CHRIST'S COLLEGE
LIBRARY

L.I.H.E.
CHRIST'S COLLEGE
WOOLTON ROAD
LIVERPOOL L16 8ND

The Victoria History of the Counties of England

EDITED BY WILLIAM PAGE, F.S.A.

A HISTORY OF LANCASHIRE

VOLUME III

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/victoryhistoryof0003daws

THE VICTORIA HISTORY OF THE COUNTIES OF ENGLAND

LANCASHIRE

PUBLISHED FOR
THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON
INSTITUTE OF HISTORICAL RESEARCH
REPRINTED FROM THE ORIGINAL EDITION OF 1907
BY
DAWSONS OF PALL MALL
LONDON
1966

R834
581
126

Published for the University of London
Institute of Historical Research
by Archibald Constable and Company Limited in 1907

Reprinted by Dawsons of Pall Mall
16 *Pall Mall, London, S.W. 1.,* 1966

COLLEGE
LIBRARY
Accession No. 16856
Class No. REF 942.72
Catal. 13.5.71 ae

Reprinted 1966 *in Belgium by Jos. Adam, Brussels*

INSCRIBED
TO THE MEMORY OF
HER LATE MAJESTY
QUEEN VICTORIA
WHO GRACIOUSLY GAVE
THE TITLE TO AND
ACCEPTED THE
DEDICATION OF
THIS HISTORY

St George's Hall, Liverpool

THE VICTORIA HISTORY OF THE COUNTY OF LANCASTER

EDITED BY

WILLIAM FARRER AND J. BROWNBILL, M.A.

VOLUME THREE

PUBLISHED FOR
THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON
INSTITUTE OF HISTORICAL RESEARCH

REPRINTED BY
DAWSONS OF PALL MALL
LONDON

CONTENTS OF VOLUME THREE

		PAGE
Dedication		v
Contents		ix
Index of Parishes, Townships and Manors		xi
List of Illustrations		xiii
Editorial Note		xv
Topography	General description and manorial descents by William Farrer and J. Brownbill, M.A. Architectural descriptions by C. R. Peers, M.A., F.S.A. Heraldic drawings and blazon by the Rev. E. E. Dorling, M.A.	
West Derby Hundred—		
Introduction		1
Walton on the Hill		5
Sefton		58
Childwall		102
Huyton		151
Halsall		183
Altcar		221
North Meols		226
Ormskirk		238
Aughton		284
Warrington		304
Prescot		341
Leigh		414

INDEX OF PARISHES, TOWNSHIPS, AND MANORS

In the following list (m) indicates manor, (p) parish, and (t) township.

Aigburth (Garston), 125
Ainsdale (Formby), 50
Aintree, (t) 99, (m) 100
Allerton, (t) 128, (m) 129
Altcar, (p) 221, (m) 222
Alt Grange (Ince Blundell), 83
Appleton (Widnes), 388
Argar Meols (Birkdale), 237
Aspinwall (Scarisbrick), 274
Astley, (t) 445, (m) 445
Atherton, (t) 435, (m) 436
Aughton, (p) 284, (m) 295

Bank Hall (Kirkdale), 37
Banks (Tyldesley), 443
Barrow (Bold), 408
Barton (Downholland), 199
Bedford, (t) 431, (m) 431
Bedford Hall, 432
Bewsey (Burtonwood), 326
Bickerstaffe, (t) 276, (m) 276
Birkdale, (t) 236, (m) 237
Blackbrook (Parr), 381
Blythe (Lathom), 254
Bold, (t) 402, (m) 403
Bootle, (t) 31, (m) 32
Bradley (Burtonwood), 327
Brettargh Holt (Little Woolton), 119
Brinsope (Bold), 408
Broad Oak (Parr), 381
Bruche (Poulton), 329
Burscough, (t) 258, (m) 258
Burscough Hall (Lathom), 257
Burtonhead (Sutton), 358
Burtonwood, (t) 324, (m) 325

Chaddock Hall (Tyldesley), 442
Childwall, (p) 102, (t) 108, (m) 109
Chowbent (Atherton), 437
Churchlee (Prescot), 354
Cleworth (Tyldesley), 443
Coran Hall (Bold), 408
Cranshaw (Bold), 408
Cronton, (t) 392, (m) 392
Crosby, Great, (t) 91, (m) 91
Crosby, Little, (t) 85, (m) 85
Cross Hall (Lathom), 255
Croxteth Hall (West Derby), 15
Croxteth Park, (t) 182, (m) 182
Cuerdley, (t) 394, (m) 394
Cunscough (Melling), 213

Dam House (Huyton), 174
Dam House (Tyldesley), 443
Denton (Widnes), 388
Derby, West, (t) 11, (m) 13
Ditchfield (Ditton), 400
Ditton, (t) 395, (m) 396
Downholland, 197

Eccleston, (t) 362, (m) 363
Eckersley (Bedford), 434
Edge (Sefton), 72
Eggergarth (Lydiate), 206
Eltonhead (Sutton), 359
Etherstone Hall (Pennington), 430
Everton, (t) 20, (m) 20

Farnworth (Widnes), 389
Fazakerley, (t) 28, (m) 29
Fearnhead (Poulton), 331
Ford, 99
Formby, (t) 45, (m) 46

Garrett, The (Tyldesley), 442
Garston, (t) 120, (m) 121
Gateacre (Woolton), 117
Gerard's Hall (Aughton), 303
Glazebrook (Rixton), 338
Glest (Eccleston), 366
Gorsuch (Scarisbrick), 272

Hale, (t) 140, (m) 141
Halewood, (t) 149, (m) 150
Halsall, (p) 183, (t) 191, (m) 192
Halsnead (Whiston), 351
Hardshaw (Windle), 373
Harleton (Scarisbrick), 270
Haskayne (Downholland), 199
Haysarm (Rainford), 383
Hazels, Red (Huyton), 174, 353
Higher Hall, (Westleigh), 422
Holbrook (Bold), 408
Holland (Downholland), 198

Hollinfare (Rixton), 339
Hopecarr (Bedford), 433
Hutt (Halewood), 150
Huyton, (p) 151, (t) 168, (m) 169

Ince Blundell, (t) 78, (m) 79

Kirkby, (t) 52, (m) 53
Kirkdale, (t) 35, (m) 35
Knowsley, (t) 157, (m) 158

Laffog (Parr), 381
Lathom, (t) 247, (m) 248
Lathom Chapel, 256
Lee (Little Woolton), 120
Leigh, 414
Lightoaks (Bedford), 434
Linacre (Bootle), 33
Litherland (Sefton), (t) 95, (m) 95
Litherland (Aughton), 292
Little Hall (Aughton), 300
Lunt, 75
Lydiate, (t) 200, (m) 201

Maghull, (t) 215, (m) 215
Martin (Burscough), 260
Martinscroft (Woolston), 333
Melling, (t) 208, (m) 209
Meols, North, (p) 226, (t) 230, (m) 230
Mickering (Aughton), 304
Middlewood (Aughton), 302
Moor Hall (Aughton), 300
Morleys (Astley), 447
Mossborough (Rainford), 384
Mossock Hall (Bickerstaffe), 279

Netherton, 74
Newburgh (Lathom), 256
New Hall (Tyldesley), 443
New Hall (West Derby), 16
Newsham (Walton), 27
North End (Ince Blundell), 83

Oglet (Speke), 140
Old Hall (Westleigh), 424
Orford (Warrington), 322
Ormskirk, (p) 238, (t) 261, (m) 262
Orrell, 99
Otegrimele (N. Meols), 230

Parr, (t) 377, (m) 377
Peel (Pennington), 430
Peel Hall (Astley), 447
Penketh, (t) 410, (m) 411
Pennington, (t) 426, (m) 427
Poulton, (t) 328, (m) 328
Prescot, (p) 341, (t) 353, (m) 353

Quick (Bold), 407

Rainford, (t) 382, (m) 382
Rainhill, (t) 368, (m) 368
Ravenhead (Sutton), 361, 362
Ravens Meols (Formby), 49
Renacres (Halsall), 196
Ridgate (Whiston), 350
Ritherope (Rainhill), 370
Rixton, (t) 334, (m) 334
Roby, (t) 175, (m) 175

St. Helens (Windle), 374
Sankey, Great, (t) 409, (m) 409
Sankey, Little (Warrington), 323
Scarisbrick, (t) 265, (m) 265
Scholes (Eccleston), 365
Seaforth (Litherland), 98
Sefton, (p) 58, (t) 66, (m) 67
Shakerley (Tyldesley), 444
Sherdley (Sutton), 361
Shuttleworth (Bedford), 434
Simonswood, (t) 56, (m) 56
Skelmersdale, (t) 282, (m) 283
Smithdown (Toxteth Park), 43
Snape (Halsall), 197, 275
Southport (N. Meols), 234
Speke, (t) 131, (m) 132
Spellow (Walton), 27
Stotfoldshaw (Bickerstaffe), 281
Sutton, (t) 354, (m) 355

Tarbock, (t) 176, (m) 177
Thingwall, (t) 112, (m) 113
Thornton, (t) 76, (m) 76
Toxteth Park, (t) 40, (m) 41
Tyldesley, (t) 439, (m) 439

Upton (Widnes), 388

Walsh Hall (Aughton), 299
Walton, (p) 5, (t) 22, (m) 23
Warrington, (p) 304, (t) 316, (m) 319
Waterloo (Litherland), 98
Wavertree, (t) 111, (m) 111
Westleigh, (t) 421, (m) 422
Whiston, (t) 348, (m) 348
Whitehead Hall (Astley), 448
Widnes, 386
Windle, (t) 371, (m) 371
Windleshaw (Windle), 373
Wolfall (Huyton), 172
Woodfall (Sutton), 360
Woolston, (t) 331, (m) 332
Woolton, Little, (t) 117, (m) 118
Woolton, Much, (t) 113, (m) 114

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

		PAGE
St. George's Hall, Liverpool. By William Hyde		*frontispiece*
Walton on the Hill Church Old School-house, Walton on the Hill	*full-page plate, facing*	6
Tue Brook House, Larkhill Croxteth Hall : South-west View	*full-page plate, facing*	12
Simonswood Hall		56
Sefton Church : The Nave, looking East „ „ : Screen and Sefton Pew at east end of South Aisle	*full-page plate, facing*	60
Speke Hall : East Front and Bridge over Moat	„ „ „	130
Speke Hall from the North-west	„ „ „	132
Plan of Speke Hall	„ „ „	134
Speke Hall : The Chimney-piece in the Great Chamber „ „ : South Bay of the Hall	„ „ „	136
Speke Hall : The Hall, Panelling at Upper End „ „ : The Hall, from the North-west Bay	„ „ „	138
Hale Hall : The North Front „ „ : Part of South Side of the Panelled Room	„ „ „	146
The Old Hutt, Halewood : The Gatehouse „ „ „ „ : Entrance Doorway	„ „ „	150
Huyton Church, from the West Knowsley Hall : South End of East Wing	„ „ „	156
Plan of Halsall Church		184
Halsall Church from the South-east		185
Halsall Church : Tomb Recess on North of Chancel „ „ : Door to North Vestry	*full-page plate, facing*	186
The Old Rectory, Halsall		188
Lydiate Hall from the East		207
Plan of Ormskirk Church		241
Ormskirk Church : Window on North of Chancel „ „ : From the South	*full-page plate, facing*	242
Lathom House : The Entrance Front Lathom Chapel : The East End	„ „ „	252
Plan of Lathom Chapel		256
Burscough Priory Church : Northern Piers of the Crossing		260
Harleton Hall : North Side of Hall		271
Harleton Hall : Ground Plan		272
Mossock Hall		281
Plan of Mossock Hall		282
Plan of Aughton Church		286
Plan of Moor Hall, Aughton		302
Warrington Church : Interior, looking East The Barley Mow Inn, Warrington	*full-page plate, facing*	308

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Block Plan of Site of Augustinian Friary, Warrington	313
Plan of Church of Augustinian Friary, Warrington	315
The Old Fox Inn, Warrington	317
Barley Mow Inn, Warrington : Room on First Floor	318
Bank Hall, Warrington : now the Town Hall	320
Bewsey Hall, Warrington	326
Bradley Hall : Outer Face of Gateway „ „ : Inner Face of Gateway	*full-page plate, facing* 328
Farnworth Church : Interior, looking West Scholes : Pillar and Niche in Garden	„ „ „ 366
Wrought Iron Gates, Cronton Hall Bold New Hall, pulled down 1899	„ „ „ 394
Plan of Leigh Church	„ „ „ 416

LIST OF MAPS

Index Map to the Hundreds of Lancashire	*facing*	1
„ „ „ Hundred of West Derby	„	3
„ „ „ Parish of Walton	„	5
„ „ „ „ Sefton	„	58
„ „ „ „ Childwall	„	102
„ „ „ „ Huyton	„	151
„ „ „ Parishes of Halsall and Altcar	„	183
„ „ „ Parish of North Meols	„	226
„ „ „ Parishes of Ormskirk and Aughton	„	238
„ „ „ Parish of Warrington	„	304
„ „ „ „ Prescot	„	341
„ „ „ „ Leigh	„	414

EDITORIAL NOTE

The Editors desire to acknowledge the liberal assistance and information given during the compilation of this volume by the Earl of Derby, the Earl of Sefton, the Earl of Lathom, Lord Lilford, Mr. C. H. Bibby-Hesketh, Mr. J. Bromley, Mr. F. W. Brown, Mr. W. T. Browne, Mr. Robert Legh Crosse, Mr. J. Formby, Mr. R. Gladstone, junr., Mr. W. E. Gregson, Mr. Strachan Holme, Mr. James Hornby, Mr. W. F. Irvine, F.S.A., Mr. C. Madeley, Mr. A. S. Mellor, Mr. W. D. Pink, Mr. R. D. Radcliffe, F.S.A., Mr. F. Stapleton-Bretherton, Mrs. Arthur Cecil Tempest, and the Rev. James Wilson, Litt.D.; also by Mr. Harcourt Clare, clerk of the County Council, the town clerk of St. Helens, and the town clerk of Widnes.

To Mr. R. T. Gunton, for taking notes of deeds among the Hatfield MSS. by permission of the late Marquis of Salisbury, thanks are also due.

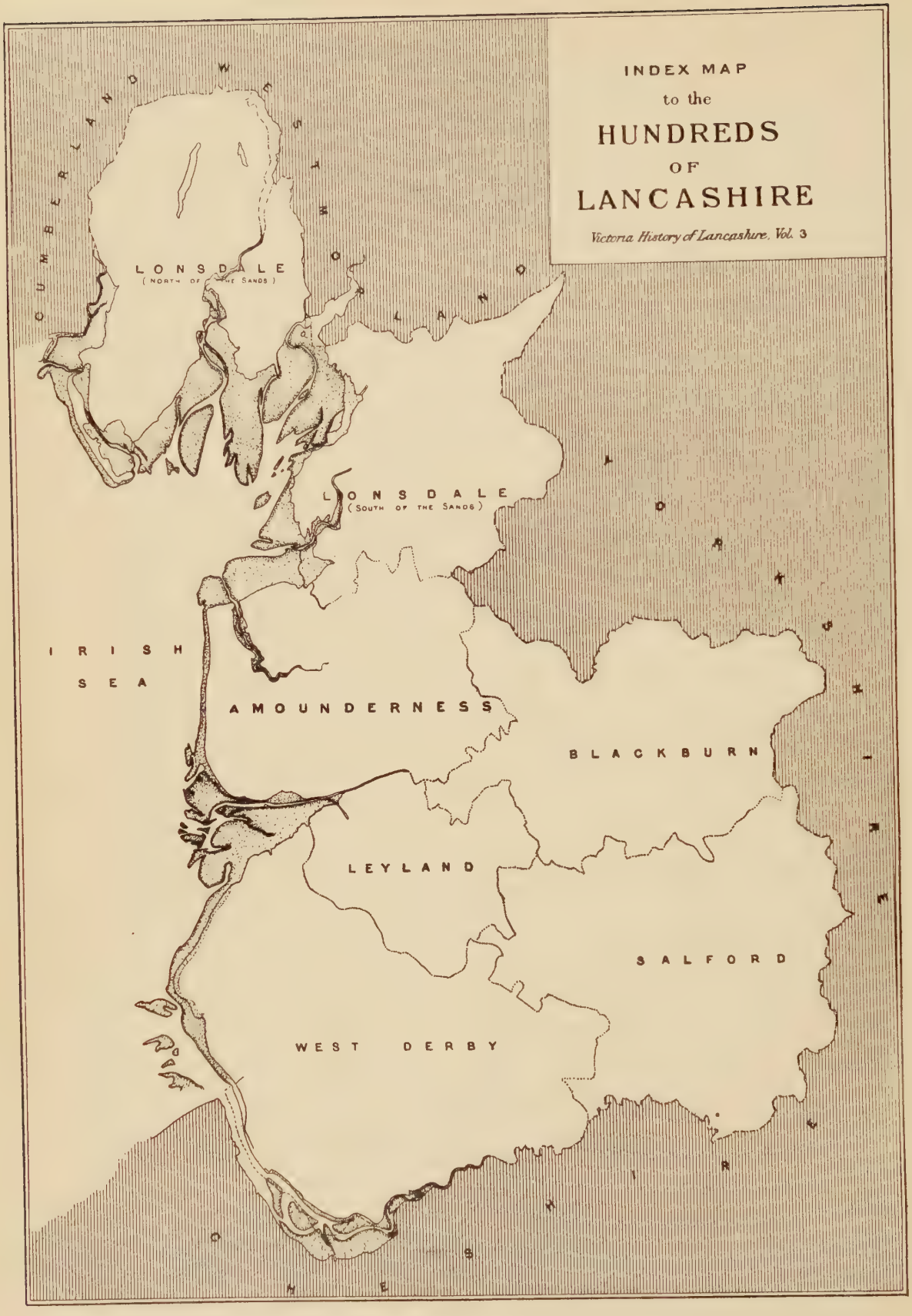
They likewise wish to express their thanks to Mr. J. P. Rylands, F.S.A., for revising the heraldry.

Their acknowledgements are further due to the Rev. A. H. Drysdale, D.D., and the Rev. J. Mellis, for information as to the Presbyterian churches; to the Rev. W. T. Whitley, LL.D., as to the Baptist churches; and to Mr. J. S. Hodgson and Mr. R. Muschamp as to the Society of Friends.

It is desirable to note the place of deposit or ownership of the following records, which are frequently quoted in this volume. The Hale Charter Roll, an ancient transcript of charters, is at Hale Hall; of Kuerden's manuscript collections, vols. ii to vi are at the College of Arms, and the large folio volume, alphabetically arranged, is in Chetham's Library at Manchester; the Moore deeds are in the Liverpool Museum; of Christopher Towneley's manuscript collections, vols. DD, HH, OO, and the Blundell of Crosby evidences are in Mr. Farrer's possession at Over Kellet, and vol. C 8–13, is in Chetham's Library.

Discrepancies will occasionally be found between the total area of the parishes, here taken from the Ordnance Survey, and the returns of the arable, pasture, and woodland supplied by the Board of Agriculture, the calculations having been made upon different bases.

A HISTORY OF LANCASHIRE


INDEX MAP
to the
HUNDREDS
OF
LANCASHIRE
Victoria History of Lancashire, Vol. 3
CUMBERLAND
WESTMORLAND
LONSDALE
(NORTH OF THE SANDS)
LONSDALE
(SOUTH OF THE SANDS)
LONSDALE
IRISH
SEA
AMOUNDERNESS
BLACKBURN
LEYLAND
SALFORD
WEST DERBY
YORKSHIRE

TOPOGRAPHY

THE HUNDRED OF WEST DERBY

CONTAINING THE PARISHES OF

WALTON	HALSALL	AUGHTON	LIVERPOOL
SEFTON	ALTCAR	WARRINGTON	WIGAN
CHILDWALL	NORTH MEOLS	PRESCOT	WINWICK
HUYTON	ORMSKIRK	LEIGH	

At the time of the Domesday Survey this hundred consisted of the three hundreds of West Derby, Warrington, and Newton.[1] At what date the last two were united with West Derby to form the present hundred is not known, but it occurred before the reign of Henry II, probably early in that of Henry I. The hundred is bounded on the west by the Irish Sea and River Mersey from the Snoter Stone at Hundred End on the Ribble estuary to Hale Head ; thence on the south by the Mersey[2] to Glazebrook, from which point, north-west to Arley Hall, it is bounded on the east by Salford hundred. From Arley Hall it is for the most part divided from Leyland hundred on the north by the River Douglas until near Rufford Hall, whence the boundary runs through Martin Mere (now drained) in a north-westerly direction to the above-named Snoter Stone. The township of Aspull in Wigan lies in the hundred of Salford.

Around the chief manor of West Derby with its castle, supposed to have been built by Roger of Poitou, lay a number of manors belonging to the demesne of the county. At the Conquest these included, in addition to the chief manor of West Derby, six berewicks embracing the vills of Thingwall, Liverpool, Great Crosby, Aintree with part of Walton, Everton, Garston with Aigburth, and Hale with Halewood, the whole containing four hides or twenty-four carucates of land.[3] By the end of the twelfth century this demesne had undergone some change by the inclusion of part of Walton, Wavertree, part of Formby, Altcar, Raven Meols, Ainsdale, and Uplitherland, which had been held by thegns before the date of the Domesday Survey ; and by the grant of some portions of West Derby, Great Crosby, Walton, Wavertree, Formby, Raven Meols, Ainsdale, and Uplitherland to be held by

[1] See vol. i, 283–6. The parishes of Prescot, Warrington, and Leigh practically formed the Domesday hundred of Warrington, and the parishes of Wigan and Winwick that of Newton.

[2] In 1896 the boundary of the county was extended to include the whole of the borough of Warrington, the Latchford portion of which lay in Ches.

[3] *Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 25.

serjeanty and at fee farm ; and Aintree, Garston, and Aigburth in thegnage or free alms; whilst the preconquest thegnlands of Toxteth, Smithdown (or Smeedon) and a portion of Knowsley, called Croxteth,[1] were afforested and put into the forest created by Roger of Poitou, or by Henry I.[2] At the same time the whole of the parishes of Childwall, Huyton, Walton, Sefton, and Aughton, all Prescot parish except the vills of Penketh, Windle, and Rainford, and all Halsall parish except the vills of Barton and Halsall, were put within the metes of the forest.[3]

The demesne land and forest gave to the castle and manor of West Derby an importance, as a centre of administration in Lancashire south of the Ribble, equal to that held by Lancaster, the nominal *caput* of the county and honour, in the northern part of the county. This importance was increased by the proximity of the port of Liverpool, founded by King John, and the intercourse with Cheshire by sea and by the passage or ferry between Liverpool and Birkenhead. A court leet with view of frankpledge for the hundred of West Derby, called the Wapentake Court, was held every three weeks[4] before the steward of the hundred, having jurisdiction over the greater part of the hundred, the only exceptions being the demesne lands of the barony of Warrington and lordship of Widnes.[5] The proceedings consisted of the presentment of minor offences, the breach of by-laws, small personal actions usual to a hundred court, and the recovery of debts amounting to less than 40*s*. Halmote courts were also held for the demesne manors of West Derby, Wavertree, and Great Crosby.[6]

The king, or the lord of the honour and county, had his own bailiff of the king's bailiwick of West Derby, who accounted for the perquisites of all county courts and sheriff's tourns held within the hundred, and for wardships, reliefs, and other casual feudal issues. The office of bailiff of the wapentake was quite distinct ; this bailiff was the principal officer of the sheriff, and his duties were to guard the peace of the hundred, make attachments, collect the socage and fee-farm rents of the hundred, castle-guard rents, and perquisites of the wapentake courts, levy amercements and take distresses, and render every year an account of the issues of his bailiwick.[7] From the

[1] *Coucher of Whalley* (Chet. Soc.), i, 372.

[2] Ibid.

[3] Duchy of Lanc. Forest Proc. bdle. 1, No. 17, m. 9.

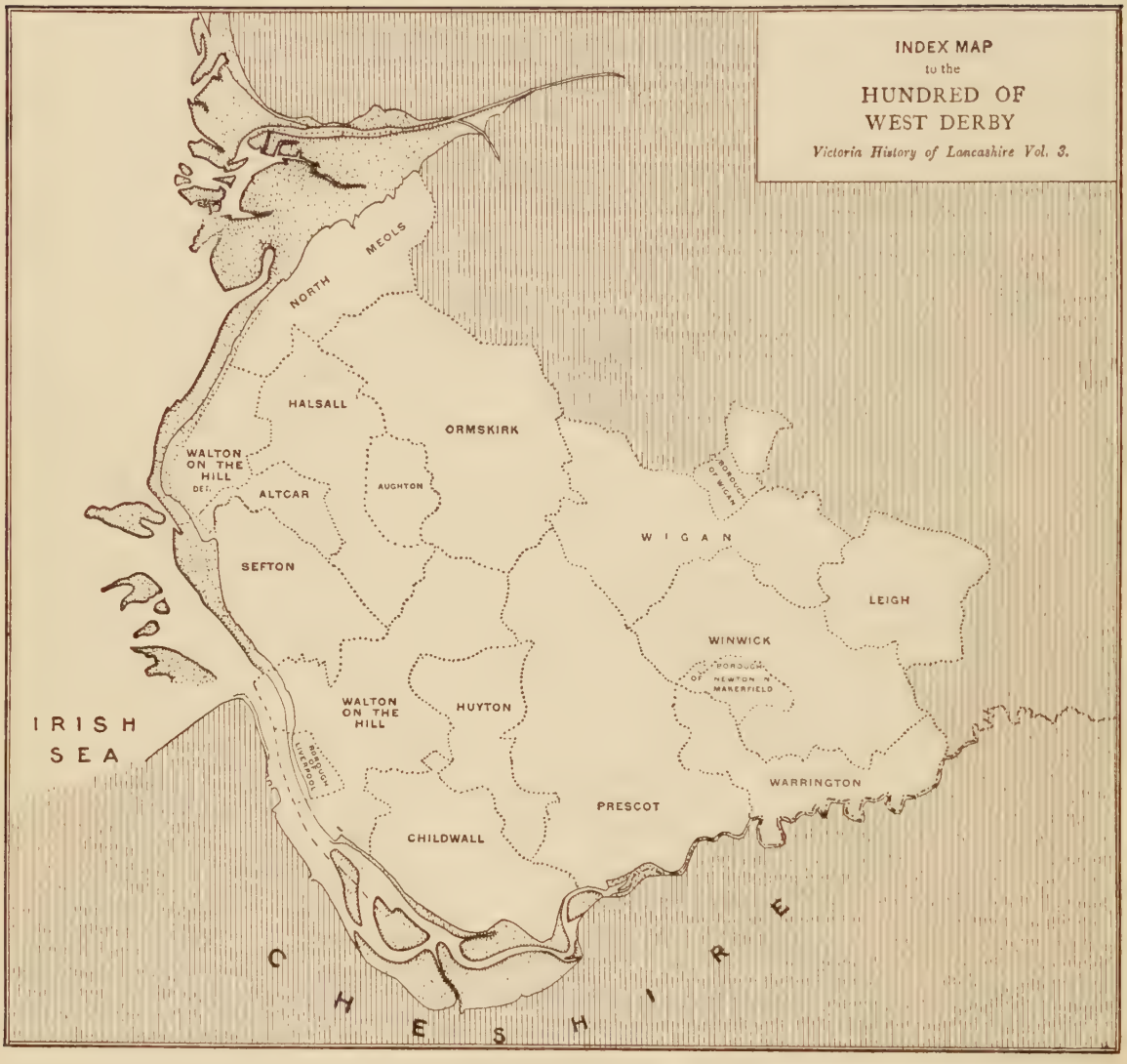
[4] In 5–6 Hen. VIII (1513–14) thirteen courts were held : the first on Tuesday after the feast of St. Michael (4 Oct. 1513), the last on Tuesday in the feast of the Decollation of St. John (29 Aug. 1524) ; Duchy of Lanc. Court Rolls, bdle. 79, No. 1030.

[5] Duchy of Lanc. Court Rolls, bdle. 79, No. 1038. Court Rolls or the wapentake of West Derby from 36 Hen. VIII to 16 Chas. I are preserved in the Muniment-room at Croxteth ; CC, bdle. iii.

[6] Duchy of Lanc. Court Rolls, bdle. 79, Nos. 1030–1. Several halmote rolls for 17 and 18 Edw. II are preserved in the P.R.O. Rentals and Surveys, No. 379, m. 7; Court Rolls, portf. 183, No. 14, m. 3 ; printed by the Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches. xlii, 96–107, 123–32.

[7] Duchy of Lanc. Mins. Accts. bdle. 100, No. 1796, m. 7 ; Recs. Accts. 11987, No. 728 for 23 Ric. II –1 Hen. IV. The office of the king's bailiwick of West Derby was then worth £10, in farm of the bailiwick, perquisites of county courts £9 4*s*., of tourns 42*s*. 8*d*. ; total £21 6*s*. 8*d*. The issues of the bailiwick of the wapentake were £19 5*s*. 5½*d*.; perquisites £20 18*s*. 3*d*. ; estrays 6*s*. 8*d*. ; total £40 10*s*. 4½*d*. The issues of the office of master forester of West Derby included for herbage, turbary, pannage, honey, wax, stone, and brushwood sold in Croxteth, Toxteth, and Simonswood, £25 0*s*. 6*d*. ; swainmotes and woodmotes, 31*s*. 10*d*. ; total, £26 12*s*. 4*d*.

The bailiffs seem to have been unfortunate in collecting the dues. William Gregory died in 1424–5 in prison, owing over £80 arrears of his account, and his successors were frequently in trouble for a like cause. Charges of extortion were from time to time made against them, as in the case of William del Burgh in 1343 ; Assize R. 430, m. 28 *d*. The misdoings of Henry de Chatherton, who had been bailiff for twenty years, are detailed in Coram Rege R. 454 (1374), m. 13, &c. Among other acts of extortion and concealment of crime


INDEX MAP
to the
HUNDRED OF
WEST DERBY
Victoria History of Lancashire Vol. 3.
NORTH MEOLS
HALSALL
ORMSKIRK
WALTON ON THE HILL DET.
ALTCAR
AUGHTON
SEFTON
BOROUGH OF WIGAN
WIGAN
LEIGH
WINWICK
BOROUGH OF NEWTON N MAKERFIELD
WALTON ON THE HILL
HUYTON
IRISH SEA
BOROUGH LIVERPOOL
PRESCOT
WARRINGTON
CHILDWALL
CHESHIRE

reign of King Stephen to that of Henry IV the latter office was held by the family of Walton of Walton-on-the-Hill by inheritance. In the fifteenth century the master-forestership of West Derby became hereditary in the Molyneuxes of Sefton, who also held the stewardship.[1]

In 1825 the hundred court leet continued to be held within a month of Easter and Michaelmas; it had jurisdiction, concurrently with the sessions, in all criminal cases.[2] The hundred court, held from three weeks to three weeks, had jurisdiction in certain personal actions under 40*s.* in value. The steward of the hundred, or his deputy, presided at these courts.[3]

Henry III on 18 October, 1229, granted all the land between Ribble and Mersey, including the vill of West Derby with the wapentake and the forest, the borough of Liverpool, the vill of Salford with the wapentake, and the wapentake of Leyland, to Ranulf, earl of Chester and Lincoln, to hold in fee by rendering yearly at Michaelmas a mewed goshawk or 40*s.*[4] The assized rent of the demesne, with the service of the tenants holding in thegnage and at fee farm, and sake fee of the military tenants within the hundred, then amounted to £46 16*s.* 2*d.*[5] Upon the earl's death, in 1232, without issue this fee descended to William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, in right of Agnes his wife, one of the sisters and co-heirs of the earl of Chester.[6]

In 1226 the earl of Derby had a warrant for an allowance of £100 a year for keeping ward of the castles of Lancaster and West Derby, and of the county.[7] He appears to have assumed larger judicial powers between Ribble and Mersey than the grant to the earl of Chester conveyed, and also to have infringed the rights and liberties of the men of that region, especially in respect of the forest; in consequence he was temporarily dispossessed of this fee.[8] The earl died in 1247,[9] having predeceased his wife but a few weeks. That he was the builder of Liverpool Castle may be

he had exacted from 'the commonalty of the wapentake' at every writ of the king for knights' expenses at Parliament 100*s.* beyond the sum rated and due. He was found guilty, and fined £100; Ibid. R. 455.

In 1732 the king leased to David Lawton of Prescot the profits of court of West Derby wapentake for thirty-one years; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Books, xxvii, 37 *d.*

[1] See e.g. *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 385.

[2] Baines' *Lancs. Directory*, 1825, i, 136; its powers were 'seldom called into exercise except to abate nuisances and appoint the high and petty constables and other municipal officers. Its proceedings had two singular characteristics—the entire absence of fees and lawyers.'

[3] Ibid. p. 138; 'No suit can be removed by the defendant, before judgement, without bail to the satisfaction of the court; nor by the losing party, after judgement, without similar security in double the amount of the judgement.'

[4] Chart. R. 13 Hen. III, pt. i, m. 3; *Cal.* pp. 101–2.

[5] *Pipe R.* 10 Hen. III, Lancs. (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches. xlviii, 135–7). The earl had livery by writ dated 19 Oct. 1229; *Close R.* 1227–31, p. 221.

[6] *Close R.* 1231–4, p. 169. By writ dated 22 Nov. (1232) the castle and vill of West Derby and all the late earl's lands between Ribble and Mersey were accorded to the earl of Derby in right of his wife.

[7] *Close R.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 122*b*.

[8] In 1241–2 the three wapentakes of West Derby, Salford, and Leyland were seized into the king's hand owing to transgressions committed by the earl and his bailiffs, but were again restored on 4 February, 1242, subject to the reservation to the king of all pleas of the crown, all cattle detained against pledge and surety, and attachments belonging to pleas of the crown, with liberty to the sheriff and coroners to have entry to the said wapentakes to make inquiry of all pleas pertaining to the crown and the peace. The earl on his part consented for himself and his heirs to treat the men between Ribble and Mersey in pleas of the forest and all other pleas as they were treated and used in the time of King John, and up to the time when the then king gave the land between Ribble and Mersey to Ranulf, earl of Chester, and that they would have only the liberties and customs in those wapentakes of the men and all others there which they who held those wapentakes before the grant to the earl of Lincoln had and used. Fine R. 26 Hen. III, pt. i, m. 10.

[9] Close R. 31 Hen. III, m. 2.

inferred from writs of 19 January, 1235, for an aid to be made to him for the strengthening of his castle of Liverpool,[1] and of 10 November, 1247, directed to the escheator beyond Trent to deliver to William de Ferrers the lands which had been Agnes de Ferrers', and the castles of West Derby and Liverpool.[2]

In 1251 the new earl had a charter of free warren in all his demesne lands in the manors of Liverpool, West Derby, Everton, Great Crosby, and Wavertree.[3] The same year he applied for leave to hold pleas of the forest in his forest between Ribble and Mersey,[4] but there is no evidence that this was granted. In 1253 he was empleaded in the king's court by the men of the hundred for illegally forcing upon them a gryth-serjeant of his own election, whom they by custom ought to elect by the consent, and under the advice, of the sheriff.[5] Process was terminated by the earl's death in 1254. From this time, until Robert, his son and heir, attained his majority, the land between Ribble and Mersey was committed to Edward the king's son.[6]

In 1263 Robert de Ferrers took proceedings against a number of people in this hundred for offences in his forest against the deer.[7] He took an active part in the Barons' rebellion, and was pardoned in 1265 after submission, but rebelled again, and was defeated at the battle of Chesterfield early in 1266. Subsequently he was totally disinherited by Parliament, his lands being taken into the king's hands,[8] and granted to Edmund, the king's second son, afterwards created earl of Lancaster.[9] On 30 June, 1267, the king granted to his said son the honour, county, castle and town of Lancaster, and all the king's demesnes in the county, which gift included the hundred of West Derby.[10]

From this date to the present day the hundred has followed the descent of the honour of Lancaster, subsequently of the duchy of Lancaster, and is now vested in His Majesty King Edward VII, as duke of Lancaster.

[1] *Cal. Pat.* 1232–47, 89.

[2] 'De Castris de Westdereby et Liverpol eidem Willelmo . . . seisinam habere faciant'; Fine R. 32 Hen. III, pt. i, m. 14.

[3] *Cal. Chart. R.* (Rolls Ser.), 373.

[4] Close R. 35 Hen. III, m. 7 *d.*

[5] 'It had lately been proved in the king's court before the king himself by a jury taken between them by consent of the parties, that the plaintiffs and their fellows of the hundred had always possessed such liberty that they were accustomed and ought by consent and advice of the sheriff to elect and appoint Grytsergeanz (plural) who should and ought to keep the peace of the lord king, and should answer for them if the peace of the lord king were not well kept;' Cur. Reg. R. 150, m. 3; 151, m. 4 *d.*; 152, m. 9. See also *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 142.

[6] Close R. 38 Hen. III. Baines, *Hist. of Liverpool*, 106. An account of the issues between Ribble and Mersey for part of the years 1256–7 is preserved among the Duchy of Lanc. Mins. Accts, bdle. 1094, ro. 11, m. 12 (printed in *Inq. and Extents*, 205–10).

[7] Assize R. 1196, m. 5, 5 *d.*

[8] By writ dated 22 May, 1266; Pat. R. 50 Hen. III, m. 15.

[9] Ibid. m. 9; Chart R. 50 Hen. III, m. 4.

Eleanor, widow of Robert de Ferrers, in 1275 claimed dower in the vills of Liverpool, West Derby, Crosby, &c., against Edmund, the king's brother; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Books, i.

[10] Chart R. 52 Hen. III, m. 4; 13 Edw. I, m. 7.

NORTH MEOLS
Ainsdale
HALSALL
Formby
ALTCAR
Ravens Meols
SEFTON
HALSALL
ORMSKIRK
PRESCOT
Simonswood
ext par
Kirkby
Fazakerley
Linacre
Bootle
Walton
West Derby
Site of Castle
Kirkdale
Newsham
Everton
Liverpool
Site of Castle
R. Mersey
Toxteth Park
ext par
CHILDWALL
HUYTON
WALTON-ON-THE-HILL

WEST DERBY HUNDRED

WALTON ON THE HILL

WEST DERBY
EVERTON
WALTON
FAZAKERLEY
BOOTLE CUM LINACRE
KIRKDALE
TOXTETH PARK (EXTRA-PAR.)
FORMBY
KIRKBY
SIMONSWOOD (EXTRA-PAR.)

This extensive parish, occupying the south-western corner of the hundred and county, has a total area of 29,615 acres,[1] and a population in 1901 which numbered 446,821 persons.[2] Anciently its area was much larger. Childwall must have been detached before the Norman Conquest, and Sefton before 1200; Liverpool continued to form part of it until 1699. On the other hand, at some time earlier than the Conquest it is probable that Kirkby and Simonswood had been drawn into it, just as in later times Croxteth Park has been erroneously included in and Altcar claimed for it.

Apart from the story of Liverpool, told subsequently, there is little to say of its general history. The castle of West Derby endured less than two centuries; the camp of Prince Rupert at Everton in 1644 connects the parish with the Civil Wars, the effect of which is chiefly illustrated by the confiscations of the parliamentary authorities during their years of power.

Jeremiah Horrocks, the astronomer, was perhaps the most distinguished man who has sprung from it, though many others have been connected with it by their labours.

Formerly it was mainly agricultural. The detached chapelry of Formby had a seaport and fisheries. Simonswood and Toxteth were royal parks. Everton was one of the first portions to be affected by the growing prosperity of Liverpool; its elevated situation offered desirable sites for the suburban residences of the merchants. Now a large part of the parish has become urban; but agriculture still claims the inland portion of West Derby, Fazakerley, Kirkby, and Simonswood; Formby has a growing urban population, but retains its agricultural character.

The following are the acreages at present occupied by arable land, permanent grass, and woods and plantations:—

	Arable	Grass	Woods
Walton on the Hill	8,029	1,231	382
Walton	341	165	—
Toxteth	74	136	—
Bootle	113	51	—
West Derby (rur.)	2,321	1,881	—
Kirkdale	3	—	—
	10,881	3,464	382

For the county lay of 1624 the assessment, considered at that time a fair one, was that Walton should pay a twelfth of the sum levied upon the hundred. The townships were arranged so that each group paid one-third, as follows:—1. Walton-cum-Fazakerley, Kirkby, and Formby, each paying equally; 2. West Derby; 3. Liverpool, Kirkdale, Bootle and Linacre, and Everton, Liverpool paying two-thirds of the sum due from this group.[3] The more ancient fifteenth had by the seventeenth century become unfair; out of a total of £106 9*s.* 6*d.* due from the hundred Walton paid £1 15*s.* 6½*d.* Kirkby £1 16*s.* 4*d.*, Formby £1 3*s.*, Raven Meols 12*s.*, West Derby £2 8*s.*, Liverpool £2 11*s.* 1¼*d.*, Kirkdale 17*s.*, Bootle 16*s.* 8*d.*, Everton 14*s.*, a total of £12 13*s.* 7¾*d.*[4]

CHURCH[5]

The church of Our Lady is at the present day of greater historical than architectural interest. The site is ancient, and a church here is mentioned in Domesday, but its chief claim to distinction lies in the fact that it is the mother church of Liverpool, St. Nicholas's Church having been a chapel of Walton till 1699.

The later history of Walton church is as follows: The nave was rebuilt in 1743, the chancel in 1810, and the tower in 1828–31. In 1840 the north side of the nave was remodelled, and the chancel rebuilt for the second time in 1843. No part of the structure, therefore, has any pretensions to antiquity. In the chancel is a reading desk dated 1639, all other fittings being quite modern. Near the vestry door is an inscribed brass plate[6] recording the establishment (in 1601) of a charity by Thomas Berry. Ten verses, beginning with letters of his name (Thomas Beri), are followed by the couplet:—

> Xij penie loaves to xii poore foulkes
> Geve everie Sabothe day for aye.

The font is a relic of the ancient church, now restored to use after many years of desecration, having been turned out of the church in 1754, and used as a mounting stone by the door of a neighbouring inn. It has a circular bowl, on which are six arched panels containing figure sculpture, the intervening spaces having floral patterns. The figure-subjects are damaged and indistinct, but one shows the temptation of Adam and Eve—as on the font at Kirkby—and another has been interpreted as the Flight into Egypt. The bowl of the font only is ancient.[7]

The Registers begin in 1586.[8]

ADVOWSON

The church had in 1066 an endowment of one ploughland in Bootle;[9] probably it had a further endowment in Walton itself, where there is a considerable acreage of glebe.[10] Geoffrey the sheriff about

[1] Including the extra-parochial districts of Simonswood and Toxteth, together 6,224 acres.

[2] Almost all within the boroughs of Liverpool and Bootle.

[3] M. Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 16.

[4] Ibid. 18.

[5] For a view (about 1816) see Gregson, op. cit. 140.

[6] Thornely, *Lancs. Brasses*, 243.

[7] Gregson, op. cit. 142; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvii, 60.

[8] A volume, 1586 to 1663, has been printed by the Lancs. Parish Reg. Soc.

[9] Vol. 1, p. 284*b*.

[10] In 1639 the rector's lands in Walton were estimated at 60 acres, long measure; *Chorley Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.) p. 53. At present the acreage in Walton is said to be 90 statute acres and 17 in Fazakerley, with outlying lands in Everton and West Derby; 112½ acres in all. The vicarial glebe amounts to 27½ acres.

1093 granted the church of St. Mary at Walton to the monks of Shrewsbury, on the day of its dedication ;[1] this was confirmed by Henry I some thirty years later.[2] The right remained with the monastery until 1470, being then purchased by Thomas Molyneux of Sefton,[3] and descended with this manor until 1747, when Sir William Heathcote purchased it.[4] It was again sold in 1810 to John Leigh, of Sandhills in Kirkdale, whose descendant, Mr. J. C. Gerard Leigh, a minor, is the patron.[5]

The vicarage was ordained in 1326, when Edward II confirmed the grant of the church to the abbey.[6] The rectory was not appropriated, and both rector and vicar continued to be appointed down to 1890, when the vicarage was suppressed, its revenues supplementing those of the newly founded bishopric of Liverpool.[7]

Count Roger of Poitou gave the demesne tithes of Walton to the abbey of St. Martin of Séez ;[8] a composition was afterwards made between Stephen de Walton and the prior of Lancaster.[9] In 1291 the revenue of the church was estimated at £44.[10] Fifty years later the ninth of sheaves, wool, &c., was valued at 54 marks, being £8 less ; but the borough of Liverpool was separately taxed.[11] In 1535 the gross income was estimated at £77 5*s.* 6*d.* ; various payments, including a pension of 20*s.* to the abbot of Shrewsbury, reduced this to £69 16*s.* 10*d.* ; the vicarage was valued at £6 13*s.* 4*d.*[12]

The Commonwealth surveyors of 1650 recommended the subdivision of the parish, leaving the townships of Walton, Bootle, and Kirkdale to the old church. There was a parsonage house worth £4 2*s.* 4*d.* a year ; the tithes of the township they valued at £65 12*s.* 4*d.* The vicarage house, with its yard, orchard and garden, was worth 30*s.*[13]

Bishop Gastrell about 1720 found the rectory worth £400 a year, and the vicarage £100; Liverpool had then been cut off from the parish.[14] The gross value of the rectory is now stated as £1,400 ;[15] a large part of the glebe has been covered with dwelling houses.

The rectory was divided by an Act of Parliament passed in 1843.[16]

The following is a list of the rectors :—

Institution	Name	Presented by	Cause of Vacancy
oc. 1192	Stephen[17]	——	——
c. 1206	Robert de Walton[18]	——	——
——	William, son of Robert[19]	King John	——

[1] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* p. 269. The words of the charter might imply that a new dedication had been made; more probably they refer to the anniversary festival. The gift was made for the benefactor, his wife, and their little son Achard, whom he had made a monk at Shrewsbury.

[2] Ibid. p. 271. There was a further confirmation in 1141–2 by Ranulf Gernons, earl of Chester, and by Henry II in 1155 ; ibid. 277, 284.

In 1273, in a plea of next presentation to the church, then vacant, Nicholas de la Hose granted to the abbot his presentation for that turn ; Assize R. 1341, m. 26 *d.* Probably Nicholas, who had newly received the manor, thought that the advowson of the church belonged to it. In 1292–3 the abbot was called upon by the king to show his right to the advowson, King John having presented in time of peace (*Plac. de quo Warr.* p. 605). Later still, in 1350, the church being vacant, John of Gaunt, on behalf of the king, claimed the presentation (De Banc. R. 362, m. 153).

[3] On 1 June, 1470, the abbot and convent granted to John Dutton and other trustees the advowson of Walton church, £80 being paid by Thomas Molyneux in part payment. It being alleged that Lord Stanley had a similar bargain as to the advowson, it was expressly declared that neither he nor any other man had any promise or covenant about it, 'except such motions as the said Thomas Lord Stanley had with our predecessor that last deceased ; all which motions and covenants, if any were made by our said predecessor, were by his death void' (Croxteth D. Bb, ii, 2–4).

A vacancy occurring in 1471 the abbot of Shrewsbury proved his right to the patronage against the bishop of Lichfield and Roger Walton (Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 38, m. 20 ; Croxteth D. Bb, ii, 6). John Molyneux having been presented by the abbot, the Stanleys put forward their claim, and in 1472 the arbitrators awarded that James Stanley, clerk, should resign his claim to the rectory, and allow John Molyneux to enjoy it peaceably (Ibid. Genl. i, 58). As a James Stanley was presented at the next vacancy, there was probably some compromise.

[4] The Molyneuxes not being entitled to present, owing to their religion, usually sold the next presentations. On 29 September, 1675, Caryll Viscount Molyneux and William his son and heir granted the next presentation to Silvester Richmond (Croxteth D, Bb, ii, 7–9). The Molyneuxes farmed considerable portions of the Walton tithes, e.g. in 1639 they had a lease of Sandfield Barn, West Derby (Ibid. Bb, iii, 7).

Deeds relating to the sale to Sir William Heathcote are enrolled in the Com. Pleas ; Trin. and Mich. 21 Geo. II, R. 76, m. 48 *d.* ; R. 82, m. 49 ; R. 83, m. 51.

[5] Raines' notes in Gastrell, *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 222.

John Leigh was a well-known lawyer of Liverpool ; he was born at Appleton in Widnes in 1752, and died in 1823 ; inscription in Walton church. Two of his sons were rectors, and another rector was a grandson. His eldest son, John Shaw Leigh, settled at Luton, and died in 1871 ; his son, John Gerard Leigh, died four years later, having granted the advowson to his wife, afterwards Madame de Falbe. She died in 1899, and Captain Henry Gerard Leigh succeeded, but died in the following year. John Leigh married a sister of Dr. James (son of Richard) Gerard, who was for a time the owner of Rainhill manor-house. From information kindly furnished by the Rev. Canon Leigh, lately rector.

[6] Gastrell, *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 223–4. By this the rector nominated the vicar, and the latter appointed the curates of the several chapels ; but by 1720 these curates were appointed by the rectors. In 1715 the proportion of duty to be performed by the rector and vicar was settled. There was a second ordination of the vicarage in the fifteenth century (Lich. Epis. Reg. x, fol. 51).

[7] By an Act supplementing the Liverpool Bishopric Act the vicar's income is paid to the Eccles. Com. who give a proportion of the combined rector's and vicar's incomes to the bishop.

[8] *Lancs. Pipe R.* p. 290. This grant had a confirmation from Richard I ; p. 299.

[9] *Lanc. Church* (Chet. Soc.), i, 112 ; made between 1188 and 1198, as the name of Hugh, bishop of Lichfield, proves. There had been an earlier dispute, when the demesne tithes of Walton had been resigned to Shrewsbury in an arbitration by Bernard, bishop of St. David's (*Lancs. Pipe R.* p. 276).

[10] *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), p. 249.

[11] *Nonarum Inq.* (Rec. Com.), p. 41. The separate values were—West Derby, £12 11*s.* 6*d.* ; Walton, £6 12*s.* 5*d.* ; Kirkby, £6 12*s.* 5*d.* ; Formby with Raven Meols and Ainsdale, £1 15*s.* 4*d.* ; Everton, £2 11*s.* 8*d.* ; Kirkdale, £3 6*s.* 8*d.* ; Bootle with Linacre. £1 10*s.* The glebe of the church was worth 26*s.* 9*d.* and small tithes and oblations pertaining to the altarage £4.

[12] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 221. The lands, &c. brought in 36*s.* 10*d.* and the tithes £75 8*s.* 8*d.* The principal charge was the fee of Thomas Mossock the bailiff, £5. The vicar had the oblations and small tithes. There is an 'extent' of the benefice made in 1561, printed in *Ch. Gds.* (Chet. Soc.), p. 95 *n.*

[13] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), p. 81.

[14] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 221. A paper at Croxteth of somewhat later date estimates the parsonage house and 36 acres of glebe as worth £100 a year, and the tithes £828. The curates of West Derby, Formby, and Kirkby were paid £20 16*s.*, £20, and £20 respectively.

[15] *Liverpool Dioc. Cal.*

[16] By this private act (6 and 7 Vict. cap. 16) West Derby became an independent rectory.

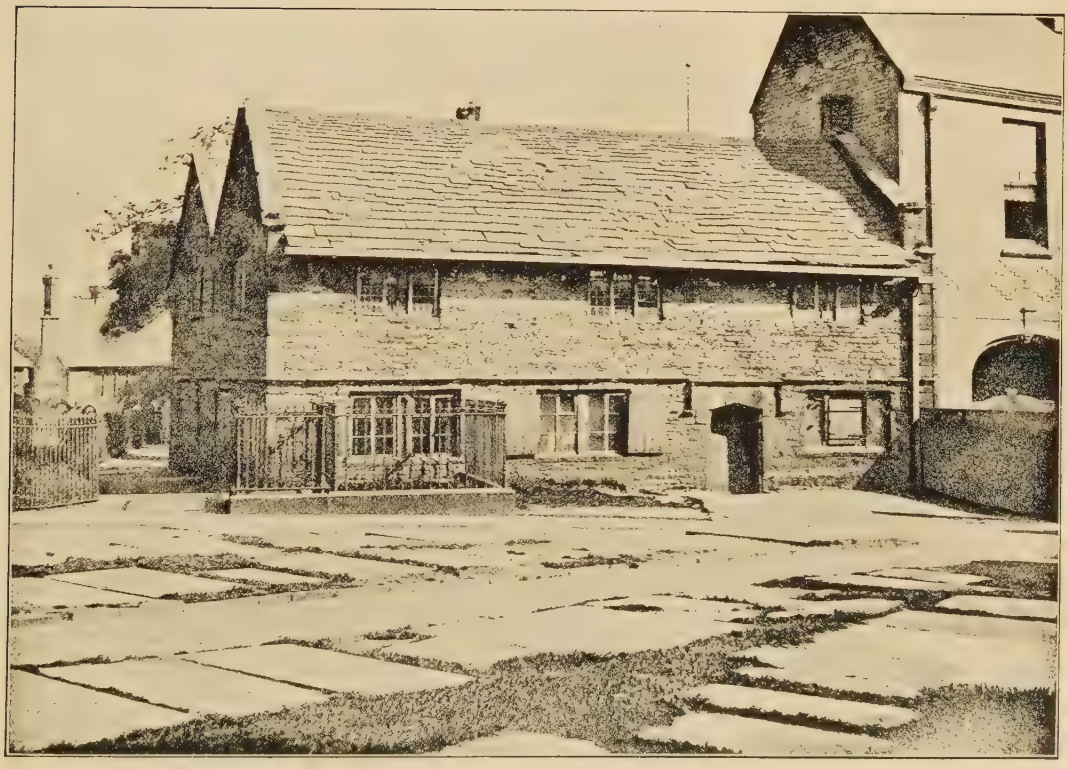
[17] *Lanc. Ch.* i. 112; also *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), i, 40.

[18] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 354 ; Croxteth D. X. iv, 2.

[19] William and Henry de Walton occur in a list of clergy about this time ; *Lanc. Church*, i, 120. It is known that a William, son of Robert, one of the king's clerks, was presented to Walton by King John; *Plac. de quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 605.

Walton on the Hill Church

(*From an Old Drawing*)



Old Schoolhouse, Walton on the Hill

Institution	Name	Presented by	Cause of Vacancy
oc. 1240	William de Walton[1]	——	——
oc. 1272	Robert[2]	——	——
4 June, 1311	Mr. Thomas de Chorleton[3]	Shrewsbury Abbey	——
22 April, 1319	Mr. Ralph de Shrewsbury[4]	,,	res. T. de Chorleton
23 Dec. 1328	Simon de Clopton[5]	,,	res. R. de Shrewsbury
5 Mar. 1330–1	Thomas de Clopton[6]	,,	res. S. de Clopton
14 Oct. 1349	John de Bulkington[7]	,,	d. T. de Clopton
31 Dec. 1356	Mr. Richard de Winwick[8]	,,	res. J. de Bulkington
2 Nov. 1409	Richard de Stanley[9]	The bishop	d. R. de Winwick
5 July, 1435	Ralph de Stanley[10]	Shrewsbury Abbey	res. R. de Stanley
17 Dec. 1459	Thomas Fairclough, D.D.[11]	The king	d. R. de Stanley
25 Sept. 1471	John Molyneux, M.A.[12]	Shrewsbury Abbey	d. T. Fairclough
20 June, 1485	James Stanley, D. Can. L.[13]	T. and R. Molyneux	d. J. Molyneux
10 Aug. 1506	Richard Dudley, D.D.[14]	Jas. Molyneux	res. J. Stanley
14 July, 1528	Mr. Edward Molyneux[15]	Sir W. Molyneux	res. R. Dudley
3 Jan. 1535–6	Richard Gwent, LL.D.[16]	,,	d. E. Molyneux
— — 1543	Anthony Molyneux, D.D.[17]	——	(d. R. Gwent)
— Sept. 1557	Anthony Molyneux[18]	——	d. A. Molyneux
15 Oct. 1565	Alexander Molyneux[19]	Sir R. Molyneux	——

[1] In 1240 *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 581 (see also i, 143, ii, 490); in 1246, Assize R. 404, m. 1 *d.*; Dods. MS. xxxix, fol. 138, *n.* 4. He was married, probably before his appointment to the rectory, and his son William, known as William de Kirkdale, became rector of Sefton about 1280; see the account of Kirkdale.

[2] *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 585. From the dispute as to the patronage it appears there was a vacancy in 1273.

[3] Lich. Epis. Reg. i, fol. 59 *b*. The new rector was a 'clerk'; he was sworn to resign if, upon inquiry, it was found that the abbot and convent of Shrewsbury were not the true patrons.

In 1327, and subsequent years, he claimed debts from a number of his late parishioners; De Banc. R. 272, m. 15*d*, etc. At this time Dr. Thomas de Charlton, canon of York, archdeacon of Wells and Northumberland, and king's treasurer, was promoted by the pope to the bishopric of Hereford; Le Neve, *Fasti*, i, 461.

[4] Croxteth D. Bb. ii, 1, from the reg. of Bp. Walter Langton. He presented the vicar in 1327; Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 102. He was chancellor of the university of Oxford in 1328, and became bishop of Bath and Wells in the following year; Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii, 464; i, 137. There is a notice of him in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[5] Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 104. He was a 'clerk,' and in the following Feb. had licence to study for seven years according to the canon; Ibid. fol. 104 *b*. He became canon of Lichfield, and died in 1349; Le Neve, *Fasti*, i, 619, 636.

[6] Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 106*b*; he exchanged with his predecessor, who became rector of Ideshale (or Shifnal). See Eyton, *Shropshire*, ii, 336. He also was a canon of Lichfield until his death in 1349; Le Neve, *Fasti*, i, 589, 602.

[7] Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 124 *b*; an acolyte. His name appears as Bulketon on presentation, and Bulkington later.

[8] Croxteth D. Bb. ii, 1; he exchanged the rectory of Nether Wallop with John de Bulkington. In January, 1356–7, a dispensation for study was granted by the bishop to Master Richard de Winwick, rector of Walton, then a subdeacon; Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 15, 15*b*; he was ordained deacon four years afterwards; Ibid. v, fol. 82 *b*. He was brother and executor of John de Winwick, rector of Wigan, etc., and became canon of Lincoln about 1376; he died 12 December, 1408, and was buried in the cathedral, where a brass formerly commemorated him; Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii, 163, 197; Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, viii, p. 22, *n.* 48. He demised the rectory in 1368 for 1000 marks to William, son of Adam de Liverpool; De Banc. R. 450, m. 169 *d*.

In the *Cal. of Papal Letters* are some particulars concerning him. In 1350, being in his twentieth year, he received from Clement VI a dispensation to hold a benefice with cure of souls; iii, 335. He was made rector of Bocking and canon of York, and in 1352 received an extension of the dispensation; iii, 434. In 1364 Urban V sent letters to the bishop of Gap to procure the release of Richard de Winwick, canon of York, William Molyneux, clerk, a member of his household, and Thomas de Eltonhead, canon of Penkridge, who had been seized and plundered in Vienne on their way from the Roman court (then at Avignon), and were held to ransom; Richard and William had been taken to the castle of Sigoyer; iv, 9. At the beginning of 1365 a safe conduct was granted them; iv, 51.

[9] Lich. Epis. Reg. vii, fol. 98*b*; he was collated by the bishop, the benefice having been vacant nearly a year, and is described as 'clerk.' He was still rector in 1418, when he presented a vicar, but became rector of Winwick in 1423. He was also archdeacon of Chest.

[10] The date is from Croxteth D. Bb. ii, 1; but Ralph Stanley was rector as early as 1427, according to Kuerden, ii, fol. 245*b*, *n.* 1348.

[11] Lich. Epis. Reg. xii, fol. 98; Henry VI presented, the temporalities of the abbey of Shrewsbury being in his hands.

On his appointment Dr. Fairclough complained to the bishop of the state in which he found the church. In the chancel the books, vestments, and other ornaments were very defective, and in the rectory house there were dilapidations, the result of the neglect of the preceding rector. The bishop accordingly commissioned Dr. Ralph Duckworth, vicar of Prescot, and Edmund Farington, rector of Halsall, to inquire into the matter, giving them authority to sequestrate the goods and revenues due to the late rector until satisfaction was done; Lich. Reg. xii, fol. 125.

Thomas Fairclough 'Doctor in Decrees,' was prayed for at Standish as a benefactor of Robert Pilkington, chantry priest there, who died in 1498; Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 176.

[12] Lich. Epis. Reg. xii. fol. 106. He was also rector of Sefton and canon of Lichfield; he founded the chantry at Walton.

[13] Lich. Epis. Reg. xii, fol. 119*b*; a clerk. He was also warden of Manch. etc., and became bishop of Ely in 1506. The patrons were Thomas and Robert Molyneux, by grant of the abbot and convent of Shrewsbury to them and others then deceased. See Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*

[14] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii–xiv. fol. 54 *b*; the patron was then rector of Sefton, and no doubt acting as trustee. The Act Books at Chest. give William Molyneux as patron; he was lord of the manor. Richard Dudley had been principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxf. in 1502; he was prebendary of London, Lincoln, and York; and died in 1536; Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii, 584, &c.; Foster, *Alumni*.

[15] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii–xiv, fol. 63*b*. He was brother of the patron, and held Sefton and other benefices; on being instituted to Walton he swore to pay the retiring rector a pension of £80 a year, which must have been nearly the full value.

[16] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii-xiv. fol. 35. He paid first-fruits 16 January; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 407. He was dean of the Arches Court and archdeacon of London, Huntingdon, and Brecknock, and held other dignities; and died in London 1543; Wood, *Athenae*; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii, 323, etc. His will is in P.C.C.

[17] He paid first-fruits 4 August, 1543. He was also rector of Sefton. An account of the ornaments of the church in 1552 is printed in *Church Gds.* (Chet. Soc.), 93.

[18] Act Books at Chest. Godson of the preceding rector. An Anthony Molyneux was scholar of Corpus Christi Coll. Oxf. in 1555; B.A. 1558; Foster, *Alumni*. From his refusal to appear at the visitation in 1559 (Gee, *Elizabethan Clergy*), and his departure to beyond the sea early in Elizabeth's reign it may perhaps be inferred that he would not conform to the new religious order.

[19] Chest. Dioc. Reg. He paid first-fruits 1 November, 1564–5. He was a younger son of Sir Richard Molyneux, the patron. As he held the rectory for sixty-six years he must have been very young at his appointment. In 1591 he was described as unlearned and not used to say service or administer sacraments; *Kenyon MSS.* p. 601. His wife Elizabeth

Institution	Name	Presented by	Cause of Vacancy
1 Feb. 1630–1	Thomas Legh, D.D.[1]	Sir P. Legh	d. A. Molyneux
29 June / 1 July 1639	Andrew Clare, D.D.[2]	Lord Molyneux / The king	d. T. Legh
c. 1645	William Ward, M.A.[3]	——	——
13 Oct. 1655	Robert Eaton[4]	The Protector	——
5 Sept. 1660	John Heywood, D.D.[5]	Earl and Countess of Southampton	——
9 Nov. 1671	Thomas Pawlet, B.D.[6]	Countess of Southampton.	d. J. Heywood
10 April, 1690	Richard Richmond, M.A.[7]	Dr. S. Richmond	d. T. Pawlet
6 April, 1722	Silvester Richmond, M.A.[8]	Earl of Cardigan	d. R. Richmond
25 Oct. 1768	Henry Heathcote, M.A.[9]	Earl of Macclesfield	d. S. Richmond
8 Feb. 1803	Samuel Heathcote, M.A.[10]	Sir W. Heathcote	d. H. Heathcote
14 June, 1847	Thomas Gerard Leigh, M.A.[11]	Jn. Shaw Leigh	d. S. Heathcote
23 Jan. 1868	Richard Leigh, M.A.[12]	,,	d. T. G. Leigh
3 June, 1884	James Gerard Leigh, M.A.[13]	Madame de Falbe	d. R. Leigh
27 April, 1906	George Hardwicke Spooner, M.A.[14]	——	res. J. G. Leigh

The following have been vicars ; they have always been presented by the rectors :

Institution	Name	Presented by	Cause of Vacancy
3 May, 1327	John de Walton[15]	——	——
27 Dec. 1329	Thomas de Knighton[16]	——	res. J. de Sutton
10 Jan. 1348–9	John de Eccleshall[17]	——	d. Thomas

was buried at Walton 26 Dec. 1614, and he himself was buried there 1 Feb. 1630–1 ; a note by the vicar in the register states that he 'gave to the poor of Walton parish £40, and gave to the free school wages of Walton £20, and his theology books to the vicar for his life and to the rectors succeeding successively to be kept from one to the other for aye' ; *Walton Reg.* (Lancs. Par. Reg. Soc.), i, 126.

There occurs in 1575 a presentation by the queen to the rectory of Walton, in consequence of which William Haworth, 'preacher of the word of God,' was instituted on 12 July, and this a month later caused Rector Molyneux to make search in the bishop's registry for his own presentation. Nothing appears to have resulted from Haworth's institution, for next year Alexander Molyneux was rector. The queen's mandate is at Chest.

[1] The institutions from this time are given from the institution books, P.R.O. as printed in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*. There are good accounts of the modern rectors, etc. in Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v. 100–103.

Dr. Legh, who paid his first-fruits 11 Feb. 1630–1, was fourth son of the patron for that turn ; educated at Brasenose Coll. Oxf. ; D.D. 1634 ; also rector of Sefton ; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* The Leghs of Lyme descend from him.

[2] He paid first-fruits 24 Sept. 1639. The second institution was necessary by reason of the minority of the patron, Viscount Molyneux. Dr. Clare was of Trin. Coll. Camb. incorporated at Oxf. as M.A. 1624 ; rector of Ickenham, 1635 ; Foster, *Alumni*. Being a staunch royalist he was expelled from his rectory by the Parl. and went abroad, John Evelyn noting that he preached before Charles II in Sir Richard Brown's chapel in Paris on 12 November, 1651, 'the first Sunday His Majesty came to chapel after his escape' from Worcester. His wife had an allowance of a fifth from the rectory of Walton ; *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* 82, etc.

[3] He had been rector of Warrington from 1621. On 18 March, 1644–5, the committee of the Assembly of Divines for examination of ministers was desired to examine his fitness 'to have the sequestration of the rectory and church of Walton . . . and to officiate the cure there' ; *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 1, 143. He signed the 'Harmonious Consent' in 1648, and was minister there when the survey of 1650 was made. He was buried at Walton 1 March, 1654-5, according to the registers.

[4] The rectory of Walton standing 'sequestered from Dr. Clare, late rector thereof,' His Highness nominated Mr. Robert Eaton, who from that time acted as rector ; *Plund. Mins. Accts*, ii, 93, 208. He was of Cambridge, but created M.A. at Oxford in 1653 ; Foster, *Alumni*. On the Restoration Robert Eaton attempted to obtain the royal confirmation, a patent being issued on 13 August, 1660, appointing him ; Pat. 12 Chas. II, pt. iii, *n.* 94. He became chaplain to Lord Delamere and died in Manch. in 1701 ; Foster, quoting Calamy, ii, 380 ; Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* iii, 218, 288.

[5] The countess of Southampton, patron, was widow of Richard Lord Molyneux. The new rector was educated at Corpus Christi Coll. Oxf. being elected fellow ; M.A. 1639 ; D.D. 1666 ; Foster, *Alumni*. For his pedigree see Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 140. A grant by the crown was also given, in which the vacancy is described as by the death of Dr. Andrew Clare ; Pat. 12 Chas. II, pt. ii, *n.* 39. The Act Books at Chest. assign the same reason for the vacancy ; they give the date of institution as 17 Dec. Thus Ward and Eaton were treated as mere intruders.

[6] One of this name was fellow of Trin. Coll. Camb. ; M.A. 1665.

[7] Eldest son of the patron for that turn, Silvester Richmond, M.D. ; he was also rector of Sefton. Of Brasenose Coll. Oxf. ; M.A., 1678 ; Foster, *Alumni*. There is an account of the family in Fishwick, *Hist. of Garstang* (Chet. Soc.).

[8] Lord Cardigan was patron for Lord Molyneux's life by purchase ; Gastrell, *Notitia*, ii, 221. The new rector was son of the preceding, and had been vicar for two years. Of Brasenose Coll. Oxf., M.A. 1719 ; Foster, *Alumni*.

[9] The earl of Macclesfield was patron for a term of years. Henry Heathcote was a brother-in-law and cousin, being son of Sir William Heathcote by Elizabeth, daughter of the first earl. He was educated at Exeter Coll. Oxf., M.A. 1759 ; Foster, *Alumni*.

This rector, in conjunction with his son as vicar, made strenuous efforts to increase the money value of the rectory by claiming tithes for agistment, potatoes, and gardens. As corn was being grown to a diminishing extent the tithes were also diminishing. There are at Croxteth papers concerning these claims.

[10] He was son of the patron ; educated at Queen's Coll. Oxf., M.A. 1799 ; Foster, *Alumni*. He resided chiefly in Hants. and about 1803 counsel's opinion was sought as to the obligation of residence. It was stated : 'Since the purchase by the Heathcote family, the revenues (of considerable value) of the rectory have been considered as the fund to provide for a younger son. The first Sir William gave it to one of his younger sons, and the present Sir William has also given it. The present Sir William when he gave the rectory to his son, Mr. Samuel Heathcote, the now rector, had no idea that the duty of residence was in any degree obligatory, and it would be extremely inconvenient, and tend very much to break in upon the enjoyments of the family were Mr. Samuel Heathcote obliged to reside at so great a distance from Sir William's seat in Hampshire' ; Walton papers in Chester Dioc. Reg.

[11] A younger brother of the patron. Educated at Brasenose Coll. Oxf., M.A. 1827 ; Foster, *Alumni*.

[12] Younger brother of the last rector ; previously rector of Halsall ; educated at Brasenose Coll. Oxf., M.A. 1835 ; Foster, *Alumni*.

[13] Madame de Falbe, wife of the Danish ambassador, presented as widow of John Gerard Leigh. Canon Leigh is a son of the preceding rector, and was educated at Christ Church, Oxf., M.A. 1871 ; vicar of Maghull, 1869 ; hon. canon of Liverpool, 1892 ; rector of Halsall.

[14] Educated at Pembroke Coll. Oxf., M.A. 1876 ; formerly vicar of Litherland (1879) and rector of Woolton (1885). Hon. canon of Liverpool 1896 ; archdeacon of Warrington, 1906.

[15] Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 102. Probably the 'John de Sutton' named at the appointment of the next vicar.

[16] Ibid. ii, fol. 104*b*.

[17] Ibid. ii, fol. 123.

Institution	Name	Presented by	Cause of Vacancy
16 April, 1350	John de Barre[1]	——	res. J. de Eccleshall
23 Feb. 1350–1	Richard de Sutton[2]	——	res. J. de Barre
2 April, 1364	William del Hall[3]	——	d. R. de Sutton
oc. 1391–4	Roger Winter[4]	——	——
1 Mar. 1404–5	John de Wollaton[5]	——	——
3 Oct. 1418	John Ironmonger[6]	——	——
——	Thomas Blackburne	——	——
26 June, 1455	William Whittingham[7]	——	d. T. Blackburne
oc. 1472	William Bolton[8]	——	——
6 Aug. 1511	Ralph Radcliffe[9]	——	d. W. Bolton
2 May, 1528	Thomas Norris, B.A.[10]	——	d. R. Radcliffe
— 1550	Thomas Allen[11]	——	——
oc. 1562	John Finch[12]	——	——
oc. 1565	Robert Halsall[13]	——	——
Mar. 1571–2	William Hesketh[14]	——	d. R. Halsall
2 Dec. 1586	Peter Hey[15]	——	d. W. Hesketh
9 May, 1624	Nevill Kay, B.A.[16]	——	d. P. Hay
30 July, 1654	Henry Finch[17]	——	——
29 Jan. 1662–3	John Walton, M.A.[18]	——	——
7 Sept. 1665	Thomas Marsden, B.D.[19]	——	——
1 Aug. 1720	Silvester Richmond, M.A.[20]	——	d. T. Marsden
7 Nov. 1722	Thomas Brooke, M.A.[21]	——	res. S. Silvester
28 Aug. 1757	Richard Richmond, LL.B.[22]	——	d. T. Brooke
13 April, 1780	Miles Atkinson, B.A.[23]	——	d. Bp. Richmond
14 Nov. 1788	Henry Heathcote, B.D.[24]	——	res. M. Atkinson
5 Sept. 1816	Thomas Moss, M.A.[25]	——	res. H. Heathcote
11 Mar. 1844	Thos. Gerard Leigh, M.A.[26]	——	d. T. Moss
23 Dec. 1847	Thomas Hornby, M.A.[27]	——	res. T. G. Leigh

The list of clergy calls for little comment; some of the pre-Reformation clergy, like Ralph de Shrewsbury, were men of note; of the later Dr. Clare seems the most distinguished.

From the *Clergy List* of 1541[28] it would appear that besides the pluralist rector, the vicar, and five chantry priests—one at Walton and four at Liverpool—there were four others attached to the parish, two being paid by the vicar, and probably serving Formby, Kirkby, and West Derby chapels, and two living

[1] Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 126*b*; he was a priest.

[2] Ibid. ii, fol. 128; the vacancy was 'by demise of John de Barre, last vicar, voluntarily made.' The new vicar was dean of Warrington in 1354; Assize R. 436.

[3] Lich. Epis. Reg. iv, fol. 81*b*; he was presented by John de Ashton and William son of Adam de Liverpool, proxies of R. de Winwick, the rector.

[4] He is mentioned as vicar in 1391; Croxeth D. Bb. iv, 29; also in 1394; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle 3, m. 22.

[5] Lich. Epis. Reg. vii, fol. 94. In 1452 Richard Jankinson of Little Woolton described himself as 'cousin and heir of John Wolton, lately vicar of Walton'; Moore D. *n.* 576.

[6] Lich. Epis. Reg. viii, fol. 20. John Ironmonger was still vicar of Walton in 1444; Croxteth D. Bb, i, 16.

[7] Lich. Epis. Reg. xi, fol. 38*b*.

[8] He occurs in 1472 in Harl. MS. 2112, fol. 122, *n.* 210.

[9] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii–xiv, fol. 56*b*. The Act Books at Chester give the date as 21 July, 1511.

[10] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii–xiv, fol. 63*b*.

[11] He paid his first-fruits 3 July, 1550; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* ii, 408. He appeared at the visitation of 1554.

[12] He appeared at the visitations of 1562 and 1563; on the latter occasion he was ill. John Finch became rector of Sefton in 1564.

[13] He was vicar at the visitation in 1565. In his will, proved at Chester in 1572, he is described as 'vicar of Walton'; he bequeathed 40*s.* to Walton church and 6*s.* 8*d.* each to the chapels at West Derby and Formby.

[14] Chest. Dioc. Reg.

[15] Act Book at Chest. He was buried at Walton 10 April 1621. The registers begin with his appointment.

[16] He was no doubt a Puritan, appending his name to the 'Harmonious Consent' of 1648. He was buried at Walton 15 June, 1654, as appears from the registers.

[17] In *Plund. Mins. Accts.* ii, 208, the date of nomination is given as 25 November, 1657; but in the registers it is stated that Henry Finch, born in Standish in 1633, succeeded in 1654; *Walton Reg.* i, 190. After 1662 he became the minister of Birch Hall, and assisted Calamy with his account of the ejected clergy. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[18] Of Brasenose Col. Oxf., M.A. 1642; Foster, *Alumni.*

[19] He was a correspondent of Roger Kenyon's, and several of his letters are printed in *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist.MSS.Com.); he is also frequently mentioned in N. Blundell's *Diary.* He was appointed one of the king's preachers in 1690. He was educated at Brasenose Coll. Oxf. during the Commonwealth regime; M.A. 1661; Foster, *Alumni*; Wood, *Athenae*, ii, 817; M.A. at Camb. *comitiis regiis*, 1690.

[20] Son of the rector, whom he succeeded in 1722.

[21] Son of Sir Thomas Brooke, of Norton Priory; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 685. Educated at Trin. Coll. Camb., M.A. 1720. He was also rector of St. Mary's, Chest., from 1737 to 1744; Earwaker, *St. Mary's*, 95.

[22] Son of the rector; he became bishop of Sodor and Man in 1753, retaining Walton. He was educated at St. John's Coll. Camb., LL.D. 1758. There is an interesting account of him, chiefly from W. Cole, in the *Admissions to St. John's College* (ed. Scott), iii, 120, 561–3, in which it is stated that he was an eloquent preacher, and in 1764 published *Forty Sermons and Discourses.* Cole says: 'His father was always necessitous. The son was of St. John's College, but never fellow. He quitted and returned to take his LL.D. degree, and lived in college in a most showy and expensive manner, borrowing money of any one who had it or had it to lend. . . . He died in Cecil Street in the Strand and (was) buried in that parish church, quite insolvent, as I am informed.' See also Moore, *Sodor and Man*, 247–51.

[23] Of Peterhouse, Camb., B.A. 1763. He became vicar of Kippax, near Leeds, first minister of St. Paul's Church, Leeds, 1793, and lecturer at the parish church; he died in 1811. There is a portrait of him in Whitaker, *Loidis and Elmete*, 69.

[24] Son of the rector. Educated at Wadham Coll. Oxf., M.A. 1791; B.D. 1802; Foster, *Alumni.*

[25] Of University Coll. Oxf., M.A. 1789. Foster, *Alumni.* He had been 'lecturer' at St. John's, Liverpool.

[26] Succeeded to the rectory.

[27] Son of Thomas Hornby of Kirkham; educated at Christ Church, Oxford; M.A. 1828; Foster, *Alumni.* He died 22 Dec. 1890, the vicarage becoming extinct.

[28] Printed by the Rec. Soc. of Lancs. and Ches. *Misc.* iii, 15.

de stipite. The visitation list of 1548 does not mention the rector, but records the vicar and eleven others, including the five cantarists and two of those in the 1541 list. In 1554 the rector was absent, three of the foregoing clergy were dead, one was absent, another denied he was curate, and the vicar and four others seem to have been in charge; three had been chantry priests at Walton and Liverpool, while the other had migrated from Huyton. In 1562 the rector appeared by proxy and the curate in person; another priest was absent, and the only other mentioned was the Formby chaplain. Thus it seems clear that the services at Kirkby and West Derby were only performed irregularly, as those at Liverpool would have to be kept up by the curate of the parish church. In the following year the rector was 'beyond the sea,' the vicar was ill, but the curates at Liverpool and Formby appeared. In 1565 again the rector did not appear, the Liverpool curate's name is crossed out, he having probably resigned, and the vicar seems to have been in sole charge of this vast parish, with its church and four chapels.[1] In 1590 the only 'preacher' in the parish was at Liverpool, the rector and vicar of Walton and minister at Kirkby not being such.[2] About 1610 the rector seems to have been non-resident, the vicar was 'no preacher' and the four chapels, including Liverpool, were 'supplied with reading ministers.'[3]

Under the Commonwealth an improvement was manifest, the chapels-of-ease being attended to, and the rector and vicar being 'godly, able ministers.'[4] The effect of the Restoration was to bring back the old order to some extent; the existing rector's presentation was judged invalid, and he was displaced in 1660; two years later the vicar was expelled for nonconformity, and Liverpool, which had been made a separate parish, was reunited with Walton until 1699. During the last century the parish has been divided into a large number of separate districts, each with its own church and clergy.

At Walton church there was only one regularly endowed chantry; it had been founded by Mr. John Molyneux, rector from 1471 to 1485, and part of the endowment was a charge of 13*s*. 4*d*. on the rectory; various lands brought in 40*s*. additional.[5]

Nothing further is known of the chapel of St. Paulinus mentioned in some thirteenth and fourteenth century deeds.[6]

A grammar school was founded in or before 1613.

CHARITIES For the charities of the whole parish there is no report later than that of 1828; but official inquiries were made in 1901 and 1903 for those portions not included within the county boroughs of Liverpool and Bootle.[7] Walton township shared several charities with adjoining parts of the parish;[8] the principal is that of Thomas Fazakerley, who in 1696 gave several closes of land in West Derby for the benefit of the poor of Walton, Fazakerley, and West Derby.[9] There are a number of endowments for the poor of Formby, and some have been lost.[10] Kirkby has some special

[1] These facts are from the visit. lists in the bishop's registry at Chest.

[2] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 249, quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv. *n*. 4.

[3] *Kenyon MSS*. (Hist. MSS. Com.), 13. A 'reading minister' was a layman licensed to read Morning and Evening Prayer. At the visit. of 1609 one Proudlove was a 'preacher' at Walton.

[4] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv*. 81.

[5] *Valor Eccl*. (Rec. Com.), v, 221; Robert Kirkby, priest. Raines, *Chant*. (Chet. Soc.), 80; Robert Fazakerley, priest. There was no plate. In Canon Raines' notes is a detailed account of the founder's funeral expenses.

The chantry lands were given by Queen Mary to the Savoy Hospital, which she refounded; they were leased to the Andertons of Lostock; Anderton D. (C. Stonor), *n*. 8, 10.

[6] Kuerden MSS. (Coll. of Arms), iii, W 10, *n*. 13, 1, 10; ranging from 1240 to 1325.

[7] According to the 1828 report there were no charities for Everton; Kirkdale and Bootle shared in some of the Walton ones, as mentioned below.

[8] Benefactions amounting to £100, left between 1630 and 1735, had been lost before 1828.

Ellen Johnson *alias* Jameson in 1775 left a charge of 20*s*. on a house in Tithebarn Street, Liverpool, of which Walton and Bootle were each to have 3*s*., and Kirkdale and Fazakerley 2*s*. each. The house was sold to the corporation for improvements, and the rent-charge was then doubled, £1 still being paid by the corporation to the rector of Walton, who distributes it according to the will.

Thomas Berry, by his will of 1601, left the Red Cross tenement in Edward street, Southwark, to the rector and churchwardens of St. Mary Magdalen, Old Fish Street, but out of the rent they were to pay 54*s*. a year to the churchwardens of Walton, 52*s*. for the provision of white bread for twelve poor persons each Sunday, and 2*s*. to the churchwardens for their pains; also a further 50*s*. to 'two honest and sufficient men' of Bootle, of which 30*s*. was to be spent on 'a dinner every St. Thomas's day in his brother James's then dwelling-house in Bootle, for all the householders and married people of the said town as should please to come thither,' and 20*s*. for a supper for the young people. In 1828 £4 10*s*. was received by the vicar of Walton; £2 7*s*. was given in bread as directed; the remainder was distributed in money doles to poor persons in Bootle.

Edward Tarleton in 1698 left £50 for the poor of Walton and Liverpool; in 1828 the capital was in the hands of the corporation of Liverpool, and 12*s*. 6*d*. as interest was paid to the vicar of Walton, and given to the poor.

[9] The closes were called Robert meadow, Wheat hey, Rye hey, Ellins acre, Canfer croft, Pingot, Roberts yorl, and Cropps acre; the present name is Stonecrop farm. Out of the rent £12 was to be paid for an annual sermon, a weekly distribution of bread, and otherwise for the benefit of the poor 'of the communion of the Church of England' alone. If the rent were less than £12, certain reductions were to be made. In 1828 the rent was £35, and the whole, not merely the £12, was paid to the officers of the three townships for separate distribution among their own poor, after 52*s*. had been deducted for the bread, 21*s*. for the annual sermon on St. Thomas's day, and 13*s*. 6*d*. for expenses. The money was given in sums of 3*s*. to 20*s*. In 1873 a portion of the land was taken for the West Derby sewage farm, and is represented by £402 consols; the remainder is let for £30, but may soon be required for building. Bread is still distributed weekly at Walton church. About £12 a year is given to each of the three participating townships and distributed to the poor.

[10] Mr. Sharrock in 1732 left £52 to found a bread charity. John Sutton and George Williamson gave £10 each in 1749, which sums were used to defray the debt on Formby church. The above charities were lost in 1869, when church rates were abolished, the interest having been paid out of them. The township, however, should have taken steps to reinstate the capital. Richard Marsh and others had left moneys for the poor, which in 1828 produced £6 18*s*. a year. Part of this was received from the poor rate, and has not been paid for fifty years; but £3 a year, representing £50 lent to the corporation of Liverpool, is still received by the overseers, and divided among poor women, mostly widows.

The Rev. Richard Formby in 1825 left £85 for New Testaments, tracts, &c., to be distributed in the neighbourhood; the interest is now given in Testaments and Prayer-books as prizes in the girls' school.

John Sutton in 1833 left a small sum for a bread distribution at Formby church to such of the Protestant poor as should be most regular in attendance on public worship. No interest has been drawn since 1873; the Rev. Lonsdale Formby is supposed to have advanced the 3*s*. a year for the annual dole, intending to reimburse himself. He did not do so, and since his death no distribution of bread has taken place.

Margaret Goore Brown, widow, in 1848 left £500 for bread and clothing for the poor, irrespective of religious denomination; the interest has in recent times been given in money doles.

Mary Livesley in 1850 left £10 to the

benefactions,[1] and shares with West Derby in the apprenticing funds of £167 a year arising from donations of Eleanor Gleast and Thomas Aspe.[2] West Derby itself has a few special endowments.[3] In connexion with the Old Toxteth chapel there was, in 1828, a sum of £2 a year available for the poor.[4]

WEST DERBY

Derbei, Dom. Bk. West Derbi, 1177.

This township extends over four miles from north to south, and three and a half from east to west, having a total area of 6,203 acres.[5] A portion of it was taken within the municipal borough of Liverpool as early as 1835;[6] and the greater part of the remainder in 1895;[7] the rural division outside Liverpool contains 2,594 acres. The population of the whole in 1901 was 132,669, only 2,119 belonging to the part outside the city.

The portion absorbed by Liverpool in 1835 formed a ward of the borough, known as West Derby Ward; this was in 1895 divided into three—Low Hill, Kensington, and Edge Hill, while the portion then freshly included was divided into two wards—Fairfield and West Derby; the division between them being the railway from Edge Hill to the Bootle docks. The rural portion of the township is governed by a parish council.[8]

In the eighteenth century the township was divided into four quarters: Woodside, on the east; Town row, embracing the village and the north-west portion; Low Hill, on the border of Liverpool; and Ackers End, the Old Swan district.[9]

The township lies on the edge of the open country, where the smoke-laden air of the city is exchanged

incumbent and wardens of Formby Protestant church for the benefit of the poor. The fund, in charge of the late Rev. Lonsdale Formby, was productive till 1892, when he became dangerously ill; the place of its deposit has not been discovered.

The late Arthur Ashton gave £500, as a memorial of his wife, for the poor of St. Luke's ecclesiastical district; and a like sum for Holy Trinity district. The interest, £16 10s., is distributed accordingly.

[1] A rent-charge of £10 on an estate formerly belonging to Nehemiah Cowley at Billinge, in 1828 to his son Thomas Cowley, and now to — Taylor, is paid to the incumbent, who gives £9 to the schools and £1 to the St. Thomas's day dole.

William Fleetwood left a charge of £2 for the poor on his estate at Kirkby (belonging in 1828 to John Johnson). Lawrence Pickup of Liverpool left £10 for poor people of Kirkby being Protestants and attending the chapel of Kirkby. The Rev. William Mount, incumbent, left £20 for the poor of Kirkby and Simonswood. These benefactions are united as the St. Thomas's day dole. The Fleetwood estate now belongs to Lord Sefton, who pays the £2 rent-charge. Sums of 10s. and 20s. for the other gifts were paid out of the rates until 1849, when payment ceased. From 1863 to 1897 payment from the constable rate was resumed; at present the voluntary church rate is charged with them. Attendance at the church service is not now required. The £20 left by Mr. Mount was used for roofing the chapel, and in 1828 the 20s. was paid out of the chapel rate.

In 1851 Mary and Eliza Cort, daughters of the Rev. Robert Cort, lately incumbent, gave a rent-charge of £10 out of a house and lands at Arkholme for the benefit of eight poor persons of Kirkby and six of Simonswood. Their father had died intestate, but he had intended to make this gift. The rent-charge was redeemed in 1883, and is represented by £333 consols, producing £8 6s. 8d. a year. Eliza Alice Cort in 1869 left £300 for fuel and clothing for the poor of Kirkby and Simonswood; this produces £7 15s. 8d. a year.

Robert Dudgeon of Liverpool in 1858 left money for a coal fund and for almshouses. The bequests were void in law, but the executor paid £8 a year to the vicar of Kirkby as interest on the residue of £305, and his executors have since continued it.

[2] Thomas Aspe in 1698 gave a messuage and lands in West Derby, which in 1828 produced £25 a year, for the binding of a poor child apprentice, Kirkby and West Derby sharing equally; the Woodside quarter of the latter township was that intended to be benefited. Eleanor Gleast in 1699 devised land in Page Moss, also a rent-charge of 40s. out of Henshaw's fields and Button's field, for binding poor Protestant children apprentices, limited to those born in the manor and township of West Derby. These charities have always been administered together, after the moiety of Aspe's bequest had been allowed for Kirkby. In 1828 there was a surplus of £368 of unexpended balances, the income being greater than the demands upon it.

New arrangements were made between 1862 and 1864, separate bodies of trustees for Kirkby and West Derby being appointed by the Charity Commissioners; the balance then amounted to £1,400. A fresh scheme was made in 1903. The Aspe estate consists of a messuage and land in Yew Tree Lane, bringing a rent of £40. The Gleast estate consists of a house and land at Page Moss, let at £45 a year; a rent-charge of 30s. out of Henshaw's field; a rent-charge of 10s. out of Button's field, now divided into numerous building plots; and £3,210 consols, producing £80 5s. 4d. The income is still employed in apprenticing, but the number of applications is decreasing; the candidates must be Protestants and born in West Derby. No attention is paid to the limitation of Aspe's bequest to the Woodside quarter, partly because the bounds are not accurately known.

[3] Anne Dwerrihouse in 1672 bequeathed a charge on lands in Thingwall for twelve loaves to be distributed at West Derby chapel every Sunday. One Stones gave land to the vicar of Walton, charged with £1 a year to the poor of West Derby. James Woods in 1678 left money for four weekly loaves; in 1828 17s. 4d. was received for this charity out of Chapel croft. Elizabeth Smarley in 1780 left £60 for the provision of Bibles and Common Prayer-books; she also left £5 5s. a year for a schoolmistress at West Derby, but this was void in law.

Andrew Mercer in 1689 charged land with £3 a year for a bread charity, but he probably revoked it, as nothing further is known of it.

The Dwerrihouse and Woods charities are now administered together. The rent-charge on Thingwall was redeemed in 1894 by Henry Yates Thompson, then owner, £108 being invested in Government stock; the other rent-charge has also been redeemed by the transfer of £28 India Stock to the official trustees. The income, £3 11s. 4d., is distributed weekly at St. Mary's church in loaves to four poor persons, members of the Church of England. The rector of Walton pays the £1 for Stone's charity, but the land charged is not exactly known. It is distributed with the share of Fazakerley's charity in doles of money. The income of Smarley's bequest is now given by the rector in Bibles and Prayer-books to children attending the Sunday-school.

Miss Jane Segar of Everton in 1869 left £200 for the West Derby poor, but only half of this sum was received, the estate being insufficient. The income is united with that derived from a bequest by Adam Dugdale, of Dovecot House, who in 1839 left £100 for the benefit of the poor, being members of the Church of England. The income is paid in food of the value of 3s. weekly, to four poor widows.

[4] The sums left by John Burgess and others for 'a preaching Protestant orthodox minister' at the chapel, included also £50 for poor housekeepers. In 1828 £2 was paid, as the interest of this, to a very aged woman, mother of the chapel clerk.

[5] The Census report of 1901 gives the area in Liverpool as—West, 675 acres; East, 2,936 acres, including 14 acres inland water; that of the rural portion being 2,594 acres, including 8 of inland water; total, 6,205 acres.

[6] The boundaries were settled by 11 Geo. IV and 1 Will. IV, cap. 15.

[7] Loc. Gov. Bd. Order, P 1147.

[8] The Local Government Act of 1858 was in 1860 adopted by the township—i.e. except the portion which had been taken into Liverpool; *Lond. Gaz.* 3 April, 1860. The local board became an urban district council in 1894, which was in 1895 dissolved by the extension of Liverpool. Among the works undertaken by the local board was the sewage farm in Fazakerley.

[9] A valuation book compiled in 1750 shows that Croxteth Hall, Finch Lane, and Ackers Hall were in Woodside; Club Moor, Tue Brook, and the Village in Town Row; Old Swan, Knotty Ash, and Broad Green in Ackers End, as were West Derby Mill and the Old Parsonage.

Ackers End itself was a farm of 23 acres, lying between Old Swan and Broad Green, now part of Highfield House estate.

for the fresher breezes which blow over open fields and through masses of foliage. True, there is hardly a break in the long line of houses from the city to the village of West Derby, but the larger houses set amidst gardens and paddocks are separated by airy spaces and are overshadowed by trees. The country is very flat, and has, except in the far east, the unmistakable stamp of suburbanism. In the easterly direction are the plantations and grounds of Croxteth Hall; in the north is open land which was once mossland, a large cemetery being a conspicuous object in the level country. South and west are more crowded with houses, where such suburban neighbourhoods as Knotty Ash, Broad Green, and Old Swan are situated. The old-fashioned village of West Derby still presents a countrified aspect in spite of the advent of electric cars, and clusters principally about the gates of Croxteth Park. The open ground is chiefly pasture, but crops of corn and potatoes are raised in a loamy soil.

The geological formation is mostly the new red sandstone or trias, consisting of pebble beds of the bunter series on the west and in the centre, alternating with the upper mottled sandstone of the same series between the centre and the west, recurring on the eastern side, except where a small area of the coal measures crops up in Croxteth Park. These alternating areas of different formation extend through the township and beyond from north-west to south-east.

The map of 1768 [1] shows how the town has grown up. At that time the principal road out of Liverpool, leading to Prescot and Warrington, ascended eastward,[2] by Cheetham's Brow, to Low Hill, and went onward [3] with fields on either side for about two miles to the Old Swan Inn,[4] which has since given name to the hamlet around it.

At the 'Old Swan' the road divided. The main track, as Prescot Lane, went north-east, passing Knotty Ash,[5] a small hamlet, near which the Dovecote was built.[6] The other track, as Petticoat Lane,[7] went east to Broad Green, then a small hamlet round a triangular space.

To the south of Prescot Road another led eastward from Liverpool. At the foot of the hill it divided, one road bending towards Low Hill,[8] the other going direct to the top of the hill, where was a large open space called Greenfield.[9] Here again the road divided, Edge Lane [10] running parallel to the Prescot Road, while the other road [11] led to Wavertree, passing Wavertree Hall [12] on the north side. Smithdown Lane [13] led southward, near the Liverpool and Toxteth boundary, towards Allerton.

To the north of the Prescot Road a third road ran eastward; it was then called Rake Lane,[14] and formed for some distance the boundary between this township and Everton. After passing the Upper Breck,[15] the road, as Rocky Lane, descended the hill,[16] and then crossed Tue Brook,[17] which here gives its name to the neighbourhood. From the crossing Green Lane [18] led away to the 'Old Swan.' The main road [19] led upward to the Mill-house, near which had stood the ancient Derby windmill, Lark Hill [20] lying to the north. As Mill Lane the road then descended to the village with its ancient chapel,[21] being further prolonged, as Castle Lane, in the direction of Croxteth Hall.

At the village cross-roads led south-east to Town Row, from which Deys Lane [22] branched off; and north-west

[1] Printed in Enfield's *Liverpool*. Some notes have been added from Sherriff's map, 1816, reprinted 1823.

[2] This portion is now called Prescot Street. In Harper Street at the top are the parish offices, originally a court-house; the cells, with chains, etc. still exist underneath.

[3] Now called Kensington and Prescot Road. On the north side in 1816 stood the house of Dr. Solomon, proprietor of a then famous medicine called the 'Balm of Gilead.' On the south side the corporation of Liverpool have formed Jubilee Gardens, a recreation ground. Further on, at the north side of the road, is Newsham Park; the Yellow House (1617) formerly stood there; and on the south side is the district called Fairfield. Beyond Fairfield is Stanley, where is the principal cattle market for Liverpool; it was formerly owned by a private company, but has been acquired by the corporation.

[4] Formerly the inn was called the 'Three Swans.' A rival 'Swan' having been opened the 'Original Old Swan' thus distinguished itself in 1824. A 'street railway' was laid in 1861 from Fairfield to Old Swan, as an experiment.

[5] At Knotty Ash there is a well-known brewery.

[6] The fifteenth-century house called Boulton's stood near, and Ackers mill and hall, now a farmhouse.

[7] In the angle between Petticoat Lane, now Broadgreen Road, and Prescot Lane was Oakhill, built in 1773 by Richard Watt, afterwards of Speke. Further to the east is Highfield, earlier called Staplands; this was built about 1763, and was in 1775 and later the residence of Charlotte, Dowager Duchess of Athole and heiress of Man. On the south side of Petticoat Lane was May Place, now a reformatory.

[8] Now Fairclough Lane. This and the neighbouring streets have now become a crowded Jewish quarter.

[9] Part of the enclosed wastes of West Derby. Most of this has now been enclosed and built upon, but a triangular portion, presented to the corporation, forms a recreation ground.

[10] It is the lane near the edge or border of the township. About the middle is Edge Lane Hall, formerly the residence of John Shaw Leigh, and now the property of the corporation. The Exhibitions of 1886 and 1887 were held in the grounds.

[11] Now Wavertree Road.

[12] The house was originally built by John Plumbe, afterwards lord of the manor of Uplitherland, about 1715, and is frequently mentioned in N. Blundell's *Diary*. In 1823 it was the residence of Charles Lawrence, a West India merchant, first chairman of the Liverpool and Manchester Railway. It was acquired by the corporation of Liverpool and made into a park. Two guns captured at Sebastopol stand at the entrance. The Botanic Gardens adjoin and have an entrance from Edge Lane.

[13] The name preserves the Esmedune of Domesday Book. It was frequently spelled Smetham. In this lane further on stood Spekelands, the residence of Thomas Earle in 1823; see the account of Allerton.

[14] Now West Derby Road. Here from 1833 were the Zoological Gardens.

[15] The house stood in the present Sheil Park.

[16] This portion is mostly in Walton township. Newsham Park, with the Seaman's Orphanage, lies on the south side.

[17] This brook flows north to join the Alt.

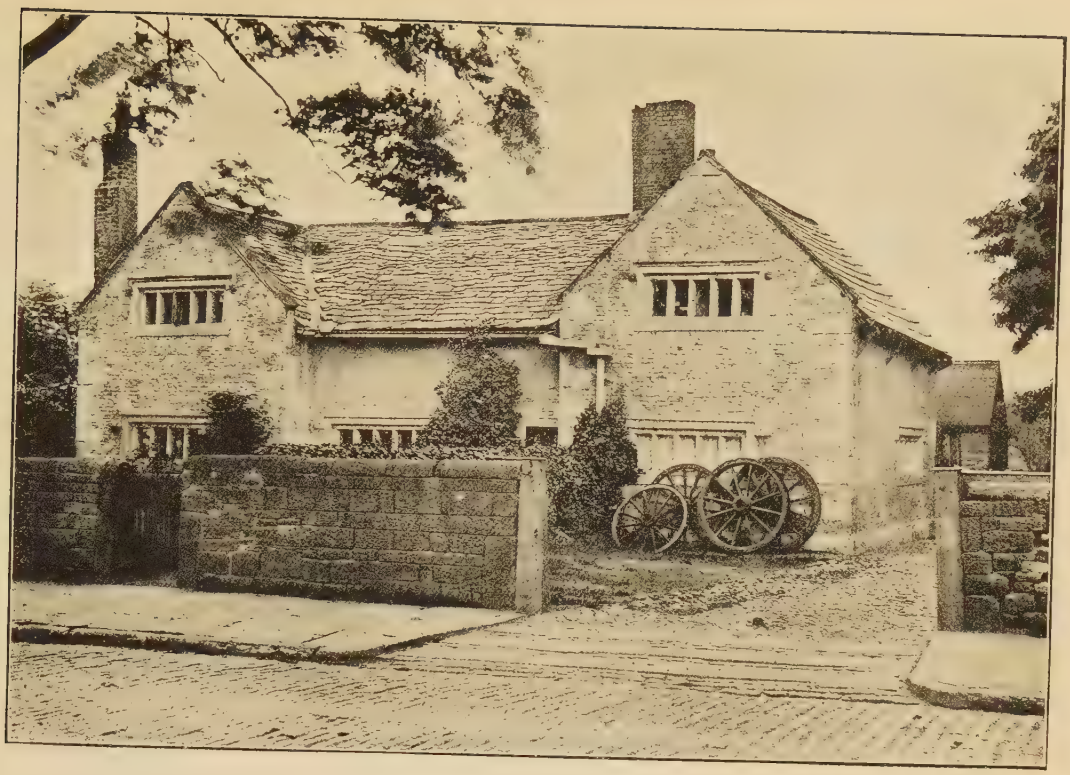
[18] In and near are the old Local Board offices, a pumping station for the Liverpool waterworks, a bathing place, a free library (the gift of Mr. Andrew Carnegie), a Council school and an electric generating station belonging to the corporation. The district on the east side is usually known as Stonycroft.

[19] A house here has the inscription 'I 1615 M.' The initials probably stand for John Mercer; see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xii, 186.

[20] Lark Hill was built by Jonathan Blundell about 1777, and sold in 1784 to Richard Heywood, banker, whose descendants still own it. For an account of this branch of the Heywood family, descended from Nathaniel Heywood, the nonconforming vicar of Ormskirk ejected in 1662, see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxx, 163; and Burke, *Landed Gentry*: Heywood Jones of Badsworth Hall.

[21] A cross marks the position of the old chapel. The court-house, built about 1663, stands close by. The village pound, in which the ancient stocks are preserved, has been converted into a garden, and an inscribed stone states: 'To commemorate the long and happy reign of Queen Victoria and the Coronation of King Edward VII this site of the ancient pound of the Dukes of Lancaster and others Lords of the Manor of West Derby was enclosed and planted and the Village Stocks set herein, Easter, 1904.'

[22] Deysbrook Lane. In it is Summer Vale, now Deysbrook, in 1833 the residence of Henry Blundell Hollinshead, and late the property of his descendant Col. Henry Blundell-Hollinshead-Blundell, C.B. The name of John le Deye occurs at West Derby in 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* p. 9.



The Brook House, Larkhill

Croxteth Hall : South-west View

past New Hall in Carr Lane to Walton village. Carr Lane was a continuation of a road from Liverpool which crossed the Tue Brook at Club Moor,[1] and went deviously onward to Kirkby. In this part of the township are now the hamlet of Dog and Gun, with the West Derby Cemetery, opened 1884, to the west, and the district called Gill Moss. From Derby mill mentioned above a lane led south past Blackmoor Moss.[2] A little to the east stood the Round House, otherwise known as Sandfield.[3]

The roads above described continue to be the main thoroughfares. Most of them are traversed by the Liverpool tramway system, which facilitates access to the village, as also to Old Swan and Knotty Ash, where there is a junction with the South-west Lancashire tramway system. The London and North-Western Company's line outward from Liverpool passes through the township, the important station of Edge Hill being situated within it; the original terminus (1830) of the Liverpool and Manchester Railway was a little distance away, in Crown Street. The same company's branch line from Edge Hill to Bootle, formed about 1866, has stations at Edge Lane, Stanley, Tue Brook, and Breck Road, opened in 1870. The Cheshire Lines Committee's Southport Railway also passes through, more to the east, with stations at Knotty Ash and West Derby, opened in 1884.

MANOR

WEST DERBY was the capital manor of the hundred, to which it gave name. As a royal manor it stands first in Domesday Book in the description of the land 'Between Ribble and Mersey,' and with its six berewicks was assessed at four hides; there was land for fifteen ploughs; and a forest two leagues long and one broad, with an aery of hawks. King Edward held it in 1066, and by the Conqueror it was given to Roger of Poitou who had temporarily lost his fief before 1086;[4] but in 1094 Count Roger gave the tithe of his demesne in this vill to the abbey of St. Martin of Séez.[5] It is possible that he built the castle here. After his banishment in 1102 West Derby with his other manors escheated to the crown, and was about 1115 granted to Stephen of Blois as part of the honour of Lancaster.[6]

West Derby is next mentioned in 1169, when it and the other members of the demesne in the hundred were tallaged at £11 3*s.* 4*d.*[7] The castle was repaired in 1197 at a cost of 100*s.*,[8] and after the death of King Richard a garrison was stationed in it to preserve the peace of the county;[9] three years later considerable additions and repairs were carried out.[10] During his struggle with the barons King John kept a sufficient garrison here,[11] and for some years the castle seems to have been occupied;[12] by 1297, however, it had ceased to exist, for it was returned that 'in the town fields of Derby there was a certain site of an old castle, where the capital messuage used to be, with the circuit of the ditches.'[13]

At the beginning of the thirteenth century the vill was farmed by the king's bondmen or villeins at an ancient assized rent of £6, which the king had augmented by £2 since Easter, 1201.[14] A considerable number of the people were removed to Liverpool in 1208 to form the new borough, and the sheriff had an allowance of the farm of the hundred, probably to make up for his loss on this account.[15] There was anciently a considerable area of woodland, extending to 2,880 customary acres at the date of Domesday. In 1228 the boundaries of this were described by the knights who made the perambulation of the forest.[16] The clearing and improvement of the land went on rapidly,[17] and in 1296 there were 30½ burgages held

[1] A considerable village has now grown up at this place.

[2] The name occurs in the Forest Pleas Roll of 1334. The old parsonage, close by, s still standing.

[3] It is a late seventeenth-century building, and was the property of William Molyneux in 1823.

[4] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 278. The six berewicks were Hale, Garston, Liverpool, Everton, Great Crosby, part of Walton, and perhaps Thingwall and Aintree.

[5] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 290.

[6] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 292.

[7] Farrer, op. cit. 12; 33*s.* 4*d.* was contributed by West Derby separately in 1177; Ibid. 35.

[8] Ibid. 97.

[9] Ibid. 105; £4 10*s.* was spent on provisions for the knights and men therein.

[10] Ibid. 147; Henry Travers and Henry de Walton were in charge of the works, which cost £6 9*s.* 7*d.*

[11] Ibid. 250; there were 140 footmen, and ten knights and cross-bowmen; £7 10*s.* was paid for the repair of the castle. See also *Close R.* (Rec. Com.), 477*b.*

[12] Between 1218 and 1225 considerable sums were laid out upon the castle; Pipe R. 2–9 Hen. III. In 1227 the sum of £4 11*s.* 8*d.* was spent on improving the drawbridge and houses within the castle; Pipe R. 2 Hen. III, ro. 1.

[13] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 284. The erection of Liverpool Castle probably accounts for the neglect and ruin of that at West Derby. The Castle field, with a slight rising of the ground to the north-east of the village, marks the site.

[14] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 131; 220–1. The assized rent was reduced to £3 12*s.* 6*d.* after the separation of Liverpool from the manor; *Inq. and Extents*, 136. A tallage of £4 17*s.* 8*d.* was made in 1226; ibid. 135.

[15] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 220. Two officials of the manor at this time are known. Richard, the reeve of Derby, was charged ½ mark in the tallage of 1202; ibid. 151; and in 1212 he held two oxgangs of land by serjeanty of being reeve of the wapentake and keeping ward of the king's teams and distresses put into the pound; *Inq. and Extents*, 26. Richard gave to Cockersand Abbey land at Scales in West Derby, with easements belonging to his fee, between Blackmoor and the Dale; and Luke, son of Thomas de Derby, gave lands here and in Lancaster; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 562, 563.

Adam son of Gille, also called Adam Gerard, also held two oxgangs of land, worth 4*s.*, to be serjeant under Henry de Walton, master-serjeant of the wapentake; *Inq. and Extents*, 26, 116.

In 1237 William de Ferrers confirmed to Luke de Derby, the reeve, and Geoffrey the clerk, the sons of the above-named Richard (who was son of Roger, son of Gamel, son of Bruning), two oxgangs of land which their ancestor had held of King William; ibid. 26 *n.* The accounts of Luke the reeve for 1256 are printed ibid. 208, 209. Geoffrey de Derby, clerk, attested a charter about 1250; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 523. Robert de Derby the reeve, in 1336, substantiated his claim to housebote, haybote, and other liberties for his houses in Blackmoor and Derby, in virtue of the Ferrers grant; Add. MS. 32105, fol. 89*b.*

Others occur who were obviously important officials. For instance: Master Simon de Derby, *c.* 1200; ibid. i, 288. Master Roger de Derby, *c.* 1230; ibid. i, 60; *Inq. and Extents*, 130 (clerk); *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 55 *n.* He was ancestor of the Formby family. Master Robert de Derby, *c.* 1240; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 503. Jordan de Derby; ibid. ii, 503. Jordan de Derby and Alice his wife were plaintiffs in a Walton suit in 1276; Assize R. 405, m. 1 *d.* S(imon) son of Elwina de Derby; *Whalley Coucher*, iii, 853.

[16] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 422; the portion which they decided to belong to the forest was called 'the wood (*boscus*) of Derby'; its bounds began at the broad appletree in Harum carr, went through the middle of the carr to Hasellen hurst where the footpath comes out of the grove (*nemus*) to beyond Longlee, which stretches from Derby towards Kirkby; beyond Longlee and Muke brooks, ascending these to Thrumthorndale brook, and going up by this to the open ground of Thingwall acres. It is further stated that 'the neighbouring vills had common of herbage and other things in this wood; and the men of Derby had all necessaries in it.'

[17] Successive lords of Lancaster made numerous grants of land at a rate which advanced from 4*d.* an acre in the reign of Henry III to 12*d.* in that of Edward III.

In 1297 the tenants of Derby held of the approvement of the wastes 251½ acres

by the tenants; two mills were in operation—a windmill and a horse-mill.[1] During the thirteenth century the descent of the manor followed that of the wapentake and land between Ribble and Mersey, but in 1316 Thomas, earl of Lancaster, gave the manor, with 300 acres of wood, to Robert de Holand,[2] and about four years later confirmed the grant with large additions, viz., the manor of West Derby, 'nigh Liverpool,' with its demesnes of the Hay of Croxteth, the manors of Torrisholme and Nether Kellet, the keepership of the forest in the earl's lands and forests, and the bailiwick of the serjeanty of Lonsdale, Furness, and Cartmel, land in the Hope nigh Manchester, with the bailiwick of the serjeanty of Salfordshire, and manors and lands in many other counties.[3] In 1322 the manor fell into the king's hands upon the earl's attainder, but upon the restoration of the honour to his brother Henry of Lancaster passed again into the earl's demesne and descended in his line. It was completely surveyed in 1323, when it was found that Thomas de Hale and thirteen other free tenants held 250 acres of land and 2½ burgages; Hugh the reeve held two oxgangs by serjeanty; sixty-nine men held thirty-one burgages and twenty oxgangs of land; and 433 others held 1,816 acres and many houses, the total return being about £74.[4] In 1348 the issues of the manor amounted to £125.[5] The office of bailiff of the manor appears to have been united with that of bailiff of the vill (not borough) of Liverpool.[6] In the sixteenth century the Molyneuxes of Sefton were stewards of the manor.[7]

HOLAND OF UPHOLLAND. *Azure, semée de lis, a lion rampant guardant argent.*

Some grants of annuities from the issues of the manor are on record.[8]

The Act of 1609 relating to the creation and confirmation of copyhold lands in Lancashire had special application to West Derby.[9]

From 1327 downwards the manor was held by the house of Lancaster and by the kings as dukes of Lancaster; but in 1628 Charles I sold it to certain citizens of London, together with all lands and tenements within the same, and in Everton and Wavertree.[10] An amended grant was made in November, 1638;[11] and in the following year the manor was transferred to James, Lord Stanley and Strange, afterwards seventh earl of Derby.[12] It remained with his

(by the long hundred) and ½ perch of land, rendering yearly £4 17*s.* 2½*d.* (or 4*d.* per acre); 234 acres (by the short hundred) and ⅜ rood, rendering £5 17*s.* 1*d.* (i.e. 6*d.* per acre); and 200 acres (long hundred) less ½ acre, rendering £7 19*s.* 8*d.* (i.e. 8*d.* per acre); also 12*d.* for an acre which Rose held. The perquisites of the court averaged 10*s.* a year. *Inq. and Extents*, 285, 286.

Robert de Ferrers, earl of Derby, granted 20 acres, by the perch of 24½ ft., in West Derby to William de Sileby, at a rent of 15*s.* yearly; Croxteth D. Cc. ii, 1. An earlier grant by William de Ferrers to the same William de Sileby, his bailiff, was the subject of a dispute in 1276; Assize R. 405, m. 4.

The ancient 'customs of the manor of West Derby and Wavertree,' as recorded in a document of Henry IV's time (?) are printed in Syers' *Everton*, 387.

[1] *Inq. and Extents*, 284–5. The 'field called Harhum' is mentioned. The arable land of the demesne seems to have been let at farm at 4*d.* to 12*d.* an acre, and the meadow at 3*s.* an acre. The men of the vill held 20 oxgangs, paying 40*s.* a year, and also 26*s.* 8*d.* a year, with 12*d.* for a half oxgang; they paid 12*d.* for a way through the meadow, and 2*s.* for having entry to the 'Wormestall' with their cattle, within the forest; also 2*s.* to have estover of cutting down holly in winter for the sustenance of their cattle.

The prior of Birkenhead had 15 acres, paying 5*s.* a year. It may be added that in 1337 Henry, earl of Lancaster granted the prior 26 acres of waste near Smithdown and ten acres near Wavertree which William the Clerk of Liverpool had held, in exchange for the release of a right to common of pasture in the earl's waste between Tunbrook and Stanbrook, and Tunbrook and White Moss, but saving to the prior and his successors estovers of reasonable turbary in Smithdown Moss for their manor of Moss Grange; Duchy of Lanc. Great Cowcher, i, fol. 66.

[2] *Cal. Pat.* 1313–17, p. 476. Holand obtained the royal pardon, 18 June, 1316, for having acquired the manor and wood in fee without licence.

[3] Ibid. 1317–21, p. 431.

In 1330 Maud de Holand, Sir Robert's widow, claimed dower in the manors of West Derby and Liverpool; De Banc. R. 281, m. 240, and R. 287, m. 179; Inq. p.m. 1 Edw. III, No. 88.

[4] Rentals and Surv. m. 379, m. 9–11 *d.* In 1312–13 Thomas, earl of Lancaster, had given 40 acres of land within the wood of West Derby to Thomas de Hale, his valet, and Mabel his wife, in fee; Dods. MSS. cxlix, fol. 121*b*. The same messuage and 40 acres, having escheated, were in 1354 granted by Henry duke of Lancaster to John Barret, at a rent of 20*s.* Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 145.

[5] Duchy of Lancs. Accts. 32/17, fol. 4*b*. The rents of the free tenants amounted to £7 9*s.* 8¼*d.*; of the tenants of 31½ burgages, 32*s.* 6*d.*; of customary tenants holding 20½ oxgangs, 41*s.*; also for 'a custom called scotz,'—the sheriff's scot; see *Parl. R.* ii, 401*b*—27*s.* 4*d.*; of cottars, 6*s.* 11½*d.*; of John de Derby, the reeve, for two oxgangs held by serjeanty, *nil*; and of the rents of divers tenants, £112 2*s.* 6*d.*

[6] The bailiff of the *vill* had no jurisdiction beyond collecting the rents due from burgesses for lands improved. In 1360 Thomas de Fazakerley was appointed to the office for life, at 2*d.* a day wages; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 341. Henry, son of Robert le Norreys of Sutton was appointed bailiff of the manor of West Derby and of the vill of Liverpool during the king's pleasure; Towneley MS. CC (Chet. Lib.), *n.* 518, 132.

[7] Several court rolls of this time are preserved at Croxteth; West Derby, Wavertree, and Great Crosby were all included in the one stewardship. Rolls of 1323–4 are printed in *Lancs. Court R.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 90-107, 123–32.

[8] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 338, 342.

[9] Private Act 7 Jas. I, c. 3; also Duchy of Lanc. div. xxvi, bdle. 2, No. 9. For a reference to a survey made in 1625 see *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 311.

Later another private Act was passed (29 & 30 Chas. II, c. 1) 'to establish the interest of the lord and copyholders in West Derby and Wavertree in relation to fines and commons.'

[10] See the account by Isaac Greene in Gregson, *Fragments*, 146–9.

The letters patent (4 Chas. I, pt. 35) bore date 14 June, 1628. The grantees were Edward Ditchfield, John Highlord, Humphrey Clarke, and Francis Mosse. The manor was to be held as of the manor of Enfield in Middlesex, at the yearly rent of £145 6*s.* 7*d.*

[11] Pat. 14 Chas. I, pt. xxii. This amendment was necessitated by the omission of an express mention of the manors of Everton and Wavertree in the original patent. The tenants of these manors refused to pay rent or do suit and service at the court at West Derby: and the consequent lawsuits continued several years; Gregson, loc cit.

[12] A court-baron on behalf of Lord Strange was held in 1641 for the manor and for the vills of Everton and Wavertree, under the direction of Lord Molyneux, steward; Ct. R. at Croxteth.

On the creation of the earldom by Henry VII a rent of £20 had been granted to Thomas, Lord Stanley, charged on manors in the counties of Nottingham and Derby; this was resigned and a grant of £40 substituted chargeable on the manor of West Derby, by letters patent dated 22 Feb. 4 Hen. VII.

The manor, like other of the earl's estates, was sold by the Parliamentary authorities to Colonel Thomas Birch in 1651, but appears to have been repurchased; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 163. In Sept. 1655, a fine was made regarding the manor of West Derby, with Wavertree and Everton, 200 messuages, 2 windmills, 1,200 acres, &c.; hallmote, &c.; James Wainwright was plaintiff, John Parker and Margaret his wife being deforciants; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 157, m. 121.

descendants till 1717, when it was sold, with other Derby manors, to Isaac Greene,[1] and has descended like Childwall to the marquis of Salisbury, the present lord of the manor.[2] Courts are held.

GASCOYNE-CECIL, Marquess of Salisbury. *Barry of ten argent and azure; over all six escutcheons, three, two, and one, sable, each charged with a lion rampant of the first, a crescent for difference.*

A body of commissioners for the management of the lands formerly waste has long been in existence.[3]

The sites of four ancient mills are known: A water-mill by the castle, below the church; a horse-mill at the castle; a windmill in Mill Lane; and Ackers Mill, in the eastern corner of the township.[4]

Croxteth Hall, formerly called Barret's Hall, the chief seat of the earl of Sefton, is situated in this township on the borders of Croxteth Park, from which it takes its name. The Molyneux family acquired it in Henry VI's reign, when Sir Richard Molyneux was steward of the manor,[5] and about 1540 was one of the chief residences of the Molyneux family.[6] The deeds at Croxteth show various acquisitions of land in West Derby, beginning in 1545.[7]

The oldest part of the existing building is the western half of the south wing, now much hidden by kitchens built in front of it in 1874. It is of brick with stone dressings and mullioned windows, and has two bays projecting southward. Its date is *c.* 1575–1600, the details being plain, and it is probable that the house of which it is the only surviving portion was neither large nor elaborate. The south front may originally have had a third projecting bay to the west, destroyed by the building of the west wing, and perhaps a courtyard on the north, but of this there is no trace.

The west wing is the finest part of the building and was added, as dates upon it show, between 1702 and 1714. It has a raised terrace on the west, and contains a fine set of lofty panelled rooms opening

[1] By indenture dated 24 Oct. 1717, between John, Lord Ashburnham, and Lady Henrietta Maria his wife—daughter and heir of William, earl of Derby, and sister and heir of Lady Elizabeth Stanley, deceased, the other daughter and co-heir—and others, of the first part; Francis Brace and others, of the second part; and Jonathan Case, of the Red Hazels, Huyton, of the third part; the manors, &c. of West Derby, Wavertree, and Everton, and all messuages, lands, &c. within the said manors belonging to Lady Ashburnham, including two windmills called Ackers Mill in West Derby, and Wavertree Mill, were sold to Jonathan Case, who, as appears from another deed, was acting as the trustee for Isaac Greene; Hatfield Papers, room 1, 672–5 and 672–10. The price named is £3,611 5*s.* 3*d.* The second deed is enrolled in King's Bench, Easter Term, 12 Geo. I.

[2] See the account of Childwall.

[3] By an agreement of 1 Dec. 1718, a partition of the commons was made by the lord of the manor and the owners of lands in Everton and West Derby, with special reference to the Breck; part was to be devoted to the general benefit of the township, chapel, school, and relief of the poor.

A further agreement was made on 12 Mar. 1723, between Isaac Greene as lord of the manor, and the surviving commissioners, part of the Breck, north of the highway from Rake Lane to Newsham Land, having been sold to Everton for £200. Liberty was given to Isaac Greene to enclose an acre of largest measure on the borders of West Derby and Liverpool; eight acres of waste in Low Hill and Cheetham's Brow; also pits and ponds at Club Moor, leaving enough water for cattle. The curates of West Derby were to have the messuage, &c. lately constructed at the expense of the township near Blackmoor Moss, at a rent of 6*d.*

In 1753 new commissioners were appointed. Mary Greene, as daughter and co-heir of Isaac, was lady of the manor, and was to enjoy the enclosures made under the last agreement; and the commissioners were to have the commons or wastes in West Derby on or near Low Hill, Breck, Club Moor, Blackmoor Moss, Page Moss, and Gill Moss; also land near Smeatham (Smithdown) Lane lately (and wrongly) enclosed by John Smarley, deceased. Notice of further enclosures was to be posted up at the Exchange in Liverpool, and on the south door of the chapel at West Derby, as also notices of the meetings of the trustees, which might also be announced in the chapel, at least fifteen days before. On the death of a trustee the survivors, or a majority of them, were to appoint a successor from among the freeholders or copyholders of £20 per annum. No fine or foregift was to be paid for leases, but the best yearly rent obtainable was to be charged; parcels of the waste might be sold to copyholders or freeholders having lands adjoining, but a ground-rent was to be reserved in such cases. The profits were to be applied to the payment of lays and taxes or otherwise for the public benefit. The above details are taken from a pamphlet printed in Liverpool in 1859, giving the deeds constituting the West Derby Waste Lands Commissioners.

A new scheme was made in 1874. A detailed description of the lands will be found in the *End. Char. Rep.* (Fazakerley, &c.) of 1904, pp. 30–40.

[4] See *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (new ser.), xii, 59–64.

[5] The grants to John Barret for life by Henry, duke of Lancaster in 1359 will be found in *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, App. 32; confirmed by the king, *Cal. Rot. Pat.* 170*b.* The same estate was in 1375 granted to John le Boteler for life; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Books, xiii, 111. From an abstract of title at Croxteth: 'It appears by the rolls of Derby court of 6 Henry VI that John Barret, who formerly held Barret's Hall and forty acres of land, was dead; and the master-foresters having since held them and paid no fine, therefore Thomas Lathom came and offered forty shillings fine to be admitted.' (It seems likely that he was in trust for Sir Richard Molyneux.) '39 Henry VI, Thomas, son of Sir Richard Molyneux, knight, was admitted to Barret's Hall and other lands his late father's, to hold to him and the heirs male of his body; remainder to the heirs male of Sir Richard Molyneux, his grandfather.'

The adjacent township of Croxteth Park was afterwards acquired from the crown.

[6] See the accounts of Croxteth Park and Sefton.

[7] In this year Sir William Molyneux acquired from Thomas Gorsuch of Scarisbrick a close called Townrowhey; Croxteth D. Cc. i, 2, 3. These lands had been purchased by William Gorsuch from Richard Kekewich, whose son John in 1520 released all his right to the purchaser; ibid. Cc. i, 1*b.* In the following year Richard, son and heir of John Kekewich of Lathom enfeoffed Robert Wolfall and William Norris of his lands in West Derby, called Kekewich Fields, lying by Horne Lake; ibid. Cc. ii, 4.

The Kekewich family appear early in the township. Gilbert de Kekewich in 1298 held the land which had been John Gernet's; *Inq. and Extents*, 285. It was his son Richard apparently who in 1333 had a messuage and thirty acres here from Gilbert de Kekewich and Ellen his wife; *Final Conc.* ii, 91; see also i, 208.

In a claim by Richard Kekewich against Andrew Norris in 1612, respecting a tenement in West Derby, the plaintiff adduced his pedigree thus: John de Kekewick –s John (to whom the land had been granted in the time of Richard II.) –s. Richard –s. Edmund –s. John –s. Richard –s. John–s. Edward –s. Richard (plaintiff); Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 307, m. 23*d.* For the first three generations see *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 10, 11.

Sir Richard Molyneux in 1562 purchased from Henry Acres of Chilvers Coton a capital messuage known as Ackers' hall and various lands lately held by Henry Fletcher, William Litherland, and Richard Acres; the price was £240; ibid. Cc. i, 4. Caryll Lord Molyneux in 1674 bought a messuage in the Woodside from Robert Williamson; ibid. Cc. i, 24. See *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 390.

The lands between West Derby church and Croxteth Hall were acquired at various times. Queen Elizabeth in 1598 leased for twenty-one years to Sir Richard Molyneux a windmill and horse-mill, twenty acres of meadow in Earl's meadow, and the herbage of the castle ditch, containing three acres, called Mere Meadow; the consideration being £16 paid and a rent of £4 4*s.*; the lease was renewed by James I in 1613, at a reduced rent of

one from another, the grand staircase being at its north-east angle. Sefton Hall, the old house of the Molyneux family, was dismantled in 1720, and this wing doubtless marks the date at which its abandonment in favour of Croxteth was finally decided on. Work had been going on at a somewhat earlier time, as a date of 1693 and the initials of William Molyneux on a spout-head behind the tower on the west front go to prove. The stables also had been rebuilt before this time by Caryll Molyneux in 1678, and were added to in 1706.

A north wing was added about 1790, but has recently (1902–4) been rebuilt to harmonize with the west front, the old brewhouse and bakehouse, which had been incorporated with the work of 1790, being destroyed in the process. In 1874–7 an east front was built and the south front lengthened to join it, while the dining-room at the south end of the west wing was lengthened southwards and the grand staircase renewed.

The present house, therefore, is built round a quadrangle, and its greatest dimensions are 205 ft. by 135. Its chief merit lies in the early eighteenth-century work, the details of the panelling being very good, but of the fittings of the old house little remains except a small oak door, nail-studded like those at Pool Hall (1576), Moor Hall (1566), and Hale Hall (*c.* 1600), and looking as if it were not now in its original position. Its Y-shaped iron knocker is in a curious position near the upper hinge, and the door may be part of a larger one cut down.

New Hall, on the borders of Fazakerley and Walton, became the property of the family of Molyneux of Alt Grange about the end of the sixteenth century, and early in the eighteenth seems to have become their chief residence.[1] It is a plain specimen of the H-shaped type, and bears the date 1660. It passed, with Huyton, to the Unsworths, and was by Thomas Molyneux-Seel sold to Arthur Heywood, banker, of Liverpool.[2]

Norris of West Derby. *Quarterly argent and gules, in the second and third quarters a fret or, on a fess azure three mullets of the third.*

The Norris family had an estate here in the fourteenth century, acquired by William, a younger son of John le Norreys of Speke.[3] It descended in the fifteenth century to Thomas Norris,[4] whose daughter and heir Lettice married her distant cousin Thomas Norris of Speke, and so carried the estate back to the parent stock. One of their grandsons, William Norris, was settled here, his estate remaining with his descendants to the end of the seventeenth century.[5] The family remained constant to the Roman Church and had to face loss and suffering in consequence, especially during the Commonwealth;[6] thus the

32*s.* 4*d.* for the lives of Sir Richard and his sons Vivian and Gilbert; and in 1711 William Lord Molyneux, upon the grant of the ladies of the manor, was admitted to a parcel of waste land fronting Croxteth Hall, lying between Abraham's garden and the gate leading from the hall to Derby chapel, at the yearly rent 4*d.*; Croxteth D. i, 22, 23, 25.

At the West Derby Court in 1727 was a surrender and recovery of Croxteth Hall and other copyhold estates by Lord Molyneux; ibid. iv. There was a similar surrender in 1775; ibid.

[1] An account of this family will be found under Ince Blundell and Huyton. The pedigree recorded in 1664 describes them 'of New Hall;' Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 203.

John Molyneux of Croxteth purchased from Edward Hey in 1579 land called the Acres Field, and a dwelling called Town Row House; Croxteth D. Cc. i, 12. An old rental of the township (1750) shows that New Hall was in Town Row quarter. The Acres field had been the inheritance of Alice, daughter of Thomas Eyves of Liverpool, and wife of Roger Lancelyn of Poulton Lancelyn; their son William in 1544 sold it to Richard Hey, the tenant, father of Edward Hey; Croxteth D. Cc. i, 6–10. In 1721 John Molyneux of West Derby and Elizabeth his grandmother sold ten acres of the New Hall property called Acresfields; Thomas Barron and Isaac Greene of Liverpool were the purchasers or their agents; Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 214; from 6 roll of Geo. I at Preston.

[2] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iv, 47.

[3] As William son of John le Norreys he was witness to a grant made to his elder brother Alan in 1334; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 51. It appears that Robert de Holand in the time of Edward II alienated to William le Norreys a messuage and forty acres in West Derby, without licence; and on the death of William le Norreys, 10 Aug. 1349, his son Thomas entered and continued to hold them without doing any service until 1361, when the escheator took possession; L. T. R. Mem. R. 132, m. xiiij. They were afterwards delivered to Thomas le Norreys, who had to pay £24; and by 1369 he was quit; Pipe R. 43 Edw. III, *de oblatis*, r. xl. See also Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2 (2), m. v.; Assize R. 435, m. 30; Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxii, App. 345. William le Norreys had land in West Derby as early as 1325; Assize R. 426, m. 2*d.*

William, son of John le Norreys, had in 1346 claimed certain land in Hale from Maud, widow of Sir Robert de Holand; and the suit was continued by his son Thomas in 1355; De Banc. R. 348, m. 390 *d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 5. Thomas le Norreys of Derby, and Margaret the widow of William were charged with withholding 13*s.* 4*d.* from Joan, widow of Richard de Yorton, clerk; from this suit it would seem that the grant in West Derby by Robert de Holand was to John le Norreys, who transferred it to his son William; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. iiij (Easter). Thomas le Norreys and Hugh his brother were sureties in 1359; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 7, m. 7.

Joan, late wife of Thomas le Norreys, and Ellen, late wife of Hugh le Norreys and guardian of William the next of kin and heir of the said Thomas, came to an agreement as to Joan's dower in West Derby, Formby, and Hale, in 1370; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F 14. Probably therefore William was son (or grandson) of Hugh le Norreys.

[4] William, father of this, and cousin and heir of the preceding, Thomas, came of age in 1389, the king on 10 July issuing a writ concerning his proof of age and livery; he had been born and baptized at Heswall; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 592. He died at the beginning of 1401, the inquisition after his death (2 Hen. IV) showing that he had held lands in West Derby and three oxgangs in Formby, of the king as duke of Lancaster, by knight's service; Towneley MS. DD. *n.* 1447; *Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 11.

Thomas, his son and heir, was then only six months old; he gave proof of age in 1422, having been in the wardship of Isabel his mother; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 23. The covenant of marriage of his daughter Lettice with Thomas Norris of Speke is dated 1446; Raines, *Lancs. Chant.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 98 *n.*

[5] A pedigree was recorded at the *Visit.* of 1664 (Chet. Soc.), 218.

William Norris of West Derby had two sons, Henry and John, both living in 1566, and named in a settlement by Sir William Norris; Norris D. (B.M.).

Richard, the son and heir apparent of Henry, was as early as 1544 married to Ellen a daughter and co-heir of John Toxteth of Aigburth, who was then under fourteen years of age; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 24. This was apparently the Richard who heads the recorded pedigree. A fine concerning a settlement of his estates, in 1589, is in Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 51, m. 99.

His son Andrew appears in the list of freeholders in 1600; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 241; from one of the Clowes deeds (*n.* 40; 1589) it appears that he was illegitimate. Andrew Norris as a convicted recusant paid double to the subsidy of 1628; Norris D. (B.M.). He died about ten years later, his will being proved in 1639 at Chest. He had a numerous family; Henry, the eldest, was born about 1601; *Visit.*

[6] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 219–23; petitions from the younger sons and daughters of Andrew Norris, deceased, claiming annuities, &c. It was found that the sons were recusants, and a third of their annuities

threat of a fresh outbreak of persecution as a result of the Oates plot appears to have broken the resolution of 'Mr. Norris of Derby,' who conformed to the legally established religion in 1681.[1] Norris Green is supposed to indicate the site of their estate.

The Moores[2] and Crosses[3] of Liverpool had lands here about 1600. The Dwerryhouse family also occur.[4] In 1631 Robert Fazakerley[5] and Robert Mercer[6] of West Derby paid £10 each on declining knighthood. About the same time George Standish had an estate here, which the Parliamentary authorities sequestered for recusancy; he died in 1653, and his son and heir James, who was 'no recusant' and very poor, petitioned for a restoration, which was at last granted.[7]

The freeholders of 1600, in addition to families already mentioned, were Robert Longworth and Robert Bower.[8] The landowners of 1628 contributing to the subsidy were Robert Fazakerley, Andrew Norris, Hugh Rose, Ralph Mercer, and Hugh Riding.[9] Some other names occur among the sequestrations of the Commonwealth period.[10]

The hearth tax of 1662 shows a number of residents styled 'Mr.' viz: Richard Molyneux, Robert Mercer, James Standish, Richard Lathom, Hugh Rose, William Holme, and Joshua Ambrose the curate. John Lyon and Alice Rycroft had houses of five and four hearths respectively.[11]

Among the 'papists' who registered estates in 1717 were the following connected with this township: William Lancaster of Ormskirk, Richard Whittle, Margaret Pye, and Robert Chantrell.[12]

CHURCH

The first distinct allusion to the chapel of West Derby occurs in the middle of the fourteenth century.[13] About a century later there is mention of its reparation,[14] and in 1494 Henry VII allowed five marks out of the issues of the manor towards the maintenance of a chapel for the celebration of divine service within the lordship.[15] The next time it occurs is in connexion with the spoliations of the Reformation period.[16] During the succeeding century its history is obscure; probably the new services were maintained more or less regularly, a 'reading minister' being supplied, as

was allowed; the daughters were also recusants. Their father's grant was made in 1634, and he died about 1640. Anne, one of the daughters, was in 1651 the wife of Richard Worthington. The estates of Henry Norris, the eldest brother, were under sequestration for recusancy; they lay in Leigh, Pennington, Worsley, Newton, West Derby, Liverpool, and Litherland.

John Norris, a brother of Henry, married Eleanor Beaufoy, and three sons, Charles, Richard, and Andrew, became Jesuits. The last-named on entering the English College, Rome, in 1673, stated that he was born at Speke, educated in Lancashire until fourteen or fifteen, and then sent to St. Omer's; 'my parents and relatives,' he said, 'are of the higher class and are all Catholics. I have three brothers but no sister. My father and friends suffered much for religion'; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* vi, 422; vii, 549–51, &c.

[1] This was probably Richard, son of Henry Norris, aged 22 in 1664; *Visit.* Thomas Marsden, vicar of Walton, wrote in 1681 asking favour for him, as he was 'not yet cleared in the Exchequer for his recusancy and had heard his name was in the list of such as should have £20 a month levied upon their heads.' Under these circumstances Mr. Norris's conformity 'to our church' was 'as full as it could be'; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 126. His act does not seem to have saved the estates; the family disappear from notice, and much or all of the property is held by the representatives of John Pemberton Heywood, banker, of Liverpool.

[2] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 14; William Moore held land of the king by £3 rent.

In 1557 at West Derby Court Ralph Hey, who had died since the previous court holding a messuage and lands called Sandeland, &c., was succeeded by his brother Edward; and at a court next year Thomas Bolton leased to James Bolton tenements, including land in Sandeland, on which an annual rent was due to John Moore; Moore D. *n.* 600, 604. In 1570 depositions were taken in a dispute between John Moore and Edward Hey of West Derby. Lawrence Breres of Walton, aged 54, said that Ralph Hey, elder brother of defendant, had told him of three meadows belonging to John Moore, who through one of them had his way to the Wythers wates. Richard Hey, the father of Edward and Ralph, had had a controversy in Henry VIII's time with William Moore; *Ducatus Lanc.* iii, 23.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc.), ii, 136; a messuage and ten acres held of the king by 2*d.* rent. See Crosse D. in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vi-ix, *n.* 161, 209, 224. The land was called Snodam or Snodon, and was acquired in 1498 from Nicholas Fazakerley; in 1566 it was in the tenure of Robert Fletcher.

[4] William Dwerryhouse, 'yeoman,' of West Derby, had in 1632 a demise of lands in Kirkdale from John Moore; in 1659 Anne Dwerryhouse, widow, was one of the executors of William Dwerryhouse, 'gentleman,' deceased; Moore D. *n.* 616, 620. Anne Dwerryhouse, by her will in 1672, devised lands for the benefit of the school at West Derby.

[5] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 213. As a convicted recusant he paid double to the subsidy in 1628; Norris D. (B.M.).

[6] *Misc.* l. c. William Mercer of Tue Brook was a juror of West Derby in 1557. A pedigree was recorded in 1664; Dugdale, *Visit.* p. 197.

The Mercers seem to have been, in part at least, heirs of an older family named Fletcher. In 1568 Thomas Fletcher sold to Ellen Fletcher, spinster, daughter of John Fletcher (who was the great-grandfather of Thomas), two closes in West Derby called the Black flet Leys; Croxteth D. Cc. i, 19. This land, held in 1586 by Henry Mercer and the aforesaid Ellen his wife (in her right), and by Robert Boulton, was sold to Sir Richard Molyneux; ibid. Cc. i, 20, 21. Thomas Fletcher died 28 February, 1584-5, holding a messuage and lands in West Derby, by the twentieth part of a knight's fee; his son John was then a minor, but had livery in February, 1588-9; ibid. Cc. ii, 9. John, son and heir of Thomas Fletcher, agreed to sell a messuage in West Derby to Sir Richard Molyneux in 1586; Croxteth D. Cc. i, 16; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 48, *n.* 235. Thomas Fletcher appears in the recusant roll of 1641; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 237.

[7] *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 3151. In 1519 Richard Standish of West Derby granted Sir William Molyneux a rent of 3*s.* charged on his lands; Croxteth D. Cc. i, 1*a*. Edward Standish of Derby was a freeholder in 1600; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 239. Their estate seems to have been at Sandfield, for an old barn there is inscribed 1635 G. S. A. S. . . R. N. George Standish married Anne Aymount of West Derby at Walton in April, 1628; *Registers.*

For Sandfield see *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 243—between Mercer and Hallwood and other.

[8] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 240, 241.

[9] Norris D. (B.M.).

[10] These seem to have been chiefly for recusancy. Thus Richard Woods, 'always well affected,' took the oath of abjuration; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2712. See ibid. iv, 1940, 2861.

[11] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvi, 135. A bond (1587) by William Rose of Low in West Derby is in Towneley MS. GG. *n.* 2,420.

[12] Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, pp. 110, 120, 122, 148. William Lancaster, a doctor, was the founder of the present Ormskirk mission. Robert Chantrell was a goldsmith.

[13] It occurs thus: 'John del Brakes . . . struck and wounded Richard le Jay in the chapel of Derby on Sunday next after the feast of the Ascension, 1360'; Assize R. 451, *n.* 3.

[14] Okill, iv, 294; in the accounts of Thomas Lord Stanley, as receiver for the county, is an item of 13*s.* 4*d.* for the repair of the chapel within the manor of Derby. In the reign of Edward IV, under the sign-manual of Richard, duke of Gloucester, the bailiff of the manor had £3 6*s.* 8*d.* allowed for the repairs, because the king, as lord of the manor, held his courts in the chapel; Mins. Accts.

[15] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 170. A later grant is in Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Bks. xxii, p. 228 *d.*

[16] *Ch. Gds.* 1552 (Chet. Soc.), p. 99; the chapel seems to have been but poorly furnished. Also Raines, *Chant.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 277. Robert Bolton was curate 1548, 1554; Visit. lists at Chest.

was the case about 1612.[1] An improvement afterwards took place, and under the Commonwealth a serious attempt was made here, as in other places, to minister to the religious needs of the people in the sense of those in authority, so that in 1650 the surveyors found 'a godly minister,' Mr. Norcott, supplying the cure.[2] After the Restoration the older order probably returned. Bishop Gastrell, about 1720, found that the curate's stipend was £43 2*s.* 8*d.*, which included £15 from the inhabitants, and that in 1719 leave had been given to build an aisle on each side of the chapel. There was a resident curate, for the 'house and ground' is mentioned,[3] and about this time the township built a house called the 'Parsonage' for the curate.[4] A new service of communion plate was provided in 1760.[5] In 1793 it appears that 'Sacrament Day' came five times a year.

The ancient structure[6] was pulled down after the building of the new church, 1853–6. It seems to have undergone much rebuilding in the eighteenth century, but at its destruction part of an ancient gable was discovered in the west wall, so that something at least of the old work remained till the last. The chief records of its later history are to be found in the earliest West Derby Vestry Book, begun in 1744. In 1745 the stone pillars under the steeple and the steeple itself were taken down and rebuilt, and in 1747 the chapel was 'uniformed down on both sides to the west end of the steeple.'

In 1786 the chancel and other ruinous parts were taken down and rebuilt and the chapel enlarged.

Other records state that the chapel was repaired in 1680 and rebuilt in 1792.

Views taken shortly before its destruction show a building with two east gables and windows of gothic style in them, a large south aisle with two tiers of classical windows, the upper tier to light a gallery, and at the west end of the church a small bell turret and flagstaff. The new church was designed by Sir G. G. Scott, and is a very good specimen of his work, cruciform, with a pinnacled central tower.[7]

The following have been curates[8] and rectors :

oc. 1592 Thomas Wainwright[9]
oc. 1609 Edward Dowell[10]
oc. 1648 William Norcott[11]
oc. 1662 Joshua Ambrose[12]
1676 Thomas Hall[13]
1688 William Atherton[14]
oc. 1723 John Worthington[15]
1733 Edward Davies, B.A.[16]
1756 Thomas Mallory, LL.B. (Trin. Coll. Camb.)
1765 Henry Tatlock
1796 Thomas Myddelton
1798 Richard Blacow, M.A.[17]
c. 1840 William Moriarty, M.A.
1846 John Stewart, M.A. (St. John's Coll. Camb.)
1889 Percy Stewart, M.A. (Trin. Coll. Camb.)

A mission room has been opened at Club Moor. The church of the Good Shepherd in Carr Lane was consecrated as a chapel of ease in 1903.

The Established Church has now fifteen other places of worship in the township. St. Mary's, Edge Hill, was erected in 1813 ; a small burial ground surrounds it. The incumbents are presented by trustees.[18]

St. Jude's, Hardwick Street, was built by subscription in 1831.[19] St. Anne's, Stanley, built at the same time, was entirely rebuilt in 1890 by Mr. Fenwick Harrison as a memorial of his father.[20] At Knotty Ash St. John the Evangelist's was built in 1835.[21] St. Stephen the Martyr's, Crown Street, was built in 1851. In consequence of the opening of the railway tunnel from Lime Street to Edge Hill it was taken down and rebuilt in 1882 on an adjacent site just within the boundary of Liverpool.[22] The incumbents of these four churches are presented by the rectors of West Derby.[23]

St. John's the Divine in Fairfield was built in 1852; the Hyndman trustees are patrons.[24] St. Andrew's, Edge Lane, was licensed as a chapel of ease in 1904.

In Mill Lane, West Derby, St. James's Church was built in 1846 and enlarged in 1879 ; the representatives of the late Mrs. Mary Thornton are patrons. St. Catherine's, Edge Hill, was erected in 1863. St. Nathaniel's, Windsor, obscurely situated in the midst of a poor and crowded district, was built in 1869. It was burnt down in 1904 and rebuilt.[25] The beautiful church of St. John the Bap-

[1] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), p. 13. The Visitation record for 1601 at Chester shows that 'Abbott, reader there,' was unlicensed, and the vicar of Walton did not read the service nor preach once a quarter ; the chapel was out of repair, and there was no pulpit.

[2] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), p. 83 ; they recommended that it should be made a parish church, and that a second church should be erected in or near Prescot Lane, the people there being two miles distant from any church or chapel. A stipend of £10 6*s.* 8*d.* is mentioned as payable to the minister out of the manor ; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii. 164.

[3] Gastrell, *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 226. The contribution of the duchy, £3 6*s.* 8*d.*, as granted by Henry VII, was still paid.

[4] See a former note.

[5] Vestry Book.

[6] Having been made a parish church in 1844 by a private Act of Parliament. The advowson of the newly created rectory was sold to Alderman John Stewart of Liverpool. The present patron is Mr. Arthur J. Stewart.

[7] An account of the old and new buildings, with views, is given in the *Liverpool Dioc. Gaz.* Sept. 1903.

[8] 'Sir William Forster, clerk, of Derby,' was witness in a dispute in 1570, and aged 52 ; it is not known whether he was in charge of the chapel.

[9] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 192 ; he was also there in 1598.

[10] Visit. list. Also in 1622 ; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i. 65.

[11] He signed the *Harmonious Consent* of 1648 as minister of this chapel.

[12] He became vicar of Childwall in 1664. At the bishop's visitation in 1665 Christopher Fisher, 'pretended curate' at West Derby, was presented.

[13] Became vicar of Eccles.

[14] Also curate of Liverpool.

[15] Administration of his estate was granted in 1732.

[16] From this time the licences to the curacy are to be found in the Act Books at Chester. The stipend was £20 16*s.*

[17] He is described as perpetual curate. He was also minister of St. Mark's, Liverpool.

[18] One of the incumbents, the Rev. Frederick Barker, became bishop of Sydney 1854 to 1884.

[19] It was made a chapelry in 1876, and afterwards endowed with £200 a year. *Lond. Gaz.* 27 Oct. 1876 ; 2 Aug. 1878.

[20] There is a small burial ground.

[21] It has a burial ground attached. There is a fine lych gate made of oak taken from the old house called Boulton's.

[22] A district was assigned in 1852, and twelve years later an endowment of £132 granted ; *Lond. Gaz.* 26 March, 1852 ; 12 July, 1864. For the removal, see ibid. 16 March, 1883.

[23] For St. Stephen's, the vicars of St. Jude's and St. Mary's, Edge Hill, share the patronage with the rector.

[24] For district see *Lond. Gaz.* 24 March, 1854.

[25] See *Lond. Gaz.* 1 Aug. 1871, for district assigned. Canon Richard Hobson, the first vicar (1869–1901), deserves mention.

tist, Tue Brook, was built in 1871.[1] Christ Church, Kensington, was opened in 1870.[2] All Saints', Stonycroft, was built in 1875. The patronage of these five churches is vested in different bodies of trustees. St. Cyprian's, Edge Lane, was erected in 1881; Simeon's trustees have the patronage.[3]

On the Spekeland Estate being sold for building purposes the Earle family reserved a plot of ground and built thereon a memorial church, St. Dunstan's, Earle Road, opened in 1899; the Earle trustees are the patrons. The church of St. Philip, Sheil Road, opened in 1885, has replaced the old church of the same title in Liverpool,[4] sold in 1882; the patronage is in the hands of trustees.

The adherents of the Reformed Church of England for many years conducted services at Tue Brook, as a protest against what they considered the 'ritualism' at St. John the Baptist's. About 1893 they erected a small chapel.

The Wesleyan Methodists have churches as follows: Brunswick chapel, Moss Street, built in 1810; it is one of the centres of Liverpool Methodism, and the Conference has been held there. There are two mission halls in connexion with it. Cardwell Street chapel, Edge Hill, was built in 1880, and Aigburth Street in 1896; Fairfield chapel in 1867; Tue Brook chapel in 1886. The last-named building was formerly a Presbyterian chapel in Bootle; it was taken down and rebuilt on this site; there are two mission rooms connected with it. St. Paul's, Stonycroft, was built in 1865; and the Birch memorial chapel in Edge Lane in 1884. At West Derby village there is a chapel in Crosby Green, built about 1840. At Plimsoll Street, Edge Hill, is a Welsh Wesleyan chapel. The United Methodist Free Church have a place of worship in Durning Road, built in 1877. The Primitive Methodists have churches in Edge Hill, Kensington, and Tue Brook.

The Baptists have several churches. Pembroke chapel, built in 1839, was the scene of the ministrations of the Rev. Charles M. Birrell,[5] who died in 1880; the present minister is the Rev. Charles F. Aked. Empire Street chapel was built in 1886. Kensington chapel, 1889, represents the old Soho Street chapel, built in 1837. Cottenham Street and Tue Brook chapels were built in 1876. A Welsh Baptist chapel in Edge Lane, 1887, represents a migration from Juno Street, where a chapel was built in 1858.

The Congregationalist churches are Green Lane, Stanley, built in 1865; Norwood, near Sheil Park, in 1870; and Edge Hill, 1877.[6] A Welsh Congregational chapel in Kensington was built in 1881.[7]

The United Free Gospellers have a chapel at Edge Hill, called Mount Zion.[8]

The Welsh Calvinistic Methodists have churches in Edge Lane, Newsham Park, and Webster Road.

The Presbyterian Church of England has places of worship at Fairfield, built in 1864; Earle Road, 1882; Tue Brook, founded in 1896.[9] The Reformed Presbyterians have a chapel in Hall Lane.[10] Olive hall, West Derby village, built about 1860, has been used by various Christian evangelists.

The adherents of the Roman Catholic Church in the township long remained relatively numerous;[11] they were able probably to hear mass from time to time at Croxteth or some other of the larger houses, but no records are available until the middle of the seventeenth century, after which the story of the Croxteth chaplaincy is fairly continuous. It was long served by the Jesuits and then by the Benedictines. On the first earl of Sefton conforming to the Established religion in 1769, the priest in charge turned some rooms at a house in Gill Moss into a chapel, which remained in use until 1824, when the adjoining church of St. Swithin was opened. It has a chalice and some paintings brought from the old chapel in the hall. This church was served by the Jesuits till 1887, when it was handed over to the secular clergy. There is a small graveyard. The baptismal register dates from 1757.[12] No other mission was begun until 1839, when some stables at Old Swan were used, pending the erection of St. Oswald's, opened in 1842. This is a pleasing building, designed by A. W. Pugin.[13] St. Anne's, Edge Hill, begun in 1843 as an offshoot of St. Peter's, Seel Street, is served by the English Benedictines; mass was at first said in a room in the priest's house, but in 1846 the church was opened.[14] The Sacred Heart mission, Mount Vernon, was established in 1857; the chapel of St. Ethelburga's convent was used until, in 1886, the new church was opened. St. Paul's, West Derby, a school chapel, was opened in 1880; Yew Tree Cemetery is served from it. The mission of St. Sebastian, Fairfield, was opened in 1904 in a room of the convent of Adoration and Reparation.[15] St. Cecilia's, Tue Brook, was begun in 1905. St. Ethelburga's Convent for the sisters of Mercy, already mentioned, was opened in 1843. The Blind Asylum in Brunswick Road is managed by sisters of Charity, who also conduct the Poor Law schools at Leyfield, West Derby village.

The Jews have burial grounds in Deane Road, and at Tue Brook.

A free school existed in the village in 1677.

[1] *Lond. Gaz.* 6 Feb. 1872, for district. In connexion with it a mission church of the Advent was opened about 1890.

[2] Ibid. 23 April, 1872, for district.

[3] For the district assigned, see *Lond. Gaz.* 2 Sept. 1881.

[4] The organ, pulpit, lectern, and altar were brought from the old church.

[5] He was one of the most influential ministers in Liverpool; father of Mr. Augustine Birrell.

[6] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 187, 212; Green Lane is the result of cottage preaching started in 1853; Norwood is an outcome of the Bicentenary Celebration of 1862; work at Edge Hill commenced with a Sunday school in 1857, and the chapel in Chatham Place was used from 1868 to 1877.

[7] Owing to a dispute at Grove Street chapel, part of the congregation separated in 1878; Kensington church is the result; ibid. i, 232.

[8] It was built for the Methodist New Connexion in 1861, and used by the Congregationalists for ten years, as stated above.

[9] The Earle Road church originated in a temporary building in 1862.

[10] This congregation represents those connected with the Shaw Street church, who, in 1876, refused to join in the general union of the English Presbyterian bodies. It is affiliated to the Reformed Presbyterians of Ireland.

[11] See list of 1641 in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 237.

[12] Jos. Gillow, in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 150, where is printed a description of the chapel plate in 1709, as given by the informer, Richard Hitchmough. In 1728 Bishop Williams confirmed 207 persons at Croxteth, and in 1774 Bishop Walton confirmed 200 at Gill Moss.

[13] This and other information is chiefly drawn from the *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901. Bishop Brown, first bishop of Liverpool of the restored hierarchy, is buried at St. Oswald's.

[14] In 1888 it was greatly enlarged by the addition of new chancel, chapels, and transepts. A baptistery was added in 1893.

[15] *Adoration Réparatrice*, one of the French orders in exile.

EVERTON

Evreton, 1094; Euerton, 1201; Erton, 1380; Everton, usual from xiii cent.

This township lies on the hill to the north-east of Liverpool, the highest point being at St. George's Church. From that point there is a very rapid slope to the north and to the west, the elevated ridge continuing southward to Low Hill and Edge Hill. The height allows an extensive panorama of the city of Liverpool, including a distant view of the Cheshire side of the River Mersey. At sunset the windows of the houses on Everton Brow flash back the glowing radiance, showing that nothing impedes the wide prospect westwards. The foot of this ridge is the western boundary. The area is 693 acres, the township being about a mile and a quarter from north to south, and less than a mile across. The population in 1901 was 121,469. The geological formation is triassic, the lower ground on the eastern side consisting of the basement beds of the keuper series, which have been thrown down by a deep fault running north and south; the remainder of the township, including all the higher ground, consists of the pebble beds of the bunter series.

Formerly the approach to it was by a road leading eastward from Liverpool.[1] The old village[2] stood at the top of the ascent in what is now Village Street, above the old roundhouse or bridewell,[3] which still remains. About half way up the slope Netherfield Lane turned away to the north, with a branch leading up the hill. From the top of the village the road led—north to the summit where the Beacon stood, destroyed by a gale in 1803, and then dividing, down the hill to Kirkdale and to Anfield;[4] and south to Low Hill; this road remains one of the main thoroughfares of Everton, as Heyworth Street and Everton Road. The road from Liverpool after passing through the village divided, the more northerly branch, Breck Lane,[5] leading to Walton Breck, and the other, which also divided, to Newsham and West Derby.[6] The mere, afterwards called St. Domingo Pit, was below the Beacon, to the east; Mere Lane led down to it.

The commanding situation of the village occasioned its earliest prominent connexion with the general history of the county, for here Prince Rupert fixed his head quarters when attacking Liverpool in 1644.[7] In more peaceful times the wealthier merchants of Liverpool chose it for their country mansions, and in 1824 it was thus described: 'This village has become a very favourite residence of the gentry of Liverpool, and for the salubrity of its air and its vicinity to the sea, may not inaptly be called the Montpellier of the county.'[8] The roads were shaded with fine trees, and a walk to the top of the hill was a pleasant exercise for dwellers in the town. The growth of Liverpool northwards, with the erection of chemical works and other factories by the riverside, destroyed the amenities of the situation, and within the last fifty years the great houses in their spacious grounds have been replaced by closely packed streets of small dwellings. The roads above described remain the principal ones, having been widened and improved. The Liverpool electric tramways serve the district.

There was a large sandstone quarry on the northern slope of the hill.

Until 1820 the shaft of the market-cross stood upon a flight of stone steps in the open space of the village; a sundial had been fixed upon it.[9] There was formerly a holy well here, but the site has been lost.[10] The Beacon, already mentioned, was a plain rectangular tower of two stories, about 18 ft. square and 25 ft. high, built of local red sandstone.[11]

The little open green by the roundhouse is maintained by the corporation of Liverpool, and has been slightly extended by the demolition of some cottages on the north side of it, among them being the Old Toffee shop.[12] In 1825 the Necropolis was enclosed as a burial place for Nonconformists.[13] It is now a public garden maintained by the corporation. Shaw Street, the principal street on the Liverpool side of Everton, was formed in 1828 by Thomas Shaw, a councillor of Liverpool.[14] On its eastern side is a triangular piece of rocky ground called Whitley Gardens maintained by the corporation.[15]

MANOR

EVERTON was one of the six berewicks dependent on the royal manor of West Derby in 1066; its separate assessment was three plough-lands.[16] Subsequently it formed part of the demesne of Roger of Poitou, who gave its tithes to the abbey of St. Martin at

[1] It is now called Everton Brow; the old name was Causeway Lane—'a deep, sandy lane, the cops or hedges on each side not being many yards asunder.' There was a small ale-house in it called 'The Loggerheads,' which gave an alternative name to the road; Robert Syers, *Hist. of Everton*, 1830, p. 236.

[2] In Syers's *Hist. of Everton* there is a very interesting map, said to have been drafted in 1790, from which the separate areas of copyhold, leasehold, and freehold land may be calculated. The dwelling-houses stood in the centre of the copyhold land, represented by 24 oxgangs, the area being 97¾ acres, large measure. An area of 58 acres of freehold land on the southern and south-western borders of the township appears to represent the 'lands improved upon the waste' mentioned in 1297, with more recent enclosures. The '60 acres' enclosed in 1667 in Anfield and Netherfield are described as freehold also, the areas being 37½, 12½, and 11 acres; while the '115 acres' enclosed in 1716 are called leasehold, and measure 113 acres, lying upon Hillside, by the Beacon, by the mere, between Walton Cop and Breck Lane, on the Walton boundary, between Breck Lane and the freehold enclosures of 1667, and in the Rake. The total area was thus about 329 acres large measure, somewhat more than the 693 acres statute measure allowed by the Ordnance Survey.

[3] Built in 1787; Syers, *Hist. of Everton*, 354.

[4] Here were fields called Sleepers. In the fork between the roads stands St. Domingo House.

[5] Now Breck Road. A dwelling called the Odd House stood in this road.

[6] See the plan in Enfield's *Liverpool*, drawn in 1768.

[7] Rupert's Lane and Prince Rupert's house (standing in 1830) commemorate this visit of royalty. The militia barracks adjoin it. Rupert's camp is supposed to have been to the north; Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), p. 149. See also *Trans. Hist. Soc.* iv, 71–3. In 1803 Prince William, son of the duke of Gloucester, resided at St. Domingo House as commander-in-chief of the district; Syers, 371. His father visited him there.

[8] Baines, *Lancs. Dir.* ii, 712.

[9] Syers, *Hist. of Everton*, 70. The pound originally stood near it, and the smithy also.

[10] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 196. On the common near the Beacon a 'headless cross' is supposed to have stood, from the description on old maps; Syers, op. cit. 71.

[11] Ibid. pp. 56–61, where there is an engraving. There is also a small drawing of it in Gregson, *Fragments*, 143.

[12] Molly Bushell's original manufactory of the sweet to which Everton has given a name was in Village Street; Syers, 68. She was living in 1759.

[13] Syers, *Hist. of Everton*, 210.

[14] Ibid. 216. According to this authority he was the son and heir of John Shaw, who had acquired lands in Everton by the gift of his wife, who in turn had had them by gift of her first husband, named Halsall; 204–5. It appears that Mr. Halsall died between 1764 and 1775; 418. See also Picton, *Liverpool*, ii, 341, 351.

[15] This takes its name from the late Edward Whitley, M.P. for the Everton Division, who died in 1892.

[16] *V. C. H. Lancs.* i, 283

Séez in 1094.[1] During the twelfth century an assized rent of £4 from this vill was accounted for in the *corpus comitatus* or total sum rendered yearly as farm of the honour, but in 1201 it was increased to £4 16*s*.,[2] the increment perhaps representing the sheriff-scot or fee for the sheriff as farmer of the demesne manors.[3] The manorial history of Everton is the same as that of West Derby.[4] In 1315 Sir Robert de Holand entered into the manor by the favour of Thomas of Lancaster and held it until the earl's attainder in 1322.[5] Thirty years later it was given to John Barret in fee, but he appears to have died without issue, and this grant also failed.[6]

Being granted by the crown in 1629 as an appendage of the manor of West Derby,[7] the tenants of Everton refused suit and service at the patentees' court, asserting that their manor was distinct and separate from that of West Derby. After legal disputes the patentees thought it best to obtain new letters patent in 1639, in which the vill of Everton and the rents and services of the tenants were named. The manors of West Derby, Everton, and Wavertree were then sold to James, Lord Strange, and in 1717 were purchased by Isaac Greene of Liverpool, whose descendant,[8] the marquis of Salisbury, is the present lord of the manor. Some land is still held as copyhold of the manor of West Derby.

The Everton tenants had successfully asserted the rights of their vill in 1620. In this year the copyholders of West Derby and Wavertree, having obtained a commission confirming to them their copyhold estates and for granting the wastes and commons by copy of court roll, surveyed and proposed an allotment not only of the wastes of West Derby and Wavertree, but also of Everton, to be allotted among the copyholders of the three vills. The people of Everton, however, insisted that theirs was a distinct vill,[9] with known bounds; that the benefit of the wastes had from time beyond memory been taken and enjoyed by the inhabitants; that the tenants of Kirkdale paid Everton 6*s*. 8*d*. a year for liberty of common in part of the wastes, and that the inhabitants of Wavertree and West Derby had no rights in them.[10]

In 1642 it was found that the people of Everton paid £5 11*s*. 3½*d*. for their enclosed lands and 13*s*. 4*d*. for their commons—Hongfield (Anfield), Whitefield and Netherfield; this last payment was known as Breck silver, the commons lying on the Breck or slope of the hill.[11] An agreement was made in 1667 between the tenants and the earl of Derby, as lord of the manor, for enclosing a third of the commons, which then extended to 180 acres large measurement; they were afterwards leased to the tenants.[12] Then in 1716 Lady Ashburnham granted to the copyholders a lease for a thousand years of 115 acres of the 120 acres unenclosed, for £115 paid and a rent of £5 15*s*. a year.[13]

Everton was incorporated in the borough of Liverpool in 1835. It formed a single ward until 1895, when it was divided into four—Everton, Netherfield, St. Domingo, and Brockfield wards, each with its aldermen and three councillors.

The first place of worship erected in the township in connexion with the Church of England was St. George's, on the summit of the hill. It was planned in 1812 somewhat as a commercial speculation, the land being given by James Atherton, and the money raised in shares of £100 each, any profits to be divided among the proprietors. It was opened in 1814.[14] The incumbents, now called vicars, were the chaplains of the proprietors until 1879, when, the conditions having totally changed and any 'profit' ceased with the migration of the wealthier inhabitants many years before, the proprietors made the church over to the district.[15] The next, St. Augustine's, Shaw Street, was built in 1830, shares being subscribed and Thomas Shaw giving the land.[16] Christ Church, Great Homer Street, was built in 1848 by the family as a memorial of Charles Horsfall, mayor in 1832–3. St. Peter's, Sackville Street, followed in 1849. St. Chrysostom's in 1853 replaced a chapel of ease in Mill Road, which had been built in 1837.[17] The preceding

[1] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 290, 299.

[2] In 1226 the total payable was £4 16*s*.; *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 136. The increment of 16*s*. a year first appears in the Pipe Roll accounts of 1200–1; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 131.

[3] In 1206 the manor was tallaged at 68*s*. 4*d*. (ibid. 202); and in 1227 at 70*s*.; *Inq. and Extents*, 135.

[4] As in the case of other adjoining demesne manors the villeins of Everton had a prescriptive right to obtain timber in the underwoods of West Derby for building or repairing their houses and enclosing their arable lands. In or before 1225 this right had been contested, probably by the forester, but upon the complaint of the 'king's men of Everton' the sheriff was commanded to let them have their right of taking estovers, as they had enjoyed the same before the barons' war, and not to exact other services and customs than they had been used to perform before that time; *Close R.* 1225–7, p. 64*b*. In 1252 William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, had a grant of free warren here; Chart. R. 36 Hen. III. m. 24.

Upon the death of Edmund, earl of Lancaster, in 1296 it was found that the men of Everton held 24 oxgangs, for which they rendered £4 16*s*. a year, and 34½ acres and a rood and a half of improvement from the wastes for 17*s*. 5¼*d*.; *Inq. and Extents*, 286.

[5] Inq. p.m. 1 Edw. III, *n*. 88. No grant or livery of seisin was made to Holand. There is a rental of 1323 giving particulars of the holdings. William the reeve and his sons John and Robert contributed half the sum of 13*s*. 4*d*. collected here for the fifteenth granted in 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 5.

[6] Gregson, *Fragments*, 145. It was confirmed by the king; Pat. 33 Edw. III pt. i, m. 21.

[7] See the account of West Derby; and Gregson, 146–8.

[8] Syers, *Hist. of Everton*, 34, 35; see also the account of Childwall.

[9] Everton is called a manor in 1340; De Banc. R. 322, m. 279.

[10] Syers, *Hist. of Everton* 21–3.

[11] Ibid. 28.

[12] Ibid. 29. At 413 is a rental of Everton of 1692; William Halsall was the principal tenant.

[13] Ibid. 32. The names of the copyholders who shared the improved lands, also the field names, will be found on 400–3. It appears that each copyholder doubled his holding; thus Henry Halsall, who held 25½ acres of old land, received 26 acres of new. The other principal tenants were John Seacome, George Heyes, William Williamson, Samuel Plumpton, John Johnson, William Rice, and John Rose. The Heyes' house in Everton village bore the initials and date I H 1688 M; see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* iv, 70. A settlement as to disputed land at the Breck, on the border of West Derby, was effected in 1723; Syers, op. cit. 410.

The 'lord's rent' of £5 15*s*., as also the ancient 'Breck silver,' 13*s*. 4*d*. was in 1830 raised and paid out of the rent of a cottage built, together with a new pinfold, on a waste spot by the mere or public watering-place; ibid. 113, 171. It had been agreed, as early as 1759, to pay these charges out of the town's lay; ibid. 417.

[14] An abstract of the Act of Parliament obtained in 1813 is printed in Syers' *Hist. of Everton*, 422. The patronage is now exercised by a body of trustees, of whom the rector of Walton is one. Thomas Rickman was the architect, and the building was called an 'iron church,' the metal being largely used in the construction.

[15] These particulars are mostly taken from a pamphlet issued in 1896, which also contained portraits of the different incumbents. The district was formally assigned in 1881; *Lond. Gaz.* 26 June. The churchyard was closed in 1854.

[16] A district was assigned in 1873; *Lond. Gaz.* 27 June.

[17] A district was assigned in 1855; *Lond. Gaz.* 6 April.

benefices are in the gift of various bodies of trustees. Emmanuel Church, West Derby Road, erected in 1867, is in the gift of Mr. R. D. Anderson.[1] St. Saviour's, Breckfield Road, 1870, originated in an iron church erected in 1867;[2] the incumbents are presented by trustees. St. Timothy's, near Everton Brow, was built in 1862; a mission room has been acquired.[3] St. Chad's, Everton Valley, was opened as a school-church in 1881, the permanent building soon following. The bishop of Liverpool is patron of both churches. St. Ambrose Church was built in 1871.[4] St. Benedict's, erected in 1887 in succession to an iron church, stands near the old village. The patronage of these churches is vested in bodies of trustees. St. Cuthbert's, on the Anfield side, was built in 1877; the Simeon trustees have the patronage.[5] St. Polycarp's, Netherfield Road, was erected in 1886. St. John the Evangelist's, Breck Road, was built in 1890 as a memorial to Charles Groves, a well-known Liverpool churchman. The patronage of both churches is vested in trustees.

A Free Church of England has been established in Everton; its minister is the bishop of the northern diocese.

Liverpool College, Shaw Street, was established in 1841.

The Wesleyan Methodists have several churches—Great Homer Street Chapel, built in 1840,[6] and Whitefield Road, 1866; also a mission chapel and a preaching room. There is a large Welsh-speaking population, and two chapels are devoted to them by the Wesleyans. The Primitive Methodists have two churches; the Methodist New Connexion one; and the United Free Methodists two.

Fabius Chapel, Everton Road, built by the Baptists in 1868, represents the first place of religious worship known to have existed in the township. Dr. Fabius, a well-known physician, who lived close by, built a chapel about the year 1707; a yard attached was used as a burial ground.[7] The congregation increased, but secured a meeting-place in Liverpool in 1722, and the Everton chapel was abandoned. The burial ground, however, remained in possession of the denomination; and upon it stands the present building. The same denomination have churches in Shaw Street, built in 1847, and in Breck Road, called Richmond Chapel, built in 1864. The Welsh Baptist Chapel, built in 1869, in Village Street, is a migration from Ormond Street, Liverpool, where a congregation had gathered as early as 1799.

The Congregational church in Everton Crescent is the result of a separation from the Establishment in 1800; Bethesda Chapel in Hotham Street was then erected, but in 1837 the congregation moved to the Everton chapel. The church has maintained several mission stations. The Chadwick Mount Church was built in 1866–70. For Welsh-speaking Congregationalists there is a church in Netherfield Road, opened in 1868, being a transplantation of the old Tabernacle in Great Crosshall Street, Liverpool.[8]

The Calvinistic Methodists have three places of worship where service is conducted in Welsh, and two others for English-speaking adherents. The United Free Gospellers have two churches. The Presbyterians have two churches.[9] There is a Church of Christ in Thirlmere Road. The Salvation Army has a barracks. The Unitarians have a church in Hamilton Road.

Everton is considered an extremely Protestant district, but the Roman Catholics have several churches within it. The earliest is St. Francis Xavier's. The Jesuits, who had served Liverpool during the times of persecution, were able to return in 1840, when land was secured on the border of the rapidly-growing town. Two years later they opened a school in Soho Street, and in 1845 the church was built. A large educational work has been gradually established.[10] St. Mary Immaculate's, on the northern slope of Everton Hill, was erected in 1856 as the Lady Chapel of a proposed cathedral, and was enlarged in 1885. The bishop's house and St. Edward's College occupy the adjacent St. Domingo House, perhaps the only one of the great Everton mansions still remaining.[11] St. Michael's, West Derby Road, was erected in 1861 to 1865, and has since been practically rebuilt. St. George's Industrial School adjoins it.[12]

The Mohammedans have a mosque in Brougham Terrace.

WALTON

Waleton, Dom. Bk.; Walton, 1246.

This township, having a wedge-like form, lies on the west and north-west of West Derby and Fazakerley; it has a length of over 4 miles and an area of 1,944 acres.[13] At the extreme north is Warbreck on the border of Aintree; the Gildhouses were also at the north end, and along the southern border from north-west to south-east are the districts called Spellow, Anfield, Walton Breck, and Newsham;

[1] *Lond. Gaz.* 6 Aug. 1867, for district.

[2] Ibid. 8 Feb. 1870.

[3] Ibid. 4 Aug. 1868, for assignment of district.

[4] *Lond. Gaz.* 13 Aug. 1872.

[5] *Lond. Gaz.* 1 March, 1878. There is a mission-hall worked from this church.

[6] This represents an older chapel in Leeds Street, Liverpool.

[7] For particulars as to Dr. Fabius and his wife Hannah, see Syers, *Hist. of Everton*, 217, 232, 402, 413. They are referred to in N. Blundell's *Diary*. Their house at the top of Brunswick Road was afterwards occupied by John and William Gregson in succession. A well by their garden wall is commemorated in the name of a public-house.

[8] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 164–169; 179, 224–227.

[9] That in Shaw Street was built, in 1860, by the Reformed Presbyterians, and that in Queen's Road, in 1861–3, by the United Presbyterians. Both now belong to the Presbyterian Ch. of Engl.

[10] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901, and *Xaverian*, the monthly church mazagine. The spire was added in 1882, and the Lady Chapel in 1888.

[11] *Cath. Ann.* 1889; with a view. In Syers, *Hist. of Everton* a detailed history of the estate is given. From this it appears that the site belonged to Henry Halsall, one of the 1,000-years' leaseholders of 1716. George Campbell, a Liverpool merchant, in 1758 bought the land and built the first St. Domingo House. On his death, John Crosbie, another merchant, bought it for £3,800. After his bankruptcy it was purchased by John Sparling, a merchant; he built the great house, still existing, in 1793. At the summit of the hill the prospect is extensive, and formerly was beautiful. He died in 1800, and his heirs procured an Act enabling them to sell the estate, in spite of his care to preserve it in his family. William Ewart bought it in 1811, and next year sold it to the Government for barracks, to the great annoyance of the residents of Everton; Syers, op. cit. 109–11. It was soon afterwards sold in lots by the Barracks Commissioners. Alexander Macgregor acquired the house, which for some time was used as a school; ibid. 167. In 1841 it was purchased by Bishop Brown, vicar-apostolic of the Lancs. district, and opened as St. Edward's Coll. in the following year. A new wing was built in 1874–5. An observatory was formed in 1886. The college is for training candidates for the priesthood.

[12] *Cath. Ann.*

[13] Including 11 acres of inland water; Census Rep. of 1901. A small part of the township, around Newsham House, was transferred to the West Derby local board district in 1868.

these are often regarded and named as Anfield. The natural features of the township have long since been obscured or entirely swept away by bricks and mortar, and thronged streets of small houses and busy shops and electric-car standards occupy the site of country lanes, gardens, and trees. The geological formation is the new red sandstone or trias, the ridge of higher land on the west, reaching the 175 ft. level, consists of the pebble beds, and the eastern slope towards the Fazakerley brook of the upper mottled sandstones of the bunter series of that formation. The population in 1901 was 54,615.

The principal road is that from Liverpool to Ormskirk,[1] passing close by the parish church on the higher ground; descending the hill it is called Rice Lane.[2] The Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's line from Liverpool to Preston passes through the township, having a station at Walton Junction; here the line to Bury and Manchester branches off to the east, with an adjacent station called Preston Road. The branch to the docks also goes through the township. The London and North-western Company's branch line from Edge Hill to the docks crosses the southern end of Walton, with stations called Walton and Spellow. The Cheshire Lines Committee's railway from Manchester and Liverpool to Southport crosses Warbreck, and has one branch turning south-west to the docks and another with a station at Walton village.

The old village[3] lay near the church, in a street bending round its northern side. The workhouse of the West Derby Union lies about a mile to the north; close by is a cemetery belonging to the parish of Liverpool. Farther north still is the county prison; here executions take place. The cemetery for Kirkdale lies near the Fazakerley border. Greenwich Park Athletic Grounds are near it.

The principal road, already mentioned, at its entrance into the township from Kirkdale, passes through Spellow. The grounds of Spellow House, used as a nursery garden till about twenty years ago, have been covered with streets of cottage houses; the district is now urban all along this road until Aintree is reached. On the west side of the road Clayfield Lane, now Breeze Hill, led from the church to Bootle; in it there is now a reservoir of the Liverpool Water Works.

From Spellow a road led east through Mere Green and thence north to the village. Stanley Park and Anfield Cemetery now skirt the right side of it; on the left is the Everton football ground.[4] On reaching the village, the road or lane was prolonged northwards to pass Walton Hall and demesne on the lower ground near the Fazakerley border; while another road, Rake Lane or Cherry Lane, ran eastward to West Derby. Near the Everton border two roads led south-eastward to Newsham; between these Stanley Park now lies, with the Liverpool football ground near it.[5] Further to the south-east the two roads are crossed by that leading through Everton to Kirkby, called Breck Road and Townsend Lane; 'Cabbage Hall,' an old-established inn,[6] has given a name to the surrounding district, which is also called Walton Breck. Here there is a disused stone quarry. At the extreme south-east, the projecting part of the township is crossed by the main road from Liverpool to West Derby, known here as Rocky Lane. Newsham House, in the modern park, is on the southern side of it. In the neighbourhood are the test house of the West Derby Guardians and a house of the Little Sisters of the Poor. This part of the township has long been urban.

MANOR At the death of Edward the Confessor Winestan held the manor of *WALTON*; it was assessed as two ploughlands and three oxgangs of land, and its value beyond the customary rent was 8*s*.[7] After the Conquest it is supposed that Roger of Poitou included Walton in a large estate which he gave to Godfrey, his sheriff, by whom it was held at the date of the compilation of the Domesday Survey.[8] Possibly Godfrey resigned his lands to Count Roger, who in 1094 granted the tithe of his demesne to the abbey of St. Martin of Séez.[9]

After Count Roger's forfeiture Walton passed with the demesne of the honour of Lancaster until William, son of King Stephen, granted or confirmed fourteen oxgangs of land in Walton, Wavertree, and Newsham, to his servant Waldeve, with the office of master-serjeant or bailiff of the wapentake of West Derby.[10] The estate, with its accompanying grand serjeanty, continued in Waldeve's descendants for many generations.

His son and successor, Gilbert, was outlawed after the barons' rebellion of 1173–4,[11] but in 1176 made his peace, proffering the enormous sum of £400 to obtain remission of the sentence.[12] Between 1189 and 1194, John, count of Mortain, confirmed this estate

[1] The Liverpool end is now called County Road.

[2] At the west side formerly stood a house called Sounds.

[3] For a curious inn sign at Walton see *Lancs. and Ches. Hist. and Gen. Notes*, ii, 210.

[4] Known as Goodison Park, from the landowner's name.

[5] Sherriff's map of 1823 shows a windmill in Anfield Road at the corner of what is still called Mill Lane. Breck House is marked on a map of about 1850 as standing on the Liverpool side of Walton Breck Road.

[6] It is marked on Sherriff's map.

[7] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*a*. This 'value' is that usually attributed to manors of half a hide or three ploughlands.

[8] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 279.

[9] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 290.

[10] By charter dated at Chinon 23 September, 1199, King John confirmed 'to Henry, son of Gilbert, son of Waldeve, and his heirs, six oxgangs of land in Walton, four oxgangs in Wavertree, and four oxgangs in Newsham, and the master-serjeanty of the wapentake, free and quit by the service of serjeanty for all service and custom, in fee and inheritance, to hold of us and our heirs, &c., as Waldeve his grandfather wholly held the same lands and the said serjeanty in the time of William, count of Boulogne, Warren and Mortain, and of King Henry our father, and as we whilst we were count of Mortain granted and confirmed the same lands and the said serjeanty to Gilbert father of the said Henry'; *Chart. R.* (Rec. Com.), 23. The six oxgangs were probably in Gildhouses, at the north end of the township.

Waldeve, or Waltheof, is the subject of an interesting notice in the Pipe R. of Worces. and Staffs. Henry II, journeying through Staffs. in 1157, halted at Chesterton, and 'took up his lodgings in the house of Waldeve de Walton. The house was burnt—probably owing to the carelessness or insobriety of some of the king's attendants. The king recompensed his host munificently. He gave him by charter thirty solidates of land in Chesterton or its adjuncts.' *Pipe R.* 4 Hen. II (ed. Hunter), 156; *Staffs. Hist. Coll.* ii, 81, 87; and *Lancs. Pipe R.* 111.

The master serjeant, in addition to the estates held with the office, received a profit called 'foldage' from cattle impounded in execution at the rate of ½*d.* for each night in winter and ¼*d.* in summer. The office was worth £9 13*s.* 4*d.* a year in 1321; Inq. p.m. 15 Edw. II, *n.* 31.

In 1166–7 Walton paid 3½ marks to the aid of an expedition to Normandy. *Lancs. Pipe R.* 35.

[11] Ibid. 31, 33.

[12] Ibid. 31–49 *passim*; the last instalment was paid by 1183.

and serjeanty to Gilbert, to hold by the yearly service of 2 marks.[1] Gilbert had two sons, Henry and Richard. To the former in 1199 King John confirmed the fourteen oxgangs;[2] to the latter, known as Richard de Meath, he gave in 1200 'the whole town of Walton with all its appurtenances,' which used to render 40*s.* farm, for the increased rent of 60*s.*[3] Richard de Meath soon afterwards gave four oxgangs here to Richard son of Robert de Walton to be held by a rent of 5*s.* 6*d.*, which gift was confirmed in 1204 by the king.[4] For some reason not known Walton was resumed by the crown, so that the grant to Richard de Meath does not appear in the survey of 1212, which recites the minor holding of Henry de Walton, who had made grants in alms to the priory of Birkenhead and to the hospital of St. John at Chester; Hugh son of Gilbert held one oxgang for half a pound of pepper.[5]

WALTON OF WALTON-ON-THE-HILL. *Azure, three swans argent.*

In 1215, however, Richard de Meath proffered four palfreys for seisin of his land of Walton, Formby, and Hale, and the offer being accepted the sheriff of Lancaster was directed to take security for the payment.[6] This was confirmed by Henry III in 1227. The succession to Richard de Meath's lands is stated more fully under Hale, which passed to his natural children. Walton was given by him to his brother Henry, whom he made his heir.[7] Henry de Walton, who thus became lord of the whole manor, died in 1241, when his widow Juliana received dower in his lands from his son William;[8] she failed in a claim against Richard son of Henry in 1246,[9] but partly succeeded in another against William de Walton for an oxgang and 20 acres of land and 8*d.* rent in Walton.[10]

William gave lands in the Breck to Burscough Priory,[11] and was still living in 1261.[12] Some of his grants have been preserved, including one for the maintenance of a chaplain in Walton church.[13] He died before 1266, for Robert de Ferrers, earl of Derby, gave the wardship of the heir, Richard, son of William, son of William de Walton, to Nicholas de la Hose, who assigned it to Robert de Holand.[14] The latter was afterwards charged with having permitted waste.[15] Richard died early, between 1295 and 1298, leaving as heir a son William, a minor.[16] Subsequently Thomas, earl of Lancaster, granted

[1] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 106. Gilbert in 1194 rendered 40*s.* as a fine to have the king's good will after having participated in the rebellion of Count John; ibid. 78. He appears to have had lands in Warwickshire also; *Pipe R.* 1 Ric. I (ed. Hunter), 123.

[2] Gilbert died in 1196, in which year his son Henry owed 40*s.* for livery of the serjeanty of Derbyshire and appurtenant lands; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 94.

King John's charter of 1199 has been given in a previous note. For it Henry had proffered a palfrey or £5; ibid. 106.

In 1206 the king took a fine of 5 marks from Henry de Walton for a reconfirmation of his serjeanty, which had been seized into the king's hands in consequence of an inquiry ordered concerning serjeanties of the honour alienated from the honour of Lanc.; *Close* (Rec. Com.), 55. See also *Lancs. Pipe R.* 106.

[3] *Chart. R.* 74; the increase of the rent had only just been made; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 113.

[4] *Chart. R.* 141; the king received a palfrey or 5 marks for the confirmation; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 180.

[5] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 23, 26; see also 116. The three acres given to Birkenhead were probably in Newsham, where at the dissolution the priory had a fee-farm rent of 15*s.*; ibid. p. 26, quoting Minis. Accts. 28 Hen. VIII. On the accession of Henry III the serjeanty was seized into the king's hands, but restored a year later; *Close* (Rec. Com.), 333.

[6] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 252, 257. The woods and the tallage of villeins were reserved to the king, and Richard was not to levy any distress upon that land nor upon the villeins; Fine R. 17 John, m. 7.

[7] His charter is printed in *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 138. It was confirmed by Hen. III in 1227 to Henry de Walton, who gave the king a palfrey for it; Orig. R. 11 Hen. III.

[8] The date is fixed by the pleadings in the suit against Richard son of Henry, in which it is stated that she had sued for her dower before Robert de Lexington; i.e. at the Assizes in Nov. 1241. The dower agreed upon was four oxgangs in Newsham—two in demesne and two in service—three in Wavertree in demesne and 40 acres of waste in Walton in a fitting place; saving to her the dower she previously had.

[9] Assize R. 404, m. 5. This was a claim for dower in the twelve oxgangs in Wavertree, and was defeated by Richard's appeal to the record of the previous settlement.

[10] Ibid. m. 8 *d.*; she recovered the oxgang of land and five acres. The 40 acres agreed upon were afterwards confirmed to her for life, viz. 20 acres between Walton Meadow and Derby Brook, and 20 acres between Wood mill and Kirkby; *Final Conc.* i, 101. In 1244 Juliana had demanded from William de Walton her younger son Robert, whom he had taken from her custody, and three oxgangs which she had purchased for his maintenance; Cur. Reg. R. 132, m. 4.

[11] Burscough Reg. fol. 46; a plat 28 perches long by 8 wide in the townfields, with pasture for 100 sheep with the lambs of two years old, and two oxen, with housebote and heybote in the underwood of Walton for enclosing the land with hedges and making their buildings. The gift was for the souls of himself and his wife Agnes.

[12] At Michaelmas in that year he withdrew a plea against Henry de Hale; Cur. Reg. R. 132, m. 4; R. 171, m. 32 *d.*

[13] He enfeoffed William son of Alan de Lente of two oxgangs in Walton, which Alan had held, with pasture for his swine as well at Fazakerley as in the underwoods of Walton, for his homage and service of 3*s.*; he also granted 4 acres to Henry son of Stephen Bullock; Croxteth D. BB, iv, 1, 2.

To John the chaplain of Walton he gave land below the hedge of Gildhouses, within bounds beginning at Small Cross and going down below Gildhouses in a straight line to Wolgarford, saving mills, mines, hawks, and honey outside these bounds; John was to hold it by a payment of 12*d.* towards the maintenance of a chaplain to celebrate divine service in the chapel of St. Paulinus of Walton, for the health of the soul of Henry III etc.; Kuerden MSS. iii, W 10, *n.* 13. Another of his grants was to Henry, son of Richard son of William the smith of West Derby; one of the witnesses was Master William de Walton (i.e. the rector); ibid. *n.* 2.

The Gildhouses, reckoned as seven oxgangs, had to provide a horseman and two grooms for the bailiwick of the wapentake; Assize R. 430, m. 28 *d.*

[14] *Plac. de quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.) p. 387. At this time, 1292, Richard de Walton had been summoned to show by what warrant he claimed to be the king's bailiff of the wapentakes of West Derby and Makerfield and the boroughs of Liverpool and Wigan. He replied by proffering the charters of William, Count of Boulogne to Walter (Waldeve) and of King John to Henry son of Gilbert, and these were considered sufficient; ibid. 382.

[15] Assize R. 408, m. 69; a chamber worth 40*s.* had been thrown down, as well as a grange worth 40*s.*; and land had been marled and marl sold to the heir's loss.

As Richard, lord of Walton, he granted to Patrick Taylor land within the dyke, one of the boundaries being the 'Huthlone' leading to Derby wood; Crosse D. (*Trans. Hist. Soc.*), *n.* 4.

The homage and service of Richard de Walton and his heirs 'lately recovered from Robert de Holand,' were in 1295 granted to Edmund, Earl of Lanc.; Chart. R. 88, (23 Edw. I), m. 1, *n.* 5, see *Cal. Pat.* 1292–1301, p. 148.

[16] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, p. 288; 'William, son and heir of Richard de Walton, who is under age and in ward to the king, ought to be bailiff of fee of the Crown and master serjeant of the whole wapentake of West Derby. He ought also to have one horse bailiff, either himself or another, and two under bailiffs on foot to execute the said office.'

the lordship of the manor of Walton, with the homage and service of William de Walton, to Sir Robert de Holand.[1]

William de Walton in 1312 made a settlement of the manor of Walton, except seven oxgangs, with remainder to his son Simon.[2] Three years later he was one of the supervisors of the assize of arms and array in the county, and next year and in 1319 was returned to Parliament as one of the knights of the shire.[3] He died 1 June, 1321, holding fourteen oxgangs and the serjeanty; also the manor of Walton by the free service of 60*s.* a year. His mother Alice was still living and in possession of her dower lands; Simon, his son and heir, who was nearly seventeen years of age, had been married six years before.[4]

Simon de Walton proved his age in 1326 and had livery of his estates and office.[5] Between 1339 and 1343 he enfeoffed Gilbert and William de Haydock of lands worth £20 a year, which Gilbert de Haydock in 1357 recovered with damages against Simon de Walton and Eleanor his wife.[6] Already, however, Robert son of William de Walton[7] had in 1355 sued several persons for lands in Walton which he claimed against Emma, wife of Richard de Halsall, bastard; she and her husband having, as he alleged, no entry except by Simon de Walton, who had disseised Robert's father.[8] He afterwards succeeded to the manor and bailiwick, and lived until the beginning of 1400; John de Walton, his son and heir, being then sixteen years of age.[9]

The heir's claim was impugned by Robert de Fazakerley and Ellen his wife, eldest daughter of Robert de Walton, who alleged bastardy. In August, 1412, Robert with a hundred others came in warlike array to the manor of Walton and dispossessed John de Walton, his wife and children, taking away all the goods and chattels there.[10] Sir Thomas Gerard and others were commissioned to expel the evildoers and make inquiry,[11] and in 1418 the sheriff was directed to make proclamation that Sir John de Stanley, Robert de Fazakerley and others, under penalty of £100, should, by authority of Parliament, suffer John de Walton to occupy peacefully his manor of Walton.[12] The dispute was not settled until 1426–7, when a third part of the manor was awarded to Robert de Fazakerley and Ellen his wife in lieu of her marriage portion.[13] Thomas de Walton succeeded his father John about 1450–1, and his son, Roger de Walton, was the last of the name to possess the manor.[14]

Roger had issue two daughters—Elizabeth, who married Richard Crosse of Liverpool, and Margaret, who married William Chorley, of Chorley; they

[1] See the inquest of William de Walton, below; and Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 35; six oxgangs in Walton were excepted. Maud, Lady Lovell, held it of the king in 1423 by fealty only; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 1. Here, as elsewhere, the earls of Derby succeeded the Lovells, and their superior lordship was still recognised in 1650; *Chorley Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 41.

[2] *Final Conc.* ii, 14.

[3] Palgrave, *Parl. Writs*, ii (3), 1576; Pink and Beavan, *Parl. Rep. of Lancs.* 17, 19.

[4] Writ of *Diem cl. extr.* 7 June, 1321; Chanc. Inq. p.m. 15 Edw. II, *n.* 31; Escheator's Accts, 3/25. The manor of Walton was held of the king in chief, by reason of the lands of Robert de Holand being in the king's hands; worth nothing beyond reprises. There were 88 acres of land in demesne, worth £4 5*s.* 4*d.*; 12 acres of demesne meadow, worth 18*s.*; two-thirds of a several pasture, worth 16*d.*; a windmill and a watermill, worth 40*s.*; 4 messuages and 4½ oxgangs of land, worth 13*s.* 6*d.*; 5 acres of land demised to divers tenants for terms of years, worth 5*s.*; of free rents of divers free tenants, 44*s.* 10½*d.*; and the render of one barbed arrow and two roses yearly.

The widow is called Anilla in *Cal. of Close*, 1318–23, p. 468.

During the minority of the heir the serjeanty of the wapentake, except dower, was committed to William de Chisenhale, who was to render yearly to the exchequer £10, and should the dower cease, 20 marks.

[5] *Cal. of Close*, 1323–27, p. 456. He held the manor of Walton, except 6 oxgangs, by the yearly service of 60*s.*; Rentals and Surv. *n.* 379, m. 12. An extent made in 1324 states that 'Simon son of William de Walton had six oxgangs in Gildhouses in Walton, and four in Great Crosby by the service of grand serjeanty, to wit, by being master bailiff in the wapentake of West Derby'; Dods. MS. cxxxi, fol. 35*b*.

There are charters by Simon de Walton from 1326 to 1344 in Kuerden, iii, W 10, 11, *n.* 8, 15, 17, 18, 23. In 1334 he granted to Alan, son of John le Norreys, senior, land in the Breck; and ten years later he confirmed to the same Alan land which he had acquired from Robert del Edge, the latter holding it by grant of Simon's father, William lord of Walton, in 1314–15; Norris D. (B.M.) *n.* 50–56.

[6] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 4; many others of Walton, Fazakerley, West Derby, and Liverpool, were joined as defendants; the damages were fixed at £359 13*s.* 4*d.* Eleanor was the daughter of Matthew de Haydock; see Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxxviii, 253.

[7] Robert's father was probably brother of Simon de Walton. In 1351 William son of William de Walton was one of a number of defendants in a plea concerning land in Walton; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. viij*d.* Four years later a Nicholas son of William de Walton appeared as claimant against Simon de Walton, ibid. R. 4, m. 25.

[8] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 17; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 335. The jury called to try the plea was discharged because the wife of William de Liverpool (who was the sheriff's clerk and had arraigned the panel) was a kinswoman of Robert de Walton; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 16*d.*

[9] Towneley MS. DD (in the possession of W. Farrer), *n.* 1488. It was found that he held the manor of Walton of the king in chief (the Holland intermediate manor being ignored); three oxgangs in Thingwall, four oxgangs in Walton and Newsham; also 20 acres in Woolton of the prior of St. John by a service of 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly; he died 8 Mar. 1399–1400.

The writ to the chancellor to take the oath of Emma, widow of Robert de Walton, that she would not marry without licence, and to deliver her her dower, was dated 8 Jan. 1401–2; Add. MS. 32108, *n.* 1493.

John de Walton proved his age and had livery by writ dated 16 Mar. 1403–4; ibid. *n.* 1497. His wardship had been granted to Robert de Heathcote; Pal. of Lanc. Warrants, 1 Hen. IV, m. 3.

[10] Early Chancery Proc. bdle. 6, *n.* 48; Ellen de Fazakerley claimed by virtue of a settlement made about 1380 by her father before John's birth; the remainders were to Margery her sister, Henry de Walton, and Margaret, bastard daughter of Robert de Walton and afterwards wife of Henry le Norreys.

For earlier proceedings between the parties in 1406 see *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 5, 7.

[11] Towneley MS. CC. (Chet. Lib.), *n.* 76.

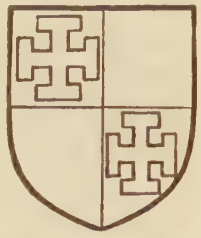
[12] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 15. In 1423 it was found that John de Walton held the manor of Lady Lovell by the service of 40*s.* yearly; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 1. This service was two-thirds of the full amount due from Walton.

[13] *Chorley Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 36. In 1429 John de Walton of Walton, 'yeoman,' and his sons Thomas, Nicholas, and James, with other yeomen and knaves of Walton, were indicted by Thomas Bridges, of Fazakerley, for waylaying him at Fazakerley with intent to kill him, and for wounding him and his servants; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 2, m. 9; Kuerden MSS iii, W 11, *n.* 31.

[14] *Chorley Surv.* p. 37. A Thomas de Walton *alias* Thomas Crosse, son and heir of John de Walton of Eccleston, granted to Sir Richard de Molyneux of Sefton all his lands, &c., in Walton in 1434; Croxteth D. Bb. i, 13.

Roger Walton of Walton, Elizabeth widow of Thomas Walton, and Roger Fazakerley, late of West Derby, were defendants in a suit respecting damage to the turbary at Aintree brought about 1460 by Sir Thomas Harrington; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 21, m. 11*d.*

divided their two-thirds of the manor equally, so that the lords became Crosse, Chorley, and Fazakerley.[1] Richard Crosse left a son Roger, who died in 1530, holding lands in Walton of the king, as well as other estates.[2] Roger and his brothers all dying without issue, their mother's third of the manor was divided between their sisters Blanche and Margaret. The latter married George Garston of Walton,[3] and dying childless, the other sister and her heirs had the whole share.



Crosse of Liverpool. *Quarterly gules and or, in the first and fourth quarters a cross potent argent.*

Blanche Crosse married Roger Breres.[4] Their son is said to have been Lawrence Breres, who in giving evidence at West Derby in 1570 described himself as fifty-four years of age.[5] He died in 1584, holding various lands in Walton and Fazakerley of the queen by a rent of 20*s*., i.e. a third of that due from the whole of Walton. Roger, his son and heir, was forty-nine years of age.[6] This son survived his father only about nine years, his heir being his son Lawrence, ten years old.[7] Lawrence Breres also was short-lived, dying in 1612, and leaving a son and heir Roger, aged nine years.[8]

The family adhered in the main to the Roman Catholic faith, and Roger Breres, as a convicted recusant, paid double to the subsidy in 1628;[9] he appears, nevertheless, to have escaped the attentions of the Commonwealth authorities, and was still living in 1665, when a pedigree was recorded at the visitation. His eldest son Lawrence was then dead without issue, the heir being a younger son Robert, who had married a daughter of John Molyneux of New Hall in West Derby.[10] Robert Breres was reckoned among the gentry of the parish in 1688,[11] but in his will dated April, 1708, is described as 'of Wigan.'[12] In this he mentions Roger his son and heir, whose wife's name was Bridget, and who had two children, Lawrence and Catherine. These last, in 1730, mortgaged Walton Old Hall to Thomas Moss of Liverpool, and subsequently to Nicholas Fazakerley, who in 1746 purchased it,[13] no doubt as agent for John Atherton.[14] John's grandson, John Joseph Atherton, sold it about 1804 to Thomas Leyland, banker, of Liverpool.[15] It descended like the other Leyland properties.[16] The hall has lately been pulled down.

Breres of Walton *Ermine, on a canton azure a falcon volant or.*

The Chorleys' third part of the manor descended with the Chorley estate until 1715, when, being forfeited for Richard Chorley's participation in the rebellion it was sold to Abraham Crompton,[17] whose

[1] See the pedigrees in the *Visit.* of 1567 (Chet. Soc.), Crosse, 107; Chorley, 72; and *Chorley Surv.* l.c., where it is stated that the deed of partition was dated 4 July, 1494.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. vi, *n.* 18. In 1509 Roger, son and heir of Richard Crosse, had granted his father all the lands, etc., in Walton and Adlington received from his mother Elizabeth, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Roger Walton, late of Walton; with remainder to John Crosse, chaplain, his brother, for life, and then to Robert, William, and Richard, other brothers; Crosse D. (*Trans. Hist. Soc.*), *n.* 171.

[3] Ibid. *n.* 179, 180. In the pedigrees in the *Visit.* of 1613 the facts are confused (Chet. Soc.), 93, 95.

[4] In 1515 an agreement was made between Richard Crosse and Roger Breres, 'yeoman and draper,' concerning the latter's marriage with Richard's daughter Blanche, which was to take place before Whitsuntide; Crosse D. *n.* 175. The surname has many spellings; Bryers is common. Then in 1533 an agreement was made between James Crosse, the half-brother of Roger and John Crosse, and George Garston and Margaret his wife, and Roger Breres and Blanche his wife, to observe an arbitration award concerning lands in dispute; ibid. *n.* 179.

[5] Moore D. *n.* 635*a*. The pedigree in Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 59, has been followed rather than that of 1613 (p. 93), as agreeing better with the facts as known. The parentage of Lawrence Breres is not determined. He was described as 'of Up-Walton' in 1563; Crosse D. *n.* 191.

[6] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xiv, *n.* 8. The Walton holding was described as five messuages, four cottages, twelve gardens, 100 acres of land, 40 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 200 of moor, moss, and turbary, and 21½*d.* of free rents. There were other lands in Adlington, Ditton, Knowsley, and Rainhill. The will of Lawrence Breres, dated 14 Aug. 1584, was proved on the 27th; in it he mentions Margaret his wife, who was widow of Richard Sandiford; her will was proved in 1594.

[7] Ibid. xvii, *n.* 34.

[8] *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 231; the two oxgangs, one-third of the ancient six, are duly mentioned. His will is recited in full; in failure of direct male heirs his lands were to go to his brothers Edward and Robert. He died at Orrell near Wigan, 4 Nov. 1612.

[9] Norris D. (B.M.).

[10] Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 59.

[11] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 194, 195. A lease of land by him is in Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 172.

[12] Payne, *Rec. of Engl. Catholics*, 136. Robert's wife at this time was named Elizabeth.

In 1716, Lawrence Breres, a priest, had an annuity of £20 out of the Walton Hall estate, and his sister Catherine, a nun in the English monastery at Gravelines, also had an annuity from it; ibid. 121. Lawrence and Roger Breres are named in the will of Jane Johnson of Great Crosby, and as she calls Catherine and Elizabeth Breres her nieces (ibid. 151), they must have been the children of Robert Breres by his first marriage with her sister Mary; Dugdale, *Visit.* 203.

The children of Robert and Elizabeth Breres seem to have been—Thomas, born 1692; Bridget, 1693; Mary, 1696; and Margery, 1698; Payne, op. cit. Bridget Breres of Wigan, spinster, registered an annuity of £10 in 1717; *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 152.

[13] Piccope (MSS. iii, 238, 252, 266, 352) gives various particulars from the deeds enrolled at Preston:

On 25 Sept. 1730, Lawrence Breres, only son and heir of Roger Breres, deceased, and Catherine Briers of Liverpool, Roger's only daughter, mortgaged the Old Hall to Thomas Moss of Liverpool (2nd roll of George II). On 31 Oct. 1730, Lawrence Breres of Walton, gent. leased the Old Hall to Thomas Cotham; it is described as 'late in the tenure of Roger Briers, deceased, father of the said Lawrence'; ibid. On 30 Sept. 1734 there was another mortgage, to Nicholas Fazakerley (5th roll of George II); and another in 1740 (13th roll); then sale in 1746 (21st roll).

[14] Enfield, *Liverpool*, 113; Gregson, *Fragments*, 142. The will of John Atherton was proved in 1768, and that of his son John in 1789.

The younger John Atherton entered St. John's Coll. Camb. as a fellow-commoner in 1756, aged eighteen; *Admissions* (ed. R. F. Scott), iii, 150. He was high sheriff in 1780; P.R.O. *List*, 74. See also Picton, *Liverpool*, ii, 154.

[15] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1870), ii, 285. Thomas Leyland, the founder of Leyland and Bullins' Bank, and thrice mayor of Liverpool, died in 1827, and has a monument in Walton church; ibid. For an account of him see Picton, *Liverpool*, ii, 141–3.

[16] His possessions passed to the Bullins and Naylors; see the account of Leyland of Haggerston in Burke, *Landed Gentry*.

[17] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1870), ii, 452; the price paid was £5,550.

The *Chorley Surv.* already quoted, gives details of the Chorleys' estate in Walton as it was about 1650, 33–55. Their house was the Breck House, and particulars are given of their dealings with it and the demesne lands from 1494, as also of the other tenements, though a portion is missing. Particulars of the chief rents follow, 50–52; these were paid by Robert Mercer of Rice Lane, on behalf of Lord Molyneux, 9*d.*; by Mr. Fazakerley of Spellow, for Longworth's land, 10*d.*; by Thomas Blackmore of Kirkdale, for Eyres' and

descendant Abraham Crompton died at Skerton in 1822, having dispersed most of the Walton estate.[1]

The Fazakerleys' third part descended in that family until the eighteenth century, when it was sold to James, tenth earl of Derby, and has since descended with the earldom.[2]

CHORLEY OF CHORLEY. *Argent, a chevron gules between three cornflowers slipped proper.*

In 1328 Richard de Northbrook granted his capital messuage at Northbrook in Walton to Thomas, son of Richard de Molyneux of Sefton,[3] and in 1382 Hugh de Ince of Wigan released all his claim in the same place to Thomas de Molyneux of Cuerdale.[4] This and other lands granted to younger branches of the Sefton family[5] appear to have been purchased by the head of the family, and were acquired in the fifteenth century by Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton, with other small holdings in Walton.[6] These were afterwards reputed a manor.[7]

NEWSHAM with its four oxgangs of land, was part of the original grant to Waldeve de Walton, as already stated.[8] In the inquest taken after the death of John Bolton of Newsham in 1613, it was found that he held a messuage, with 30 acres of land, &c., of the king in socage, and that Robert Bolton his son was his next heir.[9] Robert Bolton died 18 October, 1630, his son and heir John being only sixteen years of age.[10] The family appear to have adhered to the Roman church or reverted to it, for in 1717 John Bolton of Newsham within Walton, registered his entailed estate as a 'Papist.'[11] Ten years later it is mentioned that his daughter had married a Mr. Molyneux.[12] It was, perhaps, in this way that the estate came into the possession of a family named Molyneux, one of whom, Thomas Molyneux, held it a century ago and built the present Newsham house. 'In 1846, owing to commercial reverses, the estate was offered for sale and purchased by the Corporation of Liverpool for the sum of £80,000';[13] an adjacent estate was also acquired, and eventually both were laid out as public parks, Newsham House being fitted up as a residence for the judges. Queen Victoria resided there during her visit to Liverpool in 1886.

SPELLOW gave its name to the family who resided there in the fourteenth century;[14] afterwards

Bootle's lands, 2*d.*; and by Thomas Meadow of Walton, for Wiswall's land ½*d.*

An estimate of the enclosed lands and commons made in 1639 is also given, with the names of the holders. The enclosed lands are ranged under the headings of 'Near to Walton,' 555 acres in all; 'Near to Walton Breck,' 162 acres; 'Townfields,' 138 acres; 'Warbreck Moor,' 78 acres; and 'In or near to Fazakerley,' 365 acres—1,304 acres in all. Of this Richard Chorley's share was 328 acres, Robert Fazakerley's 179 acres, and Roger Breres' 162 acres. The rector of Walton had 60 (for 62), Lord Molyneux 112, Richard Crosse 60, and fifteen others smaller quantities. The commons included 50 acres in the Breck, 50 in Warbreck Moor, 10 in the Mere Green by Spellow, 4 in the Rakes at Walton town's end, and 1 in the Laws in Walton; also 100 acres in Warbreck Moor and Fazakerley; excluding encroachments. The total thus recorded amounts to 1,519 acres of long measure, or about 3,340 statute measure, as compared with 3,653, the acreage of the two townships.

[1] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1870), ii, 285.

[2] Enfield, *Liverpool*, 113.

[3] Croxteth D. Bb. i, 1. The reversion of the dower of his mother Emmotta was included. Anilla, widow of William de Walton, released all her claim in the same; ibid. *n.* 2.

[4] Ibid. Bb. i, 10.

[5] Simon son of William de Walton in 1331 granted to Henry son of Richard de Walton, Margery his wife, and their heirs, land called Huddefield; ibid. Bb. iv, 14. Three years later, Walter de Sherualakes confirmed to Thomas de Penrith two messuages and a field called Huddefield, and other lands, with housebote, heybote, &c., paying 1*d.* rent to the chief lord, *n.* 16. Simon de Walton confirmed this, *n.* 17. In 1342 Thomas de Penrith and Richard del Riding made a grant in Walton to Richard, son of Richard de Molyneux of Sefton, with remainders to John, Robert, Thomas, Peter, and Simon, the brothers of Richard; and Isabel, widow of Simon de Walton released her claim to dower in the same; ibid. Bb. i, 3–5. Later in the same year Gilbert de Haydock leased lands in the Huddefield to Henry de Stonebridgeley and John the carpenter; ibid. Bb. iv, 21, 22.

Nicholas del Sand of Crosby in 1348 gave to Alexander, son of Adam the Shepherd of Orrell, land in the Rice, extending from the high road in the east to the greens on the west; this in the following year Alexander sold to Thomas de Molyneux of the Edge; ibid. Bb. i, 6, 7.

[6] Ibid. Bb. i, 11–18, dated from 1429 to 1450; the lands had belonged to the Bootle, Bullock, and Walhill families and others.

John son of William de Bootle acquired land here in 1363, and in 1406 Joan widow of William de Bootle granted to John her son lands in the Rice; in 1443, Hugh son of John de Bootle of the Rice released all his claim in his father's lands to Sir Richard de Molyneux; ibid. Bb. iv, 25, 31; i, 15.

The Bullock estate went back to the end of the thirteenth century, when Henry, son of Stephen Bullock, had a grant from the lord; ibid. iv, 2. In 1304 Robert son of Henry Bullock had a grant in the waste, lately approved, from William, son of Richard de Walton; the boundaries mention the old field of Elias Bullock by the Outlane of the Overenesse and Quenilda's croft; the service was to be 12*d.* a year; ibid. *n.* 3. A few months later, Roger de Harbergh (? Harbreck) granted a parcel of his land to Robert Bullock; *n.* 4. William, son of Robert Bullock in 1321 granted to his father the lands received from William de Walton; *n.* 8. Three years later, the same grantor gave lands to his brother Richard and Margery his wife; *n.* 10, 11. Richard son of Robert Bullock also occurs in 1334; *n.* 15. John Bullock, who had children named Richard, Thomas, and Margaret, appears in 1393–4; and it was probably the last named Richard Bullock whose lands were sold in 1431 to Sir Richard de Molyneux; ibid. K. 5; B. i, 11.

William de Walhill had lands in 1391, and Margery del Edge, his widow, sold her lands in the Rice, by Small Breck Moor, to William, son of John Rose, in 1439; and in 1450 William Rose sold to Sir Richard de Molyneux; ibid. B. iv, 29, 34; i, 17, 18.

The lands of Robert del Edge occur in 1306, and of Alan del Edge in 1328; ibid. iv, 5, 12.

[7] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 389; the jury could not state the tenure.

[8] See note above. The ancient spelling was Newsum, 1212; in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the initial was often dropped and the word became Ewzam, Ewsome, &c.

[9] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 245. The land was held 'of the manor of East Greenwich,' so that it may have been in part the former holding of Birkenhead Priory. The priory's land was sold by the crown in 1557–8; Pat. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. xii.

Robert Bolton of Newsham was buried at Walton, 18 Dec. 1593.

Catherine, daughter of Richard Molyneux of New Hall, was wife of John Bolton of West Derby, and Jane, daughter of Ralph Mercer of West Derby married Robert Bolton of Newsham; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 203, 197.

[10] Towneley MS. C. 8, 13 (Chet. Lib.), 56. This John Bolton of Newsham is mentioned in the *Chorley Surv.* of 1639, p. 53, as holding 40 acres in Walton.

[11] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, p. 125; the value was £70 5*s.*

[12] N. Blundell's *Diary*, p. 229.

[13] Picton, *Liverpool*, ii, 430.

[14] Before 1300, Richard, lord of Walton, enfeoffed Richard son of Robert of 4 oxgangs of land called Spellow field, lying between Kunsacre and the ditch of Colesgrave on the east and north, and the boundaries of Kirkdale and Bootle, with acquittance of pannage of his own and his tenants' swine in the underwoods of Walton and of the multure of his house in the mill of Walton; Kuerden, ii, fol. 243. The grantee is probably the Richard de Spellow who attested several local deeds, one being dated 1284; Moore D. *n.* 513, &c. William de Spellow, his son, followed him, 1306; ibid. *n.* 511, &c.; *Final Conc.* i, 208; Assize R. 1321, m. 8 *d.* A John de Spellow occurs in 1361; Croxteth D. Bb. iv, 24.

escheating to the lord of Walton,[1] it was acquired by the Fazakerley family,[2] and descended with their share of the manor until 1728–9, becoming the property of James, tenth earl of Derby.[3]

Among the earlier families may be named those of Hauerbergh, Quicke or Whike,[4] Rice and Halsall.[5] Thomas Harrison, of Walton, as a 'papist' registered an estate in 1717.[6] The land tax returns of 1785 show that there were then a large number of proprietors; the chief were the rector, John Atherton, Abraham Crompton, Lord Derby, —— Howard, and S. H. Fazakerley.

One of the notabilities of the village was John Holt,[7] schoolmaster, parish clerk, and antiquary, who died in 1801.

An enclosure award for Walton-on-the-Hill and Fazakerley was made in 1763.[8]

A local board was formed in 1863[9] and a school board in 1883.[10] The township was incorporated within the borough of Liverpool in 1895, when three wards were assigned to it, each with an alderman and three councillors.

The parish church has been described already; a mission room in Rice Lane was opened in 1890. A number of churches have been built in recent times for the worship of the Established Church. These are as follows:—Holy Trinity, Walton Breck, built in 1847; patron, Mr. J. H. Stock. The old St. Peter's, Aintree, at one time the Aintree cockpit, was opened for service as an Episcopal chapel in 1848, but never consecrated. The present church was built in 1877; the rector of Sefton is patron, the marquis de Rothwell having given a large contribution to the building fund on that condition.[11]

St. John the Evangelist's, Warbreck, was built in 1881, an iron church having been used for ten years.[12] Emmanuel is a chapel of ease. The patronage is in the hands of official trustees—the bishop and archdeacon of Liverpool and the rector of Walton. St. Margaret's, Belmont Road, a large and dignified church of brick, was erected in 1873; the patronage is vested in the Preston trustees.[13] St. Luke the Evangelist's, Spellow, dates from 1882, a temporary building giving place to a permanent one in 1892; the bishop of Liverpool collates. St. Simon and St. Jude's, Anfield, is the result of work begun in a room in Anfield House, since demolished, in 1883; an iron church followed in 1884, and on the demolition of St. Barnabas', Toxteth, the money received was applied to the building of the church, which was consecrated in 1896. The patronage is vested in trustees.

The Wesleyan Methodists have several churches. Kirkdale Chapel, in County Road, dates from 1880; Anfield Chapel, in Oakfield Road, from 1885; and Walton Chapel, in Rice Lane, from 1890. There are others at Warbreck Moor, 1899, and Cowley Road, 1903. In Anglesea Road is a preaching room. The United Methodist Free Church has a school chapel, built in 1890. The Primitive Methodists have churches in Walton and Warbreck.

The Baptist church in Carisbrooke Road was opened in 1879; that in Rice Lane in 1888.

In 1870 the Congregationalists began to conduct services in an uninhabited house in Walton Park; a school chapel was opened in the following year, which was enlarged in 1875. Services were also commenced in a mission hall in Rice Lane in 1890.[14]

In Walton Park the Welsh Calvinistic Methodists have a church. For their English-speaking members there are chapels in Spellow Lane and Breeze Hill.

The Presbyterian Church of England has Trinity Church in Rice Lane, built in 1898, the congregation having been formed in 1881.

The provision possible after the Reformation for Roman Catholics is unknown; but as the three squires, down to 1715 at least, and many of the inhabitants[15] were numbered among them it is probable that missionary priests were able to minister here at intervals. A mission at Fazakerley was served from Lydiate till the end of the eighteenth century. The existing churches, however, are of recent foundation. That of the Blessed Sacrament, Warbreck, originated in 1872 in the saying of mass in a barn, generously lent by a Protestant; the church was opened on Trinity Sunday, 1878. Work at St. Francis of Sales' in Hale Road had an equally humble beginning, a stable being used from 1883 to 1887, when a school chapel was erected. All Saints', Walton Breck, also a school chapel, was opened in 1889.[16]

FAZAKERLEY

Fazakerley, 1321; Phesacrelegh, 1333.

In the thirteenth century Fazakerley was one of the Walton town fields, adjoining which, as the woodlands were cleared, there grew up a hamlet and ultimately a township. Extending about two miles in each direction, this township has an area of 1,709 acres.[17] It is separated from Walton by the brook called Fazakerley or Tue Brook, and from West Derby partly by Sugar Brook up to the point where it is spanned by Stone bridge. At the junction of these brooks on the border of Kirkby in the north-east the

[1] In 1340 a messuage and ploughland in Walton were in the king's hands, owing to the outlawry for felony of Thomas de Spellow, who had held them of Simon de Walton. After a year and a day had elapsed Simon was put in seisin of the same by the sheriff; *Cal. of Close*, 1339–41, p. 552.

[2] It appears to have been part of the third share of the manor given to Ellen, wife of Robert de Fazakerley.

[3] Deed of sale by Robert Fazakerley and others; Knowsley muniments. The property included Spellow House with 40 acres of land in Walton, and land in Rosemary or Fazakerley Street and neighbourhood in Liverpool. The name is preserved by Spellow Lane, part of the boundary between Kirkdale and Walton, and by the railway station.

[4] In 1292 Henry son of John de la Wyke unsuccessfully claimed certain land against Richard son of William, son of William de Walton, asserting the defendant entered into the land not through John Gernet but through his grandfather; Assize R. 408, m. 31.

[5] No detailed accounts can be given of these families, but a few particulars may be gained from the notes. For a case in 1334 involving many members of the Rice family see Coram Reg. R. 297, m. 3 *d.*

[6] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 111.

[7] A biography with portrait is given in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* vi, 57.

[8] *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 47. The Act was passed in 1759.

[9] *Lond. Gaz.* 10 March, 1863.

[10] Ibid. 2 Jan. 1883.

[11] Information of Rev. W. Warburton, formerly incumbent.

[12] For district see *Lond. Gaz.* 2 Sept. 1881; and for endowment 11 Aug. 1882, and 8 June, 1883.

[13] Ibid. 20 Oct. 1874; endowment, 12 Nov. 1875, and 18 Feb. 1881. The first incumbent, the Rev. John Sheepshanks, was appointed bishop of Norwich, 1893.

[14] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 216.

[15] For a list of recusants in 1641 see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 237, and for the numbers in 1717 and 1767 ibid. xviii, 215. Spellow House had a chapel and was 'full of hiding-places'; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Caths.* ii, 233.

[16] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901.

[17] 1,710, including four of inland water, Census Report, 1901.

lowest level, about 50 ft. above the Ordnance datum, is reached; the greatest height is about 100 ft., on the south side of the township. The country is extremely flat and treeless, with nothing to recommend it to the passer-by, for it seems to be a district of straight lines, devoid of any beauty. Rather bare fields on the south and east under mixed cultivation give some variety to the pasture land. The geological formation is triassic, the southern part of the township consisting of pebble beds, and the northern part of the upper mottled sandstone of the bunter series. The population in 1901 numbered 1,887.

Agriculture is the chief occupation, but the jam works established here have attained considerable magnitude, and on the Aintree border have given name to a little town known as Hartley's Village.

The Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's railway from Liverpool to Manchester crosses the township with a station called Fazakerley, near which is a junction with the branch line to the Liverpool docks. Here are the company's signal works. The Cheshire Lines Committee's railways from Liverpool to Southport and to the Mersey docks also pass through the township.

The cottage homes for the children of the West Derby Union are situated near the station. Harbreck House has been transformed into an infectious diseases hospital by the Liverpool Corporation. The Everton Burial Board have a cemetery, and the Jewish connexion have a small burial-ground on the Walton border. The West Derby sewage farm occupies the eastern edge of the township.

The township was included in the City of Liverpool in 1905.

FAZAKERLEY OF FAZAKERLEY. *Ermine, three bars vert.*

MANOR The early history of the manor is obscure, Henry and Richard de Fazakerley, the first of the local family on record, appearing towards the end of the thirteenth century.[1] Richard had three sons—Henry, Richard, and Robert;[2] and Henry's son Robert de Fazakerley was lord of the manor for about forty years.[3] After his death the succession is again uncertain. Robert de Fazakerley, who

[1] Henry de Fazakerley in 1276 recovered possession of half a messuage, a horse-mill, and 15 acres of land in Walton; Assize R. 405, m. 3 *d*. Richard de Fazakerley was one of the tenants of Richard de Walton in 1292; Assize R. 408, m. 61 *d*, 23. Richard de Fazakerley and Henry his son were witnesses to a grant by Richard, lord of Walton, to Robert Cawdran of land in Fazakerley, with free entry to moor and wood and other easements; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 157. Richard was also a witness to a grant by his son Henry to Robert his brother, with various easements in 'the vill of Walton'; ibid. fol. 158*b*.

[2] Henry made grants to his brothers. To Richard he gave land adjoining the field of Fazakerley and with housebote and heybote and quittance of pannage in the wood of Walton; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 154*b*. To Robert he made two grants; one of these was in Fazakerley in the Little Ley, from the lane to the ditch of the Bancroft, with easements in Walton; ibid. fol. 155, 155*b*; see also Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 243.

These brothers had descendants. There was besides a family descended from Margery de Fazakerley; Harl. MS. 2042, fols. 154–9, contains a number of their charters. Thus Henry de Fazakerley granted to John son of Margery, Allyscroft in Fazakerley, one end of it touching the lane; fol. 156. To John son of Richard de Fazakerley, Richard son of Henry de Walton made a grant; fol. 155. John had several sons. Richard was the principal; he gave to his son John in 1339 land between the North brook and the land of another son, William; fol. 154. Alan son of John, son of Margery, had grants from Richard Cordewan and Robert son of John in 1325; fol. 155*b*. In 1349 John son of Richard gave all his hereditary lands in the vill of Fazakerley, with liberties in the vill of Walton, to Henry son of John de Acres; fol. 154. These charters contain a number of local names; e.g. Fernicroft, Woodflat, Raydegate, Fediwell, the Aldherth, Henheyde, Old Orchard; also names of other tenants—Harebergh, Kekewich, Thornton, and others. A charter of this branch (1325) is printed in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), i, 161.

Henry son of Margery had a grant from Ellen daughter of William, son of Richard de Fazakerley, of land called the Twafalward, lying by the field of Henry Bullock and touching the brook; Kuerden, iii, W. 10, *n*. 3. In this collection are grants from William and Thomas sons of Gilbert, son of Robert de Fazakerley; ibid. *n*. 21, 22. The former seems to be the William son of Robert, son of Henry de Fazakerley, of other deeds; *n*. 19, 23.

[3] Robert de Fazakerley attested many of the grants referred to down to 1349, while as early as 1315 he gave a portion of meadow to Richard son of John son of Margery; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 154*b*. In 1323 a deed by him mentions his son Richard, who was himself a grantor in 1329; fol. 156, 155*b*. A son Henry also occurs in 1329; fol. 156. Another of Robert's grants is dated 1338; fol. 158. One of Henry son of Robert's grants, made in 1339, is printed in Crosse D. (*Trans. Hist. Soc.*), *n*. 50.

In 1344 John son of Richard de Thingwall made a claim against Simon de Walton and Eleanor his wife, and Henry son of Robert de Fazakerley; Assize R. 1435, m. 34. Robert son of Henry de Fazakerley was a plaintiff concerning land in Walton in 1352, Simon de Walton being the defendant; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. j *d*. In another case at the same time Richard son of Henry, son of Robert de Fazakerley, was plaintiff; ibid. m. iij. Three years later Robert de Fazakerley was plaintiff in a case in which Richard son of John was one of the defendants; ibid. R. 4, m. 20. Henry son of Robert took action against the same defendant in the following year; ibid. R. 5, m. 1; and at the same time another Henry, the son of Richard, was plaintiff against John son of Richard, son of John; ibid. R. 5, m. 14 *d*.

Next appears Hugh de Fazakerley (or several of the name). In the year just named, 1356, Hugh son of Robert, son of Henry de Fazakerley, brought a suit against Robert son of William de Walton; ibid. R. 5, m. 21. In the next year Hugh son and heir of Richard, son and heir of Robert was plaintiff; ibid. R. 6, m. 2; and Henry (? Hugh) son of Richard, the son and heir of Robert de Fazakerley, made a claim upon Dionysia the daughter of William son of Richard de Fazakerley; ibid. R. 6, m. 7 *d*. In this indecisive state of the evidence it can only be remarked that Hugh de Fazakerley seems to be the next important member of the family after Robert; he accompanied the duke of Lanc. to Brittany about 1356 to 1359; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. pp. 336, 339. In 1360 he was defendant in a suit concerning a messuage in Walton brought by John son of John del Bridge; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 8, m. 4. In 1379 Isabel widow of Hugh de Fazakerley gave a release of actions to John de Taylor and Henry de Fazakerley, the executors; Towneley MS. GG, *n*. 2491. She was perhaps the Isabel, widow of John de Toxteth, who in 1419 was bound to Robert and John de Fazakerley; ibid. *n*. 2831.

In 1376 Thomas de Fazakerley acquired messuages in Liverpool; and by fine, in which Roger de Fazakerley was one plaintiff, a messuage and 80 acres of land and wood in Walton were secured to Nicholas de Farington and Katherine his wife for life, with a remainder to William son of Thomas, son of Thomas de Fazakerley; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 190, 192. Thomas de Fazakerley purchased lands in Walton in 1381; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 1, m. 12. William de Fazakerley was concerned in 1384 in a fine concerning the lands of Richard de Halsall and Emma his wife; ibid. bdle. 1, m. 21. Thomas de Fazakerley had licence for an oratory within his manor of Derby in 1382; Lich. Reg. v, fol. 35*b*. The same or a later Thomas was godfather to Thomas le Norreys of West Derby in 1402; *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 11. The Richard de Halsall just named had a son Gilbert mentioned in local deeds.

A prominent member of the family is Roger de Fazakerley, to whom and to Joan his wife letters of protection were granted by the duke of Lanc. in 1382; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl, App. p. 521. In the same year the bishop of Lichfield allowed him to have divine service in every oratory within his manors in the diocese; Lich. Reg. v, fol. 35*b*. This Roger and Joan occur discreditably in the story of the Lathoms; see *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 18–20. Thomas de Fazakerley was one of Roger's sureties in 1384; ibid. i, 21.

married Ellen de Walton and claimed her father's manor, obtaining a third part, emerges in the first quarter of the fifteenth century ;[1] and later, Thomas son and heir of Roger.[2] The visitations of 1613 and 1664 place on record a few generations.[3] The family adhered to the Roman Catholic faith at the Reformation,[4] and to the king's side in the civil war, Nicholas Fazakerley losing his life in the cause at Liverpool in 1643.[5] The family estates were sold by the Parliament,[6] though probably much was recovered. Spellow and the third part of Walton manor were alienated about 1726.[7] Fazakerley, however, was retained or recovered, and in the eighteenth century the family is stated to have conformed to the Established Church.

The estates passed to John Hawarden, who took the name of Fazakerley,[8] and afterwards to Henry Gillibrand, of Chorley, who took the name of Hawarden Fazakerley ; his son Henry dying childless, the daughters succeeded. The eldest, Matilda, married in 1863 Jocelyn Tate Westby, of Mowbreck, who assumed the name of Fazakerley-Westby.[9] The manor of Fazakerley, however, had been sold about 1820. In 1825 the hall was the residence of Richard Bullin, nephew of Thomas Leyland, of the adjacent Walton Hall ;[10] these properties have since descended together.

The Molyneux family of Sefton [11] claimed a manor here in virtue of their holding ; other families of the fifteenth to the seventeenth centuries which may be

[1] See the account of Walton. Robert de Fazakerley occurs as a witness to local charters. In 1411, when Thomas de Fazakerley made a feoffment of certain lands in the township both Robert and John de Fazakerley attested ; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 159.

In a suit of 1593 the descent is thus given : Roger Fazakerley, son and heir of Ellen, daughter of Robert de Walton—s. Thomas—s. Nicholas—s. Roger—s. Robert (defendant) ; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 273, m. 23.

[2] In 1476, Thomas son and heir of the late Roger Fazakerley of West Derby released to William son of John Lightwood of Tattenhall all his right to the lands of John Cropper within the lordship of Fazakerley ; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 159.

Nicholas Fazakerley was reckoned among the gentry of the hundred in 1512.

[3] Printed by the Chet. Soc. ; *Vis.* of 1613, p. 78 ; *Vis.* of 1664–5, p. 108. The succession given is : Roger, Robert, Nicholas, Robert (died 5 April, 1643), Nicholas (aged 11 in 1613, and died Oct. 1643), Nicholas (aged 28 in 1664), who married Winefride, daughter of Edward Tarleton of Aigburth.

The only inquisition remaining is that concerning Robert, the second in this descent. He died 13 Feb. 1589–90, his son and heir Nicholas being then thirty-seven years of age. The manor of Walton and Fazakerley was held of Henry earl of Derby in free socage ; viz. by fealty and the yearly rent of 20*s.* ; thus Fazakerley was not accounted a separate manor ; the rent is the due proportion of the old thanage rent of Walton. There were also lands in West Derby, the family being sometimes called 'of West Derby,' held of the queen by a rent of 42*s.* ; and in Bedford, Pemberton, Wigan, and Liverpool ; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xv, *n.* 20.

Nicholas Fazakerley the son made a settlement of his estates in 1595 ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 57, m. 104. He was buried at Walton 19 March, 1611–12.

A settlement of Robert Fazakerley's manor of Fazakerley and other lands was made by fine in 1632 ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 119, m. 39.

[4] Nicholas Fazakerley, under the *alias* of Ashton, was admitted to the English College at Rome in 1623, giving his age as 23 ; he left for England in 1626. His brother Thomas, who entered in 1629, aged 18, under the same *alias*, stated that he was 'born and brought up in Lancashire, his parents were of high family and always Catholics. His friends were likewise of the upper class, some being Catholics and some heretics. He had made his humanities at St. Omer's for five years.' He was made priest and returned to England in 1636, being buried at the Harkirk in 1665 ; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* vi, 302, 320.

[5] This statement is quoted by Bishop Challoner and Mr. Gillow from Lord Castlemain's *Cath. Apology*. Liverpool was captured by the Parliamentarians about the end of April or beginning of May, 1643 (Picton, *Memorials*, i, 90) ; and it will be seen from the dates given at the visit. that Robert Fazakerley died before this date, and Nicholas after it.

[6] The lands both of Robert and Nicholas Fazakerley, deceased, were confiscated for treason by the Act of 1652 ; *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 42.

Petitions were made on behalf of Nicholas Fazakerley, the heir, described as of Spellow House, being then about sixteen years of age ; as also on behalf of Catherine his mother, Anne the widow of Robert his grandfather, and Margaret, an unmarried sister of Robert. Roger Breres of Walton, who had married a daughter of Robert Fazakerley, deposed that Nicholas and his brothers Robert and Richard were all dead ; Robert the father had died at Chester about 1643, Nicholas at Liverpool within a year after, Robert the younger in the Indies, and Richard in Ireland about 1642. A settlement of December, 1638, in relation to the marriage of Nicholas son of Robert was made of the capital messuage called Fazakerley Hall ; and Spellow House, and all the manors and lands of Robert Fazakerley in Fazakerley, Walton, Liverpool, and Wigan, including Spellow mill ; a considerable number of field names are given. The Books of Seizure of Convicted Recusants were produced, and showed that Robert Fazakerley's estates were under sequestration for recusancy and delinquency. Robert's estate at Spellow House and Diglake was farmed. Anne Fazakerley, widow, petitioned for a third part of the unsequestered third of her husband's estate, which had been seized. Margaret Fazakerley, in virtue of a deed of 1609, had a right to an annuity of £24 out of her father's estate, but being a popish recusant it was ordered that she should only have a third part of it, the other two parts being disposed of for the public use. The documents are given in *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 295–313.

[7] In 1717 Robert Fazakerley of Walton registered an estate at Liverpool, Fazakerley, &c., of the annual value of £187 10*s.* 10¾*d.*, charged with six guineas to his sister Anne ; Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 112.

At the beginning of 1723 Robert Fazakerley of Liverpool, and Robert Fazakerley, merchant, his son and heir-apparent, mortgaged Spellow House and lands for £800 to Mary Richmond, widow ; and in 1726 and 1727 Robert, the son, and Sarah, the widow, of the elder Robert Fazakerley, were concerned in deeds regarding the father's lands ; Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 222, 196, 232, quoting 8th and 9th Rolls of Geo. I, and 1st and 2nd of Geo. II at Preston.

[8] Robert Fazakerley, the younger, by his will dated 1 Oct. 1730, left the estates to John, eldest son of Bryan Hawarden, late of Liverpool, mariner, deceased, and his heirs male ; with remainders to William Hawarden, brother of John ; to the heirs male of Mary, sister of the testator and wife of Edward Barrett ; to Ellen, daughter of Nicholas Fazakerley, deceased ; and to Robert Webster, son of Dorothy, daughter of Nicholas Fazakerley. John Hawarden was to take the name of Fazakerley ; Piccope MSS. ii, 3 ; iii, 196, 242, 240, quoting from Roman Catholic deeds enrolled at Preston.

From the Ormskirk Registers it appears that John Hawarden Fazakerley, gent. in Sept. 1748, married Anne Parr of Ormskirk, by licence ; a son Robert was buried 1 June, 1751. The curious marriage covenant is in Piccope MSS. iii, 354.

In Ormskirk church is a laudatory epitaph commemorating Anne, widow of John Hawarden Fazakerley, erected in 1800 by her son Samuel Hawarden Fazakerley of Fazakerley.

[9] Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* ii, 232, 233.

These Gillibrands were of the same family, Thomas Hawarden, who died in 1787, having taken the surname of Gillibrand. His grandson Henry took the name of Fazakerley in 1814 pursuant to the will of Samuel Hawarden Fazakerley ; Piccope MSS. Pedigrees, ii, 339.

Some deeds of a minor family are given by Kuerden, ii, fol. 228*b*. In 1513 Richard, son and heir of Peter Fazakerley of Fazakerley, enfeoffed Nicholas Fazakerley of West Derby and others of all his lands ; at the same time he seems to have married Ellen, daughter of Richard Rose of West Derby. He left five daughters coheirs to his capital messuage called Stockley and lands in Fazakerley ; they were : Ellen, wife of Richard Longworth ; Alice, wife of James Walker ; Katherine ; Margaret, wife of William Wolfall ; and Grace, wife of Richard Stockley.

There was also a family known as 'Fazakerley of the Clock house,' from their residence on the border of Croxteth Park, now part of the sewage farm of West Derby.

[10] Baines, *Lancs. Dir.* ii, 713.

[11] See the account of Walton. The Molyneux holding was obtained chiefly by purchase from the Bullock family. In 1321 Robert Bullock granted all his lands in Walton and Fazakerley to William his son ; another son Richard is mentioned ; Croxteth D.K. 1. Alan de Whike granted in 1323 part of his land in Hey in Faza-

named were the Bridges,[1] Tarletons,[2] Stananoughts,[3] and Whitfields.[4] The ancient family of Stonebridgeley appears to have died out,[5] but the place of this name was known in 1639.[6] Edward Fazakerley of Maghull, and Robert Turner of Fazakerley, were among the church surveyors of 1650.[7] As 'papists' Percival and Thomas Rice of Liverpool, and William Harrison of Rainford, registered estates here in 1717.[8]

Samuel Hawarden Fazakerley, John Fazakerley, John Atherton, and Richard Higginson were the chief contributors to the land tax of 1785.

A schoolhouse was built in 1725 by Samuel Turner.

Emmanuel church was in 1902 licensed for service under the rector of Walton.

BOOTLE

Boltelai, Dom. Bk.; Botle, 1212, 1237; Botull, 1306; Bothull, 1332; Bothell, 1348.

This township has a frontage to the Mersey of nearly a mile and a half in length and extends landward about two miles. The area is 1,207 acres.[9] The land rises from the river eastward, until near Walton an elevation of 150 ft. is reached. The population in 1901 was 58,556. There is scarcely a square yard of ground left that is not covered with crowded streets, railways, timber-yards, canal wharfs, and, last but not least, extensive docks and quays. A forest of masts and funnels takes the place of green trees, and solid stone walls reflect themselves in the River Mersey instead of grassy slopes. Huge warehouses rise up on every side. The hum of machinery mingles with the cries of flocks of seagulls and the rush of passing and repassing vessels of all descriptions. The North Wall lighthouse and the battery are conspicuous objects along the river wall.

kerley to Henry son of William Bullock, at a yearly rent of 2*d.*; with remainders to Thomas and Richard, brothers of Henry; ibid. K, 2.

John Bullock in 1394 made grants of his lands in Walton and Fazakerley to his son Richard, with remainders to his other children, Thomas and Margaret; ibid. K, 4, 5. John Bullock, perhaps the same person, enfeoffed William del Heath of all his lands in Fazakerley within the vill of Walton in 1420; these were sold in 1433 to Sir Richard Molyneux, John Bullock releasing all his right in the same; ibid. K, 10–14. Previously Robert the Hunt and Emmota his wife, daughter of Richard Bullock, had sold to Sir Richard the lands in the vills of Fazakerley and Walton, which had descended to her from her father; ibid. K, 8 and 9, dated 1423 and 1433. Roger Norris and Alice his wife, probably another daughter, in 1436 sold lands formerly Richard Bullock's to the same Sir Richard Molyneux; ibid. K, 15.

In 1446 Sir Richard assigned lands in Great Sankey, Fazakerley, and Walton, to trustees for the benefit of Katherine Aughton; ibid. K, 16–18.

In the inquisition taken after the death of Sir Richard Molyneux in 1623, the manor of Walton and Fazakerley is named among his possessions; *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 389.

[1] The Bridge family occur early, but no connected account can be given of them; they probably took their name from the bridge over the Alt just at the border of Fazakerley and West Derby.

Kuerden has preserved a number of their charters (vol. iii, W, 10, 11), and among them the following: (1) William son of Richard de Walton about 1300 gave to John del Bridge various lands, in exchange for those lands which William son of Henry de Walton had given to John the chaplain, reserving a fee for the chaplain of St. Paulinus. (9) In 1308 he gave to John del Bridge and Hawise his wife some land newly approved. (10) This John in 1325–6 granted certain lands to his son John, including some he had before assigned to his brother William. (14) John the elder, son of John del Bridge, in 1327 gave to John the younger, his brother, lands in Fazakerley already granted by their father to John and William, brothers of the grantor. (20) John del Bridge and Juliana his wife were enfeoffed of certain lands in 1340, with remainder to their son Adam; see (24). (25) Thomas son of William del Bridge next appears, in 1385. The name occurs down to 1431, *n.* 27, 29, 31, but there may have been more than one person. More than fifty years elapses, and then in 1485 Robert Bridge arranged for the succession of his lands to his son John and his grandson Robert; *n.* 32, 33. Richard and Roger, sons of Robert Bridge, occur in 1536; *n.* 37, 38; their lands were in Fazakerley and Lathom. Another of the family living at that time was Henry Bridge, who had married Joan, widow of Richard Makin of Litherland, *n.* 36, 39.

Joan, Margery, and Cecily, daughters of Henry Bridge, claimed certain lands in Walton and Fazakerley in 1602 from Anne, their father's widow. It appeared that Robert Bridge had in the time of Hen. VIII settled them on his son and heir John, from whom they descended thus:—s. Henry—s. Richard—s. Henry, plaintiffs' father; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 290, m. 15.

In 1354 Hawise, widow of John del Bridge, claimed dower in lands held by Maud, widow of Henry del Quick; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. iij. John son of John del Bridge appears as plaintiff five years later; ibid. R. 7, m. 5.

Edward Bridge, described as 'gentleman,' died 20 Dec. 1626, holding a messuage and land of Robert Fazakerley; his son and heir Richard was 26 years of age; Towneley MS. C 8, 13 (Chet. Lib.), p. 54. Anne Bridge, widow, appears on the recusant roll of 1641; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 237. Richard Bridge of Fazakerley held 8 acres there in 1639; *Chorley Surv.* 53.

[2] Henry de Tarleton held land here in 1413, when he made a grant to Richard Bullock; and in 1417 when he exchanged an acre with the same Richard; Croxteth D. K, 6, 7. From a release of John Bullock dated 1431 Henry appears to have acquired part of the holding of Richard Bullock; ibid. K, 27.

Roger, son and heir of Henry Tarleton of Fazakerley, in 1504–5 granted to his mother Elizabeth all the lands in Fazakerley and Rainford he had by her grant for her life, and then to Thomasine, daughter of Robert Parr of Rainford, for her life; Kuerden MSS. iii, W. 11, *n.* 34. A later Henry Tarleton occurs in 1536; ibid. m. 38.

Richard Tarleton died about 1558, seised of a capital messuage in Fazakerley, &c.; the wardship of William, his son and heir, was given to William Lathom; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Bks. xxiii, 216.

William Tarleton in 1593 purchased lands in Walton and Fazakerley from Ralph Mercer and Ellen his wife; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 55, m. 12. William Tarleton, who died 6 March, 1631–2, held a messuage and lands in Walton and Fazakerley of Robert Fazakerley; also a messuage and land in Hardshaw of Richard Egerton; Richard Tarleton, his son and heir, was 41 years of age; Towneley MS. C 8, 13, p. 1181.

The Tarletons of Aigburth had lands in Fazakerley; *Chorley Surv.* 53.

[3] Thomas Stananought, who died 16 March, 1634–5, held a messuage and lands in Fazakerley of Robert Fazakerley; Henry, his son and heir, was aged 28 years; Towneley MS. C 8, 13, p. 1075.

Thomas Stananought, as a convicted recusant, paid double to the subsidy in 1628; Norris D. (B. M.). Henry Stananought of Fazakerley petitioned for a third of his lands which had been sequestered for recusancy; *Cal. of Com. for Comp.* iv, 2861.

[4] Ralph Whitfield and Katherine his wife, with David their son and Ellen his wife, joined in a sale of land in Fazakerley to William Bower in 1589; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 51, m. 4. John Whitfield of the Diglake occurs in 1639; *Chorley Surv.* loc. cit. William Whitfield of Roby was the guardian of Nicholas Fazakerley in 1652; *Royalist Comp. P.* ii, 298.

It appears from fines and inquisitions that the Longworths, Roses of Walton, and Molyneuxes of Melling, had lands here; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 41, m. 142; bdle. 50, m. 33; *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 43; these last were perhaps the same as Ralph Pooley's estate in 1594; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvi, *n.* 19.

[5] Thomas and William de Stonebridgeley occur among witnesses to local deeds about 1300, and Henry in 1342. Thomas de Stonebridgeley had a suit concerning lands with Margaret, widow of William of the same in 1356; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 14 *d.*

[6] 'Stoneberley' 20 acres of land 'in or near to Fazakerley'; *Chorley Surv.* 53.

[7] *Commonwealth Church Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 80.

[8] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 136, 150. Percival Rice, described as 'Doctor of Physic' or as 'of the city of London, apothecary,' with his brother Thomas, is described as holding Fazakerley Hall and estate in fee, the value being £82 13*s.* 6*d.* They had also a house at West Derby; ibid. 122. Their 'hall' was afterwards sold; Piccope MSS. iii.

[9] The Census Report of 1901 gives 1,576 acres, including 111 of inland water. The difference is due to dock extension. There are also 392 acres of tidal water and 8 of foreshore.

The soil where still exposed in the north is stiff clay with a mixture of sand. The geological formation is triassic, comprising the upper mottled sandstones of the bunter series lying upon the pebble beds of the series, with a small area of the basement beds of the keuper series thrown down by a fault.

Bootle is traversed by the Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway from Liverpool to Southport and from the docks to Aintree, with two stations on the former, called Bootle and Marsh Lane; by the London and North Western Company's line from the docks to Edgehill, with stations at Balliol Road and Alexandra Dock; and by the Midland Company's line to the docks. The Liverpool Overhead Railway, opened in 1893, runs by the docks, having its terminus at Seaforth. The Leeds and Liverpool Canal passes through the township.

The place was thus described in 1774: 'Bootle cum Linacre lies near the sea on a very sandy soil and contains some well-built houses. A very copious spring of fine, soft, pure water rises near it, which about half a mile below turns a mill and soon after falls into the sea at Bootle Bay. . . . Linacre, a pretty rural village, is a distinct township, but a member of the manor of Bootle. It lies adjacent to the sea, on the west.'[1]

The map prepared in 1768[2] shows the village of Bootle situated almost in the centre of the combined township, where Litherland Road now meets Merton Road. On the south side was a large open space; somewhat to the north was the famous spring, now marked by the pumping station. The mills[3]—there was a windmill as well as a watermill—were to the north-east of St. Mary's Church. From the village various roads spread out. One, now Merton Road, led to the shore just to the north of one of the Bootle landmarks, which were curiously-shaped signal posts for the guidance of ships entering the Mersey.[4] Clayfield Lane, now Breeze Hill, led to Walton church and village. The second of the old Bootle landmarks stood beside this road on the high ground near the Walton boundary. Field Lane, now Hawthorne Road, led to Kirkdale. Trinity Road and Derby Road seem more or less to represent the road to the lord's manor-house at Bank Hall; to the side of this road towards the river was Bootle Marsh. Gravehouse Lane led from near the spring, first east and then north, to join the present Linacre Lane at the Orrell boundary.

Linacre village was situated on the present Linacre Road, between the point at which this road is joined by Linacre Lane and the Litherland boundary. The shoreward portion of the township was called Linacre Marsh; Marsh Lane led down to it. The northern boundary was Rimrose Brook; the southern was another brook rising in Bootle and flowing to the river parallel to the mill stream.[5]

At the beginning of last century Bootle was a 'pleasant marine village . . . much resorted to in the summer season as a sea bathing place.'[6] 'The ride along the beach was, in the summer, remarkably pleasant and much frequented. The sands were hard and smooth, and the wind, especially if westerly, cool and refreshing.'[7] The spring had then become one of the chief sources of the Liverpool water supply.[8]

Within the last fifty years the growth of Liverpool trade has turned the seaside summer resort into a busy town. The sandy shore has been reclaimed for the largest of the Mersey Docks, namely the Brocklebank; Langton, opened in 1881; Alexandra, with three branches, 1881; and Hornby. To the north of the latter is a large open space, in the north-west corner of which is the Seaforth Battery. On the river wall at the Hornby dock gate is a lighthouse.

There was a sandstone quarry in Breeze Hill. There are large dye works, corn mills, and jute works, but the occupations of the inhabitants are principally connected with docks and railways, the timber-yards and grain stores.

An outbreak of plague occurred in 1652.

MANOR

There were in *BOOTLE* before the Conquest four manors which four thegns held, the assessment being two ploughlands and the value 64*d.*; the priest of Walton had the third plough-land in right of his church.[9] The first known lord after the Conquest was Roger son of Ravenkil, who in 1129–30 was one of the men of the count of Mortain between Ribble and Mersey.[10] His son Richard, lord of Woodplumpton in Amounderness, the founder of Lytham Priory, was succeeded by one of his daughters and coheirs, Amuria, the wife of Thomas de Beetham.[11] This Thomas in 1212 held two plough-lands in Bootle in thegnage for 8*s.* 8*d.* yearly service;[12] and as another daughter, Quenilda, was in 1252 found to have held a plough-land of Walton church by the yearly service of 3*s.* 4*d.*,[13] it seems clear that the father had held the whole vill.

Beetham of Beetham. *Or, a chief indented azure, over all a bendlet gules.*

Upon Quenilda's death without issue a fresh partition appears to have been made, for Sir Ralph de

[1] Enfield, *Liverpool*, 112.

[2] In the work just quoted. Sherriff's map of 1823 shows comparatively little change.

[3] In 1823 there were two windmills only; one near the spring and one by the shore.

[4] These landmarks, figured on Enfield's map of the entrance to the port, remained unchanged in 1823. In 1829 two pillars or obelisks, 100 ft. high, were erected on the shore in substitution.

[5] The Midland Railway line nearly represents it. It will be found from this that Linacre was somewhat smaller than Knowsley ward.

[6] Baines, *Lancs. Dir.* ii, 712.

[7] *Stranger in Liverpool* (ed. 1812), 195. At Bootle Mills two good houses had been provided for the accommodation of visitors. The edition of 1844 also states that 'invalids and others' visited Bootle in the summer for the bathing; 229.

[8] A company was formed in 1799 to utilize this supply; see Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 150.

[9] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*b*.

[10] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 1; he owed 30 marks for a concord between himself and the count. For the father see ibid. 290, 296. Roger gave one of the plough-lands to the Hospitallers; see Linacre.

[11] See further in the accounts of Formby and Kirkby.

[12] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 22. In 1246 Thomas de Beetham withdrew a plea of novel disseisin against William son of Henry de Walton and others respecting a tenement here; Assize R. 404, m. 9 *d.*

[13] *Inq. and Extents*, 191; 'in the vill of Bootle she held in demesne one plough-land with the appurtenances in chief of the church of St. Mary of Walton, by the service of 4o*d.* yearly at the feast days of St. Mary and the Annunciation; the residue is worth 33*s.* 4*d.* in all issues of land to her own use, saving the said 4o*d.*'

Beetham, who died in 1254, held the two plough-lands in which he succeeded his father, and half the plough-land belonging to Walton church.[1] The Stockport family held the other half, and appear to have secured a share of the thegnage plough-lands.[2]

Stockport of Stockport. *Azure three lozenges or.*

The Beetham share descended in that family till the beginning of Henry VII's reign, when it was forfeited after the battle of Bosworth and granted to the earl of Derby.[3] A successful claim was, however, made by the Middletons,[4] and Gervase Middleton died in 1548, seised of land in Bootle held of the king by fealty and the service of 8*s.* yearly.[5] His son and heir, George Middleton, in 1566 sold the manor and lordship of Bootle to John Moore of Bank House for £570.[6] The manor continued to descend in this family until 1724–5, when Sir Cleave Moore sold it to James, tenth earl of Derby,[7] from whom it has descended with the family estate of Knowsley to the present earl.

The Stockport share was transferred before 1292 to Robert de Byron.[8] In 1357, Robert de Byron, lord of the sixth part of the manor and vill of Bootle, granted it to Adam de Ainsargh of Liverpool,[9] Robert's daughter Maud joining in the transfer by granting her lands in Bootle to Richard son of Adam de Ainsargh.[10] In 1395 it had descended to Alice and Margery, the daughters and heirs of Richard de Ainsargh, of whom the former was the wife of Roger de Ditton.[11] Eventually it appears to have been acquired by the Moores and reunited with the rest of the manor.[12]

Middleton of Leighton. *Argent, a saltire engrailed sable, in fess point a mullet for difference of the last.*

The record of the Bootle court-baron of 1612 has been printed; the two free tenants recorded were John Burton and Anne Harvey, widow.[13]

Roger son of Ravenkil gave one plough-land in *LINACRE* to the Hospital of Jerusalem in alms.[14] It was attached to the Hospitallers' manor or *camera* of Woolton, under whom it was held by a number of different tenants.[15]

A family bearing the local name long flourished here. Before 1290 Hugh de Linacre granted half an oxgang of land to Robert de Kirkdale,[16] and other members of the family occur in this and

[1] *Inq. and Extents*, 195; 'in the vill of Bootle he held two plough-lands in chief of the earl of Ferrers by the service of 8*s.* 8*d.*, worth 19*s.* 4*d.* yearly, saving the earl's farm. He also held four oxgangs of the church of St. Mary of Walton by the service of 20*d.*, worth 4*s.* 4*d.* yearly, saving the said farm. His demesne in the same vill was worth 2*s.* 9½*d.* yearly; and five parts of a water-mill were yearly worth five marks; the tallage of the rustics was worth 10*s.* yearly.' See also p. 203, where the values are much higher.

[2] In 1275 Ellen, widow of Robert de Stockport, claimed against Roger de Stockport dower in a messuage, six oxgangs of land, 60 acres of meadow, &c., in Bootle; De Banc. R. 10, m. 71 *d.* The sixth part of the water-mill, excepted in Sir Ralph de Beetham's inquisition, was held by this family, whose share was afterwards described as a sixth of the whole vill.

[3] References are given under Formby and Kirkby.

In 1284–6 Eularia, daughter of Roger de Burton, of Burton in Kendal, claimed a tenement in Bootle from Thomas son of Robert de Beetham; Assize R. 1265, m. 21; R. 1271, m. 11 *d.*

Ralph de Beetham held Bootle in thegnage in 1324 by a service of 6*s.* 8*d.*; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 34.

For the Beetham manors in 1479 see Close R. 19 Edw. IV, m. 1; 20 Edw. IV, m. 13.

In 1521 Thomas second earl of Derby died seised of this manor, held of the king as duke of Lancaster by the ancient thegnage rent of 8*s.* 8*d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. v. *n.* 68.

[4] Agnes, daughter of Edward Beetham and niece of Richard Beetham, who forfeited the manors, married Robert Middleton, grandfather of Gervase; *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 102.

[5] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. ix, *n.* 11.

[6] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 28, m. 272. Besides the manor of Bootle there were 12 messuages, &c., a water-mill, 200 acres of land, &c. See also Moore D. *n.* 632, 633.

In 1593 the Moores had a dispute with Sir Richard Molyneux as to the boundaries between Bootle and Litherland; Ibid. *n.* 637; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), iii, 306.

[7] See the account of Kirkdale.

[8] In that year William, son and heir of Robert de Stockport, demanded from Robert de Byron the 4 oxgangs, but without success; Assize R. 408, m. 67.

Robert de Byron afterwards gave the whole of his lands in Bootle, with the sixth part of the water-mill, to his daughter Maud, to hold in fee by 1*d.* at Christmas and by rendering the service due to Walton church; Moore D. *n.* 624.

In 1334 William Ballard of Linacre complained that he had been deprived of his free common in 160 acres of moor and pasture by the action of Sir Thurstan de Northlegh and Margery his wife, Sir Ralph de Beetham, William Gerard and Maud his wife, William son of William Gerard, and Maud widow of Sir Robert de Byron; a verdict was returned against Sir Thurstan and the younger William Gerard; Coram Reg. R. 297, m. 115 *d.*

[9] Moore D. *n.* 627. Green house, Allowfield, and Lolligreves are named. The bounds are thus given: From a stone in the sea called Coppoke stone, along the division between Kirkdale and Bootle to the head of Oldfield, along this to the cross between Bootle and Walton, thence to the western corner of Whitefield, and so to a plot called Funkdenbed [which remained a mere in 1595]; westward from the moor to Mirepool and to the brook between Bootle and Litherland; along this brook to the Rimrose, and so to a stone in the sea called Brimstone.

[10] Ibid. *n.* 625.

[11] An inquest taken in 1395 records that Richard Mun, chaplain, was seised *inter alia* of 3 messuages and 3 oxgangs of land in Bootle, worth 18*s.* 10*d.* yearly; the sixth part of a parcel of land called the Greenhouse, worth 2*s.* 8*d.*; the sixth part of Alyffield, worth 12*d.*; the sixth part of the water-mill of Bootle, worth 6*s.* 8*d.*; the sixth part of 10 acres of the wood of Bootle, worth 12*d.*, and of 100 acres of pasture there, which premises were held in chief of the rector of Walton in socage by the yearly service of 12*d.* Richard Mun granted them, with tenements in Liverpool, to Thomas son of Richard de Ainsargh and his heirs. Richard died in 1393, and then Alice and Margery came into possession. The heir was said to be Thomas son of Nichola (sister of Richard) by John the Mercer of Liverpool; Lancs. Rec. Misc. Inq. p. m. *n.* 9–12.

[12] Many of the Mercer deeds are among the Moore evidences, so that the family inheritance was no doubt acquired by the Moores.

[13] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 167.

For the curious bequest of Thomas Berry in 1603 see the account of the Walton charities.

[14] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 22. Linacre is named among the Hospitallers' lands in 1292; *Plac. de quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 375.

[15] Proceedings relating to Linacre in the Hallmote of Much Woolton, between 1584 and 1604, are in Moore D. *n.* 651–3.

The rental compiled about 1540 gives the following particulars:—Sir William Molyneux, for Townfield, 6*d.*; William Moore, for 1 messuage, 6*d.*; John Osbaldeston, for 1 messuage, 1*s.* 8*d.*; Thomas Barton and Anne his wife, for 1 messuage, 2*s.*; Thomas Johnson, for 2 messuages, 12*d.*; Richard Mercer, for 1 messuage, 12*d.*; and Ralph Longworth, for 1 messuage, 16*d.*; Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 84. The total rent, 8*s.*, is at the rate of 1*s.* per oxgang.

[16] Before 1290 Hugh de Linacre gave half an oxgang here to Robert de Kirkdale to hold by the service of 3*d.* yearly; Gilbert and Geoffrey de Linacre were witnesses; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 9. In 1347, John son of Richard, son of Geoffrey de Linacre, was a defendant; De Banc. R. 281, m. ix.

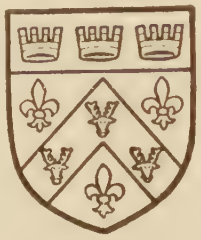
In 1330 Stephen de Linacre contributed to the subsidy; *Exch. Lay Subs.* 130/5.

neighbouring townships. The Molyneux family of Sefton[1] and Moores of Bank Hall were also tenants.[2] Deeds relating to other holdings have been preserved.[3]

In 1667 Isaac Legay of London, merchant, sold the manor or reputed manor of Linacre to Edward Moore of Bankhall,[4] and with Bootle it was afterwards sold to the earl of Derby, and has since descended.

BOROUGH

Bootle-cum-Linacre[5] was incorporated by charter dated 30 December, 1868, and became a county borough under the Local Government Act, 1888.[6] There are three wards—Derby, Stanley, and Knowsley—in the north-east, south-west and north-west respectively. Derby Ward includes the ancient village. Each ward has two aldermen and six councillors. A separate commission of the peace was granted in 1876, and a borough police force established in 1887. Water is supplied by the Liverpool Corporation, and gas by the Liverpool company, which has works near Linacre. The electric tramways are worked in connexion with the Liverpool system.



BOROUGH OF BOOTLE. *Argent, on a chevron between three fleurs de lis azure as many stag's heads cabossed or; on a chief sable three mural crowns of the first.*

The town hall and public offices, built in 1882, are situated in Balliol Road. Baths and a public library are provided. There are two hospitals.[7] A school board was formed in 1870. Derby Park is situated in the eastern portion of the borough; two open spaces, called North Park and South Park, are in Linacre and in Hawthorne Road.

The earliest church in Bootle was St. Mary's, in connexion with the Establishment, consecrated in 1827. The advowson, like that of Walton, was afterwards acquired by the Leigh family. Christ Church was built in 1866,[8] and St. John's Church, Balliol Road, about the same time;[9] St. Leonard's, Linacre, was built in 1889; and St. Matthew's, also in Linacre, in 1887. The patronage of these churches is vested in different bodies of trustees.

The Wesleyan Methodists have several places of worship. The church in Balliol Road was built in 1864, that in Linacre Road in 1900, and that in Marsh Lane in 1903; they have also Wesley Hall, in Sheridan Place. For Welsh-speaking members there are churches in Trinity Road, built in 1877, and in Knowsley Road. The Primitive Methodists have a church in Queen's Road.

The Baptist church in Stanley Road was built in 1846. The Welsh church in Brasenose Road was built in 1871, the work having begun in 1863, that in Rhyl Street dates from 1884; and that in Knowsley Road is the result of an effort made in Seaforth in 1882.

Emmanuel Congregational church, Balliol Road, opened in 1876, represents a missionary work begun in 1871 in the Assembly Room.[10] For Welsh-speaking Congregationalists there are two churches; one represents a movement by members of the Kirkdale church in 1878–83, and the other is the result of dissension in the congregation in 1884–5.[11]

The Welsh Calvinistic Methodists have two places of worship.

Trinity Presbyterian church, built in 1887, is a migration from Derby Road, Kirkdale, where a start was made in 1855. Another church in Linacre was erected in 1896, work having begun in 1883.

There are a Church of Christ, near Bootle waterworks, and some other meeting-places.

For Roman Catholics there are two churches. The

[1] Richard de Molyneux of Sefton in 1342 acquired land from Robert Boorde, nephew and heir of Robert de Denton; Croxteth D. G. i, 11. Two years later he was complaining of damage to his grass; De Banc. R. 349, m. 67 *d.* Further lands were acquired in 1360 from Thomas Budwood; Croxteth D. G. i, 3.

In 1548 Sir William Molyneux held here a messuage, 58 acres of land, meadow, &c., of the king, as of the dissolved hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, for 12*d.* yearly; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. ix, *n.* 2.

[2] The Moore holding appears to have been the half oxgang granted by Robert, son of Adam de Linacre about 1275 to Adam son of William son of Godith; Adam, father of the grantor, had formerly held it of Jordan de Linacre; Moore D. *n.* 672. The recipient, as Adam Smethehead, granted his brother William 1 oxgang, probably the same land, with the houses, &c., belonging to it; ibid. *n.* 673. Richard Dikemonson in 1343 transferred his half oxgang to William, son of Adam, son of William de Liverpool, with participation in the wastes, &c., as for a sixteenth part of the hamlet of Linacre; ibid. *n.* 678. In 1375 this William de Liverpool released to William de Gorstill all his claim in the sixteenth part of the hamlet, and his widow in 1385 released hers; ibid. *n.* 628, 679. The next steps are not clear; but in 1536 Richard Osbaldeston of Chadlington in Oxfordshire granted his tenement in Linacre to William Moore of Bank Hall, at an annual rent of 8*s.*; this was at the special request of Sir Alexander Osbaldeston; ibid. *n.* 685.

The Moores afterwards acquired other parcels, but in 1604 the tenure was still described as 'of the king as of the dissolved monastery of St. John of Jerusalem in England, in free socage, by fealty and 6*d.* yearly rent'; *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 14.

[3] The Moore deeds contain grants by Robert Gamel of Linacre to Richard Dikemonson and Richard son of Hugh de Walton early in the fourteenth century; *n.* 674, 676–7. The first of these mentions the high road from Bootle to Litherland.

In 1399 the feoffees granted to Henry son of Ralph de Linacre land in Aliscar and Soonde croft; two years later John de Linacre gave to Henry Diconson of Linacre all his lands in Linacre; ibid. *n.* 680–1. This latter Henry in 1415 made an exchange with Matthew Longworth, receiving lands in the Furdefylde, Wro, Pulfordlong, Fyntis, Feloteroyste, Crofts and Robcroft in Linacre, for other lands in Litherland. John Osbaldeston is named as one of the tenants; ibid. *n.* 682.

Richard, son of Thomas Linacre, in 1472, released to Roger Mercer of Walton, all his rights in messuages, rents, &c., in Linacre, and ten years later Roger Mercer granted his son William an annual rent of 8*s.* from all his property in Linacre; ibid. *n.* 629, 684.

The Longworth holding has been shown to have existed in 1415. In 1641 Edward Alcock and James Burton of Liverpool sold to Robert Blundell of Ince and his son John the lands in Linacre then held by Brian Burton, but previously the inheritance of John Longworth, deceased. There was, however, a charge upon it created about 1574 by William Longworth and Ralph his son and heir, in favour of Bryan Burton and Alice his wife; ibid. *n.* 686. John Burton in 1624 died seised of a messuage in Linacre held of William, earl of Derby, as of the dissolved hospital, by 2*s.* yearly rent; *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* iii, 452. His son and heir was Robert Burton, aged 14. In 1659 Ellen Burton, widow of Robert Burton of Linacre, and John Burton, her son, conveyed to John Bryanson of Sefton, a messuage and lands in Linacre and Litherland; Moore D. *n.* 687. John Burton of Linacre claimed the two-thirds of the estate of Henry Blundell, a recusant, who had married Margaret Burton, which estate should after her death have reverted to the claimant as heir of his father and grandfather; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 3168.

[4] Moore D. *n.* 688. The consideration being only 1*s.* the 'sale' perhaps represents the release of a trust.

[5] The official name has more recently been shortened to Bootle.

[6] Orrell was included in the borough in 1905.

[7] The Borough Hospital was founded in 1870.

[8] *Lond. Gaz.* 27 July, 1866, for district.

[9] Ibid. 20 Feb. 1866, for district.

[10] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 217.

[11] Ibid. vi, 232–3.

foundation of the mission at St. James's, Marsh Lane, was made in 1845, when a room on the canal bank was hired for worship. In the following year a school chapel was built in Marsh Lane and enlarged in 1868. In 1884 the whole of the buildings and site were purchased by the Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway Company, but a new church, on an adjacent site, was opened early in 1886.[1] St. Winefride's, Derby Road, was opened in 1895.[2]

KIRKDALE

Chirchedele, Dom. Bk.; Kirkedale, 1185; Kierkedale, 1200.

With a frontage to the Mersey of a mile in length, Kirkdale extends inland about a mile and a half, the area being 841 acres.[3] It occupies the level ground between Everton and the river, a large part of which was formerly sandhills, and the village[4] lay at the foot of the hill, on the north-west side of the road from Liverpool to Walton. To the north rose a brook which ran down to the river by Bank Hall.[5] From the village a road led to the river side at Sandhills;[6] another road, Field Lane, afterwards Bootle Lane and now Westminster Road, ran to Bootle. On the eastern side towards the border of Walton[7] the land rises a little, attaining 150 ft. above the Ordnance datum. Like other townships absorbed by the growth of Liverpool, Kirkdale is a mass of buildings, chiefly small cottage property, the dwellings of the working classes, mixed up with factories and warehouses, railways, and shops. There are no natural features left, scarcely a green tree to relieve the monotony of ugly buildings and gloomy surroundings, save in some old enclosure that was once a garden.

The geological formation is triassic, consisting of the upper mottled sandstone of the bunter series resting upon the pebble beds of that series, which crop up on the higher ground, with a narrow strip of the basement beds of the keuper series resting upon them.

The old road from Liverpool to Walton and Ormskirk remains the principal thoroughfare. The Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's railway from Liverpool to Preston has stations called Sandhills and Kirkdale, and the Southport line, which branches off at Sandhills, has another station at Bank Hall. The London and North-Western Railway's branch from Edge Hill to the docks has a station at Canada Dock, and the Cheshire Lines Committee have one at Huskisson Dock. The Overhead Railway runs along the line of docks, with several stopping places; and the Liverpool tramway system has many lines in and out of the city and across. A large part of the shore side of the township is occupied with railway sidings and stations in connexion with the dock traffic. The portion of the dock system within the township limits includes Sandon Dock, with its large graving docks; Huskisson Dock, with two long branches, and Canada Dock with its branch. For many years, from about 1860, Canada Dock has been the centre of the timber trade, but the discharging ground has been moved further north.

Kirkdale Gaol,[8] where executions formerly took place, stood near Kirkdale railway station; part of the site has since 1897 been utilized as a recreation ground. Close by are the industrial schools of the Liverpool Select Vestry.[9]

Stanley Hospital was founded in 1867.

St. Mary's proprietary cemetery[10] was opened in 1905 as a public garden in charge of the corporation. It is known as Lester Gardens.

Colonel John Moore, a regicide, was lord of the manor. In recent times Canon Thomas Major Lester, incumbent of St. Mary's for nearly fifty years, has been the most notable resident;[11] his life was given up to various public services in connexion with education and philanthropy, large industrial schools being founded and maintained by his efforts.

Kirkdale was included within the borough of Liverpool in 1835, being a ward by itself; in 1895 it was divided into three wards, each with an alderman and three councillors.

MANOR

In 1066 Uctred held *KIRKDALE*, which was assessed at half a hide, and worth 10*s.* beyond the customary rent, and free from all custom except geld of the ploughlands and forfeitures for breach of the peace, ambush, &c.[12] It is probable this was the half hide held in 1086 by Warin, one of Roger of Poitou's knights, who may be identified with Warin Bussel, ancestor of the barons of Penwortham. This barony, probably incorporated by Stephen early in his reign, included Kirkdale, which rendered the service of three-tenths of a knight's fee to the quota due from the barony.[13]

Warin Bussel II gave the vill to one Norman, to hold by knight's service.[14] Roger de Kirkdale held the manor in the latter half of the twelfth century, and dying in 1201[15] left a daughter Quenilda as heir.[16] She married Richard son of Roger, who assumed the local surname, and died before 1226, when Quenilda's marriage was in the king's gift by reason of her tenement in Formby.[17] Her elder daughter Ellen married William de Walton, at one time rector of the church, and their son William, known as

[1] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.*

[2] Ibid. The building was previously a Baptist chapel.

[3] 921 acres, including 68 of inland water; Census Rep. of 1901. The apparent increase is due to dock extensions. There are also 198 acres of tidal water and 3 of foreshore.

[4] Morley Street is about the centre of the old village.

[5] A mill is marked on the stream in Sherriff's map of 1823. To the north of Bank Hall was Kirkdale Marsh.

[6] This road is now represented by Latham Street and Sandhills Lane. On the north side of it stood Blackfield House. To the south a small brook ran into the Mersey, forming the division between this township and Liverpool; it was called Beacon Gutter.

[7] In 1823 Springfield Mill stood near Spellow by the Walton Road. It still exists unused.

[8] It was built as a county prison and sessions house in 1819, transferred to the borough of Liverpool about 1855, and demolished in 1895.

[9] Built in 1843.

[10] It was opened in 1837.

[11] Of Christ's Coll. Camb.; M.A. 1866. His incumbency lasted from 1855 till his death in 1903, and he was made hon. canon of Liverpool in 1884.

[12] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*a*. [13] Ibid. 335.

[14] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 35. Nothing is known of Norman; he is supposed to be the father of William son of Norman, to whom Roger de Kirkdale gave his share of Formby.

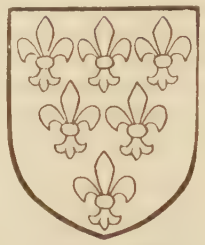
[15] In this year his widow Godith gave half a mark to sue for her dower before the justices at Westminster; *Rot. de Oblatis* (Rec. Com.), 128; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 132. [16] *Inq. and Extents*, l. c.

[17] Ibid. 131. She in her widowhood granted to Cockersand Abbey the service of two oxgangs in Kirkdale, held of her by Henry de Walton; also a place by the Mersey where the canons could make a fishery, viz. between the fishery of Thomas the chaplain and the sea; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 564.

She had two daughters, Ellen and Emma,

William de Kirkdale, was in 1241 returned as holding the third part of a knight's fee in Kirkdale, of the earl of Lincoln, then lord of Penwortham.[1]

William's son, Robert de Kirkdale, was in possession before 1288,[2] and in 1320 agreed to sell the manor to Robert de Ireland ;[3] the transfer was completed in the following year,[4] and the purchaser was returned as tenant in 1323.[5] Adam de Ireland of Hale, father of Robert, held lands here and was in 1322 stated to hold the three ploughlands.[6]



Ireland of Hale. *Gules, six fleurs de lis, three, two and one argent.*

Robert de Kirkdale retained a small estate, which passed to his son Henry before 1332.[7] Henry de Kirkdale died without issue before 1353, when he was succeeded by his sister's children.[8]

The new lord, Robert de Ireland, answered in 1355 for the third part of a knight's fee held of the duke of Lancaster.[9] In 1361 John de Ireland, probably his son, was in possession,[10] and in 1378 another Robert de Ireland contributed to the aid granted to John, duke of Lancaster, in respect of this manor.[11] Robert married Lora, afterwards the wife of John de Legh of Macclesfield. He died in 1381,[12] leaving a son and heir Robert, who was perhaps a minor. The younger Robert in 1399 released to John, son of Robert de Legh, the messuages and lands in Hale and Kirkdale then held by John and Lora his wife.[13] In 1404 he was outlawed, at the suit of John de Legh, for non-payment of a debt of 12 marks.[14] Four years later he released to William de la Moore of Liverpool his right in various tenements in Kirkdale and Liverpool,[15] and by another deed granted to the same William the manor of Kirkdale and eight acres in Liverpool.[16] Peter and Robert de Legh, sons of John and Lora, also disposed of their lands here to the Moores,[17] who thus became undisputed lords of the manor and holders of a considerable estate.

who in 1241 made an agreement as to two oxgangs in Kirkdale, which Emma released to her elder sister ; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 84.

Robert, son of Emma, daughter of Quenilda de Kirkdale, in 1292 quitclaimed to Robert son of Master William de Kirkdale his right in the quarter of two oxgangs, and in the quarter of the demesne of the manor ; Moore D. *n.* 515.

[1] *Inq. and Extents*, 149.

In a charter made between 1273 and 1284, 'William, son of William formerly parson of Walton,' granted to his son Robert the manor of Kirkdale, viz. three plough-lands with the demesne, homages, wardships, and reliefs which the grantor had by the gift of Ellen, his mother, to hold by rendering a pair of white gloves at Easter and 8*d.* yearly to Robert de Sankey and his heirs for lands in the manor purchased from Henry, brother and heir of Robert de Sankey ; charter in possession of Mr. J. Hargreaves, of Rock Ferry, *n.* 271. This transfer of the manor may have been made in view of the father's appointment to Sefton rectory.

Robert, son of Roger de Sankey, brought a plea of assize of *mort d'ancestor* in 1270 against Edith, daughter of William, rector of Walton, touching five oxgangs and an acre in Kirkdale, of which Henry, brother of the said Roger, died seised. Edith called Roger de Sankey to warrant her ; Cur. Reg. R. 200, m. 35 *d.*

In 1288 Roger, son of Robert de Sankey, sued Master William de Kirkdale, rector of Sefton, and Robert, his son, for the third part of four oxgangs ; and again in 1290 he claimed two oxgangs, which Robert, son of Master William, then held. Robert de Kirkdale, in reply, stated that Henry, son of Roger de Sankey, long before his death, had enfeoffed Master William of the tenements ; whereupon the plaintiff was non-suited. Assize R. 1277, m. 31 ; R. 408, m. 20 *d.*

[2] See the preceding note. A feodary of Thomas earl of Lancaster made between 1311 and 1318, records only that the heir of William de Walton held Kirkdale ; Duchy of Lanc. Knights' fees, 1/11, fol. 27.

[3] On 6 May, 1320, a bond for £40 was entrusted to Henry de Lee, rector of Halsall, as security for the due performance of an agreement made between Robert de Kirkdale and Robert de Ireland for the sale of the manor to the latter, who, for consideration of 10 marks, was to enfeoff Robert de Kirkdale of the manor for life ; charter in possession of Mr. Hargreaves.

Another charter of the same date confirmed to Robert de Ireland the whole manor, save 4 oxgangs of land which Robert de Kirkdale had received by the gift of Richard de Fazakerley in free marriage with Alice his wife ; ibid. *n.* 269.

[4] *Final Conc.* ii, 43.

[5] Rentals and Surv. 379, m. 8 ; 'Robert de Ireland holds the manor of Kirkdale and pays yearly 6*s.*' The later extent of 1324 says more fully : 'Robert de Ireland holds the manor of Kirkdale for three plough-lands of Alice, daughter and heir of the earl of Lincoln, as of the lordship of Penwortham by the service of 3*s.* yearly for ward of Lancaster Castle at the Nativity of St. John Baptist and 3*s.* for sake fee' ; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 35.

[6] Duchy of Lanc. Knights' fees, 1/3. See also Assize R. 426, m. 1, 7 *d.*

By his charter Adam de Ireland granted to Robert his son an oxgang of land in Kirkdale which he had had from Cecily, formerly wife of John de Wolfall, with all the usual easements, including fishery 'in all salt waters and sweet' ; Moore D. *n.* 508.

Possibly Adam held the manor for a time as trustee, for in 1322 he and his eldest son John were defendants in a plea of novel disseisin in which Robert, the younger son, recovered lands in Kirkdale and Hale described as 12 messuages, an oxgang and 40 acres of land, an acre of meadow, a mill, and two-thirds of the manor of Kirkdale ; County Placita, Chancery Lanc. *n.* 4.

[7] Add. MS. 32106, *n.* 452. Robert, lord of Kirkdale, in 1309 granted to Alice, his daughter, a messuage near the Crooked field and the road from Walton to Kirkdale ; note of Mr. R. Gladstone, junr. In 1320 Robert, lord of Kirkdale, granted to Henry his son a messuage and selion which William the Fisher formerly held, and lands in Parsonfold, Oselfield, and Blackmould ; Moore D. *n.* 527. About the same time Henry quitclaimed to Robert de Ireland all his right in the lands which his father was selling ; ibid. *n.* 530 *a.*

The most important tenants of the manor about 1330 were Henry, son and heir of Robert de Kirkdale, William the Tailor, Adam son of Hayne, Roger de Sankey, Henry de Acres, and Hugh de Wiswall ; see Moore D. and *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 24.

In 1340 Alice, relict of Robert de Kirkdale, demised a windmill to Robert de Ireland ; Moore D. *n.* 539.

[8] The claimants were Adam del Acres, son of Juliana ; Matthew de Kirkdale and his wife Cecily, daughter of Joan ; and Simon the Carter and Averia his wife, daughter of Ellen ; the said Juliana, Joan, and Ellen being sisters of Henry de Kirkdale ; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 18 *d.* ; cf. *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 342.

[9] *Feud. Aids*, iii, 86. He is also mentioned in one of the Moore D. of 1355 (*n.* 546).

[10] Inq. p. m. 35 Edw. III pt. i, *n.* 122.

[11] Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 75. In 1366 the lands of an Adam de Ireland are mentioned in Kirkdale ; see Moore D. *n.* 549.

[12] Writ of *Diem clausit extremum* issued ; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 354.

[13] Moore D. *n.* 560. Early in 1402 Thomas de la Moore, escheator and collector of the aid granted that year, answered for 6*s.* 8*d.* of the heirs of Robert de Ireland for the manor of Kirkdale ; Duchy of Lanc. Knights' Fees, 1/20, fol. 8.

[14] He afterwards received the king's pardon ; Add. MS. 32108, *n.* 1555 ; Towneley MS. CC (Chet. Lib.), *n.* 430 ; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 175.

[15] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 9. From a deed quoted in a later note it seems possible that William was completing a bargain entered into by his father Thomas.

[16] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 9. In 1400 Thomas Touchet, rector of Malworth, released to Robert de Ireland the son, lord of Yeldersley in Derbyshire, all the lands, &c., which he had had in Kirkdale by the feoffment of Robert de Ireland the father ; Moore D. *n.* 561.

[17] In 1407 Peter, son of John de Legh, released to his brother, Robert de Legh, all his right to lands in Kirkdale which had belonged to their father ; Moore D. *n.* 563, 564. Shortly afterwards, Robert de Legh leased them for two years to Thomas del Moore, as the dower of Lora in right of her first marriage to Robert de Ireland ; and in the following year he sold all his lands in Kirkdale to William de la Moore, of Liverpool ; ibid. *n.* 565, 567.

The first on record of the Moore family is Randle de la Moore, who as reeve of Liverpool appeared at the sessions of the justices in eyre at Lancaster in 1246.[1] His name frequently occurs in documents of the time of Henry III and Edward I.[2] His eldest son, John de la Moore, sen., also attested many charters of the time of the first Edwards; he was one of the three attorneys found by the borough of Liverpool in a plea of *quo warranto* at Lancaster in 1292,[3] and he and his brother Richard were returned to the Parliament at Carlisle in January, 1307, as burgesses for Liverpool.[4]

Moore of Bank Hall. *Argent, three greyhounds courant sable collared or.*

John de la Moore, junior, son of the last named John, occurs as holding land in Liverpool in 1323,[5] and as a witness to Liverpool charters down to 1337, about which time probably he was succeeded by Roger his son and heir, who held eight burgages in Liverpool in 1346.[6] He died about three years later, leaving a son William, a minor,[7] who died before 1374 without issue, when his tenements passed to his kinsman Thomas,[8] grandson of William, apparently a younger brother of John de la Moore, jun. William was the father of John de la Moore, who was mayor of Liverpool in 1353, and had considerable property there.[9] Dying about 1361 John was succeeded by his son, the above-named Thomas, who had received a grant of lands in Kirkdale from his father in 1360.[10] Thomas was frequently mayor of Liverpool between 1383 and 1407.[11]

It was his son William who, as already stated, purchased the manor of Kirkdale in 1408. He died 1 August, 1409, a week after the birth of his only child, John Moore.[12] In 1431 it was found that John Moore, gentleman, held the manor of Kirkdale by the service of the fourth part of a knight's fee.[13] He appears to have died without issue.[14]

Robert de la Moore, son of Thomas and uncle of John, then became the leading member of the family. In 1389 he had a grant of lands in Kirkdale from his father,[15] and was put in seisin in 1408.[16] In 1417 he witnessed a Kirkdale charter in which Bank House is named.[17] Seventeen years later he was himself the possessor of land at Bank House, which was probably the site of Bank Hall, the future mansion of the family.[18] Robert had a son of the same name, who had a son William, with whom more plentiful documentary evidence begins again.[19]

William Moore died on 30 July, 1541, seised of the manors of Kirkdale, Bootle, and Eccleshill, and of various other lands, burgages, and properties. His heir was his son John, then thirty-seven years of age.[20]

[1] Assize R. 404, m. 16. Accounts of the Moore D. are given in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), ii, 149, and *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* x, App. iv; the corporation of Liverpool purchased a large number, which may be seen in the museum.

[2] e.g. *Final Conc.* i, 157–60.

[3] *Plac. de quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 381. See Towneley MS. GG, *n.* 2484, 2730, 2517.

[4] Pink and Beavan, *Parl. Rep. of Lancs.* 179. John and Richard de la Moore attested many charters together; in 1320 they are described as 'then bailiffs' (of Liverpool); Moore D. *n.* 334 (74).

[5] Rentals and Surv. 379, m. 11; he held 4½ acres in Liverpool for 2*s.* 3*d.*, probably belonging to 2¼ burgages. He also contributed to the subsidy of 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* 2.

[6] Add. MS. 32103, fol. 140*b*; for these he paid 8*s.*

In 1342 it was certified that he possessed 27*s.* worth of movable goods within the borough, chargeable to the ninth; Robert de la Moore, perhaps a brother, had a similar amount; Exch. Lay Subs. 130/15.

He is called son of John de la Moore in Moore D. *n.* 108.

[7] Ibid. *n.* 194.

[8] He is called cousin and heir of William, son of Roger de la Moore; ibid. *n.* 231; and son of John de la Moore, *n.* 237, 238.

[9] The father may be the William de la Moore who with Alice his wife had an indulgence from Burton Lazars in 1340; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 53.

John de la Moore had the toll, stallage of markets and fairs of Liverpool, ferry or passage boat, one horse-mill and two water-mills at farm for £20 yearly, and also held 5¾ burgages in Liverpool for 5*s.* 1½*d.*; Add. MS. 32103, fol. 140.

[10] Moore D. *n.* 181.

[11] In 1408 Margery, widow of Thomas de la Moore, released her claim to dower to William, the son and heir of Thomas, and to Robert his brother; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 109.

[12] *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 93; a month before his death he had made a feoffment of his lands in Kirkdale, Eccleshill, Liverpool, Walton, West Derby, and Turton. The lands in Eccleshill and Turton are said to have been the portion of his mother Cecily, daughter and heir of Nicholas de Turton, of Eccleshill; *Visit.* of 1567 (Chet. Soc.), 92.

[13] *Feud. Aids*, iii, 94. He was living in 1445, when Robert, son of Ralph Wiswall of Kirkdale, released to John, son and heir of William de la Moore, late of Liverpool, all right in the lands which his father had by the feoffment of John's father; Moore D. *n.* 575.

[14] On 12 Feb. 1467–8, John Crosse, of Liverpool, and Geoffrey Whalley, vicar of Childwall, re-granted to John Moore, of Liverpool, and Beatrice, his wife, all the lands, &c., which they had had in Eccleshill by the grant of the said John Moore; with remainder to their issue; in default to Robert, son of Robert Moore, of Bank Houses, and his heirs male; and in default to Edmund and William, brothers of Robert, and then to William Norris; Moore D. *n.* 772.

Among the Norris D. (B.M.) are several of the year 1459, by which John Moore, son and heir of William Moore, made arrangements with Robert Moore, senior, son of Thomas, as to an annuity of 40 marks and the succession to certain lands in Kirkdale, Liverpool, and Fazakerley. Beatrice, the wife of John, was joined with him; she is said to have been a daughter of William Norris, of Speke, which explains the Norris remainders and the presence of these deeds among the Norris muniments; *n.* 40–8.

[15] Moore D. *n.* 556.

[16] Ibid. *n.* 566.

[17] Ibid. *n.* 570. By this, John del Bank, of Bank House, senior, gave to Richard Wilkinson, of Kirkdale, and Joan, the grantor's daughter, certain land in the Bank House, between lands of Thomas del Moore and John del Acres, and stretching from the common pasture on one side to the road leading from Liverpool to Bootle on the other. The Bank Houses are mentioned in 1371 in a grant by Richard del Bank, of Liverpool, to his elder brother of the same name; with remainder to the grantor's son John; ibid. *n.* 551. See also *n.* 554, 655.

Robert del Moore was witness to another grant to Richard Wilkinson in 1432; ibid. *n.* 573.

[18] Ibid. *n.* 574; 'all the messuages, lands, and tenements, with appurtenances in the Bank House.'

In 1465 Thomas Molyneux, of Sefton, was the purchaser from Henry Robinson of messuages and lands in the Bank Houses; ibid. *n.* 579.

[19] Robert Moore was the first witness to a Kirkdale deed in 1457; ibid. *n.* 578. Robert Moore and William Moore attested one of 1492; ibid. *n.* 580. For Robert, son and heir of Robert Moore, of Bank House, and cousin and heir of John Moore, in 1467, see Towneley MS. GG, *n.* 2793.

An indenture by Robert Moore, undated, bears witness that he had enfeoffed John Hawarden, of Chester, and others of all his lands; they were to hold them until his son William arrived at the age of twenty-four years, duly providing for his maintenance and for the marriage of Robert's daughter; Moore D. *n.* 805.

In a rental of William Moore's Chester property, made about 1540, is mention of 'a stone place which was some time Roger Derby, my grandsire's—which was my mother's father—in Bridge Street, near St. Bride's.' Rentals of William, son of Robert Moore, exist among the Moore D. A pedigree was recorded in 1567; *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 92.

[20] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. viii, *n.* 12. The manor of Kirkdale and the lands there were said to be held of the king as of his duchy of Lancaster by the twenty-fourth part of a knight's fee; there were 8 messuages, 200 acres of land, etc., 8*s.* 10*d.* free rent, and a free fishery. His will, dated 30 Oct. 1536, and proved 3 Sept. 1541, is printed at length in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iv, 180.

John Moore had a good position in the county, and being at Lathom in 1554 did his best to convince George Marsh of error by lending him Fr. A. de Castro's book on heresies.[1] He died in October, 1575,[2] and was succeeded by his son William Moore, then thirty-seven years of age, who died in 1602.[3]

John Moore, his son and heir, aged thirty-eight in 1604, left several daughters as co-heirs,[4] but Bank Hall, with the manors of Kirkdale and Bootle, by William Moore's settlement, went to the younger son Edward.[5] This latter, almost the only Protestant among the gentry of the district, distinguished himself by his zeal against recusants,[6] who were inclined to consider his sudden death in 1632 as a divine judgement.[7] His son, Colonel John Moore, played a prominent part in the Civil War and signed Charles I's death warrant. His personal character does not seem to have been of the consistently moral type associated with the designation of Puritan.[8] He died of the plague in Ireland in 1650.

Edward Moore, his son and successor, was embarrassed by his father's debts.[9] His conduct after the death of Cromwell seems to have been purely selfish, and at the Restoration the influence of his wife and her family, zealous Royalists, saved him from the consequences of his father's actions.[10] In 1675 he was made a baronet.[11] He had many quarrels with the corporation of Liverpool, and in his *Rental* gave free expression to his opinion of the people of the town.[12] He died in 1678,[13] and was succeeded by his only surviving son Cleave, fifteen years of age. He is known chiefly for his scheme for supplying Liverpool with water from the springs at Bootle.[14] His debts, however, finally overwhelmed him, and the whole of the family estates in the Liverpool district were sold, the manor of Kirkdale and all or most of the lands there being purchased in 1724–5 by the earl of Derby.[15] Like Bootle, it has since descended, with Knowsley, to the present earl, who is lord of the manor. The old hall was demolished about 1760.[16]

[1] Foxe, *Acts and Monuments* (ed. Cattley), vii, 43–4. A papal dispensation for the marriage of John Moore and Anne Hawarden was granted 27 Sept. 153–; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* x, App. iv, 60.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xii, *n.* 6. The annual value of Kirkdale was said to be £13 6*s.* 8*d.*

[3] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 12–14. The date of his death was wrongly given, viz. 1601 for 1602. No material change appears in the manors, &c., enumerated.

In 1590 he was among the 'more usual comers to church, but not communicants'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 245, quoting S. P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4.

At a court of the manor of Kirkdale held in 1582, before William Moore as lord of the manor, the following orders were placed on record by the jurors: i. Every tenant of the manor should put his hedges and ditches in proper state; ii. Every tenant putting his beasts or cattle to pasture in the townfield after 20 March should pay for each horse, ox, or cow, ½*d.*, and for eight sheep ½*d.*, to the use of the burleymen. iii. Any man taking 'lesowing,' or tethering any beast or cattle in other men's grass, must pay to the lord 6*d.* each time; and any not ringing his swine when warned by the burleymen must pay 4*d.*; for not making his fronts sufficient, 2*d.*; for making of every gate, 4*d.*; for cutting wood of another man's, 2*d.*; for growing grass, 2*d.* iv. No man should feed any manner of cattle or beast in any of the ways within the townfield until the field be put abroad, under penalty of 6*d.* each time. Two assessors of the lord called 'henlayers' and two burleymen ('berlimen') were appointed; Moore D. *n.* 610.

In 1599, as appears by the inquisition, William Moore enfeoffed Richard Bold and others of his manors of Kirkdale and Bootle and other lands to the use of himself during life, and then to his younger sons, Edward and Richard, by his second wife. The reason for passing over the eldest son is perhaps disclosed in the later endorsement of an acquittance given in 1586 by John Moore to his father; 'an acquittance under John Moore's hand, which was the unthrift who sold £10 per annum of copyhold land before his father, William Moore, esquire, died'; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* x, App. iv, 61.

[4] John Moore is said to have died in the Counter Prison in April, 1604, seven months before the inquisition already cited, according to which it might be supposed he was still living. There seems to have been some difficulty in obtaining possession, livery having been sued on behalf of John Moore, and the fine in May, 1605, being found to be £25 17*s.* 7*d.*; then 'the heir being now dead,' the direction ran: 'Let Edward Moore sue livery in the name of John Moore, and take the oath and covenant as the heir ought to do, because the land is conveyed from the heir to Edward Moore'; Moore D. *n.* 623.

[5] On 14 Sept. 1602, Richard Moore, of Bank House, released to his brother Edward all interest in the manors of Bootle and Kirkdale; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* l.s.c.

[6] See the story of Sir William Norris in the account of Speke. Yet Edward Moore married the daughter of John Hockenhull, of Prenton, a convicted recusant who died in prison after many years' confinement. Edward Moore was sheriff of the county in 1617; P.R.O. *List*, 73. He was returned to Parliament as one of the burgesses for Liverpool in 1625; Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 186.

[7] *Cavalier's Note-book*, 211. The certificate taken by Randle Holme in 1638 is printed in *Lancs. Fun. Certs.* (Chet. Soc.), 56.

[8] Many details of his career will be found in *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.). He sat in the Long Parliament for Liverpool; Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 188. There is an account of his papers in the *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* already cited, x, App. iv, 63–99. Adam Martindale described his household as a 'hell upon earth'; *Autobiog.* (Chet. Soc.), 36. His will is among the Liverpool Corp. muniments.

[9] He was serving in Ireland as Captain Edward Moore, but procured leave of absence to visit England 'to look after his occasions'; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* x, App. iv, 99, where may also be seen several of his requests for arrears of his father's pay, and for 'some delinquent's estate' to repair the losses incurred in the Parliament's service.

[10] Ibid. 110. The Moore manors were granted to the earl of Meath and Thomas Gascoigne in 1662; Pat. 14 Chas. II, pt. xii, *n.* 9. Edward Moore's wife, like her family, adhered to the Roman Church and in her last letter to her husband desired him to give her church stuff 'to the church so that her soul might be prayed for'; she wished that her son Cleave should not 'go beyond sea'; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep. ut sup.* 121; see the pleading on 123.

An attempt was made to induce the father to have the two surviving children brought up in the mother's religion; T. E. Gibson in *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1887, p. 108. Fenwick Street in Liverpool commemorates her.

[11] Burke, *Extinct Baronetcies.*

[12] For an account of his life and character see Mr. Fergusson Irvine's *Liverpool in the Reign of Chas. II*, xvii–xxix, in which volume the Rental is printed in full; it had been partially edited for the Chet. Soc. in 1846 by Thomas Heywood.

[13] The will of Edward Moore, made in 1672, left the income of his estates to his wife Dorothy for life; after her death the entailed estates to Fenwick Moore, with remainder to Cleave Moore, his other son; and then to Robert, son of Robert Moore, of Liverpool, his uncle; and in default of heirs male to his daughter Margaret. He also made provision for his brother Thomas, for servants, and others; to the poor of Liverpool he left £10, and of Bootle and West Derby £20. For his son Cleave Moore he made provision by a gift of Finch House in West Derby for his life; Knowsley D. 471/165.

[14] A private Act was obtained in 1709 (8 Anne, c. 25), but the scheme was never carried through. 'Sir Cleave Moore's waterworks' are mentioned in N. Blundell's *Diary*, e.g. 76.

[15] In 1690 Sir Cleave's Lancs. estate had been mortgaged for £12,650; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* x, App. iv, 137; see also Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 453, m. 12.

In August, 1724, was a recovery of the manors of Kirkdale and Bootle, Sir Cleave Moore and John Wallis being called to vouch; ibid. R. 521, m. 4 *d.*

Lord Derby bought Bank Hall in January, 1724–5. The purchase included the manors of Kirkdale, Bootle, and Linacre, and all Sir Cleave Moore's estates in Kirkby, West Derby, Fazakerley, Litherland, Little Crosby, Ellel, Horsam, Walton, and Liverpool; Knowsley Muniments. There are references to Lord Derby at Bank Hall in N. Blundell's *Diary*, 219, 222.

[16] The following is Enfield's description of it: 'It was a curious model of the ancient architecture such as prevailed 500 [*sic*] years ago, and doubtless in those days was esteemed a very grand structure. The

The Molyneux family of Sefton began to acquire lands here about the middle of the fifteenth century, for which the status of a manor was afterwards claimed.[1] Early landowners were various members of the Kirkdale family,[2] the Waltons,[3] Bootles,[4] Wiswalls,[5] Rixtons,[6] and others.[7] Edward Moore was the only landowner in 1628 contributing to the subsidy.[8] The land tax return of 1785 shows that Lord Derby, Thomas Fleetwood, and the executors of John Fletcher, were the chief proprietors. John Leigh, a prominent Liverpool solicitor, leased the estate called Sand Hills[9] and died there in 1823.

Before the middle of last century the population had so greatly increased that various places of worship were built. In connexion with the Established Church, St. Mary's, at the north end of the old village, was built in 1835.[10] St. Lawrence's, erected in 1881, is a chapel of ease. St. Paul's, North Shore, close to the site of Bank Hall, was founded as an Episcopal chapel in 1859; it became a parish in

front of it was moated with water, over which was a passage by a bridge, between two obelisks, to the gateway, whereon was a tower, on which were many shields of arms carved in stone; of which the most remarkable was that within the court, being undoubtedly the achievement of the founder, viz.: 1st. Ten trefoils, 4, 3, 2, 1. 2nd. Three greyhounds current, in pale; 3rd. A buck's head, caboshed, in front. 4th. A griphon rampant. Crest, a moor-cock volant. Date 1282 [?1582]. The great hall was a curious piece of antiquity, much ornamented with carvings, busts, and shields. It had no ceiling, but was open quite up to the roof, with various projections of the carved parts, whereon trophies of war and military habiliments were formerly suspended. On a wall between the court and garden was a grand arrangement of all the armorial acquisitions of the family. The shields were carved on circular stones, elevated and placed at equal distances like an embattlement. But this venerable pile has lately been demolished, and will probably soon be forgotten'; *Liverpool*, 113. There is a view in Gregson, *Fragments*, 153.

The site of the hall was approximately the corner of Bankhall Lane and Bankhall Street.

[1] Sir William Molyneux (Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ix, *n.* 2, 1548) held his lands in Kirkdale partly of the king, as of his barony of Penwortham by $\frac{3}{10}$ of a knight's fee, and partly of the Hospital of St. John, Chester. See also *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 390.

The deeds at Croxteth show purchases as follows: By Richard Molyneux from William Sheppard in 1457; by William Molyneux from Roger Wiswall in 1501; and by Sir Richard Molyneux and William his son and heir in 1565 from Thomas Green and Randle his son and heir, comprising the inheritance of William Lancelot, tenanted by Ralph Bolton and thirteen others; Q. i, 1–3.

The earlier deeds, probably transferred with the lands, include grants from Robert de Kirkdale to Matthew the Barther in 1304; from Henry, son of Robert lord of Kirkdale to Alan son of Adam de Walton, and to Richard son of Henry de Orrell in 1316; and from Simon de Kirkdale to Matthew son of Richard de 'Lisnetarki' of half an oxgang at a rent of 1*s.* 3*d.* and a pound of cummin; Croxteth, D. Q. ii. 3, 1, 4, 2. This last was probably the foundation of the claim of a manor, and no doubt descended to the Lancelyns of Poulton near Bebington, in virtue of the marriage of Alice, daughter and heir of Thomas Ewes, to Roger Lancelyn, for Roger died in 1526, seised of lands here held of the king as of his barony of Penwortham, by the twentieth part of a knight's fee and a rent of 2*s.*; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. vi, *n.* 23; Moore D. *n.* 598 *b* (where the service is called the fourth part and the twentieth part). William, the son and heir was then a minor, and died in 1551, leaving a daughter Elizabeth, only three years of age (ibid. ix, *n.* 1), who was at once married to Randle son of Ralph Green (according to the pedigree in Helsby's Ormerod, *Ches.* ii, 444). The Croxteth D. above quoted, however, gives Lancelot as the surname, and Thomas Green as father of Randle.

Land of Robert, son of Simon de Kirkdale is mentioned in 1366; Moore D. *n.* 549.

[2] Henry de Riding in 1348 granted to William, son of Henry son of Robert de Kirkdale, land in Hongircroft, Turnerfield, Dale-side, and Rye Croft; Croxteth D. Q. ii, 6.

There appear about 1300 to have been two contemporaries named Robert de Kirkdale; William son of Ralph de Ireland granted to Robert son of Robert de Kirkdale certain lands, and Robert de Kirkdale granted others to the same, but does not call him 'son'; Moore D. *n.* 509, 510. Adam son of Robert de Kirkdale occurs in 1317; ibid. *n.* 523.

In 1316 Robert de Kirkdale made a grant to Matthew son of Matthew de Kirkdale of lands in the Gorsticroft by the Greengate, in the Breckfield next lands of Godith de Kirkdale, in the Ballydfield, and by the Boritte Rake; ibid. *n.* 522.

William de Walton in 1307 granted to Matthew son of Matthew de Kirkdale and his assigns (except Robert de Kirkdale and Adam de Ireland of Hale), a man to dig turf in William's turbaries on Qualebreth (? Warbreck) moor, and another man to help, and leave to carry the turf away to Kirkdale; Croxteth D. Bb, iv, 6.

Robert de Ireland acquired lands from Stephen de Kirkdale and Margaret his wife in 1317, and from Richard son of William, son of Richard de Kirkdale, in 1325, the latter including a ridge held as dower by Alice, mother of Richard. Moore D. *n.* 521, 534. Robert son of Richard de Kirkdale granted a halland to John de Formby in 1329; ibid. *n.* 535.

William son of Matthew de Kirkdale made a grant to Alice his daughter in 1339, and Matthew son of Richard de Kirkdale and Cecily his wife gave land in the Oldhearth to Richard de Ainsargh in 1355; ibid. *n.* 541, 546.

[3] Henry de Walton granted to John the Goldsmith of Chest. an oxgang of land in Kirkdale by knight's service where ten plough-lands made a fee, and by a gift of spurs; Richard de Meath was a witness; Moore D. *n.* 502.

Richard son of Henry de Walton granted his son William the oxgang which Stephen Bullock formerly held, and lands in the Fenny Acres, the Crakefield, &c., with easements and liberties belonging to the vills of Walton and Kirkdale, to be held as the last grant; ibid. *n.* 501, also *n.* 503.

In 1321 Jordan de Rixton gave lands bounded in part by the Tothe Syke and Holdeyr Reyndys to John son of Henry de Walton; ibid. *n.* 532.

[4] Henry de Bootle granted lands to Henry his son in 1337; and in 1376 Margery, widow of William Masson, gave lands in Kirkdale and Liverpool to Henry, son of Henry de Bootle; while John de Bootle had a release from Alice, widow of Robert Johnson (i.e. probably Robert son of John de Bootle), of his lands; Croxteth D. Q. ii, 5, 8–10, 11.

Roger, son of Ellis de Bootle, and Annota daughter of Adam, son of Robert de Derby, were in 1376 refeoffed of Roger's lands in Kirkdale; Henry and John de Bootle were witnesses; Moore D. *n.* 552.

An exchange of lands was made by William Moore and Thomas Bootle in 1507; ibid. *n.* 583.

[5] Roger son of Robert de Kirkdale married Maud daughter of Hugh de Wiswall, and a settlement of his lands was made in 1348; her father was a witness; Moore D. *n.* 548. The same Maud in 1368 received lands from Robert Fox, who had them in 1366 from John the Cook of Hale by a charter to which William de Wiswall was a witness; ibid. *n.* 550, 549.

Robert son and heir of Ralph de Wiswall in 1445 released to John del Moore all his right in the lands sold by his father; and in 1457 exchanged with John Thompson lands in the Blakefield and Baldfield for others; ibid. *n.* 575, 578.

John son of Richard Wiswall occurs in 1492; ibid. *n.* 580; and William Moore acquired lands from Roger Wiswall in the Conery and Chollolfield, in exchange for others in Efurlong, &c. in 1508, and from Robert Wiswall in Whitfield and Barrowfield in 1525; ibid. *n.* 584, 592.

Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Ralph Wiswall of Kirkdale, married Robert Lee, and in 1524 sold her lands in Walton, Fazakerley, and Liverpool, to Edward Molyneux, rector of Sefton; Croxteth D. Bb, iii, 1.

[6] Thomas son of Jordan de Rixton released to Robert de Ireland in 1338 all his claim to lands in Kirkdale; and two years later Ellen, widow of Jordan, similarly released her claim in the lands sold by her son Thomas; Moore D. *n.* 538, 540.

[7] The Hulmes of Maghull had lands in Kirkdale; Edmund Hulme is mentioned in 1525, ibid. *n.* 592; and Richard Hulme died in 1615 seised of a messuage, &c. held of the king; *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Rec. Soc.), ii, 19.

Richard Crosse of Liverpool also had lands here; ibid. ii, 136. Among the Crosse D. (*Trans. Hist. Soc.*) is only one referring to this township, *n.* 100 (dated 1405).

[8] Norris D. (B. M.).

[9] Near the present railway station so named. The family is noticed in the account of Walton church.

[10] A district was first assigned in 1844; *Lond. Gaz.* 14 Sept.

1868, when the church was built.[1] The incumbents of the preceding churches are presented by trustees. St. Aidan's, near the Liverpool boundary, was first built in 1861, but removed to its present site in 1875, the old one being required for dock purposes. The bishop of Liverpool and the rectors of Liverpool and Walton present.[2] St. Athanasius's, built in 1881–2, is in the gift of the Simeon trustees.[3] For Welsh-speaking Anglicans St. Asaph's, Westminster Road, has been licensed as a chapel of ease to St. David's, Liverpool.

A Free Church of England existed in Kirkdale from 1868 to 1871.

The Wesleyan Methodists have a church in Rosalind Street, built in 1877; also two in Boundary Street East, one for Welsh-speaking members. The Methodist New Connexion have a mission hall. The United Free Methodists have also a place of worship.

For the Baptists the Tabernacle was built in 1892. Other chapels are in Stanley Road and near Stanley Park; the latter was built in 1875. For Welsh-speaking Baptists Seion Chapel, built in 1876, originated in Great Howard Street, Liverpool, in 1835 to 1840.

There is a United Free Gospel Chapel in Tetlow Street, begun in 1860 and enlarged in 1877.

The Congregationalists have a church in Westminster Road. A chapel was erected in Claremont Grove in 1829. In 1872 the congregation removed to the present building. The Welsh Chapel in Great Mersey Street originated in 1858, springing from the Liverpool Tabernacle.[4]

The Presbyterians have churches in Everton Valley, founded in 1862, and in Fountains Road (Union Chapel), 1878. That formerly in Derby Road was removed to Bootle in 1887.

The Salvation Army has barracks in Walton Road and Barlow Street.

The Roman Catholic faith probably died out soon after the Reformation, the Moores becoming Protestants about 1600, and there being no other resident able to afford the missionary priest a shelter.[5] A fresh beginning was made in 1848. Thousands of poor Irish labourers, driven from home by the great famine, came to Liverpool to work at the docks. To minister to them St. Alban's, Athol Street, was opened in 1849; it was gradually completed and beautified, and was consecrated in 1894. Our Lady of Reconciliation, Eldon Street, has sprung from a mission begun in a shed in 1854; the church, designed by Welby Pugin, was opened in 1860. St. Alexander's, on the borders of Bootle, was founded in 1862, mass being said in a hayloft for some years; in 1867 the church was opened, and enlarged in 1884.[6] From 1878 till 1884 a chapel of ease—known as Our Lady of Perpetual Succour—was used. In 1870 the Congregational chapel in Claremont Grove (now Fountains Road) was purchased and opened as St. John the Evangelist's; a permanent church replaced it in 1885. St. Alphonsus' Mission was founded in 1878, a building in Kirkdale Road, formerly a masonic hall, being utilized.[7]

The Jews have a synagogue in Fountains Road.

TOXTETH PARK

Stochestede, Dom. Bk.;[8] Tokestat, 1207; Toxstake, 1228; Tokstad, 1257; Toxstath, 1297; Toxsteth, 1447.

This township, which comprises the ancient vill of Smeedon or Smithdown, having been included in the forest, became extra-parochial.[9] It has from north to south a frontage of 3 miles to the River Mersey, and stretches inland for 2 miles. The ground in the northerly half rises somewhat steeply from the river; inland there are several undulations, the highest point, at the corner of Smithdown Lane and Lodge Lane, being about 190 ft. The total area is 3,598 acres[10] of which about half, 1,737 acres, was taken within the borough of Liverpool in 1835, and with the exception of Prince's Park is now quite covered with streets of dwelling houses; the outer half, with the exception of Sefton Park, containing 387 acres, has, within recent years, fallen largely into the hands of the builder. This portion also was included within the borough of Liverpool in 1895.

The northern half of the township is densely populated and there are docks and quays along the river front with the severe buildings of numerous factories reared in the background. In the southern half the character of the district changes abruptly, green fields and trees sloping down to the water's edge instead of stone quays and dock gates, and the neighbourhood becomes an important residential suburb, with larger houses set in private grounds.

The geological formation consists of the new red sandstone or trias, the pebble beds of the bunter series occurring in the centre from the river to Windsor, and again towards Aigburth, with upper mottled sandstones of the same series between, again occurring above the docks, where they intervene between areas of the basement beds of the keuper series. The soil is clay and sand.

Formerly a brook[11] rose in the eastern side of Parliament Fields, at the north end of the township, and ran down to the river near the boundary in Parliament Street, being used to turn a water-mill just before it fell into the river. About the middle of the river frontage is a creek called Knot's Hole, and a little farther to the south another creek once received a brook which rose near the centre of the township;[12] the Dingle lies around the former creek,

[1] *Lond. Gaz.* 15 Sept. 1868.

[2] Ibid. 5 Feb. 1861; for endowment 28 July, 1863.

[3] Ibid. 11 Jan. 1881; for endowment 2 June, 1882, 31 March, 1882.

[4] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 176, 226.

[5] The recusant roll of 1626 records only two names in Kirkdale; Lancs. Lay Subsidies, 131/318.

[6] Among the church plate is a sixteenth-century chalice formerly owned by Caryll Lord Molyneux; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), v, 205.

[7] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901.

[8] The initial S does not recur, except very rarely; Stokkestoffe is the spelling in a grant of 1524; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Bks. xxii, 74.

[9] It appears that about 1650 the rector of Walton had certain dues in Toxteth; *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 1.

A century later it was reported that Toxteth Park paid neither church tax nor county rate; it had a constable and overseer and went by house row, but was not returned by any court but the court-baron of the lord of the manor; Croxteth D.

[10] 2,375, including 774 of inland water; Census. Rep. of 1901. There are 993 acres of tidal water and 263 of foreshore.

[11] Probably the ancient Oskell's brook. It is shown in the 1768 map in Enfield's *Liverpool*, and the upper portion appears also on Sherriff's map of 1823.

[12] This brook passed the east end of St. Michael's Church. The creek, called Dickenson's Dingle in 1823, has been filled up.

and round the latter the district is named St. Michael's Hamlet, from the church. Just beyond the southern boundary is the creek called Otterspool, receiving a brook, known as the Jordan, which rose near Fairfield, formed the boundary between Wavertree and West Derby, and then flowed south to the Mersey ; it was joined by another brook, rising in Wavertree and flowing south and west past Green Bank.[1] Portions of them are still visible in Sefton Park, part of the course having been formed into a lake there.

The principal road has always been that from Liverpool parallel to the river, formerly known as Park Lane, now as Park Place, Park Road, and (beyond the former municipal boundary) Aigburth Road. Park Road rises quickly to the summit, 180 ft., where the Park Coffee House formerly stood,[2] and then descends still more rapidly to the Dingle ; near the bottom on the left is the old Toxteth Chapel. The foot of the hill was in 1835 the municipal boundary ; Ullet Road thence goes eastward to the old lodge of the Park, situated almost at the centre of the township, where is now the principal entrance to Sefton Park. The main road, as Aigburth Road,[3] pursues its way to Otterspool, having the Dingle and St. Michael's on the right and Sefton Park on the left.[4]

Smithdown Road, formerly Smithdown Lane, forms on the east or inland side for some distance the boundary between the township and West Derby ; by it are the Toxteth cemetery and the workhouse. It is joined at its northern and southern ends respectively by two ancient roads, called Lodge Lane from the old Lodge, and Ullet Road already named.

Modern necessities have covered the district with a vast number of streets, of which only a few can be named. Parliament Street follows the northern boundary line from the river to Smithdown Lane, at which point the district is popularly termed Windsor. Prince's Road runs from the centre of Parliament Street to the entrance to Prince's Park, round which are roads ending in Ullet Road. Mill Street lies between Park Road and the river.

The Liverpool tramway system provides liberally for locomotion. The Overhead Railway has a terminus at the Dingle, and runs by the dock side, with a number of stations. The Cheshire Lines Committee's Railway from Liverpool to Manchester has stations at St. James's, St. Michael's, and Otterspool, with a goods station, formerly the passenger terminus also, at Brunswick Dock. The London and North-Western Company's Liverpool to London line passes through the south-eastern corner of the township, with a station called Sefton Park, opened about ten years since.

The following docks of the Liverpool system are in this township : Queen's, formed 1796, and recently modernized ; Coburg ; Brunswick, 1811, formerly the seat of the timber trade ; the old discharging ground has been utilized as the site of a carriers' dock ; Toxteth, Harrington, and Herculaneum. To the south of the last are graving docks, and then the petroleum stores.

The Mersey forge stood near the Toxteth dock. The flour mills are further inland. The Herculaneum dock takes its name from a pottery established there in 1796 on the site of a former copper works ; it was given up in 1841.[5] On the river side of the Queen's dock were formerly considerable shipbuilding yards. Near them a ferry was in operation for some years.

The principal park is Sefton Park, formed by the corporation of Liverpool in 1872 ; a palm house and aviary have since been presented. A statue of William Rathbone, unveiled in 1877, stands in it. Prince's Park, purchased about 1840 by Richard Vaughan Yates, with the intention of preserving it as an open space, is now public property.

An improvement Act was passed in 1842,[6] and a local board was constituted in 1856 ;[7] its operations were restricted to the extra-municipal portion in 1859.[8]

The former wards within the borough of Liverpool, down to 1895, were called North and South Toxteth. On the inclusion of the rest of the township in 1895 an entirely new arrangement of wards was made ; five wards, since increased to six, having been formed, each having an alderman and three councillors.

The Royal Southern Hospital was founded in 1841 ; the first building was in Parliament Street, close to the docks. The present buildings in Grafton Street were opened in 1872. Not far from them is the City Hospital, under the management of the corporation ; at Parkhill, Dingle, is the Infectious Diseases Hospital.

The new buildings of Liverpool College in Lodge Lane accommodate the principal school.

The industrial schools founded by the late Canon Henry Postance,[9] the school for the deaf and dumb, and the Turner Memorial Home at the Dingle for incurables, 1882, are among the charitable institutions.

Reports upon the wasting of the shore caused by the Mersey were made by Edward Eyes on behalf of the Duchy in 1828 and subsequent years.[10]

MANOR

Before the Conquest, *TOXTETH* was divided equally into two manors, each assessed at 'a virgate and a half of a plough-land,' otherwise two plough-lands ; one was held by Bernulf, the other by Stainulf.[11] After the Conquest it was probably taken into the demesne of

[1] This house has for a century been the residence of the Rathbone family, who have made an honourable name in the history of Liverpool.

[2] In 1768 there were but a few scattered residences along this road from Liverpool to Aigburth. In 1823 Northumberland Street was the limit of the streets, though others were being formed. On the east side of the road near the Coffee House was Fairview, then the residence of Charles Turner. Fairview Place preserves the name.

[3] At the corner, where there is a sharp turn from Park Road, there stood in 1768 Dr. Kenion's house. He was a collector of antiquities. About forty years later the Dingle estate was purchased by the Rev. John Yates, minister of the Unitarian Chapel in Paradise Street ; and in 1823 he was residing in the house. The Dingle was formerly opened to the public one or two afternoons in the week.

[4] At the further end stands the house once called the New House or 'Three Sixes,' with the date 1666 on it ; off the road is the residential district called Fullwood Park, in which, on the edge of Otterspool, was the Lower Lodge of the park.

[5] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* vii, 202–7.

[6] 5 & 6 Vic. cap. 105.

[7] 18 & 19 Vic. cap. 125.

[8] 21 & 22 Vic. cap. 10.

[9] Vicar of Holy Trinity Church, Parliament Street, from 1858 till his death in 1893.

[10] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxii, 228–35. There were fishyards at Jericho from 1770 to 1830 ; John Leigh, as farmer of the rectory of Walton, claimed tithe of the fish in 1826.

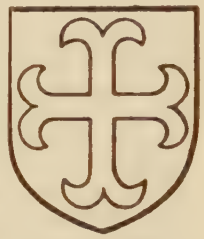
[11] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 283*b*. The whole therefore appears to have been rated as half a hide and a plough-land, perhaps pointing to a different and unequal division of the vill in the past. One manor 'used to render' 4*s*. while the other 'was worth' 4*s*.

West Derby, but part at least seems to have been granted by Count Roger of Poitou to the ancestor of Molyneux of Sefton, being soon exchanged for a moiety of Litherland.[1] The whole vill was then afforested, and until 1604 continued to form part of the forest of West Derby, being described as a 'Hay' in the earlier records, and as a park from the time of Edward I. A separate keeper or parker was appointed for it.[2] The boundaries, somewhat within the present ones, are described in the perambulation of 1228.[3]

Stanley of Lathom. *Argent, on a bend azure three stags' heads cabossed or.*

In 1257 the yearly issues of Toxteth amounted to £7 14*s.* 6½*d.*, arising from perquisites, agistment, and wood sold.[4] At the death of Edmund, earl of Lancaster, in 1296, the issues of Toxteth, Croxteth, and Simonswood amounted to £8 3*s.* 10*d.* per annum.[5] His son and successor, Thomas, in 1316, while a guest of the monks of Whalley, then but recently translated from Stanlaw in Cheshire, gave them Toxteth and Smithdown; they being dissatisfied with Whalley owing to the lack of timber there for building.[6] However, they decided to stay at Whalley, and the grant of Toxteth was revoked, Sir Robert de Holand being put in possession of this and other manors in the hundred, which he held till the earl's attainder in 1322.[7] Five years later Toxteth, with the other parks, was granted to Henry, brother of Thomas of Lancaster, on being allowed to succeed to the earldom and estates.[8]

By this time the profits of the park from the sale of fuel, &c., had become more important than the preservation of deer for the chase, and various leases and grants were made.[9] The custody of the park, after various changes,[10] was in 1447 granted in fee to Sir Thomas Stanley, controller of the household, at a rent of 11*s.* 7½*d.* yearly, with a lease also of the turbary.[11] This office descended in the Stanley family until 1596, when William, earl of Derby, sold the park with all his lands and tenements there and in Smithdown to Edmund Smolte and Edward Aspinwall,[12] who subsequently made a number of grants to kinsmen and others. Eight years later the earl agreed to sell the same to Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton,[13] and after various intermediate arrangements[14] the transfer was completed in 1605,[15] from which time the estate has descended in the Molyneux family to the present earl of Sefton. The disparking occurred about 1592.[16]



Molyneux, Earl of Sefton. *Azure, a cross moline or.*

No courts have been held from about 1770, and

[1] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 14.

In 1382 the prior of Lancaster received 48*s.* 4*d.* as tithes of Toxteth and Croxteth; *Lanc. Church* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 459. This was probably the result of the grant of demesne tithes by Roger of Poitou; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 289.

[2] In 1207 when William Gernet had livery of the master forestership in succession to his father Benedict, the covert of Toxteth and the arable lands belonging to the underwood of the forest—probably in the vill of West Derby—were excepted, so that, no doubt, these had already separate custodians; ibid. 217.

[3] Ibid. 421. The bounds are thus described: 'Where Oskell's brook falls into the Mersey; up this brook to Haghou meadow, from this to Brummesho, following the syke to Brumlausie, and across by the old turbaries upon two meres as far as Lombethorn; from this point going down to the "waterfall" of the head of Otter pool, and down this pool into the Mersey.'

[4] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 210.

[5] Ibid. 287; this, however, included all the receipts from the forest of West Derby.

[6] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 527–31. It appears from these charters that part of Toxteth lay within an enclosure of pales (*claustura*) and part of it outside, and that Smithdown had for some time past ceased to be within the fenced park.

[7] See the account of West Derby.

[8] Inq. p.m. 1 Edw. III, *n.* 88; the issues of Toxteth for summer herbage were then worth £11 a year.

In a valuation made in 1331 the forest of Toxteth, with Croxteth and Simonswood, was returned as worth £13 3*s.* 1½*d.* a year.

According to the extent of 1346, after the death of Earl Henry, Toxteth Park contained by estimation 5 leagues in circuit; the herbage was worth £17 a year; mast-fall, windfallen wood, &c., were not valued; Add. MS. 32103, fol. 140. A certain pasture called Smithdown yielded an annual farm of 7*s.*: ibid. fol. 142.

Two years later a more detailed account returned the agistment in summer and winter as worth £10 12*s.* 3*d.*; pannage of swine, 13*s.* 4*d.*; turbary of Smithdown, 43*s.* 5*d.*; turbary outside the park near Black Mere, 4*s.*; gorse sold in the park, 6*s.* 8*d.*; turbary outside the park, nigh Liverpool, windfallen wood, bracken, and perquisites of the wood-motes, *nil.*; Duchy of Lanc. Var. Accts. 32/17, fol. 7*b.*

[9] In 1338, Adam son of William de Liverpool had a grant in fee from the earl of one acre of turbary in Toxteth, adjoining the park pale, for 6*d.* yearly; Add. MS. 32105, *n.* 104.

In 1385 William de Liverpool had licence from John duke of Lanc. to take two cartloads of gorse weekly from the park for 12*d.* a year rent; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 339.

Another source of profit was indicated in 1392 in a grant to Robert Baxter and William Bolton to delve stones from the quarry within the park; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 157.

[10] A grant to Baxter and Bolton, mentioned in the last note, had been made in 1383, of the custody of the herbage within the park, the old turbary, &c., to endure for twenty years at a rent of 24 marks; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl, App. 526. In 1394 they resigned the lease, and it was given to Richard de Molyneux: ibid. In 1403, this being resigned or lost, a six years' lease was granted to John Stonyhurst and Thomas Ashton at a rent of 40 marks, with a proviso that they should not sell turf within the township of Liverpool: ibid. 531.

[11] Ibid. 539; the lease of the turbary was to Sir Thomas Stanley and James Harebrown, for seven years at 43*s.* 4*d.* a year.

In 1522, the park being in the king's hands owing to the minority of Edward earl of Derby, a stag of season was ordered to be taken and delivered to the earl of Devon. Croxteth D. Aa, 1.

[12] Croxteth D. Aa, 2; £1,100 was the consideration named.

Edward Aspinwall was one of the founders of Toxteth chapel; he was buried in the graveyard there in 1656. His son married the sister of Sir Gilbert Ireland of Hale. Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 67, 68.

[13] Croxteth D. Aa, 2*a*; £1,100 was again the price, of which £200 had been paid. It is not known whether Smolte and Aspinwall had been acting for themselves or for Sir Richard Molyneux in the previous transfer. The sale in 1604 was made subject to a proviso that the earl procured from the king the reversion in fee expectant upon an estate tail granted to the earl's father by Queen Elizabeth.

[14] In July, 1604, Thomas Ireland covenanted with Sir Richard Molyneux to obtain from the king the reversion in fee of the park and moss, in consideration of a payment of £500; and this was granted in October, by letters patent, to Randle Wolley and Thomas Dodd, citizens of London, at the nomination of Sir Henry Bromley, who afterwards transferred to Sir Richard; ibid. *n.* 12, 14; Pat. 2 Jas. I, pt. xxi. The yearly rent of 11*s.* 7½*d.* was still to be paid to the crown.

In the meantime Smolte and Aspinwall, having made certain arrangements with the tenants and farmers of the park, on whose behalf and their own they had purchased it, conveyed their interest to Sir Richard. Croxteth D. Aa, *n.* 13.

[15] Ibid. *n.* 15; a fine concerning 24 messuages, 10 cottages, 2 mills, &c., in Toxteth and Smithdown.

[16] Duchy of Lanc. Spec. Com. *n.* 671.

no perambulations of boundaries made. Lord Sefton has claimed wreck.[1]

The offices of forester and keeper of Toxteth park and of the park of Croxteth and chase of Simonswood were of some importance. They were usually held for life, the wages of the former being £2 per annum with some small perquisites. Robert de Sankey, the verderer, was incapacitated in 1330;[2] Roger de Moreton was succeeded in 1360 by Roger de Ditton;[3] Sir John le Boteler was master forester in 1379.[4] James Harebrown and Sir Thomas Stanley had a grant of the office of parker in 1440, to be held for their lives or in survivorship.[5] The master forestership of West Derbyshire had four years earlier been conferred on Sir Richard Molyneux,[6] but this grant, though confirmed in 1461 and 1483,[7] was revoked by Henry VII, who appointed Thomas Scarisbrick, servant of Sir Edward Stanley, to the office.[8] In 1505, however, the former grant was revived,[9] which confirmation was enrolled in 1706 in the office of the auditor of the duchy.[10]

SMITHDOWN[11] has been merged in Toxteth Park for 700 years. The area is not definitely known, though the name continued in use down to the sixteenth century or later, but it is believed to have extended from Lodge Lane eastwards to the boundary.[12] Ethelmund held it as a separate manor in 1066, when it was assessed as one plough-land, and its value, beyond the customary rent, was the normal 32*d*.[13] King John, desiring to add it to the park of Toxteth, took it from its owner, a poor man, and gave him Thingwall for it. The perambulators of the forest in 1228 seem to have considered the exchange equitable, for they conclude their reference to Smithdown with the words: 'Therefore let the king do his will therewith.'[14] From that time onward the vill was involved with Toxteth, but a strip on the side of Liverpool, afterwards known as Smithdown Moss, was granted at various times in parcels for turbary.[15]

The prior of St. John's Hospital, Chester, at one time held 26 acres of waste in the hills by Smithdown by the grant of Henry, earl of Lancaster.[16]

In consequence of the change to a thickly populated urban district, there have been erected in recent times a large number of places of worship. The earliest in connexion with the Established Church was St. James's, on the border of Liverpool, built in 1774 under an Act of Parliament; the money was raised by shares, Lord Sefton giving the land.[17] A burial ground surrounds it. A district was assigned in 1844.[18] The rector of Walton presents to the perpetual curacy. St. Michael's was built in 1817, from Rickman's designs, being one of the iron churches of the time. There is a monument to commemorate Jeremiah Horrocks. The present patron is Mrs. W. Jones.[19] The more recent churches, with the dates of erection, are as follows: St. John the Baptist's, near the top of the hill, 1832;[20] St. Paul's, Prince's Park, 1848;[21] St. Thomas's, near the docks, 1840;[22] St. Barnabas's was built in 1841, and demolished in 1893;[23] St. Clement's, Windsor, 1841; St. Matthew's, Hill Street, 1847;[24] St. Silas's, High Park Street, 1865;[25] Holy Trinity, Parliament Street, 1858;[26] St. Margaret's, Prince's Road, 1869;[27] St. Cleopas's, 1866;[28] Christ Church, Sefton Park, 1870;[29] St. Philemon's, Windsor Street, 1874;[30] All Saints', Prince's Park entrance, 1884;[31] St. Gabriel's, 1884; St. Bede's, Hartington Road, 1886; St. Agnes's, Ullet Road, 1884;[32] and St. Andrew's, Aigburth Road, 1893.[33] The patronage is vested in various bodies of trustees, except where otherwise stated in the notes. St. Deniol's, Windsor, was built as a place of worship for Welsh-speaking Anglicans. After difficulties which kept it closed for some years it was licensed for service in 1901.[34]

The Wesleyan Methodists have many churches in Toxteth. The earliest is Wesley chapel, Stanhope Street, built in 1827. St. John's, Prince's Park, was built in 1862; St. Peter's, High Park Street, in 1878; and Wesley, Lodge Lane, in 1883. Smith-

[1] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxii, 229, 230.

[2] *Cal. of Close*, 1330–34, 74.

[3] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 341. Roger de Ditton also had permission to construct a fish stall in the Mersey adjoining the park, with the aid of a certain rock called Skeryard, in the tidal water.

[4] Memoranda of Exch. of John, duke of Lanc. Hilary Term, 3 Regality, R. 6; *Lanc. Church* (Chet. Soc.), 459; an account of Sir John le Boteler, master forester of Derbyshire, for the sixth year, showing that the barons of the Exch. allowed him to ease his account of 48*s*. 4*d*. paid to the prior of Lancaster for tithes of the herbage, turbary, honey, wax, heath, and gorse of Croxteth and Toxteth.

[5] Duchy of Lanc. Chan. R. 8, § 48.

[6] The grant is printed in full in Baines' *Lancs.* (ed. 1870), ii, 383. It was excepted from the resumption in 1455; *Parl. R.* v, 316.

[7] Croxteth D. W. 5 and 8.

[8] *Parl. R.* vi, 363.

[9] Croxteth D. W. 9.

[10] Ibid. *n.* 12.

[11] Esmedune, D.B.; Smededon, 1185; Smeddon, 1212; Smethesdune, 1228; Smethedon, 1348: Smethdon, 1447; Smethden, 1636.

[12] Compare the boundaries of Toxteth as given in the Perambulation of 1228, and the map of 1768 in Enfield's *Liverpool.*

[13] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*a*.

[14] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 421. Richard son of Thurstan held Thingwall in 1212, in exchange for his inheritance in Smithdown, which the king had put in his forest; *Inq. and Extents*, 21. As Richard de Smithdown he had paid 6*s*. 8*d*. to the scutage and 3*s*. for some office in 1202; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 153, 154; also 178, 204.

Earlier than this, in 1185, a fishery hard by the pales of Toxteth Park had been farmed by Richard and Adam de Smithdown; an order having been given to waste it, so that there might be no interference with the king's deer, Richard and Adam proffered a mark that it might stand, and the order was rescinded; ibid. 56.

[15] See an earlier note.

[16] Add. MS. 32103, fol. 142.

[17] There was in it a monument to Moses Benson, a Liverpool benefactor.

[18] *Lond. Gaz.* 14 Sept. 1844.

[19] There is a view in Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 154.

[20] For district see *Lond. Gaz.* 25 Sept. 1837.

[21] The church was built for Hugh MacNeile, D.D. afterwards dean of Ripon, for thirty years one of the most influential men in Liverpool. For the assignment of a district see *Lond. Gaz.* 13 June, 1854.

[22] It was built by Sir John Gladstone; the Rev. Stephen Gladstone is patron.

[23] It stood at the bottom of Parliament street. The proceeds of the sale of building and site were applied to the church of St. Simon and St. Jude, Anfield.

[24] A district was assigned to it in 1858; *Lond. Gaz.* 7 May.

[25] For district, ibid. 6 Aug. 1867.

[26] Ibid. 25 March, 1862, for assignment of a district.

[27] It was built by Mr. Horsfall in 1869, in order that sympathizers with the modern High Church movement might have a congenial place of worship. Several fierce lawsuits have been waged around it, and the vicar (the Rev. James Bell Cox) was at one time imprisoned for nonconformity.

[28] For district see *Lond. Gaz.* 1 March, 1867. There is a mission church.

[29] A district was assigned in 1872; *Lond. Gaz.* 23 April. Messrs. W. H. and G. Horsfall are patrons.

[30] Ibid. 15 Dec. 1874, for district.

[31] The bishop of Liverpool is patron.

[32] Mr. Henry Douglas Horsfall, the founder, is patron. St. Pancras is a licensed chapel of ease.

[33] This church was built by the Ches. Lines Com. in lieu of the old St. Andrew's in Renshaw Street, Liverpool, which they acquired for an extension of Central Station.

[34] It is in the hands of trustees.

down Road chapel dates from 1897. There is another in Lark Lane. Mission halls are Templar Hall and Hutchinson Hall. Mount Zion in Prince's Avenue is for Welsh-speaking Methodists; a previous chapel was in Chester Street. The New Connexion have a church in Park Place. The United Free Methodists have two places of worship.

The Baptists have three churches: the Tabernacle in Park Road, built in 1871; Prince's Gate chapel, 1881; and Windsor Street Welsh chapel. This last, built in 1872, represents a congregation formed in Gore Street in 1827.

The Welsh Calvinistic Methodists have churches in Prince's Road and David Street. They had a chapel called Ebenezer in Bedford or Beaufort Street, Toxteth, as early as 1805.[1]

As a result of a 'tent mission' begun in the year 1823, a Congregational church was formed in 1827, now represented by the Berkley Street church.[2] The same body opened Toxteth chapel in 1831; this building was replaced in 1872 by that at the corner of Aigburth Road. In 1881–5 a school chapel was built in Hartington Road.[3] In Park Road is a chapel for Welsh-speaking Congregationalists.[4]

There is a Church of Christ in Windsor Street.

The Presbyterians have four churches. The senior is that in Belvedere Road, known as Trinity, erected in 1857. The important church by the Sefton Park gates, where Dr. John Watson (Ian Maclaren) was minister, was built in 1879. In the same year a church was built in Prince's Road, replacing a temporary one founded by the United Presbyterians in 1864. St. Columba's, Smithdown Road, was opened in 1897.

The 'ancient chapel' of Toxteth Park is supposed to have been built about the commencement of the seventeenth century by the tenants and farmers of the park.[5] It was probably never consecrated, and it is not known whether the Anglican services were ever used in it. The commissioners of 1650 noticed it, and recommended that it should have a parish assigned to it.[6] In 1718 Bishop Gastrell recorded that it was uncertain whether the Park was extra-parochial or in the parish of Lancaster; that the chapel was held by the Dissenters under a lease from Lord Molyneux, whose agents returned it as a house belonging to his lordship when as a 'papist' his estates were registered.[7] A similar statement had been made in 1671–2, on the Declaration of Indulgence, the chapel being then licensed for worship.[8] At that time it was said that 'there was neither a Churchman nor a Catholic' here.[9] About 1716 a sum of £300 was bequeathed to the township by John Burgess and others, of which the interest on £260 was considered to belong to the 'orthodox minister' and the rest to the poor.[10]

Richard Mather, the first minister, is said to have settled in Toxteth as a schoolmaster about 1612; showing aptitude he was sent up to Brasenose College, Oxford; afterwards he was minister at Toxteth and Prescot, until silenced in 1633 by the archbishop of York for his nonconformity. In 1635 he emigrated to New England.[11] From his departure until 1646 nothing is known of the chapel's history; in the latter year Robert Port was minister;[12] Thomas Higgins in 1650;[13] and Thomas Crompton in 1657.[14] No doubt regular public services had to be discontinued for a time after 1662. Michael Briscoe, ejected from Walmsley, was minister at Toxteth at his death in 1685,[15] and was followed by Christopher Richardson, ejected at Kirkheaton.[16] About a hundred years afterwards the minister and most of the congregation, like the English Presbyterians in general, had adopted Unitarian tenets,[17] and the building continues to be used as a Unitarian place of worship. Another Unitarian church has been built in Ullet Road;[18] and there is a mission in Mill Street.

The Society of Friends have a burial-ground in Smithdown Road.

The first Roman Catholic church erected in Toxteth was St. Patrick's, Park Place, begun in 1821 and opened in 1827.[19] Our Lady of Mount Carmel,

[1] See *Trans. Hist. Soc.* v, 50.

[2] A schoolroom was first used as a place of meeting. Three years later a removal was made to Hanover Chapel, at the corner of Mill Street and Warwick Street. The work did not progress, and in 1839 the chapel was closed for a time. Next year it was re-opened and continued in use until 1856, when it was burnt down. The congregation then built the chapel in Berkley Street. It has had varied fortunes. Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 173–6.

[3] Ibid.

[4] The congregation was first gathered in a room over a stable in Watkinson Street, in 1827; then a yard in Greenland Street was roofed over, and here in 1828 a church was constituted. These sites were on the Liverpool side of the border. Nine years later Bethel was built in Bedford (now Beaufort) Street. About 1870 a new chapel was built in a more suitable position in Park Road. Ibid. vi, 227–9.

[5] The Rev. Valentine Davis has printed an *Account of the Ancient Chapel of Toxteth Park*; there is also a full account in Nightingale, op. cit. vi, 66–110, and references in Halley, *Lancs. Puritanism*.

The chapel was rebuilt in 1774; it has a bell dated 1751, and some fittings of the older building; Nightingale, op. cit. 95, 96.

[6] *Commonwealth Church Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 81. The district is called 'Toxteth Park cum Smithdown.' The minister had its tithes allowed him, and £10 from the rector of Walton.

[7] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 171–2. About 1700 there was a congregation of 249 persons, of whom 24 possessed county votes; O. Heywood, *Diaries*, iv, 316.

[8] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1870), ii, 385.

[9] Halley, op. cit. ii, 456, quoting from Dr. Raffles' Collections.

[10] *Char. Com. Rep.* xx.

[11] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* He conformed so far to the legally established discipline as to be ordained by the bishop of Chester; but this afterwards gave him great dissatisfaction.

[12] Nightingale, op. cit. vi, 81; Robert Port was a member of the fifth classis.

[13] *Commonwealth Church Surv.* loc. cit.

[14] Crompton was not 'ejected' in 1662 for nonconformity, for the Act of Uniformity was inapplicable to the circumstances of the tenure of the building; Nightingale, loc. cit. He is probably the 'Mr. Crompton' who married one of Sir Gilbert Ireland's sisters. He was at Toxteth in 1672, but retired and died at Manch. in 1699; Halley, op. cit. ii, 156.

[15] Nightingale, op. cit. vi, 83. He was an Independent, but worked with Crompton, a Presbyterian, having sole charge when the latter retired. In 1665 and 1670 Michael Briscoe and Thomas Crompton (and in the former year Nehemiah Ambrose) had a conventicle at Toxteth; Visit. Records at Chest.

[16] Nightingale, op. cit. 83–9, with portraits.

[17] The people were still Calvinists in 1775, when the following description was given: 'A pleasing situation and an agreeable neighbourhood, but a people rather stiff in their sentiments. I freely own, Sir, that some of the peculiar doctrines of Calvinism are too hard for my digestion;' ibid. 98. The change took place in the ministry of Hugh Anderson, 1776–1832. At his appointment a number of the congregation left and founded the Congregational Church in Newington, Liverpool; and by 1825 the Toxteth congregation had been reduced to the officials; ibid. 103, 104.

[18] This represents a removal from Renshaw Street, Liverpool.

[19] Twenty years later, at a time when the Irish famine had driven great numbers of the poor peasants to overcrowded parts of Liverpool, four priests were struck down by typhus, only one (Bernard O'Reilly, afterwards bishop) recovering. In the churchyard there is a cross as a monument to the three victims and seven other priests who died in the same way in that outbreak.

suitably placed at the top of the hill, was begun in 1865; the present church was opened in 1878. St. Bernard's school church was built in 1884; it was in 1901 replaced by the new church of Our Lady of Lourdes and St. Bernard. St. Clare's, near Sefton Park, was consecrated in 1890. St. Charles Borromeo's in Aigburth Road, begun in 1892 in a temporary iron building, was opened in 1900.[1]

The Orthodox or Greek church at the corner of Prince's Road, in the Byzantine style, was built in 1870 for the accommodation of the numerous Greek merchants and others resident in Liverpool.

The Jewish synagogue in Prince's Road was built about 1878 to replace the older one in Seel Street, Liverpool.

FORMBY

Fornebei, Dom. Bk.; Fornebi, 1177; Forneby, common till 1500; Formby, 1338, became common in the sixteenth century.

This township or chapelry forms a detached portion of the parish of Walton, and including the manors and hamlets of Raven Meols on the south-west and Ainsdale on the north, has an area of 6,619 acres, 4,502 being the acreage of Formby proper.[2] Ainsdale has since 1894 been an independent township.[3] In 1901 the separate population of Formby was 5,642, and of Ainsdale 1,314.

Formby is bounded on the west by the sea, the shore being protected by extensive and somewhat lofty sandhills, covered with a luxuriant growth of creeping willows and star grass, the latter being systematically planted to keep the sand from drifting away. Game abounds on these hills, wherefore the land is strictly preserved, and only a few footpaths across the forbidden ground are open to the public. The sandhills afford shelter from the sea winds to the three villages of Formby, Formby-by-the-Sea, and Freshfield, which form practically one town, situated on flat, sandy land, surrounded by fields intersected by ditches, where rye, wheat, potatoes[4] and a variety of market produce flourish, including fields of asparagus, a specialty in the district. Fishing for shrimps and raking the sands for cockles affords employment to some of the inhabitants. Formby sandhills are famous to local botanists as the habitat of several uncommon and characteristic wild plants, among which may be mentioned the Wintergreen, *Pyrola rotundifolia*, var. *maritima*. Towards the sea the soil and subsoil consist of blown sand, with fluviatile sand or loam towards the neighbourhood of the Alt; on the landward side the soil is peaty; to the east of Formby Hall a small area of keuper marls occurs.

The principal road is that from Liverpool to Southport, from Alt Bridge northwards through Formby and Ainsdale. The village is large and scattered over the central portion of the area; in recent years residential districts have grown up by the sea. This is largely due to the railway facilities, the Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's line from Liverpool to Southport having stations called Formby and Freshfield.

Formerly the township must have been much larger. As it is, Formby Point is a prominent feature of the coast-line; but the greater part of Raven Meols was long ago destroyed by the sea.[5] About the beginning of the eighteenth century sand gradually overwhelmed the lands by the shore, changing the coast-line.[6] The dark tilled soil of the ancient surface and the natural furrows made by the plough are occasionally found when clearing the ground of blown sand. From 1710 Formby leases contained a clause providing for the planting of star-grass, which became part of the service due to the lords of the manors; afterwards an Act was passed, making the planting compulsory.

There are many curious place-names in Formby. The Wicky Dales and Clovenly Dales are near the Ainsdale boundary. The banks forming the fences of the fields are called 'cops.' Dangus Lane, on the east side of the village, is sometimes called Danesgate Land, being connected by local traditions with an incursion of the Danes. The Whams is an open space to the west of Formby Hall. Watchut or Watchyard Lane may be derived from wet-shod. Stingman's or Steeman's hook, by the moss on the east, is supposed to be derived from the vipers which formally infested the place. Brank Farm was so called from brank or buckwheat, which will grow on very poor land.

There are traditions that troops for the suppression of the rebellion of 1715 were embarked at Formby for Scotland, and that early in the eighteenth century a proposal was made that docks should be constructed here rather than at Liverpool.

The old roundhouse was pulled down about 1893, but remains of the stocks may still be seen. A stone cross with steps was erected in 1879 on the village green, which was then enclosed; the old cross and steps were re-erected in St. Luke's churchyard. The pedestal of another, called the Cop Cross, formerly stood west of the village.[7]

[1] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901.

[2] The census of 1901 gives: 5,873 acres, including six of inland water. The foreshore of Formby alone measures 1,562 acres, and of Ainsdale 620.

[3] Loc. Gov. Bd. Order 31626.

[4] Potatoes are said to have been introduced into England by the wrecking of a vessel on the coast at or near Formby; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 203; Jenoway, *Antiq. Notes* (Edin. 1823), p. 207.

[5] See *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 48; xiii, 93.

To the entry of Raven Meols in the ancient rating book of the county is added the note:—'All or the most part whereof is drowned in the sea.'

In a report prepared in 1839 the action of the winds and tides was noted. The effects were 'perceptible in the destruction of large quantities of land in the vicinity of the landmark, now in ruins, near the edge of the shore, and about the lifeboat house, which when erected thirty-five years ago stood 100 yards inland, but now projects about 300 yards before the hills and line of high water; in this period also at least 300 yards have been taken from before the landmark'; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxii, 246. The appended note gives a more moderate estimate of the change.

The landmark mentioned was a tower on Formby Point; a corresponding tower was erected in Ince Blundell to assist navigators in entering the Mersey by Formby Channel. See the plan in Enfield's *Liverpool*, 1771.

[6] The land on the seaward side of the Alt, where is now the Altcar rifle range (in Little Crosby township), was reclaimed during last century; see the map of entrance to the Mersey in Enfield, *Liverpool*; but the course of the Alt does not seem to have changed since the date of this map, 1771.

In the north, near the boundary of Ainsdale, is a large sandhill covering the spot where once stood a cottage known as Richard Cave's Cottage.

'In old days the leases used to include the right to fish on a given part of the shore, which was called a "stall," and was treated as one of the fields of the farm; but when the great changes took place on the coast about this time (1700), this custom fell into disuse . . . . The last fishery lease that I have seen is dated 1711'; information of Mr. John Formby.

[7] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 187–9; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 239.

Camden notices the use of turf here for fire and candle light, and the oily matter coming from it.[1]

The area of Raven Meols[2] extends to 658 acres exclusive of foreshore.

Camden states that there was a small village named Alt Mouth near Formby,[3] but it has disappeared, so that it is uncertain whether it was on the Raven Meols side of the river, or in Ince Blundell.[4] In 1835 there was no dwelling here but a farmhouse; a rabbit warren adjoined.[5]

Eaton of Eaton. *Quarterly argent and sable, a cross patonce counterchanged.*

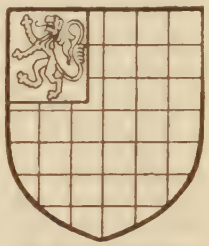
The hamlet of Ainsdale,[6] now a township, was formerly estimated to contain 1,459 acres, but according to the census of 1901 has 1,617 acres of land and inland water and 620 acres of foreshore. Two of the railways running into Southport have stations here; the Lancashire and Yorkshire Company one at Ainsdale; and the Southport and Cheshire Extension two—Woodvale and Seaside.

Flat sandy fields lie inland, cultivated for the most part, and extensively drained by deep, wide ditches. The principal crops are potatoes and corn, whilst field-peas and cabbages make a variety here and there. Trees are small, and only appear in the vicinity of the village of Ainsdale and around a few scattered farmhouses.

FORMBY MANORS

In 1066 there were in proper three manors, held by three thegns, the land being assessed as four plough-lands and said to be worth 10*s.* beyond the customary rent.[7] A quarter of Formby, or one plough-land, was after the Conquest granted to or retained by a family of thegns who also held Bootle and Woodplumpton.[8] Richard, son of Roger, son of Ravenkil, died in 1200, when his lands were divided between his four daughters. One of these, Quenilda, wife of Jordan de Thornhill, was tenant in 1212.[9]

The remainder was probably taken into the demesne of West Derby;[10] but a second of the four ploughlands was granted by Henry I, or perhaps by Stephen, when count of Mortain, as a serjeanty to be held by the service of escorting or conducting the king's treasury from the southern confines of the county as far as Blackbrook; it was held in 1212 by Quenilda de Kirkdale as heir of her father Roger. Roger had enfeoffed William son of Norman of this plough-land, and William in turn had granted it to Quenilda, wife of Jordan de Thornhill;[11] she was thus in possession of half the vill though by different tenures. It descended like her other lands to the Stockport and Beetham families;[12] the one moiety descending through the Eatons to the Warrens,[13] and the other by confiscation



Warren of Poynton. *Chequy or and azure, on a canton gules a lion rampant argent.*

[1] *Britannia* (ed. 1695), 748: 'In the moist and mossy soil turves are digged up which serve the inhabitants for fuel and candle light. Under the said turf there is a certain dead and blackish water, upon which there swimmeth I know not what unctuous matter; and in it swim little fishes that are caught by the diggers of turf.' William Blundell of Crosby, writing about 1680, knew nothing about the fishes, but states that a local chemist had from the turf extracted 'an oil extraordinary sovereign for paralytic distempers'; Gibson, *Cavalier's Note Book*, 298.

[2] Mele, D. B.; Ravenesmoles, 1199; Ravensmeles, thirteenth century; Ravenmeales, 1580.

[3] *Britannia*, 748.

[4] Tunnicliffe's map of 1789 shows it; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 173.

[5] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iv, 54.

[6] Einuluesdel, D. B.; Annovesdala, 1200; Aynoluesdale, 1237; Aynoldesdale, 1506; Aynsdale, 1568.

[7] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*b*. It is possible that the 'three thegns' were identical with the 'three thegns' of Ainsdale and the 'three thegns' of Raven Meols.

[8] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 43, 44. A twelfth-century rental in the Pipe R. of 10 Hen. III has the entry: 'Of Richard son of Roger, of thegnage in Formby and Bootle, 13*s.* 4*d.*'; *Lancs. Inq. and Extents.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 136.

[9] The service was a rent of 4*s.* 8*d.*; ibid. 23.

[10] Formby occurs in 1176, along with other portions of the demesne of the honour, as contributing 36*s.* 8*d.* to the aid; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 35. The assized rent of 28*s.* was in 1202 increased by 6*s.* 8*d.*; ibid. 164, *Inq. and Extents*, 137.

[11] *Inq. and Extents*, 27, 131. Blackbrook has not been identified. There is a stream of the name in Astley. Jordan paid a rent of 2*s.* to Quenilda de Kirkdale, and this was granted by her to Cockersand Abbey for the welfare of the soul of King Henry; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 564.

[12] Jordan de Thornhill died without issue, and his widow Quenilda was by Randle, earl of Chester, married about 1222 to Roger Gernet, chief forester. She died in 1252 seised of two plough-lands held in chief of William, Earl Ferrers, by the yearly service of 8*s.* 4*d.*; Robert de Stockport and Ralph de Beetham were her heirs; *Inq. and Extents*, 116, 191.

She had enfeoffed William de Samlesbury of her moiety of the manor, and his daughter Margery was tenant in 1252; ibid. 191. She afterwards married Robert de Hampton, but Formby appears to have been given to her younger sister Cecily, wife of John d'Evyas, and about 1280 Richard d'Evyas, probably their son, was lord of a moiety of Formby; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 418. Subsequently Sir Robert de Shireburne and his descendants held some part of this fee; Kuerden, ii, fol. 260.

In 1259 Sir Robert de Stockport and Robert de Beetham were suing Robert de Hampton and Margery his wife for sixteen oxgangs in Formby; *Cur. Reg. R.* 162, m. 19*d.*

[13] The Stockport moiety descended to Sir Richard, son of the above-mentioned Sir Robert, who died in 1292, leaving issue two daughters. The elder, Joan, but two and a half years of age at her father's death, married Sir Nicholas de Eaton and afterwards Sir John Ardern; and in 1340 Sir John Ardern released her lands in Formby and Woodplumpton to Robert son of Nicholas de Eaton; Watson, *Memoirs of the Earls of Warren*, ii, 234.

In the extent of 1324 Ralph de Beetham was returned as holding 8 oxgangs in Formby for 2*s.* 4*d.* yearly, and Nicholas de Eaton and Margaret his wife [for Joan], a similar tenement for the same service; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 36. In 1346 Ralph de Beetham and John de Davenport were returned similarly; the latter's right was as father-in-law and guardian of Richard de Eaton, son of Robert and grandson of Nicholas, who was married to his daughter Isabel; *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 32.

Sometime between this date and 1378, the tenure was changed from thegnage or socage to knight's service, viz., the sixth part of a fee; Aid of 2 Ric. II; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 175 *b*.

In 1369 Isabel de Stockport or de Eaton, heir to her brother Richard, son of the Richard last named, died without issue; whereupon her next heir was found to be Sir John Warren, son of Sir Edward Warren, the second husband of Cecily de Eaton, sister of the above Robert de Eaton; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), iii, 794, where the subsequent descents may be seen.

John Warren died in 1480 seised of 6 messuages, 40 acres of land, &c., in Formby, which he had in 1445 demised to Isabel, daughter of Robert Legh of Adlington; she still held them in 1506. They were held of the king by the twentieth part of a knight's fee, and were worth 20*s.* per annum clear; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. iii, *n.* 86.

His grandson, Sir John Warren, was the heir in 1506, being then aged thirty-six years. He died in 1518 seised of a fourth part of the vill, 30 messuages, &c., held by the fifth part of a knight's fee; Lawrence Warren, aged thirty-three years, was his son and heir; ibid. iv, *n.* 89.

Sir Edward Warren, son and heir of Lawrence, died in 1558 seised of the same; the rent of 2*s.* 4*d.* payable to the crown is mentioned in the inquisition; ibid. xi, *n.* 86.

in 1487 came into possession of the earls of Derby.[1] John Warren in 1561 by fine released his fourth part of the manor to Henry Halsall of Halsall,[2] and two years later Edward, earl of Derby, sold his fourth share to the same Henry Halsall.[3]

Halsall of Halsall. *Argent, three serpents' heads erased azure, langued gules.*

The other moiety of Formby was granted by John, count of Mortain, to Richard son of Roger, thegn of Woodplumpton, who held it until the rebellion of 1193–4, when he was dispossessed for adhering to the cause of his chief lord.[4] Formby was expressly excluded when Richard's daughters and coheirs obtained a confirmation of their father's lands in Amounderness,[5] and in 1203 was granted to Richard de Meath, one of the king's clerks, son of Gilbert de Walton.[6] Three years later it was taken into the king's hands,[7] and in 1208 granted to Hugh de Moreton, who had married Margaret, one of the daughters of Richard son of Roger.[8] Taking part against the king, Hugh was dispossessed, and in August, 1215, Richard de Meath was again put into possession.[9] A year later Hugh de Moreton, who had made his peace with the king, was reinstated,[10] but in 1221 Richard de Meath succeeded in obtaining Henry III's mandate to the sheriff to put him in seisin of this and other manors granted to him by King John.[11] Richard granted it to his brother Henry de Walton for life, with a provision, which took effect, that should Henry survive him, the estate should descend to Henry's heirs; this arrangement was confirmed by the king in 1227.[12]

Walton of Walton on-the-Hill. *Azure three swans argent.*

The lordship of this moiety descended with Walton until 1489, when Roger Walton died, leaving daughters as heirs; after which it does not seem traceable.[13] It had, however, been early granted out to several tenants; partly to the Blundells whose share was given to the Norrises,[14] descending with the West Derby and Speke branches until 1543, when Sir William Norris exchanged it for other lands of Sir William Molyneux of Sefton,[15] the latter's son in 1561 selling it to Henry Halsall;[16] partly to a local family, who assumed Formby as a surname, and have retained their share of the manor, now called a quarter, to the present day; and partly to others whose holdings cannot be clearly traced.[17]

[1] This quarter of the manor was in 1446 vested in Thomas Beetham, from whom it descended to his son and heir, Sir Edward. The latter, who died in 1472, had settled his estates on his three brothers, Roger, William, and Richard; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 9, m. 18 *b*; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 101; Chan. Inq. p. m. 12 Edw. IV, *n.* 20. Roger and William dying without male issue, Richard came into possession and was living in 1484; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. vol. cxxx, fol. 13; *Cal. Pat. R.* 1476–85, p. 467.

The subsequent descent is obscure. The estates of the family appear to have been forfeited for adherence to the House of York, and granted in whole or in part to the earl of Derby. Roger Beetham, brother of Sir Edward, had a daughter Agnes, who married Robert Middleton of Leighton (Chan. Inq. p.m.), and their son and heir Thomas Middleton contested the earl's title, alleging that Richard Beetham had no more than a life interest; see *Ancient D.* D. 477. In the result the earl appears to have retained Formby with most of the others, and the second earl, in the inquest taken after his death, was found to have been seised of Bootle and Kirkby; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. v, *n.* 68; on the other hand Thomas Middleton was in 1514 described as 'of Beetham'; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, i, 4767; and his son and heir Gervase died in 1548 seised of the manors of Kirkby and Bootle; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ix, *n.* 11, and *ante* 33*a*.

[2] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 23, m. 114. John Warren was the second son of Sir Edward. The property is described as part of the manor of Formby, and the fourth part of 28 messuages, &c., windmill, 1,000 acres of land, &c., in Formby.

[3] Ibid. bdle. 25, m. 55; the fourth part of the manor and 600 acres of moor, moss, and heath.

[4] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 90.

[5] *Charter R.* (Rec. Com.), 90*b*; *Inq. and Extents*, 40.

[6] *Rot. de Oblatis* (Rec. Com.), 191; to be held in fee and inheritance by the accustomed farm of 28*s.* and 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly increment. In 1206 the moiety of the vill was tallaged at 17*s.* with the other demesne manors; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 202.

[7] Ibid. 206, *Close* (Rec. Com.), 1199–1224, p. 55; *Inq. and Extents*, 1.

[8] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 220, 221. For this restoration Hugh gave 20 marks, a sarcell hawk and a brachet; ibid. 224.

[9] *Rot. de Finibus* (Rec. Com.), 560.

[10] *Close* (Rec. Com.), 1199–1224, p. 289*b*. The sheriff was ordered to reinstate Hugh de Moreton in this estate, of which he had been disseised at the beginning of the war for being then with the king's enemies; he was now serving the king faithfully in the company of the earl of Chester.

[11] Ibid. 477*b*.

[12] Charter R. *n.* 19, m. 7; printed in *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 138.

William son of Henry de Walton granted to Dieulacres Abbey William, son of Gilbert de Formby, and his issue; Dieulacres Reg. fol. 17.

[13] In 1346 Simon de Walton held two plough-lands in Formby; *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 32. In the Feodary compiled in 1430 it is recorded that the heirs of Robert de Walton held here by the gift of King John two plough-lands in socage for 34*s.* 8*d.*, paying double rent for relief, and attending with the bailiff of the county or wapentake to witness distraints; Dods. MSS. lxxxvii, fol. 57.

[14] William Blundell, no doubt the lord of Ince, held a messuage and 3 oxgangs of land, which he gave to Alan, son of Hugh le Norreys, and Margery his wife. Upon the death of Patrick le Norreys, grandson of Alan and Margery, about 1314 without issue, Alan son of Henry le Norreys claimed this tenement as kinsman and heir of Patrick. John le Norreys of Speke, uncle of the claimant, had come into possession by a grant from his father, and his right was affirmed by the jury, the grant to Alan son of Hugh having been in fee, and not in tail, to the issue of Alan and Margery; De Banc. R. 238, m. 191.

About the same time a division of lands in Formby was made between Thomas de Beetham and John le Norreys; Dods. MS. cxlix, fol. 143. In 1334 William le Norreys stated that he, Robert de Shireburne, Ralph de Beetham, and Adam de Formby were lords of the manor, but Roger le Raye and others asserted a partnership also; Coram Rege R. 297, m. 58. In 1338 Ralph de Beetham made a grant to Alan, son of John le Norreys; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 425.

The estate appears to have been given to the junior branch of the family settled at West Derby, for in 1401 it was found that William Norris had been seised of 4 messuages and 3 oxgangs of land held of the king as of the duchy of Lancaster by knight's service and the rent of 6*s.* 6*d.*; Towneley MS. DD. *n.* 1447.

With Lettice, daughter and heir of Thomas, son of William Norris, this part of Formby returned to the Speke line, she marrying Thomas Norris. In 1453–4 the estate in Formby consisted of seven tenements, each of half an oxgang, held by Thomas Ainsdale, John Formby and others, for rents amounting to 40*s.* 6*d.*, and thirteen smaller holdings, rented at 11*s.* 10*d.*, in all; Norris D. (B.M.), Rental.

[15] Appended to the Norris Rental quoted in the last note is a memorandum in the writing of Sir William Norris stating that he had made an exchange with Sir William Molyneux; the lands received were in Lydiate and Maghull. See Croxteth D. Gen. i, 79; ii, 1.

[16] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 23, m. 107.

[17] In the rental of the wapentake of West Derby for 1514 the service due is thus recorded: 'Of the heirs of the vill of Formby, 39*s.* 4*d.*' being the 4*s.* 8*d.* due from Quenilda de Thornhill's half, and the 34*s.* 8*d.* from the Walton half. The details of the latter half are as follows:—Norris, 10*s.*; Formby, 15*s.*; Gerard of Aughton, 4*s.* 4*d.*; earl of Derby, 4*s.* 4*d.* (in addition to the 2*s.* 4*d.* he paid for the

Thus by the year 1564 three parts of the manor had come into the possession of Henry Halsall, from whom the estate descended to Sir Cuthbert Halsall; he in 1631 sold it to Robert Blundell,[1] in whose descendants it has descended, in the same manner as Ince Blundell, to Mr. Charles Weld-Blundell, the present lord of this share.

The remaining portion, traditionally seven oxgangs out of the thirty-two, was the share of the Formby family. It appears that Master Roger de Derby held seven oxgangs in Formby, five of Henry de Walton, and two of William de Lee, the latter in turn probably holding of the same Henry. To Hugh de Corona, son of Master Roger, Henry de Nottingham granted these seven oxgangs, with the principal messuage and all his men, as well free as others, at a rent of 15*s.* 2*d.* a year and a pair of white gloves.[2] This Hugh de Corona is no doubt the Hugh de Formby[3] whose son Adam de Formby held seven oxgangs here in 1327.[4] From that time only fragmentary notices are obtainable of the family,[5] except in the sixteenth century,[6] until the eighteenth century

Beetham quarter), and Aughton of North Meols (who held of Bold of Bold), 1*s.*; Rentals and Surv. portf. 22, *n.* 21.

As to the Gerard share, in 1513 Joan, formerly the wife of Nicholas Fazakerley, released to Peter Gerard, clerk, what she had in Formby (Kuerden MSS. ii, 268*b*, *n.* 42); and in 1640 Thomas Gerard of Aughton made a feoffment of the 'lordship of Formby' and various lands. Ibid. 269, *n.* 7. The rent of 4*s.* 4*d.* was paid in 1617; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 47.

The Aughton share descended to Barnaby Kitchin of North Meols; ibid. i, 27.

In 1446 the four lords of Formby were John Warren, Thomas Beetham, Thomas Norris, and William Formby; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 9, m. 18*b*. In 1553 they were Sir Edward Warren, Edward earl of Derby, Sir Richard Molyneux, and William Formby; Duchy of Lanc. Depos. Ph. and Mary, lxiv, H. 2.

[1] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 119, Lent, 7 Chas. I. The sale included the advowson of the church at Formby.

[2] Formby Chart. *n.* 1. Henry de Nottingham was no doubt a trustee. The service is that due from 6½ oxgangs.

A confirmatory charter from Avice, daughter of Roger de Derby, to the same Hugh, describes him as son of Anilia de Corona; ibid. *n.* 2. Probably therefore Master Roger had been twice married, Avice being a daughter by the former wife, and Hugh the son of Anilia de Corona; he was at first known by his mother's surname, the family being of some consequence in Cheshire; see Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), iii, 654.

Hugh de Corona and Nicholas his brother were the principal witnesses to Avice's grant.

[3] Hugh de Formby gave to William de Dudley a ridge lying in the Scalelands, between lands of Richard d'Evyas, then lord of half the vill, and touching the highway at one end. 'The Priest's' seems to have been the name of a holding which gave a surname to the tenant, occurring in this and other charters. Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 418. To the same William de Dudley Alan, son of Alan le Norreys, granted half an oxgang; Hugh de Formby was one of the witnesses; ibid. *n.* 419. William de Dudley afterwards granted the former plot to his son Robert; ibid. *n.* 5.

Hugh, son of Master Robert de Derby granted to Robert, son of Richard de Formby, the son of Albinus the priest, a selion in the Wray, stretching from the garden of Alan le Norreys to Hang Lane; also the garden which the grantor had in Rysin Bridge and the messuage which Roger de Argarmeols held; Formby Chart. *n.* 3.

Hugyn, son of Master Robert de Derby, was fined for not answering a summons in 1246; Assize R. 404, m. 19.

[4] Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 423; a grant by Simon le Waleys, son of Henry, rector of Standish, to Robert Dudley and Margery his wife, of land called Rikounisfield with the house thereon, to be held of the chief lords by services due, viz. to Adam de Formby yearly 1*d.*, for so much of that land as belongs to 7 oxgangs. Adam de Formby and William his brother were witnesses.

Two of Adam's grants are extant. In 1328 he gave to Adam son of Richard de Ainsdale part of Dykesland stote; ibid. *n.* 424. In the same year he gave to Nicholas le Norreys, probably as trustee, all his lands in the vill of Formby, except the oxgang held by Ameria, daughter of Robert de Hesketh, by the grantor's gift, and the messuage of the rector of Walton; Formby Chart. Adam de Formby attested a charter in 1340; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 427.

Besides the William just mentioned as Adam's brother, Hugh de Formby seems to have had other children. Thus Roger son of Hugh de Formby granted land formerly tenanted by Richard de Birkdale to William son of Robert the reeve; this lay between lands of Beetham on one side and Stockport on the other; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 420. Roger attested a local charter in 1303; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 518.

Richard, son of Hugh de Formby, was plaintiff in 1304; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 204. Possibly it was his son, as William, son of Richard Hogson of Formby, who made a grant to Alan, son of John le Norreys of Speke; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 7.

There were, however, other families using the local surname, e.g. William, son of William de Formby, and Margery his wife, at Ince in 1301; *Final Conc.* i, 195. A Margery, widow of William de Formby, was living in 1370; Moore D. *n.* 219. Richard son of Maud de Formby had a grant here; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 421. Richard son of Orm de Formby, the father being also called the Forester, was a witness to local charters; ibid. *n.* 4, 416.

Two other grants concerning Rikounisfield may be added; one from Stephen del Priests to John le Norreys, describing it as between the land formerly Dame Margery de Samlesbury's and the great pit on the north; the other from Richard, son of Richard, son of Orm the Forester; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 3, 417.

A John, son of Adam de Formby, held a burgage in Liverpool in 1331; Moore D. *n.* 173. His son John held one in 1346.

Thomas, son of John de Formby, married Eleanor, a daughter and co-heir of Richard le Waleys of Uplitherland; *Final Conc.* ii, 183.

[5] Hugh and Roger de Formby appear in the poll-tax list of 1381; Lay Subs. Lancs. 130/24.

William de Formby made a feoffment of his lands in 1428, and the feoffees granted a portion of land to John Vause and Joan his wife, daughter of William de Formby, lying between lands of Beetham and Norris, and extending from the highway between Old Formby and Altcar, to a dyke on the west; Formby Chart. *n.* 4–6.

Ralph Formby was the heir of William, but the relationship is not stated; he was in possession in the time of Edw. IV (1463, 1474); ibid. *n.* 8, 9, 14. He agreed to enfeoff Richard Sutton of Formby in a parcel of land called the Turnacres, and an 'oxayong'; ibid. *n.* 7.

William Formby, of Formby, esquire, was witness to a grant in 1485; ibid. *n.* 16; William Formby, no doubt the same, was the first witness to a grant of lands made in 1493 by William Ainsdale of Formby to Nicholas Reynold; the Longdale, Shortdale, and Devil Gap are named in it; ibid. *n.* 22. Robert was the son and heir of Nicholas Reynold in 1510; ibid. *n.* 23.

[6] William Formby, who may be identical with the William of the last note, held lands in Formby in socage by the rent of 15*s.*; he made feoffments in 1521 and in 1523 in favour of Maud, widow of his son Richard, his own sons Ellis and Gilbert, with remainder to his heir, William the son of the said Richard. He died 29 March, 1523, when William, the grandson, was aged twelve years or more; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 54. For Ellis Formby, see *Duchy Plead.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 197.

The younger William was one of the defendants to a complaint by Henry Halsall in 1553, concerning trespass on Downholland Moss; he described himself as lord of the fourth part of the manor of Formby, by descent from his grandfather, William Formby; Duchy of Lanc. Depos. Ph. and Mary, lxiv, H. 2. He made a grant in the 'Dereles' in 1533; Formby Chart, *n.* 36. Two years later he was engaged to marry Anne, daughter of Margery Singleton of Snape; ibid. *n.* 31. He died in 1565, holding the same estate as above, by 15*s.* rent and a pair of white gloves; this may be compared with the services due from Hugh de Corona. The heir was his son Richard, aged twenty-seven; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xi, *n.* 35.

The son may have been the Richard Formby whose arrest caused a riot in 1557; *Duchy Plead.* iii, 255–7. Richard Formby was the only freeholder recorded in Formby in 1600; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 239.

The family adhered to the Roman Church, which may be one reason for the obscurity in which for more than a century they are involved. Richard Formby and Joan his wife were presented in 1598 for absenting themselves from service; Visitation Lists: 'Richard Formby of Formby, gent., was fined for recusancy in the beginning of James I's reign, and the family continued regularly on the recusant rolls until the end of Charles II's reign. Richard Formby

when Richard Formby[1] was lord of this part of Formby and also curate of the chapel. He died in 1832, and was succeeded by his son John Formby of Maghull Hall,[2] whose son the Rev. Lonsdale Formby was, like his grandfather, lord of the manor and incumbent of the chapel. Mr. John Formby, his only son, is the present lord of this portion of the manor.

Formby of Formby. *Argent, a lion rampant gules, on a chief azure two doves argent.*

In 1717 as 'papists' John Poole of Great Crosby, Richard Rimmer, and Nicholas Summer registered estates here.[3]

Before the Conquest there were in *RAVEN MEOLS* three manors held by as many thegns; the assessment was half a hide, and the value beyond the customary rent the normal 8*s*.[4] The whole was afterwards put into the demesne of West Derby, and in 1094 Roger of Poitou gave the tithes of Meols, as of his other demesne manors, to St. Martin of Séez.[5] Sixty years later Henry II gave this vill, with Ainsdale and other more important estates, to his falconer, Warin de Lancaster, to hold by grand serjeanty, and John count of Mortain confirmed the gift to Henry de Lea, son of Warin, between 1189 and 1194,[6] and again in 1199 after becoming king.[7] In 1207 the tenure of Raven Meols and Ainsdale was changed to socage and a yearly service of 20*s*.; five-sixths of which was due from this vill.[8] The subsequent descent of the mesne lordship is the same as that of Lea and the other manors of Henry son of Warin.[9]

Between 1205 and 1211 Henry de Lea granted licence to William Blundell of Ince to erect a mill on the Raven Meols side of the Alt, with the right to take eels at the sluice; the mill was given to the monks of Whalley, who in 1329 agreed with Sir Richard de Hoghton and his wife Sibyl to pay a rent of a gilt spur, or 4*d*., and reserve the eel fishery to the lord of Raven Meols.[10]

The survey of 1212 shows that thirteen of the twenty-four oxgangs had been granted to eight tenants. The details are: Robert son of Osbert (de Ainsdale), two oxgangs by serving the office of reeve; Alan le Brun, two oxgangs by a rent of 6*s*., these feoffments were 'of ancient time'; Richard son of Henry, two oxgangs for 6*s*. by grant of Warin de Lancaster; and the following held by gift of Henry de Lea; Denise, daughter of Thurstan, two oxgangs by 5*s*. rent; William, brother of the grantor, an oxgang by a pound of pepper; Edwin, two oxgangs by 5*s*.; Robert, one oxgang by 3*s*.; Thomas, son of Sigge, the same.[11] In the inquest after the death of Henry de Lea in 1289, it was stated that he held seven oxgangs in demesne and five in service; from which it would appear that half the manor had been already lost, probably by incursions of the sea.[12]

Some of these infeudations can be traced later. The lands of Denise daughter of Thurstan descended to Ellen, her daughter by William de Stanton;[13] and subsequently to the Banastres of Bank, who held them for many generations.[14] William de Lancaster, baron

born at Formby, 23 April, 1701, took the college oath at Douay in 1720'; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* ii, 309.

Sir Cuthbert Halsall and Richard Formby were the freeholders here in 1628, the latter paying double as a convicted recusant; Norris D. (B.M.). The whole township appears to have held to the same religion, judging by the recusant list of 1641; there are several Formbys on it; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 238. About 1630 Richard Formby the younger, of Formby, was a trustee of the settlement made by Edward Ireland of Lydiate; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 37.

About four years later Richard Formby enfeoffed Edward Ireland and Peter Stanley of his lands in Formby; Kuerden, ii, fol. 268 *b*, *n*. 45. He is stated in the printed pedigree to have married a daughter of Edward Stanley of Moor Hall, at this time.

Richard Formby was in 1688 one of the local gentlemen desired to see that the North Meols roads were properly kept, and report to the Quarter Sessions; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 195.

Richard Formby, esquire, was in 1709 one of the trustees of the school; Gastrell, *Notitia*, ii, 228. Mr. Formby of Formby is frequently mentioned in N. Blundell's *Diary* about 1720. In 1721 the bishop of Chester appointed him on a commission to inquire into the patronage of the rectory of Walton. He died 22 Dec. 1737, his will being proved at Chester, leaving a widow Mary, and a son John, fifteen years of age; also daughters, Elizabeth, who married Robert Hesketh of Barton, Mary, Dorothy, Catherine, and Alice as appears by a deed of 1739 enrolled at Preston (13 R. Geo. II); Piccope MSS. iii, 266. The son John is in the printed pedigree stated to have graduated from Clare Hall, Cambridge; but this is an error.

'In 1667 Cuthbert Formby . . . was a recusant at Formby, and his son Thomas registered his estate as a Catholic nonjuror in 1717'; Gillow, loc. cit.; *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 155. This estate was at Altcar.

[1] As son of John Formby of Walton, he entered Brasenose Coll. Oxf. in 1777, aged seventeen, and graduated B.C.L. in 1784. The will of John Formby of Formby, esquire, was proved at Chester in 1778.

[2] See the account of Maghull. The later generations of the descent have been taken from Foster's *Lancs. Pedigrees*.

John Formby's brother, Henry Greenhalgh Formby, had a son Henry, born in 1816 and educated at Brasenose Coll. Oxf.; M.A. 1841. Following the Oxford Movement he was received into communion with the Roman Church in 1846, and was ordained priest. He was the author of a large number of theological and historical works; 'his great aim was to bring about a better knowledge of the scriptures and the Catholic faith by publishing works profusely illustrated with instructive pictures.' He died in 1884. See Gillow, op. cit.

[3] *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 110, 118, 155. John Poole's estate seems to have been due to his marriage with the widow of Robert Blundell of Ince.

[4] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*a*.

[5] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 290. There was a dispute in 1193 between the rector of Walton and the prior of Lancaster touching these tithes; *Lanc. Church* (Chet. Soc.), 112.

[6] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 432.

[7] *Chart. R.* (Rec. Com.), 26.

[8] Ibid. 171*b*. Henry de Lea gave various lands in Raven Meols to Cockersand Abbey; *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 565–6.

[9] See the accounts of Lea and Hoghton. Free warren was granted in 1284; Chart. R. 12 Edw. I, m. 4, *n*. 22. In 1324 Sir Richard de Hoghton and Sibyl [de Lea] his wife held the manor of Raven Meols by a service of 16*s*. 4*d*. for all services without puture, bode, or witness; Dods. MS. cxxxi, fol. 36*b*. Richard and Sibyl had in 1317 demised for life all their demesne lands here, with pasture and turbary in Ince, to William de Dudley and Richard his son; Add. MS. 32106, *n*. 734.

Sir Adam de Hoghton contributed 10*s*. to the aid of 1378 for the moiety and tenth part of a knight's fee in Raven Meols and Ainsdale with the members; Harl. MS. 2085, fol. 421*b*.

In 1386, by a deed given at Raven Meols Sir Richard de Hoghton gave the manor to Henry his brother, son of Sir Adam, to hold during the life of Sir Adam's widow Ellen; Add. MS. 32106, *n*. 26.

In the Feodary of 1489 Alexander de Hoghton is stated to hold Raven Meols and Ainsdale for 16*s*. 8*d*. yearly; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Vols. cxxx, fol. xj*b*. In subsequent inq. p.m. the tenure of these manors is described as the tenth part of a knight's fee.

[10] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 497, 495, 515. William Blundell had already given a tithe of the multure of this mill to Cockersand Abbey; *Chartul.* ii, 568.

[11] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 22. From what follows it will be seen that the rector of Walton had an oxgang here, no doubt appropriated to the curate of Formby.

[12] Inq. p.m. 17 Edw. I, *n*. 2; the yearly service payable to the earl of Lancaster remained unaltered at 16*s*. 8*d*.

[13] Dods. MSS. cxlii. fol. 69.

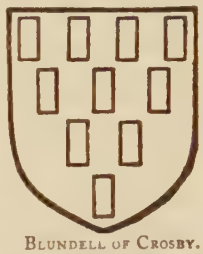
[14] In 1292 three oxgangs were held by the Banastre family, for Avice widow of Nicholas de Lea claimed dower in two messuages and one oxgang held by Richard

of Kendal, who died in 1246, held three oxgangs by the feoffment of Nicholas, son of William de Lea, for 4*s.* yearly, with common of pasture in Formby belonging to one oxgang, and the homage of William, rector of Walton, and his service of one oxgang. These lands were granted to Robert the Taylor,[1] whose widow, Hilda, in 1254 demanded her dower in two oxgangs.[2] The share of Alan le Brun can also be traced for some time.[3] Robert, son of Edwin, was a benefactor to Cockersand Abbey.[4] Nicholas Blundell, the heir of Robert son of Osbert, was in possession of his two oxgangs in 1328.[5]

The Molyneux family of Melling had lands here in the first part of the seventeenth century;[6] and in 1744 William Molyneux of Mossborough in Rainford named his 'manor of Ravensmeols' in his will;[7] in 1757 it was purchased from his daughter, Lady Blount, by John Formby of Formby, and has since descended with Formby.[8]

At the death of Edward the Confessor, *AINSDALE* was held by three thegns as three manors, in which there were two plough-lands valued beyond the customary rent at 64*d.*, the usual rate.[9] It was given by Henry II, with Raven Meols and other manors, to Warin de Lancaster,[10] and has since descended like Raven Meols. Henry de Lea, son of Warin, held it in 1212;[11] and in 1327 it was held by Sir Richard de Hoghton in the right of his wife, Sibyl de Lea, by fealty only, without other service.[12]

It was probably Warin de Lancaster who enfeoffed Osbert of this manor, which Robert son of Osbert, also known as Robert de Ainsdale, held of Henry de Lea in 1212, paying 10*s.*[13] Robert and his family were benefactors to the abbey of Cockersand.[14] They acquired lands in Great and Little Crosby, and adopted Blundell as their surname.[15] There is little to show their connexion with Ainsdale, apart from a claim of 'wreck of the sea,' which after trial in 1292 was rejected.[16] In 1328 Nicholas, son of David Blundell, granted his manor of Ainsdale to Gilbert de Halsall in fee;[17] and the



Blundell of Crosby. *Sable, ten billets, four, three, two and one argent.*

Banastre, and in two oxgangs held by Robert Banastre, and her claim was allowed; Assize R. 408, m. 23. In 1327 the abbot of Whalley complained that Sir Richard de Hoghton, Robert son of Adam Banastre of the Bank, Robert son of Richard the reeve of Raven Meols, and Henry his brother, had destroyed the sluices of his mill; *Cal. of Pat.* 1327–30, p. 85; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 78.

In 1332 the principal contributors to the fifteenth were Adam Banastre, Richard and William de Dudley, and Robert and Adam de Ainsdale; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 20.

[1] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 77.

[2] Cur. Reg. R. 154, m. 10; the defendants were Agnes, widow of William de Lanc., and William of the Spring (*de Fonte*), the latter holding the two oxgangs in Raven Meols.

[3] Alan's daughter Amabel was wife of Ughtred de Ravensmeols, whose son and heir William granted lands here to William son of Richard the Forester by his wife Agnes, daughter of Ughtred and Amabel; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 76*b*. He may be the Alan son of William de Ravensmeols, who gave to Cockersand Abbey the croft next the house of Thomas, son of Sigge; *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 567.

In 1246 William, son of Uctred, recovered from Alan de Crawehal and Goda his wife two-thirds of half an oxgang, which they had by grant of Roger son of Richard, to whom William, the plaintiff, had demised them while of unsound mind; Assize R. 404, m. 10.

Margery daughter of Robert the clerk of Raven Meols granted land called Hewetland to John de Lea before 1250; and a quitclaim to the lands of Robert the chaplain, perhaps Margery's father, was also given by Hugh Hommouth; Kuerden MSS. iv, R. 6, 586, 652.

[4] *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 567.

[5] Blundell of Crosby D., K. 156.

[6] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 168. The tenement is not described as a manor.

[7] Piccope MSS. iii, 274, from the 18th roll of Geo. II at Preston. See also Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 582 (6).

[8] Ex inform. Mr. John Formby.

[9] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*b*.

[10] It is possible that Henry II was merely confirming or regranting these lands; but nothing is known apart from this charter; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 432. For further details see the account of Raven Meols.

[11] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 21.

[12] Dods. MSS. cxxxi, 36*b*. The Hoghton family had a yearly rent of 3*s.* from this manor down to the 17th cent.

[13] *Inq. and Extents*, 22; the enfeoffment is described as 'of ancient time.'

[14] Robert son of Osbert de Ainsdale granted to Cockersand an oxgang of his demesne which Adam, the rector of Meols, held of him; an acre and sheepfold by the western head of Winscarth lithe; the 'land' in front of the canons' barn, with the toft in which Orm Dragun dwelt, and meadow to the midstream of Hangelan, &c.; and confirmed the grants made by his brother Richard and Adam son of Godfrey; *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 571–4.

His brother Richard, son of Osbert, gave many parcels of his lands: A 'great land' under Gripknots, a ridge in the Wray, and 'land' next to the canons' 'land' in Birkdene; others on Faldworthings, on the east of Halstead how, and in Tungland; a scaling or shieling in Stardale, half acres in Romsdale and by Melkener how; two 'lands' in the western part of Little Oddishargh, two in Ditchfield near Slidryhow, another called Crookland, another by the higher sherd of Romsdale, another on the eastern side of Hungerfield, another in Atesfield, 'the ninth from the road,' &c. His portion seems to have been two oxgangs. He desired his body to be buried in the churchyard of St. Mary at Cockersand. Greendale, Birchbotham, Butterclining, Sete Knots, the Warrigate, Whitemeoldale and other place-names occur; ibid. 574–86.

Warin the son of Richard added a little to his father's gifts in Whitemeoldale and Wetefield; ibid. 570–1.

Adam, son of Robert de Ainsdale, granted a fifth part of four oxgangs of his demesne and one which had been Warin's, making one whole oxgang, &c.; he also confirmed the numerous grants made by his father, uncle, &c., and 'all the parcels of land of which they had seisin at the Nativity of St. Mary in the year in which the earl of Chester arrived at Jerusalem'; ibid. 589–92. Robert, son of this Adam also gave confirmation; ibid. 592, 594.

Adam son of Godfrey gave two oxgangs of land and other parcels; Atefield and Sheep how are named in his charters; ibid. 568–570.

John, son of Thomas de Ainsdale, about 1270, gave all his land to the canons; they enfeoffed Robert son of Thomas of part of it; ibid. 594. Lawrence son of Thomas and Emma his wife gave three oxgangs and other lands, partly at a rent and partly in alms; the gifts included all their part of the marsh, from Siward's croft to Blake moor, as much as the canons could acquire, bringing the sands into use; ibid. 587–9. Lawrence is later described as 'the clerk of Ainsdale'; his son Robert confirmed his parents' grants, the canons giving him two marks of silver, and every year of his life an old cloak; ibid. 593.

The rentals of Cockersand Abbey (Chet. Soc.) show that the Halsalls of Halsall in the fifteenth century held the possessions of that house, with the fishery in Formby and Ainsdale, at a fee farm rent of 20*s.*

[15] See the accounts of those townships.

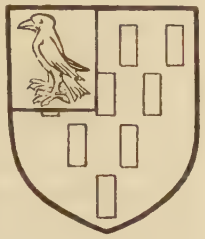
[16] When in 1275 and 1278 Sir Robert Blundell demised all his lands here to his son Nicholas, he reserved to himself 'wreck of the sea'; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 278, K. 164.

When summoned in 1292 to show by what right he claimed it, Nicholas Blundell pleaded that he and his ancestors time out of mind had held this manor and likewise wreck of the sea. For the king it was urged that this privilege required an express grant, which could not in this instance be shown. The jurors found that Henry III had once given a wrecked vessel to the father of Nicholas, apart from which neither Nicholas nor any of his ancestors had taken wreck there. Such disasters were not frequent, none having happened since Nicholas had succeeded to the manor, a period of probably fourteen years or more; *Plac. de quo War.* (Rec. Com.), 369.

[17] Blundell of Crosby D. K. 183. This Nicholas Blundell was grandson and heir of the last-mentioned Nicholas. It is supposed that Gilbert de Halsall had

manor descended in the latter family for about sixty years,[1] passing to the Hulmes of Maghull.[2]

David de Hulme died in 1418 seised of lands called Ainsdale, worth 40*s.* yearly, which he held of the king, as duke of Lancaster, in socage.[3] In 1483 lands and fishings here were settled upon Lawrence Hulme for life, and descended to his great-grandson Richard, who died in 1539 seised of four messuages, &c.[4] Edmund, his son and heir, was in 1555 defendant in a suit brought by Henry Halsall for trespass in Meandale within the manor of Birkdale. The former alleged that he was lord of the manor of Ainsdale and had certain fishyards and lands adjacent to Birkdale. The plaintiff denied that there was any manor of Ainsdale; he had heard that a township so named had once existed, but it had been overflowed by the sea, and no trace of it was left.[5] In July, 1555, Edmund Hulme released to Henry Halsall all his right to the manors of Halsall and Ainsdale, various lands there, and a fishery.[6] The Halsalls thus regained Ainsdale; but in 1630 the manors of Birkdale, Meandale, and Ainsdale were sold by Sir Cuthbert Halsall to Robert Blundell of Ince Blundell,[7] and they have since descended like Ince.[8]



BLUNDELL OF INCE. *Azure, ten billets, four, three, two and one or; on a canton of the last a raven proper.*

CHURCH

The parochial chapel appears to have stood originally in Raven Meols,[9] but the site of the modern St. Luke's Church, with its ancient burial ground,[10] is now within the limits of Formby. Little is known of its history. In 1334 a settlement was made of a dispute as to the tithes of the fishery at Raven Meols between the rectors of Walton and Sefton.[11] The patronage is attributed to the Halsalls[12] in the sixteenth century, and the Formbys in the next.[13] The rector of Walton has, however, from 1723 presented the curate in charge, as he does the vicars now.

Its fate after the Reformation is not known. As it was far distant from the parish church and the people adhered to the old religion, it is probable that services were not very regularly held; in 1590 it was not mentioned, while about 1612 it was reported that only 'a reading minister' served this chapel.[14] The Commonwealth Surveyors of 1650 described the chapel as ancient and parochial, and recommended that the township be formed into one independent parish.[15]

At the beginning of the eighteenth century, the chief resident family having conformed to the Established religion, and the old chapel having become almost overwhelmed by the sand and otherwise unfit for service,[16] the church of St. Peter was in 1736 erected upon a piece of waste land in a central position,[17] some of the material of the old chapel being used. This church, enlarged in 1830, is a plain brick building, with a campanile containing one bell; the chancel was enlarged and a side chapel built in 1873.

The following have been among the curates and vicars:—

1558–63	Thomas Wolfall[18]
1604	Henry Hammond[19]
1622	Thomas Lydiate[20]
1626	Roger Wright
1650	John Walton[21]
1657 to 1662	Peter Aspinwall[22]
oc. 1665 to 1698	William Aspinwall[23]
	Edward Birchall[24]
	George Birchall[25]
to 1702	— Coulborn

married a Blundell. In a suit of 1323 respecting novel disseisin in Ainsdale Gilbert de Halsall was defendant, the plaintiffs being the abbot of Cockersand, Nicholas, son of David Blundell, and Henry de Walton and Margery his wife; Assize R, 425, m. 1.

[1] In 1368 John de Ince and Emma his wife, widow of Gilbert de Halsall, sued Otes de Halsall for Emma's dower in six messuages, 200 acres of land, &c. in Ainsdale; Otes called upon Richard son of Gilbert to warrant him; De Banc. R. 431, m. 345*d*, 412*d*.

[2] See the account of Maghull.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 135. Nothing is said of a 'manor.'

[4] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vii, *n.*, 9.

[5] *Duchy Plead.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 218.

[6] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 16, m. 134.

[7] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 90; see also the accounts of Halsall and North Meols.

[8] See the account of Ince Blundell. In certain depositions of 1662, in a suit between Gerard and Blundell, an account is given of a sturgeon being cast up at Ainsdale; *Lydiate Hall*, 121.

[9] The oxgang held by the rector of Walton has been mentioned in a previous note; and the church is mentioned in a grant of land to Cockersand quoted above.

Albin the priest and Robert the chaplain are also mentioned in charters quoted.

In 1340 William de Adbaston, parochial chaplain (capellanus paroch') of Raven Meols, was a trustee; Moore D. *n.* 540, 545.

[10] An ancient stone coffin was found in it some years ago, but reburied. For the font see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvii, 62.

'The old Catholic families in the place who have graves here have always been accustomed to bury in the old churchyard.' Ex inform. Mr. John Formby.

It appears from a suit in 1557 that marriages were then solemnized here; *Duchy Plead.* iii, 232.

[11] Lich. Epis. Reg. iii, fol. 72. Roger, bishop of Lichfield, decreed that the tithe of the fish caught by the parishioners of Sefton in the fishery of 'Moeles' should be divided between the two rectors; while the tithe of the catch made by the parishioners of Walton should belong entirely to the rector of the latter parish.

[12] See a preceding note.

[13] Richard Formby's 'manor and chapel of Formby' were mentioned in his marriage settlement; quoted on the pedigree in Foster, *Lancs. Pedigrees.*

[14] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 13. Robert Halsall, vicar of Walton, bequeathed 6*s.* 8*d.* to this chapel in 1598; Raines, Lancs. MSS, xxiv.

[15] *Commonw. Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 82. The tithes of the township, valued at £70 a year and the rent of a cottage, 12*d.* were paid to the incumbent at that time, he giving £10 a year to the wife of Dr. Clare, late rector of Walton.

[16] Bishop Gastrell in 1718 found the income of the curate to be £23 4*s.*, of which £20 was paid by the rector of Walton, the rest being fees. There were two wardens; *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 227.

[17] A brief was obtained in 1742 and £1,154 was raised; ibid. 228. This was no doubt to pay the debt, which was cleared off in 1746; the sentence of consecration of the new chapel is dated 19 July, 1747.

[18] *Duchy Plead.* iii, 256; Visit. List of 1563 at Chest. He did not appear in 1565.

[19] Visit. He was presented for neglecting to catechize and for marrying divers persons without licence. The curacy was vacant in 1609; Visit. List. John Burrowes was 'reader' in 1610; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 74.

[20] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 65.

[21] *Commonw. Ch. Surv.* 82.

[22] *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 206. He was nominated by the inhabitants.

[23] Supposed to have been silenced by the Uniformity Act in 1662. 'William' may be an error for 'Peter.'

[24] Visit. List; inquiry was to be made as to his ordination.

[25] Will proved at Chester, 1698; not named in the Visit. List of 1691.

1702	Timothy Ellison [1]
1723	— Clayton [2]
1735	Thomas Mercer [3]
to 1772	James Mount, B.A.
1772	Lancelot Graham
1793	Robert Cort [4]
1794	Richard Formby, LL.B. (Brasenose Coll. Oxf.) [5]
1832	Isaac Bowman
1847	Lonsdale Formby, B.A. (St. Catharine's Coll. Camb.) [6]
1894	Thomas Bishop, M.A. (St. Catharine's Coll. Camb.)

St. Luke's Church was built in 1852–5 near the site of the ancient chapel ;[7] a district was formed for it in 1888. Holy Trinity Church was erected in 1890, and a district was assigned in 1893.[8] At Ainsdale, St. John's has been licensed for services since 1887.[9]

A school was erected on the waste in 1659 by the inhabitants ; an endowment was given in 1703 by Richard Marsh.[10]

The Church of England Victoria Home for Waifs and Strays was opened in 1897.

Protestant Nonconformity appears to have been unknown in Formby until 1816, when the Rev. George Greatbatch, a Congregationalist minister of Southport, preached here. No regular services were held by this denomination until 1881, when the Assembly Room was used ; a school chapel was opened two years later.[11] The Wesleyan Methodists built a chapel in 1877 ; they have also a mission room.

The Wesleyan Methodists and the Congregationalists also have places of worship at Ainsdale, the latter an offshoot of the Southport churches, 1877–9.[12]

As already stated, the greater part of the population adhered to the Roman Church at the Reformation, and so late as 1718 Bishop Gastrell found that a quarter of the inhabitants were still faithful.[13] In 1767 the number of 'papists' had increased to 363.[14] The names of the priests have not been recorded before 1701, when Fr. Richard Foster, S.J., was here, his stipend being £16, of which £10 was given by the people.[15] The Jesuits had charge of the chapel down to 1779, but secular priests also visited the place. After a short interval one of the latter, the Jesuit order having been suppressed, received charge here in 1784, and the succession is continuous from that time. A new chapel was built in 1798 on the old site.[16] The church of Our Lady of Compassion was erected in 1864 at some distance from the old one.[17]

The church of St. Anne, Freshfield, erected in 1886, is connected with a girls' industrial school in charge of the Sisters of Charity, formerly carried on in Mason Street, Liverpool. It is served from Formby. At Freshfield also is St. Peter's school for Foreign Missions, begun in 1884, associated with the Mill Hill College founded by the late Cardinal Vaughan.[18]

KIRKBY

Cherchebi, Dom. Bk. ; Karkebi, 1176 ; Kirkeby, 1237.

This township has a length from east to west of 4½ miles, with an average breadth of a mile and a half. The area is 4,175 acres,[19] and in 1901 the population was 1,283. The country is open, generally flat, with a slight rise in the centre of the township of some 130 ft. above sea-level. The soil is mostly reclaimed 'moss,' portioned out into arable fields, divided by low hawthorn hedges. There is but little pasture. Potatoes, wheat, and oats are largely cultivated in a sandy and clayey soil. There are scattered farmsteads and isolated plantations of different kinds of trees, with undergrowths of rhododendrons. These plantations are strictly preserved, and afford cover to much game, chiefly hares and pheasants. There still exists in the east of the township a patch of original moss-land covered with birch-trees, heather, and cotton-sedge. Stacks of peat are to be seen piled up by the sides of deep ditches which intersect the moss. The roads are typical of this part of Lancashire, being made of roughly-laid sets. The quaint fences of flag-stones, clamped together with iron bands, are frequently seen in the neighbourhood. The geological formation of

[1] The inhabitants 'consented to receive' him on condition that he officiated at Formby in the forenoon and at Altcar in the afternoon ; Ches. Dioc. Reg. He laid an information in 1708 against Henry Blundell, one of the lords of the manor, as a recusant ; N. Blundell, *Diary*, 60.

[2] These and later presentations are from records in Ches. Dioc. Reg.

[3] Described as 'of West Derby.'

[4] Went to Kirkby.

[5] Also lord of the manor. Nominated by the rector of Walton 31 Jan. 1794. In the same year he became incumbent of Holy Trinity Church, Liverpool, Formby being served by his curate. He died in 1832, and there is a monument to him in the church.

[6] Also lord of the manor.

[7] A stone inscribed to commemorate Richard Formby, esquire to the king, who died 22 Sept. 1407, was brought from York Minster and placed here. The patronage is vested in Mrs. C. Formby and Mr. J. Formby.

[8] Trustees hold the patronage.

[9] It is a chapel of ease to St. Peter's.

[10] *End. Char. Rep.* (Formby), 1901, p. 5.

[11] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 45, 48.

[12] Ibid.

[13] *Notitia Cestr.* ii, 227.

[14] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.),xviii, 215.

[15] Foley, *Rec. S. J.* v, 321 ; vii, 65.

[16] A letter printed in Gillow, *Haydock Papers*, 210–12, gives a graphic account of the mission as it was about 1800. The following extracts may be given : 'As to Formby it would do very well if you wish to farm and to be among a set of humble, well-meaning people. The congregation at Easter is about 250 ; great numbers of children, but not employed in any manufactory, so that any day or hour they come for instructions. I had 80 at catechism every Sunday, and about 15 of the oldest every Wednesday and Friday evening at my house for instructions. The people are a blunt, honest people, and, as old Bordley [Aughton] calls them, "a loving people" ; but you must lord it over them, or at least keep a high hand, and not be too easy with them or they will be masters of you. They are a people, if they see you wish their good, you may mould as you please. I was happy in the extreme, had the congregation been about 100 fewer. There are no rich people, and none very poor like what we find in the weaving countries. The house and ground is rented of a Protestant clergyman [Rev. R. Formby], and the ground will clear the house rent. He lives at Formby, is a most agreeable young man, and will do anything for you that you could wish.' After mentioning the priests in the neighbourhood the writer gives an estimate of the income, £59, derived as to £24 from the bench rents, with about £28 from interest and rent, and £8 as alms. He proceeds : 'The rent of your house and ground is £24, or as I had it £8 for the house alone without any land ; but if you have the ground it will, I think, bring you in free. The bench money is paid very regular, quarterly, all the other yearly, sent without any trouble. . . . Your congregation will lie very compactly about you ; there is no need at all of a horse, unless for your own private satisfaction, a mile and a half being the farthest you have any off. The house is, or at least was, entirely furnished, so that I had not a farthing to lay out when I went, which is a great object for a beginner.' The old house in Priesthouse Lane has a carved wooden awmbry.

[17] Ibid. 213–6 ; *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901.

[18] Ibid.

[19] 4,180, including 10 of inland water ; Census Rep. of 1901.

the entire township consists of pebble beds of the bunter series of the new red sandstone or trias. The Alt, which crosses the south-west corner, is joined by two brooks—one flowing from Simonswood past Kirkby church, the other westward, between this township and Knowsley.

Little Britain, so called from an inn, 'The Little Briton,' is a hamlet to the south-east of the village. Ingoe Lane runs north and south in the western part of the township.

The principal road is that from Liverpool to Ormskirk; branches from it run east to Knowsley and Simonswood. The Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's Liverpool and Manchester railway crosses the township, with a station at the village.

Stanley, Earl of Derby. *Argent, on a bend azure three stags' heads cabossed or.*

The township is governed by a parish council.

Parts Brow Cross at Three Lanes Ends has remaining a portion of the shaft in a stone pedestal. There was formerly another cross about half a mile east of the church.[1]

Peter Augustine Baines, O.S.B., Bishop of Siga and Vicar Apostolic of the Western district from 1829 to 1843, was born at Kirkby in 1787. He was a preacher and author of some note.[2]

MANOR

This was one of the manors held by Uctred the thegn in 1066, and then included Simonswood; the latter being no doubt the principal portion of the woodland appurtenant to Uctred's six manors, which measured two leagues square, or approximately 1,440 customary acres. It was rated as two ploughlands.[3] From the beginning of the twelfth century it formed a portion of the Widnes fee of the Constable of Chester, parcel of his barony of Halton, being held by the fifth part of a knight's fee.[4]

In 1176 Richard son of Roger of Woodplumpton held it, presumably in right of his wife Margaret, daughter and heir of Thurstan Banastre.[5] On his death it fell to the share of his daughter Margaret, wife of Hugh de Moreton.[6] With her husband's consent she gave the manor, the men dwelling there and all the appurtenances, together with her body, to Stanlaw Abbey, to hold in free alms;[7] but on her dying without issue, the gift became inoperative, her sisters and their heirs claiming it. In 1242 Robert de Stockport, Roger Gernet, and Thomas de Beetham, held it in right respectively of Maud, mother of Robert; Quenilda, wife of Roger; and Amuria, wife of Thomas.[8] Quenilda died childless in 1252, and Kirkby was afterwards held in moieties by Sir Robert de Stockport and Sir Ralph de Beetham.[9]

Byron of Clayton. *Argent, three bendlets enhanced gules.*

The share of the latter, known as Kirkby Beetham, descended like Bootle and part of Formby,[10] was forfeited to the crown after the battle of Bosworth, and like them was granted to the earl of Derby at the beginning of Henry VII's reign.[11]

The share of the former, afterwards generally known as Kirkby Gerard, did not long remain with the Stockports, being granted by Robert de Stockport to Richard de Byron.[12] In 1292 Robert de Byron seems to have been in possession.[13] In 1301 Thomas de Beetham, Robert de Byron, and Emma, widow of Robert de Beetham, were suing Alan de Burnhull[14] and William de Walton,[15] for lands which the defendants alleged to be in Windle and Walton respectively. With Robert de Byron's daughter Maud, wife of William Gerard of Kingsley in Cheshire,[16] this moiety of Kirkby came into possession of the latter family and descended

[1] H. Taylor in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 173.

[2] Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* i, 105–10.

[3] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 283*a*.

[4] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 42. It is here called the sixth part of a knight's fee, but in other cases the fifth part; ibid. 149.

[5] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe. R.* 31; Richard paid 5 marks that the justices might inquire into the truth as to Kirkby, which he held of the Constable of Chester. Possibly there was some dispute as to the boundaries of Simonswood, which Henry II had taken into the forest. Four years later all Richard's manors were taken into the king's hands because he had married his daughter Maud to Robert de Stockport. He had to pay £100 fine for this; ibid. 42, 46, &c.

[6] The marriage took place in 1205–6; ibid. 203. At the survey of 1212 Hugh was found to hold 2 plough-lands of the constable of Chester; *Inq. and Extents*, 42.

[7] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), iii, 828.

[8] *Inq. and Extents*, 149. For the pedigree see ibid. 40.

[9] Ibid. 191.

[10] Sir Ralph de Beetham died in 1254, holding 1 plough-land in Kirkby of the earl of Lincoln by knight's service, worth 20*s.* yearly; the moiety of a mill, worth 12*s.*, and the tallage of the rustics, worth 5*s.* yearly; ibid. 195, 201.

After the death of Henry de Lacy in 1311 it was found that Sir Thomas de Beetham held the vill of Kirkby of him by the sixteenth (? tenth) part of a fee, rendering 21*d.* yearly for sake fee, and doing suit to the three weeks' court at Widnes; *De Lacy Inq.* (Chet. Soc.), 24. There is no mention of the other moiety. See also *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 102.

[11] See the accounts of Bootle and Formby. It is supposed that Richard Beetham, living in 1484, forfeited the family estates; but his niece Agnes, who married Robert Middleton of Leighton, had a son Thomas, ibid.; and he, alleging that Richard Beetham had only a life interest, appears to have recovered part. His son and heir Gervase died in 1548 seised of the manor of Kirkby; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. ix, *n.* 11. George Middleton, his son, and Margaret his wife, in 1576 conveyed their moiety of the manor to the agents of Henry, earl of Derby, whose title was thus secured; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 38, m. 92.

[12] This was stated in a claim by Richard de Byron, grandson of the grantee, in 1335; De Banc. R. 303, m. 205.

[13] He was non-suited in a plea against Gilbert de Clifton touching a tenement here: Assize R. 408, m. 57.

From the record of a plea concerning land in Walton unsuccessfully brought in 1313 against John son of Henry de Byron, Henry de Lacy of Rochdale, Richard de Didsbury, and Jordan de Holden, it appears that Robert de Byron had obtained the tenement from the plaintiff William del Quick, and had afterwards enfeoffed Henry de Byron, father of John; Assize R. 424, m. 7.

In the Feodary of Halton made about 1323 it is recorded that Sir Richard de Byron (misprinted Burton, for Buron) held one half of Kirkby for 1 plough-land, giving for relief 10*s.* while Ralph de Beetham held the other half; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 708; Add. MS. 32107, fol. 305*b*. In 1328 also Robert de Byron and Ralph de Beetham similarly held Kirkby under Halton; Inq. p. m. 2 Edw. III, 1st Nos. *n.* 61. Richard de Byron was the lord of Clayton, succeeding his father, Sir John, between 1316 and 1318, and was probably acting as guardian of the heirs of Robert de Byron.

[14] Assize R. 420, m. 4; the jury divided the lands in dispute.

[15] Ibid. m. 1.

[16] In a plea in 1323 which Henry de Bootle of Melling brought concerning a mill-dam in Kirkby, the erection of which had caused the adjacent lands to be flooded, the defendants were William Gerard and Maud his wife, Joan widow of Robert de Byron, Ralph de Beetham, William de Tours and Emma his wife, John son of Peter de Aghtynthwayt and Margaret his wife, and William Baudeknave; Assize R. 425, m. 1. The jury ordered the mill-dam to be thrown down, William Baudeknave and Joan de Byron being declared guilty.

with the other Gerard lands until the sixteenth century.[1]

In 1565 Sir Thomas Gerard of Bryn sold his moiety to Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton ;[2] and the latter's grandson, Sir Richard, purchased the other moiety in 1596 from Thomas Stanley *alias* Halsall, upon whom it had been conferred by his father, Henry, earl of Derby.[3] The Molyneux family thus acquired the whole of the manor, and it has since descended in the same way as Sefton, the earl of Sefton being the present lord.[4]

Ingewaith gave a surname to a resident family, of which few particulars can be given.[5] A branch of the Norris family settled here in the fifteenth century ;[6] as also a branch of the Torbocks.[7] William Fazakerley was a freeholder in 1600,[8] and his grandson William in 1628 contributed to the subsidy.[9] The Tatlocks of Kirkby appear on the recusant roll of 1641.[10] Thomas Barker had his lands sequestered for recusancy by the Commonwealth.[11] In 1717 James Harrison of Grange, Thomas Tatlock, and William Sheppard as 'papists'

In the following year William Gerard and Maud his wife demanded, against Henry de Bootle and others, the moiety of 3 messuages, 4 oxgangs of land, &c., in Kirkby, as the right of Isabel wife of Robert de Nevill, which John de Byron gave to Robert de Byron and the heirs of his body, and which after Robert's death ought to descend to the said Maud and Isabel, daughters and heirs of the said Robert ; De Banc R. 251, m. 160. It does not appear that the Nevills shared Robert de Byron's lands in Kirkby as they did in Melling.

The pedigree of the Gerards in Helsby's Ormerod, *Ches.* ii, 131, needs correction at this point.

[1] To the aid 1346–55 Maud Gerard and Ralph de Beetham contributed for the fifth part of a fee in Kirkby ; *Feud. Aids*, iii, 86. They were still holding it at the duke of Lancaster's death in 1361 ; Inq. p.m. 35 Edw. III, 1st Nos. *n.* 122.

Sir Thomas Gerard, who died in 1416, held a moiety of Kirkby by knight's service and 20½*d.* a year ; it was then worth 20 marks ; *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 123.

In 1430 John Gerard and Thomas de Beetham held the fifth part of a fee here ; Dods. MSS. lxxxvii, fol. 58*b*.

Sir Peter Gerard, who died in 1447, held lands in Kirkby ; Towneley MS. DD, *n.* 1465.

[2] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 27, m. 77, the premises are described as 40 messuages, &c., a mill, a dovecote, 1,000 acres of land, &c. in Kirkby and Melling, and a moiety of the manor of Kirkby.

[3] This moiety of Kirkby, with other estates, had been settled upon Joan Halsall, daughter of Robert Halsall, until her son Thomas should attain 24 years of age, when he should come into possession, with remainder to his heirs male ; Croxteth D. P. iii, 1. The sale to Sir Richard Molyneux was made in consideration of £1,160 paid ; ibid. P. iii, 2, 3.

[4] The Molyneux family were already landowners in Kirkby. In 1501 they purchased from William Leyland, son and heir of John Leyland, land in Avanessergh, which had descended to the vendor from William de Leyland, who had married Margery, daughter of Adam de Snelston by his wife Margery, in the time of Edward II ; ibid. ii, 2. In 1548 Sir William Molyneux's estate, described as 3 messuages, 50 acres of land, &c., was said to be held of the heirs of Adam Snelston in socage by the service of one barbed arrow ; it was worth 47*s.* 4*d.* per annum clear ; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. ix, *n.* 2.

In 1623 the manor was said to be held by the tenth part of a knight's fee ; *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 390.

[5] Robert de Ingewaith was one of the principal contributors to the subsidy in 1332 ; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 22. In 1305 Robert de Byron, Richard de Ingewaith, and Robert and William his sons, and a large number of others were summoned to answer William de Walton respecting certain oaks and other trees which they had cut down and carried away, and other 'enormous damage' done. Richard de Ingewaith replied that there was a wood lying between Kirkby and Walton in which he should have housebote and heybote, and that he had done no trespass ; Cur. Reg. R. 181, m. 20 *d.*

[6] John Norris had lands in Garston, which John Norris of Kirkby, his son, sold in 1451 to Thomas Lathom of Knowsley ; Norris D. (B. M.), *n.* 903–8.

Robert Norris, yeoman, in 1651, petitioned the Parliament for the restoration of his estate, which had been sequestered because he had joined the king's forces in the first war. He took the National Covenant and Negative Oath, and was restored ; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 225.

[7] The following deeds relating to this property are now in the possession of Mr. Robert Gladstone, jun., of Woolton : (*a*) Grant by Robert de Byron to Simon son of Alan, of land in Buteriscroft and Bredlendshead, which Roger son of the chaplain formerly held ; (*b*) Refeoffment by John Fleetwood, with remainder to his daughter Agnes, 1438 ; (*c*) Quitclaim by Agnes, daughter of John Fleetwood of Kirkby, to Thomas Torbock of Kirkby, of all her rights in the same lands, which Thomas had by her father's grant, 1439 ; Sir William Torbock was a witness ; (*d*) Grant by the feoffees to Thomas Torbock, son of John, and Ellen his wife, 1537 ; (*e*) Surrender by Ellen, widow of Thomas Torbock of Halsall, of her life interest to her son George, 1546 ; (*f*) Fine between Anthony Maghull, plaintiff, and Richard Worsley and Alice his wife, and John Worsley and Anne his wife, deforciants, regarding lands at Kirkby, 1591.

Isabel daughter and heir of John Heath, and widow of John Fleetwood of Kirkby, occurs *temp.* Hen. VIII ; Croxteth D.

[8] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 242.

Nicholas Fazakerley, son and heir of William Fazakerley and Elizabeth his wife, sold a burgage in Dale Street, Liverpool, to John Crosse in 1473 ; Nicholas was living in 1491 ; Crosse D. (*Trans. Hist. Soc.*), *n.* 153–5, 161.

[9] Norris D. (B.M.). William Fazakerley of Kirkby held 28 acres in Walton in 1639 ; *Chorley Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 53.

The family recorded a pedigree at the Visit. of 1664, beginning with the William Fazakerley of 1600 ; he was followed by a son Nicholas who died about 1620, and a grandson William, who died in 1654. He had several children ; Nicholas, the eldest, was 44 years of age in 1664, and appears to have had no children, the heir being his nephew William, son of Thomas, aged 6 years at the Visit., and living in 1677 ; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 109 ; will of N. Fazakerley at Chest., dated 1677, proved 1680. The remainders were to his brother Edward's sons, Nicholas, Thomas, Edward, and then to his brother Henry's. In the will of his widow, Elizabeth (dated 1697), this nephew is called 'of Altcar'—a branch of the family resided at Hill House in Altcar about this time—and William Fazakerley as 'of Prescot, gent.'

This may indicate the parentage of Nicholas Fazakerley of Prescot, a noted local conveyancer of the first part of the eighteenth century, whose father's name was Henry. He represented Preston in six Parliaments between 1732 and his death in 1767 ; Pink and Beavan, *Parl. Rep. of Lancs.* 163–4 ; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

His great-grandson, John Nicholas Fazakerley, 'of Prescot,' was member for Lincoln in 1812 and later years ; *Members of Par.* (Blue Book), ii, 261, &c. He was the son of John Fazakerley of Wasing, Berks. and entered Christ Church, Oxford, in 1805, aged seventeen ; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* According to Burke, *Landed Gentry* (4th ed. 1868), he was a grandson of Alexander Radcliffe of Leigh, who assumed the surname of Fazakerley. For the Radcliffe-Fazakerley connexion see Dugdale, *Visit.* p. 238.

Gregson says : 'John Nicholas Fazakerley, M.P. for the city of Lincoln, descended from Counsellor Fazakerley (contemporary with the late Sir Thomas Bootle of Lathom House), is of this family, and until lately had many estates in the hundred of West Derby and other parts of the county' ; *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 141. A deed of 1808 relating to his estates is enrolled in the Common Pleas, Trinity, 48 Geo. III, R. 94.

[10] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 238. There are but few names for this township, but they include Ellen Fazakerley, widow ; Anne Norris, widow, and Dorothy Norris.

[11] In 1651, Margery Barker, his widow, petitioned for the removal of the sequestration of the two-thirds of the tenement, which was leasehold under Lord Molyneux. Margery and her two children were 'conformable Protestants.' The vicar of Walton certified that Thomas Barker, recusant, had been buried at Walton in the family grave, 'in the evening, as Papists used to do' ; *Royalist Comp. P.* i, 134–7.

The estates of Edward Torbock and Lawrence Stananought of Kirkby were confiscated and sold by the Parliament in 1652 ; *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 44.

registered estates here.[1] Lord Sefton, Edward Standish, and Thomas Tatlock were the principal landowners in 1785.[2]

CHURCH

The church of St. Chad succeeds an ancient parochial chapel of unknown origin. The name of the township[3] and the invocation of the chapel indicate the existence of a church here anterior to the Conquest. The ancient building was replaced in 1766 by a plain red brick structure;[4] the present church was begun in 1869, and consecrated 4 October, 1871.[5] This is in the Transition style, and consists of chancel, nave with side aisles, and north and south porches; it has a central tower, with saddle-back roof, containing two bells. The only relic of antiquity belonging to it is the circular red sandstone font,[6] which dates from the twelfth century, and has on the bowl an arcade of ten round 'arches' enclosing standing figures. The only certain subject is the Temptation of Adam and Eve. Below the bowl is a cable moulding formed of three entwined serpents, and the base has a similar but larger moulding. The shaft is modern. In the churchyard is a cross erected in 1875. The registers date from 1678. The later earls of Sefton have been buried here.

Gerard of Kingsley. *Azure, a lion rampant argent, over all a bend gules.*

Practically nothing is known of this chapel previous to the Reformation.[7] Subsequently the services were probably not kept up regularly, and in 1566 the people seem to have refused to pay the vicar of Walton his dues; in consequence a decree was made, ordering the vicar to have certain services once on every Sunday at least.[8] In 1590 and 1612 there were only 'reading ministers' serving the place.[9] In 1650 the Parliamentary commissioners found that there were belonging to the chapel, a chapelyard, a little house and orchard, and a croft of 3 roods; they recommended that it should be made a parish church, with Kirkby and Simonswood as its district.[10] This recommendation was repeated in 1657, and though confirmed ceased to be effective at the Restoration.[11]

Molyneux, Earl of Sefton. *Azure, a cross moline or.*

In 1719 the value of the curacy was £24,[12] but within fifteen years after this had been augmented to £90.[13] In 1850 the then earl of Sefton endowed it with £160 a year. The benefice is now a vicarage, in the gift of the earl of Sefton.

The following have been curates and incumbents:

1607 James Hartley[14]
1609 Robert Hole[15]
1650 — Pickering[16]
1656 William Williamson[17]
1662 — Ambrose[18]
1678 John Barton[19]
oc. 1686 William Atherton[20]
oc. 1689 Ralfe Reeve[21]
1696 Peter Becket[22]
1723 William Mount, B.A.[23] (St. Edmund Hall, Oxf.)
1764 Thomas Wilkinson[24]
1786 John Rigby Gill, B.A.[25] (Brasenose Coll. Oxf.)
1793 Robert Cort[26]
1850 Robert Henry Gray, M.A.[27] (Christ Church, Oxf.)
1877 James Butler Kelly, D.D.[28] (Clare Coll. Camb.)
1881 John Leach, M.A.[29] (Caius Coll. Camb.)

[1] *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 111, 120, 121. Thomas Tatlock was the son of a previous Thomas; his son by his wife Ellen Fazakerley was Henry Tatlock, S.J.; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* vii, 764; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 289–91. 'Tatlock's House' stands to the north-west of the village.

[2] Land tax returns of 1785; the three contributed £29 out of £100 raised.

[3] The only other Kirkby in England which is a chapelry is Kirkby Muxloe in Leicestershire, in the parish of Glenfield. It is legitimate, therefore, to suggest that Kirkby may formerly have been independent of Walton.

[4] A brief was issued by which £1,043 was collected; Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iv, 52. A view is given in a paper by the Rev. T. Moore in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* vi, 53. It was enlarged in 1812, and a gallery was afterwards added. A view of the old parsonage is given in the same essay.

[5] A district chapelry was formed in 1872; *Lond. Gaz.* 13 Aug.

[6] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvii, 65. An account appeared in the *Gent. Mag.* of 1845; also *Trans. Hist. Soc.* vi, 85, with plates.

[7] For the ornaments of the chapel in 1552 see *Church Gds.* (Chet. Soc.), 100; and for other particulars Raines' *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 268, 276–7. For the ancient 'Priest Rent' see the account of Simonswood.

[8] Croxteth D. P. iv, 1. The vicar and his successors by themselves or other fit curate at their own charge should say the Litany, Epistle, and Gospel of the day, with the collects and creeds every Sunday, at a convenient hour before noon; if required, they should administer the sacrament of communion to the inhabitants there, and also, when required, solemnize matrimony, baptize infants, purify women, visit the sick, and bury the bodies of the dead, according to the custom of the curates of the adjoining parishes. The inhabitants, on their part, were to pay to the vicars or their farmers or proctors, all tithes, oblations, obventions, and all other ecclesiastical dues; and pay to the repair of the mother church of Walton as in time past. In a paper at Croxteth is a list of the Easter offerings from Kirkby in the eighteenth century. A man and wife paid 3*d.*, five cows and calves, 2*s.* 6*d.*, a swarm of bees 3*d.*, a windmill 2*s.*, a water-mill, 4*s.*, &c.

[9] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 249; 'no preacher.' *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 13.

[10] *Commonw. Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 81.

[11] *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 169, 178, 211; Croxteth D. P. iv, 2.

[12] Gastrell, *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 229. The rector of Walton paid £22 10*s.* 'No dwelling house but an old bay of building, never inhabited, in which a school is kept for children.' The curate also had a payment of £5 10*s.* from the town stock; forty years previously this payment had been £9 10*s.*

[13] Terriers of 1686 and 1733 are printed in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* vi, 49. One parcel was called Chadcroft and another Priest's Croft. An addition to the stipend was granted by Queen Anne's bounty in 1768.

[14] Will proved at Chester, 1607.

[15] Visit. List.

[16] *Commonw. Ch. Surv.* 81. He had just resigned in 1650 and the cure was vacant.

[17] *Plund. Mins. Accts.* ii, 135.

[18] Said to have been expelled in 1662.

[19] Will proved at Chester, 1678.

[20] Probably the same who was in 1688 made curate of Liverpool and West Derby. His name is signed on the first terrier.

[21] Not in the Visit. list of 1691, when there was apparently no curate assisting the rector and vicar.

[22] From this time there are preserved licences of curates in the Dioc. Reg. Chester.

[23] The curacy was 'vacant by the insufficiency and removal of Mr. Becket.' William Mount was buried at St. Nicholas's, Liverpool, 1765. He built the parsonage house, gave communion plate, and left money for the poor.

[24] Buried at Kirkby. He invented a gold balance, &c.

[25] Grandson of Robert Gill of Hale, proprietor of the Dungeon Salt Works.

[26] Buried at Kirkby, 1852; aged about ninety-five. An account of him will be found in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* vi, 52.

[27] Rector of Wolsingham, Durham, 1877; died, 1885.

[28] Sometime coadjutor bishop of Newfoundland.

[29] Vicar of Pemberton, 1874–81.

There was an ancient school in Kirkby, built on the glebe, but it was burnt down. The children were afterwards taught in the vestry, until Lord Sefton erected a school on his own land.[1]

Mass is occasionally said on Sundays at a mission room which is served from Maghull.[2]

SIMONSWOOD

Simundeswude, 1207; Simundeswod, 1297; Symondeswode, 1391.[3] The *i* is short.

This township, placed within the forest, and so becoming extra-parochial,[4] measures about three miles by one and a half, with an area of 2,626 acres.[5] It is a flat open agricultural country, consisting chiefly of arable fields, with but few plantations. The soil is partly sandy and partly peaty, with traces of old mossland. A large patch of moss still exists in the east of the township, with the characteristic vegetation of white-stemmed birch-trees waving above bracken, sedges, and rushes. Peat is dug, dried and stacked ready for fuel, the grounds thus cleared being converted into valuable arable fields, where potatoes and other root crops, cabbages and some corn grow luxuriantly. Copses and plantations afford cover for much game. The district is very sparsely populated, the farm-houses and cottages being too scattered to be described as a village.

The Simonswood brook and another of equally insignificant size, rising in mossland to the east, flow through the township westwards towards the River Alt. The geological formation is triassic, similar to that found in Kirkby, with a small area of the middle coal measures extending across the north-eastern portion of the moss. The population was 358 in 1901. The Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's railway from Liverpool to Wigan crosses the township.

There is a parish council.

MANOR

Simonswood was taken into the forest after the first coronation of Henry II, and therefore the knights who made the perambulation of the forest in 1228 declared that it ought to be disafforested and restored to the heirs of Richard son of Roger, lords of the vill of Kirkby.[6] Hugh de Moreton, who had married Margaret, daughter and coheir of that Richard, had in 1207 proffered a palfrey for the pasture of Simonswood, which ought to belong to his wife's manor of Kirkby; but though he undertook to cause no injury to the forest, his offer was at length declined.[7]

Simonswood Hall

The wood was not disafforested, and until the beginning of the sixteenth century remained parcel of the forest and demesne of West Derby. It was placed under the care of a forester, who permitted pasturage and the taking of estovers by the people of Kirkby, and safeguarded the vert and venison. The yearly issues probably no more than covered the wages of the forester and his bailiff; in 1257 the issues from hay sold, turbary and perquisites amounted to 16*s.* 2*d.*;[8] in 1327 the gross income was £3 6*s.* 8*d.*;[9] and in 1348 had risen to £4 5*s.* 6*d.*[10]

[1] *End. Char. Rep.* 1903.

[2] *Liverpool Cath. Annual.* There are some traces of a regular mission for this township and the adjoining Fazakerley in the eighteenth century and early part of the nineteenth; see Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 290.

[3] The origin of the name is traditionally referred to one Simon, who defeated in a race a famous runner of King John's, and in consequence received the custody of the wood; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* vi, 45.

[4] It was sometimes said to be in the parish of Lancaster like other forest land.

[5] The Census Rep. of 1901 gives 2,645 acres. A small detached portion of Melling was added to Simonswood in 1877; Loc. Gov. Bd. order 7,218.

[6] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 372; this, like some other portions of the finding, is not found in the enrolment of the Perambulation in the Close R. of 12 Hen. III; *Cal. of Close*, 1227–31, p. 100.

[7] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 217. A debt of 2½ marks in lieu of the palfrey was cancelled in 1211, the record stating in explanation that Hugh had not, nor could have, the pasture for which he had bargained. Ibid. 240.

[8] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 210. They were not given separately in 1297; Ibid. 287, 300.

Thomas, earl of Lancaster, gave this with other demesne lands of the hundred to Sir Robert de Holand, but these after the forfeiture were not restored to him; *Parl. R.* ii, 29*b*.

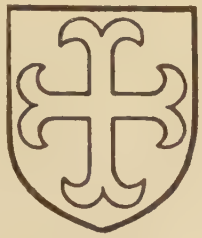
For the verderer see *Cal. Close R.* 1330–3, 74.

[9] Inq. p.m. 1 Edw. III, *n.* 88.

[10] Duchy of Lanc. Var. Accts. bdle. 32, *n.* 17, m. 7*d*. The details are thus given:—Of the herbage, winter and summer, £4; of wood blown down by the wind, 5*s.* 6*d.*; of the pannage of swine, perquisites of the wood-motes, farm of a smithy, honey and woodland wax, alders, dead wood, crop (twigs), bark, sparrow-hawks, escapes and waifs, *nil*.

That there were deer in the wood is shown by the pardon granted in 1391 to Sir Richard de Clifton; he had entered the duke's chase of Simonswood in August, 1386, with his harriers and taken a hind of the duke's beasts of the forest; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 174.

The office of keeper of this chase was united with that of keeper of Toxteth Park.[1] In 1507 the king granted 'a waste ground' called Simonswood to William Molyneux,[2] one of the esquires of his body, at a yearly rent, according to the custom of the manor of West Derby.[3] The township has since continued in the possession of the Molyneux family.[4]



Molyneux, Earl of Sefton. *Azure, a cross moline or.*

It appears to have been customary for the landowners of the district to obtain wood here for fencing their properties. Edward Moore of Bankhall describes how his great-grandfather in the time of Elizabeth used to keep two strong ox teams, with two men and two boys, employed during the greater part of the winter carrying hedging wood from Simonswood for the fencing of his demesne lands.[5] Some idea of the recent progress of agriculture may be gathered from the scanty amount of 'corn rent' or tithe due to the rector or farmer of the tithes of Walton in 1658; the total was £2 7*s.* 6*d.*[6]

William Johnson of West Derby, and William Fleetwood 'as papists' registered estates in Simonswood in 1717.[7]

In 1571 there was a dispute as to the boundary between Simonswood and Cunscough in Melling.[8]

There was an ancient rent called the Priest Rent, paid by fourteen messuages in Simonswood to the curate of Kirkby; it amounted only to 8*s.* 4*d.* in all.[9]

In the eighteenth century the justices began to appoint overseers of the poor instead of the inhabitants, who had formerly appointed them. There were no churchwardens (or church tax), constable, or highway surveyor. Collectors of the land tax were appointed as elsewhere, and the assessor of this tax also assessed the poor-rate.[10]

[1] See the account of Toxteth.

[2] Hereditary master forester of the hundred; Croxteth D. W. 2.

[3] Ibid. F. 2. Croxteth Park was joined in the grant. The rent payable for both was £16, of which £6 and £2 represented the old farms of Croxteth and Simonswood, and £8 the new yearly increase; i.e. the rents were doubled. Simonswood was reported as overgrown with wood, in those parts of little or no value, and as a watery, moorish and mossy ground having little or no grass growing upon it. The grants were next year enrolled on the court rolls of the manor of West Derby; ibid. F. 3–5.

[4] See the account of Sefton. From an abstract of title preserved at Croxteth it appears that the tenure of Simonswood and Croxteth Park was sometimes regarded as freehold, but more usually as copyhold, down to the beginning of the eighteenth century. Counsel's opinion, obtained in 1834, was that they had become enfranchised, even if they had ever been copyhold; nothing was then known as to the payment of the £16 rent. According to the abstract the act of 7 James I, regarding copyholds of West Derby, etc., applied to these manors; and it is said: 'Until King William's time the family seemed to know nothing to the contrary but that they held the said forest lands either by the said admittance from the duke of Gloucester within the time of memory, or by virtue of their office of master forester—which were either of them but a precarious tenure; and it some way coming out as if they had been so held, one Dr. Kingston obtained a grant from the crown, came down into the country, and claimed these lands, and got attornments from some of the tenants in Simonswood. Whereupon the family being much alarmed, John Case, being an old gentleman in the neighbourhood, advised the then Lord Molyneux to search the Parliament rolls; one Mr. Lawton, who was then concerned for the family, being then at London and searching accordingly, the Act of Parliament above mentioned was then discovered, and Dr. Kingston gave up his pretensions.' The insecurity of the tenure as forester was due to Lord Molyneux's recusancy; he had already been deprived of the Constableship of Liverpool Castle for this reason; see the hint in *Norris Papers* (Chet. Soc.), 160.

[5] *Moore Rental* (Chet. Soc.), 125.

[6] Lathom House D. Melling box.

[7] *Eng. Cath. Non-jurors*, 148, 111.

[8] Croxteth D. Richard Leyland of Great Crosby, aged 60, deposed that the bounds were the White Syke and the Rail Ditch. The inheritors of Cunscough had had the right to cut wood in Simonswood to make staff and rails, upon the Rail ditch. Beasts had been agisted and stored upon the disputed ground as in the rest of Simonswood; and a beast gate was paid for at 4*d.* a year, to Richard Fleetwood for Sir Richard Molyneux his master. He knew the North Brook, but it was never the boundary. He knew Thorpe's Brook, a continuation of the North Brook, lying anends certain ground called Thorpe's Fields. Peter Fleetwood and his father before him, with tenants in Simonswood, used to dig turf in the disputed ground without any protest from the owners of Cunscough. The White Syke lay between Ormskirk and Halsall parishes, and Simonswood within the parish of Lancaster; Simonswood Brook ran into the White Syke. Simonswood Lane was near this brook, going to Simonswood Moss. 'Dirty Alt' ran between Aughton and Cunscough.

[9] From the Croxteth D. The list was prepared in view of fresh claims for tithe by the rector of Walton. The 'fourteen ancient tenements' in 1769, with some of the field names, were as follows:

1. William Tatlock, 'South Heads;' Brick kiln hey, Chorley mounts; 42*a.*
2. Nicholas Stopard and Anne Barnes; Barrow heys, Crich croft; 44*a.*
3. Jane Wareing; Rice or Rye hey, Crumberry hey, 52*a.*
4. Thomas Basford, 'Cots Bobs'; and Jonathan Mallinson (made two tenements barely within memory); 36*a.*
5. Edward Stockley, 'Fairclough's' or 'Platt's house'; 18*a.*
6. Edward Stockley, 'Balls'; 43½*a.*
7. William and Joshua Cropper; hemp yard, workhouse hey, burnt ale, bathing pit hey; 28*a.*
8. Richard Fleetwood, 'Salthouse'; house of correction; the ancient messuage had been burnt down, and a new one built on or near the old foundations; 10*a.*
9. William Woods; 23*a.* Said to have been anciently part of the last; 23¼*a.*
10. Thomas Rawlinson, sen. 'Yate house'; hemp yard, pinfold heys, owlers; 27½*a.*
11. Thomas Rawlinson, sen. 'Shepherd's'; hemp yard, pingate; 19*a.*
12. Edward Woods, 'Moseses;' tewit heys; 11½*a.*
13. Edward Woods, 'Rigby's'; hemp yard; 10½*a.*
14. John Bullens; Great and Little Mount; 17*a.* The ancient mease had been taken down and a new one built on or near the old foundation. 'These fourteen tenements pay 8*s.* per annum "Priest's money" to the curate of Kirkby chapel, which is supposed to be a modus in lieu of all small tithes except Easter dues.' A later list shows a 'flax meadow' in No. 9.

[10] Croxteth D.

A HISTORY OF LANCASHIRE

SEFTON

SEFTON
NETHERTON
LUNT
THORNTON
INCE BLUNDELL
LITTLE CROSBY
GREAT CROSBY
LITHERLAND
ORRELL AND FORD
AINTREE

This parish, lying on the coast near the entrance of the Mersey and bounded on the east and north by the River Alt, has an area of 12,687½ acres. The surface is level and lies very low, so that in rainy seasons the Alt floods a considerable extent of land; the greatest height is attained in the south, part of Orrell being 125 ft. above sea level.

Anciently the townships were arranged in four quarters as follows: i, Sefton, with Netherton and Lunt; ii, Ince Blundell, Little Crosby; iii, Thornton, Great Crosby; iv, Down Litherland with Orrell and Ford, Aintree. Each quarter paid equally to the county lay.[1] Within recent years the seaside townships of Waterloo and Seaforth, governed in combination, have been formed from Great Crosby and Litherland respectively. In these a large urban population has grown up, but the greater part of the area is still rural. The agricultural land of the parish is mainly arable, viz. 7,356 acres; while 1,869 acres are in permanent grass, and 240 in woods and plantations. The population in 1901 was 45,846.

The parish has but little connexion with the general history of the country. At Flodden Sir William Molyneux of Sefton greatly distinguished himself, and Henry Blundell of Little Crosby fell in the battle. The change of religion made by Elizabeth was most distasteful to the people. In 1624 and 1626 'riots and rescues,' occasioned by the unwelcome visits of the sheriff's officers to seize the cattle of the recusant William Blundell of Little Crosby, became a Star Chamber matter, resulting in the imposition of a heavy fine upon the perpetrators.[2] As was to be expected, in the Civil War the gentry took the king's side, and their possessions were consequently sequestrated by the Parliament. The smaller people also suffered.[3] The Lancashire Plot of 1694 brought more trouble on the district,[4] but the risings of 1715 and 1745 do not appear to have drawn any support from Sefton.

The principal landowners of the parish have long been the lords of Sefton, Ince Blundell, and Little Crosby. In 1792 the earl of Sefton, Henry Blundell, and Nicholas Blundell contributed £192 to the land tax out of £481 charged upon the parish.[5]

The life of the district in the first part of the eighteenth century is well illustrated in Nicholas Blundell's *Diary*. In the way of sports there were hunting, coursing—the Liverpool hounds sometimes going so far out as Little Crosby—horse-racing at various places in the neighbourhood, as Great Crosby and Aughton, cock-fighting, bull-baiting, and bowling matches on the various greens. Visits were made to Ormskirk—then relatively more important than at present—to Lathom Spa, and to Liverpool; the latter place might be reached by road in the coach or over the sands on horseback. Nicholas Blundell fulfilled the usual duties of a landlord, as when he fixed 'the boundaries between Great Crosby and the Moorhouses that each town might know their liberty to fish in';[6] and there were discussions about drainage, enclosures, and other improvements, the Foremoss Pool gutter being mentioned several times. Lord Molyneux desired that 'the River Alt might be scoured as usual,' and the setting and cutting of the star grass on the sandhills had to be regulated. Smuggling was also carried on: 'This night (says Squire Blundell) I had a cargo of sixteen large ones brought to White hall . . . . W.Ca. covered the cargo very well with straw.'[7]

Every now and again, especially in winter, there would be a 'merry night' at the hall, when the squire's sword dance might be performed or his tricks of legerdemain exhibited to divert the company. Companies of players seem to have visited the district occasionally, performing here and there as they found patronage and accommodation. Of local customs he particularly notices the throwing at the cock on Shrove Tuesday, and the dressing of the crosses at Great Crosby and Ince Blundell on Midsummer Day. The Goose Feast at Great Crosby was regularly celebrated in the middle of October with great

[1] The assessment was not equally shared by the townships in each quarter; thus Great Crosby paid 1*s.* 6*d.* and Thornton 1*s.* towards a levy of 2*s.* 6*d.*; Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 16. The levies for the ancient fifteenth were as follows: Sefton, £1 19*s.* 4½*d.*; Thornton, 18*s.* 8*d.*; Ince Blundell, £1 1*s.* 9½*d.*; Little Crosby, £1 6*s.* 8*d.*; Great Crosby, £1 0*s.* 6½*d.*; Litherland, 16*s.* 4*d.*; Aintree, 11*s.* 8*d.*, making £7 15*s.* when the hundred paid £106 9*s.* 6*d.*; ibid. 18.

[2] *Crosby Rec.* (Chet. Soc.), 35–44.

[3] Elizabeth Abraham of Thornton, a widow, took the oath of abjuration in 1649 to secure her cottage and little plot of land; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 7–9.

William Bootle alleged that 'his father and mother were Catholics and by threats and hard usage had endeavoured to keep him from his church and to educate him in popery, but finding they could not prevail with him therein, turned him out of doors'; the authorities had sequestered his father's small estate at Holmore Green in Thornton for recusancy, and William would be ruined unless this could be restored to him, now that his father was dead; ibid. i, 210–13, *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 42. The committee did not altogether believe this story; *S.P. Cal. of Com. for Comp.* iv, 2844.

Other humble 'delinquents' were Lawrence Johnson and George Leyland of Crosby, Ellen Maghull of Aintree, and Edmund Raphson of Ince Blundell; *Royalist Comp. P.* iv, 33, 93, 112, 172. See also the case of Humphrey Blundell; ibid. i, 197. William Arnold, James Rice, and Edward Rice of Crosby had their estates sold under the Act of 1652; *Index of Royalists*, 41, 43, 44.

Edmund Ralphson of Ince Blundell complained that his discharge was refused, though he was always a Protestant and frequented the parish church; he was suffering through a confusion with another of the same name and place; *Cal. of Com. for Comp.* iv, 2627. His discharge was granted.

Thomas Rothwell of Great Crosby was a victim of the other side; he was arrested by the Royalists while for a short time they held the castle of Liverpool, and charged with having enlisted under Colonel Moore, which, as he was warned, was enough to hang him; *Royalist Comp. P.* i, 43, 44.

[4] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 311, 319, 362, 369, 385.

[5] Land tax returns at Preston.

[6] N. Blundell, *Diary*, 153.

[7] Ibid. 173. The goods appear to have been casks of claret for Charles Howard.

SEFTON
ALTCAR
HALSALL
Ince
Blundell
Little
Crosby
Thornton Lunt
Sefton
Great + Crosby
Netherton
Ford
Aintree
Litherland
Orrell
WALTON
R. Mersey
Waterloo
Seaforth
R. Alt
R. Alt

festivity; a maypole and morris-dancing are mentioned at Little Crosby, nor is the tossing of pancakes forgotten. On 2 November, 1717, 'we dealt soul loaves to the poor, it being the first time any soul loaves were given here, as I remember.' At Easter he gave the parish clerk '2*d.* instead of twelve paist eggs.' On 31 December, 1723, 'there was a riding for Anne Norris, who had beaten her husband.' He records that on 6 October, 1717, 'it being near full moon I cut my wife's hair off.'

When his new marl-pit was dug it was 'flowered,' and the occasion was quite a festal one. A procession was formed, 'the fourteen marlers had a particular dress on their heads, and each of them carried a musket or gun; the six garlands, &c., were carried by young women in procession; the eight sword-dancers went with them to the marl-pit, where they danced'; and a week later a large bull was baited, 'to admiration,' at the bottom of the new pit. Again, a week later the marling was finished with feasting and dancing.[1] Incidentally the diarist mentions the spinning of wool and the 'breaking' of flax.[2] The preceding process of 'reeting' or retting flax is noticed in an earlier document.[3] A peculiar word he uses is 'songoars,' for gleaners.

At the present time the stories of 'M. E. Francis,' such as *In a North Country Village*, have made the life of the rural portion of the district familiar.

The regulation of the Alt, effected by an Act passed in 1779,[4] was of great importance to the whole district. Its provisions may be summarized thus: Nearly 5,000 acres of low-lying lands along the banks of this stream in the parishes of Altcar, Sefton, Halsall, and Walton were rendered almost valueless by the overflowing of the water; certain commissioners[5] were therefore empowered to change and clear the course of the river below Bull Bridge in Aintree and Melling, and to make a new channel in Altcar, Formby, and Ravensmeols down to low-water mark; to clear and change the course of several tributary brooks, but without damage to the water for Sefton mills; to plant star grass on the sandhills; to take evidence as to damage and compensation, appoint officers, raise money for the needful works and salaries, and prosecute offenders.[6] The first meeting of the commissioners was fixed for 18 May, 1779, in Sefton church. The expenses were to be paid by an annual tax upon the owners or occupiers of the low lands to be improved, assessed by an acre rate according to the improvement effected; copies of estimates, &c., were to be kept in the vestry of Sefton church.

A detailed report on the state of the coast a century ago has been printed.[7]

CHURCH[8] The church of St. Helen has a chancel 21 ft. by 44 ft., with an eastern vestry, and north and south chapels 17 ft. by 25 ft., nave 21 ft. by 60 ft. with north and south aisles 17 ft. wide, south porch, and west tower 12 ft. square with a tall stone spire. All measurements are internal. There is no structural division between the nave and chancel, the nave taking up the first four bays of the arcade from the west, and the quire seats occupying the fifth. The fifth and sixth bays are enclosed with screens on north and south, and a line of screens runs across the church at the west of the fifth bay. The eastern bay of the chancel projects 18 ft. eastward from the line of the chapels, and is lighted by an east window of five lights, the mullions and tracery being modern, and north and south windows of four lights, with uncusped tracery and two transoms.

The architectural history of the church is not a long one, as the greater part was rebuilt in the sixteenth century, leaving too little older work standing to give much clue to its earlier form.[9]

The east bay of the north chapel belongs to the first half of the fourteenth century, and the west tower is nearly contemporary with it. There was formerly a north aisle of this date, part of its west wall with the jamb of a west window still remaining. If this window was centrally placed the aisle would have been narrower than at present; the north arcade also was 15 in. further to the north than that which now exists. There was at this time no south aisle to the nave, as may be seen from the details of the south-east buttress of the tower. In the early part of the fifteenth century the north chapel seems to have been lengthened westward, and at a later date in the same century the north aisle was rebuilt and made equal in width to the chapel. At some time in the first half of the sixteenth century the chancel, the south aisle and both arcades of the nave were rebuilt, destroying all traces of former work except such as have already been mentioned. A vestry east of the chancel and a south porch also belong to this time. There is some difficulty about the exact date. The rebuilding has been attributed to Anthony Molyneux, rector 1535–57, apparently on the strength of a passage in his will which mentions that he has 'made so greatt costes of ye chauncell and revestrie.' If this may be taken to mean a rebuilding of those parts of the church for whose maintenance he as rector was liable, the rest of the sixteenth-century work, being of like detail and design, may well have been undertaken about the same time. But it is unlikely that the rector did more than his particular share of the work, and the few remains of inscriptions on glass point to gifts of windows, at any rate, by other benefactors: Sir William Molyneux 1542, William Bulkeley 1543, and [Lawrence] Ireland 1540. These dates all point to 1535–40 as the probable date of the rebuilding. It must, however, be noted that the quire stalls bear the initials I M, which may refer to James Molyneux, rector 1489–1509. These initials also occur on the screen west of the stalls, but are

[1] N. Blundell, *Diary*, 103–5. See an article by the Rev. T. E. Gibson in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiii, 1–22.

[2] *Diary*, 102, 109, 32, 128.

[3] *Crosby Rec.* 37.

[4] 19 Geo. III, cap. 33.

[5] Their names were Thomas Stanley of Cross Hall, Robert Moss of Sand Hills, John Atherton of Walton, Rev. Henry Heathcote (rector of Walton), Henry Gill of Ormskirk, William Halladay of the Breck in Walton, Henry Porter of Bretherton, James Waring of Knowsley, Roger Ryding of Croston, Rev. Richard Prescott of Upholland, and William Gregson of Liverpool.

[6] The names of the lands affected are given, 'moss,' 'marsh,' and 'carr' being frequent, while 'summer-worked Hey' (in Melling) shows that the field was available for only a short time in the year.

[7] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxii, 241–5. The names of owners of land fronting the sea are given.

[8] For other descriptions see Pennant, *Tour to Alston Moor*, 28, with plates; T. Ashcroft, *Sefton Ch.*; R. Bridgens, *Sefton Ch.*, with plates; Sir S. Glynne, *Lancs. Ch.* (Chet. Soc.), 34; *Gent. Mag.* (1814), ii, 521, 522; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 37; Carõe and Gordon, *Sefton*. For the font see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvii, 61.

[9] A late twelfth-century capital was found in pulling down an old schoolhouse which stood close to the churchyard wall on the north-west, and may have belonged to a former building of which no other remains exist.

accompanied with ornament of distinct Renaissance type, and it is extremely doubtful if this can be of so early a date as the first decade of the sixteenth century. A displayed eagle also occurs on the stalls, perhaps in reference to the arms of Cotton, to which family Anthony's mother belonged.[1]

The present east window of the chancel is filled with modern tracery, inserted about 1870, and replacing a tracery window of five lights with three transoms, all openings being without cusps, and the heads under the transoms rounded. The side windows are still of this type, as are those lighting the south chapel and aisle, and would fit very well to the probable date 1535–40. East of the chancel is a low building, contemporary with it, and entered from the west by a door on the south of the altar, which is the 'revestre' built by Anthony Molyneux, and still used for its original purpose.

The nave arcades are of six bays with coarsely moulded arches and piers, with four engaged shafts and moulded capitals and bases. The clearstory has four-light windows with uncusped tracery, the mullions crossing in the head, and all the nave roofs are of flat pitch and modern. The weathering of a former high-pitched roof remains on the east wall of the west tower.

The north chapel has a tall three-light east window of early fourteenth-century style,[2] and the contemporary north window is flat-headed, of three trefoiled lights with reticulated tracery. Below it is an arched recess, now containing a late thirteenth-century effigy, while a somewhat later one lies near by. The second window from the east has three cinquefoiled lights under a segmental head, and the two others to the west of it three cinquefoiled lights with tracery over. The north doorway is small and plain, the principal entrance to the church being by the south porch, which has a four-centred outer arch with a shield and IHS at the apex, and an upper story lighted on the south by a four-light square-headed window. Above it is a canopied niche, and the porch, like the rest of the aisles and the clearstory, is finished with an embattled parapet and short angle pinnacles. It retains its original flat ceiling with heavy moulded oak beams, and the Molyneux arms occur on the buttresses and the labels of the outer arch.

The west tower is of three stages with diagonal buttresses at the western angles and a vice in the south-west angle. The west window of the ground story is of two trefoiled lights with a quatrefoil over, and the four belfry windows are of the same type. In the intermediate stage are small single trefoiled lights. The tall stone spire is quite plain, and rises from a plain parapet with four low conical angle turrets. It is to be noted that a plinth of the same section as that on the tower is continued round the later part of the north aisle, suggesting that it may be re-used material from the former north aisle, which seems to have been contemporary with the tower.[3]

The great interest of the church lies in its woodwork and monuments.

The rood screen, though damaged by repairs in 1820 and 1843, is a very fine example, with projecting canopies on either side. These are unfortunately not in their original condition, the eastern canopy having been formerly a canted tester with a panelled soffit, and a brattishing of nine hanging cusped arches. No other part of the rood loft remains, and the position of the stair which led to it is doubtful.

The screen has five openings, each with two cinquefoiled arches in the head divided by a pendant, and in the central opening are double doors, unfortunately not the original ones, which were destroyed at one or other of the dates mentioned above. The bands of ornament on the rails and cornice are richly wrought, and show a mixture of the Gothic vine-trail with Renaissance detail, as already noted. The pendants of the western canopies are finished with angels holding shields with Molyneux bearings or the emblems of the Passion. The openings of the screen, as well as of the side screens of the chancel, are filled in with iron stanchions ending in fleurs de lys; these side screens have good carved cornices and cresting, and pierced tracery in the heads, but show no Italian detail, and their lower panels are solid, with cinquefoiled heads. They appear to have had canopies at one time, and to have lost them in some repair. In the west bay of the chancel are fourteen stalls, three being returned on each side of the chancel door, their floor level being two steps above that of the pavement, and the desks are set on a stone base with quatrefoiled openings to the area below the floor of the stalls. The standards at the ends of the desks are carved with a variety of devices, the lower part being in all a conventional pineapple, while above are deer, a lion, a unicorn, a griffin, an owl mobbed by small birds, an eagle, an antelope, &c. The letters I M occur here as before noted. The screen across the north aisle, at the west of the Blundell chapel, is somewhat plainer than the rest, but has a good carved cornice and pierced tracery in the head of each opening, and on the lower panels a plain fluted linen pattern showing classic influence. Against the north wall of the chapel is an early seventeenth-century seat with panelled back and return benches on east and west, and corresponding desks in front, having on the upper part of one of the standards a seated squirrel, the Blundell crest.

At the east end of the south aisle is another late Gothic screen of very rich detail with elaborately carved uprights and solid lower panels with ornament derived from the linen pattern, and on the top a canopy projecting east and west, the east side being canted like the former east canopy of the wood screen, and the west side coved. Both have ribs and a carved cornice with pendants, but the south end of the screen has been damaged by galleries, and is now partly hidden by the Sefton pew, which was formerly on the north side of the nave, and is of the same date and detail as the screen at the west of the Blundell chapel.

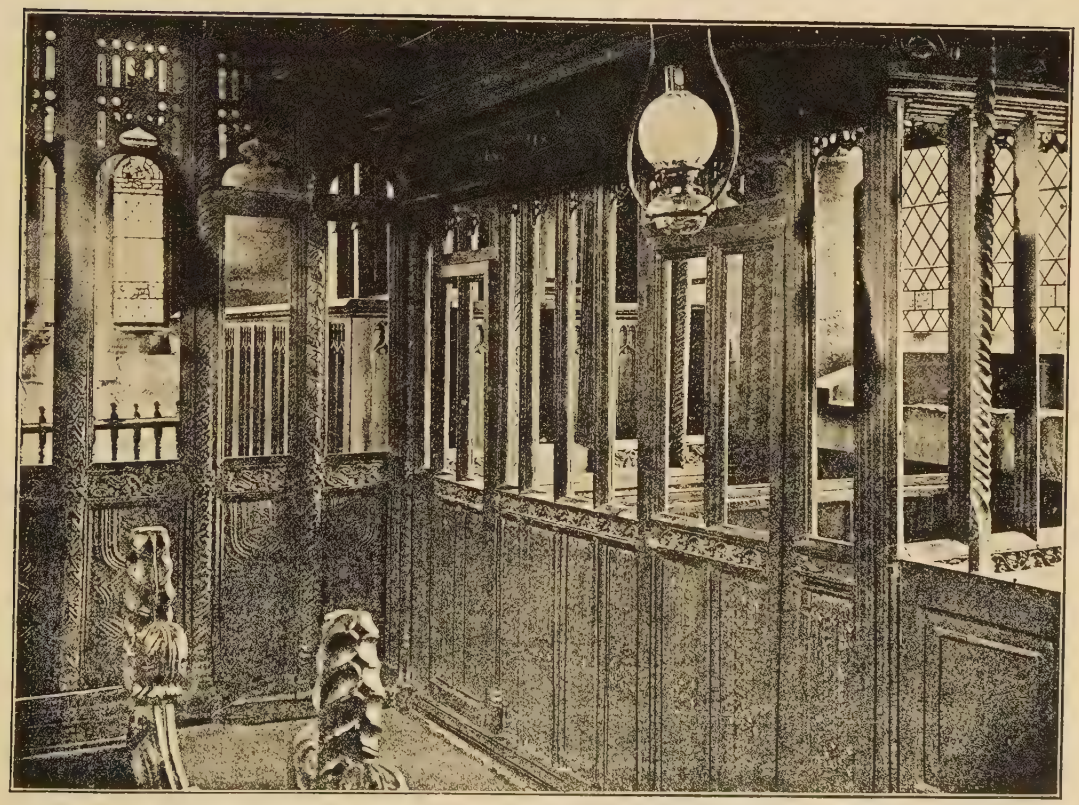
Both blocks of seats in the nave, twelve on each side, belong probably to the second quarter of the sixteenth century, and have good poppy heads and a most interesting set of carved bench ends. Those in the north block have crowned fleurs de lys on the four corner bench ends, and the rest have, for the most part, various conventional floral patterns. In the south block the corner seats have the Molyneux cross, while the rest have an alphabet, complete except for x, y and z, one letter to each bench end At first sight they suggest some method of marking the seats analogous to modern numbering, but the absence of any such arrangement in the north block goes

[1] W. D. Caröe, *Sefton*, 64.

[2] Each member has a plain sunk chamfer.

[3] Mr. Caröe notes that the north door seems to be cut through such a plinth. *Sefton*, 8.

Sefton Church : The Nave, looking East



Sefton Church : Screen and Sefton Pew at East End of South Aisle

to show that the letters are merely ornamental. It must also be noted that the floor beneath the benches is modern, so that they may not be in their original positions. In various places the emblems of the Passion occur, and several devices whose meaning is obscure, and at the west end of the south aisle is a churchwardens' pew containing work of the same period, with a linen-pattern panelled front.

At the west end of the north aisle are the seats once occupied by the members of the mock corporation of Sefton, the mayor's seat being in front of the west respond of the north arcade.

The pulpit, which formerly stood against the middle pier of the north arcade of the nave, is now set against the rood screen on the north side of the entrance to the chancel, displacing the Sefton pew, now in the south aisle. It is octagonal, with pilasters at the angles and two tiers of moulded panels, the whole surface being worked with arabesques in low relief. It stands on a tall octagonal stem and has over it an octagonal tester with pendants at the angles and a panelled soffit. It is dated 1635, and has two inscriptions, one round the tester :—

> My sonne feare thou the Lorde and the Kinge and medle not with them that are given to change,

and another round the cornice of the body of the pulpit :—

> He that covereth his sinne shall not prosper, but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercie ; happy is the m[an]—

the end of the inscription being lost.

There are a few pieces of old stained glass. In the east window of the south aisle are several symbols of the Passion, and part of a rood, with an inscription recording the gift of a window by Sir William Molyneux, 1542. In the window near Margaret Bulkeley's brass in the south aisle, is a partly modern inscription recording the making of a window in her memory in 1543, and in the next window is a third inscription naming 'William' Ireland of Lydiate and Ellen his wife, 1540. The word William is a modern insertion ; the original was Lawrence.

The traces of ritual arrangements, apart from those already described, are not many. There are three sedilia on the south side of the chancel, and a recess for a piscina to the east of them, while in the north wall of the chancel is a large arched recess with an ogee head, now fitted with a door. It may be modern, but the position is a normal one.

The north chapel as already noted belongs to the early part of the fourteenth century, and the tomb recess in its north wall is contemporary. In the east wall, near the south end, is a double piscina of *c.* 1330, with a flowing quatrefoil in the head over two trefoiled arches. It may have been moved to its present position at the building of the arcades in the sixteenth century.

The font stands under the west tower, and is of red sandstone, octagonal, with blank shields in sixfoils on each face and raised fillets on the angles of bowl, stem and base. It probably belongs to the end of the fifteenth century, and has a pyramidal oak cover inscribed RR : HM : CW. 1688. In the north, south, and west walls of the tower are rectangular recesses, those on the north and south extending eastward beyond the line of their openings in the thickness of the wall, and bearing marks of the fitting of shelves. One such recess in this position would serve as a font-locker to keep the chrismatory, &c., but the presence of three points to some additional use, and this part of the church may have been used as a vestry.

When the whitewash was taken off the arcades in 1891, black-letter texts of Jacobean date were found in the spandrels of the arches. The panelling on the east wall of the chancel was given by will by Mrs. Anne Molyneux, *c.* 1730,[1] and the three brass chandeliers hanging in the church were given in 1773.

There are six bells, the first four by Henry Oldfield of Nottingham, and the fifth and tenor of 1815 by Dobson of Downham. The inscriptions on the first four are :—

> Treble.—God bles the founder heareof. 1601.
> Second.—Nos sumus constructi ad laudum (*sic*) Domini. 1601.
> Third.—Hec campana beata Trinitate sacra fiat. Fere God. Henri Oldfelde made thys Beyl.
> Fourth as Third, omitting the word 'beata.'

The Latin inscriptions on the third and fourth bells are a version of the mediaeval hexameter,

> Trinitate sacra fiat haec campana beata,

and one or both of the bells may have been so inscribed before their recasting by Oldfield.

The very interesting series of monuments begins with the mailed effigy in the recess on the north of the north-east chapel. The figure has knee-caps which may be of leather, but is otherwise entirely in mail, and wears a short surcoat and a sword-belt, from which hangs a sword which he is drawing from its sheath. On the left arm is a shield with the cross moline of Molyneux. The date of the effigy is *c.* 1280–1300, and it may represent William de Molyneux, who died *c.* 1289. Near it is a second effigy wearing a peaked bascinet with raised vizor, a mail hauberk and short surcoat, and plate (or leather) knee-caps and jambes, the feet being in mail. He is bearded, and has a blank shield on the left arm, and draws his sword like the other effigy. The date is *c.* 1330, but there is nothing to show who is the person represented. A curious detail is the crouching human figure in a long gown on whom the feet of the effigy rest. In the same chapel is a panelled altar tomb with an alabaster slab and a damaged inscription to Lady Joan Molyneux, 1440.

In the south aisle, and now enclosed by the Sefton pew, is the fine brass of Margaret Bulkeley, 1528, with a figure under a double canopy between four shields, bearing the arms of Molyneux, Bulkeley, Dutton, and Molyneux. At the feet is a long inscription recording her foundation of a chantry in the church.

On the south side of the chancel is a floor-slab with the brass figures of Sir William Molyneux and his two wives, Jane (Rudge) and Elizabeth (Clifton), 1548. The inscription records his feat of capturing two standards at Flodden, and over his head is the Molyneux shield with the standards above it—only one being now perfect, that of Huntly, with its motto or cry 'Clanc tout.' Above each of the wives was a lozenge with heraldry, one only being now left, and below the inscription a shield with Molyneux with ten alliances, and the motto 'En droit devant.' The figure of Sir William is in armour of the time, with the curious exception that the head is covered with a coif of mail, and the lower part of a hauberk

[1] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 83.

shows above the knees. It is possible, as has been already suggested elsewhere, that the figure represents his actual appearance at Flodden, in old armour hastily chosen from among the suits at Sefton on the sudden alarm of war.

On an altar tomb just south of this slab, and balancing the tomb of Lady Joan Molyneux on the other side of the chancel, are the brass figures of Sir Richard Molyneux, 1558, and his two wives, Eleanor (Radcliffe) and Eleanor (Maghull). Below is a rhyming inscription in eight lines and a group of five sons and eight daughters. Of the marginal inscription there only remains enough to identify the tomb.

In the south-east chapel are later monuments, one of white marble to Caryll Molyneux, third viscount, 1700, and others to his wife and daughter-in-law.

The most notable of the modern monuments is that of Henry Blundell of Ince, who died in 1810; it was designed by John Gibson and represents the deceased relieving Genius and Poverty.[1]

The church plate consists of a chalice with the letters $\left|\begin{smallmatrix} & \mathrm{M} & \\ \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{x} & \mathrm{M} \end{smallmatrix}\right|$ and the inscription 'The gift of Mrs. Alice Morton to the church of Sephton, 1695'; a flagon, inscribed 'The gift of Mrs. Anne Jackson of Sephton, 1715'; another chalice, with 'The gift of Mrs. Ann Molyneux to the parish church of Sephton, 1729,' and among the plate marks B.B. for Benjamin Branker, a Liverpool silversmith; a cylindrical cup with handle, engraved with a crest of three arrows, tied with ribbon, and the points resting on a wreath; and a silver paten, which fits an old silver chalice now at St. Luke's, Great Crosby.

The churchwardens' accounts begin in 1746.[2]

The registers begin in 1597, but were not regularly kept until 1615, from which time they are continuous.[3]

ADVOWSON

From its position the parish of Sefton appears to have been taken from that of Walton. The earliest record of its independent existence is in 1203, when the abbot of Combermere and others, by virtue of a commission from Innocent III, adjudicated in a dispute as to certain tithes in Crosby between the prior of Lancaster and the rector of Sefton.[4] In 1291 the value of the benefice was £26 13*s.* 4*d.*,[5] and in 1340 it was assessed at 40 marks for the ninth of sheaves, lambs, and wool.[6] The net value in 1535, including the rectory house, was £30 1*s.* 8*d.*[7] By 1718 this had increased to £300,[8] and now the gross value is said to be £1,300.[9]

The Molyneux family, as lords of Sefton, were the patrons,[10] until after the Revolution, when Caryll, Lord Molyneux, being disqualified by his religion from presenting, sold the advowson to a connexion, George, earl of Cardigan.[11] It is found in a list of the Molyneux properties made in 1770, but had been finally disposed of in 1747 to the Rev. James Rothwell, vicar of Deane,[12] whose representatives, the trustees of the late marquis de Rothwell, of Sharples Hall, are the present patrons.[13]

The following is a list of the rectors :—

Instituted	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
oc. 1203 . . .	Richard[14]	——	——
oc. 1288 . . .	William de Kirkdale[15]	——	——
c. 1310 . . .	Richard de Molyneux[16]	——	——
9 May, 1339 .	Gilbert de Legh[17]	Ric. de Molyneux . . .	d. of Richard

[1] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 56, 65, 74, 99; see also Thornely, *Lancs. Brasses*, 187, 209–41; and for heraldic notes made in the 16th and 17th centuries see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vi, 261; xiv, 214.

[2] Ibid. 96.

[3] Ibid. 92.

[4] *Lanc. Ch.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 66, 67. Roger of Poitou had given tithes from his demesne lands, including Great Crosby, to the church at Lancaster, and this was confirmed by John when count of Mortain; ibid. 8, 15. In 1193 the bishop of Coventry confirmed Count John's grant, and about the same time Stephen (rector) of Walton made a composition with the prior of Lanc. as to various tithes, including those of Crosby; ibid. 111, 112. It thus appears that Sefton parish had not then been taken out of Walton.

The dispute of 1203 was concerning two sheaves from two plough-lands in Crosby; Richard, the rector, and his vicar, Robert de Walton, were allowed to have them for life, paying 2*s.* a year, and afterwards the prior was to have the sheaves.

[5] *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), p. 249.

[6] *Inq. Non.* (Rec. Com.), 40. The amount was made up as follows: Sefton, 11 marks; Aintree, 33*s.* 4*d.*; Litherland, 6 marks; Great Crosby, 8 marks; Thornton, 4½ marks; Little Crosby, the same; Ince Blundell, 46*s.* 8*d.*

[7] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 223. The tithes were valued at £25 7*s.* 8*d.*; oblations and Easter roll at £5 2*s.* 8*d.*; 15*s.* 4*d.* was payable to the archdeacon as synodals and procurations.

[8] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 216–20. There had been forty acres of glebe, but almost all had been annexed by the lords to their demesne, which was exempt from tithe. The tithes of Great Crosby, worth £100, were leased to Lord Molyneux for £4. A new rectory was built in 1723.

There were two churchwardens, chosen by the townships in turn.

Among the deeds at Croxteth is a lease, dated 1739, from Rector Egerton to Lord Molyneux of the tithes of Sefton, Aintree, &c., and New Park at Netherton for £13 a year and a fat buck.

In 1781 the rector observed that no tithes were received from heath and uncultivated lands, and that by ancient custom 'such kind of land is tithe free for the term of seven years after the first breaking upon or ploughing thereof.' The result was that the tenants often ploughed it for seven years, thereby exhausting it, and then left it.

[9] *Liverpool Dioc. Cal.*

[10] This will be seen from the list of rectors. In the fifteenth century there seems to have been an intention to appropriate the rectory to the abbey of Merivale, in exchange for the manor of Altcar; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 125.

[11] Gastrell, *Notitia*, ii, 216.

[12] Com. Pleas, deeds enr. vol. 147 (Mich. 21 Geo. II), 325, 327.

[13] *Liverpool Dioc. Cal.*

[14] *Lanc. Ch.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 66; also *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 752. He was witness to the charter concerning Hagencroft in Sefton. 'Robert the priest of Sefton' was witness to a Lytham charter about 1206; Dur. Cath. D. 2, 4, Ebor, *n.* 3.

[15] Blundell of Crosby D. K. 237. He was rector in 1288; Assize R. 1277, m. 31.

[16] He was a younger son of Richard de Molyneux of Sefton. For his dispute with the rector of Walton see the account of the latter church. He had a son Thomas, to whom between 1323 and 1336 he made a grant of 14 acres of moor in Litherland; Croxteth D. Genl. i, 23; the mother was apparently Joan, daughter of William le Boteler; ibid. *n.* 20. In 1339 Thomas de Molyneux, son of Joan le Boteler, was pardoned, on account of his service in the wars, for participation in the murder of Sir William le Blount, sheriff, at Liverpool; *Cal. of Pat.* 1338–40, p. 229.

[17] Lichfield Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 113. Gilbert was a priest. As Gilbert de Legh, chaplain, he occurs in 1330; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 60.

Instituted	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
27 Nov. 1339	John de Massey[1]	Ric. de Molyneux	d. Gilbert
— (July), 1364	Mr. Jordan de Holme[2]	Duke of Lancaster	exchange
3 Nov. 1376	William de Oke[3]	,,	d. Jordan de Holme
19 May, 1378	Simon de Melburn[4]	,,	res. W. de Oke
31 Aug. 1404	Roger Hawkshaw[5]	Mr. Ric. de Winwick, &c.	d. of S. de Melburn
oc. 1416–24	John Totty[6]	——	——
oc. 1427	Richard de Haydock[7]	——	——
10 Feb. 1432–3	Nicholas de Haydock[8]	Will. de Heth, &c.	d. R. de Haydock
27 Oct. 1433	Richard del Kar[9]	,,	d. N. de Haydock
30 May, 1462	John Molyneux, M.A.[10]	Rob. Molyneux, &c.	d. R. Kar
12 July, 1485	Henry Molyneux, M.A.[11]	James Stanley, &c.	d. J. Molyneux
27 March, 1489	James Molyneux[12]	Ric. Molyneux, &c.	d. H. Molyneux
15 Oct. 1509	Edward Molyneux[13]	Will. Molyneux	d. J. Molyneux
17 Jan. 1535–6	Anthony Molyneux, D.D.[14]	Sir W. Molyneux	d. E. Molyneux
2 Sept. 1557	Robert Ballard[15]	Sir R. Molyneux	d. last rector
29 Oct. 1564	John Finch[16]	,,	d. R. Ballard
4 Feb. 1567–8	John Nutter, B.D.[17]	,,	d. J. Finch
17 July, 1602	Gregory Turner, M.A.[18]	,,	d. J. Nutter
— — 1633	Thomas Legh, D.D.[19]	——	d. G. Turner

[1] Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 113*b*. He was described as 'clerk.' He probably belonged to the family of Massey of Sale, and seems to have been rector of a mediety of Lymm also; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 593; see also *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 328, &c.

[2] Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), iii, 799. Jordan de Holme had been appointed to Stockport in the previous January, and his successor, John de Massey, held it till his death in 1376. He had also been rector of Ashton-on-Mersey, which he resigned at the same time as Stockport, in favour of another John de Massey of Sale (ibid. i, 561), who was ordained priest in June 1365; Lichfield Epis. Reg. v, fol. 90*b*. He was a canon of St. John's, Chester; Ormerod, *Ches.* i, 309. Jordan died 14 Oct. 1376; he had leave to absent himself for one year in Sept. 1364, and for two years in Sept. 1369, and to let his church to farm; Lichfield Epis. Reg. v, fol. 9, 22.

[3] Ibid. iv, fol. 88. John of Gaunt presented, as guardian of Richard, heir of Sir William de Molyneux, deceased. Oke was in minor orders only.

[4] Ibid. iv, fol. 89. He was probably of illegitimate birth, requiring a dispensation; he was made subdeacon in Sept. 1378, deacon in the following Dec., and received letters dimissory for the priesthood in Feb. 1378–9; ibid. vii, fol. 122*b*; v, fol. 119*b*, 120*b*, 32; also vii, fol. 174 for an ordinance as to Sefton. In April 1392, he had leave of absence, 'in locis honestis,' for a year, and in Feb. 1393–4 a similar leave, 'provided the cure be not neglected and the rectory buildings be duly constructed'; ibid. vi, fol. 128, 131.

[5] Ibid. vii, fol. 92. The patrons were Master Richard Winwick, canon of Lincoln, James de Langton, Roger Winter, and John Totty, as feoffees of Richard de Molyneux, who died in 1397; *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 70. Roger Hawkshaw was 'cousin' of Richard Winwick; dying 2 Feb. 1414–15, he was buried in Lincoln Cathedral, where there used to be a memorial brass; Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, bk. viii, 24.

[6] John Totty, mentioned in the last note, had long been a chaplain at Sefton; he is named as rector in 1416, and again in 1424; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 600, to which his seal is appended; and Blundell of Crosby D. K. 28.

[7] Richard de Haydock, rector of Sefton, was the feoffee of Robert de Parr in 1427; Ct. of Wards and Liveries, box 13 A, *n.* FD 14.

[8] Lichfield Epis. Reg. ix, fol. 121. The patrons were William de Heth, rector of Grappenhall, Richard de Balderston, and Thomas de Urswick.

[9] Ibid. ix, fol. 122. He had been vicar of Huyton.

[10] Ibid. xii, fol. 100*b*. The patrons were Robert Molyneux, esquire, and Richard Law, priest, feoffees of Sir Richard Molyneux, deceased. In 1471 John Molyneux became rector of Walton also, and prebendary of Lichfield ten years later; Le Neve, *Fasti*. He founded a chantry at Walton. Simon Hewison of Litherland, who died in 1465, by his will desired to be buried in the cemetery of St. Helen's, Sefton; from the inventory of his goods it appears that he owed 2*s*. to St. Mary of the church of Sefton (Sce. Marie ecclesie de Sefton); Moore D. *n.* 703. This may refer to the altar of Our Lady of Pity, at which the Bulkeley chantry was afterwards founded.

[11] Lich. Reg. xii, fol. 119*b*. The patrons —James Stanley, clerk, Sir Christopher Southworth, Richard Clifton, and Reynold Dyo, clerk—had a grant from Sir Thomas Molyneux of Sefton, deceased. There was a dispute as to the right, Henry Molyneux and Robert Mercer being presented; they appeared before the bishop at Eccleshall in July, and he decided in favour of Henry's claim; Robert Mercer, however, was to be paid £12, and have £7 yearly for seven years, and he was to pray for the souls of Sir Thomas Molyneux and the late rector; ibid. fol. 157. A Henry Molyneux, canon of Exeter, made his will 4 March, 1489–90, and it was proved 6 July, 1491; Gisborne Molineux, *Molyneux Family*, 126. Another Henry Molyneux, priest, founded a chantry at Halsall.

[12] Lich. Epis. Reg. xii, fol. 122*b*. The patrons were Richard Molyneux, the son and heir of Sir Thomas, a minor, Richard Clifton, esquire, and Reynold Dyo, priest. James Molyneux had been rector of Grafton, Notts. in 1484; *Cal. of Pat.* 1476–85, p. 445.

[13] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii–xiv, fol. 56. He was also rector of Ashton-under-Lyne and Walton and prebendary of Salisbury; he founded the Molyneux chantry at Sefton. He was the youngest son of Sir Thomas Molyneux, and apparently his mother's favourite; a large part of his time was given to lawsuits.

[14] Ibid. 35. He was also rector of Walton. He built or restored the revestry and chancel. He was a younger son of Thomas Molyneux of Hawton, and educated at Oxford; the garden wall of Magdalen College is said to have been built by him. His will is printed by Piccope—*Wills* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 263; in it he mentions his books of divinity, and the sermons, both Latin and English, written in his own hand; he would have 'no month's mind'—meaning probably the feasting then customary. For his Oxford career see Carõe and Gordon, *Sefton*, 65, &c. He is said to have built schools by the church; these were turned into cottages and later demolished; ibid. 54.

[15] Act Books at Chest.; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 36. He refused to appear at the visit. of 1559; Gee, *Elizabethan Clergy*.

[16] Paid first-fruits 23 Nov. 1564; *Lancs. and Ches. Recs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 409, from which volume other references to these payments are taken. He had been vicar of Walton.

[17] Paid first-fruits 21 Feb. 1567–8. He was also rector of Aughton, 1577, and of Bebington, 1579; ibid. ii, 409. He had appointments in Chest. Cath., of which he became dean in 1589. He died at Sefton, suddenly. After his death there were disputes as to his property as it was supposed that he had hidden his money; ibid. ii, 336. Anthony Nutter of Goldshaw Booths in 1602 gave Sir R. Molyneux a receipt for £40, his share (and his wife's) of the dean's property; Croxteth D. See also *Ches. Sheaf* (ser. 3), v. 95. He seems to have been curate of Eccles in 1563; ibid. i, 34.

[18] Act books at Chest. He paid first-fruits 15 Oct. 1602. Previously schoolmaster at Wigan; Bridgeman, *Wigan* (Chet. Soc.), 235. He it was who for some years refused to allow 'popish recusants' to be buried at Sefton; see the account of Little Crosby.

[19] Paid first-fruits 11 Nov. 1633. He was also rector of Walton.

Instituted	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
21 June, 1639 3 April, 1640 21 June, 1640	Edward Moreton, D.D.[1]	The king Lord Molyneux The king	d. T. Legh
c. 1646	Joseph Thomson[2]	——	exp. E. Moreton
— — 1660	Edward Moreton	——	reinstated
8 Sept. 1675	John Bradford, D.D.[3]	The king Anne Mosley	d. E. Moreton
23 Aug. 1678	Jonathan Brideoak, B.D.[4]	Lord Molyneux	res. J. Bradford
30 Aug. 1684	Richard Richmond, M.A.[5]	Ric. Legh of Lyme	d. J. Brideoak
26 Dec. 1721	Richard Hartley[6]	John Clayton	d. R. Richmond
13 April, 1722	Thomas Egerton, M.A.[7]	Lord Cardigan	
12 Jan. 1763	Richard Rothwell, M.A.[8]	James Rothwell	d. T. Egerton
3 May, 1802	Richard Rainshaw Rothwell, M.A[9]	The bishop	d. R. Rothwell
1 July, 1863	Roger Dawson Dawson-Duffield, LL.D.,[10] Count Dawson-Duffield	Marquis de Rothwell	d. R. R. Rothwell
10 Feb. 1871	Englebert Horley, M.A.[11]	„ „	d. R. D. Dawson-Duffield
10 Aug. 1883	Edward Horley, M.A.[12]	„ „	d. E. Horley
2 Dec. 1890	George William Wall, M.A.[13]	„ „	d. E. Horley

Of the earlier rectors little is known ; Dr. Anthony Molyneux, 1536–57, was the most distinguished. In 1541, in addition to the rector and two chantry priests there were only two others recorded in the parish, Hugh Whitfield and Robert Ballard, paid respectively by the rector and Sir William Molyneux,[14] but eight clergy appeared at the visitation in 1548. Besides the parish church there was the chapel at Great Crosby to be served. Even in 1554 comparatively little change was shown, the rector,

[1] He was instituted thrice, and twice paid first-fruits. The institutions from this time are given from the books, P.R.O. in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, i, ii. The king claimed the patronage, and the second Lord Molyneux, who came of age about 1640, seems also to have claimed it ; at Croxteth are three separate presentations—Samuel Hyde on 25 June, 1639 ; David Lloyd, 5 Nov. ; and Edward Moreton, 8 Nov. ; Croxteth D. Gen. iii, 14–16. Moreton was ejected by the Parliament in 1643, but reinstated in 1660, immediately after the Restoration. He was a son of William Moreton, of Moreton near Congleton, and a fellow of King's Coll, Camb. ; rector of Tattenhall, and prebendary of Chester ; 'not evenly sharing good fortune and bad,' says his epitaph in the church, 'but to either equal.' His son William became bishop of Kildare and Meath.

The Hearth Tax returns show that the rectory had fourteen hearths in 1666 ; Lay Subs. Lanc. $\frac{2}{8}$0.

[2] His name should probably be expunged from the list of rectors, as he had no legal title. He was described by the commissioners of 1650 as 'an able and godly minister, painful in his cure' ; *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 85. He had been previously stationed at Liverpool, and was a friend of the Moores of Bank Hall. Calamy describes him as an Oxf. man, but it may be noted that a Joseph Thomson of Langtree near Wigan, a relative of the Rigbys of Burgh, went up to St. John's Coll., Camb., in 1622 ; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 26, 30, 55. After 1660 he appears to have continued as curate at Sefton, for he signed the minutes down to 1669 ; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New. Ser.), xi, 95. He afterwards lived at Ormskirk, using, so it is related, his private means liberally for the relief of ejected Nonconformists ; Halley, *Lancs. Puritanism*, ii, 190, 135. He was buried at Ormskirk in 1671.

[3] There was in this case a double presentation ; in that of Chas. II, who claimed by lapse, Bradford is called 'ex-chaplain in ordinary' ; Pat. 27 Chas. II, pt. iii, *n.* 3. A 'caveat' was issued to the bishop on behalf of Anne Elcock, of Fulford near York, widow of Anthony Elcock, D.D.

[4] This was an exchange, Sefton and Bexhill. Jonathan Brideoak was also rector of Mobberley in Cheshire, where the register has the following entry :—'Mr. Jonathan Brideoak, B.D., and a long time fellow and also Junior Bursar of St. John's College in the University of Cambridge, came down into this country and after the death of Mr. James Stanley, late rector of this parish of Mobberley (who died April the 8th, 1674), he married Mary Mallory, widow of Tho. Mallory, gent : (July the 16, 1674) of the Old Hall of Mobberley. By which said Mary his wife the said Mr. Jonathan Brideoake had the presentation of this church of Mobberley as true and undoubted Patroness, and in August in the year 1678, he the said Mr. Jon. Brideoake made an exchange of the living of Bexill in Sussex (which was at that time given him by his brother Dr. Ralph Brideoak, late dd., Bishop of Chichester) with Dr. Bradford for his living of Sephton in Lancashire. He the said Jon. Brideoake died at Mobberley the 6th of April, 1684, being Low Sunday. So that it appears he was Rector of Mobberley nine years and about 3 quarters and of Sephton five years and a halfe. He was buried the ninth day of April, 1684, in the Coll. Ch. of Manch. in the Procession way over against the Pulpit, the ancient Buriall place of that family, from Chetham Hill, near Manchester in Lancashire.'

[5] Also rector of Walton. The patron presented by grant from Caryll, Lord Molyneux. In the Chest. Act Book Lord Molyneux only is named. A commission was issued for an inquiry as to the right of patronage, the University of Camb. having presented William Needham, M.A., Emmanuel Coll. ; there are numerous letters concerning this in Raines MSS. xxxviii, 475, &c.

[6] There was another dispute as to the patronage, Mr. Egerton of Warrington and Mr. Hartley of Ireland having been presented. The matter was argued in Sefton church on 7 March, 1721–2, with nine clergymen and nine laymen on the jury, and the decision was in favour of the former ; entry in the Register Book, and N. Blundell, *Diary*, 184.

[7] Rector of Warrington till 1723, when he was appointed to Cheadle, holding this with Sefton until his death ; from 1746 a curate represented him at Sefton.

[8] Son of the patron. He died 18 Sept. 1801.

[9] Son of the previous rector. For some reason the rectory remained vacant for eight months, when the bishop collated Mr. Rothwell, who was himself the patron. He was of Brasenose Coll., Oxf. He died suddenly on Easter Sunday (5 April), 1863, aged ninety-two.

He was celebrated as a reader of the Church service ; a memoir with portrait is given in Carõe and Gordon's *Sefton*, 85, &c. Among other things this account states that about 1830 'it was customary for the two daughter churches in the parish to be closed at the three festivals Easter, Whitsunday, and Christmas Day, and for their clergymen and parishioners to repair to the parish church and officiate at its services.'

[10] He was educated at Corpus Christi and Downing Coll., Camb. ; M.A. 1841, LL.D. 1862 ; kt. of the order of St. Charles ; count of Monaco ; author of *Remarks on Foreign Titles*, &c. He held the sinecure rectory of Calcethorpe, and had been vicar of Great Eversden.

[11] Died 21 May, 1883. He was of Queen's Coll., Oxf. ; M.A. 1860 ; vicar of Lever Bridge, Bolton, from 1867 to 1871. He edited the records of the Mock Corporation of Sefton.

[12] Of Emmanuel Coll., Camb. ; M.A. 1851. Incumbent of St. Chad's, Stafford, 1855 ; vicar of Eaton Socon, 1861.

[13] Previously vicar of Bickerstaffe ; educated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxf. ; M.A. 1869 ; author of *The Students' Prayer Book*, &c. He died in 1906.

[14] *Clergy List* of 1541–2 (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 16.

Anthony Molyneux, his curate, and four others appearing. In 1562 Master Robert Ballard, the rector, an opponent of the Elizabethan changes, appeared by proxy, his curate coming in person; three others, nominally attached to the parish, were absent. Next year the rector was described as decrepit, but his curate appeared; the names of the other three, entered from an old list by the registrar's clerk, have been crossed out. In 1565, no one was recorded but the rector, John Finch, whose name is written over that of Robert Ballard.[1] John Finch died or resigned shortly afterwards, and in 1568 John Nutter, afterwards dean of Chester, succeeded. Though 'a preacher,' he seems to have been but a money-seeking pluralist, who went with the times and joined, perhaps rather to procure favour than out of zeal, in the persecution of his recusant parishioners.[2] He had in 1590 an assistant, who was 'no preacher.'[3] About 1610 the conditions remained unaltered; the incumbent, Mr. Turner, was a preacher, but the curate of Great Crosby was not.[4]

The Parliamentary Commissioners in 1650 were satisfied with the two ministers they found in the parish, but recommended that two more churches should be erected, one at Ince Blundell and the other at Litherland, 'both places being well situated for conveniency of many inhabitants and distant from any church or chapel two miles and upwards, the want of such churches being the cause of loitering and much ignorance and popery.'[5] No steps, however, seem to have been taken to build them. Bishop Gastrell found that there were 310 families in the parish in 1718, and 156 'Papists,' with two chapels; there was only one dissenting family.[6] The return of 1767 allows 603 'Papists' to Sefton and 154 to Crosby.[7] The growth of the seaside towns during the last century has totally altered the conditions; the Nonconformists, for instance, formerly unknown, have now many churches and meeting-places.

There were only two endowed chantries in Sefton church at the time of the confiscation in 1548, and those were of recent establishment. By her will of 1528 Margaret Bulkeley, widow, gave various lands to Sir William Leyland and other feoffees, to find 'an able and honest priest to say and celebrate mass and other divine service . . . at the altar of our Blessed Lady of Pity,' for her soul and the souls of John Dutton and William Bulkeley, formerly her husbands, and for others.[8] This chantry was in the south chapel. Robert Parkinson, one of the feoffees, was the only cantarist of the foundation; he died in or before 1554. The endowments, which included the mill at Thornton, were valued at £4 14*s.* a year.[9] The second chantry, in the north chapel, was founded in 1535 by Edward Molyneux, rector.[10] The only priest was Thomas Kirkby, probably he whose presentation to Aughton caused much dispute.[11] The amount of the endowment was £5 18*s.* 3*d.*[12]

CHARITIES In 1718 Bishop Gastrell found about £400 had been given by various persons to charities in the parish, apart from Great Crosby School; 'all these sums,' he says, 'are in good hands and the interest duly paid.'[13] The charity commissioners of 1828 found various 'poor's stocks' in existence, the origin of which was unknown.[14] There was then only one charity for the whole parish, and in 1898 it was found to have been 'discontinued before living memory.'[15]

For Sefton quarter the poor's stock was £84 in 1828, but it had been lost before 1898.[16] On the other hand, a benefaction by Anne Molyneux in 1728 had been increased by several donations, and the net income of £6 4*s.* was in 1898 distributed by the rector to six widows.[17] The Netherton poor's stock of £120 in 1828 is supposed to have included

[1] These particulars are from the Chest. visit. lists for the years named. For the ornaments of the church in 1552 see *Ch. Goods* (Chet. Soc.), 101.

[2] *Crosby Rec.* (Chet. Soc.), 23. He may have thought it advisable to take action, for he was delated to the Government as showing great favour to 'papists'; *Lydiate Hall*, 260, quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxv.

[3] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 249 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4).

In 1592 the only presentation made was against Ralph Williamson, who had 'had a child christened and his wife churched; not known where,' and who was excommunicated; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 190.

[4] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 13. At the bishop's visitation in 1609 there were the rector, his curate, two schoolmasters, and a 'reader' at Great Crosby; Raines MSS. xxii, 298.

[5] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 85. The minister was paying to Mrs. Moreton, wife of the ejected rector, 'a delinquent,' a fifth part of the profits, according to an order by the committee. See *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 4, 7, 54.

[6] *Notitia Cestr.* ii, 216.

[7] Return in the Chest. Dioc. Reg.

[8] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 130–4. She gave particular directions as to the services to be performed. Once a quarter the priest was to say 'Placebo,' 'Dirige,' Commendation, and Mass of *Requiem*, with all suffrages and services pertaining; at the anniversary of her death, or within three days, an obit; every Sunday, Wednesday, and Friday, but on other days as he was disposed, to say mass, adding a *De Profundis* at the further lavatory; on Fridays once a quarter mass of the Name of Jesus, and five times in the year mass of the Five Wounds, for the souls of herself and others; also mass on St. Margaret's Day, before the image of this saint in the church; and on the five principal feasts of Our Lady and on the Visitation, and within their octaves, three masses of the feast, with the collect, 'Deus, firma spes.' The priest chosen was to be 'an able and honest priest and learned to sing his plainsong and to help to sing in the choir at matins, mass, evensong, and other divine service in the said church of Sefton on festival days.' In addition, he was to manage the properties assigned for the foundation.

[9] Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), 109. This chantry had a chalice, two old vestments and a missal. The lands were in Cuerdale and Thornton. See also *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 223.

The lands were granted by James I to William Blake and others; Pat. 4 Jas. I, pt. xiii.

[10] Raines, op. cit. 111; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 224. It would seem from one of the deeds preserved at Croxteth (Genl. i, 84) that the family were able to rescue the intended endowment from the king's hands.

[11] See the account of Aughton.

[12] Raines, op. cit. 114. The rent was derived from a number of scattered parcels of land. There was no plate.

[13] *Notitia Cestr.* ii, 219, 221. Some of the benefactions were appropriated to particular townships.

[14] The accounts of the charities are derived from the *End. Char. Rep.* for the parish of Sefton, issued in 1899; this includes a reprint of the report of 1828.

[15] *End. Char. Rep.* 1, 8. Samuel Thomas left £5, the interest of which was to provide, on St. Thomas's Day, sixty penny loaves; these were set 'on the parish bier, which was placed for that purpose on the grave of the donor.'

[16] Op. cit. 1, 8. Of the £84 £30 had been invested in the Ormskirk Workhouse and was 'lost' by the dissolution of the old union in 1834; the remainder was lent to the highway surveyors, and interest seems to have been paid down to 1879.

[17] Anne Molyneux's gift was for bread to be given to the poor on Sundays. The augmentations came from William Thompson of Litherland, 1829, who left £100—on this the poor of Litherland have a claim—Robert Davenport of Sefton, coachman, £5 in 1845, and an unknown donor £3.

Peter Halewood's gift of £100 in 1815, afterwards augmented by £200 bequeathed by his daughter Margaret; the interest, £10 17*s.* 6*d.* net, is distributed by trustees appointed by the parish council.[1] James Holland Lancaster desired £100 to be given as a prize for St. Philip's National School, Litherland; and in 1886 his representatives carried out his wish.[2]

For Great Crosby the £10 left by John Lurting and James Rice had been gradually augmented, and in 1898 was supposed to be represented by £44; formerly the interest was applied to apprenticing poor boys, but now is handed to the vicar of Great Crosby to be used for the poor at his discretion.[3] Over £1,000 has in more recent times been given by the brothers John and Samuel Bradshaw.[4] Thomas Fowler's bequest of £20 for binding poor children to trades appears to have been lost,[5] but the interest on Anne Molyneux's £10 provides a junior prize in divinity for Merchant Taylors' School.[6] George Blinkhorn of Great Crosby, by his will dated 1820, charged his lands with £4 a year for the benefit of the poor; this continues in force.[7]

At Little Crosby in 1828 the poor received £2 7*s.* 6*d.* a year, and a small portion of this is still paid, a voluntary rate being levied.[8] Various sums have been given for the school at Ince Blundell,[9] and £5 10*s.* is still paid to the priest in charge of the mission there for the benefit of the poor; but as the 'constable's levy' can no longer be enforced, various sums charged upon it for the poor have ceased to be paid.[10] Edward Holme in 1695 left the residue of his estate as a poor's stock for Thornton; it realized £100, now said to be represented by a field in Holmer Green, let at 10*s.* a year. The parish council has charge of this charity.[11]

SEFTON

Sextone, Dom. Bk.; Ceffton, 1242; Sefton, 1292, and afterwards general; but Shefton (1300) appears at times. Sephton became a common spelling in the xvii cent.

This township has an area of 1,233½ acres,[12] with a population of 343 in 1901. The eastern boundary is formed by the River Alt, except where the present course of the stream has been restricted to the centre of Sefton meadows, the whole of these lying within the township. In time of frost they are flooded for the amusement of skaters. The church and the mill stand at the western edge. A few dwellings amid a clump of trees cluster round the church; there are also hamlets called Sefton Town, Buckley Hill, and Windle's Green. The moated site of the ancient house of the Molyneux family[13] lies to the south-east of the church, but nothing remains above the ground of the buildings finally dismantled in 1720. Part of it was standing till 1817. Close to the site, on the south, is a farmhouse, known as The Grange, retaining some seventeenth-century details, and a barn of late sixteenth-century date, though much patched with later work. The mill over the Alt is said to have been built in 1595, and has a four-centred doorway and chimney-piece which may well be of that date.

The geological formation consists of the lower keuper sandstone of the new red sandstone or trias, overlaid by sand and thick boulder clay and by alluvial deposit between the village and the River Alt. The soil varies; the subsoil is sand and clay. Wheat, barley, oats, and rye are grown, as well as potatoes; but cabbages are now the chief crop.

The principal road is that from Liverpool to Ormskirk; at Sefton Town the road to Thornton and Great Crosby branches off. The Leeds and Liverpool Canal crosses the southern part of the township.

Thomas Pennant, who visited the place in 1773, appears to have been pleased with its aspect, 'placed on a vast range of fine meadows, that reach almost to the sea and in a great measure supply Liverpool with hay. It is watered by the Alt, a small trout stream; but after the first winter flood is covered with water the whole season, by reason of want of fall to carry it away.'[14]

[1] Op. cit. 2, 10. Nothing is known as to the other £20 existing in 1828.

[2] Op. cit. 10.

[3] Op. cit. 4, 24. The benefaction of Lurting and Rice is mentioned by Bishop Gastrell (*Notitia*, ii, 221); it was for the poor generally, and was increased by £15 left by George Williamson in 1750. In 1828 £38 in the hands of the curate was supposed to represent this sum, which was in some way confused or interchanged with Fowler's benefaction.

[4] *Report*, 24, 25. John Bradshaw of Great Crosby in 1867 bequeathed £100, and Samuel Bradshaw in 1879 gave £550 and an eighth of the residue of his personal estate, £368 9*s.* 4*d.* A portion of the interest, according to the will of the donors, is devoted to the poor, in conjunction with the last named charity; the remainder is given to several Ch. of Engl. schools.

[5] Op. cit. 3, 24. The money was given before 1733, and in 1787, when it amounted to £30, it was paid, with £9 held by the town for the poor, towards making a stone drain at Thornback Pool; £1 19*s.* as interest was in 1828 paid to the curate of Great Crosby for the benefit of the poor, but all trace of it is now lost, no payment having been made out of the rates 'within living memory.'

[6] Op. cit. 4, 23. The testatrix desired the interest to be 'laid out yearly in *Church Catechisms* and other good books amongst the poor children coming to Crosby School.'

[7] Op. cit. 24. The charity did not become operative until 1846, when John Blinkhorn, the testator's father, died. The property, consisting of a field in Thorpe Lane, &c., was sold before 1862.

[8] Op. cit. 4, 5, 27. Thomas Cross of Little Crosby left £40 to the lay-layers and other officers, the capital to be spent on the highways or other public work, while of the interest half should be paid to the officiating priest of Little Crosby chapel, and the other half among poor housekeepers. In addition £1 2*s.* 6*d.* had from 1762 been paid to the poor as interest on the poor's stock of the town, and 5*s.* for bread had been paid by the overseers since 1783, the donors being unknown. The report of 1898 states that the payments from the rates cannot now be enforced, the 'constable' having ceased to be a parish officer since 1872. The payment to the priest had been made down to 1893; and the payment to the poor has been reduced from £2 10*s.* to £1. No bread is given.

[9] Op. cit. 5, 27. In 1828 there was a school at Ince, supposed to belong to the inhabitants of the township and repaired by them. The township authorities make no claim to the site; but it is stated that the present school, built in 1843, has an endowment of £1,693, of unknown origin. This capital stock was in 1887 in the hands of the Roman Catholic bishop of Liverpool; interest at the rate of 4 per cent. is paid to the manager of the school.

[10] Op. cit. 5, 28. In 1784 as much as £13 4*s.* 6*d.* was paid by the township to the poor; this included the interest of £100 left by Mrs. Elizabeth Prevarius in 1759, and of £5 left by Richard Tristram in 1727. Mrs. Prevarius was probably the housekeeper at Ince Blundell Hall of that name; the capital had by 1828 been doubled. In this year £14 14*s.* 6*d.* in all was distributed. The £5 10*s.* now paid is the interest on the Prevarius fund.

[11] Op. cit. 6, 29. There is no record of the conversion of the £100—which had been increased to £110 by 1774—into the present property.

[12] The census of 1901 gives 1,231 acres, including 9 of inland water.

[13] In 1666 it had thirty-three hearths; Lay Subs. Lancs. 250–9.

[14] *Downing to Alston Moor*, 27.

John Sadler of Liverpool, the inventor of a process of transferring patterns to earthenware, was buried here.[1]

The flail was till recently used in threshing.[2]

The township is governed by a parish council.

The churchyard cross has disappeared, but there are pedestals of others. The pinfold stood in Brickwall Lane; the stocks were renewed in 1725 and 1791; the ducking-stool is mentioned in 1728.[3]

About 1760 Sefton became the head quarters of a social club calling itself the Ancient and Loyal Corporation of Sefton. The members were in the main merchants and tradesmen of Liverpool, who assembled at the Punch Bowl Inn at Sefton every Sunday and regulated their proceedings after the customs of the borough corporation, the chairman being called the mayor and elected in October for a year, other officers being called bailiffs, recorder, town clerk, &c., while there were aldermen, common council men, and free burgesses. For a number of the members mock offices were provided, as: An African Committee Man, Governor of the Tantum Quarry on the Gold Coast, Prince of Anamaboe or Palaver Settler, Poet Laureate, Butter Weigher, and Contractor for Gunpowder. A lady patroness was also duly elected. They had their regalia, long preserved at the Punch Bowl Inn, consisting of two large maces and two small ones, a sword, wands, cocked hats, and gowns, and at one time a silver oar; the earliest mace bears the inscription, 'The gift of F. Cust, Esq., 1764.' They are now in the Liverpool Museum.[4]

MANOR

At the death of Edward the Confessor five thegns held *SEFTON*, which was assessed at one hide, and was worth 16*s.* beyond the customary rent.[5] It appears to have been granted about 1100 by Roger of Poitou to the ancestor of Richard de Molyneux (living in 1212), and was the chief place of a fee consisting of ten and a half ploughlands held by this family by the service of half a knight.[6] The family of Molyneux, the head of which may perhaps be considered to have been one of the 'barones comitatus,' have continued to hold the manor without interruption to the present day, and from it are derived the titles of Earl of Sefton and Baron Sefton borne by the head of the family.

Molyneux, Earl of Sefton. *Azure, a cross moline or.*

The ancestor mentioned was probably Robert de Molyneux, to whom about 1125 Stephen, count of Boulogne and Mortain, granted land in Down Litherland.[7] In the latter half of the century Richard de Molyneux,[8] sometimes called Richard son of Robert, held the estates; from him the descent of the manor is clearly established.[9]

His son and successor was Adam, who held the manors for about thirty-five years, and appears to have been one of the most prominent men in the district in his time.[10] He is sometimes described as a knight.[11]

[1] See *Trans. Hist. Soc.* vii, 184–8; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Catholics*, v, 463.

[2] Carõe and Gordon, *Sefton*, 52.

[3] Ibid. 120–3, quoting the churchwardens' accounts. On the remains of the crosses see H. Taylor in *Trans. Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 184–5.

[4] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiii, 223; xxxiv, 25; and Carõe and Gordon, *Sefton*, 132–486. The members assembled at Sefton in the morning, went in procession to the church, styled by them 'the cathedral,' where they had a special pew at the west end with three rows of seats for the burgesses and a separate square box for the mayor. Then they had an early dinner in a room called the Mansion House, part of the old Church Inn, attended the afternoon service, and spent the rest of the time in amusing themselves, or as they expressed it, 'spending the afternoon with the usual festivity and closing the day with the utmost harmony.' Politics were usually excluded, but on one occasion (in 1784) a halter was voted to Charles James Fox, and the freedom of the corporation to William Pitt. The heroes of the time were toasted and much loyalty was exhibited, as, for instance, on the king's restoration to health in 1789. In the same year resolutions were passed 'to show the corporation's indignant sense of the ridiculous motion for abolishing the slave trade proposed by Fanatic Wilberforce.' The meetings continued till about 1810, but in the later years were in the winter held at the Coffee House, Bootle—Sefton being probably difficult of access at that season.

[5] *V. C. H. Lancs.* i, 284*a*. It should be observed that in later times Sefton was rated as five plough-lands only.

[6] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lanc. and Ches.), 12. The 10½ ploughlands seem to have been made up thus: Sefton, 6; Thornton, 1; half Down Litherland, 1½; Cuerden, 2.

[7] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 427; see also the account of Litherland.

Robert received a plough-land in Thornton from Pain de Vilers, lord of Warrington; *Inq. and Extents*, 7.

The surname is derived from Moulineaux (Molinelli) in the department of the Seine Inférieure; see *Rot. Normanniae* (Rec. Com.) i, *passim*. It has shown a great variety of spellings, e.g. Mulineals, 1181; Molinell, 1193; Mulinas, 1212; de Mulinellis, 1226; Mulyneus, 1242; Molyneaus, 1249; Molyneus, 1256; Molyneux, 1337. The more ancient and correct form of the name was 'de' Molyneux, but by the fourteenth century 'le' Molyneux had become usual.

[8] Perhaps there were two Richards in succession, the earlier appearing in 1164; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 375.

[9] Robert, the father of the Richard of 1212, made several grants recorded in the survey, which at the date named were held by his nephews; and Richard himself had also made some grants; *Inq. and Extents* 12–14. One of these was to Simon his brother of land called Hagenecroft in Sefton; the bounds are of interest: In length from the syke of the Yitefelt to the syke nearest Hagenecroft at the road from Sefton to Thornton; and in breadth from Pepper-field to the next road, which goes from Crosby towards the church. The rent was to be 2*s.* a year. At the end of the witnesses are the names Vivian de Molyneux and Robert his brother, probably sons of the grantor. The charter is at Croxteth, but the seal is missing; Croxteth D. X, bdle. iv, *n.* 2. This land appears to have reverted to the lord, for in 1249 William de Molyneux gave half or the whole of it to Robert de Molyneux of Thornton; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 110.

Richard de Molyneux appears in the Pipe Roll of 1181–2 as offering 20*s.* for leave to agree with the men of Singleton; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 46. Shortly afterwards he attested a charter by Albert Bussel; ibid. 377. In 1194 he rendered account of 100*s.* for securing the king's good will after implication in the rebellion of Count John; ibid. 77. From this time his name occurs frequently as contributing to scutages, &c.; ibid. 133 et seq.

He granted land in Larbreck to Cockersand Abbey; and he and his brother Robert were witnesses to a grant to William Blundell of Ince; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 185; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 498.

Richard de Molyneux married, it is supposed, a daughter of one of the Gernets, for Roger Gernet, master forester from about 1140 to 1170, gave him Speke in marriage, and Adam, Roger, and Vivian soon appear among the Molyneux names; *Inq. and Extents*, 43.

A Vivian de Molyneux was witness to a Furness charter in the last years of the twelfth century; *Cal. Doc. Scotland*, i, 41.

[10] On 24 November, 1213, Adam de Molyneux made fine with the king for 40 marks to have his father Richard's lands; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 246.

Adam paid 6*s.* sakefee in 1226, and was still holding the Sefton fee in 1242; *Inq. and Extents*, 137, 147. He died between Oct. 1246 and Feb. 1249; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 104, 109. In 1228 he was one of those commissioned to decide what parts of the forest in Lancs. should be disforested; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 420.

[11] The title 'Dominus' is prefixed in *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 497 et seq.

An Edwin de Molyneux occurs about 1230; ibid. ii, 527.

William his son followed; a number of his grants have been preserved,[1] and his name occurs as a witness down to 1275;[2] some traditional verses say that he was made a banneret in Gascony and died in 1289.[3] He certainly died before 1292, when his son Richard was in possession of Sefton, and concerned in various suits.[4] Richard died about 1320, having shortly before made a number of grants to his younger children by Emma, who was perhaps a second wife.[5]

William, the eldest son, succeeded.[6] In 1327 he was one of those charged to engage men in this hundred to serve in the Scottish war.[7] He died before 29 June, 1336, when the manor of Sefton was released to his son Richard,[8] who held it for nearly thirty years, dying on 6 April, 1363,[9] his son William having predeceased him in 1358.[10] The new lord of Sefton was William's son William, aged about eighteen years at his grandfather's death.[11] His tenure, however, was but short, for he died in 1372 after distinguishing himself in the wars in France and Spain.[12] There was again a minority, this time a long one, the

[1] As William de Molyneux, son of Adam, he granted to Henry, son of Thomas the Reeve, a portion of the demesne of Sefton; and to Richard Fox and his heirs several portions of land in territory of the vill; to William, son of Simon de Gragnethe, he gave a part of the demesne lands upon the Gorsthill and a messuage and curtilage in Little Sefton; and to his brother Roger's son William he made another grant upon the Gorsthill; Croxteth D. Ee, 1; Ee, 3, 4, 6; Ee, 5; Genl. i, 2. Speke he granted to his daughter Joan on her marriage with Robert Erneys of Chester; Norris D. (B. M.), *n.* 480 *.

He had a brother Richard to whom he was heir; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 12, m. 27*b*.

[2] Blundell of Crosby D. K. 278.

[3] Gisborne Molineux, *Memoirs of the Molineux Family*, 3. No reference is given, but it is possible that these lines were once inscribed on a tomb in Sefton church.

[4] Assize R. 408, m. 36*d*. 100*d*. In the former of these suits Margery, widow of Robert de Molyneux, unsuccessfully claimed certain tenements in Sefton. In the latter Richard himself was plaintiff in conjunction with William de Walton, they alleging that William de Aintree and others had carried away a cross from a place called Hosyere Cross between Sefton and Walton, probably obscuring the boundary; the cross was ordered to be replaced. An arbitration in 1300 respecting the bounds of Aintree and Sefton was perhaps a result of this litigation; Croxteth D. Genl. i, 4.

[5] One of the most notable of his grants was made to Thomas his son in 1315, being a quitclaim of all his right in Little Salton and other lands in the Lothians which formerly belonged to Vivian de Molyneux, 'whose heir I (Richard) am'; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 428, from Dods. MSS. lxi, fol. 114. It is possible that Vivian de Molyneux, who has been mentioned in a previous note as living about 1200, was an elder brother of Adam, who succeeded to Sefton in 1213.

To Peter his son Richard de Molyneux in 1311 granted a plot of his meadow lying in the Little Hesteholm; and four years later to Thomas his son, with remainder to Peter, Richard granted land in Sefton lying between Sefton and Thornton, another piece on the Edge and three acres in the Hesteholm—now Estham in Sefton meadows; Croxteth D. Genl. i, 6, 7.

At the end of 1318 and beginning of 1319 there were a number of grants and re-grants between the father on one side and Peter and Thomas on the other; ibid. Genl. i, 8–14. Emma, it appears from them, was the mother of these sons, if not of the heir. Emma was still living in 1336; ibid. Genl. i, 22. In a claim by her for dower will be found the names of a number of the tenants; De Banc. R. 240, m. 394 *b*.

[6] In July, 1320, William son of Richard de Molyneux inspected various charters of his father granting lands to Peter de Molyneux, and confirmed them; Croxteth D. Genl. i, 16–19. In 1321 he demanded from Emma, his father's widow, and from Peter and Thomas, three charters and three bonds; De Banc. R. 238, m. 53.

In 1324 he obtained from William, son of Robert the Fowler, certain lands lying on the Moiedge in Sefton, towards Great Crosby; ibid. X, i, 4.

Beside his heir he seems to have had a son Robert and a daughter Emma; Duchy of Lanc. Assize, R. 4, m. 11; De Banc. R. 274, m. 16 *d*.

In 1324 Richard de Molyneux is given as holding Sefton by the service of half a knight's fee, 6*s*. sakefee, and 5*s*. castle ward; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 34. This probably refers to William's father, in error.

[7] *Rot. Scotiae* (Rec. Com.), 218.

[8] Croxteth D. Genl. i, 26; by this Richard de Molyneux, rector of Sefton, appointed Richard del Lund, clerk, to deliver to Richard, the son of William de Molyneux, deceased, the manor of Sefton with the appurtenances, and the homage and service of the free tenants, &c. This Richard seems to have immediately refeoffed the rector; ibid. i, 27.

In 1332 he was defendant in a suit respecting houses and land in Sefton brought by William son of Hugh de Standish; and plaintiff in another case; De Banc. R. 291, m. 185; 292, m. 554 *d*.

[9] Inq. p. m. 42 Edw. III, *n.* 40 (1st Nos.); he had held the manor of Sefton and the advowson of the church, with remainder to his son William and heirs male, of the duke of Lancaster, by homage and suit at the wapentake of Derby from three weeks to three weeks. The value was about £55 a year, made up, £20 from the rents of tenants at will, and the rest from the estimated worth of the capital messuage and its appurtenances, 140 acres of arable land at 2*s*. an acre, and 80 acres of meadow at 5*s*. an acre. He had also held the manors of Down Litherland and Thornton.

In 1346 he was found to hold five plough-lands in Sefton, one in Thornton, and two in Cuerden by the service of half a knight's fee and by paying yearly 11*s*. for sake fee and ward of Lanc. Castle, doing suit to county and wapentake by his tenant Thomas the Demand; *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 32. Litherland is given separately, and said to be held in socage.

He was twice married—to Agatha and to Isabel—and nine sons and daughters are mentioned, viz. William, Richard, John (who had sons Thomas and Nicholas), Robert, Thomas, Peter, Simon, Ellen and Joan; see Croxteth D. Bb, i, 3, and *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. p. 346.

In 1337 the manor of Down Litherland was settled on Richard, son of William de Molyneux, and Agatha his wife, and their sons William, Richard, and Thomas; and seven years later to Gilbert de Scarisbrick Richard granted a rent of 40 marks for the life of Agatha his wife; Croxteth D. G. i, 8; Ee, 19.

In October, 1361, the feoffees gave to Richard de Molyneux and Isabel his wife the lands and tenements in Sefton, Thornton, &c., which they had had from Richard. At the beginning of the following year Richard de Molyneux enfeoffed Thomas del Hall and others of his manor of Sefton and the advowson of the church, and Thomas, son of Richard, released all his right in the same; ibid. Genl. i, 35, 31–3. At the same time the father released all his right in the same to his son Richard; ibid. 34.

Isabel survived her husband and is mentioned in charters of 1365 and 1369; ibid. Y. i, 8 and Genl. i, 37. In 1368 she, as widow of Richard, made a claim against William de Molyneux for a third part of the manor of Sefton. In the pleadings it is stated that William was son of William the son of Richard by his first wife Agatha; De Banc. R. 431, m. 29.

[10] Inq. p.m. 33 Edw. III, *n.* 99 (2nd Nos.); on his marriage with Joan, daughter and heir of Robert de Holland of Euxton and Ellel, William had received from his father the manor of Larbreck. He died on 1 October, 1358, at Château Neuf en Thimerais, a district to the north-west of Chartres, his son William being then stated to be twelve years of age. A later inquisition (Inq. p. m. 36 Edw. III, pt. i, No. 120) makes the same statement, but he was about two years older.

An agreement was made in 1359 as to the wardship and marriage of William son of William son of Richard de Molyneux, between Richard son of William de Molyneux, and John de Winwick, rector of Wigan: the right of wardship was in dispute, the king claiming it; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. p. 346.

[11] He did homage to the duke of Lancaster 29 Sept. 1366, and had livery of his lands; Inq. p. m. of his grandfather Richard.

[12] He is called a knight in the inquisition after his son's death. The tradition is that he was made a banneret in 1367 after the battle of Navarette, but there is no confirmation to be found in the Chronicles. He is further stated to have been buried in Canterbury Cathedral, on his return from abroad, but Weever, who gives the inscription from a document at Croxteth, states that there was no sign left of the tomb. The inscription, stating that the deceased had been loved by Edward as a friend, and that he had fought in France and Navarre, gives the date of his death as 1372, which seems to be correct. See Weever, *Fun. Mon.* (ed. 1631), 234; and Fuller, *Worthies*.

son and heir Richard being in 1388 still a minor,[1] whose wardship was granted to a relative, Thomas de Molyneux of Cuerdale.[2]

Again there was a short tenure of the manors and a long minority, for Richard died 27 December, 1397, leaving a son and heir Richard, not quite fifteen months old.[3] The latter fought under Henry V in the French wars and was made a knight;[4] in 1424 occurred his quarrel with the Stanleys, which threatened to become a private war.[5] Henry VI, for services rendered and expected, granted him and his heirs the offices of master forester of the forest and parks of West Derbyshire, steward of this wapentake and of Salfordshire, and constable of the castle of Liverpool.[6] By his first wife, Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Gilbert Haydock,[7] he had several sons.[8]

Richard, the eldest son and heir, notwithstanding the feud with Stanley, had been married before 1432 to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Stanley,[9] by whom he had several children.[10] He is stated to have been killed at the battle of Blore Heath, 23 September, 1459, fighting on the Lancastrian side,[11] and was succeeded by his eldest son Thomas, who married Anne, a daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Dutton of Dutton, another of those who fell at Blore Heath.[12] Thomas Molyneux was sheriff in 1473 and later years,[13] and in 1475 accompanied Edward IV on his expedition to France;[14] in 1481 he received from the king a grant of the manor of Ulnes Walton, moieties of Eccleston, Leyland, Heskin and Kellamergh, and various other lands and rents in Lancashire for the service of one knight's fee and £100 rent.[15] He also purchased the advowson of Walton.[16] In 1482 he joined the expedition to Scotland, and was knighted at the recovery of Berwick.[17] He died 12 July, 1483, leaving as his heir his son Richard, then five years of age,[18] and other children.

There was once more a long minority, during which, as the Croxteth Deeds show, the widow, Dame Anne Molyneux, was a vigilant guardian, bent on increasing the family possessions.[19] William, a younger brother of Richard, became heir on the latter's death,

His widow Agnes received her dower on 7 March, 1372–3, from the manor of Sefton, a moiety of the manor of Litherland, rents of the free tenants of Thornton and Linacre, the manor of Euxton, a moiety of the manor of Larbreck, a third part of the manor of Ellel, and lands in Newsham; Croxteth D. Genl. i, 38. She afterwards married Sir Richard de Balderston; Abram, *Blackburn*, 414.

[1] *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 29; also mentioned as a minor in 1376; ibid. i, 5. He was probably of age in June, 1389, when he became surety for Matthew de Cantsfield; ibid. i. 16.

In the same month also Geoffrey, son of Hugh de Warburton, granted the Sefton lands, &c., of which he had been enfeoffed by William, son of Matthew de Rixton, to Richard, son of Sir William de Molyneux; Croxteth D. X. i, 19.

Livery of his lands was granted to Richard, son and heir of Sir William Molyneux on 3 Feb. 1389–90; Pal. of Lanc. Warrants (Privy Seals), *n.* 33.

[2] For Thomas see the account of Edge below. The wardship of Richard de Molyneux of Sefton was granted to him and Matthew de Ashton, clerk, in August, 1372, 400 marks being paid; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Bks. xiii, m. 79*b*. In 1378 Thomas sold to Edmund Lawrence all his right in the marriage of Richard, son and heir of Sir William; deed at Croxteth.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 70. This states that Richard had in 1394 enfeoffed Master Richard de Winwick and others of his manor of Sefton and other manors and lands.

He was appointed sheriff at the beginning of 1397; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xliii, App. 367; and was knight of the shire in 1396–7; Pink and Beavan, *Parl. Rep. of Lancs.* 44.

He married Ellen de Urswick, afterwards wife of Sir James de Harrington and Sir John Savage; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 712; Croxteth D. Genl. i, 51. Besides the heir he had another son, Robert, who in 1440 was tenant of Altcar under the abbot of Merivale; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 126. This son is sometimes identified with the Robert de Molyneux for whose ransom from the Turks an indulgence was offered in 1448; see Raines, *Lancs. Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), 110; Worc. Epis. Reg. Jo. Carpenter, fol. 58; also with the Robert who married the daughter and heir of Sir Baldwin Lestrange; see *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Com.); and thirdly, with the Robert who was brother and heir of Adam Moleyns or Molyneux, bishop of Chichester from 1445 to 1450. For Sir Richard and Adam see the *Dict. Nat. Biog.* The bishop's arms are given by Dallaway as 'Azure a cross moline or.'

[4] See *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xli, pp. 711, 715 et seq. These show that Sir Richard was serving in France in 1418. He is not named in Sir H. Nicolas's *Agincourt*, and appears to have returned to Lancs. about 1420. In June 1421 he received from the feoffees the manors of Sefton and Euxton, &c.; Croxteth D. Genl. i, 47; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. p. 23.

[5] See the account of Liverpool.

In 1437 a general pardon was granted by the king to Sir Richard; Croxteth D. i, 52.

[6] Croxteth D. W. 2, 3, 4. These grants were made 28 July, 1446, upon Sir Richard surrendering previous patents. They were excepted from the acts of resumption of 1450 and 1455; *Parl. Rolls*, v, 194*a*, 315*b*. Sir Richard Molyneux probably died between these years, as he is named in the former year, while in the latter 'Richard Molyneux, esquire, one of the ushers of the king's chamber,' was the privileged person. Sir Richard in 1431 exchanged lands in the Mysthacre in Sefton for the mill pool and other lands with a road, belonging to Robert del Riding; Croxteth D. X. i, 26. The constableship of the castle of Liverpool was by a conviction for recusancy lost at the end of the seventeenth century; the stewardship of Salford hundred is held by the present earl of Sefton as heir male of Sir Richard.

[7] Her tomb is in Sefton church; she died 17 January, 1439–40.

[8] Of the sons William was steward of West Derby in 1444, and is mentioned in 1453; Croxteth D. W. 1; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 58. John and Henry became rectors of Sefton. Thomas founded the family of Molyneux of Hawton, Notts.; a deed of his concerning the chantry founded at Walton by his brother John is at Croxteth; *Visit. of Notts* (Harl. Soc.), p. 72; Croxteth D. Ee. 30. For descendants see G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage*, i, 47.

[9] Croxteth D. Genl. i, 51. Richard Molyneux began to acquire lands in Sefton before his father's death; ibid. X. i, 28–31.

[10] Thomas, James, and Margaret occur. James became rector of Sefton. Margaret married John, son and heir of Sir Thomas Dutton, and then William Bulkeley of Eaton near Davenham; she founded a chantry in Sefton church; see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 130.

[11] This statement is perhaps merely a family tradition: it is borne out to some extent by the date of the writ *Diem clausit extr.* viz. 1462; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. p. 176. He is described as 'knight.' There is a notice of him in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[12] The marriage dispensation was granted 11 July, 1463; Lich. Epis. Reg. x, 160*b*, quoted in Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 649. For the settlement of the inheritance see *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxix, App. p. 197.

[13] P.R.O. *List*, p. 72.

[14] On this occasion he made a will which has been printed in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 138.

[15] By letters patent dated 22 May, 1481; the rent of £100 was remitted by Richard III in August, 1483; Croxteth D. The earliest grant of Croxteth Park was made in 1473, to Thomas Molyneux; ibid. F. 1.

[16] The acquisition is mentioned in the will already cited. See also Croxteth D. Genl. i, 61.

[17] Metcalfe, *Bk. of Knights*, 7. It is said that his uncle, Thomas Molyneux of Hawton, was also made a knight at the same time by Richard, duke of Gloucester; Gisborne Molineux, op. cit. 32. A note of Dods. (MSS. l. 98) appears to state that Lord Stanley made Thomas Molyneux a banneret.

[18] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 117. Richard did not live long.

[19] Dame Anne Molyneux died 22 October, 1520; Sir William is called forty-two years of age, which would make him older than Richard, if the latter had been only five in 1484; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxix, App. p. 197; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 39. Her will has been printed in *Lancs. and Ches. Wills* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 162.

attaining his majority about 1502.[1] He took part in three expeditions to Scotland, capturing two banners at Flodden, and receiving a letter of thanks from Henry VIII.[2] It was perhaps in his time that Croxteth became the principal residence of the family, as Leyland found it in 1535 : 'Mr. Molyneux, a knight of great lands, two miles from Prescot, dwelleth at a place called Croxteth.'[3] In 1545 William Molyneux assigned certain lands to his son Richard to enable the latter to maintain hospitality within the manor place of Sefton.[4] He died in 1548.[5]

His son and heir Richard had special livery of his lands on 13 June in that year.[6] He was made a knight at the coronation of Queen Mary in 1553,[7] and was sheriff of Lancashire in 1566.[8] Before his death on 3 January, 1568–9,[9] having apparently shown some conformity to the established religion, 'he received absolution and did vow that he would take the pope to be supreme head of the Church.'[10]

The heir was his grandson Richard, son of William Molyneux, only ten years of age.[11] He was given into the guardianship of Sir Gilbert Gerard, Master of the Rolls, one of the stricter Protestants of the time, and eventually married his guardian's eldest daughter.[12] He was made a knight in 1586,[13] twice served as sheriff,[14] became receiver of the duchy,[15] and in 1611 was created a baronet, the second to hold the new dignity.[16] Although, as might be expected from his training, he remained outwardly a Protestant, and joined in the persecution of the Blundells of Crosby,[17] it was in 1590 reported that while he 'made show of good conformity,' many of his company were 'of evil note' in religion.[18] Consequently it is not surprising to find that his descendants in the freer time of the Stuarts reverted openly to the Roman Catholic faith.[19] He died 24 February, 1622–3,[20] and was succeeded by his eldest son, Richard, who five years later was raised to the peerage of Ireland as Viscount Molyneux of Maryborough.[21] He did not long enjoy his new honour, dying 8 May, 1636, at Croxteth, holding the hereditary offices of forester of West Derbyshire, steward within the wapentakes of Salford and West Derby, and constable of the castle of Liverpool; and possessed of the manors of Sefton, Netherton, and Lunt, with many other manors and lands.[22] His son and heir, Richard, seventeen years of age, was

[1] Richard Molyneux was patron of Sefton in 1489.

Early in 1500 William Molyneux was described as 'son and heir' of Sir Thomas, showing that Richard had died in his minority; Croxteth D. N. 5. On 24 September, 1502, the representative of his father's feoffees granted various premises to William Molyneux; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v. *n.* 39.

[2] See the inscription on his brass in Sefton church. The letter is at Croxteth, as are the summonses to be ready in 1536 to join the earl of Shrewsbury (no doubt against the Pilgrimage of Grace), and in 1542 to advance against the Scots; Croxteth D. Genl. i, 73, 75, 76, 78.

For a fuller account of him see *Dict. Nat. Biog.* and Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* v, 71.

The printed *Visits.* begin at this time (Chet. Soc.); the Molyneux of Sefton pedigrees will be found as follows : 1533, p. 135; 1567, p. 103; 1613, p. 131; 1664, p. 204.

[3] *Itin.* vii, 48.

[4] Croxteth D. Genl. i, 80.

[5] Brass at Sefton church. His will, dated 1547, is among the Croxteth Deeds; Genl. i, 81. The inquisition preserved says nothing of his Sefton lands; it concerns only the Clifton estates which he held in right of his second wife, and which descended to his son by her, Thomas Molyneux, then over twenty-one years of age; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vii, *n.* 6. Thomas dying without issue they went to his sister Anne, wife of Henry Halsall of Halsall; *Visit.* of 1533, p. 135.

[6] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxix, App. p. 557.

[7] Metcalfe, *Bk. of Knights*, 109; the second quarter of the arms recorded is peculiar.

[8] P.R.O. *List*, 73.

[9] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiii, *n.* 35. This states that he held the manor of Sefton and the patronage of the church there, and various lands in Sefton, Netherton, and Lunt of the queen as of her manor of West Derby in socage, by fealty and doing suit at the wapentake of West Derby from three weeks to three weeks; it was worth £50 3*s.* 6½*d.* Also he held five plough-lands in Sefton of the queen as of her duchy of Lanc. for the twelfth part of a knight's fee, the value being 10*s.* This statement is repeated in later inquisitions, e.g. *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 389; but there is nothing to show how the 'manor' of Sefton came to be separated from the 'five plough-lands' (instead of the six of Domesday Book) and the two portions to be held in socage and by knight's service respectively.

Sir Richard had acquired Altcar and various other lands.

His brass is in Sefton church. By his first wife he had a numerous offspring. The inquisition states that he married his second wife, Eleanor Eyves, widow, on 30 September, 1565, and that five unmarried daughters were living at Croxteth—Alice, Anne, Ellen, Mary, and Eleanor. Eleanor was still living in 1602; *Ducatus Lanc.* iii, 468.

The eldest son William died before his father, on 11 June, 1567, and was buried at Standish; Dods. MSS. v, fol. 61. The other sons were Richard, of Cunscough in Melling; John, of Alt Grange and New Hall in West Derby; Anthony, and Alexander. Of these the first three held constantly to the Roman Catholic religion, Anthony being shipped off to the West Indies in 1586 for his recusancy (Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Catholics*, v, 72; will in Gisborne Molineux, op. cit. 142); but Alexander embraced the new order and became rector of Walton.

[10] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 211 (quoting S.P.Dom. Eliz. xlviii, *n.* 35). Sir Richard's son John, and his daughters Anne, Joan, and Alice made the same vow.

[11] Inq. p.m. above cited. The marriage covenant of William, son and heir apparent of Sir Richard Molyneux, and Bridget, daughter of John Caryll and sister of Thomas Caryll, is dated 2 June, 1558; Croxteth D. Genl. i, 85. A further arrangement was made in 1561; ibid. ii, 1.

[12] The *Visit.* of 1567 gives him a daughter of Lord Strange as bride; p. 104.

[13] Metcalfe, *Bk. of Knights*, 136. In 1589 he purchased Edge and other Osbaldeston lands in the parish of Sefton; Croxteth D. X. iii, 4.

[14] In 1588 and 1596; P. R. O. *List*, 73. He represented the county in Parliament in 1586, 1592, and 1603; Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 66, 68, 69.

[15] *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1603–10, p. 364.

[16] G. E. C. *Complete Baronetage*, i, 3.

[17] *Crosby Rec.* (Chet. Soc.), 23.

[18] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 243 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4).

[19] The most distinguished of his sons was Sir Vivian Molyneux, for whom see Wood's *Athenae*, and Gillow, op. cit. v, 70. Both Richard, the eldest, and Vivian were sent up to Oxf.; Foster, *Alumni*.

[20] *Lancs. Inq.p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 383–91. The manor of Tarbock was a fresh acquisition. The son and heir, Richard, was then aged twenty-nine and more. Their race-horses were kept at Walton; Assheton, *Journ.* (Chet. Soc.), 79.

Sir Richard's will is printed in Gisborne Molineux, op. cit. 142.

[21] G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*, v, 326. He had been made a knight in 1603 (Metcalfe, *Bk. of Knights*, 164); and had served as knight of the shire in 1625 and 1628; Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 70. During his father's lifetime in 1614 he had sat for Wigan; ibid. 224.

[22] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxvii, *n.* 59; Croxteth D. Genl. iii, 10. The estates of the family had by this time attained their greatest extent, and the following brief view may be given : The manors of Sefton, Netherton, and Lunt, the 'five plough-lands' being described as a twelfth part of a knight's fee; various lands in the same; the manors of Thornton, Hulmore, and Ince Blundell, and lands there; the manor of Down Litherland, with lands there and in Linacre, Ford, and Orrell; the manor of Little Crosby, Moorhouses and Great Crosby—the manor of Great Crosby itself, recently granted, is not meant by this; the manor of Aintree and lands there; the manors of Walton and Fazakerley and the advowson of the church of Walton; various tenements in Kirkdale; three-quarters of the manor of Maghull; the manors (or parts) of Melling, Aughton, Eccleston and Heskin, Euxton (with lands there and in Cuerden, Whittle-le-Woods, Farington, and Leyland), Lydiate, Fishwick (and lands, &c. in Fishwick, Ribbleton and

entrusted to the guardianship of James, Lord Strange, his father-in-law.[1] Lord Molyneux, with his brother Caryll, zealously espoused the king's side on the outbreak of the Civil War, taking part in the siege of Manchester in 1642, the capture of Lancaster and Preston, the battle of Newbury in the following year, and that of Ormskirk in August, 1644,[2] when he and Lord Byron, being forced to forsake their horses, hid themselves in the cornfields.[3] In May 1646, after the surrender of Ludlow, he came in, sent his petition to the Parliament, and took the National Covenant and Negative Oath on 20 August.[4] His estates were of course under sequestration, and from this time he appears to have lived at the mercy of the Parliament, with but a scanty allowance. He died early in July 1654, without issue.[5]

His brother Caryll succeeded as third viscount. By James II he was made lord lieutenant of Lancashire and admiral of the high seas, a grant which, on religious grounds, gave great offence and had to be revoked.[6] At the Revolution he was faithful to the king, seizing Chester Castle on his behalf;[7] in 1694 he was put on trial for participation in the 'Lancashire Plot.'[8] He died 2 February, 1699–1700, and was buried at Sefton.[9] He was succeeded by his third son, William, who in 1717, shortly before his death, as a 'Papist' registered his estate in the manors of Sefton, &c. as worth £2,352 a year.[10] He does not seem to have had any share in the rising of 1715.[11] His eldest son, Richard, succeeded and, leaving only two daughters,[12] was at his death in 1738 followed in turn by his brothers Caryll[13] and William. The latter, being a priest and a Jesuit, in charge of the mission at Scholes, near Prescot, on succeeding in 1745, resigned to his younger brother Thomas all his estates, the reason put forward being that he was 'old and had no intention to marry.'[14] It is said that on Thomas's death in 1756 Lord Molyneux was ordered to 'cease parish duty and appear in his own rank,' and that he accordingly did so until his death in 1759.[15]

His nephew, Charles William, son of the Thomas Molyneux just named, succeeded as eighth viscount. He was then only ten years of age. He conformed to the established religion on 5 March, 1769,[16] probably under the influence of his wife, Isabella, daughter of the earl of Harrington, a step which was rewarded by the grant of an earldom in the peerage

Brockholes), Tarbock, Northend [in Ince Blundell], and Kirkby; also various burgages and lands in Liverpool, Charnock Richard, West Derby, Ashton in Makerfield, Preston, Toxteth and Smithdown, Gorehouses in Altcar, Heath Charnock, Whiston, Heapey, and Cronton; and a rent of £7 19s. from Hulme Walfield in Cheshire; with fisheries, views of frankpledge, free warren, &c.

He had in 1628–9 procured an Act of Parliament for altering the settlement of the manor of Tarbock; Croxteth D. Genl. iii, 7.

There are notices of the first three viscounts in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[1] See *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1637–8, p. 224; 1640, p. 200; also R. D. Radcliffe's full account of the second viscount and his child-marriage to Henrietta Maria, daughter of Lord Strange, in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vii–viii, 245. This marriage was never completed, Lord Strange apparently objecting. Lord Molyneux, on 28 October, 1652, married Lady Frances Seymour, eldest daughter of William, marquis of Hertford, afterwards duke of Somerset; Croxteth D. Genl. iv, 2; but Henrietta Maria did not marry until after her affianced husband's death, when she became countess of Strafford; G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*, vii, 264.

There is a notice of the second viscount in Gillow, op. cit. v, 64.

[2] R. D. Radcliffe, loc. cit. 255–60. Lord Strange does not seem to have found him of much assistance; *Stanley Papers* (Chet. Soc.), III, iii, B. 8.

[3] *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 204. There is a notice of Lord Molyneux's part in the campaign in the *Lancs. War* (Chet. Soc.), 37–9.

[4] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 149, &c.; the houses at Croxteth and Sefton had been plundered in the time of the wars, and many evidences, as the counterparts of leases, had been taken away or destroyed; p. 161. It should be noticed that this Lord Molyneux is not described as a recusant, though his brother Caryll was one.

[5] Ibid. 165. Provision for the widow's jointure was made in Sept. 1654; Croxteth D. Genl. iv, 6.

[6] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 187, 212; among other acts Lord Molyneux appointed some of the gentry to be deputy-lieutenants, who were, like himself, convicted recusants. The lieutenancy was restored to Lord Derby in Sept. 1688; ibid. 198. A private Act was passed after the Restoration (15 Chas. II, c. 7) voiding conveyances by Caryll, Lord Molyneux 'in the late times.'

[7] Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 248.

[8] *Kenyon MSS.* 293 seq; *Jacobite Trials* (Chet. Soc.), 44, 62.

[9] Sefton Reg; Gillow, op. cit. v, 57.

The marriage contract of his eldest son Richard with Mary Herbert, eldest daughter of William, Lord Powys, was dated 29 January, 1671–2; Croxteth D. Genl. v, 5. Richard was buried at Sefton, 22 May, 1672.

[10] Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 113, where a copy of the certificate of his marriage to his second wife, Mary Skelton, is given. This took place at Warrington, 22 July, 1716, before a Dominican priest, Thomas Worthington. She died in London in 1765.

He made a vigorous effort to recover the constableship of Liverpool Castle and its valuable appurtenances, but failed; Croxteth D. W. 29–37.

[11] Perhaps his age prevented it, he being then sixty. His son Caryll died in 1745. None of the family seem to have been implicated in the Jacobite risings.

[12] Richard had in 1717 registered an annuity of £1,100 and a house at Much Woolton; *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 151. His son William died during his father's lifetime, in 1707; he is described as 'papist' in the Sefton register. The daughters were Mary, who died in 1752, and Dorothy, who was living in 1740. The former married Thomas Clifton of Lytham, and had issue; afterwards she married William Anderton of Euxton, being buried at Sefton as his widow in 1753; there is also a statement that she married Nicholas Tempest of Tong Hall (*Gent. Mag.* 1737), but it appears to be a mistake. Dorothy married John Baptist Caryll (who died in 1788), of West Grinstead; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict.* i, 421.

In 1729 an Act was passed (2 Geo. II, cap. 9) for selling part of the settled estate of Richard, Lord Viscount Molyneux, for raising money to discharge his father's incumbrances thereon, and likewise for making provision for his brothers and sisters, and for the payment of his own debts. In accordance with this Eccleston in Leyland and other manors, which had in 1705 been settled on the marriage of Richard with Mary, daughter of Lord Brudenell, were sold to discharge the various liabilities detailed in the Act. Lord Molyneux's own debts are set down as £7,440, but this includes a mortgage of £3,000 on Woolton. Nine years later an Act was passed for explaining and amending a certain trust and power contained in the settlement made on the marriage of Richard, Lord Molyneux; 11 Geo. II, cap. 5.

The will of Richard, Lord Molyneux, dated 28 July, 1738, is enrolled at Preston; twelfth roll of Geo. II.

[13] His will, dated 19 July, 1744, is enrolled at Preston; twenty-first roll of Geo. II.

[14] Foley, *Rec. S. J.* vii, 514–16. Here is corrected the error in the ordinary pedigrees, by which Caryll the fifth viscount is made the father of Richard (who has been doubled), William and Thomas Molyneux, whereas he was the younger brother of Richard and the elder brother of the others. The descent is given rightly in G. E. C. *Complete Peerage.*

The expression quoted is from the Sefton *Abstract of Title*, p. 7, in the indentures dated 13 July, 1746, concerning the marriage between Thomas Molyneux and Maria, widow of John Errington.

[15] Foley, op. cit. vii, 516. His will, and that of his sister Bridget, who kept house at the Scholes, are at Stonyhurst; *Hist. MSS. Com.* Rep. x, App. iv, 190–1.

[16] The certificate is at Croxteth. He had been educated at St. Omers; Gillow, op. cit. v, 61. His guardians were his mother, the duke of Beaufort (and after his death the earl of Lichfield), and William Prujean of Gray's Inn. His mother survived him, dying 14 August, 1795. In 1759 an Act was passed to enable the guardians to lease; *Abstract of Title*, 7–8.

of Ireland in 1771.[1] His son, William Philip, succeeded in 1794. He took an active part in politics on the Whig or popular side, and though unsuccessful at Liverpool was returned as member for Droitwich in 1816. Retaining his seat until 1831 he was by William IV created a baron of the United Kingdom, as Lord Sefton of Croxteth.[2] He died in 1838.[3]

His son Charles William, who died in 1855,[4] succeeded, and was followed by his eldest son William Philip (died 1897),[5] who in turn was succeeded by his eldest son Charles William Hylton (died 1901), and by his second son Sir Osbert Cecil Molyneux, the sixth earl, and present lord of the manor of Sefton.[6] *See Pedigree next page.*

No manorial courts are now held. Several fifteenth-century court rolls are preserved at Croxteth; the officers appointed were the constables, 'birelagh' men, ale-tasters, afferers, and layers of the mise. A 'view of the houses' taken in December, 1411, has also been preserved, recording the various dilapidations which had to be made good under penalties set forth.

The Pepperfield in Sefton, comprising 6 acres of land lying next to the Hanecroft, was in 1294 given by Richard de Molyneux to his son Peter.[7] By Peter it was granted to Richard the Judge or Doomsman of Down Litherland in 1335;[8] and from Richard 'the Demand' of Ince—no doubt the same person—it passed by charter in 1344 to Robert his son and heir and Emma his wife.[9] The next step is unknown; but in 1395–6 Richard de Eves of Thornton gave to Henry Boys the 6 acres called Pepperfield,[10] and about fourteen years afterwards Richard de Eves and Maud his wife sold it to Nicholas Blundell of Little Crosby, Henry Boys, son of William Highson, releasing all his right therein.[11] Next Henry Blundell gave to Robert, son of John Molyneux of Melling, in 1454–5 a pound of pepper with the field called Pepperfield.[12]

The *EDGE* in Sefton is in one charter called a manor.[13] An estate here was granted in 1315 by Richard de Molyneux to his son Thomas,[14] whose mother Emma in 1334 made him steward of all her lands and commanded her tenants to render account of all matters to him;[15] two years later he released to her all his right to the marsh of Sefton and the heys and meadows there.[16] He died shortly after, for at the beginning of 1337, Cecily, widow of Thomas de Molyneux, acquired a lease of lands in Great Crosby.[17] His son Thomas appears to have acquired the manor of Cuerdale, and took his distinguishing title from it;[18] his widow Joan was at the beginning of 1388 put in possession of various lands of his, including the Edge in Sefton.[19] After her death his lands descended in

Molyneux of Cuerdale. *Azure, a cross moline or; in dexter chief a fleur de lis argent*

[1] The marriage covenant was dated 26 Nov. 1768, Lord Molyneux being then twenty years of age.

A step in the peerage appears to have been considered the proper reward for such conformity, as in the cases of Lords Fauconberg and Waldegrave. In Lord Sefton's case it had been determined on as early as May, 1770; though the patent is dated 30 Nov. 1771; *Cal. Home Off. P.* 1770–2, pp. 35, 404; G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, vii, 101.

Lord Sefton showed no antipathy to the religion he had renounced, granting lands at Gill Moss and Netherton for chapels to serve the missions which had been served from Croxteth and Sefton.

He represented the county in Parliament for a few years (1771–4) as a Whig; Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 85.

In 1772 Lord Sefton came to an agreement with Henry Blundell of Ince concerning an exchange of some of the latter's lands in Aughton, Maghull, and Lydiate for lands of equal value in Ince Blundell belonging to the former; this was confirmed by an Act of 12 Geo. III; *Abstract of Title*, 15–18.

[2] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, vii, 101.

[3] So far as the estates were concerned the great event of his tenure was the sale of 1798, by which the manors of Great Crosby, Melling, Maghull, Lydiate, and Aughton were disposed of, also a great amount of land, in order to pay off mortgages and make provision for various claims; *Abstract of Title*, 36.

In addition to his political fame the second earl was known as a 'bon vivant' and sportsman; Ross, *House of Sefton*, 8–10; also the note in G.E.C.

[4] Ross, 10–11. He also was a Whig, and represented South Lancs. from 1832 to 1834; Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 95. He was appointed lord-lieutenant of the county in 1851.

[5] In politics a Liberal, becoming a Unionist in 1886. He was appointed lord-lieutenant of Lancs. in 1858.

[6] The peerages give information as to the other descendants of the second and later earls; see Crisp, *Modern Visit.*

[7] Blundell of Crosby D. K. 30.

[8] Ibid. K. 41.

[9] Ibid. K. 24. It is here described as 'six acres in Sefton, viz. Pepperfield.'

[10] Ibid. K. 44.

[11] Ibid. K. 40, K. 39. Other lands besides 'Pepperfield next Hanecroft' seem to have been included in this sale. The matter was concluded by a fine; ibid. K. 45.

[12] Ibid. K. 42. It may be noted that Richard de Molyneux, living in 1212, had granted to Richard de Thornton a 'cultura'—whether in Sefton or not is unrecorded—for 1 lb. of pepper by the year; *Inq. and Extents*, 14.

The payment in the text seems to be the result of the grant of a pound of pepper and 2*s.* rent from the Pepperfield, made by William de Molyneux in 1249 to his relative Robert de Molyneux of Thornton; *Final Conc.* i, 110.

[13] It may be the 'alia Sefton' of the Fifteenth roll.

[14] Croxteth D. Genl. i, 7, quoted above. Thomas seems to have been known as 'of Sefton' or 'of the Edge,' indifferently.

The grant did not include the whole of the Edge, for in 1338 Robert de Riding's share of 3 acres here was exchanged for land belonging to William de Hokelaw in Thornton; ibid. Y. iii, 14.

[15] Croxteth D. Genl. i, 29. Emma's family name is unknown; the seal appended to this grant shows 'Per bend two roundels counterchanged.'

[16] Ibid. i, 22.

[17] Ibid. D. i, 1. Cecily appears to have been living in 1348; Kuerden MSS. iv, K. 13.

Several of Thomas's children are known: Thomas, Richard, Henry, and Emma.

Richard's wife was named Lettice; it appears that she was the widow of John de Rigmaiden of Wyresdale; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 181. Lettice was living at the Edge in 1376, and claimed damages from Thomas le Boteler of Marton for breaking into her close; he was a creditor; De Banc. R. 457, m. 186 *d.*, &c. Lettice was also defendant in a Chesh. suit in 1369; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 451 *note*. There was a son Thomas, who had a burgage in Bank Street, Liverpool, in 1381–2, and who is named in the will of his uncle Thomas de Molyneux of Cuerdale; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 257, 256*b*, and *Final Conc.* ii, 136.

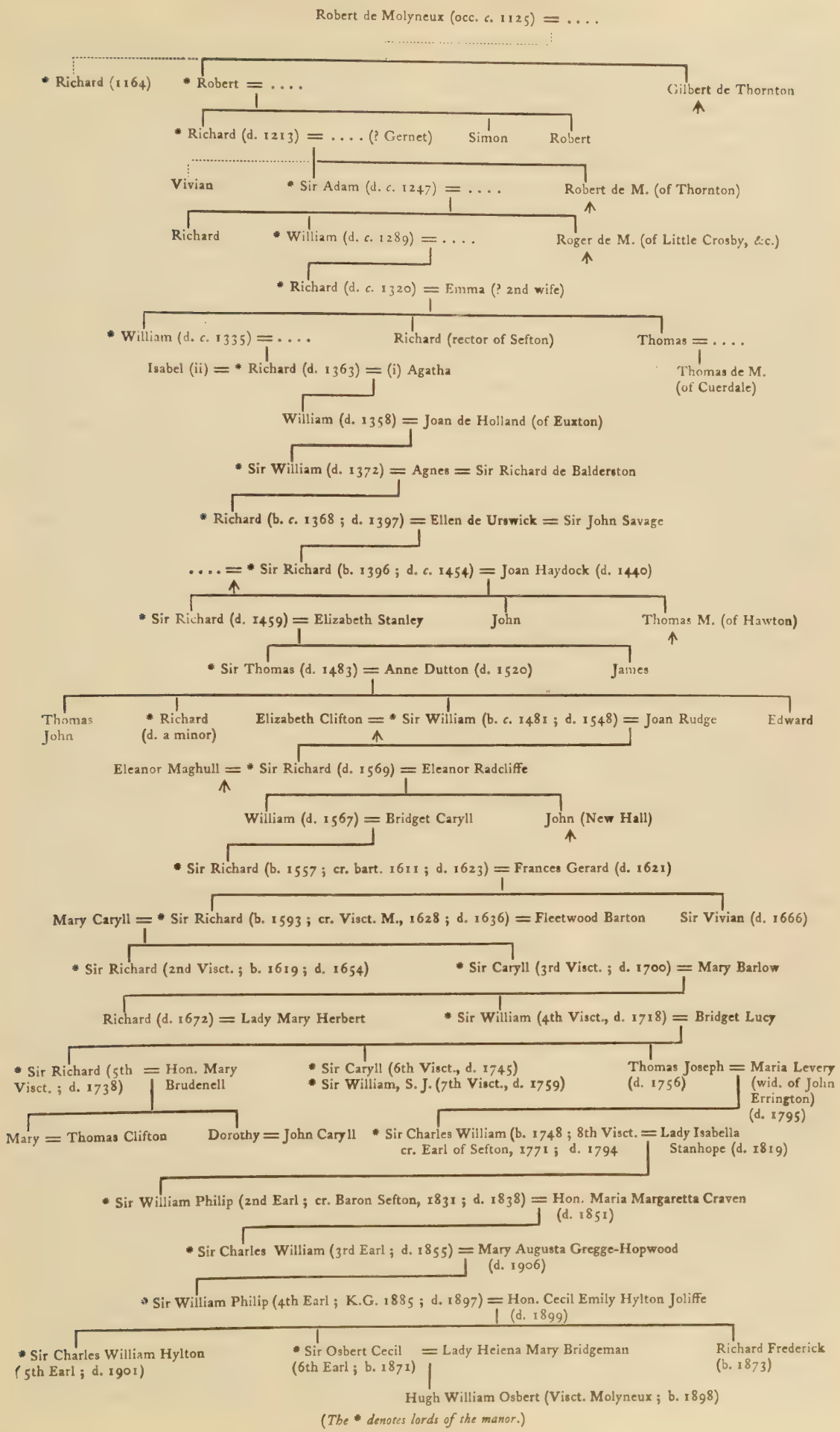
Richard was dead in 1368; his widow was living in 1378; ibid. fol. 249, 257*b*.

Emma was in 1340 contracted to marry Richard, son of Nicholas Blundell of Little Crosby; the agreement between Nicholas and Cecily provides that the former shall sustain his son and his betrothed, and that part of Great Crosby shall be her portion; ibid. fol. 257.

[18] Thomas de Molyneux of Cuerdale was killed at the battle of Radcote Bridge, 20 Dec. 1387; his lands in Sefton called the Edge were said to be of the clear annual value of 100*s.*; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 29. A fuller account of him will be given under Cuerdale. He was called Thomas de Molyneux del Edge in 1349; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 256.

[19] Croxteth D. Genl. i, 41. Four years later Henry Blundell and others certified that Thomas de Molyneux of Cuerdale had enfeoffed Gilbert de Halsall and others of 'the manor of Edge' and other lands in Sefton; ibid. i, 42–43. Joan made a feoffment of her lands in 1401; ibid. i, 46.

MOLYNEUX OF SEFTON



(*The * denotes lords of the manor.*)

the Osbaldestons of Osbaldeston,[1] until in 1589 the Edge and others were sold by Edward Osbaldeston and John his son to Sir Richard Molyneux,[2] since which time they have formed part of the Sefton estate of the Molyneux family.

In the seventeenth century a family named Baron held it of them. Lawrence Baron in 1652 petitioned for the restoration to him of a portion of the tenement, two-thirds of his late grandfather's estate having been sequestered for recusancy.[3] 'Mr. Baron of the Edge' is mentioned several times in Nicholas Blundell's *Diary* of the early part of the following century.[4]

Gorsthill and the family named from it have been mentioned; like the Edge it became the property of Thomas de Molyneux of Cuerdale.[5]

Some of the inhabitants seem to have taken Sefton as a surname;[6] but this was perhaps more commonly applied after they had left the township.[7]

Besides Lord Molyneux two other 'Papists' registered estates here in 1717, viz. Robert Shepherd, a leaseholder, and Mary Cornwallis of St. Giles in the Fields, London, daughter of Francis Cornwallis, who had an annuity of 100*l.* purchased from Caryll, Lord Molyneux.[8]

The parish church has already been described.

After the Reformation there are no records of the existence of the Roman Catholic worship in the township until the middle of the seventeenth century, when a chapel in the old hall was served by Benedictines or Carmelites down to 1792. In this year Dom Vincent Gregson, who had been there for nearly forty years, persuaded the earl of Sefton to grant him land at Netherton for a chapel and presbytery; the chapel, St. Bennet's, was opened in the following year, and is still served by a Benedictine father.[9]

NETHERTON

There is no variation in the spelling; the definite article was formerly prefixed.

This township was originally a hamlet of Sefton, but appears to have been recognized as a distinct township as early as 1624, when the county lay was fixed.[10] It lies to the south-east of Sefton, and has an area of 1,126 acres.[11] The population numbered 589 in 1901.

It is in the heart of flat, agricultural country. The land is principally arable, producing crops of potatoes, wheat, barley, oats, and rye, in a soil which is a mixture of clay and sand. The country is not interesting, for there is nothing picturesque about the scattered farmsteads, and the trees are only large enough to give a slight protection to the buildings around which they cluster. The greater part of the township lies upon the lower keuper sandstone of the new red sandstone or trias, but on the south-eastern side the waterstones of the keuper series occur near the boundary of Aintree. The strata are obscured by sand and thick boulder clay and by alluvial deposits.

The principal road is that from Aintree village to Sefton Town. The Leeds and Liverpool Canal passes through the township, and upon it is the village, about ¾ mile south of Sefton church. The green is enclosed with railings.

The southern corner is crossed by two lines of railway, and contains the Aintree stations of the Lancashire and Yorkshire Company and the Cheshire Lines Committee.

[1] In Oct. 1461 Geoffrey Osbaldeston granted to his son John and Elizabeth his wife 'a messuage with the meadows, feedings, pastures, and appurtenances called the Edge in Sefton,' and all his other lands, &c., in Sefton, Walton, Thornton, and Ince, and tenements elsewhere; Croxteth D. X. iii, 2.

[2] Ibid. X, iii, 3, 4; also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 51, m. 39.

[3] *Royalist Comp. P.* i, 145. From the documents here printed it appears that the grandfather's name was Lawrence also; he had a lease of the Edge in 1620 from Sir Richard Molyneux, for the lives of Lawrence himself, William his eldest son and Alice his wife, who was the daughter of Richard Tatlock. The house was divided, one half being assigned to Lawrence and his wife Ellen, and the other to William and his wife.

A detailed description of the house follows, with its upper and lower floors, garrets, and farm buildings; and several field names, including the Coningre or Warren and the Hemp-yard. The 'Edge Hest holm at the South side' repeats words in the grant by Richard de Molyneux in 1315.

Lawrence Baron the grandfather died in Sept. 1652; two-thirds of his estate had been sequestrated for recusancy in 1643. The son William's death is not mentioned; Alice his wife appears to have married again, as she is called Alice Allison.

From the *Crosby Rec.* (Chet. Soc.) it appears that the above-named Ellen Baron, wife of the grandfather, 'together with divers other Catholics . . . were committed to prison in the Castle of Chester' in 1598; p. 23. The only recusant in 1628 who paid double to the subsidy was Peter Hurdes; Norris D. (B.M.); but in 1641 is a long list of recusants in the township, headed by Lawrence Baron, senior; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 236. As no mention of the younger Lawrence's religion is made in 1653 it is probable that he had become a Protestant. The sequestration was removed and arrears allowed; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 3060. In 1666 Lawrence Baron and Alice his mother paid for six hearths; Lay Subs. Lancs. 250–9.

The elder Lawrence had another son, John, who became a Jesuit. His account of himself, given on entering the English College at Rome in 1625, is of much interest: 'I was born in Lancashire and am in my twenty-second year. My parents are Lawrence Baron and Ellen his wife, of the middle class of life. I have an only brother and one sister, who, with my parents, are Catholics. I made my humanity studies under a Jesuit father in the house of a certain nobleman, and was never more than forty miles from my father's house before I took my journey hither'; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* i, 660. The word 'nobleman' does not imply a title; the school referred to was perhaps that at Scarisbrick, where a priest was stationed before 1620. John Baron, known as Burton, was ordained, and in 1632 sent on the English mission to 'a country place among poor Catholics'—possibly Sefton. After a short time he was recalled to the Continent and died at Watten in 1638; Foley, op. cit. vi, 307; vii, 33.

There was at Over Darwen a family named Baron, tenants of the Osbaldestons; Abram, *Blackburn*, 501.

[4] *Diary*, 135, 147, 161: 'Lawrence Baron of Sefton, gentleman,' was one of the jurors inquiring into the Altcar riot of 1682; *Kenyon MSS.* 137.

[5] The earliest mention of the place is in an undated deed by which Roger, son of Adam son of Beatrice of Sefton, granted to Adam his father half his land on the Gorst hill; Croxteth D. X. iv, 1.

In 1375 Adam Hodgson and Emma his wife sold the latter's life interest in a messuage and twelve acres in the Gorst hill to Thomas de Molyneux and Lettice, widow of Richard de Molyneux; it was the inheritance of Thomas del Gorsthill, Emma's former husband; ibid. X. i, 17. Ten years later Alan del Gorsthill sold all his lands in that place, together with the reversion of those held by Adam Hodgson and Emmota his wife, to Thomas de Molyneux of Cuerdale; ibid. i, 18.

[6] Richard de Molyneux in 1343 leased land in Sefton to Henry of Sefton and Alice his wife; ibid. Ee. 17.

[7] There were Seftons at Liverpool from an early time; see *Lancs. Ct. R.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 80. In 1354–7 Richard de Sefton of Liverpool acted as the feoffee of Richard de Holland in a settlement of the latter's estate in Sefton; the remainders were to John, Joan, and Agnes, children of Richard de Holland; Croxteth D. X. iv, 8, 9.

[8] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 108, 98. The will of Mary Cornwallis, dated 1727, was proved in 1730; Payne, *Rec. of Engl. Cath.* 25.

[9] These details are from a paper in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 146, 147. It is there stated that 200 persons were in 1774 confirmed by Bishop Wilson at Sefton.

[10] Gregson, *Fragments*, 16.

[11] 1,124 in census of 1901; this includes 14 acres of inland water.

The township is governed by a parish council.

Before 1212 Richard de Molyneux had given to his son Robert three oxgangs of land, to be held by knight's service,[1] which, no doubt, constitute the parcel called Arland, afterwards held by the Thornton family.[2] Though described as 'in the vill of Sefton' it was in Netherton, but the earliest mention of this place by name is in a charter of Richard de Molyneux of Sefton in 1318, granting his younger son Peter certain lands, together with the water-mill in 'the Netherton.'[3] A junior branch of the Sefton family appears to have settled here, for Simon de Molyneux of Netherton is mentioned in 1373.[4] In 1433–4 William Fairfellow and Agnes his wife released their lands here to Sir Richard Molyneux, Agnes making oath that she had made no feoffment of her lands in Sefton, except to a daughter of Simon de Molyneux, named Emmote, who had died at the age of fourteen.[5]

The township does not seem to have formed a distinct manor, but was included in Sefton.[6] A park called the Stand or New Park was formed here early in the seventeenth century,[7] but discontinued about 1800. Stand House preserves the name.[8]

The story of St. Bennet's Church has been given in the account of Sefton.

LUNT

Lund, 1295 ; Lont, 1302 ; Lond, 1349 ; Lount, 1350 ; Lunt, 1396 ; the definite article was prefixed down to the xvii cent.

Lunt is situated in the flattest fen district drained by the River Alt, which also forms its north-eastern boundary. The marshy pastures are liable to floods during winter and in wet seasons. In the southern portion there are cultivated fields where cereals and root-crops thrive in a soil consisting of a mixture of sand and clay. Hedges are scanty and trees few and far between. The geological formation is the same as in Sefton.

It was formerly a hamlet of Sefton, but its separation seems to have been accomplished before 1624.[9] It has an area of 477 acres,[10] and the population in 1901 was 80. The road from Sefton to Ince Blundell passes through it.

St. Helen's well, close to Sefton church, is a wishing well ; a pin had to be thrown in, and if it could be seen at the bottom of the well the omen was favourable.[11]

The township is governed by a parish council.

Manorially Lunt seems to have been a member of Sefton, but land in it is on one occasion said to have been held of the lord of Warrington,[12] suggesting a territorial connexion with the adjoining township of Thornton.

Richard de Molyneux, some time before 1212, gave to Richard Branch and to Robert half a plough-land to be held by knight's service and a rent of 6*s*.[13] In 1295 Robert son of Robert Branch granted to Richard de Molyneux an oxgang of land in Lunt.[14] A family which took surname from the place may have descended from Richard Branch.[15] Other families

[1] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 13.

[2] 'Arland in the vill of Sefton' was held in 1398 by the heirs of Robert Molyneux of Thornton ; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 70. The charter quoted in the following note shows that it lay on the border of Aintree. In 1779 fields in Netherton were called Old and Little 'Ireland.'

[3] Croxteth D. Genl. i, 10, 14. The boundaries began at the water-mill, following the 'fleam' of the mill stream to the Croft ditch, and thence in a straight line through the carr to the Alt ; up this river as far as the Strindes, and thence to the land of Robert de Molyneux called Arland ; following the ditch of Arland to the boundary of Aintree, and so to the house of Adam Leanothewind and to the cross on the Aintree boundary ; thence by the boundaries of Walton and Litherland, the moss, and a ditch by Sefton field to the mill pool and mill.

[4] He was one of the feoffees of John Blundell of Ince ; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 97.

He may be the Simon de Molyneux who fifteen to twenty years earlier was plaintiff in a case concerning a house and land in Sefton. This Simon was the son of William (who had a brother Henry), son of Adam de Molyneux, the owner of the property in the time of Edward I ; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 25. The case is also mentioned in Rolls 3, 5, and 6, m. 5. The defendant was Henry de Aintree ; and the doubtful point was the soundness of mind of the claimant's grandfather at the time he granted them to his son Henry.

William de Molyneux of Netherton, clerk, occurs in 1419 ; Kuerden fol. MS. 315, *n*. 458.

[5] Croxteth D. V. i, 2, 3. Their property seems to have been derived from a certain John del Dam, who in 1387 gave his lands in Netherton and Sefton to feoffees ; ibid. V. i, 1.

But few particulars concerning Netherton have been preserved. In 1415 Richard Wilson and Emmota his wife released to Thomas de Osbaldeston and his heirs all their right in the vill and territory of Netherton ; Dods. MSS. cxlix. In 1467 Roger Wright granted to Thomas Molyneux his lands in Netherton ; Croxteth D. V. i, 4, 5.

In 1691 John Molyneux of Copy in Netherton and George Bradley of Melling and Ellen his wife (only daughter of William Molyneux, late of Netherton), sold Copy to the Hon. William Molyneux of Croxteth ; draft deed at Croxteth.

[6] The Halmote of Sefton took cognizance of what happened in 'the Netherton' ; roll of 5 Hen. IV, preserved at Croxteth.

[7] A grant of free warren, made by Jas. I on 2 Dec. 1615, mentions 'Sefton and the park there' among the Molyneux manors to which it applies ; Pat. 13 Jas. I, pt. x-xiii. So also does another grant of 1637 ; Croxteth D. L.

[8] There are several allusions to it in N. Blundell's *Diary* (e.g. p. 221) in the first quarter of the eighteenth century. It is marked Stand Park on Teesdale's map of 1830, but had 'gone to decay' even in 1770 ; Enfield, *Liverpool*, 112.

[9] Gregson, *Fragments*, 16.

[10] 478, including 3 of inland water ; Census Rep. 1901.

[11] Carõe and Gordon, *Sefton*, 54.

[12] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 16, where John Lunt of Lunt is stated to have done homage at Warrington in 1505 for lands in Lunt. This is the only instance of the kind, and may have been an error ; the following entry concerns John Lunt of Thornton.

[13] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 13. William de Molyneux, son of Adam, granted land on the Lunt Green to Robert son of Richard the clerk of Thornton, at a rent of 3*d*., about 1260 ; Croxteth D. Ee. 2.

[14] Ibid. X. i, 1.

[15] The most prominent member of this family was Richard de Lunt, clerk, who in the fourteenth century was feoffee in numerous instances for local families. In 1337 he granted to his son Henry a messuage and croft in Lunt which he received from Agnes his mother ; and twelve years later Henry transferred them to Robert le Breton ; ibid. X. iv, 6-7.

Robert son of Roger de Lunt granted to his son John in 1309 a house and curtilage in Lunt ; ibid. X. iv, 4.

Adam, son of Margery de Lunt, in 1302 granted to Peter, son of Richard de Molyneux, all his land in the vill of Sefton, lying in the Lunt, at a rent of 1*d*.

In 1317 Simon son of Adam de Lunt gave a part of his land to his son Robert, a rent of 1*d*. being payable to the chief lord ; and in 1342 Robert son of Robert son of John de Lunt sold land in Lunt, called the Cole Yard, to Richard de Molyneux ; ibid. X, i, 9-10.

On the other hand Richard de Molyneux in 1336 demised to Margery daughter of Simon de Lunt and Richard her son, for the life of Henry de Lunt, a messuage and curtilage in Sefton in the Lunt ; ibid. Ee. 18.

The Henry just named was probably the son of Simon, who in 1344 granted to Richard de Molyneux and his heirs all his lands, &c., 'as well in demesne as in reversion, in the vill of Sefton in a certain hamlet called the Lunt' ; and four years later Henry son of William son of Simon de Lunt quitclaimed all his interest in these lands ; ibid. X. i, 11-12.

A William, son of Robert de Lunt, was a contemporary ; as also a William, son of Simon de Lunt ; ibid. X. i, 8 ; Y. i, 3.

named Derleigh[1] and Fowler[2] also held land here in the fourteenth century.

Richard Johnson of Lunt was returned among the freeholders in 1600.[3]

John Lunt as a 'Papist' registered a leasehold estate here in 1717.[4]

THORNTON

Torentun, Dom. Bk.; Thorinton, 1212; Thorinton, Thornton, and Thorneton, 1292.

This township has an area of 773½ acres;[5] the population in 1901 was 265. It is situated in flat country consisting of pastures and cultivated fields. The soil is loamy, producing crops of potatoes, turnips, and corn. The pastures near the Alt lie very low and are often flooded in winter-time and wet seasons. Trees are not a prominent feature of the open landscape. The geological formation is the same as in Sefton. In the summer the village is much resorted to by pleasure parties. The road from Sefton to Great Crosby passes through it. To the north-east is a hamlet now called Homer Green, formerly Hulmore.

There is the pedestal of a cross called Broom's Cross. An ancient sundial on a stone pillar stands on Thornton Green; close to it are the stocks.[6]

The wakes are held a fortnight after the Great Crosby wakes. It was formerly the custom for a painter to be brought from Liverpool on this day to paint the sundial pillar white with a black diaper pattern over it.

The old oak chest, containing overseers' books and the parish mace, has on it the letters GC. TC. 17 .

Dialect words in colloquial use which may be noticed here are 'neave' for fist, 'narky' for fractious, and 'coi ammered' or 'cain ammered' for testy or contentious.

One of the fields is named Mass Field; among others are Windpool, Crane Greave, Tush Hey, Bretlands, School Croft, and Little Eyes.

The township is governed by a parish council.

MANOR

In 1066 *THORNTON* was held by Ascha, its half-hide being worth beyond the customary rent the normal 8*s*.[7] After the Conquest it was divided, two plough-lands being annexed, with Ince Blundell, to the barony of Warrington and the third to the Sefton fee.[8] Subsequently Pain de Vilers, lord of Warrington, granted one of these plough-lands to Robert de Molyneux of Sefton and the other to Eawin.[9] There were thus three manors there.

The portion held by the lord of Sefton in chief was granted by Robert de Molyneux, father of the Richard living in 1212, to his brother Gilbert to be held by knight's service; Richard son of Gilbert held it at the date named.[10] This tenant appears to have assumed the local surname, and both Richard son of Richard de Thornton and Simon son of Richard de Thornton occur during the first half of the thirteenth century.[11] Simon died before 1246, leaving a son Amery, a minor, whose story will follow.[12]

In the Warrington fee the plough-land granted to Eawin was held by his son Gilbert in 1212.[13] This family also assumed Thornton as a surname. Gilbert was succeeded by his son Robert, who made a grant to Cockersand,[14] and Robert by his son, another Robert, who was in possession in 1243.[15] The younger Robert, known as the 'Priestsmock,' had several sons, but the eldest, Adam, surrendered all his right in Thornton to the chief lord, William le Boteler, who thereupon granted it to the above-named Amery de Thornton in exchange for the latter's possessions in Great Marton.[16] Thus Amery came to hold two of the three plough-lands, one from

[1] Adam son of Vivian granted his daughter Ameria certain land in Sefton; and Ameria, as widow of William de Liverpool, gave to her daughter Margery on her marriage to William de Derleigh, in 1331, a messuage in the Lunt, with the house built thereon, which she had had from her father; Croxteth D. X. iv, 3, 5. Twenty years later Derleigh granted the same to his daughter Emma, with remainder to William, son of Richard de Molyneux; ibid. X. i, 14.

A John de Derleigh occurs in Garston in the time of Edward II.

[2] Richard the Fowler in 1340 exchanged his house in the Lunt for land at Lewen Green granted by Richard de Molyneux; ibid. X. i, 7-8.

Two other families may be mentioned; Richard son of William Goldenough, in 1397, gave all his lands in the Lunt in the vill of Sefton to Richard de Molyneux; and Henry Robinson and Ellen his wife in 1463 gave their son Thomas lands in the Lunt within the lordship of Sefton; ibid. X. i, 25; iv, 11.

[3] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 241. John Richardson, otherwise Johnson, made a settlement of his lands in Lunt, Sefton, and Ince Blundell in 1593; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 55, m. 215.

[4] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 107; his son James is named.

[5] The Census of 1901 gives 774 acres, which include 2 of inland water.

[6] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 184; also *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xi, 255.

[7] *V. C. H. Lancs.* i, 284*a*.

[8] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 7, 8, 13.

[9] Ibid. 7, 8.

[10] Ibid. 13.

[11] Richard son of Richard de Thornton was witness to a grant to Stanlaw Abbey made before 1250; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 524. He had land in Aigburth; ibid. 561. Richard de Thornton and Simon his son attested another charter before 1242; ibid. 525.

It appears to have been Alice, the widow of this Simon, who in 1295 released all her right in her husband's land in Aigburth to the monks of Stanlaw; ibid. 586.

Henry de Thornton, witness to several Ince and Aigburth charters of the first half of the century, may have been of this family; ibid. ii, 496, 560.

[12] Assize R. 404, m. 9; a claim concerning land in Amounderness, held by Richard le Boteler as guardian of Amery, son of Simon de Thornton.

[13] *Inq. and Extents*, 8.

[14] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 554; a messuage with toft and croft between crofts of Randle the Rim and Simon son of Gilbert.

Nicholas de Farington was tenant of Jordan, abbot of Cockersand, in 1327; he agreed to build a house and to pay half a mark at death; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 29.

[15] Adam de Molyneux and Robert son of Robert held the two Warrington plough-lands in that year; *Inq. and Extents*, 147.

In 1246, Maud widow of Richard son of Gilbert brought a suit of dower against Robert son of Robert and others concerning lands which her husband had given her in Thornton, but withdrew before trial; Assize R. 404, m. 11.

[16] Croxteth D. Y. iii, 3. In this charter William le Boteler recites that Adam son of Robert the Priestsmock had surrendered his land in Thornton, and grants the same to Amery son of Simon together with the homage and service of Simon son of Adam for half an oxgang, but saving to the grantor the homage and service of Alan le Norreys, William Blundell, and of Thomas and John sons of the said Robert the Priestsmock; further he quitclaims to Amery and his heirs the suit of court at his barony of Warrington which Adam used to do for his land; a rent of a silver penny was payable.

Adam son of Robert de Thornton was living in 1292, when he claimed debts from William son of Jordan de Hulton and from William de Lea; Assize R. 408, m. 95, 98, 99 *d*.

Of the undertenants who thus came to hold directly of the lords of Warrington, but little is known:

(i) In a grant from Vivian son of Robert de Orsau, or Orshaw, to John son of Gerard de Hoton, it is stated that the land he held from the Hospital of St. John of Chester lay between the land of Alan le Norreys and that of Amery son of Simon; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 225. In 1331 Richard de Yorton, who had

the lord of Sefton and the other from the lord of Warrington.[1]

He had a son Simon, who seems to have died without issue,[2] and a daughter Margery,[3] who married William de Hokelaw, and in June, 1355, as a widow, enfeoffed Richard de Lunt of one-third of the manor of Thornton.[4]

Afterwards this portion seems to have been divided, and at the beginning of the sixteenth century portions were held by the families of Ince, Tarleton,[5] Lunt,[6] and others.[7] Portions appear to have been purchased from time to time by the lords of Sefton.[8] In 1597 the lord of Warrington sold his right in the manor to Sir Richard Molyneux.[9]

married the widow of Alan le Norreys, gave a three years' lease of his lands in Thornton to Thomas de Molyneux; Croxteth D. Y. i, 2.

(ii) William son of William Blundell, in 1300, granted an oxgang in the vill of Thornton, held of William le Boteler, to Peter son of Richard de Molyneux, with remainders to Thomas and Joan, brother and sister of Peter; ibid. Y. i, 1. In 1331 Agnes widow of William Blundell of Ince sought dower from Peter de Molyneux in four messuages and an oxgang in Thornton; De Banc. R. 287, m. 178 *d.*

(iii) Thomas son of Robert de Thornton gave his brother John a messuage and croft at a rent of a pair of gloves, value ½*d.*; Croxteth D. Y. iii, 2. Thomas had a son Richard, who had sons Adam and William; Adam had a daughter and heir Margery, who married John son of Adam de Orshaw and had five daughters, who divided the inheritance among them.

This appears from a grant in 1327 by the feoffee, Robert son of Adam de Molyneux, of Sefton, to John de Orshaw and Margery his wife, on their marriage, with remainder to Margery's uncle William; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 272. Also from a grant by Maud daughter of John de Orshaw to Robert son of John de Tarleton in 1356; this comprised her share, viz. a quarter of the inheritance of her mother Margery in Thornton, Ince, and Little Crosby; Croxteth D. Y. iii, 17. Maud's sisters, Agnes, Ellen, Emma, and Joan, are named in a suit in 1351; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. ij.

Very soon afterwards, in 1359, Robert de Tarleton transferred his acquisition to Richard de Molyneux of Sefton; Croxteth D. Y. i, 6.

John de Orshaw of Thornton contributed to the subsidy of 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 19.

[1] Amery de Thornton frequently occurs in the latter part of Edward I's reign as witness to charters; e.g. *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 431 (dated 1292), 503, &c.

In 1292 he claimed a tenement in Thornton from Richard de Molyneux, but was non-suited; Assize R. 408, m. 58 *d.* At the same time he was defendant in another suit; ibid. m. 68 *d.*; while three years later he was once more a plaintiff; Assize R. 1306, m. 19 *d.*

Some grants by him have been preserved. By one, dated 1296, he gave part of his plough-land, viz. an acre near his mill in Thornton, to Richard son of Thomas of Little Crosby; to be held of the chief lord, Richard de Molyneux, by a rent of ½*d.*; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 18. He gave Richard son of Robert de Riding a house and croft in Thornton, adding an oxgang of land, to wit, the eighth part of a plough-land, in 1295; in the following year he granted an acre in the Meadowbutts to John del Lunt; the oxgang and the acre were also to be held of Richard de Molyneux as chief lord; Croxteth D. Y. iii, 4–6.

[2] Amery probably died before 1300, for in 1302 his son Simon had lands called Witesike and Swartmoor from Richard de Molyneux, and himself made a grant in the Aldfield to Robert de Riding. In 1311 he gave to Hugh Drury land in the Masefield next to the Little Holgate, with the headland in the Little Blakefield; ibid. Ee. 11; Y. iii, 7 8.

Hugh Drury had several grants in Sefton and Thornton from 1307 onwards; ibid. Ee. 13, 14, 16; while Robert son of Hugh Drury appears in 1311, and in 1328 Hugh Drury made a grant to his son John; ibid. Y. iii, 10, 11.

In 1368 Isabel widow of Richard de Molyneux claimed the custody of certain land in Thornton held by Simon Baron, as next of kin and heir of Margery daughter of Simon de Thornton; De Banc. R. 432, m. 251 *d.*; 434, m. 220. 'Daughter' may be an error for sister.

[3] To Margery his daughter Amery granted land in the territory of Thornton called Soraniscroft, as well as an acre in the Newfield towards Sefton, a rent of ½*d.* being payable to the chief lord; Croxteth D. Y. iii, 1.

William de Hokelaw and Margery his wife and Margaret widow of Simon de Thornton were in 1325 convicted of having disseised Robert son of Thomas Burgeys of his free tenement in Thornton; Assize R. 426, m. 6.

William de Hokelaw in 1331 procured land in Thornton, abutting on the green, from William son of Simon de Lund; and in 1338 he made an exchange of lands with Robert son of Richard de Riding; Croxteth D. Y. iii, 13, 14.

In the following year Margery, as his widow, gave to Geoffrey son of Henry de Thornton the acre in the Newfield, and the other in Soraniscroft above mentioned; ibid. Y. iii, 15. She made a grant to John de Molyneux in 1346; ibid. Y. i, 4.

[4] Ibid. Y. i, 4; iii, 16. In the same year, however, Richard de Molyneux of Sefton and the heirs of Margery de Hokelaw were returned as holding the Warrington part of Thornton which Adam de Molyneux and Robert son of Robert had formerly held; *Feud. Aids*, iii, 90.

Who these heirs were does not clearly appear, but the following deeds may relate to this portion of the manor:—

Thomas de Betres in 1370 granted all the Thornton lands, lordships, reliefs, &c., which he had had from Simon son of Robert Waron, to Robert son of Robert de Ince, with remainder to Emmota daughter of Robert Waron, and to the right heirs of Margery Hokelaw; Croxteth D. Y. iii, 18.

At Pentecost, 1398, John de Mytton, as feoffee of William son of Walter de Thornton, granted to the said William and Emmota his wife all their lands in Thornton, with remainder to Emmota daughter of William and to Robert son of Robert de Ince; ibid. Y. iii, 21.

Robert son of Robert de Ince in 1409 granted to his brother Simon all the messuages and lands formerly held by William Geoffreyson; ibid. Y. iii, 22.

Robert de Ince occurs as a witness to charters from 1382 to 1409, and Simon de Ince from 1414 to 1427; Amery and Nicholas occur in 1418. Blundell of Crosby D. K. 223, K. 40, K. 35, K. 34, K. 37.

Then in 1489 Richard Tarleton gave certain selions in fields called Crooks and Derlogs in Thornton to Robert Ince in exchange for the lands there; Croxteth D. Y. iii, 29.

At the beginning of 1515 Richard de Ince did homage and service at Bewsey for his lands in Thornton held of Thomas Butler by knight's service; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 30. In 1505 Richard Tarleton had done similar homage; ibid. i, 16. There is, however, nothing to show the origin or descent of Tarleton's share of the manor. Gilbert de Tarleton was a contributor to the subsidy here in 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 19.

John de Tarleton of Thornton occurs in the poll-tax list of 1381; Lay Subs. Lancs. 130–24. William de Tarleton attested a Thornton charter in 1427–8; Cecily widow of William de Tarleton had in 1440 lands in Litherland, Scarisbrick, Lydiate, Ormskirk, and Thornton; and Richard Tarleton of Thornton was witness in 1421–2 and 1456–7. Blundell of Crosby D. K. 34, K. 36, K. 27, K. 33.

The following were the services due to the Butlers from Thornton in 1548: From Richard Molyneux of Sefton, 2½*d.* and a pound of pepper, and 6*d.*; from John Molyneux, 20*d.*; from William Tarleton, 1½*d.*; from Robert Bootle and Elizabeth his wife, in her right, 13½*d.*; from Bryan Lunt, ½*d.* Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142.

[5] What is known of these is stated in the previous note.

[6] The Lunt family or families long had a holding here, and that part at least was held of the barony of Warrington is proved by the homage roll cited in a previous note; for in 1505 John Lunt of Thornton did homage for lands in Thornton; *Misc.* i, 18.

The earliest grant is one dated 1305, when Robert de Molyneux of Thornton and Simon son of Amery de Thornton together granted a small piece of land to Henry son of Alan del Lunt, at a rent of a rose to the chief lord; Croxteth D. Ee. 12.

At the beginning of 1342 William son of Simon del Lunt granted lands in the new approvement to Richard de Molyneux; ibid. Y. i, 3. Henry son of William made a settlement of his lands in 1354; he had had some from his uncle Henry son of Simon del Lunt; ibid, Y. i, 5; Ee. 23; Y. i, 8.

Joan daughter of Robert del Lunt appears in 1384, making a feoffment of the lands in Thornton she had received from Robert son of Richard del Riding; ibid, Y. iii, 19, 20; she made a further one in 1388; ibid. Y. i, 9; Ee. 27.

[7] In the Croxteth D. are a few referring to Hulmore in Thornton; it appears that Richard Fowler sold to Dame Anne Molyneux in 1488 a messuage and land he had in 1476 received from Ralph Bette and Ellen his wife; N. 1–4; see also N. 6.

[8] This is clear from the references to the Croxteth D. in previous notes.

[9] Ibid. Y. i, 12.

The third plough-land, held of the lords of Warrington by Molyneux of Sefton,[1] was by Richard de Molyneux granted to his son Robert, who held it in 1212, and was the ancestor of the long line of Molyneux of Thornton, Melling, and finally of Mossborough in Rainford.[2] In 1246 Robert de Molyneux called upon Adam de Molyneux of Sefton as mesne tenant to acquit him of the service which William le Boteler claimed in respect of the plough-land in Thornton, Robert complaining that he was distrained to do suit to the court of Warrington every three weeks.[3] Adam agreed to discharge the service, but his son William, on succeeding, neglected the obligation, and three years later Robert had again to complain that he was summoned to do 'bode and witness' at the Warrington court, and to entertain William le Boteler's beadles whenever they came to Thornton.[4]

In this trial Robert was represented by his son Robert, who appears to have succeeded him, and was about 1290 followed by his son, also named Robert,[5] who died perhaps about 1336, when his eldest son Robert succeeded. This Robert died without issue, his heir being a nephew, Robert, son of Simon de Molyneux, then a minor. In 1358 Richard de Molyneux of Sefton had a contest with William le Boteler of Warrington as to the profits of the wardship.[6] In 1356 he had complained that Robert le Norreys of Melling, and Joan his wife, with John de Lancaster and Mabel his wife, had abducted the heir, who was by right his ward.[7] Robert Molyneux's wife, Alice, is said to have been a daughter of Robert le Norreys.[8] Their son Robert settled in Melling,[9] and the story of his descendants will be found in the account of that township. Their manor of Thornton regularly descended to Dame Frances Blount, from whose trustees it was purchased in 1773 by the first earl of Sefton,[10] who thus became possessed of all the manors in this place, either by descent or purchase. This complete lordship has descended to the present earl.

The Hospitallers had land here, which about 1540 was held by Henry Blundell at a rent of 5½*d*.[11]

The windmill of Thornton was in 1368 in the possession of Richard de Aughton ;[12] it was afterwards assigned by Margaret Bulkeley to the sustentation of her chantry in Sefton church, and the chantry priest was tenant in 1548.[13]

There do not appear to have been any resident freeholders here in 1600. To the subsidy of 1628 Robert Bootle, as a convicted recusant, paid double ;[14] he and his wife Jane, with a number of others, appear in the recusant roll of 1641.[15] Sarah Sumner, widow, as a 'Papist,' registered an estate here and in Little Crosby in 1717.[16]

INCE BLUNDELL

Hinne, Dom. Bk.; Ines, 1212—the common spelling to 1350 ; Hynis, 1242 ; Ince, 1360.

Ince Blundell embraces a considerable area of flat, fen country laid out in pastures and cultivated fields, where corn, root crops, and clover-hay are produced in a rich alluvial soil. The River Alt forms a tortuous boundary along its north-eastern, northern, and western edges. The low-lying fields are mostly separated by deep ditches, which serve for division and drainage. Near the sea coast, and near the mouth of the Alt, there is a narrow band of sandhills. The trees clustering about Ince Blundell Hall and village emphasize the scarcity of timber in the district, for they stand out as an abrupt mass in the bare landscape. Solitary trees here and there incline to the south-east, showing the direction of the prevailing winds. The lower keuper sandstone of the new red sandstone or trias is here entirely obscured by sand, deep boulder clay, and alluvial deposit. Beneath the alluvium, which covers an increasing extent of ground as the River Alt approaches the sea, are found the beds of grey clays belonging to the glacial drift series. The brook called Twine Pool and Hynts Brook divides Ince from

[1] It has been mentioned once or twice in preceding notes. Richard de Molyneux of Sefton held it in 1324 by the eighth part of a knight's fee ; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 34.

In 1368 it was found that Richard de Molyneux of Sefton had held the manor of Thornton of Sir William le Boteler by the service of 2*s*. and performing suit at the court of Warrington ; Inq. p.m. 42 Edw. III, *n*. 40 (1st Nos.). In 1623 the jurors could not learn what the tenure was ; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 389.

[2] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 7. The name Robert de Molyneux appears frequently among the witnesses to local charters, but the succession of a number of Roberts makes it almost impossible to distinguish the different bearers of the name.

[3] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 104 ; Assize R. 404, m. 3 *d*.

[4] *Final Conc.* i, 109.

[5] Possibly another generation should be inserted.

Robert son of Robert de Molyneux appears in suits relating to Melling in 1292 and 1305, his mother Margery being alive ; Assize R. 408, m. 32 *d*. 34 *d*. 68, 36 ; R. 420, m. 4 *d*. Margery widow of Robert de Molyneux was still living in 1316. Robert son of Robert de Molyneux of Thornton in 1310–11 granted to Robert the Tasker land in the southern part of the vill, next to land of Hugh Drury's ; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 23.

[6] Assize R. 438, m. 6 *d*. William le Boteler claimed as capital lord of Robert's land ; but it will be seen by the statement in the text that Richard de Molyneux of Sefton was the mesne tenant. Hence William le Boteler was defeated. His statement was that Robert's manor of Thornton was held by homage and fealty, payment of 10*s*. to a scutage of 40*s*., doing suit from three weeks to three weeks, and a yearly service of 21*d*. He claimed £20 damages.

[7] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 15. Norreys seems to have replied with a claim for trespass ; ibid. m. 22 *d*.

Joan, as widow of Simon de Molyneux, was a plaintiff in 1346 ; De Banc. R. 347, m. 226.

Robert came of age early in 1356, for at Easter he brought a suit against Richard de Molyneux for waste, sale, and destruction of lands, &c., in Thornton during his guardianship ; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 26.

[8] *Visit.* of 1567 (Chet. Soc.), 99.

[9] Thus Alice, widow of Robert de Molyneux of Thornton, granted land in this place to Robert her son ; while Robert de Molyneux of Melling in 1399 gave John Page of Thornton a portion of the lands here he had had from Alice his mother in exchange for another piece on the Broadlake ; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 25, K. 28.

It was probably the younger Robert's grandson Robert who in 1456–7 enfeoffed Thomas Stanley and Thomas Molyneux, son of Sir Richard Molyneux, late of Sefton, of his manor of Thornton and all his lands in Thornton and Sefton ; ibid. K. 33.

[10] Croxteth D. Y. ii—deeds of 2 March, 1756, and 8–9 June, 1773.

[11] Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 84.

[12] Croxteth D. O. ii, 14.

[13] Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), 111.

[14] Norris D. (B.M.). Robert's father, William Bootle, described as 'gentleman,' died in 1595, holding five messuages and lands in Thornton of Sir Richard Molyneux ; but the inquest was not taken till 1628, when Robert was thirty-five years of age ; his mother Anne Stephenson was still living ; Towneley MS. C. 8, 13 (Chet. Lib.), 56.

Robert's son William was of another mind ; see the introduction to the parish, and *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 210.

[15] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 236.

[16] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 147.

Thornton. The township is nearly 3½ miles long, the area being 2,315½ acres.[1] The population numbered 392 in 1901. The village is situated near the middle of the township. There are hamlets called Carr Houses and Lady Green ; North End includes Alt Grange.

The greens have been enclosed. There are crosses upon ancient bases in the village. The 'flowering' of the cross used to take place on Midsummer Day.[2] There is a sundial, dated 1744, at the hall.

Roads from Lunt and Thornton meet at the village and lead to Alt Bridge, where the road from Liverpool to Southport, which here crosses the township, joins them. The Liverpool and Southport branch of the Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway also crosses the northern end of the township, and has a station for the use of volunteers and others using the Altcar rifle range. An old lighthouse stands near this point.

A number of minor names are given in the Alt Drainage Act of 1779 ; they include Shire Lane Moss, Orrell Hill, Scaffold Lane, Hallops Hey, and Logers Field.

The township is governed by a parish council.

MANOR In 1066 three thegns held *INCE* for three manors ; it was assessed at half a hide and worth beyond the customary rent the usual 8*s*.[3] Early in the twelfth century it was included in the barony of Warrington, and by Pain de Vilers was given to Roger de Stainsby, together with half a plough-land in Barton.[4] Later, probably on the death of Roger,[5] the manor appears to have reverted to the chief lord, of whom Richard Blundell, or possibly his father, subsequently held it either by re-grant or subinfeudation made by the former tenant.

Richard Blundell appears late in the twelfth century as a witness to local charters,[6] and was succeeded by his son William, who in 1212 held Ince and the moiety of Barton of the lord of Warrington by knight's service, as the third part of a fee.[7] William made an agreement with the lord of Ravensmeols, on the other side of the Alt, as to the formation of a mill-pool.[8] To William Blundell *juvenis* he granted four oxgangs of land in Ince, with the three villeins who occupied them.[9] He was a benefactor to the monks of Stanlaw, giving them his mill upon the Alt,[10] and his land called Scholes.[11] He appears to have received the order of knighthood.[12]

His son, Richard Blundell, was in possession in 1242.[13] He confirmed his father's donations to the monks of Stanlaw and added to them half the land of Alt marsh which Robert, citizen of York, had drained by dykes.[14] This land was in 1240–1 exchanged for another piece nearer the land already held by the abbey ; the residue of the marsh between Ince and Scholes was to remain untilled for ever, as common pasture.[15] The half of the marsh was given to his daughter Amarica on her marriage with Gervase de Pencebech.[16] Between 1257 and 1259 Richard Blundell granted to Henry de Lea and his heirs a messuage and toft at the Morhulles, with right of turbary,[17] and in 1259, to Henry de Sefton, clerk, all his lands at the Moorhouses.[18]

Blundell of Ince. *Azure, ten billets, 4, 3, 2 and 1 or ; on a canton of the second a raven proper.*

[1] 2,318 acres according to the census of 1901 ; 24 of inland water being included. In addition an acre of tidal water and an acre of foreshore are within the boundary.

[2] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 176–8. [3] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*a*.

[4] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 7. The superior lordship remained in the barons of Warrington, though the tenure was changed in 1597, as stated in the text. In 1548 a rent of 6*s*. was due from Robert Blundell for Ince ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142.

[5] Nothing appears to be known of Roger, but probably he held the manor of Stainsby in Derbyshire, parcel of the Domesday fief of Count Roger of Poitou ; this had escheated to the lord of the honour before 1164, and was re-granted before 1170 ; *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 17*b* ; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 20–21.

[6] Ibid. 377 ; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxii, 183.

[7] *Inq. and Extents*, 7 ; strictly the service was the proportion due from 3½ plough-lands where ten constituted a fee ; but it was more conveniently called the third part ; ibid. 147.

William also held a moiety of Larbreck in Amounderness of the baron of Kendal ; probably in right of his mother ; ibid. 3 ; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 526.

He had certain public offices between 1212 and 1237 ; *Inq. and Extents*, 2 ; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 420 ; *Lancs. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 12, 40, 41, 49 ; in the last case his name is struck through, and Adam de Bury substituted.

[8] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 497 ; this charter of Henry, son of Warin de Lancaster, which may be dated about 1210, allows William Blundell to use land on the right bank of the river, where he might find it convenient, for a rent of gilded spurs, or 4*d*. The privilege afterwards (1328) led to a dispute between Sir Richard de Hoghton and the abbot of Whalley ; Croxteth D. O. ii, 7.

[9] *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 525. The four oxgangs of land were to be held by knight's service where 9½ plough-lands made one fee.

[10] Ibid. ii, 489–90. The grantor describes himself as William son of Richard Blundell ; the charters gave the mill with all its appurtenances, as well in corn as in fish, and forbade his heirs to make any pool or device for catching fish which might injure the rights of the monks. The latter might remove the mill to a more convenient site on the Alt and take land for the mill-pool. In return they were to pray for the souls of himself, his wife Agnes, and his ancestors and successors. The grants were confirmed by William le Boteler ; ibid. ii, 494.

[11] Ibid. ii, 490, 492. This land lay within the ditch of Little Crosby on the south, following it northward to the pool falling into Skippool, down this to the Alt, and following the Alt to the sea—i.e. the tract within which Alt Grange is situated—with common of pasture of the whole vill of Ince for their sheep and cows, and rights of turbary and housebote.

[12] Ibid. ii, 527.

[13] *Inq. and Extents*, 147. His name occurs as witnessing charters ; e.g. ibid. 20.

[14] *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 494, 498. At the same time he enlarged the monks' right of pasturage and gave up his right to pasture in Sudmore ; ibid. 500. Some of these charters are now at Croxteth.

[15] Ibid. ii, 502 ; Robert of York was a witness to this exchange. He also gave some of his villeins to the monks ; ibid. ii, 522–4. One villein who had been transferred by Richard's father gave 20*s*. sterling for a confirmation of the gift, indicating how advantageous it then was to serve a religious house, as compared with a secular lord.

[16] Blundell of Crosby D. K. 291. Pasture as for two oxgangs was allowed. Ince is described as 'within the forest,' and the 'citizen of York' is called Robert de Preston. If Gervase de Pencebech were the same as Gervase de Ince, the daughter Amarica must be the Amabil of the *Whalley Coucher*.

[17] Add. MS. 32106, *n*. 577 ; Gilbert the Cowherd had previously held it ; turbary and common of pasture were included.

[18] T. E. Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 91, quoting an Ince Blundell charter. The author had access to these charters, of which a few have been printed in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxii–iv. By one of them Richard Blundell granted to Hugh son of Alan de Ainsdale a messuage on the Alt ; ibid. xxxiii, 265. By another he granted an oxgang of land in Ince to Benedict son of Simon ; ibid. xxxii, 190, 189.

Rose, as widow of Richard Blundell, quitclaimed to the monks all her dower right in the lands he had given them, as also in the land and pasture which he had given to his daughter Amarica on her marriage with Gervase de Ince ; they were to pay her a mark of silver yearly, half at Christmas and half at Halton fair ; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 501.

He died before 1265, and was succeeded by his grandson William son of John Blundell, a minor, as to whose custody there was a dispute between Sir William le Boteler and Robert de Ferrers, earl of Derby.[1] John had a brother Robert, called 'Goch.'[2]

William Blundell confirmed his ancestors' grants to Stanlaw, and added something on his own account;[3] and at the same time came to an agreement with the monks as to certain approvements within the common pasture, where their rights had been restricted, and allowed them convenient access to the carr adjoining Thornton.[4] On the other hand he gave them serious cause of complaint by erecting a windmill to which he caused his tenants to take their corn to be ground, to the loss of the abbey's mill; the monks accordingly summoned the tenants, and secured an acknowledgement of suit to their mill for all corn to the sixteenth measure. William Blundell made amends by granting the windmill to the monks, and allowing them to enlarge and improve the site.[5] He died in or before 1293.[6]

He was succeeded by his son William, who died about the end of the reign of Edward II, his widow Agnes appearing as plaintiff in 1331[7]; and a little later she and her son William exchanged certain lands in Ince.[8] It is difficult to decide if the younger William here mentioned was the husband of Joan de Haydock.[9] Probably he was; if so, he was succeeded by his brothers Henry and John.[10] In the latter's time the

[1] T. E. Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 93; Jordan de Derby, on behalf of the earl, afterwards resigned his right in the wardship of the heirs of John Blundell of Ince to William le Boteler; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiii, 266. As the earl's estates were forfeited in 1266 through his participation in the rebellion of Simon de Montfort, a limit is afforded for this claim of wardship.

[2] Richard Blundell granted to his son Robert one plough-land at a rent of 5*s.*; Croxteth D. O. ii, 1. Robert Goch quitclaimed to the monks of Stanlaw all the land which his father Richard had given them with his body; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 503. Jordan de Derby was a witness to this charter.

As Robert son of Richard Blundell he quitclaimed to William Blundell, 'my lord and lord of Ince,' all his right in lands near the Cow Holme; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiii, 266. Margaret widow of Robert Blundell was a plaintiff in 1283; De Banc. R. 51, m. 72.

Margery daughter of Robert Goch married John de Meols, and was living a widow in 1311. John son of William de Meols and Margery his wife claimed lands in Ince in 1292 from Henry Blundell and Henry de Greenoll; Assize R. 408, m. 60 *d.* For notices of deeds by John and Margery, see *Lydiate Hall*, 95. In 1318 Peter son of Richard de Molyneux of Sefton purchased from her an oxgang and land in Ince; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 31.

William son and heir of John de Ravensmeols granted to his brother Hugh land in the Moorhouses in Ince, 'according to the charter which John my father bought from Richard Blundell, then lord of Ince'; and William son of Hugh de Meols received the same lands in 1340 from William Blundell, lord of Ince; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 202, K. 293.

The Goch plough-land probably came into the hands of the Ballard family.

[3] *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 503–4. Here he describes himself as son of John Blundell, and speaks of his grandfather Richard Blundell, son of Sir William. His own gift was a piece of meadow in Ince Marsh, around which Roger de Upton, formerly granger of the abbey, had made a ditch; it was confirmed by the superior lord, William le Boteler; ibid. 505. Confirmations were in 1283 secured from the king, who was at Aberconway in Snowdon, and from his brother Edmund, earl of Lancaster; ibid. 506, 507.

[4] Ibid. ii, 507. The monks had begun an action, but friends intervening an agreement was made, William Blundell giving four marks and the above piece of meadow.

[5] Ibid. ii, 509–11. William retained the liberty of grinding his own corn either at the windmill or the water-mill; the monks gave him 10 marks of silver.

Another of his charters, to William son of Wmyr of the Moorhouses, is in Blundell of Crosby D. K. 253. Two others, to Matthew de Molyneux and to Richard Flock, are printed in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiii, 267.

From Margery widow of Gilbert de Greenoll he received a grant of four acres; ibid.

[6] He was living in 1292 when he appeared in support of the abbot of Stanlaw, from whom certain land in Ince was claimed by Adam son of Robert de Thornton, Adam asserting that his grandfather, Robert son of Gilbert de Thornton, had been disseised by a former William Blundell; this claim was adjudged false; Assize R. 408, m. 27 *d.* William Blundell was at the same time a plaintiff regarding his fishery rights; ibid. m. 43.

In the following year 'his widow Ellen, in conjunction with Richard de Molyneux of Sefton and another, covenanted to hold Sir William le Boteler harmless for damages or losses in regard to wardship, &c.'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 95.

[7] William Blundell was witness to an agreement as to Eggergarth Mill in 1298; ibid. 44.

In 1315 William Blundell enfeoffed Adam de Ruycroft, vicar of Huyton, of the manor of Ince; and this was regranted to him with remainder to his son William and his daughters Emma, Maud, and Clemency; ibid. 95. His seal, showing a squirrel munching, with the legend S. WILLI. BLOVNDEL, is appended to one of his charters; ibid.

Agnes, late the wife of William Blundell, in 1331 claimed dower in lands held by John the Harper, Gilbert del Wolfall, and Peter de Molyneux; her claim was prosecuted in the next year against the two former defendants, and as they did not appear, she succeeded; De Banc. R. 287, m. 178 *d.*; 292, m. 66 *d.*

In the same year (1331) William son of William Blundell was defendant in a case concerning lands in Ince; Assize R. 1404, m. 27.

[8] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 96; details are given.

In the same year he allowed turbary on any common moss of Ince to William, son of Simon, son of Henry; and in 1337 he granted to John de Derbyshire the wardship and marriage of William son of William Bimmeson, with his lands in Ince; ibid.

In 1337 also William Blundell of Ince, Agnes late wife of William Blundell of Ince, and others, who brought an assize of novel disseisin against Robert de Bebington and Beatrix his wife, did not prosecute; Assize R. 1424, m. 11.

[9] William Blundell in 1344 enfeoffed Henry de Solihull, chaplain, of his manor of Ince, and was re-enfeoffed the following year, having married Joan, daughter of Matthew de Haydock; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 96. In 1343 a lease had been granted to Henry, son of William Blundell of Ince, with remainder to John, the brother of Henry, and to Emma, Almeria, and Joan, their sisters; ibid. The pedigree of 1613, drawn up from the family deeds, gives as father of the William who married Joan, William whose wife was Ellen; this is probably a confusion with the William and Ellen recorded above; *Visit.* of 1613 (Ches. Soc.), 76.

William Blundell and Joan his wife were defendants in 1351, 1352, and 1355; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. ij (*bis*); R. 2, m. iij; R. 4, m. 116. William Blundell of Ince was defendant also in claims for money due made by Sir John de Molyneux in 1357 and 1358; ibid. R. 6, m. 6; Assize R. 438, m. 18. In 1350 a violent assault with intent to murder was made upon him in Sefton; Assize R. 443, m. 7. He was witness to a charter made in 1361; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 266.

[10] John de Kenyon, chaplain, in 1366 granted to Joan widow of William Blundell the manor of Ince, with houses, gardens, orchards, the holt adjoining the said manor, turbary, &c.; with remainder to Henry Blundell, brother and heir of William, and Katherine his wife, daughter of William son of Adam de Liverpool; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxii, 194; see also Kuerden, iii, i, *n.* 312. William Blundell and Henry his brother attested a charter in 1351 granting land to William de Liverpool, clerk; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 157.

Henry Blundell held the manor for but a few years, dying in or before 1370, when an agreement was made between John de Haydock and Henry de Chatherton, no doubt concerning the marriage of Katherine, the widow, with John de Chatherton, or Chaderton; the deeds of 1315, 1344, and 1345, already mentioned, touching the succession and marriage of William Blundell, are recited in it; Croxteth D. O. ii, 17.

He was succeeded by his brother John, who early in 1374 made an enfeoffment of Ince; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 97. In the same year his name occurs as witness to a charter; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 292. The next year he settled £10 a year on John son of Henry de

township became known as Ince 'Blundell' to distinguish it from Ince near Wigan.

John Blundell was still living in 1400.[1] His son William about 1387 married Isabel daughter of William de Beconsaw;[2] and William, their son, was contracted in marriage, as early as 1389–90, with Alice, daughter of Nicholas Blundell of Little Crosby;[3] further settlements appear to have been made in 1402.[4] The younger William died about 1450, and was succeeded by his son, another William,[5] who had a son and heir Robert. In 1463 a contest arose between William Blundell and Richard Ballard, one of the free tenants of Ince, concerning the division of the waste. The latter's supporters invaded the disputed land and carried off Blundell's cattle which they found there; and though an arbitration resulted in favour of Blundell, the other side gave trouble for some years.[6]

At the beginning of 1479 it was agreed between Thomas Molyneux of Sefton and William, son and heir of Robert Blundell, that the former should not enclose Ince Marsh, nor any part of it, until the death of William Blundell, father of Robert; and that then the two parties should show their evidence to counsel, and abide by their decision.[7] William Blundell the son of Robert, in December, 1504, paid 33*s.* 4*d.* as relief to the lord of Warrington and promised to do homage, but died before this engagement[8] could be fulfilled. On 12 August, 1505, his son and heir Robert did homage at Warrington in the Friars' house, and in the following May paid his relief.[9] On his death, six years later,[10] the Butlers took vigorous action to secure their right of wardship over his son and heir James, who was seized by William Molyneux of Sefton and detained, in defiance of the jury's finding, for some years, until, in fact, a writ was issued at Lancaster for the arrest of William Molyneux, with a threat of outlawry. Then James was surrendered to Sir Peter Legh, knight and priest, and by him delivered to Sir Thomas Butler at Bewsey in February, 1515.[11]

James Blundell lived till about 1541;[12] his eldest son William succeeded him and survived about six years, when, dying childless, his brother Robert, then a minor, followed.[13] Robert, having seen all the changes of the time, was living in 1585, in which

Chatherton, and Katherine his wife; this arrangement was completed in 1379; *Lydiate Hall*, 97; *Final Conc.* ii, 188.

Henry de Chatherton, bailiff of the wapentake, was in 1374 charged with a multitude of offences; among others, that he had endeavoured to disinherit John Blundell. He had purchased the reversionary rights of John's sister Emma (who was married and had a son Richard); and his explanation that he had done so in order to secure his daughter-in-law's income not being accepted, he was found guilty; Coram Rege R. 454, m. 13.

[1] John Blundell is mentioned in various ways down to 1401–2; *Lydiate Hall*, 98; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 39; Kuerden MSS. iii. 1, *nn.* 319, 673.

In 1375 the sheriff was ordered to arrest and imprison John Blundell of Ince until he paid a debt of £200 due to Thomas de Molyneux of Cuerdale, John, however, was not to be found within the county and therefore his property was seized, a full description being recorded. He had the manor and manor-house, with chapel, barns, &c.; orchards, arable land, meadow, and pasture (in Flick Moor), cattle and sheep, rents of the tenants and tenants at will, &c. The outgoings included 5*s.* 3*d.* a year paid to the chief lord for the manor, £10 a year to John de Chatherton and Katherine his wife; 2 marks a year to Henry Blundell of Crosby, &c. The sheriff delivered the lands, &c. to Thomas de Molyneux; De Banc. R. 460, m. 323.

There followed some suits by Thomas; De Banc. R. 461, m. 41, &c.

[2] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 98.

[3] The feoffees, who included John de Beconsaw, granted to John Blundell of Ince all the lands they had had by his gift, with remainder to William his son and his heirs by Isabel his wife, and to William, son and heir of the said William, and Alice, daughter of Nicholas Blundell; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 143.

[4] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 98; the feoffees named are the same as those in the deed last cited.

[5] A step in the pedigree has been inserted here, making a succession of three Williams, instead of the two in the pedigree in *Lydiate Hall*, 84. As John Blundell's father died about 1330 and John lived till 1401, it seems unlikely that his son William lived till 1450; more probably this was his grandson, who was born before 1390.

William Blundell in 1445 enfeoffed Sir Thomas Stanley and Henry Blundell (of Crosby) of his manor of Ince; Croxteth D. O. ii, 21.

In 1447 a covenant of marriage was made by which Robert son of William Blundell was to marry Elizabeth, sister of Thomas and Henry Dawn; William Blundell, grandfather of Robert, was a party to this; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 135.

The elder William died before 1451, when William Blundell of Ince conveyed to Robert, his son and heir, and Elizabeth his wife, various lands at Ince; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 99. Two years after this an award was made between William Blundell and Katherine, widow of his father William, the arbitrator being Sir Thomas Stanley; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 140.

In 1461, Roger Sherdes and his wife Alice, daughter of William Blundell, released to William Blundell and his wife Agnes all claims; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 100. Early in the following year a marriage was arranged by Robert Blundell and Roger Asshaw between William Blundell and Joan Asshaw, their children; William Blundell, the father of Robert, is also mentioned; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 138.

[6] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, p. 100.

[7] Croxteth D. O. i, 8; it would appear from this that William Blundell was very old, and incapable of business, and that Robert Blundell was dead.

In 1484 William Blundell arranged for the dower of Agnes, his grandfather's widow; four years later he arranged for the marriage of his daughter Mary with Thomas, son and heir of John, son of Richard Singleton of Inglewhite; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 101.

[8] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 16.

William Blundell died 18 June, 1505, holding Ince Blundell of Sir Thomas Boteler by knight's service, viz. by the third part of a fee, and by the rent of 5*s.*, with 12*d.* for suit at court; the clear value was £10. He also held land in Lydiate; Robert Blundell was his next heir, and thirty-four years of age; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 65. He had also a burgage in Liverpool; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 102.

[9] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 16.

In the same year he made a settlement in favour of his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Molyneux; others followed in 1508 and 1511; Gibson, op. cit. 103–4. He also granted lands to his brother Thomas for life, in 1509; ibid. 103. This Thomas married a Ballard, showing probably some appeasement of the family quarrels, and became ancestor of the Blundells of Cardington, one of whom was raised to the peerage; *Visit.* of 1613 (Chet. Soc.), 77; *Visit.* of Beds. (Harl. Soc.), 161; G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, i, 365; G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage*, i, 224.

[10] Robert Blundell died 28 Dec. 1511, James, his son and heir, being eight years of age in Sept. 1517; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iv, *n.* 17.

The inquisition recites the feoffment of 1511, which was made for the purposes of his will, directing dower to be given to Elizabeth his wife, lands of 40*s.* a year value to his younger son William for life; £80 towards the marriages of his daughters —Jane, Margery, Grace, and Ellen; his brother Thomas is mentioned.

[11] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 30–2; also Gibson, op. cit. 104.

[12] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. viii, *n.* 18; no change is shown in the estates; William, the son and heir, was thirteen years of age.

The inventory is printed in *Lydiate Hall*, 105–6; the manor-house had a hall, a parlour, a little parlour (both used as bedrooms), a higher chamber, a new chamber, and perhaps other rooms not mentioned.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ix, *n.* 39; Robert Blundell, brother and heir, was over eighteen years of age in 1547. The heir, on 15 Jan. 1549-50, i.e. soon after he came of age, was called upon to fulfil covenants made by his father for the marriage of William Blundell and Elizabeth, natural daughter of Sir William Molyneux, who had taken a second husband, Edward Holme; Croxteth D. O. ii, 28. In 1550 a settlement was made

year he was required, as a recusant, to provide a horseman equipped for the queen's service or pay £24 as an alternative.[1] His son, another Robert, was a temporizer, sheltering the missionary priests, and yet attending the statutory services in order to escape the heavy penalties by which they were made effective.[2] His wife was a convicted recusant.[3] He in 1596–7 secured a commutation of the tenure of the manor from knight's service to free socage, paying 1*d.* yearly as acknowledgement and doing fealty to the lord of Warrington.[4] He died at Preston, 22 March, 1615–6, leaving a son and heir, Robert, aged forty years.[5]

This Robert, a lawyer of some eminence in London, had been a Protestant,[6] but returned to the Roman Catholic faith, and like other recusants took the royal side in the Civil War, his sons being in arms at Preston. Consequently his lands were raided and seized by the Parliament, his wife being left without support for herself and children.[7] At last he was able to obtain a lease of his estate and afterwards to repurchase it.[8] In his more prosperous days he had greatly added to the family estates, purchasing the manors of Birkdale, Meandale, and Ainsdale, and Renacres in Halsall; purchases which in the latter half of the seventeenth century gave rise to a long dispute between the Blundell and Gerard families.[9]

He died in January, 1656–7, and was succeeded by his son Henry, who as a known recusant thought it well to retire to Ireland during the excitement roused by Titus Oates; his tenants took advantage of the difficulty by withholding rents and other dues.[10] He died in 1687, being followed by his son, another Henry, frequently mentioned in the diary of Nicholas Blundell of Little Crosby.[11] His son and heir Robert married Catherine daughter of Sir Rowland Stanley of Hooton; from which marriage resulted the possession of this manor by the present lord, who is the great-grandson of Thomas Weld of Lulworth, by his wife Mary Stanley, a grandniece of Catherine.[12] Like his father, Robert Blundell was threatened with a prosecution for recusancy, the effect, it would seem, of personal ill-will.[13] He obtained possession of the Lydiate estate in 1760,[14] and soon afterwards retired to Liverpool, where he died in 1773.[15]

He had given Ince to his son Henry as a residence. This son distinguished himself as a philanthropist and connoisseur.[16] His life was embittered by a quarrel with his son, largely owing to the latter's refusal to marry. Henry Blundell thereupon endowed his daughters with a liberal portion of his estates.[17] The son, Charles Robert, resenting this action, bequeathed the manors of Ince, Lydiate, Birkdale, and Ainsdale, and other estates to a relative by his grandmother, as already stated. He chose as his heir Thomas, the second son of Joseph Weld, who was the son of

by fine; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 324.

Accounts of various settlements are given in *Lydiate Hall*, 107; where also may be seen the account of his killing, in his own defence, one Richard Buck of Sefton, for which he obtained the royal pardon; 108–9.

Pedigrees are recorded in 1567, 1613, and 1664; they are printed in the Chetham Society's editions of the Visitations—1567, p. 114; 1613, pp. 76, 77; and 1664, pp. 38, 39; also *Misc. Gen. and Her.* i, 66 (1613).

The change of arms in 1613 should be noticed; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vi, 263; *Pal. Note Book*, i, 57, 109; iv, 26.

[1] *Lydiate Hall* 109, 231 (S.P. Dom. Eliz. clxxxiii, *n.* 61), 227 (ibid. clxxv, *n.* 21). He gave shelter to B. Lawrence Johnson, and sent one of his sons to Douay; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. Engl. Cath.* iii, 637.

[2] In 1590 he was classed with those 'in some degree of conformity, yet in general note of evil affection in religion, non-communicants'; Gibson, op. cit., 245 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4).

In the following year Thomas Blundell released to Robert, son and heir of Robert Blundell of Ince, his cottage, hempyard, and land for a term of 100 years for a rent of 11*s.* 6*d.*; this is accompanied by a paper reciting that the grant was meant for the father, although the son's name was used; and should the queen seize two-thirds of the rent Thomas Blundell would indemnify Robert—an evasion of the statute of 1587, by which two-thirds of a recusant's property was sequestrated; p. 110. In 1592 George Dingley, a priest who had become a government informer, stated that Robert Blundell of Ince 'kept sundry years a recusant schoolmaster, that is a seminary priest named Gardiner'; and had 'lodged in his house and relieved since the last statute of 27 (Eliz.)' not only James Gardiner but the informant himself; he adds the significant hint: 'This Blundell is of good wealth and competent living and lands;' ibid. p. 111 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxv). Many of those who conformed outwardly under the Elizabethan persecution refused in the somewhat milder Stuart times, but this does not seem to have been the case with Robert Blundell, for in his will he directed that he should be buried at Sefton 'in the usual place where my ancestors have been buried, that is to say, under or near the form where I usually do sit, standing in the north aisle of the said church'; ibid. 113.

Robert Blundell was plaintiff or defendant in numerous suits in the latter part of Elizabeth's reign; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), iii, 184, &c.

[3] Ibid. 247 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4).

[4] Ibid. 111.

[5] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 27. This shows the change of tenure, as stated in the text. Besides the manor of Ince and lands in Liverpool and Little Crosby he had had lands in Broughton, in Amounderness and Preston; also, perhaps as trustee for his daughter, the manor called The Hall of Garrett in Tyldesley.

[6] This is stated by John Blundell, who for about a year studied at the English College in Rome, after being educated at home and at St. Omer's: 'I was baptized by a Protestant minister in April 1637 . . . my parents and relations . . . have suffered great losses on account of their professing the Catholic faith. They were formerly Protestants, but since their conversion have been constant in the faith. I have brothers and sisters, and was always a Catholic;' Foley, *Rec. S.J.* i, 246; vi, 397.

[7] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 118; *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 75; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 199–200.

His house at Preston seems to have been utilized as a prison by the Parliamentarians in 1644; *Lancs. War* (Chet. Soc.), 49.

[8] *Royalist Comp. P.* i, 201; *Cal. Com. of Comp.* iv, 3047. The manor and lands were repurchased through William West, the lawyer of Robert Blundell; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 119–20. The sale took place under the Act of 1652 for the benefit of the navy; *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 30.

[9] See *Lydiate Hall*, 114–16; also the accounts of Halsall and Birkdale.

[10] Ibid. p. 125.

Henry Blundell in 1666 paid the tax for sixteen hearths; Lay Subs. Lancs. 250/9. He and John Leathwaite of Ince Blundell were indicted as recusants in 1678; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 110.

[11] *Lyd. Hall*, 127. N. Blundell records: 16 May, 1708—'Mr. Plumbe sent an express to give me notice concerning an information made against Mr. Blundell of Ince, by Parson Ellison [of Formby]. I went to Ince to acquaint Mr. Blundell therewith;' and on 26 July: 'I went to Ormskirk sessions, where Mr. Molyneux of Bold, Mr. Trafford, Mr. Harrington, I, &c. compounded to prevent conviction. We appeared in court before Sir Thomas Stanley, Dr. Norris, and Mr. Case, all justices of the peace. We Catholics that got off our convictions dined all together at Richard Wood's . . . and [later] drank punch with Sir Thomas Stanley;' *Diary*, 60–3. Henry Blundell died 4 June, 1711; ibid. 92.

[12] Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 416; Foster, *Lancs. Pedigrees.*

[13] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 130.

[14] Ibid. 131; see also the account of Lydiate.

[15] Ibid. 133. For a recovery of the manors of Ince Blundell, Formby, Ainsdale, and Birkdale by Henry Blundell, the son, see Com. Pleas Recov. R. Trin. 33 & 34 Geo. II, m. 45.

[16] See *Dict. Nat. Biog.* He died 28 Aug. 1810. An engraving of his monument in Sefton church is given in Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 222.

[17] Gibson, op. cit. 134. The Anderton and Heaton estates were those alienated.

Thomas Weld and Mary his wife ; a lawsuit followed, owing to his custom of calling Joseph Weld, Edward.[1] This error appeared in the will, but the intention being clear Thomas Weld obtained possession of the estates, assuming the additional surname of Blundell. Dying in 1887 he was succeeded by his son Mr. Charles Joseph Weld-Blundell, the present lord of the manor.

Two early lists of the free tenants have been preserved.[2] The principal tenants were the Ballards,[3] who in the end established their claim to a third of the manor.[4] The inheritance had about 1560 come to two daughters of Richard Ballard, named Cecily and Dorothy, who had married respectively Richard Thorne and Thomas Massingberd. Cecily sold her moiety to Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton,[5] and Dorothy hers to William Blundell,[6] whose son Thomas sold to Sir Richard Molyneux, grandson of the last-named Sir Richard.[7]

The Molyneux family had already possessed an interest in the township,[8] and on the suppression of Whalley Abbey[9] and the confiscation of its lands in 1537, Richard Molyneux purchased *ALT GRANGE* from Thomas Holt, to whom it had been granted by Henry VIII.[10] This portion of Ince still remains in the possession of the earl of Sefton. With regard to other lands an exchange was effected with Henry Blundell in 1772.[11]

[1] Gibson, op. cit. 136–44, where the will is printed together with an account of the subsequent disputes.

To several of his tenants he directed that leases should be given of their holdings at half the current rent ; but his liberality is stated to have had evil effects ; ibid. xxviii.

[2] In 1283 they were William Knott, Alan the Young, Gilbert Blanchard, Adam de Crosby, Henry son of William, Peter de Leylandshire, Robert de Pekko, Robert the Chanon, Alan his brother, and Simon, son of Adam ; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 511. Some of these occur in adjacent townships ; the last-named was Simon, son of Adam de Lunt, defendant in a fishery case in 1292 ; Assize R. 408, m. 43.

For 1344 a fuller list has been preserved ; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 96.

[3] This name occurs also in Litherland and Little Crosby. Robert Ballardson contributed to the subsidy of 1332 ; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 8. In the previous year Maud, widow of William Ballard, had been plaintiff in an Ince Blundell suit ; Assize R. 1404, m. 27. In a similar suit Robert Ballard was a plaintiff in 1337 ; Assize R. 1424, m. 11. Richard Ballard in 1340 had a grant of land in Bold ; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 196*b*, *n*. 33.

In 1351 Emma, widow of Robert Ballard, and Thomas, his son, were joined with Robert de Knoll and Joan his wife, and Lawrence Nowell and Katherine his wife in a plea of novel disseisin brought against William Blundell touching tenements in Ince. The plaintiffs did not prosecute and were non-suited, their pledges being John and William Ballard ; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. ij. Richard de Knoll and Joan his wife, a daughter of John de Clough, in 1357 sold their lands to Richard de Sefton ; and shortly afterwards Lawrence Nowell and Katherine his wife (perhaps another daughter) sold to the same purchaser all the lands descending to Katherine on the death of her father ; Croxteth D. O. ii, 11, 10. Three years later William Blundell of Ince released all his right in the lands formerly held of him by John de Clough by knight's service and a rent of 2*s*. 9*d*., and 7½*d*. for relief ; the new possessor was Richard de Aughton ; ibid. O. ii, 12. There are other notices of these transactions in *Final Conc.* ii, 155 ; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 337 ; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 6, m. 3.

Thomas Ballard in 1344 bought land of Robert son of Collt of Ince ; and this he sold, as bought of Robert Floke, to the same Richard de Aughton in 1364 ; Croxteth D. O. ii, 8, 13. A few years later Richard de Aughton made a settlement of the lands he had acquired in Ince, together with his lands and mill in Thornton, the remainder being to his son Richard ; ibid. O. ii, 14–16. In 1417 Thomas, son of Richard de Aughton enfeoffed John Totty and another of his lands ; ibid. O. ii, 20. There does not seem to be anything further known of these Aughtons, but their lands, as will be seen, were acquired by Molyneux of Sefton.

Thomas Ballard and Margery his wife in 1355 claimed fourteen acres in Ince from William Blundell and Joan his wife ; the agreement stated that Thomas Ballard should pay 15*s*. a year, carry with his wagons, and give services with plough and harrow like William Blundell's other tenants ; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 16. Thomas and William Ballard paid to the poll tax of 1381 ; Lay Subs. Lancs. 130/24.

Robert, son and heir of Thomas Ballard of Ince, quitclaimed to Sir John de Bold in 1409–10 all rights to the land in Bold he had by his father and his mother Emma ; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 202*b*, *n*. 67.

The dispute between the Ballards and Blundells which began in 1463 has been mentioned in the text.

[4] In 1505 Robert Ballard secured a right to a third of the waste, and in 1509 sold a moiety of his waste to William Molyneux of Sefton ; Croxteth D. O. i, 1–3.

[5] In 1562 Richard Thorne and Cecily his wife sold to Sir Richard Molyneux their moiety of the third part of the manor of Ince Blundell, with lands, mills, &c., there and in the Moorhouses, North End, Melling, the Old Marsh, the Low Marsh, the Elcom acre, and Black carr ; ibid. O. i, 4, 5, 7 ; also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 24, m. 191.

[6] Thomas Massingberd and Dorothy his wife, a daughter and co-heir of Richard Ballard, in 1569 sold this half ; Croxteth D. O. i, 9 ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 33, m. 138.

[7] Thomas, son and heir of William Blundell, sold to Sir Richard Molyneux in 1579 ; and at the same time an agreement to divide the waste was made between Sir Richard and Robert Blundell of Ince ; ibid. O. i, 11, 10.

This appears to be the 'manor of North End' named in the later Molyneux inquisitions, &c.

[8] By a charter of about 1260 William de Molyneux, son of Adam, granted to Richard Flock a messuage and lands in Ince Marsh, which had descended to the grantor after the death of Richard his brother ; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiii, 266. This charter is similar to that given in the Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 12, m. 27 *b*, quoted below.

Lands in Ince are mentioned among the possessions of Richard de Molyneux in 1361 ; Croxteth D. Genl. i, 35.

A certain John Molyneux and Katherine his wife in 1438 granted all their lands in Downholland, Lydiate, Ince Blundell and the Moorhouses, to James Molyneux ; ibid. Genl. i, 53, 54.

The lands of Sir William Molyneux in 1548 were stated to be held of the heirs of James Blundell in socage by a rent of 2*s*. 9*d*. ; twenty years later they had grown to a 'manor,' but were still held of the Blundells, though no rent was payable ; in 1623 the tenure was unknown ; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ix, *n*. 2 ; xiii, *n*. 35 ; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 389.

[9] The monks' official in charge was called the 'Granger of Alt' in 1283 ; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 505. The mill was held by a miller whose right descended to his sons ; Alexander, the miller of Alt, gave his son Thomas certain property, including a third part of the mill, sometime before 1250 ; Simon, son of Alexander, released to the monks his third part of the mill held by his father by hereditary right, the monks having paid him 100*s*. ; and for 20*s*. they purchased from the widow her dower right ; ibid. ii, 495–7.

But little occurs to show the connexion of the abbey with the township. The abbot, from 1347 to 1351 prosecuted William Blundell of Ince and others for money owing ; De Banc. R. 352, m. xxiiij *d*. R. 360, m. 37. At last the sheriff was ordered to distrain, notwithstanding the liberty of Henry, earl of Lancaster ; Henry Blundell and John his brother were among the mainpernors ; ibid. R. 364, m. 91.

In 1366 John Amerison was charged by the abbot with waste of lands in Ince ; De Banc. R. 424, m. 279.

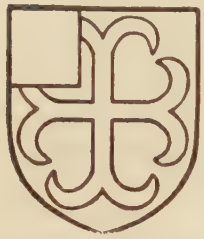
On the other hand in 1441 Henry Blundell proceeded against John, abbot of Whalley, for damage in Little Crosby and Ince caused by a flood, which he alleged to be due to the abbot's neglect to repair a ditch ; the abbot replied that the water running by the ditch was the Alt flowing and re-flowing to and from the sea, and that he was under no special obligation to repair it ; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 3, m. 20*b*.

The abbot made a claim for common of pasture about 1500 ; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), i, 124.

[10] The grant of Alt Grange to Thomas Holt was by letters patent dated 1 Aug. 1543, a rent of £4 10*s*. 0½*d*. being reserved to the crown, and he sold it in the following November to Richard, son and heir apparent of Sir William Molyneux ; Croxteth D. X. ii, 1, 2, 5 ; Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. iv. The tenant's name was Moorcroft.

[11] The list of the lands exchanged is printed in the Sefton *Abstract of Title*.

Alt Grange became the seat of a younger branch of the Molyneux family, who also had a house in West Derby, known as the New Hall, and eventually succeeded to the manor of Huyton; they are now represented by Mr. Edward Richard Thomas Molyneux-Seel. The first of them was John, a younger son of Sir Richard Molyneux, the purchaser;[1] he was succeeded by his son Richard[2] and his grandson John. The latter's estates were sequestered by the Parliament for his recusancy and delinquency, and though he died early in 1649[3] his widow was still petitioning in 1655.[4] The eldest son Richard[5] married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Harrington of Huyton Hey, and was in turn succeeded by his son[6] and grandson, each named Richard; the last-named[7] succeeded to Huyton in right of his grandmother Elizabeth, on the death of her nephew Charles Harrington in 1720.[8] This Richard, buried at Sefton early in 1735,[9] had a son Richard, who died a fortnight after his father,[10] and a daughter Frances, whose marriage with Thomas Seel carried the estates to this family.[11] The connexion with Alt Grange seems to have ceased before her brother's death.[12]



MOLYNEUX. *Azure, a cross moline or; a canton argent.*

SEEL. *Per fess potent counterpotent pean and azure, three wolves' heads erased counterchanged.*

Of the other free tenants the most notable were the Blanchards.[13] Part of the property of the Moorhouses seems to have been sold to Henry Blundell of Little Crosby.[14] In 1444 there was a contest between John Coldokes and Ellen his wife and Richard Johnson of Little Crosby concerning land in Ince, which has points of interest.[15]

[1] *Visit.* of 1567 (Chet. Soc.), 104; and *Visit.* of 1664 (Chet. Soc.), 203—Molyneux of New Hall.

[2] Mentioned *Royalist Comp. P.* iv, 147. In a deed of 1632 he is described as of Alt Grange, brother and heir of John Molyneux, deceased.

[3] Ibid. 145–8. He had in 1634 a lease of Alt Grange from Lord Molyneux, at a rent of £4 7*s.* 2*d.* He and his wife, with many others, appear in the Recusant Roll of 1641 in Ince Blundell; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 237. The estate was sold for treason under the third Act of 1652; *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), p. 43. He was buried at Sefton 3 March, 1648–9.

[4] *Royalist Comp. P.* loc. cit.; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 3171–2; the estate had been discharged in April, 1654, on payment of a fine of £20.

The house in 1666 had five hearths taxed; Lay Subs. Lancs. 250–9.

[5] He joined with his mother in the petition concerning the sequestration. For his age and marriage see *Visit.* of 1664, p. 203.

His brother, Edward, a secular priest, for nearly forty years served the mission at Alt Grange and the neighbourhood; he was found dead on the sands, 28 April, 1704, and was buried in the Harkirk ground at Little Crosby; N. Blundell, *Diary*, p. 21; *Crosby Rec.* (Chet. Soc.), pp. xxi, 81.

Thomas Molyneux or Wilkinson, S.J., is supposed to have been of this family; perhaps a brother of Edward. He was a victim of the Oates persecution, dying in Morpeth gaol, of poison given by the physician as it is believed, though it was given out that he committed suicide; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* v, 69; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* v, 657.

Richard Molyneux was buried at Sefton 7 May, 1686.

[6] An elder son John, born in 1660 and baptized by Mr. Parr, a secular priest, after studying at St. Omer's, entered the English College at Rome in 1679; 'he was always a Catholic and suffered for his faith'; he went by his mother's name of Harrington; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* vi, 429. He was buried at Sefton 28 Jan. 1692–3, as 'John Molyneux of West Derby, gentleman.' His brother Richard, who succeeded him, was buried at Sefton, 29 Jan. 1712–13; see N. Blundell, *Diary*, 110.

[7] He registered his leasehold estate in Ince as a 'Papist' in 1717; *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 154. He had an elder brother John living in 1719, who in a deed of this date mentioned him and his sisters Mary and Elizabeth, also Mrs. Elizabeth Molyneux, widow; Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 192, from Roll 7 of Geo. I at Preston.

In 1722 John Molyneux, of Alt Grange and New Hall, was to marry Margaret, daughter of Richard Moore of Heskin; ibid. iii, 214, quoting second 5th Roll of Geo. I.

[8] See the account of Huyton.

[9] He died at New Hall in West Derby, and was buried at Sefton 23 Feb. 1734–5.

[10] He was buried at Sefton 3 March, 1734–5; his will, enrolled at Preston (second 5th Roll of Geo. II), mentions his wife Margaret, his mother-in-law Mary Hawarden, his brother-in-law Bryan Hawarden, his uncle Edward, and his daughter Frances; Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 256.

For some monumental inscriptions, &c., relating to this family see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 99, 100.

[11] See the account of Huyton.

[12] Richard Lord Molyneux leased Alt Grange to John Blanchard of Ince in 1726; Richard Molyneux of Alt Grange is mentioned; also his uncle Edward and his deceased brother John, and Margaret his wife; Piccope MSS. iii, 244 (from a roll of Geo. II at Preston.)

[13] Richard Blundell between 1249 and 1266 granted to William, son of Swain Blanchard, two fields in his vill of Ince, at a rent of 12*d.*; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 247.

Gilbert Blanchard occurs in the list of free tenants of 1283 given in a previous note. In 1304 Richard, son of William Blanchard, complained that Robert, son of Gilbert Blanchard, William, son of William Blanchard, and Richard Blundell had disseised him of his messuage and land in Ince; but he failed, as Robert showed that he entered on one portion, as heir, after the death of William his grandfather, and William, son of William Blanchard, by his father's gift; Assize R. 419, m. 12 *d.*

Richard Blanchard paid to the subsidy in 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* 8. Robert, son of Richard Blanchard, was one of the free tenants of 1344; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 97. Adam Blanchard was a juror in 1375; De Banc. R. 460, m. 323. Robert and Adam Blanchard contributed to the poll-tax of 1381; Lay Subs. Lancs. 130/24.

Huan Blanchard, son and heir of John, granted land in Ince Blundell in 1518; Towneley MS. CC. (Chet. Lib.), *n.* 807.

Joseph Blanchard, of Lady Green, occurs in 1713, and Richard Blanchard was a leaseholder in 1834; N. Blundell, *Diary*, 109; Gibson, op. cit. 139.

Families named Orshaw and Dey also occur during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries; Croxteth D. O. ii, 18, 22–25.

For others see Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 1, m. 29; bdle. 3, m. 9.

[14] In 1374 Adam, son of Robert del Moorhouses, claimed certain land from John de Ashhurst; De Banc. R. 456, m. 195; R. 457, m. 114 *d.* But four years earlier the defendant had given to Henry Blundell all the lands, &c., he had by the grant of Richard, son of William del Moorhouses; and in 1406–7 Isabel, as widow of John de Ashhurst, released all her right in her husband's land to Nicholas Blundell of Crosby; Kuerden fol. MS. 38, *n.* 436, 432.

[15] The plaintiffs adduced a charter granted by William de Molyneux (1250–80) to Henry, son of William del Moorhouses, of land called Ruholme in Ince, which William de Sileby formerly held of the gift of Richard Blundell, and which descended to the grantor after the death of Richard his brother, who had had the same by the gift of Sir William le Boteler. Henry, also known as Henry son of Bimme, had issue Thomas and Simon; the former had a son Roger and grandson Alan, whose daughter and heir was Ellen, wife of John Coldokes.

On the other side was adduced a charter by Henry, dated 1302, granting his son Simon a moiety of his lands held according to 'the ancient charters' of William, son of John Blundell; for this gift his sons Simon and Thomas were to

The following registered estates as 'Papists' in 1717 : William Brown of Lostock; William Davy, here and at Great Crosby; Thomas Gore; Thomas Rigmaiden; and Richard Tickle, here and at Altcar.[1] Richard Blundell, of Carr-side, registered a leasehold house at Altcar.[2]

It is probable that the Roman Catholic worship was maintained here all through the seventeenth century,[3] either at Ince Blundell Hall or at Alt Grange, or both, but there seems to be no evidence of it until the end of that period. During the eighteenth century the Jesuits were in charge.[4] The church of the Holy Family, built in 1858, is attached to the hall; the baptismal register dates from 1775.[5]

LITTLE CROSBY

Crosebi, Dom. Bk.; Little Crosseby, xiii and xiv cent.; Little Crosby, 1405.

This township lies to the north of Great Crosby, Thornback Pool being the boundary on that side. Extending along the coast, a wide belt of sand-hills, in which are rabbit warrens, forms an efficient protection to the low-lying land from the inroads of the sea. Some of the inhabitants are fishermen, who reap a harvest of shrimps, flukes, and cockles from the sea and broad firm sands.

Excepting those which cluster about Crosby Hall, there are but few trees or hedges, fields being principally divided by ditches. The alluvial soil produces good crops of potatoes and corn, whilst there are also meadows and pastures. The lower keuper sandstones, which here represent the geological formation, underlie the entire township, but, as elsewhere in the neighbourhood, are obscured by sand and deep boulder clay, and along the coast by blown sand which obscures the grey clays of the glacial drift series.

The acreage is 1,811.[6] The village, hall and park are at the southern end of the township; to the north are Moorhouse and Hightown, a modern hamlet; on the shore near the last-named is a lighthouse, built in 1839. The population in 1901 was 563.[7]

The Liverpool and Southport road passes diagonally through the township from south to north, roads to Thornton and Hightown branching off to the east and north-west. The Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's line from Liverpool to Southport also crosses it, with a station at Hightown.

The place was noted for the abundance of fine laurels.[8]

There are six crosses, one being in the village.[9] At Harkirk, now within the park, a number of Anglo-Saxon coins were found in 1611.[10]

The village well having become dry about thirty years ago has been closed up.

Narrs Croft and Wildings Croft occur among the field names in 1779.

A local board was formed in 1870;[11] this in 1894 became an urban district council of six members.

LITTLE CROSBY MANOR was in 1066 part of the holding of Uctred, and rated as half a hide.[12] Afterwards it became part of the Widnes fee, and following the descent of that lordship passed eventually to the crown.[13] A subordinate manor was early created here, held in 1212 by Richard de Molyneux of Sefton;[14] and subsequently it was granted as a dependent manor to a junior branch of the family.

The first of this line was Roger de Molyneux, son of Adam and grandson of the above-named Richard.[15] About 1266 Robert Blundell demanded from this Roger an acquittance of the services which Alice de Lacy, lady of Halton, in right of her dower required from him, which Roger as mesne lord ought to perform.[16]

About 1287 Roger was succeeded by his son Richard, who held Little Crosby, Speke, and a moiety of Rainhill for nearly forty years.[17] He married Beatrice, apparently daughter and heir of Adam de

keep him in food and clothing for the rest of his life. Simon's moiety accordingly descended to his son William and grandson Thomas, and so to Emma, wife of Richard Johnson of Little Crosby, whose son John was joined as defendant; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 6, m. 26; R. 12, m. 27 *b*.

A Thomas Coldoke was living here in 1595; *Ducatus Lanc.* iii, 332.

William, son of Richard Bimmeson, claimed lands in Ince in 1342; Assize R. 1435, m. 48.

[1] *Eng. Cath. Non-jurors*, 108, 122, 126, 148. One of Richard Tickle's daughters had married Richard Molyneux of Alt Grange, and their sons John and Richard are mentioned.

[2] Ibid. 112. The Blundells of Carr-side were a junior branch of the Ince family; 'their names appear in the recusant rolls throughout the whole period of persecution'; Gillow, *Haydock Papers*, 215, where particulars are given.

[3] The first missioners certainly known are Edward Molyneux, already mentioned, and Henry Tasburgh, S.J.; both in the neighbourhood from about 1670.

[4] Foley, *Rec. S.J.* v, 320, 362; the priest's residence for some time was the New House in the Carr Houses, built in 1701; and see *Crosby Rec.* (Chet. Soc.), 81–2; N. Blundell, *Diary*, 2; *Haydock Papers*, 213–14.

[5] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901. A Benedictine was in charge from 1826 to 1865; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 168.

[6] 1,903, including five of inland water, according to the Census of 1901. In addition there are 11 acres of tidal water, and 1,322 of foreshore.

[7] There were 20 officials and 114 boys in the truant school at Hightown, belonging to the Liverpool education authority.

[8] Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 224.

[9] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 180–3 and 178. Some of them are funeral crosses.

[10] An impression of the plate showing these coins, engraved for Spelman's *Life of Alfred*, may be seen in *Crosby Rec.* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), and *Trans. Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* v, 219.

[11] *Lond. Gaz.* 26 July, 1870.

[12] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 283*b*. Kirkdale and Crosby together were one hide, of which Kirkdale was half.

[13] Ibid. The three plough-lands, 'where ten plough-lands make a knight's fee,' were described as the quarter and twentieth of a fee.

[14] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 42. The relationship of Little Crosby to Sefton is usually stated in the feodaries, &c.; e.g. the Halton Feodary in Ormerod's *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 709, states it to be held by Richard de Molyneux of Sefton for three plough-lands and a relief of £1 10*s*.; and at the *De Lacy Inquest* of 1311 (Chet. Soc.), p. 24, Richard de Molyneux of Crosby held it by knight's service and a payment of 2*s*. 8*d*. for sakefee and suit to the court at Widnes.

In addition to the mesne lordship the Molyneuxes of Sefton formerly held land in Little Crosby. Part had been acquired in various ways from William son of Adam de Crosby and Ellen, Adam's wife; Croxteth D. E. i, 1; ii, 4; and another part by Dame Anne Molyneux in 1489 from Gilbert Thomasson; ibid. E. i, 2.

[15] Roger was brother of William son of Adam de Molyneux; Croxteth D. Genl. *n*. 2; Norris D. (B. M.) *n*. 480*. He had half of Speke, and in 1256 in right of his wife Agnes half of Rainhill; see *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 125. Additional particulars of his family may be seen in the accounts of these townships.

[16] Cur. Reg. R. 180, m. 18.

[17] Roger was living in 1287, when he granted land in Little Crosby to Richard, son of Thomas de Aykescho; Blundell of Crosby D. (Towneley MS. in possession of W. Farrer), K. 300. Richard Molyneux of Little Crosby was witness to a charter of 1294; ibid. K. 30. The seal to a grant by Richard, son of Roger de Molyneux, shows a lion rampant; Knowsley D. bdle. 1402, *n*. 1.

It may be added that there is a large collection of Little Crosby deeds in Kuerden's folio MS. in the Chetham Library.

Hindley,[1] and in 1312 was chosen a knight of the shire.[2] An elaborate settlement of the manor was made about the same time,[3] providing for its descent to Richard's son John and his heirs, with reversion to daughters Maud, Margaret, Agnes, Elizabeth, and Margery.[4]

In accordance with this settlement the son, Sir John Molyneux, about 1325 succeeded to Little Crosby.[5] A prominent man in the county in his time,[6] he was twice married and had several children,[7] who appear to have died before him; consequently on his death in or about 1362[8] Little Crosby became the portion of his sister Agnes, who had married David Blundell of Great Crosby. The descendants of Agnes and David still possess the manor.

The origin of the Blundells' interest is unknown, but, as already shown, Robert Blundell was one of the free tenants in 1266. The earliest of the family to appear is Osbert de Ainsdale, living about 1160.[9] He had several sons, the eldest being Robert, who succeeded to Ainsdale, and had in 1190 a grant of Great Crosby from John, count of Mortain, confirmed when John became king; he is here described as John's forester.[10] He died in 1214, and was followed by his son Roger,[11] who within five years was in turn succeeded by a younger brother Adam, also known as 'de Ainsdale.'[12] This Adam occurs as witness to charters and in other ways down to about 1250. His wife was named Emma,[13] and their son Robert, afterwards a knight, and called 'de Crosby' as well as 'de Ainsdale,' adopted the surname Blundell, which has since been borne by his descendants.[14]

[1] See the accounts of Hindley and Culcheth. Beatrice afterwards married Robert de Bebington, and was living in 1349; De Banc. R. 273, m. 128; R. 286, m. 340; also R. 355, m. 109. The former actions arose out of a lease of the manor granted in 1326 by Beatrice to Stephen de Hamerton; Kuerden's fol. MS. *n.* 399.

[2] Pink and Beavan, *Parl. Rep. of Lancs.* 15.

[3] Richard de Molyneux, rector of Sefton, as feoffee, gave to Richard son of Roger de Molyneux and Beatrice his wife, all his manor of Little Crosby in its entirety, with remainders as stated; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 229. A copy of this charter seems to have been made for each of those in the remainder, two of the series being now at Little Crosby Hall.

The names of the homagers are thus given: Nicholas Blundell, William son of Adam, Richard son of Thomas, elsewhere surnamed 'de Aykescho,' Richard Bolymer, Randle Wolvesegh, and William Ballard.

Of these tenants William son of Adam was the most important after the Blundells; Adam being son of Gilbert of Little Crosby, originally one of the chief landholders in the township; see Assize R. 408, m. 4. Adam by his wife Ellen had a son William (occurring down to 1322), and a daughter Alice, who married Robert de Orrell, and then Patrick de Prescot. Her second husband seems to have endeavoured to secure his wife's estate for the Molyneuxes of Little Crosby, though by her former husband she had had a daughter and heir, Margery wife of Simon de Lydiate; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 122, K. 276, K. 304, K. 216, K. 184, K. 256. The Lydiates claimed the manor of Little Crosby in 1342; Kuerden's fol. MS. *n.* 495.

William son of Adam granted to Richard son of Roger de Molyneux all his lands, including half a plough-land in Little Crosby, with the homage of Nicholas Blundell, and 6*d.* rent from the Moorhouses, exception being made of an oxgang held by his sister Alice and Adam son of Thomas; another oxgang held by Richard de Walton by the service of ½*d.*, and a third by Patrick de Prescot by a barbed arrow; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 251. He had several children—Richard (occurring down to 1345) who had a son William, whose wife was named Margery; Thomas, who had a son Adam; Robert; Sciletia; and Alice who married Hugh the Tunwright of Huyton, and had a son Robert; see Blundell of Crosby D. K. 255, K. 258; also Kuerden fol. MS, *n.* 393, 411, 492. By this last, dated 1382–3, Hugh son of William de Liverpool released to Henry, son of Nicholas Blundell, half the manor of Little Crosby and one oxgang, which Agnes widow of Richard son of William of Little Crosby formerly held.

William son of Adam of Little Crosby gave one oxgang—a twenty-fourth part of the vill—to his daughter Aline, who married John de Hindley; and another oxgang to his daughter Sibyl. Richard, son of William, unsuccessfully laid claim to this part of his father's estate in 1334; Coram Rege R. 297, m. 64. Ten years later, however, Richard recovered certain lands and pasture rights which he had temporarily lost through his father having given a moiety of his lands (for his life) to his two daughters, Sibyl wife of Alexander de Whalley, and Alice (as she is now called) wife of Roger son of Hugh of Great Crosby, who seem to be the Sciletia and Alice of the charters above quoted; Assize R. 1444, m. B.

[4] The Molyneux settlement was in 1314 confirmed by a fine relating to a messuage, five oxgangs, &c. and the manor of Little Crosby, Richard and Beatrice being plaintiffs, and Roger, son of Robert de Molyneux of Rainhill, the deforciant. There is a variation in the statement of the remainders which afterwards led to lawsuits, the daughter Agnes being omitted altogether, and Margery, then wife of John de Lanc. following Maud in the third place; *Final Conc.* ii, 19.

The occasion of the settlement was probably the death of the eldest son Thomas without male issue, though by his wife Margery de Charnock he left a daughter Agnes, afterwards the wife of Henry de Atherton; see *Final Conc.* ii, 18; De Banc. R. 344, m. 442, and R. 347, m. 148*d.* Norris D. (B.M.) *n.* 944 is the marriage agreement, dated 1304, by which Thomas son and heir of Richard de Molyneux was to marry Margery daughter of Henry de Charnock, while the latter's son Adam was to marry Richard's daughter Joan.

Henry, son of Henry de Atherton of Hindley, and Agnes his wife, released in 1343 their right in the manors of Little Crosby and the Scholes in Eccleston to Beatrice, formerly wife of Richard de Molyneux of Crosby, and Sir John de Molyneux; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 212.

[5] Richard de Molyneux held the manor in 1324; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 33*b.* Sir John de Molyneux in April, 1328, gave his mother Beatrice for her life all his right in the vill and manor of Little Crosby, excepting 5 marks of yearly rent which he had of her gift; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 195. The original is at Little Crosby.

In 1345 he granted Adam son of Thomas son of Wilcot half an oxgang in Little Crosby, with the meadow which Adam formerly held from Beatrice, the grantor's mother; ibid. K. 308. At the beginning of 1349 he enfeoffed Robert, son of William de Crosby, of his manors of Little Crosby, Speke, and Scholes, and all his lands in Rainhill and Appleton; ibid. K. 258 (original at Little Crosby). In December, 1350, he gave to William de Liverpool and Emma his wife the sixth part of the manor of Little Crosby, of which one oxgang was held for her life by Agnes, widow of Richard son of William of Little Crosby; ibid. K. 222 (original at Little Crosby).

[6] *Rot. Scot.* (Rec. Com.), 307, 421, &c.

[7] Sir John's first wife was named Agnes; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 494, dated 1314. His second wife was Clemency, daughter and co-heir of Roger de Cheadle, and widow of William de Baguley; Earwaker, *East Ches.* i, 170; *Staff. Hist. Coll.* (Salt Soc.), xvi, 5, 6, from a Chest. Plea Roll of 1336; *Geneal.* (New Ser.), xiii, 102; xii, 111, 112, where is an error in the descent.

Richard son of Sir John de Molyneux and Isabel his wife were defendants in a plea of 1342; Assize R. 1435, m. 47 *d.* He was witness to a charter in 1341, and in the following year had a grant of lands from Roger son of Adam son of William de Crosby, his father (Sir John) being a witness; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 127, 259. Five years later he was plaintiff in a case of trespass; De Banc. R. 352, m. 311 *d.*

[8] Sir John de Molyneux was living in 1362; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 572.

[9] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 568 to 595, and notes.

[10] Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 124, *nn.* 172, 173. See also the account of Great Crosby.

In 1199 Robert de Ainsdale, son of Osbert, had a protection from King John; it was dated at Bourg-le-Roi in Maine; *Rot. Cart.* (Rec. Com.), 18.

[11] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 247.

[12] *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 590, 591; *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 117.

[13] Blundell of Crosby D. K. 203.

[14] He is described as a knight in the deed last referred to. 'Robert de Crosby, son of Adam de Ainsdale,' confirmed his father's grants in Garston to the monks of Stanlaw; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 572.

As Robert de Crosby, knight, he gave to Ralph de Greenhol and Anabel his

Robert had before 1249 married Maud, daughter of Agnes de Bolers of Walcot near Chirbury by her first husband, Peter de Montgomery, clerk; a series of lawsuits was necessary to recover the wife's Shropshire inheritance.[1] Robert is said to have accompanied Edward I on his expedition against the Welsh in 1277,[2] and to the following year belongs the latest document in which his name occurs—a grant of lands to his son Nicholas.[3]

This son succeeded him, and his name occurs down to 1319.[4] He was twice married.[5] His eldest son David, who married Agnes de Molyneux, having died before him,[6] the heir was his grandson Nicholas Blundell.[7] The latter had already been contracted in marriage with Aline, apparently the daughter of Richard de Holland,[8] and dying some time before 1351[9] left a son and heir John, a minor, whose wardship and marriage fell to Sir John de Molyneux, in virtue of the Blundells' holding in Little Crosby.[10] John Blundell seems to have died about 1371,[11] without surviving issue, and Little Crosby descended to his brother Henry, whose tenure endured for some thirty-five years.[12]

His son, another Nicholas, succeeded. He was

sister, Ralph's wife, an oxgang in Little Crosby which Robert son of Thomas de Ince formerly held, 'until the grantor or his heirs should enfeoff Ralph of an oxgang in Much Woolton,' then held by Robert the Heir; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 270, K. 161. The original is at Knowsley; bdle. 1402, *n.* 9.

[1] Blundell of Crosby D. K. 165, K. 305; Eyton, *Shrops.* xi, 162, 163. Eyton does not seem to have known Agnes's family name, which is of interest as connecting her with the former lords of Montgomery; op. cit. 120. The charter K. 305 was executed in the castle of Montgomery, among the witnesses being Sir Adam de Montgomery, Baldwin and Stephen de Bolers.

[2] T. E. Gibson, *Cavalier's Note Book*, 6.

[3] Blundell of Crosby D. K. 164; the seal shows the lion rampant. The estate included all the land Sir Robert had in Ainsdale (wreck of the sea being reserved to him), in Bold, Woolton, Crooks and the Dale; and all his rents from Ravensmeols and Liverpool. Nicholas was to render for Ainsdale, &c., 6 marks, and for Little Crosby 2 marks. The penalty is noticeable: 'Should he fail in making these payments he shall give to the fabric of the King's new work at Royland [Rhuddlan] 5 marks for each term.' The witnesses indicate that it was executed in Shropshire; they include Masters Ralph de Freningham, Roger de Seyton, and Ralph de Hengham, justices; Sir Peter Corbet, Sir Ralph Corbet, and others. A similar grant, ibid. K. 203, has on the seal the billety coat now borne by the Blundells. Charles's *Roll*, edited by Sir George J. Armytage in 1869, gives as the arms of Robert Blundell (*n.* 331): Azure, ten billets or, four, three, two, and one; on a canton or a raven sable. In the same *Roll* (*n.* 466) Baldwin de Boulers (?) has: Sable, a bend between twelve billets argent.

[4] He was a collector of various subsidies in 1295, 1301, and 1302; *Parl. Writs*; *Lancs. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 188, 236, 238.

Several of his grants are known. By one he gave an acre in Little Crosby 'in the Sand' to Nicholas son of Thomas de Aykescho; and to Adam son of the said Thomas he gave half an oxgang which he had bought from William son of Ralph de Greenhol; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 299, K. 254. From William son of Adam of Little Crosby he made purchases in the Branderth and elsewhere; ibid. K. 148, K. 307.

[5] His first wife was named Eleanor; by her he had three sons—David, William, and Nicholas. Sir Robert, the father, gave to his son Nicholas and Eleanor his wife, on their marriage about 1270, all his right in Great and Little Crosby and Moorhouses; ibid. K. 174. William, one of the younger sons of this marriage, was contracted in 1298 to Joan daughter of Griffith de la Lee, probably a Shropshire man, and had all his grandmother's property in Walcot, Chirbury, Lydbury, Bishop's Castle, &c., settled upon him, so that it appears no more in the Little Crosby evidences; ibid. K. 154, K. 185, K. 187. The Blundens of Shropshire, who recorded a pedigree in 1623, claimed descent from the couple; *Shrop. Visit.* (Harl. Soc.), 48.

Nicholas son of Nicholas Blundell had in 1313–14 a grant of land in Wedholme from Alan le Norreys, at an annual rent of a grain of pepper. The grantor describes the younger Nicholas as his 'next of kin and heir,' but the relationship is otherwise unknown; Kuerden fol. MS. 73, *n.* 630.

The elder Nicholas married a Margery for his second wife; he had no issue by her; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. iiij *d.* ix. Dower was assigned to her in 1321–2; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 186. She afterwards married Thomas de Pentrith, surviving until about 1335; K. 240.

[6] David died in or before 1311, in which year Richard de Molyneux, rector of Sefton, refeoffed Nicholas Blundell and Margery his wife of lands between Ribble and Mersey, including a windmill at Little Crosby; after the death of her husband Margery was to hold a moiety for her life, paying 6*s.* 8*d.* a year to Nicholas son of David Blundell, who was to have the other half; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 181, K. 273.

Agnes, David's widow, afterwards married Richard de Holland of Sutton, and was living, the second time a widow, in 1335; ibid. K. 176 and K. 208.

[7] A grant of land in Little Crosby by Nicholas son of David Blundell to Adam son of his uncle Nicholas for a rent of 8*d.* is in the Blundell of Crosby D. K. 303. Abstracts of other grants by him are contained in the same volume, including the grant of a third of Little Crosby to his son Richard on his marriage with Emma in 1336; ibid. K. 240. The wife was a daughter of Thomas de Molyneux of Sefton, and lands in Great Crosby also were given; ibid. K. 121. There do not seem to have been any children by this marriage.

[8] Ibid. K. 262; the original is at Little Crosby. Nicholas Blundell, senior, agreed to sustain Nicholas son of David in victuals, clothing, and all other necessaries, Richard de Holland doing the same for Aline, assisted by a contribution of 1 mark a year from Nicholas senior.

[9] In 1328 he granted to Gilbert de Halsall the ancestral manor of Ainsdale; ibid. K. 183. He was witness to charters made in 1342; ibid. K. 32, K. 211.

[10] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. j *d.* The plaintiff, Sir John, stated that though he had 'often offered to John son of Nicholas, whilst he was under age, suitable marriage, &c. the said John, rejecting that marriage, and without satisfying the said John de Molyneux respecting his marriage, intruded into his lands and tenements.' It thus appears that by July, 1351, John Blundell had attained his majority and taken possession of his father's lands. The result of the suit is not given. In 1358 Sir John de Molyneux, John son of Nicholas Blundell and Ellen his wife, John Anyon and Joan his wife, Margery widow of Nicholas Blundell, and Emma widow of Richard Blundell did not prosecute a claim they made against William Blundell of Ince; Assize R. 438, m. 18. In the following years also John Blundell appears as plaintiff; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 7, m. 2, 3, 4, 4 *d.*; Assize R. 438, m. 7; R. 441, m. 1, 1 *d*, 5 *d.*

In one of the pleas against John de Liverpool is a pedigree of the Blundell family; it concerned an acre in Little Crosby which Sir Robert Blundell had given to Nicholas Blundell and Aline his wife and their heirs, and which therefore descended, through David their son, to Nicholas son of David and so to the claimant as son of Nicholas; Assize R. 7, m. 18.

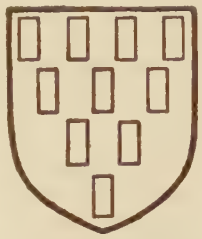
In 1364 John Blundell was called upon to defend his title against John de Lancaster of Rainhill. The difference between the charter of Richard de Molyneux, rector of Sefton, and the later fine, in which the name of Agnes de Molyneux was omitted, has been pointed out. Under the fine John de Lancaster was heir, but John Blundell established the validity of the earlier charter by which he as son of Nicholas son of Agnes succeeded to Little Crosby on the death of Sir John de Molyneux without heirs; De Banc. R. 418, m. 345; R. 425, m. 314 *d.* It appeared that John de Molyneux was under age when the charter was made.

[11] William son of Adam de Liverpool in 1361 granted to John Blundell a messuage and land in Little Crosby; and three years later Richard son of Richard de Molyneux of Little Crosby granted him all the lands there he had received from Richard his father; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 266, K. 302. John was witness to grants made by and to Henry Blundell of Crosby in 1370 and 1371; ibid. K. 134, K. 158. Some misdeeds of John and his brother Henry, described in 1350 as 'common malefactors,' are given in Assize R. 452, m. 1.

[12] In 1361 Henry attested the grant to John Blundell by William de Liverpool, cited in the last note. In a similar manner he occurs down to 1404; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 13. In 1377 a presentment was made against him for trespass of cattle and fishing in the Mersey; Liverpool Corp. D.

Although it would appear that Henry Blundell of Crosby was the Henry son of

knight of the shire in 1413–14, and otherwise appears to have held an honourable position in the district.[1] He died about 1421, his heir being his eldest son Henry, who, by marriage with Joan, daughter and co-heir of Henry de Rixton, added a portion of Ditton and other lands to the family inheritance.[2] On his death, about 1456, he was succeeded by his son Nicholas,[3] and the latter in turn by his son, another Nicholas, about 1476.



Blundell of Little Crosby. *Sable, ten billets, 4, 3, 2, and 1 argent.*

The younger Nicholas, when quite a child, was married to Margery daughter of Henry Scarisbrick;[4] they lived happily together for sixty years and 'never noder cold find fote noder with oder,' but their latter years were greatly embittered by a long strife with the family of Molyneux of Sefton.[5] In some way Nicholas Blundell incurred the resentment of Dame Anne Molyneux, who, as guardian of her young sons, appears to have pushed to the uttermost the superior manorial rights of Sefton, and as a result in 1507–8 Nicholas Blundell granted to her and her son Edward for the grantor's life, the hall of Crosby, with the buildings, lands, windmill, and appurtenances, and the moiety of the rents in Crosby, at a rent of 20 marks.[6] In 1509 there was a settlement as to the homage required of him,[7] and in 1514 the manor was restored to him by Edward Molyneux.[8] The case had, of course, been taken into the courts, but Nicholas, who died about 1520, did not see the end of it, the final decree recognizing the rights of the Blundells being given in 1526.[9]

A more peaceful time followed. Nicholas's eldest son Henry having predeceased his father,[10] Nicholas was succeeded by his grandson James, who was of age in 1514, and died in May, 1527,[11] leaving as heir his son Henry, then only eleven years of age. Henry was succeeded by his son Richard,[12] in whose time the

Nicholas Blundell of Crosby to whom a grant by a feoffee was made in 1381–2, a Henry son of John Blundell of Crosby attested a Walton deed in 1368; Croxteth D. Bb. iv, 26. 'Son' may be a slip for 'brother.'

In 1398, after the death of Richard de Molyneux of Sefton, it was found that Henry Blundell held land in Little Crosby of him by knight's service, paying a rent of 4*d.*; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 70. This rent continued to be paid down to 1798, when at the Sefton sale it was purchased for William Blundell, then lord of Little Crosby. Nicholas Blundell records that on 3 May, 1710, he paid 'two groats' to Lord Molyneux's bailiff for two years' customary rent; *Diary*, 85.

Licence for an oratory for two years at Little Crosby was granted him in Nov. 1387, by the bishop of Lichfield, and extended in May, 1389; Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 123*b*, 125*b*.

In 1381–2 Nicholas son of William de Liverpool released his right in certain lands which Henry Blundell had had from Hugh brother of Nicholas; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 14, K. 15.

The writ *Diem clausit extr.* was issued in 1406–7; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 7.

The seal of this Henry Blundell shows a cross moline pierced; no doubt adopted from Molyneux of Little Crosby; Croxteth D. Z. i, 18.

[1] Pink and Beavan, *Lancs. Parl. Representation*, 49.

Beatrice daughter of Hugh de Stanulf and Agnes her sister, daughters and heirs of Joan, the daughter of William Blundell of Ince, in 1388-9 granted to Henry Blundell of Crosby and Nicholas his son, land on the Sand; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 152. See also ibid. K. 39 and K. 129.

In 1396 Richard son of Henry de Kighley acquired by fine the manor of Lightshaw from Nicholas, son of Henry Blundell of Crosby, and Ellen his wife; the last-named was daughter and heir of Nicholas de Tyldesley of Tyldesley; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 3, m. 3; and Pal. of Lanc. Chanc. Misc. bdle. 1, file 9, *n.* 1.

The writ of *Diem clausit extr.* on his death was issued 12 March, 1422-3; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 24.

[2] See the account of Ditton. In 1422 Henry made several grants to John, son and heir of Thomas Renacres of Bickerstaffe; Kuerden, ii, fol. 69-70, 72. A Henry Blundell went to France in the king's retinue in May, 1415; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xliv, App. 564.

Henry had two brothers—John and Robert. For John his father purchased lands in Lydiate; he had a son Thomas, vicar of Brackley in Northamptonshire; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 5, m. 15; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 101. Robert was rector of Aldford in Cheshire from 1421 to 1461; he several times occurs in charters of Henry VI's reign; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 759; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 15, K. 31, K. 36. For all three brothers, ibid. K. 47.

Henry Blundell was witness to charters as late as 1456; ibid. K. 58, K. 33.

[3] Nicholas Blundell married Ellen daughter of John Page of Thornton; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 27.

[4] Scarisbrick charters, *n.* 166 (in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii); P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 12603.

In 1479 as Nicholas, son and heir of Nicholas Blundell, he granted to Thomas Blundell, vicar of Brackley, Master Boniface Blundell, and others, his manor of Little Crosby.

[5] Gibson, *Cavalier's Note Book*, 10. The petition from which this account of the family troubles is taken is printed more fully in Caröe and Gordon, *Sefton*, 73, from the original at Little Crosby. It appears to have been drawn up by George Blundell, a younger son of Nicholas, and complains that the Molyneuxes had taken away the Blundells' rights to waifs, strays, and wreck; also their sporting rights and rabbit warrens; their chapel on the north side of Sefton church; 20 marks rent; they had cast Nicholas and his son into prison at Lanc. for 14 weeks, denied George's right to the guardianship of his brother's heir; and finally 'daily lay in wait to kill and murder them.'

[6] Kuerden fol. MS, 261, *n.* 490. Among the field names given are Oaklands, Brandearth, Corscroft, Hayrkirk, Bergh, Dobhey, Dalton, Ragh Winter Hey and Wodeam.

[7] Liverpool Corp. D. An endorsement dated 1672 says, 'I think that the heirs of William Molyneux have nothing to do with Halton, and now I know no homage that is due unto them.'

[8] Deed in Blundell evidences, 19 Aug. 1514.

[9] *Cavalier's Note Book*, 10-11. There are numerous references to the matter in the *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.). In 1517 Nicholas Blundell complained that whereas he had in 1512 let his manor of Crosby to George Blundell, Edward Molyneux, clerk, rector of Sefton, disregarding a decree made in the duchy of Lanc., had expelled George from the manor. Edward Molyneux replied that he and another recovered the manor against Nicholas to certain uses, and their tenant had been ejected by George; Duchy of Lanc. Depos. xi, B. 5, 5*a*, 6.

The dispute also came before the Star Chamber, which decreed that Edward Molyneux should pay the debts of Nicholas Blundell out of the profits of the manor of Little Crosby; the jointure of Agnes, widow of Henry Blundell, is mentioned; Star Chamb. Proc. Hen. VIII, v, 49-51; xxiv, 181; xxix, 86.

There is extant a grant by George Blundell to his brother Henry, son and heir-apparent of Nicholas Blundell, of all the manor of Little Crosby and all the messuages, &c., including courts-leet and liberties, which George had received from Nicholas; this is dated 1 June, 1513.

[10] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. iv, *n.* 74. He died on Friday, 9 Sept. 1513, which supports the statement that he was killed at Flodden; James, his son and heir, was then twenty-two years of age. The inquisition recites the provision made in 1502 and 1503 for his second wife Agnes, daughter of Sir Henry, and sister of Richard Bold, including Ditton, Great Crosby and other lands. His first wife, espoused in 1488–9, was Katherine, daughter of William Heaton, of Heaton under Horwich; Kuerden, fol. MS. 248. *n.* 580; and iii, C. 34.

[11] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. vi, *n.* 16, 68. He had held the manor of Little Crosby of William Molyneux by knight's service and a rent of 4*d.*, and lands in Great Crosby (by a rent of 10*s.*), Ditton, Ince Blundell, Bold, Hindley, Liverpool, Orrell, and Warrington.

[12] Little seems to be known of Henry Blundell; he was living in 1545; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), i, 181. Three years later he sold a house to Richard Molyneux; Croxteth D. E. i, 3: and made a settlement of his manors and lands in August the same year, the remainder being to his son Richard; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 56.

In 1562, the will of Thomas Leyland

family troubles recommenced. Adhering unflinchingly to the ancient faith, he incurred the penalties imposed by the laws, and died in Lancaster Castle, 19 March, 1591–2, having been convicted of harbouring a seminary priest.[1] His son and heir William, who was sharing the same imprisonment, was afterwards released, only to be arrested again and imprisoned in London for two years. After his return to Crosby the hall was again searched, but he escaped by flight; his wife, however, was taken and imprisoned at Chester for some time. The old Lancaster indictment was revived, and husband and wife lived in hiding until the accession of James I, when a full pardon was obtained.[2] Afterwards he incurred a heavy fine on account of a rescue from the sheriff and the Harkirk burial ground. He died at Little Crosby, 2 July, 1638.[3]

His grandson William, son of Nicholas, succeeded. He attained his majority just about the outbreak of the Civil War.[4] Zealously espousing the king's side, he obtained a captain's commission in Sir Thomas Tyldesley's dragoons in December, 1642, and raised a troop of men; but being wounded at Lancaster in the following March and lamed for life, had to retire from active participation in hostilities.[5] He was four times imprisoned by the Parliamentarians, and his lands were sequestered for seven years, after which he was able to repurchase them through the intervention of Protestant friends.[6] After this he went abroad, ultimately returning to England in the same ship with Charles II. In the reign of James II he drew up a petition for compensation for various losses sustained by his loyalty and religion, but it was never presented; in it he described Little Crosby as a 'small lordship or manor, consisting of forty houses or thereabouts,' and for many years remarkable 'that it had not a beggar; that it had not an alehouse; that it had not a Protestant in it.'[7] The last statement seems justified by the recusant roll of 1641.[8] In 1689 he was imprisoned at Manchester for some weeks on the order of the lord-lieutenant, and was accused of complicity in the 'plot' of 1694.[9] He died 24 May, 1698, and was buried in the Blundell chapel in Sefton church. His son William, who in

of Morleys mentions 'Anne Blundell, my sister, widow,' so that Henry Blundell had died before this; Piccope, *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), i, 162; Richard Blundell was in possession early in 1561; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 23, m. 94.

From this time the pedigrees recorded at the Visits. of 1567 and 1664, printed by the Chet. Soc., can be used.

[1] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xv, *n.* 10. His son and heir was then twenty-four years of age. The father 'was in gaol for recepting of a seminary' in 1590; *Lydiate Hall*, 245 (quoting S. P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4). As early as 1568 he had solemnly sworn to 'take the Pope to be the supreme head of the Church'; ibid. 211. See *Crosby Rec.* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), 21–2; also *Stanley P.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 81, 89, 213; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* i, 247.

[2] See Gillow, op. cit. i, 248. *Crosby Rec.* 21–40, contains an account of his sufferings during the persecution, compiled by William Blundell himself, covering the period 1590 to 1630. He consoled himself by writing 'ballads,' which he set to music; three of them are given, 24–30. Two-thirds of his father's lands, sequestered for recusancy, had been granted to 'one Lever'; in 1594, when he was in prison in London, John Gille obtained a grant of the two-thirds; afterwards a division was made, and a lease granted to William Norris, whose sister married William Blundell; then Charles Grimston obtained a new grant; Thomas Heaton and Gervase Travis followed, and then two of Queen Elizabeth's cooks—'two of the black guard'—begged all his lands as a fugitive, for at this time proclamation had been made in Liverpool market according to the statute of fugitives, it being supposed that he had left the country. By the pardon from James I he recovered his lands, John Gille having been the only one of the grantees who had secured any profit by the sequestrations. Further grants of the sequestered two-thirds were made by James I between 1607 and 1610, but nothing seems to have come of them; for instance, in 1610 Ambrose Astell, pretending a grant from Bowes and Beeston, seized some of William Blundell's cattle, but they were rescued; 'whereupon he caused a privy sessions and indicted a great many—to the number of seventy persons—intending to make a Star Chamber matter of it—but in the meantime he was proved to exceed his commission and take bribes, and thereby was driven the country'; ibid. 31–3. Little Crosby Hall 'was once for fourteen days together [beset by pursuivants] upon the report of a wicked priest that fell and became a minister, discovering what he knew of Catholics'; *Chron. of St. Monica's, Louvain* (ed. Hamilton); i, 153.

The grant of John Gille was dated 2 March, 1593–4; that to Arthur Gibson and Edward Thurleston, 27 July, 1607; ibid. 90, 91. A special commission was issued touching his lands in 1601 (*n.* 1220); *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 344.

[3] *Crosby Rec.* 35–45. The immediate occasion of the Star Chamb. proceedings was the rescue in 1624 described above in the introduction; the Harkirk burial ground then came under notice. This ground had been in use since 1611, when, 'having heard that Catholic recusants were prohibited to be buried at their parish church,' William Blundell 'caused a little piece of ground to be enclosed within his own demesne land in a place called of old time, as it is now also, the Harkirk.' Harkirk was used occasionally for burial down to 1753; ibid. 69–85. The Star Chamb. imposed a fine of £2,000, afterwards reduced to £500; *Cavalier's Note Book*, p. 18 (quoting Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.* ii, 21).

As a convicted recusant he paid double to the subsidy in 1628; Norris D. (B. M.).

Two of the court rolls of Little Crosby of 1628 and 1634, with lists of the freeholders, are printed in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vii–viii, 113–22. Officers peculiar to the manors on the coast were the 'surveyors of the sandy copps.'

The inquisition taken after William Blundell's death—Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xxviii, *n.* 54—shows little change in the lands held by him; it recites the provision made by him in 1631 for the younger children of his son Nicholas Blundell, deceased—Richard, Emily, Margaret, Anne, Winifred, and Frances. Jane the widow of Nicholas was still living in 1638. Nicholas Blundell seems to have lixed at Ditton, paying double to the subsidy of 1628 as a convicted recusant; Norris D. (B. M.).

Richard Blundell, after studying at St. Omer's, went to the English College, Rome, where he died 22 July, 1649, having previously been received into the Society of Jesus; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* i, 233–46; vii, 67.

[4] According to the inquisition last quoted he was born on or about 18 July, 1620.

[5] A full account of his life will be found in T. E. Gibson's *Cavalier's Note Book*, 19–80; a fac-simile of the commission signed by Tho. Tyldesley forms the frontispiece. See also Gillow, op. cit. i, 249. His history of the *Isle of Man* has been printed by the Manx Soc.

[6] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 203–7, contains the petition by Anne Blundell, his wife, and their children; and the contract for sale to Gilbert Crouch in 1653. In the *Cal. of Committee for Comp.* iv, 2692, are some further particulars. William Blundell was obliged to pay not only for his estates, but also the sums unpaid since 1596 by John Gille and other grantees of the sequestered two-thirds; details are given in *Crosby Rec.* 89–104, the final settlement being made in 1658. The estate had been sold under the third Act of 1652; *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 42. The payment for the estate, in which he had only a life interest, was £1,340, and for the arrears £1,167; *Cavalier's Note Book*, 29. A settlement of his manors, &c., was made by William Blundell early in 1662; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle 168, m. 11. In 1666 the hall at Crosby had fifteen hearths liable to the tax; Lay Subs. 250–9.

[7] *Cavalier's Note Book*, 52–54. He and his son William had been marked out for banishment in 1680; ibid. 166–7.

[8] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 236.

[9] For the charge and arrest see *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 307, 319, 362. His defence in 1694 may be read in *Jacobite Trials* (Chet. Soc.), 100.

1694 had been imprisoned and tried in his father's place, succeeded and lived for about eight years,[1] when he was followed by his son

Nicholas Blundell, the last of the male line.[2] He does not appear to have taken much interest in the politics of the time, but his house was searched in 1715, and he had to use the hiding place, 'a strait place for a fat man';[3] and found it convenient to go abroad for a year or two. On his return he registered his estate as a 'Papist,' its annual value being £482 12*s.* 2½*d.*[4] He died 21 April, 1737, leaving two daughters, the younger of whom, Frances, eventually sole heiress, married Henry Peppard, a wealthy Liverpool merchant of Irish descent.[5] Their son Nicholas in 1772 took Blundell as his surname;[6] and was in turn followed by his son William,[7] his grandson Nicholas,[8] and his great-grandson William Joseph, the present lord of the manor.

An oxgang of land granted about 1270 by Sir Robert de Crosby to his sister Anabel and her husband Ralph de Greenhol[9] appears to have descended to the Anyon family,[10] and was eventually sold in 1501 to William Moore of Kirkdale,[11] with whose descendants it remained for over two hundred years, being described as the twenty-fourth part of the manor.[12] On the sale of the Moore estates it was purchased by the earl of Derby,[13] but has since been sold to the Blundells of Crosby.

Moore of Kirkdale. *Argent, three greyhounds courant in pale sable, collared or.*

Other families here were surnamed Moorhouses,[14] Lightfoot,[15] Langback,[16] and Liverpool.[17]

The hospital of St. John at Chester also had a small piece of land here.[18]

A number of 'Papists' registered estates in 1717.[19]

The lord of the manor and most of the people having adhered to the Roman Catholic faith, mass has probably been said here almost continuously in spite

[1] He died 2 August, 1702; N. Blundell, *Diary*, 2. The son records: 'As his life was virtuous and edifying so was his death.'

His eldest brother Nicholas renounced the inheritance on entering the Society of Jesus in 1663; he was charged by Titus Oates with an intention to burn the city of London, but was released after a brief imprisonment; Gillow, op. cit. i, 245; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* v, 44, &c.; vii, 66. Thomas Blundell, a younger brother, was also a Jesuit; Gillow, i, 247; Foley, vii, 67.

[2] See Gillow, op. cit. i, 246. One brother, Joseph, was a Jesuit; Foley, op. cit. v, 342; vii, 66; his will is at Stonyhurst; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* x, App. iv, 183–4. The other, Richard, died in Maryland in 1704; *Diary*, 32.

Extracts from Nicholas's *Diary* were published at Liverpool in 1895, giving a multitude of interesting details as to persons and customs. The following topographical notes may be given as specimens: 'Mr. Richard Molyneux of the Grange and I set a merestone to be the boundary between his coney warren and mine; it was set about halfway between a great sandhill and Blanchard's lane end, upon a hill called Tenpenny hill, and lineable with the two merestones at each end of Blanchard's lane' (p. 5); 'The jury met in the Town-field about setting out some other ways; we discoursed about the Doostone that's set in Richard Harrison's butt' (p. 54); 'I removed the great stone as has time out of mind stood near the Lower Bark gate and fixed it at the turning of the causey in the west lane' (p. 163). The frontispiece is a view of Crosby Hall in 1735.

[3] *Diary*, 138.

[4] Ibid. 145; *Eng. Cath. Nonjurors*, 150.

[5] He is first mentioned in the *Diary* on 17 Oct. 1720 (p. 170); Foley, *Rec. S. J.* v, 365, where the name is given as Pippard. He is said to have been a grandson of Thomas Peppard, alderman and merchant of Drogheda, who represented the town in the Irish Parliament from 1634 till his death in 1640; *Names of Members* (Blue Bk. 1878), ii, 614. A Colonel Peppard commanded Walsh's regiment in the Irish Brigade in 1736; Foley, op. cit. v, 399. Henry Pippard and Frances his wife made a settlement of the manor in 1735; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 313, m. 12.

The later stages of the Blundell pedigree have been taken from Gregson, *Fragments*, 223; Burke, *Commoners*, ii, 529, and *Landed Gentry*.

[6] *Cal. Home Office Papers*, 1770–2, p. 634.

[7] He purchased the manor of Great Crosby in 1798.

[8] A biography with portrait appeared in the *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1895.

[9] This charter has been recited in a previous note. Ralph had a son William, whose widow was named Margaret; they appear to have sold half the oxgang to Nicholas Blundell; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 283, K. 238. It was afterwards given to Adam, son of Thomas de Aykesco; ibid. K. 254.

[10] The descent is by inference merely. John Anyon and Joan his wife and John their son in 1367 received from John Blundell a lease of land. It appears that Joan inherited from her mother Aline a rent of 13*s.* 4*d.* from an oxgang in Little Crosby, mentioned in exchanges between Joan and Henry Blundell in 1385 and 1386. Richard Anyon had a grant of land in the Sand, which seems to have been a hamlet, in 1405. The deeds are at Knowsley, bdle. 1402, *n.* 15–20, 24.

[11] Thomas Anyon of Brackley was the vendor; ibid. *n.* 25–26. The price was 40 marks. About a century later there was an arbitration as to the common between William Moore and William Blundell; ibid. *n.* 29.

[12] It so appears in the Moore inquisitions; e.g. *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 14.

[13] The Knowsley deeds referred to are described as 'relating to former possessions of the earl of Derby.'

The Moores had other lands in the Moorhouses, Little Crosby, and Ince Blundell, purchased in 1472 by Roger Mercer of Walton from Thomas Linacre, to whom they had descended from Thomas Wilson his grandfather; Moore D. *n.* 749 to 751.

[14] Settlements of his estate at the Sand, &c., made between 1361 and 1388 by William, son of William Dyken of the Moorhouses, show that he had a son John, and daughters, Margaret, Ellen, and Clemency; his wife's name was Quenilda; Knowsley D. bdle. 1402, *n.* 14, 21–22.

There are many deeds relating to the family or families thus named in the Blundell of Crosby D.

[15] In 1332 Henry the Shepherd (*Bercator*) of the Moorhouses gave to Adam Lightfoot, in free marriage with his daughter Ellen, lands which he had procured from Nicholas, son of David Blundell, in the Moorlands; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 285. Ten years later Roger son of Adam of Little Crosby granted land to the same Adam Lightfoot; ibid. K. 288.

[16] Nicholas Blundell in 1333 granted to William son of Robert Langback common of pasture for all animals in Little Crosby; ibid. K. 130. William's sons Richard, John, and Thomas, in 1356 regranted to their father the lands they had received from him; ibid. K. 132. A grant to the son Thomas, made in 1355, is at Knowsley; bdle. 1402, *n.* 13.

[17] The Liverpool family several times appear in the Blundell D. as feoffees or owners of land. At Knowsley is a grant, dated 1349, from Richard son of William son of Ralph de Liverpool to John Diccon-son of Liverpool, son of Maud del Meles, concerning lands in Little Crosby which descended to Richard after the death of his brother Master Robert de Liverpool, as contained in the charter of Nicholas son of David Blundell made to Master Robert; Roger de la Moore of Liverpool and Adam son of Richard de Liverpool were among the witnesses; bdle. 1402, *n.* 11.

[18] Richard son of Hugh the Little resigned to Adam son of Robert de Ainsdale his right in an acre in Little Crosby held of the house of St. John of Chester; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 306. A certain Roger in 1316–17 gave to William son of William de Formby land held from the same hospital; ibid. K. 133. Six years later William son of Bimme of the Moorhouses granted to Robert his son and heir an acre in Little Crosby, to be held of the chief lord of the fee, 2*d.* a year being payable to the hospital; Kuerden, ii, fol. 254, *n.* 200. This land Robert in 1342 gave to Richard son of John de Langback; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 140.

[19] Margaret Sheppard, Thomas Marrow, Margery Blundell, Richard Ainsworth, William Weedow, John Blundell, William Grey, Thomas Blanchard, Edward Howard, Walter Thelwall, John Tickle, Thomas Mather, William Harrison, Bryan Lea, Thomas Farrer, Richard Jackson, William Wignall (also at Scarisbrick), James Dary, John Molyneux, and William Marrow; *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 147–8, 154–5.

of the Elizabethan legislation.[1] But few notices of the priests who found a refuge here have been preserved[2] until the Jesuits were placed in charge of the mission about 1652, remaining there from that time until 1786.[3] The Benedictines succeeded them, and except for five years, continued until 1860.[4] Secular priests have since done service. In 1708 Fr. Aldred, then resident, left the hall to live in the village, an upper room in his cottage serving as a chapel ;[5] in 1720 he removed to West Lane.[6] The present church of St. Mary, designed by A. W. Pugin, and built and endowed by William Blundell, grandfather of the present lord of the manor, was consecrated in 1847. There is a burial ground attached.

GREAT CROSBY

Crossebi, 1176 ; Major Grosseby, 1211 ; Crosseby, 1212 ; Micle Crosseby, 1292 ; Much and Great Crosby were both used in the sixteenth century.

The ancient township of Great Crosby, which includes Waterloo, lies on the northern shore of the estuary of the Mersey, with a level sandy beach extending over three miles from north-west to south-east ; it stretches inland some two miles, and has an area of 2,168 acres,[7] of which 1,907 acres belong to the present diminished township. The population in 1901 was 7,555, and that of Waterloo 9,839.

The country is flat and sandy, being in places still very marshy, so that deep ditches, especially in the north, are required to drain the fields and meadows. The crops grown are principally oats, rye, and potatoes. At Hall Road there are golf-links on both sides of the railway, and a broad stretch of sandhills, yet unbuilt upon, extends along the northern half of the sea coast. The geological formation consists of the keuper series of the new red sandstone or trias, being represented almost entirely by lower keuper sandstones, but in the southern part of the township the waterstone is found overlying the former. From the shore inland for three-quarters of a mile the underlying formation is obscured by blown sand.

The village, which lies more than a mile inland, is becoming modernized and growing quickly, especially along the principal road, that from Liverpool to Southport, which crosses the township in a northerly direction, with roads branching off to the shore and to Thornton. The Liverpool and Southport line of the Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway, opened in 1848, with stations at Waterloo and Blundellsands, also passes through the township. An electric tramway connects Great Crosby with the Seaforth terminus of the Liverpool Overhead Railway.

The township of Waterloo has been carved out of the southern part of Great Crosby. To the north of it are Brighton le Sands and Blundellsands ; these places consist principally of modern residences, which afford Liverpool people convenient dwellings at the seaside. In 1889 Colonel Nicholas Blundell gave 3½ acres to the local board for a recreation ground.[8]

Crosby Channel forms the principal entrance to the Mersey ; it is about three-quarters of a mile wide. By constant dredging a sufficient depth of water for the passage of the great liners is maintained. There is a lightship in the channel.

A copper token was struck in 1667 by a Crosby man.[9] A view of the place in 1715 is extant.[10] The village festival, known as the Goose Feast, was kept in October.[11]

The Crosby races used to be held once or twice a year—the first week of August was the proper time—on a course on the shore side of Great and Little Crosby, which had been 'stooped out' by William Blundell in 1654 at the request of Lord Molyneux. The date is noticeable.[12]

The little triangular green of the village is now paved. Here is the ancient St. Michael's Well, which has been covered in, and is surmounted with steps and a wooden cross.[13] There are sundials dated 1766 and 1795 at the Mulberries and Crosby House.

The 'submerged forest' off the coast of Great and Little Crosby was described as visible in 1796.[14]

A great boulder stone, found close by, is placed in the village, protected by an iron railing.

Lawrence Johnson, educated at Oxford and Douay, executed in 1582 and declared 'Blessed' by Leo XIII in 1886, was son of Richard Johnson of Great Crosby, and laboured for a short time in Lancashire.[15]

A local board for the part not included in Waterloo-with-Seaforth was formed in 1863 ;[16] this in 1894 became an urban district council with nine members.

MANOR

GREAT CROSBY is not mentioned by name in Domesday Book, being in 1066 one of the six berewicks dependent on the royal manor of West Derby.[17] This dependency continued after the Conquest, the manor,

[1] 'To the Blundells of Crosby the Catholics of the south-west of Lancs. were long indebted ; for their domestic chapel and the priest who served it were at frequent intervals their only religious help in penal times' ; Jos. Gillow in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 163–4.

[2] In 1568 there were 'two priests at the hall of Crosby,' who said mass commonly ; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 211 (quoting S. P. Dom. Eliz. xlviii, *n.* 34). Christopher Small, sometime fellow of Exeter Coll. Oxf. found a refuge here for several years ; see the account of Lydiate. In 1586 the curate of Sefton reported that James Darwen, a seminary priest, was received by Richard Blundell of Crosby ; *Lydiate Hall*, 240 (from Harl. MS. 360, fol. 7*b*). It was for harbouring one Woodruff, a seminary priest, that Richard was imprisoned in 1590 ; *Crosby Rec.* 21. James Forde, another seminarist, was there in 1592 ; Gillow, loc. cit.

[3] Foley, *Rec. S. J.* v, 340–5.

[4] Gillow, loc. cit., where a list will be found.

[5] N. Blundell, *Diary*, 63. There is a view of it opposite p. 72.

[6] Ibid. 163. There are numerous allusions to the 'chapel' and services in the volume just quoted. On 1 July, 1721, Bishop Witham confirmed 284 persons ; p. 178.

[7] Including 7 acres of inland water, in Census Rep. of 1901—Waterloo and part of Brighton le Sands being excluded ; there are also 12 acres of tidal water and 807 foreshore. The area of Great Crosby and Litherland combined shows an increase of 344 acres over that recorded on the Ordnance maps of 1848.

[8] *End. Char. Rep.* Sefton, 1899, p. 27.

[9] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* v, 77 ; there is a specimen in Warrington Museum.

[10] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* vii, 179.

[11] Goose Feast Sunday was the nearest Sunday to St. Luke's Day. If the ancient day were St. Michael's on 16 October, St. Luke's, as the nearest remaining festival in the calendar, would probably be chosen after the Reformation.

[12] *Cavalier's Note Book*, 222–4, 253. It measured nearly two miles. The rules of the races, as fixed in 1682, are printed in the work cited, pp. 267–70.

The races are often mentioned in the *Diary* of Nicholas Blundell, who was also a frequenter of the bowling green at Crosby.

[13] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 178–80.

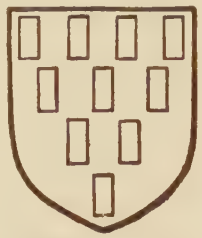
[14] *Gent. Mag. Lib.* Topog. vi, 260 ; from the *G.M.* of 1796, where a plate was given.

[15] Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* iii, 635, where a number of references are given. Foster, in *Alumni Oxon.*, calls him fellow of Brasenose, and refers to *Oxf. Hist. Soc.* xii, 18.

[16] *Lond. Gaz.* 24 April and 2 June, 1863. For Waterloo see below in the account of Litherland.

[17] See *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 283*a*.

assessed as four plough-lands, forming part of the demesne of the honour of Lancaster[1] attached to West Derby, until it was sold by Charles I in 1625 to Lord Mandeville and others.[2] From this time it descended with Sefton until in 1798 it was sold, the purchaser being a trustee of the Blundells of Little Crosby.[3] The present lord of the manor is Mr. William Joseph Blundell.[4]



Blundell of Little Crosby. *Sable, ten billets, 4, 3, 2 and 1, argent.*

This family's connexion with the place began in the twelfth century, John, count of Mortain, having granted it between 1189 and 1194 to his forester, Robert de Ainsdale, at a yearly rent of 100*s.*[5] This grant was probably revoked after John's rebellion in 1194,[6] for on coming to the throne he confirmed it.[7] It was, however, very soon resigned or forfeited, for in 1212 it was found that Robert de Ainsdale held only an eighth part of the manor, that is four oxgangs of land, and that by the service of being steward ;[8] the tenure was converted during the reign of Henry III into fee farm, for 10*s.* yearly.[9] This portion remained with Robert's descendants,[10] whose history is given in the account of the adjacent manor of Little Crosby.

Another eighth portion of the manor was in 1212 held by Simon de Crosby.[11] He was followed about 1225 by Robert de Crosby ;[12] Richard de Crosby[13] and others bearing the local name[14] occur later ; but during the thirteenth century one Sturmi de Crosby succeeded, and sold it to William son of Henry de Walton.[15] This William was followed by his son Simon[16] and grandson Henry, the latter being returned as holding half a plough-land here in 1323–4.[17] Yet it would seem clear that before this date Simon de Walton had sold his lands to Nicholas Blundell,[18] for they were settled as dower upon Agnes,[19] the widow of Nicholas's son David ; and were afterwards granted to his grandson Richard, who married Emma daughter of Thomas de Molyneux of Sefton.[20] They were in 1346 held by Emma's brother Thomas de Molyneux, perhaps as trustee.[21] There were no children by the marriage, and in 1352 William, as son and heir of Nicholas Blundell, a brother of David, claimed from Thomas son of Thomas de Molyneux two oxgangs of land in Great Crosby which he alleged should have descended to him.[22] It does not appear

[1] See the account of West Derby ; also *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.) 20, 23. In 1176–7 Crosby paid 36*s.* 8*d.* to the aid levied on the honour of Lanc. ; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 35. After 1199 there appears an annual entry in the sheriff's accounts of '30*s.* of increment from Crosby' ; ibid. 113, &c.

[2] Pat. 1 Chas. I, pt. ii, 24 May ; Croxteth D. D. ii. The patent recites that the king, performing his father's intentions, granted to Robert Dixon and William Walley the manor of Great Crosby, in consideration of £12,500 paid by Henry, Viscount Mandeville. The sale included the rents, &c., of free as of bond and customary tenants, court-baron and fines, &c., in all valued at £13 18*s.* 0¾*d.*, which sum was to be paid annually to the crown.

On 13 March, 1625–6, Dixon and Walley transferred the grant to Sir Thomas Walmesley, William Fazakerley, John Nutter, and Edward Holt ; Croxteth D. ibid. These four were no doubt trustees for Sir Richard Molyneux, the first viscount, as in the case of Liverpool ; see *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1640, p. 200. This manor, however, does not appear in the inquisition taken after his death in 1636 ; but in 1646 the parliamentary commissioners reported that his son, the second viscount, had an estate in the manors of Great Crosby and Liverpool, and that there was a fee-farm rent payable out of the same of £13 18*s.* 0¾*d.* ; the estate was worth over and above this rent, £30 ; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 150.

[3] Thomas Ryan was the purchaser for the Blundells. A deed of 9 Feb., 1799, completed the transfer. After the death of T. Ryan in 1802 his trustees or executors conveyed the estate to Clementina Blundell, widow of the late lord of Little Crosby ; and in April, 1809, it was conveyed to their son and heir William Blundell ; information of Mr. W. E. Gregson.

[4] See the descent in the account of Little Crosby.

[5] Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 124*b*, *n.* 172. The grant seems to be that of a manor, though the word is not used ; it included the land with all its appurtenances in wood and open country, &c. ; and all liberties and free customs.

[6] In 1194, Robert son of Osbert owed 100*s.* for having the goodwill of the king ; implying that he had shared in the rebellion, or at least in its consequences ; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 78.

[7] Kuerden MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 173 ; *Rot. Cart.* (Rec. Com.), xl*b*. This was granted at Sorham 18 June, 1199, in the same terms as the original. At the same time Robert engaged to pay 10 marks and a chaseur for the confirmation ; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 106, 114, 127.

[8] *Inq. and Extents*, 23.

[9] Kuerden MSS. ii. fol. 254, *n.* 192. The grant altering the tenure was made by a charter of William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, to Adam de Ainsdale, and may therefore be placed between 1232 and 1248.

[10] *Inq. and Extents*, 117, 286. See for a later instance the inquisition after the death of Henry Blundell, taken in 1516, when it was found that he held various lands in Great Crosby from the king as duke of Lanc. in socage, by a rent of 10*s.* ; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iv, *n.* 74.

[11] *Inq. and Extents*, 20. The service was 10*s.* a year.

[12] Pipe R. 10 Hen. III, *n.* 70, m. 9. Robert de Crosby was holding in 1226 ; *Inq. and Extents*, 136.

[13] Richard de Crosby attested local charters of Edw. I and Edw. II's time ; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 231, K. 119, &c.

[14] Dicket of Great Crosby and Amabel his wife had grants of land there in 1285 from Adam son of Gilbert Midia of Great Crosby, and Roger son of Silvester of Great Crosby ; Kuerden, fol. MS. 260, *n.* 575, 574.

[15] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 254, *n.* 193. The four oxgangs are named ; William de Walton was to pay 10*s.* of ancient farm and 4*d.* As Adam de Molyneux and Adam de Ainsdale were witnesses, the charter must be dated before 1250.

[16] In 1292 Richard son of Simon Sturmi complained that Simon son of William de Walton held half an oxgang in Great Crosby, of which William had disseised Sturmi ; Assize R. 408, m. 35. In another plea the plaintiff is described as Richard, son of Simon son of Wyon ; ibid. m. 29. He was non-suited.

Simon de Walton was holding in 1298 ; *Inq. and Extents*, 287. In 1294 he granted to Richard son of Roger son of Abraham, half an oxgang in Great Crosby ; Croxteth D. D. v, 2.

[17] Henry de Walton was holding in 1324 ; Rentals and Surv. 379, m. 3.

[18] Blundell of Crosby D. K. 119 ; by this charter Simon granted Nicholas all his lands in the vill, with his house and appurtenances, homages, services, &c. It is dated in April 1290. Another charter has been preserved (ibid. K. 231) by which Robert de Molyneux granted to Nicholas Blundell a windmill in Great Crosby, and all his right in the moiety of the site of the mill, formerly belonging to Simon de Walton and William de Aintree.

In 1414 Edward Blundell, probably a trustee, granted to Nicholas Blundell two messuages and two oxgangs in Mickle Crosby which had belonged to Simon de Walton ; Kuerden MSS. iii, C. 35, *n.* 330.

[19] She had the four oxgangs as dower, but they are not said to have been Simon's ; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 176. In 1335 Agnes, widow of Richard de Holland of Sutton, enfeoffed Richard de Lund, clerk, of all her lands in Great Crosby, viz. one-eighth part of the manor ; ibid. K. 208, K. 206.

[20] In 1336 Richard de Lund gave them to Richard son of Nicholas Blundell, and Emma daughter of Thomas de Molyneux of Sefton and their heirs ; the whole or part is now described as 'formerly Simon de Walton's' ; the reversion was to Nicholas Blundell ; ibid. K. 121.

[21] *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 32 ; Thomas de Molyneux at the same time had four oxgangs and Richard Blundell four.

[22] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1 (Lent), m. iv ; also De Banc. R. 360, m. 106 ; R. 362, m. 128. The defendant stated that the charters alleged had been misunderstood. At the first trial the panels were quashed, because Henry de Chaderton, the duke's bailiff, was related to the defendant, the sheriff's wife Rose being

whether this estate reverted to the Blundells of Crosby or passed to the heirs of Thomas.[1]

Another portion, also originally an eighth, was held in 1212 by Roger Mallot or Malloc,[2] and descended soon afterwards to Robert Mallot.[3] Thomas Banastre held it by charter in 1298;[4] while in 1323–4 John and William sons of Roger had the same portion.[5] A sub-division followed, and in 1346 the tenants of each of the three oxgangs of land which composed the tenement were separately recorded thus: Richard de Wall, paying 1*s.* 6*d.*; Robert de Wyresdale, Roger Bolymer, and Margery daughter of Thomas Jordanson, 3*s.*; and William Rogerson with John del Dale, half; and Henry Woodward, half, 3*s.*[6] Some fragments can be traced further, and appear to have been acquired by Molyneux of Sefton.[7]

The greater part of the land of the manor was held in villeinage, and in the extent of 1323–4 already quoted is a list of the twenty-four holdings, the tenements ranging from a quarter of an oxgang to three and a half oxgangs, with a note appended that the oxgang of land contained 5 acres, the assized rent being at the rate of 4*s.* 6*d.* for each oxgang of land. It is further stated that 'the commonalty of the town of Crosby holds a certain field called the Ford, and pays 10*s.* yearly at Michaelmas.'[8] The extent of 1346 enters much more minutely into the customs and conditions of the township.[9] The free tenants remained as formerly, but William de Liverpool, clerk, and Nichola his wife, had acquired 6 acres next Balifield by charter of the lord's father.[10]

In 1246 the town of Great Crosby was amerced 40*s.* for wreckage found on the shore, because the booty was taken without warrant and hidden.[11]

In the reign of Henry VI there was a dispute between Henry Blundell, lord of Little Crosby, and the king's tenants of Great Crosby about the boundaries. By the assent of Sir Richard Molyneux, steward of the latter place, Thomas Lathom, then escheator, was made arbitrator, and taking sixteen of the tenants he rode with them himself to survey the boundary, setting up the meres then and there, after which Henry Blundell made a ditch along the boundary so marked out.[12]

It was an established rule that no man should build any house except within the precincts of the town, wherefore the king's tenants in 1532 complained that a certain Nicholas Johnson, supported by James Blundell of Ince and about forty companions, had built a house on a new site, in defiance of the other tenants and the constables of the town. Moreover 'the said Nicholas, with eight others, for about three weeks after the said house was built, armed with bows, arrows, bucklers, &c., kept watch by

also a relative. At the adjournment William Blundell did not appear and was non-suited.

The charters appear to be some preserved by Kuerden. Nicholas Blundell, about 1315, had enfeoffed Richard de Molyneux, rector of Sefton, of his lands, and exchanged them for those which had belonged to Simon de Walton; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 159. Soon afterwards the rector granted to Nicholas and his wife Margery the lands in Crosby which had belonged to Simon de Walton as he had had them from Nicholas; the remainders being to Nicholas son of Nicholas, and then to Richard son of David Blundell (brother of the younger Nicholas); ibid. K. 122, and Kuerden fol. MS. 261, *n.* 487.

Margery, as wife of Thomas Penreth, in 1335 demised to Cecily, widow of Thomas de Molyneux, her life interest in the lands at Great Crosby; Croxteth D. D. i, 1.

[1] On the one hand it appears that Richard son of Nicholas Blundell, and husband of Emma, had in 1345 granted all his lands in Great Crosby to Richard son of Sir John de Molyneux of Little Crosby; and four years later Nicholas, father of Richard, gave to his son Henry the reversion of all the lands which had been held by his mother Agnes, and then by Emma widow of Richard; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 207, K. 205.

On the other hand Thomas de Molyneux, as already shown, was the tenant in 1346; and his heirs, the Osbaldestons, held lands in Great Crosby as part of their manor of Edge in Sefton; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xii, *n.* 28. The rent payable to the duchy by the Blundells remained at 10*s.* instead of being increased to 20*s.*

[2] *Inq. and Extents*, 20; two of the four oxgangs had been forfeited because 'his ancestors put them to farm to the king's rustics.'

[3] Ibid. 136; Robert was paying 7*s.* 6*d.*, showing that one of the forfeited oxgangs had been restored.

[4] Ibid. 287.

[5] Rentals and Surv. 379, m. 3. The father, Roger, may have been the son of Silvester mentioned in a previous note; Silvester land occurs in 1346 among the field names. In 1292, however, Margery, widow of Adam de Crosby, complained that John son of Roger de Crosby, and Roger son of Quenilda de Crosby, were detaining a charter from her; Assize R. 408, m. 11.

[6] *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 32.

[7] In 1393 it was found that Robert Dickson of Great Crosby died seised of a messuage, an oxgang of land, and a sixth, which descended to Roger Robinson as son and heir. This Roger had a daughter Alice, wife of William Higginson, but she and her nine sons all died before her husband. This husband married again, and had a son Thomas Wilson, who took possession unjustly, as William Tue son of Agnes daughter of Margery daughter of Simon the Porter, brother of Roger Robinson, was the heir, although Margery's sister Alice had released her right to William Higginson; Croxteth D. D. v, 6.

William Tue granted his inheritance in 1432 to John the Cook; he about eighteen months afterwards sold it to John son of John of Great Crosby—i.e. John Johnson—who shortly afterwards settled it on himself and his wife Margaret for life, and then to their son Robert and his sons Thomas and Nicholas; ibid. D. v, 7–12. Richard, son of John the Cook, also granted half an oxgang to John son of John de Crosby in 1429; ibid. D. v, 5.

Other Croxteth deeds concern lands of the Newhouses family. In 1392 Henry son of Robert del Newhouses settled his hereditary lands on himself and his wife Alice, with remainders to their children John and Catherine, and then to Robert and William sons of Richard del Newhouses; ibid. D. v, 3–4.

Richard Newhouse was a reeve of the chapel in 1552; *Ch. Goods* (Chet. Soc.), 104.

[8] Rentals and Surv. 379.

[9] Add. MS. 32103, fol. 143*b*.

The villeins were liable for the reaping of the lord's meadows at Derby, and for carrying firewood during the lord's stay in his castle of Liverpool, as also timber for building the houses of the same castle; these services were valued at 1*s.* 9½*d.* yearly for an oxgang in addition to the rent of 4*s.* 6*d.* above mentioned. The villein was bound to come to the lord's hallmote whenever summoned, could not marry his daughter nor allow his son to be coroner without payment for redemption to the lord, and must serve the reeve without reward. At death the eldest son (or nearest heir) of a villein had to make satisfaction for the holding, as well as he could, with the lord's minister, but the widow's right to a third would be allowed by a separate agreement; the chattels belonged to the lord wholly, after payment of the dues of the church and the debts of the deceased, one-third being retained by him, and two-thirds returned to the widow and the children or next heirs. A list of the tenants at will follows, one of them did the 'services of the Forland'; and also those of the riddings, the latter being rented at 1*s.* an acre.

It appears further that Thomas de Molyneux was then bailiff of the wapentake. William Rogerson, a native, had part of an oxgang of the lord's escheat, as of the free holding of Emma daughter of Alan son of Simon, late his wife, and owed 9*d.* to the free rent of the wapentake; Roger son of Hugh, also a native by blood, had free land of the inheritance of Almar his wife.

[10] Knowsley D. bdle. 1402, *n.* 10; dated at Knowsley, 8 July, 1343, and granting 6 acres of waste in the marsh of Great Crosby, adjoining a place called the Bailliffeld, between the bounds of Crosby and Litherland, at a rent of 3*s.*; also granting an acre and a rood in Liverpool.

[11] Assize R. 404, m. 19.

[12] Lansd. MS. 559, fol. 74*b*. Nicholas Lurting was one of the tenants. Thomas de Lathom was escheator in various years from 1431 to 1459.

night, so that the said tenants durst not walk out in the evening as they had been accustomed to do, and see their goods.' Further, on the Eve of St. Michael *in Monte Tumba* he had gone into the chapel and kept the door shut, so that neither 'strange pilgrims' nor the townspeople could enter to pray or make their offerings.[1]

Queen Elizabeth in 1602 enclosed 200 acres of the common or waste lands of the manor, to be enjoyed by the tenants in severalty by copy of court roll according to the custom of the manor, paying 4*d.* for every acre improved, and to be subject to the usual fines.[2]

The Johnson family appear to have been among the principal tenants in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, but it is difficult to trace the family back with certainty owing to the use of the christian name as surname in the precise sense, as 'son of John,' so that the surname varied from generation to generation.[3]

A number of 'Papists' registered their estates here in 1717—Henry Aspinwall of Croxteth, Richard Cartwright, Edward Hatton, John Hunt, John Johnson, Robert Johnson, John Lurting, Thomas Syers and Mary his wife, Thomas Thelwall, and Richard Westhead.[4]

The court rolls of the manor, dating from the time of Henry VIII, are kept in a box in St. Luke's church gallery. A few earlier ones are at Croxteth.[5]

Great Crosby Marsh was enclosed in 1816.[6] The old bull-croft, belonging to the township, stood in Marsh Lane; the assembly rooms are built upon a portion of it.[7]

CHURCH

Although from its name it may be supposed that there had been a chapel at Great Crosby from an early time, the first direct reference hitherto noticed is that quoted above, in 1532. From this it will be seen that it was a place of pilgrimage, and it may further be gathered that the feast day was St. Michael *in Monte Tumba*, 16 October.[8]

The Parliamentary Commissioners of 1650 described it as 'an ancient chapel well situated, the present incumbent being Mr. John Kidd, an able minister, who hath for his salary the tithes of the said place, being worth £30 per annum,' and they considered that it might be made an independent parish church.[9]

The old chapel of St. Michael was replaced in 1774 by a brick building with a tower.[10] This was pulled down in 1864, though the tower continued to stand until 1880. The present church of St. Luke, on the main road, some quarter of a mile from the old one, was built in 1854. There is a graveyard.

The church plate includes a paten (date 1724) given by Mrs. Elizabeth Martin in 1766; but apparently of eighteenth-century manufacture, the corresponding paten of which is among the Sefton church plate. There is a sundial (date 1752) in the churchyard.

The following is an imperfect list of curates-in-charge and incumbents since the beginning of the seventeenth century[11]; several of them were also masters of the grammar school:—

Bef. 1650 John Kidd, M.A.
1680 John Wareing, B.A. (? Emmanuel Coll. Camb.)
1711 Gerard Wareing, B.A.
oc. 1733 Robert Bellis
1733 Anthony Halsall
1756 Edward Owen, M.A. (Jesus Coll. Oxf.)
1758 Wilfred Troutbeck

[1] *Duchy Plead.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 4. Nicholas Johnson was the husband of Margaret Blundell, sister of James; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 85.

[2] Croxteth D. D. ii, 1.

[3] Some mention of them has been made above, with examples of the change of surname. It is noticeable that B. Lawrence Johnson was also known as Richardson, his father being Richard.

'The family was of considerable antiquity, and suffered greatly for its religion. . . . About the middle of the seventeenth century John Johnson of Great Crosby, the representative of the family, married Jane daughter of John Molyneux of New Hall. She was a widow in 1667, and was then paying her fines for recusancy;' Gillow, l.s.c.

In 1459 Nicholas son of Jenkyn Johnson and Joan his wife and John son of the said Nicholas entered upon a messuage and half an oxgang by demise of John Golding; and in 1474 Henry Nicholason sought entry into a messuage and oxgang by demise of Alice widow of Nicholas Jankinson; Court R. at Croxteth.

An interesting document among the Moore charters (*n.* 744) is a record of the descent of the property of Tomlin Wilson, who in the presence of Nicholas Blundell, the father of Harry Blundell lately deceased, had declared that his heirs were his daughter, the wife of Richard Johnson, and his grandson Thomas Linacre, son of another daughter. The former had a son, John Richardson, and the latter a daughter married to Wilkin Holt, and in 1470 Richard Johnson and William Holt were sworn before William Blundell of Ince and Robin Holt of the same to claim one half each and no more; and Thomas Linacre was to make no alienation.

Feoffments by Richard Johnson of Little Crosby in 1447–8 mention lands there and in Ince Blundell; part he held in right of his wife Emma, then deceased, daughter of Thomas Wilson of Ince; Kuerden MSS. iii, C. 34, *n.* 437, 439. His son was John; ibid. *n.* 438.

Nicholas Johnson of Crosby, aged sixty-six, gave evidence in a Downholland dispute in 1558; Duchy of Lanc. Depos. Phil. and Mary, lxxv, H. 3.

The will of Nicholas Johnson, dated 24 April, 1610, and proved at Chester the same year, mentions his wife Elizabeth, his eldest son John, and other children—Richard, Nicholas, and Margery; also his grandchild Nicholas Johnson. This inventory, made 11 May, shows goods of the value of £234.

The will of Jane Johnson, of the Moorside within Great Crosby, widow, dated 16 March, 1702–3, names her brother and sister Edward and Margaret Molyneux and other relations and friends, including Robert Breres of Walton Hall. She was a daughter of John Molyneux of Alt Grange. Her executors were to dispose of the residue of her estate according to a schedule annexed to the will. She devised £300 towards the maintenance of two youths, Edward son of Edward Molyneux of Altcar and Richard Smith son of Margaret Smith (who married a second husband, Thomas Widdowson of Bootle), and in 1716 this money was 'being paid to some Popish College beyond seas to make the said youths priests'; Payne, *Rec. of Engl. Catb.* 151, 126; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 203. Her house, still standing, was in 1666 the largest in Crosby, yet it had only four hearths; Lay Subs. Lancs. $\frac{25}{8}$.

[4] Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Catb. Nonjurors*, 110, &c. For a son of Edward Hatton see Gillow, *Bibl. Dict.* iii, 163.

[5] In one of the Croxteth R. dated 1538, the officers are named as reeve, constables (2), aletasters (2), sworn men (4), and supervisors of wreck of the sea (2). The later rolls give bierlawmen, supervisors of waifs, estrays, and wreck of the sea, and chapel reeves.

[6] The Act was passed 28 Feb. 1812; and the award made four years later at the Ship Inn, Great Crosby. There is a copy with plan at the County Council Offices, Preston.

[7] *End. Char. Rep.* 1899 (Sefton), 26.

[8] For other notes, list of church ornaments, &c., see Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 268, 276, 277, where the chapel itself is valued at 30*s.*; and *Ch. Goods* (Chet. Soc.), 103.

[9] *Commonw. Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 85. See also *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (same Soc.), i, 7.

[10] The church is called St. Luke's in 1836 in Baines's *Lancs.* (1st ed.), iv, 217. On the 6-inch Ordnance map, however, it is named St. Michael's, and so in Gore, *Liverpool Dir.* 1853.

[11] Compiled chiefly from the Bishops' Visit. Books.

1783 Nicholas Rigbye Baldwin, M.A. (fellow of Peterhouse, Camb.)
1817 Jacob Hodgson
1840 Edmund Boteler Chalmer, M.A. (T.C.D.)
1844 Richard Walker
1855 Joseph Clark
1870 Robert Love, M.A. (T.C.D.)
1902 Frederic Arthur Bartlett, M.A. (Pembroke Coll. Oxf.)

Modern churches connected with the Establishment are those of St. Nicholas, Blundellsands, and St. Faith, Great Crosby. The former was built in 1874,[1] the latter in 1900. The incumbents are presented by bodies of trustees.

The Presbyterian Church of England built a chapel at Blundellsands in 1898. There is a Wesleyan Methodist church at Blundellsands, built in 1891; it has a tall and graceful spire. The Congregationalists have a school church near the village, built in 1884.[2]

The Roman Catholic church of SS. Peter and Paul, Great Crosby, was opened in 1894. The mission was inaugurated in 1825. There are convents of the Sisters of Nazareth and the Sisters of St. Paul, the former occupying Crosby House. At Blundellsands the church of St. Joseph was opened in 1886.[3]

The grammar school was founded in 1619 by the will of John Harrison, citizen and merchant tailor of London, whose father had been born in Great Crosby.[4] Another school, at first called the Mistress's School, was founded by the will of Catherine Halsall, 1758.[5]

LITHERLAND

Liderlant, Dom. Bk.; Litherland, 1212. Generally Down Litherland.

Litherland forms an uninteresting link between the busy environs of Bootle and the more open country towards Sefton township, since there are both dwelling-houses and warehouses, streets, and shops, as well as open spaces. It lies on a slightly higher level than its seaward neighbour, Seaforth. The soil is for the most part sandy, with a subsoil of clay. The geological formation of the north-eastern half of the township consists of lower keuper sandstones of the new red sandstone or triassic formation; that of the south-western of the waterstones of the same series. The strata are concealed by alluvial deposits along the course of the Rimrose Brook, and by a broad stretch of blown sand adjoining the coast.

The ancient township, from which Seaforth has now been carved out, contains 1,205 acres.[6] It was formerly called Down Litherland to distinguish it from the hamlet of Up-Litherland in Aughton. The roads from Liverpool to Southport, and to Sefton and Ormskirk, were the principal ones, but the township has become a residential district with numerous roads and streets. The Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway Company has a station at Seaforth on its Southport line, and the Fazakerley branch of the same company passes through the township. The Leeds and Liverpool Canal also passes through it.

The population in 1901 numbered 10,592, while that of Seaforth was 13,263.

The Diamond Match Factory is the most prominent industry in Litherland.

The field names in a map of 1769[7] show that the Marsh was the district between Rimrose Brook and the shore; the Bullcroft was here. East of the present Seaforth Station was the Holme, and to the north Such Field and Whabs. The moss occupied the north-eastern part of the township; the moor adjoined it on the borders of Orrell. The Church Field was north of the old village, on the borders of Ford; the reason for this name, an ancient one, is unknown. Aynard Hey was a strip lying between the village and Church Field.

A local board was formed in 1863 for the part not in the Waterloo-with-Seaforth district[8]; in 1894 this part was constituted the township of Litherland; it is governed by an urban district council of twelve members.

MANOR At the death of Edward the Confessor Elmaer held *LITHERLAND* for a manor assessed at half a hide, or three plough-lands, and its value beyond the customary rent was the normal 8*s*.[9] Within sixty years the whole had come into the possession of the Molyneux family, and has since descended with Sefton. It was, however, acquired in moieties by different titles. One moiety is supposed to have been part of the original Sefton fee; the other was granted in exchange for Toxteth, and for this part a thegnage rent of 20*s*. was paid, the undertenants in 1212 being Robert de Walton and Richard son of Siward, each holding one-half.[10] About the year 1125 Stephen, count of Boulogne and Mortain, had assured to Robert de Molyneux and his heir his land in Litherland for 14*s*. a year—apparently the thegnage moiety.[11] In 1324 the two portions are clearly distinguished, Richard de Molyneux holding one half by the service of 20*s*., and the other half in conjunction with Sefton.[12]

[1] A school chapel, called St. Barnabas's, licensed in 1864, now the day school, was the origin of this church and parish.

[2] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 223. The congregation works and maintains a mission at Sandhills, Liverpool.

[3] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901; Gillow, *Haydock Papers*, 132.

For the list of recusants in 1641 see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 237.

[4] In 1570 Thomas Harrison and other inhabitants of Great Crosby had a dispute with the people of Litherland as to pasture of Great Crosby Marsh; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), iii, 393.

[5] See the *End. Char. Rep.* for Sefton, 1899, and the Educational Section of this work for these schools; also *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xviii, 131–72.

[6] 857 acres, including 9 of inland water; Census Rep. of 1901.

[7] Preserved at Croxteth.

[8] *Lond Gaz.* 24 April and 16 June, 1863.

[9] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*a*.

[10] *Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 12, 14. The exchange is also mentioned in the *Red Book of the Exchcq.* (Rolls Ser.), 572.

[11] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 427. Although the land is called '*his* (Robert's) land,' the word used is *concedo*, as if it were a fresh grant. The service of 14*s*. does not appear again, so that it was soon raised to 20*s*.

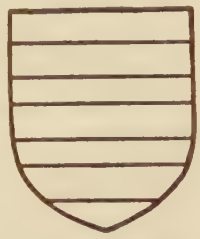
[12] Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 34. The portion held with Sefton is not usually mentioned separately, and the service of 20*s*. seems in the end to have been regarded as due for the whole of Litherland.

In 1226 Adam de Molyneux paid 20*s*. of thegnage in Litherland; and in 1297 Richard de Molyneux rendered 20*s*. for Down Litherland, and two tenants did suit; *Inq. and Extents*, 136, 288. These tenants in 1324 were named as Adam and William the Demands; they did the suit to county and wapentake.

The fusion or confusion of the two moieties was complete by 1346, when Richard de Molyneux held 'three plough-lands' here, paying 20*s*.; *Survey of* 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 34.

Richard de Molyneux, who died in 1363, was found to have held the manor of Down Litherland of the duke of Lancaster, by homage and the service of 20*s*. yearly, and performing suit at the wapentake of West Derby; it had a capital messuage, 30 acres of land each worth 12*d*.

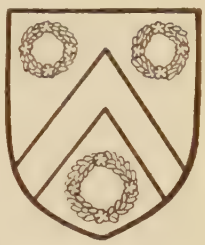
It thus appears that from an early time Litherland was divided into a half and two quarters; and this is perhaps the origin of the modern division into Litherland, Orrell, and Ford.



LEA OF FRENCH LEA.
Sable, three bars argent.

One of the two quarters at least was probably held by a 'Demand,' a doom-man or judge, so called from the hereditary service discharged in the wapentake court as the representative of the lord of Sefton. There were two families bearing the surname Demand, one of which was certainly connected very closely with Orrell. The quarter of the manor held by the latter family cannot be traced with clearness, but appears to have been held by one Siward about 1200[1] and to have descended to the Demand family,[2] being sold in 1335 by Richard the Demand to Peter, a younger son of Richard de Molyneux of Sefton.[3] With the latter's daughter it went to John Dandyson of Ditton,[4] and was purchased from Richard and Peter de Ditton by Sir Richard Molyneux and his son in the latter part of Henry VI's reign.[5]

The other quarter came into possession of the Lea or Lee family,[6] and descended with other of their lands to the Ashtons of Croston,[7] until alienated in 1596 by Thomas Ashton, who sold his fourth part of the manor, with all his lands in Litherland, Orrell, and Ford, to Sir Richard Molyneux.[8] There was another family named Lee in the township whose property also came to Molyneux.[9]



ASHTON OF CROSTON.
Argent, a chevron between three chaplets gules.

Richard de Molyneux had before 1212 given two a year, and 30*s.* rents of free tenants; Inq. p.m. 42 Edw. III, *n.* 40 (1st Nos.).

The later inquisitions give the same testimony; e.g. Sir William Molyneux, who died in 1548, held the manor of Down Litherland, with three messuages, 30 acres of land, &c. by the same rent of 20*s.* and the service of doing suit at the wapentake every three weeks; the clear value was only 14*s.* 8½*d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ix, *n.* 2.

[1] In 1202 an assize of *mort d'ancestor* was summoned between Agnes daughter of Robert, plaintiff, and Richard, Andrew, and Efward, sons of Siward, tenants of three oxgangs in Litherland. Agnes released her right to the tenants, and Richard in return gave her the oxgang which had been Efward's and a mark of silver also; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 11. This referred to half only of the quarter (6 oxgangs), and in 1212, as stated above, Richard was the sole or responsible tenant, paying 10*s.* a year to Richard de Molyneux of Sefton.

[2] The evidence connecting a Demand with Orrell is as follows:—

Adam the Judge, son of William the Judge, granted to Henry Ballard a selion in the vill of Orrell, at a rent of 1*d.*; Adam, the 'great judge'—probably the same man—gave William Ballard land in the Nether Bradmore in Litherland; and this grantee had other land from Richard son of William the Demand; Croxteth D. G. ii, 2–4.

In 1303 Adam son of William the Judge made a grant in Hogh Orrell and in Mossfield to Henry son of Robert de Linacre, a rent of ½*d.* being payable to the chief lord; and in the next year, as son of William the Demand, he granted two 'lands' in Orrell to Henry son of Robert de Kirkdale; ibid. G. ii, 10, 11. In 1309 he made a grant to Roger de Roby and Agnes his wife; the latter may have been his daughter; Moore D. *n.* 694.

[3] Richard the Demand in 1309 allowed turbary in Litherland Moss to Richard son of Hugh de Linacre; Moore D. *n.* 695. In 1327 Richard son of Adam the Judge and heir of William the Judge quitclaimed to Peter de Molyneux his right in one oxgang in the vill of Litherland; and eight years later, as Richard the Demand, he granted to Peter son of Richard de Molyneux a quarter of the manor; Croxteth D. G. i, 5, 6. Also in 1335 Philip de Molyneux conveyed land in Ince Blundell to Richard, formerly judge of Down Litherland, and Margery his wife; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 131.

Peter de Molyneux also acquired land in Orrell from Emma widow of William Page; Croxteth D. G. i, 7.

[4] In 1349 William son of Peter de Molyneux and Margery, Anabel, Agnes, Joan, and Emma, daughters of Peter, regranted to their father the lands they had had from him in the vills of Litherland and Orrell; ibid. Gen. i. 30.

It would appear from the course of events that Joan was her father's heir, for in 1355 John son of John Dandyson of Ditton and Joan his wife claimed from Richard de Molyneux of Sefton the manor of Down Litherland and various other lands there and in Sefton, as Joan's right; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 5, m. 24*d.*

[5] Roger de Ditton attested a Litherland charter in 1361; Moore D. *n.* 721. He took part in the Irish expedition of Sir John de Stanley in 1386; *Cal. of Pat.* 1385–9, p. 156. In 1396 Robert the King re-enfeoffed Peter son of Roger de Ditton and Joan his wife of the fourth part of the manor of Litherland, and various lands he had had from Peter; Croxteth D. G. ii, 27.

Richard their son is mentioned in 1401, and in 1420 he regranted to Peter his father the fourth part of the manor; ibid. G. ii, 28, i, 22. In April, 1432, he received from his feoffees all his lands, &c. in Litherland and Orrell, and immediately leased them to Sir Richard de Molyneux for ten years at a rent of 20*s.*; and should Sir Richard or his heirs be willing to hold them after this term, then the rent should be 26*s.* 8*d.*; ibid. G. i, 17, 18, 23. Soon after the ten years had expired, at the beginning of 1443, he sold the whole to Sir Richard; while in 1455 his son Peter released all his right therein to Richard Molyneux the son of Sir Richard; ibid. G. i, 19, 20, 24.

[6] Of Lea near Preston; lords of Ravensmeols, &c. If the suggestion in the text be correct the Leas' quarter was that held in 1212 by Robert de Walton by a rent of 10*s.* Nothing further is known of this tenant or his successors, but a Robert de Walton was about that time vicar of the rector of Sefton; *Lanc. Ch.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 66.

Henry de Lea granted an oxgang of land in the vill of Litherland to Adam, son of Alexander at a rent of 2*s.*; Croxteth D. G. ii, 1.

Henry son of Henry de Lea gave to William son of Agnes de Thornton a rood of land by the Pikemanscroft, Orrel Syke and Wellfield Siche being mentioned in the boundaries; Moore D. *n.* 692. In 1299 Richard, son of William de Ince, who lived in Orrell, gave 3 roods in this croft to William, son of Richard de Ince, of Thornton; they extended from Orrell-stone to Henry de Lea's pit, and a service of 2½*d.* was payable, part to Henry de Lea and part to Adam the Judge, apparently the *Judex Major* named in the charter; ibid. *n.* 693.

Henry de Lea in 1305 claimed a messuage and land here from Richard de Ince and others; De Banc. R. 156, m. 127. William, son of Sir William de Lea, in 1350 brought an action against Richard de Molyneux of Sefton and others, apparently concerning Litherland; Assize R. 1444, m. 4.

[7] The fourth part of the manor of Litherland was included in a fine concerning the estates of William de Lea and Isolda his wife in 1372; *Final Conc.* ii, 183.

A settlement was made in 1392 of a fourth part of the manor of Down Litherland between Master William de Ashton, John de Ashton, and John de Wolleton, chaplain, plaintiffs, and Robert de Standish and Isolda his wife, deforciants; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 3, m. 32. Isolda, doubtless the widow of William de Lea, had a life interest.

Thomas Ashton of Croston was claimant of the manor in 1468; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 33, m. 7*d.*; also R. 34, m. 18. In 1502 it was found that Thomas Ashton held lands in Litherland of [William] Molyneux, but the jury did not know by what service; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 93.

Richard Ashton appears in 1558; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 18, m. 41.

[8] Croxteth D. G. i, 50; also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 59, m. 109.

[9] William and Henry, sons of Roger del Lee, were defendants in a case of 1346; De Banc. R. 345, m. 393.

William de Moston in 1409 granted land in a field called Nether Bradmoor in Orrell to Richard de Lee; Croxteth D. G. ii, 29. In 1468 Richard Formby granted land in the same field, now said to be in the vill of Litherland, to Roger de Lee, with remainders to his brother Richard, and to the heirs of their father Richard; ibid. G. i, 33–4. This land was granted by Roger to his son Henry in 1486, and soon afterwards sold by Henry to John, son of Nicholas Johnson, who at once transferred to Dame Anne Molyneux; ibid. G. i, 35–40.

oxgangs of land to Randle de Litherland by knight's service and a rent of 5*s*.[1] A family bearing the local name appears from time to time.[2]

Among the other holders of land in the fifteenth century and earlier may be named the families of Ballard,[3] Gorstihill,[4] Linacre,[5] Makin,[6] Mercer,[7] Tristram,[8] and Witlaw.[9] The Moores of Bank Hall acquired a considerable holding in the township, chiefly, it would seem, by purchase from some of the earlier owners just named.[10] In 1628 the only free-

[1] *Inq. and Extents*, 13.

[2] It is possible that they were also called Demand, acting for the Sefton moiety of the vill.

Alan de Litherland gave two selions here to Roger son of William de Molyneux at 1*d*. rent; Croxteth D. G. i, 2. Adam de Litherland granted a selion to William son of Gilbert de Linacre; ibid. G. ii, 6.

Sir Henry de Lea about 1280 granted to Richard, son of William de Litherland, a messuage and garden in Orrell; and Adam, son of William the Demand, granted him free turbary; Moore D. *n*. 689-90. The grantee may be the Richard son of William the Judge of other charters.

Richard de Molyneux granted part of his land in the vill to Richard, son of Alice de Litherland; Croxteth D. Ee. 7. Then in 1313 William the Demand, son of Adam, gave to Henry de Lea the homage of Richard son of Richard, son of Alice de Down Litherland; this was confirmed by fine, Richard doing homage and fealty to Henry in court; ibid. G. ii, 13, and *Final Conc*. ii, 28. There appears to have been some disputing about it ten years later; Assize R. 425, m. 2.

William the Deemer and Margery de Down Litherland were in the same year charged with depriving the latter's sister Maud of a moiety of a messuage and two oxgangs of land; both sisters claimed by a grant of Adam son of Adam, son of Gilbert, but Maud failed in her suit; Assize R. 424, m. 2.

In 1328 the same Margery claimed from Richard son of Richard de la Moor and others a messuage and two oxgangs of land. It appears that she had had them by gift of William the Demand when he married a certain Ellen, who as his widow was one of the defendants. The other defendants included Richard, son of Margery de Down Litherland, and Adam the Little Demand. (Adam the Little Judge was witness to a grant by Richard son of William the Judge of Litherland, to Richard son of Hugh the Reeve of Walton; Moore D. *n*. 691. A charter by Adam the Great Judge has been quoted already.) Richard de la Moor was the heir of William the Demand, but the charter of Margery was upheld by the jury; Assize R. 1400, m. 234.

Simon, son of William the Demand, occurs in 1329; Assize R. 427, m. 3 *d*.

[3] By fine in 1256 an oxgang of land was granted by Richard de Birches and Margery his wife, of whose right it was, to Robert, son of Adam Ballard, on his marriage with their daughter Emma; *Final Conc*. i, 119.

William son of Adam de Molyneux about 1270 gave to Henry son of Adam, son of Andrew de Litherland, certain lands at a rent of 6*d*. About the same time Adam the Demand, son of Robert de Litherland, gave two selions to Henry son of Adam Ballard, perhaps the same Henry; and Alan son of Richard formerly of Litherland gave him the Clayland lying next to land of Robert Ballard's, and extending from the road called Bridgate to the road from the vill of Litherland to Sefton church; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 4, K. 3, K. 1.

In 1313 Adam son of William Ballard released to his son Richard all his right in certain lands in Litherland near the Wall Syke, in the Long Nares, Gorsticroft and Nether Brademoor; Croxteth D. G. ii, 12. Richard Ballard's land is mentioned in a charter of 1336; Moore D. *n*. 696.

Adam son of Henry Ballard granted land in Orrell to John de Gorsthill in 1343; Croxteth D. G. ii, 21.

[4] To Henry de Gorsthill William son of Adam the Judge leased half his land in the fields of Orrell, and a halland in Over Brademoor; and in 1320 Henry granted his Litherland estate to his son John; Croxteth D. G. ii, 5, 17.

John de Gorsthill had further grants from Richard the Demand in 1328; and from Peter de Molyneux in 1348, Agnes his wife and Hugh their son being named in the charter; and he in 1356 gave all his lands in Orrell to his son Thomas, who was marrying Elizabeth daughter of Richard de Riding; ibid. G. ii, 19; Ee. 21; G. ii, 24. William de Gorsthill attested a charter in 1401; and John Bootle of Litherland gave to William de Gorsthill of Linacre three selions in the Broadmoor in 1437; Moore D. *n*. 699, 722.

[5] John son of Richard, son of Geoffrey de Linacre was defendant in 1346; De Banc. R. 345, m. 393. Henry son of Thomas de Linacre occurs in 1371 in a grant to Henry de Bootle; Hugh son of Richard de Linacre in 1381–2; and John de Linacre in 1401 in a grant to Henry Dicconson de Linacre; Croxteth D. G. ii, 25; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 10; Moore D. *n*. 699. In 1415 Margery, daughter of John Johnson of Hale, and Alice her sister, released to John Robinson de Linacre all their right in the lands of Emma, daughter of John son of Richard de Linacre; ibid. *n*. 702.

[6] In 1378 the feoffees granted to Richard Makin and Agnes his wife Richard's lands in Litherland; Moore D. *n*. 697. Anella widow of Thomas Makin, in 1450–1 granted to Henry her son all her lands in Down Litherland lately belonging to John Dicconson of Crosby; with remainder to Thomas son of the late John Makin; Kuerden MSS. iii, W. 10, *n*. 30. In 1505–6 Thomas Makin of Litherland, and John his son and heir granted a selion of land to Richard Makin; ibid. *n*. 35.

Thomas Makin in 1477 released to Thomas Molyneux of Sefton all his right in the dower lands of Ellen his mother, and in 1505 gave land in the Moorfield and by the shore to Edward Molyneux son of Sir Thomas, following this with further grants which preserve some field names; Sperthe in the Longchurchfield, Elringhawes, Cockheys, Tongsharps in the townfield, Croft Agram, and Croft Colke, this last being in the Ford; Croxteth D. G. i. 30, 43, 44. Soon afterwards Thomas Makin and John his son and heir joined in the sale of other lands; ibid. G. ii, 32–3; Moore D. *n*. 711–12.

[7] Roger Mercer of Walton, who had sons, Gilbert and William, made purchases in 1482, and William Mercer in 1519; Moore D. *n*. 705–6, 716. Crookfield and Pulverlong occur in this last deed.

[8] In 1361 John son of Gilbert de Aughton re-enfeoffed John son of William Pynnuesson of Litherland of his messuage there, the remainders being to Richard son of Margery daughter of Richard Robinson del Edge, and to Tristram, John, Alice, Margaret and other children of Margery; ibid. *n*. 721.

In 1469 Robert Tristram of Litherland gave to trustees lands in the Gorsticroft, Commongrene, and Marsh; and John Tristram in 1505-6 granted certain lands to his son and heir Thomas, who married Margery daughter of John Rignold of Great Crosby; ibid. *n*. 704, 708.

About 1650 there was an exchange of lands between Robert Tristram *alias* Syme and others, including a 'forsyde' for a 'hurlinghold' on Anome halland; the inventory of Robert Tristram, dated 1654, is also preserved; ibid. *n*. 726*a*, 726.

John Taylor of Ormskirk in 1662 sold to Edward Moore of Bank Hall the lands in Litherland which he had had in right of his wife Margaret, daughter of Robert Tristram; they were charged with £60 for his youngest daughter Katherine, wife of Thomas Harker of Barton. The delivery of seisin is interesting: 'John Taylor in his own proper person did go into the hempyard and did there cast up a sod of earth, and then did likewise take some thatch with some of the dust or clay which was part of the wall of the house, and did all the same deliver as seisin'; ibid. *n*. 728.

Eleven years later Edward Moore granted a lease of premises in Litherland to Anne Tristram, widow of Henry, their daughters Alice and Anne being named, at a rent of 30*s*. payable at 'the compass window of Bank Hall'; the lessee was to grind at Moore's Mill, and to set a hundred quicksets every year; and though 'many of the tenants within the lordship of Litherland have usually been accustomed to do boons and services by cart and hand labour,' making a bad name for Edward Moore, this lessee was to pay £12 in lieu of such services; ibid. *n*. 732.

[9] The name is spelt in many ways.

In 1424 Richard, son and heir of Peter de Ditton, granted to William, son and heir of Thomas Wetlache, land in the Overmoor; Croxteth D. G. ii, 31.

Thurstan Whitlegh granted a messuage and land in Ford to Thomas Collins in 1535, which was confirmed six years later by John Witlak, as son and heir of Thurstan; and Thomas Collins sold the same to Richard Molyneux in 1549 (here the name is written Quitlagh); ibid. G. i, 45–7. In 1555 Thomas Whytlage and Alice his wife sold lands in Litherland and Upholland to Sir Richard Molyneux; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 16, m. 119.

[10] This will be clear from the references to the Moore D. In addition the Moores secured the lands of the Corker family.

Emmot, wife of William the Corker, in 1385 received the lands of her husband in Litherland and the vill of Orrell, from the feoffee, the remainders being to his sons Richard and John, and others; and in 1408 Peter de Ditton leased to Richard son of William the Corker a house and land in the Ford; while another Richard

holders mentioned were the heirs of Richard Davy.[1] The recusant roll of 1641 groups the three Litherland townships with Aintree, and records only six names; Henry Bootle was probably of this township.[2] In 1769 besides Lord Molyneux, the earl of Derby, William Bolton, Richard Tristram, John Wainwright, and others held small portions of the land.[3]

For members of the Established Church St. Philip's was built in 1863.[4] Trustees have the patronage. St. Mark's is a chapel of ease. St. Andrew's, originating in the same way, has now an independent district; the bishop of Liverpool is patron.

There is a Wesleyan chapel in Litherland village.

WATERLOO stands on the margin of the Mersey estuary, healthily situated, with a wide breezy prospect, although the surface of the land could scarcely be flatter. In this respect it is precisely like its neighbours north and south. Nearly one-half of the township is covered by the sea at high-water, for the boundaries extend far into the estuary, whilst at low tide there is a broad stretch of firm sands beyond the houses and terraces which face the sea. The rest of the land is occupied by the town of Waterloo, which may be looked upon as an important residential suburb of Liverpool, reached in a few minutes by the electric railway.

The hamlet of Crosby Sea-bank grew at the beginning of last century into a 'flourishing sea-bathing place.'[5] The Waterloo Hotel, traditionally said to have been commenced on the day the famous battle was fought, gave a distinctive name to the place.[6] The first railway was that from Southport, opened in 1848, the terminus being for a time at Waterloo; passengers were carried by coach to and from Liverpool.[7] The local government district of Waterloo-with-Seaforth was formed out of Litherland in 1863,[8] and in 1874 extended to include part of Great Crosby.[9] In 1894 the separate townships of Waterloo and Seaforth were created and joined to make the urban district of Waterloo-with-Seaforth.[10] The council has eighteen members. The Town Hall was built in 1862.

In connexion with the Established Church there are Christ Church in the Litherland portion, built in 1839, several times enlarged, and rebuilt in 1892;[11] St. John's Church in the Great Crosby portion, built in 1865;[12] and St. Mary's Church, built in 1877, and consecrated in 1886. The patronage of these churches is vested in different bodies of trustees.

The English Presbyterian church of St. Andrew was built in 1876, a congregation having been gathered about three years earlier. There are a Wesleyan church and a temporary Baptist chapel. The Congregational church, opened in 1866, is the result of services begun in 1855 by the Rev. T. Sleigh, formerly of Wavertree.[13] The Salvation Army has barracks in East Street.

The Roman Catholic church of St. Thomas of Canterbury, on the Litherland side of the boundary, was opened in August 1877; a temporary chapel had been used from 1868.[14]

SEAFORTH township was formed in 1894 from Litherland, and joined with Waterloo to form an urban district.[15] The two occupy the whole river frontage of Litherland and part of that of Great Crosby. The name is derived from Seaforth House, which Sir John Gladstone built about 1815. When the tide is low a broad stretch of sands is uncovered and forms a favourite recreation ground of the inhabitants of Liverpool, since these sands are on the north side the nearest to the city, approached easily by the overhead electric railway. The rest of the township is thickly populated. The streets are level on a sandy soil, the town being built upon land once occupied by sandhills.

There are large barracks at Seaforth.

The shore has been secured by the Mersey Dock Board.

The Established Church had the first place of worship here, St. Thomas's, built in 1815 by Sir John Gladstone, and recently enlarged. The Rev. S. E. Gladstone is patron.

The Congregationalists have a school-chapel, built in 1881 on a portion of the Seaforth House site; the mission owes its origin to the Congregational church at Waterloo, having been commenced in 1878.[16]

The Roman Catholic church of Our Lady Star of the Sea was opened in 1901; the mission was founded in 1884, a stable being converted into a chapel; a school-chapel was opened in 1890. Seafield House, originally intended for a hydropathic establishment, became a convent of the sisters of the Sacred Heart of Mary, and was used for training pupil teachers.[17] It has now been purchased by the Dock Board.

Corker, son of Hugh, had land here in 1506; Moore D. *n.* 698, 700, 709, 711.

In the following year he sold his lands to William Moore; they included parts of Orgreaves, South Holmes, Crosby Styes, 'a broddoll of meadow' in the Broad Mead, and others; ibid. *n.* 713, 715. The latter deed names William Corker of Woolton.

About the same time (1507–8) William Moore purchased a 'Koktreland,' the Erling Hawes, and other plots from William Rose; ibid. *n.* 714. Edward Moore in 1627 purchased from Edward Alcock of Great Crosby the former inheritance of John Johnson; ibid. *n.* 724.

[1] Norris D. (B.M.) In 1506 William Davy enfeoffed Richard Crosse and Hugh Rainford of all his tenements in Litherland and Ford; Crosse D. *n.* 169.

[2] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 237.

[3] Map at Croxteth. Lord Derby's estate probably represents that of the Moores.

[4] A district was assigned to it in 1871; *Lond. Gaz.* 4 July.

[5] Baines, *Dir.* 1825, ii, 710. The place is not called Waterloo in Lewis' *Gaz.* of 1844; but this name had become established by 1830, when a short description was printed in Whittle's *Marina*, 126.

[6] 'Waterloo Hotel' is marked on Greenwood's map of 1818. It is now called the Royal Hotel. In 1824 there was a coach from this hotel to Liverpool at nine in the morning, returning at six in the evening, and the *Lancashire Witch* packet plied thrice a day, by the Leeds Canal, between Crosby and Liverpool. The hotel stands on the shore at the extreme south-west corner of Crosby, and the hamlet which has grown into the present town of Waterloo was partly in Great Crosby and partly in Litherland.

[7] Bland, *Southport*, 109.

[8] *Lond. Gaz.* 24 April, 1863.

[9] 37 & 38 Vict. cap. 19.

[10] Loc. Gov. Bd. Order, 31614. The township of Waterloo is that part of Waterloo-with-Seaforth in Great Crosby. The area for the census of 1901 was 546 acres including two of inland water; but this included part of Brighton le Sands. The foreshore is 265 acres.

[11] The Ven. John Jones, M.A., archdeacon of Liverpool, was incumbent from 1850 to 1889; he had previously, from 1815 to 1850, been incumbent of St. Andrew's, Liverpool.

[12] *Lond. Gaz.* 26 Oct. 1877, for district.

[13] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 219.

[14] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901.

[15] Loc. Gov. Bd. Order, 31614. Seaforth is the portion of Waterloo-with-Seaforth lying within Litherland. The area is 406 acres according to the Census Rep. 1901; in addition there are 291 acres of foreshore.

[16] *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 220.

[17] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901.

ORRELL AND FORD

Orhull, 1280, 1360; Orrell, or Orell, 1350 onwards.

Ford, 1300 onwards; Forde and Forth occur.

This township is formed of two detached portions, Orrell to the south and Ford to the north; their combined area is 727 acres.[1] The population in 1901 was 2,104.

It has not been ascertained when Orrell and Ford were separated from Litherland to form a distinct township; they are not recognized in the county lay, which was settled in 1624.[2]

ORRELL lies on the border of Walton. It contains the highest land in the parish of Sefton, about 125 ft. above the sea. Its area is 370 acres. The Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's railway from Liverpool to Ormskirk runs along the southern border, the tunnel being now almost completely opened, and the Mersey and Fazakerley branch passes through Orrell. A pedestal of an ancient cross still exists, and there is a sundial at Springwell House.[3]

Orrell occurs comparatively early as a well-defined part of Litherland, as may be seen from the numerous references already given in the account of the manor of Litherland; it is, for example, called a 'vill' as early as 1310,[4] and its 'fields' are mentioned;[5] but there is nothing to show that it was ever a distinct manor. It is described as a hamlet of Litherland in 1345.[6]

One branch of the Demand family appears to have taken the surname of Fox, and John son of Richard Fox of Orrell occurs.[7] Another family of which there is some mention took its surname from the place.[8]

From 1894 the township had a parish council, but Orrell was in 1905 taken into the borough of Bootle.

FORD occupies a corner between Litherland, Great Crosby, and Sefton. It touches upon the open country and shares the refreshing sea-breezes which come from the west. The road from Litherland to Sefton passes through it, as also the Leeds and Liverpool Canal. The separate area is 357 acres. The ford from which the place takes its name was perhaps one over the Rimrose Brook, which divides it from Great Crosby.[9]

Ford is mentioned only casually in mediaeval deeds, but appears to have given a surname to a resident family.[10]

Early in the eighteenth century Thomas Syers of the Ford appears to have been the principal resident.[11]

A Roman Catholic cemetery of 21 acres was opened in 1855, and has the church of the Holy Sepulchre adjoining it, built in 1861. There is also a convent of nuns of the Good Shepherd who have an asylum for penitent women, established in Everton in 1858 and removed to Ford in 1867; their church of the Sacred Heart, built in 1887, is open to the public.[12]

AINTREE

Aintree, 1226; Ayntre, 1292—the usual mediaeval spelling; Eyntre occurs; Ayntree and Ayntrie, xvi cent.

This triangular township forms the south-eastern corner of the parish; its area is 850 acres;[13] the population in 1901 was 261.

The county is extremely flat, and in the northern

[1] The census of 1901 gives 727 acres; this includes 8 of inland water.

[2] Gregson, *Fragments*, 16.

[3] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 185.

[4] Croxteth D. G. ii, 2, quoted above. There is no date, but the grantor was Adam the Judge, son of William. An earlier deed is that by which William de Scaifreschage released to William de Molyneux all his brother Hugh's lands in Orrell; ibid. G. i, 1.

In 1366 Margery, daughter of Robert Knot, gave her husband, Matthew del Plat, all her lands in the vill of Orrell; ibid. G. ii, 26. These lands descended to Margery's son John del Plat, who in 1430 sold them to John de Bawdon; Kuerden fol. MS. 315, *n.* 458-60.

[5] Croxteth D. G. ii, 5, quoted above; and G. ii, 11, the 'field' of Orrell.

[6] Ibid. G. i, 13. In the inquisition after the death of Sir Richard Molyneux in 1623 the list of manors runs—'Down Litherland *alias* Litherland, Orrell, Ford,' &c.; but when the tenures are described it is 'the manor of Down Litherland and other the premises in Down Litherland, Linacre, Ford and Orrell'; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 383, 389.

[7] Richard Fox son of William the Demand quitclaimed to Richard de Molyneux of Little Crosby his interest in lands purchased from Margery de Orrell; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 197. Perhaps it was the same Richard Fox who gave two acres in Litherland to Agnes, daughter of Christian of Great Crosby and Richard their son; Croxteth D. G. ii, 8. Earlier probably than these deeds were the grants of lands in Sefton to a Richard Fox made by William de Molyneux; ibid. Ec. 3, 4, 6. These lands are mentioned in a charter of 1318; ibid. Gen. i, 8.

In 1332 Richard the Demand and William Fox of Litherland paid 2*s.* each to the subsidy; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 17; and in 1339 Richard Fox made a grant of lands in Litherland to Richard de Molyneux of Sefton; Croxteth D. G. i, 9.

John, son of Richard Fox of Orrell, in 1351 and 1352 made claims against Roger Hurdys of Orrell and Emma his wife, and John Bayn of Orrell, concerning small portions of land in Litherland; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1 (Lent), m. iij; R. 2 (July), m. iiij.

[8] Adam de Orrell was a plaintiff in 1346 and 1347; De Banc. R. 345, m. 393; R. 350, m. 314*d*; this suit concerned lands given by Henry de Orrell to Richard de Orrell and Ellen his wife, parents of the claimant, in the time of Edward II.

William, son of Richard, son of William de Orrell (living at the end of the thirteenth century), in 1356 claimed certain lands held by Richard de Ince of Orrell and Agnes his wife, in virtue of a grant by Emma daughter of William de Orrell to a former Richard de Ince; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 9; R. 6, m. 7*d.*; Assize R. 438, m. 6.

Some grants by and to William son of Simon de Ince of Orrell may be seen in Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 230*b*, *n.* 64, 67, 68. Here is also a release by Henry son of Richard son of Adam de Orrell in 1368; ibid. *n.* 72.

[9] There was a Ford field in Great Crosby. The following grant, however, shows that there was another ford on the Sefton boundary, which may have given the name to this part of Litherland.

Richard de Molyneux, rector of Sefton, in 1328 granted his brother Thomas a portion of the waste of Litherland, the bounds of which are thus described: 'Beginning at the bridge of the Stanybrigg and following the boundary of Sefton as far as the Ford, and following the Pool to the ditch of the said Thomas, and along this ditch to the Ford field and then in a line to the road from the vill of Litherland to the Stanybrigg, and along this road to the ditch of the Stanybrigg, and following this ditch to the first-named boundary.' He added another part of the waste, with turbary in his moss in Litherland, and other easements; all to be held from the chief lords by the gift of a rose on St. John Baptist's day; Dods. MSS. liii, fol. 76*b*. The Stanybrigg and its ditch, on the road between Litherland and Sefton, are mentioned in another charter, granting land in Sefton to the same Thomas; ibid. fol. 75*b*.

[10] John del Ford granted land in Litherland to the rector of Sefton, who in 1310 gave it to Roger de Roby and Agnes his wife; Croxteth D. G. ii, 7; Ec. 15.

Roger del Ford occurs in 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* 17.

Alice de Ford granted land in the Nether Broadmoor to Ralph de Molyneux in 1381-2; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 6.

[11] *N. Blundell's Diary*, 131, 145. The will of Philip Syers of Down Litherland was enrolled in the Common Pleas in 1778; R. 323, m. 282.

[12] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901.

[13] 853 acres, including 12 of inland water; Census Rep. of 1901.

portion of the township the level of the landscape is scarcely broken by even the smallest trees, and the hedges are but scanty. The surface, occupied by cultivated fields, where corn and potatoes find a congenial soil, is a mixture of clay and sand. A few farms are dotted about the district. A patch or two of undrained mossland near one of the railways discloses the nature of the surface before the time of reclamation. The geological formation consists entirely of the waterstones of the keuper series of the new red sandstone or trias, with alluvial deposits obscuring the strata by the River Alt.

The main road from Liverpool to Ormskirk passes through it. The Mersey branch of the Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway joins the Liverpool and Wigan line at the south-eastern corner. There are two railway stations called Aintree, but actually situated in Netherton, close to the great racecourse, which was opened 8 July, 1829.

The old village is in the centre of the township, about two miles south-east of Sefton church; but houses are multiplying on the Walton border, owing to the growth of Liverpool and the rise of industries in the neighbourhood.

The Alt Drainage Act of 1779 mentions Bull Bridge, and gives some field names, e.g. The Chew, Further Feirock, and Nearer Knots Field.

Aintree is governed by a parish council.

MANOR

AINTREE is not separately mentioned in Domesday Book; from later notices its assessment is found to have been one plough-land.[1] At the beginning of the thirteenth century it was held in thegnage by Henry de Holland of Downholland in Halsall, and most of it had already been granted out, Alan de Holland, Robert de Molyneux, Henry son of Gilbert, Hawise daughter of Richard, and Cockersand Abbey holding in 1212.[2]

Nevill of Hornby. *Argent, a saltire gules.*

Mr. Irvine in his book on the Hollands, states that 'there is no evidence of any blood relation between the two families (of Holland of Downholland, who never rose to any important position in the county, and the Hollands of Upholland), and the strong probability is that they were not in any way connected.'

The Molyneux share, one oxgang of land, was granted in free marriage with Alice de Molyneux to the son of Richard Baret;[3] it descended to the Ridgate or Rudgate family,[4] by whom it was sold in 1490 to Lawrence son of Henry Molyneux.[5]

The remainder, or the greater part of it, seems to have been quickly reunited into the hands of a family who adopted the local name; for in 1296 William de Aintree's possession was 6½ oxgangs of land and half of the mill.[6] The descent is far from clear. Part at least—probably including the lordship—descended to Emma, daughter of Henry and Agnes de Aintree, and wife of Henry son of Hugh de Atherton,[7] and part to William

[1] It is supposed to have been part of the demesne of West Derby in 1066. Though the adjacent manor of Sefton appears to have lost a plough-land, being rated later as five instead of the six plough-lands of 1066, there is nothing to indicate that Aintree formed the missing part, the lordship and tenure being distinct.

[2] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 49. Aintree is not named, but the subsequent history shows that those named held in this place; Hawise daughter of Richard, however, is doubtful. The service was 8*s.* 2*d.* in all.

The whole of Henry de Holland's holding being 3¼ plough-lands, and Downholland with Barton being 1¼, and Ribbleton 1, it follows that Aintree was one plough-land.

The Cockersand grant was known as St. Marystead; Henry son of Alan de Holland granted it in pure alms for the health of his soul and the souls of his wife and his father. The bounds were from the Akenhead Brook, along the bounds of Efward to the Alt as far as Southfield Brook, from this following the Meneway which crosses the brook as far as Stonyford in the Alt; in breadth from Lunddel Meneway to the Alt; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 631. This is described as 'a culture' in 1212. It was held by the Wards of Maghull in 1357; by Thurstan Maghull in 1451; by John, the chaplain of Maghull, in 1461, at a rent of 12*d.*; and by Matthew Maghull in 1501 and 1537; ibid. iv, 1244–5; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 11. On the suppression it was granted to Thomas Holt; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xi, *n.* 46.

[3] In a suit between William son of Adam Baret, and William son of William Baret, in 1292, concerning a messuage and one oxgang in Aintree, it was stated that Alice, daughter of Robert de Molyneux, grandmother of the former plaintiff, was seised of them. A certain Richard Baret rendered them to Robert de Molyneux, his chief lord, who thereupon gave them, with his daughter Alice, to Richard's son William in free marriage. There were two sons, Adam and William, fathers of plaintiff and defendant. William son of Adam recovered; Assize R. 408, m. 12 *d.*

From a Haydock charter it seems that the Barets held land by grant of Matthew de Haydock, who had 1½ oxgangs in Aintree, and gave half of this to William Baret for life; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxxviii, 236.

[4] William Baret dying without issue, his sister Alice inherited. She married a Rudgate, or Ridgate, perhaps of Whiston; their son William had a son Richard de Ridgate, who in 1351 had to defend his right against Gilbert de Haydock; the moiety of an oxgang had been added by this time; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1 (Lent), m. iij *d.*; R. 2 (July), m. j *d.*; R. 3, m. ix; R. 5, m. 26 *d.* The claim by Gilbert de Haydock was defeated; but lands in Aintree were held by him as early as 1332; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 82. The writ concerning the manor of Aintree, 'except 6½ oxgangs, &c.,' probably refers to this suit; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. p. 332.

Some later notices of this family occur. In 1381 Gilbert de Ridgate contributed to the poll tax; Lay Subs. Lancs. 130/24. John del Ridgate of Aintree received the royal protection on proceeding to Ireland in 1386 in the company of Sir John de Stanley; *Cal. of Pat.* 1385–9, p. 156.

Robert de Ridgate in 1426 granted land in Aintree to Nicholas del Lunt; and in 1454 Robert del Ridgate, perhaps the same, was in possession of one oxgang, 5 acres, and half an oxgang, about which the suit had been contested a century before; Croxteth D. B. vi, 3; i, 4.

Robert's son William, whose wife was named Margery, in 1479 gave all his hereditary lands to his brother Richard, and Emma his wife; ibid. B. i, 5, 6.

[5] Ibid. B. i, 7–9.

[6] *Final Conc.* i, 179; William de Aintree actually held 5¼ oxgangs, 221 acres of land, 2*s.* 3*d.* rent, and the quarter of the mill, and on the death of Alice, widow of Henry de Aintree, there would revert to him another oxgang, an acre of land, 12*d.* rent, and a quarter of the mill. The succession was settled upon Henry de Aintree and his brothers Gilbert and Robert; probably they were William's sons, as a Henry, son of William de Aintree, occurs in 1292; Assize R. 408, m. 54. William de Aintree was son of a Henry de Aintree, as appears by a suit against him and Robert de Molyneux brought in 1276 by William son of Adam the Demand; De Banc. R. 13, m. 37, &c. He was living in 1298; *Inq. and Extents*, 284. William de Aintree in 1295 granted part of his land to William son of Thomas de Nateby; Croxteth D. B. vi, 2. Earlier was Richard de Aintree, living in 1255; *Inq. and Extents*, 201.

It appears from a Melling suit that Henry, Gilbert, and Robert died without issue before 1305; Assize R. 420, m. 3 *d.*

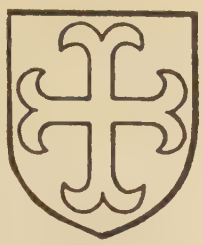
[7] Henry de Aintree married Agnes, daughter of Richard de Molyneux of Sefton, and her daughter Emma was defendant in various suits in 1301. Gilbert son of William de Aintree brought a writ of novel disseisin against her, but did not prosecute it; Assize R. 419, m. 3; also m. 8 *d.*

Then Alice, widow of Henry de Ain-

de Aintree's daughters, Margery de Wedacre and Alice.[1]

Some minor grants occur.[2]

In 1387 it was found that Sir Thomas Nevill, son of Sir Robert Nevill of Hornby, held the manor of Aintree [3] of the lord of Downholland by knight's service and a rent of 8*s.* 2*d.*; that Sir Thomas was dead, and his heir was his daughter Margaret, then four years of age.[4] As she died without issue the descendants of Sir Thomas's sisters became his heirs. Thus Aintree came to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Harrington, who married John Stanley, whose heirs —Anne, wife of John Swift; Joan, wife of Thomas Halsall and afterwards of John Osbaldeston; and Thomas Grimshaw of Clayton-le-Moors—and their descendants quickly divided and sold the inheritance.[5] A rent of £12 from Aintree descended from another of Sir Thomas's sisters to Sir Christopher Danby.[6] The Molyneux family of Sefton purchased all or the greater part; and the manor of Aintree has from the sixteenth century descended with Sefton.[7]



Molyneux of Sefton. *Azure, a cross moline or.*

John Bower, a freeholder, contributed to the subsidy of 1628.[8] Richard Lathom, gentleman, of Aintree, was indicted as a recusant in 1678.[9] Among the 'Papists' who registered estates in 1717 were Thomas Fleetwood and John Boyer of Aintree.[10]

tree, claimed dower in certain lands held by Emma; Richard de Molyneux, her grandfather, Simon de Balderston, and Emma widow of William de Aintree being joined as defendants, the grandfather in his capacity of guardian to Emma, who was a minor; Assize R. 419, m. 6 *d.* In one statement of defence it was alleged that William de Aintree held the parcel in dispute for life, by grant of Henry; ibid. m. 7 *d.*

In 1323 Henry son of Hugh de Atherton and Emma his wife complained that William de Molyneux of Sefton and others had disseised them of part of their tenement in Aintree; Assize R. 425, m. 6. Two years later he proceeded against William the Demand of Netherton and others, for cutting his turf; De Banc. R. 255, m. 207.

Henry de Atherton contributed to the subsidy of 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* 27.

John, son of William de Cowdrey, Otes de Halsall, and Alan, son of Alan de Cowdrey, were accused of taking Emma, widow of Henry de Atherton of Aintree, from Sefton church on 10 November, 1343; they were acquitted; Assize R. 430, m. 13. There appears to have been a daughter and heir Joan, who married Robert de Nevill of Hornby. The latter in 1346 is found claiming various lands as the right of his wife, daughter of Henry, and granddaughter and heir of Hugh de Atherton of Hindley; De Banc. R. 346, m. 349.

In 1356 Joan, widow of Adam de Aintree sought dower from Henry, son of Simon de Bickersteth and Agnes his wife; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 4 *d.*

[1] Margery and Alice, daughters of William de Aintree, were plaintiffs in 1305 respecting land in Aintree which should have descended to them after the death of Gilbert their brother; Assize R. 420, m. 5. In 1307 they claimed lands from the above-named Emma, daughter of Henry de Aintree; De Banc. R. 164, m. 142.

Twenty-five years later Roger de Wedacre and Margery his wife claimed messuages and lands in Aintree as of the wife's right; De Banc. R. 280, m. 115; R. 282, m. 13; R. 288, m. 55 *d.*

In one of the Randle Holme pedigrees it is stated that Alice de Aintree married Richard de Maghull. This family had land in Aintree from about 1300, for in 1301 Richard de Maghull and his wife Alice warranted to his son Richard and his wife certain lands in Aintree and Melling; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 46. The Maghull family continued to hold land here down to the sixteenth century; Croxteth D. B. v, 1.

[2] John, son of Robert, son of Hiche of Sefton in 1321 enfeoffed Richard de Lunt, clerk, of all the lands in Aintree which had belonged to his father; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 46.

William, son of John del Brooks, in 1398 granted an annual rent of 10*s.* from his lands in Aintree to John del Brooks; and in 1524 Thomas, son and heir of Lawrence Hareflynch, and Margery his wife, a daughter and coheir of Thomas Brooks, granted lands here to Edward Molyneux, rector of Sefton; Croxteth D. B. iii, 1 2.

[3] Probably in his mother's right; see a previous note.

[4] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 28; though his father was living, his sisters proved to be his heirs. Not long before, in 1374, Adam de Hoghton held the manor of Roger de Holland by a service of 8*s.* 3*d.* yearly; Coram Reg. R. 454 m. 13.

There is a brief note of a fine between William de Aintree and Maud de Byron in Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 59.

[5] Sir Thomas's sisters were Margaret, who married Sir William Harrington, and Joan, who married Sir John Langton; Whitaker, *Craven*, 11. For their descendants see Whitaker, *Whalley*, ii, 509, and *Craven*, 234; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 330.

In 1520 John Swift and Anne his wife, a daughter and coheir of Elizabeth, lately wife of Richard Beaumont and previously of John Stanley, demised all their part of the manors, lands, mills, &c., in Aintree and Melling to Edward Molyneux, rector of Sefton, for his life at a rent of 5 marks; and this was followed next year by a sale of the same, Sir William Molyneux being joined with his brother the rector in the recoveries; Croxteth D. B. ii, 1, 2, 3, 8; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 11, m. 200.

Thomas Grimshaw married Margaret, another daughter of John Stanley; Whitaker, *Whalley*, ii, 274.

In 1552 a partition was made between Richard Grimshaw, John Osbaldeston and Joan his wife, and Richard Molyneux, by which the last-named, who held one-third by his purchase from the Swifts, secured the manor of Aintree with the appurtenances, closes called the Great and Little Gos, a meadow called the Farraches, the messuages, &c., held by Thomas Heche and others, a rent of 3*d.* from the lands of Thomas Maghull, 1*d.* from the heirs of John Shurlacre, 12*d.* from the heirs of Robert Hey, 2*d.* from John Abbe, 3*d.* from John Hesketh, and certain messuages, &c., in Liverpool; Croxteth D. B. v, 1. See also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 15, m. 113.

[6] Croxteth D. B. iv, 2. This rent of £12 issuing from Aintree and Melling is described as formerly paid to Sir Robert Nevill. Sir Christopher Danby in 1536 took lands in Holtby, Heworth, and Clifton near York, in exchange.

[7] In 1623 the manor of Aintree was found to have been held by Sir Richard Molyneux as the 40th part of a knight's fee; the clear value was £10 2*s.*; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 389.

[8] Norris D. (B.M.).

[9] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.). 109; see also N. Blundell, *Diary*, 91, Probably Richard Lathom of Liverpool, surgeon, 1686.

[10] *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 93; some particulars of their families are given.

CHILDWALL

CHILDWALL
WAVERTREE
THINGWALL
MUCH WOOLTON
LITTLE WOOLTON
GARSTON
ALLERTON
SPEKE
HALE
HALEWOOD

The ancient parish of Childwall has an area of 16,043 acres, to which 3,252 acres tidal water must be added and about 4,500 acres of foreshore. The principal physical feature is the central ridge, which rises at one point to nearly 300 ft. Thus there is a general slope to Childwall Vale to the north-east, and to the Mersey on the south-west and to the south-east. Childwall Heath formerly extended along the boundary between Wavertree and Childwall into Little Woolton.

The parish comprises ten townships, anciently arranged in four 'quarters' thus: (1) Childwall; (2) Wavertree, Thingwall,[1] Much Woolton, Little Woolton; (3) Garston, Allerton, Speke; (4) Hale, Halewood. To the 'fifteenth' the parish paid £8 11*s.* 9¼*d.* out of an assessment of £106 9*s.* 6*d.* for the hundred,[2] while to the county lay it contributed a sixteenth part of the hundred levy, so distributed that when this amounted to £100 the 'quarters' of Childwall paid as follows:—Childwall, 5*s.*; Hale, 13*s.* 4*d.*, Halewood, 26*s.* 8*d.*—£2; Much Woolton, Little Woolton, Wavertree, 13*s.* 4*d.* each—£2; Speke, 20*s.*, Garston, 15*s.*, Allerton, 5*s.*—£2; the total being £6 5*s.*[3]

Henry earl of Derby in 1591 gave his decision in the dispute between the parishioners of Childwall in general and those who lived in the chapelry of Hale, touching the repairs of the parish church. On the Hale side it was urged that they were practically separate for worship and the sacraments, and had never paid to the repair of Childwall church or churchyard. The other side said it was notorious that Hale was part of the parish, and the tithes were collected thence as from other parts of it; further, the vicar of Childwall allowed £4 a year towards the stipend of the curate of Hale; it was proved also that within the previous twenty years a lay had been imposed on the parish for church repairs and that Hale had contributed its share, a third. Accordingly the earl decided that Hale must pay its due proportion.[4]

Though the market and fair at Hale and the ford across the Mersey at that place must have brought some traffic into the district, the record of the parish has few striking events. The freeholders in 1600 were John Ireland of the Hutt, Edward Norris of Speke, Evan Haughton of Wavertree, William Woodward and Thomas Orme of Woolton, William Brettargh of Aigburth, Hugh Leike of Childwall, Edward Molyneux, David Ford, and William Whitefield of Speke.[5]

The ecclesiastical changes made by Elizabeth were received with as little favour here as elsewhere in Lancashire. The chapel at Garston had ceased to be used for service and fell into ruin. In 1590 Edward Norris of Speke and George Ireland of the Hutt, both esquires 'of fair and ancient living,' were classed among those 'of some degree of conformity, yet in general note of evil affection in religion, non-communicants'; and the wife of the former was 'a recusant and indicted thereof.' Thomas Molyneux of Speke, one 'of the gentlemen of the better sort,' was a 'comer to church but no communicant.'[6] One of the Brettarghs of the Holt became a Puritan, and suffered some persecution from his neighbours in consequence. The quarrel between Sir William Norris and Edward Moore indicates the bitterness engendered by the attempts to enforce conformity to the new order. The parish afforded a victim to the laws in the person of John Almond of Speke, executed for his priesthood in 1612.

Other indications of the condition of the parish are afforded by the records of the bishop's visitations. In 1592 two men were excommunicated for piping upon the Sabbath day in the churchyard; others suffered for standing in the churchyard and talking at service and sermon time; William Lathom of Allerton and Thomas Greaves of Wavertree for talking in the church itself at sermon time, but the latter on appearing was excused on making a public confession of his fault; another was sentenced because his children did not come to be catechized.[7] In 1635 the churchwardens prosecuted certain persons as absenting themselves from church and others as recusants, others for 'usually sleeping' in church during the service. Thomas Mackey of Speke was charged with having 'an ale' and tippling, revelling, and dancing at his house upon the Sunday; and Mary Norris, a widow, for a similar offence.[8] Next year the churchwardens had to describe the 'uncivil and barbarous manner' in which one Sunday the vicar (Mr. Lewis) had been attached and apprehended; and this at the instigation of one of the chapelwardens of Hale.[9]

In 1628 the landowners in the parish paying the subsidy were John Pearson in Much Woolton, Nehemiah Brettargh in Little Woolton and Aigburth, Sir William Norris and Edward Tarleton in Speke and Garston, and John Ireland in Hale.[10]

In the Civil War the two chief families took opposite sides, but while Gilbert Ireland was a vigorous supporter of the Parliamentary cause, the Norrises, except Edward Norris, who died in the midst of the struggle,

[1] Thingwall, in recent times considered extra-parochial, was formerly part of Childwall, as appears by the *Inquisitio Nonarum*.

[2] The details are: Childwall, 6*s.* 8*d.*; Wavertree, 10*s.*; Much Woolton, 15*s.* 8*d.*; Little Woolton, 14*s.* 8*d.*; Speke, £1 17*s.* 4*d.*; Garston, £1 1*s.* 4*d.*; Allerton, 6*s.* 9¼*d.*; Hale, £2 19*s.* 4*d.*; Gregson's *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 18.

[3] Ibid. 22.

[4] Norris D. (B.M.).

[5] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 238, etc.

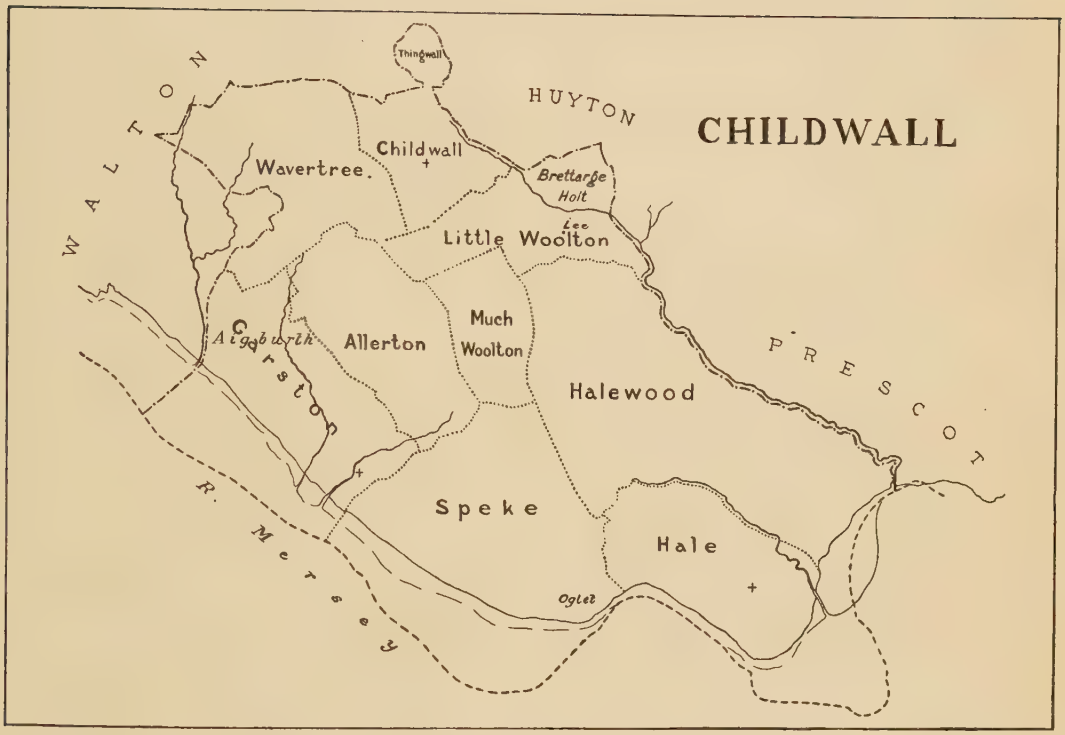
[6] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 227, 244, 246, 247, quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4, clxxv, *n.* 21.

[7] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 184–5.

[8] *Local Gleanings, Lancs. and Ches.* ii, 21.

[9] Ches. Consistory Papers. The vicar also made his complaint, and further accused this chapelwarden of not presenting that the wife of George Ireland, of Hale, and Henry Wainwright, of the Hale Bank, were reputed to live together in adultery. It appeared that the man had confessed his fault before the bishop's chancellor; but the woman denied the fact, and purged herself by insufficient compurgators, there having been no publication beforehand in the parish church.

[10] Norris D. (B.M.).


CHILDWALL
HUYTON
WALTON
PRESCOT
Thingwall
Childwall
Wavertree
Brettargh Holt
Lee
Little Woolton
Much Woolton
Allerton
Aigburth
Garston
Halewood
Speke
Hale
Ogle
R. Mersey

remained inactive. The parliamentary commissioners found much work in the parish in connexion with the forfeited or sequestered estates of Royalists[1] and recusants.[2]

After the Restoration the lists of contributors to the hearth tax provide a basis for judging the condition of the inhabitants.[3] In Childwall in 1666 only three houses had three hearths or more liable, Gilbert Tarleton's having seven and the vicarage five. In Wavertree William Ellison's of Greenside was the largest, with five hearths. In Much Woolton only two houses had as many as three hearths, but in little Woolton there were nine, including Brettargh Holt with nine hearths. Speke Hall had twenty-one hearths, and Allerton Hall eight. In Garston there were only four houses with three hearths at least. In Hale the great houses of Sir Gilbert Ireland, with seventeen hearths at Hale and twenty-two at the Hutt are prominent.

The growth of Liverpool in more recent times has had its inevitable effect on a large portion of the parish. Wavertree and Garston have become populous urban districts, and were incorporated in the borough of Liverpool in 1895 and 1903 respectively; Childwall, the Wooltons, and Allerton, have also a suburban character, while Speke, Hale, and Halewood still remain agricultural.

The agricultural land in the parish is occupied as follows:—Arable land, 8,934 acres; permanent grass, 2,838; woods and plantations, 337.[4]

There were races held at Childwall early in the eighteenth century.[5]

A report on the wasting of the lands by the Mersey was made in 1828.[6]

In 1804 a company of volunteers was formed from Hale, Halewood, and Garston, under the commandership of John Blackburne of Hale, and with Richard Weston as captain.[7]

CHURCH

The church of All Saints[8] is situated on the north-eastward slope of the hill about half-way up. The building has has but little ancient work to show. It consists of chancel with north chapel and vestry, nave with north and south aisles, south chapel and south porch, and west tower and spire.

A few twelfth-century stones have been found in the course of repairs, but nothing in the building appears to be older than the fourteenth century. The north arcade and aisle were rebuilt early in the nineteenth century, and are now again (1906) in process of complete rebuilding. The chancel[9] has on the south side a square-headed two-light window which may be of fourteenth-century date, while the east window and a north window like that on the south are modern, of fourteenth-century style. The chancel arch of two chamfered orders dies into the walls at the springing. The south arcade of the nave is of fifteenth-century date, with octagonal columns and moulded capitals, and pointed arches of two orders. Originally of five bays, one of its columns has been removed and two of the arches thrown into one, in order to improve the view of the nave from the south nave chapel (the Salisbury chapel), which is an eighteenth-century building with a large round-headed south window.

The south aisle has several fifteenth-century two-light windows, and the embattled south porch is of the same date, while the clearstory over the south arcade has square-headed windows which may be of the sixteenth century. In the south aisle are two arched recesses in the wall, probably sepulchral, and in the same place are preserved the figures of a man in plate

[1] The Royalists included James, earl of Derby, lord of Childwall, Woolton, and Halewood; *Royalist Comp. Papers* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 225, &c. James Anderton, of Birchley, forfeited the tithes of Childwall; ibid. i, 75–80.

William Norris, of Speke, and his son were disaffected, while the late Edward Norris (eldest son) had fought against the Parliament; ibid. iv, 219, 227; i, 175. Edward Norris's lands had been secured on a lease, though 'at the highest rate,' by George Ireland, of Hale, who was 'ever desirous to advance the public benefit'; which lease he in 1653 desired to have confirmed that he might recoup the heavy charge he had been subject to, both for lays and other taxes and for draining and improving the property, it being 'subject to the overflowing of salt water,' and otherwise in decay; ibid. iv, 14.

Humbler people suffered. Richard Rose and a number of others describing themselves as labourers, living in Hale and Garston and Speke, complained that their property had been sequestered, not for their own fault, but through the 'delinquency' of others, and they were too poor to take witnesses to London to prove their titles; ibid. iv, 47, 53. The editor says: 'Most of the cases seem to have been disposed of by a marginal note, "Petitioner to enjoy it if not a recusant."'

[2] William Ballard, a leaseholder in Speke, had had two-thirds of his estate sequestered for recusancy; Robert Holme, similarly treated, was supposed to be a 'delinquent' also, but this seems not to have been proved; ibid. i, 119; iii, 306.

Thomas Molyneux, of Speke, and Thomas Plumb, of Garston, had less rigid convictions, for on finding their property sequestered they took the oath of abjuration, but the officers of the Pipe were not satisfied even with that; ibid. iv. 174; *Cal. of Com. for Comp.* v, 3228. Edward and other children of Robert Molyneux, of Garston, deceased, 'all of them conformable,' prayed for the recovery of a tenement sublet to Anne Chawner, for whose recusancy it had been sequestered for more than ten years; *Royalist Comp. Papers*, ii, 33.

Margaret Harrison, a widow, of Hale, had had the two-thirds of her estate sequestered for recusancy, and on her death her grandson, Thomas (son of William) Harrison, applied for the removal of the sequestration; there was evidence that he was a good Protestant, 'for he was a constant hearer of the Word of God at the chapel of Hale'; ibid. iii, 165. Thomas Harrison, of Oglet, who was a Protestant and 'ever had been a friend of the Parliament,' prayed for the restitution of the land of his late mother Elizabeth, widow of Richard Harrison, sequestered many years before for her recusancy; ibid. iii, 167. Thomas Lathom of Allerton had had two-thirds of his leasehold estate sequestered for recusancy; but as he died in 1654, and the lease had expired with him, there was no further cause for the sequestration; ibid. iv, 70–1. Elizabeth Fazakerley's estates, similarly sequestered, were likewise released by her death in 1655; *Cal. of Com. for Comp.* v, 3238.

In Woolton a mistake seems to have been made. Cliffe House, in Woolton, which had been sequestered for recusancy, was restored on evidence that the petitioners had for the last three years at least (i.e. 1648–51) been conformable to the doctrine of the Church of England, attending their parish church on Lord's days and days of humiliation and thanksgiving, and had also freely contributed to the Parliament's service; *Royalist Comp. Papers* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 97–100. Richard Quick, of Much Woolton, was another delinquent; *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 43; *Cal. of Com. for Comp.* v, 3201.

[3] Lay Subsidies Lanc. 250/9; for a brief account of the return of 1662 see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 33–5.

[4] The following are details:—

	Arable ac.	Grass ac.	Wood, &c.
Childwall	2378	1752	49
Garston	489	302	7
Speke and Hale	3165	493	218
Halewood	2902	291	63

[5] N. Blundell's *Diary*, 32, 35.

[6] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxii, 220–8.

[7] *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* ii, 206–7.

[8] In one of the Norris Deeds (B.M. *n.* 189) the final remainder is to the work (*opus*) of St. Peter of Childwall. This was in 1354.

There is a view of the building, drawn in 1775, in Gregson's *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 188, and a description in Glynne's *Lancs. Churches* (Chet. Soc.), 113.

The list of pewholders in 1609 is printed in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vii–viii, 327.

[9] Sir S. Glynne (op. et. loc. cit.) notes that the chancel has been shortened.

armour and a lady, said on the authority of a much more modern inscription to be those of Henry Norris of Speke, 1524, and Clemence his wife. The tower, which was rebuilt in 1810 on the old foundations, except that the east wall was set further west, is of little architectural merit. The jambs of the old east arch of the tower remain in a damaged condition, apparently the result of a fire. The font, of red sandstone, is ancient, but completely rechiselled, and appears to have been altered from an octagon to a round.

The registers begin in 1557, the earlier entries having been copied on parchment about 1597. The first volume contains baptisms, marriages, and burials up to 1613 or 1614, with a few odd entries up to 1650. The next volume begins in 1653, so that there is a break of about forty years; from this time the series appears to be complete. There is a rude drawing of the church on the cover of the second volume. The churchwardens' accounts begin a little before 1600. The tithe award and maps are in the vestry.

The silver communion plate includes a flagon, two chalices, and two patens, 1779.[1]

In the church besides the Norris brass,[2] now hung on the wall, are monuments to Richard Percival of Allerton, who died in 1700, Theophilus Kelsall, formerly vicar, and others.

There is a ring of six bells, dating from 1720.

ADVOWSON

The priest of the place is mentioned in Domesday Book as having half a plough-land in alms.[3] About 1094 Roger of Poitou granted the church of Childwall, among others, to the abbey of St. Martin at Séez, and thus for a time it became attached to the priory of Lancaster. This grant appears to have been revoked by Henry I on the forfeiture of Roger's possessions, but was confirmed in a charter by John count of Mortain.[4] The priory received an annual pension of 20*s.* from the holder of the benefice, through a compromise arranged by the abbots of Chester and Stanlaw and the prior of Birkenhead as papal delegates, and confirmed by Geoffrey the bishop of Coventry about 1205.[5]

The manor having been granted to the baron of Manchester, he also claimed the patronage of the church, and in 1232 this right was in dispute between Thomas Grelley and the prior of Lancaster.[6] The former was successful, and a Grelley is found among the rectors soon afterwards, while in 1293 and 1299 the king presented to Childwall, because of the minority of Thomas son of Robert Grelley the patron.[7]

The rector being a non-resident pluralist, the bishop appears to have thought it proper to establish a vicarage at Childwall. Accordingly in December, 1307, a vicar was instituted on the presentation of the rector. He was to receive for the maintenance of himself and the ecclesiastical organization of the parish—three chaplains and a deacon are named—all oblations and tenths, Easter dues, tithes of linen, cheese and milk, &c. He (or they) were to have a dwelling place on the land of the church called 'Green land,' near the church, and to satisfy all the ordinary charges.[8]

Only two years after this Sir Robert de Holand presented to the rectory and then assigned it to his college of priests at Upholland.[9] In 1311 the rector was presented by the dean of this college. Licence for the alienation had been granted by Edward II in June, 1310, after the usual inquiry.[10] On the transference of the college to a monastery of Benedictines in 1319, the advowson of Childwall was transferred also, with a reservation of the usual ecclesiastical rights and a pension of 40*s.* a year to the cathedral church of Lichfield. This pension continued to be paid down to the dissolution.[11] The rectory was appropriated, the monks presenting to the vicarage until the suppression.

The rectory with the patronage was granted to augment the endowment of the new see of Chester by Philip and Mary in 1557–8,[12] and this, after confiscation, was renewed by Elizabeth in 1561,[13] and the later presentations were made by the bishops of Chester until the see of Liverpool was created by Act of Parliament in 1880, when the patronage was transferred to its bishop.

The tithes were farmed out[14] in Elizabeth's reign[15] and later to the Anderton family,[16] so the Commonwealth surveyors found. Bishop Bridgeman had in 1632 leased the tithes to John Poole and others for three lives for a yearly rent of £57 14*s.* 4*d.*,[17] and the lease was 'lately in the possession of James Anderton, a Papist, and now under sequestration for his delinquency.' The actual value of the tithes was about

[1] *Lancs. Churches*, 115.

[2] Thornely, *Brasses*, 153.

[3] In 1389-90 the prior of Upholland had one oxgang and 10 ac. of glebe in Childwall, Hale, and Garston, belonging to the rectory; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 173 *b*.

[4] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 289–93 and 298.

[5] *Lanc. Church* (Chet. Soc.), i, 119–21.

[6] *Cal. Pat.* 1225–32, p. 512. In the Close Roll of the same year is a royal mandate to the bishop of Lichfield relating to the recovered advowson. In 1261 Robert de Lathom as lord of the subordinate manor endeavoured to secure the advowson of the church from Thomas Grelley; Cur. Reg. R. 171, m. 9 *d.*, 81 *d.* The attempt was renewed in 1302–7 against Thomas, great-grandson of that Thomas Grelley. *Year Book*, 32 Edw. I, 4; De Banc. R. 144, m. 184 *d.*; 153, m. 374 *d.*; 163, m. 104 *d.*

[7] *Cal. Pat.* 1292–1301, pp. 7, 429; De Banc. R. 100, m. 2. Before his death in 1262 Thomas Grelley granted the church of Childwall with the chapels of Hale and Garston to his son Peter, but the gift was held to be invalid; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvii, 54.

[8] Lich. Epis. Reg. i, fol. 28.

[9] *Cal. Pat.* 1307–13, p. 233.

[10] Ibid.; *Cal. Inq. a.q.d.* (Rec. Com.), 226.

[11] *Mon. Angl.* iv, 410–11. Another pension of £1 6*s.* 8*d.* was payable from Upholland Priory to the Carthusians of Shene, but nothing is said as to the 20*s.* due to the priory of Lancaster, the possessions of which had in general been transferred to Sion Monastery.

[12] Pat. Phil. and Mary, pt. xii, m. 14.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Rec. class 12, bdle. 19 (Privy Seals Eliz.). An annual rent of £11 15*s.* 5½*d.* was now asked. The grant was confirmed by James I in 1608–9; it included Prior's heys in Hale and Garston Hall; Pat. 6 Jas. I, pt. xxiii, m. 5.

[14] In 1556–7 Andrew Vavasor was farmer of the parsonage of Childwall, under a grant to John Chatterton from Henry VIII (1537) for thirty-one years, and he complained that Sir William Norris, knt. and others had by force taken possession of tithe corn in Garston, Oglet and Siche, and Little Woolton. Sir William replied that John Chatterton had demised them to Sir William Leyland, who in turn granted them to the defendant. Being reminded that there was a condition attached that £12 a year should be paid to Chatterton at the font stone in St. Paul's Church in London, he replied that his servant Thomas Molyneux waited at the place on the appointed day from three o'clock till sunset, but no one ever came to receive the money. *Duchy Plead.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 224–31.

[15] Norris D. (B.M.).

[16] Afterwards and down to 1854 they were leased to the Gerards of Brynn; Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1870), ii, 258.

[17] A lease at this rent was granted in 1772 to Alexander Osbaldeston of Osbaldeston, and Nicholas Starkie of Preston.

£400. There was no parsonage house certainly known, but the parish had lately bought from the earl of Derby a house for the vicar as well as two acres of land supposed to have belonged to the parsonage.[1]

In 1291 the rectory was valued at £40,[2] and in 1535 at £38 13*s.* 4*d.*, out of which certain fees and pensions had to be paid, the vicarage being worth £6.[3] Bishop Gastrell about 1720 found the value of the vicarage £58 3*s.* 10*d.*[4] At present the gross value is given as £440, with a vicarage house opposite the church. £4 is paid to Hale chapel.

The vicar of Childwall formerly presented to various churches within the old parish, Wavertree, Woolton, &c., but this patronage has been transferred to the bishop of Liverpool.

The following is a list of the rectors and vicars :—

RECTORS

Instituted	Name	Presented by	Cause of Vacancy
oc. 1177–8	Robert[5]	——	——
c. 1190	Robert Fukes[6]	Richard de Lathom	——
c. 1205	H. (and R.)[7]	——	——
c. 1232–46	John Cotty[8]	——	——
1260 and after	Herbert Grelley[9]	——	——
15 Mar. 1292–3	John de Droxford[10]	The King	——
9 Nov. 1309	Adam de Preston[11]	Sir Robert de Holand.	res. of J. de Droxford
18 Mar. 1310–11	Henry de Leicester[12]	Dean of Holland	res. of A. de Preston

VICARS

17 Dec. 1307	Henry de Wavertree[13]	The Rector	——
20 Dec. 1338	Richard de Barnby[14]	Holland Priory	d. of H. de Wavertree
3 July, 1349	Nicholas de Thorne[15]	„	d. of Ric. last vicar

[1] There were three tithe barns—at Garston, Lea and Woolton ; a house and acre of glebe at Garston brought in a rent of 13*s.* 4*d.*, and a close in Hale, called Prior's heys, 1*s.* 11*d.* The vicar had all the small tithes except such as paid a composition or 'rate tithe,' viz. Mr. Lathom of Allerton, 10*s.* for tithe of hemp and flax of Allerton and Garston ; Mr. Norris of Speke, 16*s.* for tithe of pig, goose, hemp and flax in Speke and the Woolltons, and pig and goose in Garston ; and Mr. Ireland of the Hutt, £1 5*s.* for the tithe of pig, goose, hemp and flax in Hale and Halewood (except a few houses), Childwall and Wavertree, also pig and goose in Allerton. The profit of the vicarage was estimated to be about £30 a year, including the small tithes and Easter roll. *Commonw. Church Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 194–5.

[2] *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 249. In 1341 the true value of the ninth of the corn, wool and lambs was found to be £40, made up thus : Hale £20, Speke £4 15*s.*, Wavertree £4 13*s.* 4*d.*, Allerton £1 4*s.*, Woolton £3 6*s.* 8*d.*, Much Woolton £2 6*s.* 8*d.*, Garston £2 10*s.*, Childwall 17*s.* 4*d.*, and Thingwall 7*s.* ; *Nonarum Inq.* (Rec. Com.), 40.

[3] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 222. After the dissolution the value was found to be £56 16*s.* 4*d.* This included the tithes of four mills : Halewood, Allerton, Wavertree and Bushel's Mill ; Duchy of Lanc. Rentals, &c. 5/12.

[4] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 164. A list of benefactions between 1680 and 1705 included a grant of 10*s.* a year for a preaching minister.

A terrier of 1778 among the church papers states that the vicar then had the tithes of cow and calf, &c., 'for every smoke 1*d.*, for every tradesman 4*d.*' ; 16*s.* and 25*s.* were paid for the demesnes of Speke and Hale respectively ; 10*s.* came rom an estate in Widnes, 'Lyon's of the Fold' ; and 10*s.* from Hancock's New House in Halewood. The latter rent charges are still paid ; see *End. Char. Rep.* (Childwall), 1904.

[5] 'Robert the priest of Childwall' in 1177–8 was fined a mark for some breach of the forest laws ; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 38.

[6] De Banco R. 144, m. 184*d.* ; presented in the time of Richard I, according to the plaintiff.

[7] At the time of the composition with the prior of Lancaster 'H. the clerk of Childwall' was liable for the pension of 20*s.* and must therefore have been the rector. Among the witnesses is 'R. the clerk of Childwall' ; *Lanc. Church*, 121.

[8] *Whalley Coucher*, 558, 809.

[9] Herbert is named in 1260 in the Cur. Reg. R. 171, m. 32*d.* and is probably the same as the 'Herbert Grelle quondam rector' of Kuerden ; *Final Conc.* i, 140*n.* See also *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xliv, App. 113, for mention of him in 1275. Herbert, rector of Childwall, was in 1288 guardian of Richard, son and heir of Geoffrey de Casterton ; De Banco R. 73, m. 13. He seems to have been rector till about 1290, but 'Richard Chaplain of Childwall' is witness to charters of that period ; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 711, 725 ; also Bold D. Warrington, G. 44.

[10] John de Droxford (or Drochenesford) is the most distinguished incumbent of Childwall. There is an account of him in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* He was one of the king's clerks and keeper of the wardrobe to Edward I. In 1290 he was presented by the king to the church of Monewden (dio. Norwich), and on 15 March, 1293, to Childwall, with all its chapels and appurtenances, followed by Kingsclere in 1296 ; *Cal. Pat.* The king presented to Childwall by reason of the minority of Robert Grelley.

On 27 Sept. 1298, Boniface VIII granted him at the king's request a dispensation for having while under age obtained first the church of Childwall, then successively those of Hemingburgh, &c., and various canonries and prebends, with leave to retain all those successively held—except Childwall and another, which must be resigned—the cure of souls not being neglected, and a portion of the fruits received being applied to the benefices ; *Cal. of Pap. Letters*, i, 577. The pope at the same time made him one of his chaplains.

In accordance with this, Roger de Droxford, his brother, was appointed to Childwall by the king in July, 1299, but for some reason or other the presentation does not seem to have taken effect. John remained rector, and on 1 March, 1308, a further dispensation from Clement V directed him to resign two of his benefices and be ordained priest within two years, he being then only a deacon ; ibid: ii, 39. He therefore retained Childwall, probably without visiting it, until the day of his consecration as bishop of Bath and Wells in 1309. He was bishop of this see for twenty years.

Roger de Droxford's presentation to Childwall may have been refused by the bishop of Lichfield, for in November, 1299, his brother the papal chaplain obtained from Boniface VIII permission for Roger to hold one benefice in addition to Freshwater, although he was not a priest, and between eighteen and twenty-five years of age ; ibid. i, 584.

[11] Lich. Epis. Reg. i, 57*b* ; he is described as 'son of Hugh de Preston.' Adam de Preston forfeited lands by adhering to Thomas earl of Lancaster, and recovered them in 1327 on petition to Edward III ; *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 434. He is probably the Adam de Preston mentioned in a Holland family settlement of 1321–2 ; ibid. vi, 254.

[12] Lich. Epis. Reg. i, 59. A Henry de Leicester was one of the king's clerks in 1307 ; *Cal. Pat.* 1307–13, p. 8. The rector of Childwall was probably the cofferer to Thomas earl of Lancaster in 1322, whose misfortune is described in Beamont's *Halton*, 38. He seems to have been appointed rector of Almondsbury by the archbishop of York in 1313, on the deprivation of Boniface di Saluzzo ; *Cal. of Pap. Letters*, ii, 122, 168. It seems clear that the last two rectors were presented merely to hold the rectory until arrangements could be made for its transference to Upholland Priory.

[13] Lich. Epis. Reg. i, 28. Dean of Warrington in 1319 ; see the account of Melling. In 1336 it was reported to the bishop that he was old and weak, and therefore John del Fernes was appointed as his assistant ; ibid. ii, fol. 110*b*.

[14] Ibid. fol. 112*b*.

[15] Ibid. fol. 123*b*.

Instituted	Name	Presented by	Cause of Vacancy
——	John Dibbleda [1]	——	——
26 Jan. 1353–4	Roger de Poghden [2]	Holland Priory	pro. J. Dibbleda
6 Mar. 1386–7	Richard de Moston [3]	,,	d. of R. de Poghden
oc. 1421	Thomas Caton [4]	——	——
16 Aug. 1426	William Walton [5]	Holland Priory	d. of T. Caton
oc. 1430–35	William Mercer [6]	——	——
24 Jan. 1443–4	Christopher Lee [7]	Holland Priory	——
oc. 1464	Geoffrey Whalley [8]	——	——
16 May, 1473	? Richard Dey, LL.B. [9]	Holland Priory	res. G. Whalley
11 Nov. 1496	John Merton [10]	,,	d. of Richard Dey
17 Oct. 1514	Robert Greves [11]	,,	res. last. incum.
10 July, 1546	John Ainsdale [12]	W. J. & R. Ainsdale	d. of R. Greves
oc. 1562	William Crosse	——	——
12 Jan. 1569–70	David Catton [13]	Bishop of Chester	res. W. Crosse
24 Oct. 1588	Lawrence Blackborne [14]	——	[d. D. Catton]
18 Jan. 1588–9	Thomas Williamson, M.A. [15]	Bishop of Chester	——
28 June, 1589	Edmund Hopwood [16]	——	——
oc. 1616	William Knowles [17]	——	——
17 April, 1617	Henry Taylor [18]	Bishop of Chester	——
10 Aug. 1624	James Hyett, B.D. [19]	,,	dep. or cession of H. Taylor
20 May, 1625	James Critchley	,,	res. Jas. Hyett
7 Dec. 1632	William Lewis, M.A. [20]	——	——
c. 1645	David Ellison [21]	Com. of the County	——
18 Dec. 1657 / 2 Mar. 1661–2	John Litherland [22]	Lord Protector / Bishop of Chester	——
5 Mar. 1663–4	William Thompson [23]	,,	——
15 Oct. 1664	Joshua Ambrose, M.A. [24]	,,	——
18 Feb. 1686–7	Thomas West, M.A. [25]	,,	res. J. Ambrose

[1] He was made rector of Heysham; Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 131.

[2] Ibid. fol. 131. Roger de Poghden (or Pokeden) is frequently mentioned in local deeds.

In 1386 the cemetery of Childwall was suspended at the visitation held at Prescot, on account of the burial therein of a certain Adam de Mossley; the suspension was soon afterwards removed by the assistant bishop of Lichfield on the representation of the Hospitallers, whose privileges were concerned in the matter; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 966.

[3] Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 52*b*. R. de Moston's name occurs in various deeds down to 1413; see Norris D. (B.M.), Moore charters (*n.* 742), Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 230.

[4] He occurs as vicar in Jan. 1420–1; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 892.

[5] Lich. Epis. Reg. ix, fol. 116.

[6] William Mercer, who had been chaplain at Hale, is named as vicar of Childwall in 1429–30 and in Aug. 1435; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 168; Norris D. (B. M.), *n.* 899, 900.

[7] Lich. Epis. Reg. ix, fol. 126*b*. No reason is assigned for the vacancy.

[8] Geoffrey Whalley was vicar in 1464; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F.a.

[9] Lich. Epis Reg. xii, fol. 106*b*. The registrar has omitted the name of the clerk presented; probably it was Richard Dey, the next vicar known.

[10] Ibid. xii, fol. 230*b*.

[11] Ibid. xiii–xiv, fol. 58*b*.

[12] Act Books at Chest.; John Porte, prior, and the convent of Upholland had in 1531 granted the next presentation to Robert Brerewood, Richard Johnson, and Thomas Brerewood (probably of the Chester family), and these in 1540 released their right to William, John, and Richard Ainsdale of Wallasey. Ainsdale paid first-fruits 15 July, 1546; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 408.

[13] Act Books at Chest. David Catton was one of the old clergy; ordained priest in 1542. He remained at Childwall till his death, being buried there 25 May, 1588.

[14] Act books at Chest.

[15] Ibid. Thomas Williamson became vicar of Eccles and fellow of Manch.

[16] Ibid. Edmund Hopwood, literate, was licensed to act as 'reader' at Littleborough in June, 1576; he was described as 'no preacher' in 1590, but had become one in 1607. He was in 1615 presented by the earl of Derby to Holy Trinity, Chester. His will was proved in 1630. See Pennant's Acct. Book (MS.); Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 249; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 12; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 332.

[17] Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 74. See the account of Ormskirk church.

[18] Act Books at Chest. The institutions from this time are printed in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes* from the books at P.R.O.

[19] Hyett was promoted to Croston.

[20] William Lewis was reported in 1635 to be 'very diligent in his calling'; *Contrib. from Clergy* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 94, 110; but ejected on the outbreak of the Civil War. He was dean of Warrington in 1640. William Lewis, minister, residing at Little Woolton, was buried at Childwall 6 Jan. 1659–60.

In 1640 he had trouble with some of his parishioners over a question of pews. He had 'enlarged' the pulpit, which had before been indecent and unseemly, and by this improvement the seat of Henry Ellison and his mother had been removed altogether. In 1636 the bishop had issued a commission 'for the uniforming the seats in the said church and placing the parishioners therein according to their rank and estates'; and it was thought the matter had been settled; Con. Court Rec. at Chest.

[21] David Ellison was described by the Parl. Com. in 1650 as 'a painful godly preaching minister, observing the Lord's days, fast days, and days of humiliation appointed'; *Commonwealth Church Surv.* (Rec. Soc.), 67. It was ordered in Aug. 1645, that £50 should be paid him out of the profits of the rectory, sequestered from James Anderton, recusant convict and delinquent; *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 9, 50, 247.

[22] John Litherland was admitted on 18 Dec. 1657, to the parish of Childwall on a presentation from the Lord Protector Cromwell; the cause of the vacancy is not stated, but it was probably the death of the previous incumbent, who does not occur in later lists; *Plund. Mins. Accts.* ii, 209, 300. Litherland was instituted again on the restoration of episcopacy; the Act Books at Chest. give 26 Nov. 1661 as the date of collation.

[23] Inst. Books, P.R.O.

[24] A Joshua Ambrose was B.A. of Harvard, New England, and was incorporated at Pembroke Coll. Oxf. 1655, becoming M.A. in the following year. He is probably the same as this vicar of Childwall, who had before the Restoration been minister of West Derby; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 42, quoting Calamy's *Nonconf. Memorial*, ii, 3.

[25] Thomas West's promotion is recorded by Bishop Cartwright: 'The parishioners of Childwall brought me Mr. Ambrose his resignation, and I promised to present a new vicar before Christmas, and wrote word to my cousin Peter Whalley that I would give it to my cousin Thomas West,' who was accordingly instituted and made a chaplain to the bishop. He resigned at the Revolution, being reckoned as a Jacobite. Thomas, son of William West of Northampton, of Merton College, Oxford, took the M.A. degree in 1684; see Cartwright's *Diary* (Camd. Soc.), 16, 33; Foster's *Alumni*; *Pal. Note Book*, ii, 239.

Instituted	Name	Presented by	Cause of Vacancy
19 June, 1690	Ralph Markland, M.A.[1]	Bishop of Chester	res. T. West
12 Jan. 1721–2	Theophilus Kelsall, B.A.[2]	,,	d. of R. Markland
6 Mar. 1734–5	Roger Barnston, M.A.[3]	,,	d. T. Kelsall
25 July, 1737	William Ward, B.A.[4]	,,	res. R. Barnston
18 Sept. 1740	Robert Whiston[5]	,,	d. W. Ward
29 Jan. 1741–2	Abel Ward, M.A.[6]	,,	res. R. Whiston
13 Jan. 1745–6	Thomas Tonman, M.A.[7]	,,	res. Abel Ward
10 Sept. 1778	Matthew Worthington[8]	,,	res. T. Tonman
24 April, 1797	William Bowe[9]	,,	d. M. Worthington
10 Feb. 1818	James Thomas Law, M.A.[10]	,,	res. W. Bowe
15 Oct. 1821	Henry Law, M.A.[11]	,,	res. J. T. Law
15 May, 1824 – 14 Nov. 1829	Augustus Campbell, M.A.[12]	,,	res. H. Law
20 Sept. 1870	George Winter Warr, M.A.[13]	,,	d. of A. Campbell
14 Jan. 1896	Peter Sorensen Royston, D.D.[14]	Bishop of Liverpool	d. G. W. Warr
16 Oct. 1903	Richard Montague Ainslie, M.A.[15]	,,	res. P. S. Royston

Robert Greves was vicar during the greater part of Henry VIII's reign. In 1541 he paid an assistant named Richard Greves; there were three other priests,[16] probably serving the chapels at Hale and Garston, and the chantry priest, so that the staff numbered five or six. At the visitation of 1548 the clergy remained the same in number, but at the visitation in 1554, when the Edwardian changes had had effect and the temporary reaction was only beginning, the clergy had been reduced to three.[17] The services at Garston chapel had probably been discontinued. The vicar had held his place through several changes; it is not known whether he died or resigned before the next, but in January, 1557–8 Bishop Scott gave him leave to agree with Richard Norris, priest, as to his retirement, Norris to pay him a suitable pension.[18]

William Crosse, the next vicar, was ordained deacon at Chester in 1555,[19] and as he answered as vicar at the visitations of 1562 and 1565 must be considered a conformist—for the time at least; in 1563 he was absent, 'excused by the bishop,' and in 1569 he resigned. He was the only clergyman who represented Childwall in 1562–3.[20]

The chantry at the altar of St. Thomas the Martyr was founded in 1484 by Thomas Norris

[1] Ralph Markland, of Jesus Coll. Camb. (M.A. 1682), was son of Ralph Markland of Wigan; information of Dr. Morgan, master of the coll. For his family see Dugdale's *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 193. He was the father of Jeremiah Markland.

[2] Theophilus Kelsall, previously curate of St. Helens, was educated at Camb.; B.A. 1710. He died Feb. 1734–5; monument in church.

[3] Roger Barnston was the second son of Roger Barnston of Churton near Chester. He was educated at Trinity Coll. Camb. (M.A. 1734), and became rector of Condover in Shropshire and a canon of Chester. He was twice married, but died childless in 1782, and was buried at Farndon; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 747.

[4] William Ward, son of Francis Ward of Shervill in Devon, was educated at Exeter Coll. Oxf. but graduated from Edmund Hall (B.A. 1728); Foster, *Alumni.*

[5] A Robert Whiston of Shropshire was of Magdalen Hall, Oxf. graduating in 1739; Foster, *Alumni.*

[6] Abel Ward was a Staffordshire man. He entered Queens' Coll. Camb. as a sizar in 1736, and was elected fellow in 1740 soon after taking his B.A. degree; M.A. 1744. He held his fellowship during his vicariate, vacating it by his promotion to a prebendal stall at Chester in 1744. He was a Whig and rose rapidly, resigning Childwall for St. Ann's, Manchester. He died at Neston in 1785. See inscription in Chest. Cath.; Ormerod, *Ches.* i, 296; Note of Rt. Rev. Dr. Chase, lately President of Queens' Coll.

[7] Thomas Tonman was the son of Roger Tonman of New Radnor; educated at Jesus Coll. Oxf.; he graduated M.A. in 1744. He was vicar of Little Budworth in Ches. He died 8 March, 1783, aged 64; there are monuments to him and his wife Dorothy (daughter of Dr. Samuel Peploe) in the Lady Chapel in Chest. Cath.; Foster, *Alumni*; Ormerod, *Ches.* i, 296.

[8] Matthew Worthington had been curate of Wood Plumpton near Preston for forty-two years. With but a scanty income to supply the wants of a large family, he at last resolved to write to the bishop (Beilby Porteous), stating his case, and asking if his lordship could use any charitable funds at his disposal for their assistance. The bishop, struck by the letter, raised by subscription a sum of money for the writer, and when Childwall fell vacant promoted him to it. See the letter in Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 44. Joseph Sharpe, minister (curate) of Childwall, published sermons preached there; *Local Gleanings*, i, 187, 192.

[9] William Bowe was master of the grammar school at Scorton, in the North Riding, and had licence to reside out of the parish.

[10] James Thomas Law, eldest son of the then bishop, was a fellow of Christ's Coll. Camb.; M.A. 1815; and became master of St. John's Hospital, Lichfield, and chancellor of the diocese of Lichfield. He died 22 Feb. 1876; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[11] Henry Law was another son of the bishop. He was fellow and tutor of St. John's Coll. Camb.; M.A. 1823. Following his father to the diocese of Bath and Wells, he became canon and archdeacon there, and was afterwards (1862) dean of Gloucester, dying in Nov. 1884; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[12] Augustus Campbell was of Trinity Coll. Camb.; M.A. 1812. He was made rector of Wallasey in 1814, and resigned it for Childwall in 1824. To this a mediety of the rectory of Liverpool was added in 1829 (he afterwards became sole rector); this accounts for the double institution at Childwall. He held both preferments till his death at Childwall on 15 May, 1870, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. There is in the church a monument to his son Major P. Campbell, who was wounded at the Alma and afterwards died in the Crimea of fever.

[13] George Winter Warr had been the incumbent of St. Saviour's, Liverpool. He was an honorary canon of Chester from 1870 to 1880, when he had the same dignity at Liverpool.

[14] Peter Sorensen Royston graduated at Camb. from Trinity Coll.; M.A. 1861, D.D. 1873. He was appointed bishop of the Mauritius in 1872, and after his resignation became assistant to Bishop Ryle of Liverpool, who presented him to Childwall.

[15] Richard Montague Ainslie, M.A. Cambridge (1885, Pembroke Coll.), was previously incumbent of St. Saviour's, Liverpool.

[16] *Clergy List* of 1541–2 (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 16.

[17] John Ainsdale the vicar, Thomas Plombe (chantry priest—his occupation gone), marked 'decrepitus,' and James Whitford of Hale.

[18] Norris D. (B.M.). For the ornaments in 1552, after some had disappeared, see *Ch. Goods* (Chet. Soc.), 90, 91. In 1517 three new bells were made for the church by Richard Seliock of Nottingham; the great bell 518 lb., the less bell 417 lb., and Mr. Norris's bell 41 lb.; Norris D. (B.M.).

[19] *Ordination Book* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 86.

[20] The above particulars are from the visitation lists at Chester.

of Speke to celebrate for the souls of himself and his ancestors.[1]

The church, according to an old rhyme, was famous for 'ringing and singing.'[2]

CHARITIES

As to the charities of the parish, Bishop Gastrell was in 1718 able to report little in addition to the schools at Much Woolton and Hale.[3] The commissioners of 1828 gave a much longer list,[4] but even in 1903 the amount for the parish as a whole was very small;[5] Hale[6] and Halewood[7] had some considerable bequests, but the charity founded recently by Mrs. Mary Jane Cross for the relief of poor residents of Much and Little Woolton suffering from accidents and non-infectious diseases is the most important from its amount.[8] The other townships have little or no funds of the kind.[9]

CHILDWALL

Cildeuuelle, Dm. Bk.; Childwall, 1261; Childewelle, 1291; Childewalle, 1212, 1332; Childewall, 1354 and onwards (common form); also Chaldewall, 1238; Chaldewal, 1305. The terminations 'wall' and 'well' appear indifferently. Childow is the local pronunciation.

The township of Childwall, containing 831 acres,[10] is principally situated on the slope of a low hill, the highest point of which is 223 ft. above sea-level, commanding an extensive panorama of a wide, flat plain lying to the east. The district has an agreeable park-like appearance, with plantations and pastures, diversified with cultivated fields, where crops of corn, turnips, and potatoes are raised. There are but few dwellings, besides the hall and the houses which cluster about the church. The geological formation consists of the bunter series of the new red sandstone or trias;

[1] By charters dated 16 Dec. 1484, Thomas Norris of Speke and John his brother gave to Richard Norris and others lands in Halewood, Much Woolton, and Garston; the income arising therefrom to be paid yearly to Humphrey Norris, clerk, to celebrate in the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr of Childwall, and after his death to the chaplain nominated by Thomas Norris or his heirs for ever. The chapel itself was therefore more ancient than the Norris chantry. In Nov. 1532, Thomas Plombe, then the chaplain, requested the surviving trustees to make a new feoffment, and they accordingly did so; Norris D. (B. M.), *n.* 219, 223.

'John the chaplain' seems to have been cantarist in 1499; ibid. *n.* 29. John Day was priest in 1494.

Canon Raines gives the names of three others:—Hulme, Henry Hill (instituted on 2 May, 1504), and the above-named Thomas Plombe, who was in charge at the suppression, being then sixty years of age. He had a pension of £3 6*s.* in 1553, which was about the rental (67*s.* 3*d.*) as returned by the commissioners. This income had been derived from houses and lands in Great Woolton (26*s.* 8*d.*), Garston (16*s.*), Halewood (22*s.* 7*d.*), and Wavertree (2*s.*). There was no plate, the priest celebrating with the ornaments of the parish church. See Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), 98.

A lease of the chantry lands for twenty years was made to Edward Norris in 1582; he paid £12 and was to render annually £3 7*s.* 3*d.* to the crown; and in 1608 Sir William Norris secured a grant of them made by the king two years before, the same annual rent to be paid; Pat. 4 Jas. I, pt. xxiii; Norris D. (B.M.).

The inscriptions on the chantry windows are recorded in the Norris Deeds; the account by Ormerod (in the *Parentalia*) is imperfect. Three others asked prayers for Edmund Crosse and his family; for Thomas Norris of Speke and John his brother, and also for 'Sir John Lathom, formerly lord of Aldford,' who built and founded the chantry; and for William Norris, vicar of some church unnamed, who died 18 Aug. 1460, and Richard his brother. There is an error in the above. Sir John Stanley was lord of Aldford 2 to 16 Edw. IV; John Lathom was rector there 1461–84; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 757, 759.

[2] *Pal. Note Book*, ii, 279.

[3] *Notitia Cestr.* ii, 168, 171.

[4] The following notes are from the reports of the Char. Com. of 1828 (xx. 83, &c.) and the *End. Char. Report* for Childwall issued in 1904. This latter concerns only that portion of the parish outside Liverpool in 1903.

[5] The total sum available in 1903 was £504 a year, but more than half of this was the endowment of Gateacre chapel, and £148 of the remainder was Mrs. Cross's newly-founded charity.

Henry Watmough by will in 1746 left a rent-charge of £2 10*s.* on a field in Doe Park for a distribution of bread every Sunday to the poor of the parish. This was in force until 1869, when the land was sold. The purchaser refused to pay, on the ground that the rent-charge was void under the Mortmain Act. It is not known whether the vendors were called upon to provide for the continuance of the benefaction. Edward Almond of Much Woolton about 1836 left a similar charge, void in law, for the same purpose. The devisee of the field paid the charge voluntarily, but his executors refused to continue. These charities are therefore extinct. A sum of £20 having been paid to Rector Campbell in 1848—supposed to represent moneys given early in the eighteenth century—he purchased with it and other money partly contributed by himself £120 railway stock, now yielding £4 16*s.* 2*d.* yearly; this is divided according to his instructions, the chief part going to the poor.

[6] William Part of Hale by will in 1753 left £100 to found a bread charity at Hale chapel, and another £100 for money or clothes for poor housekeepers and widows. Ellen Halsall by her will of 1734 left a rent-charge of 20*s.* on a house in Tithebarn Street, Liverpool, to provide 'the most easy, choice, valuable, authentic, approved, and elaborate treatises' on arithmetic and mathematics to be given to boys. These charities are intact, but the bread distribution has been discontinued and the money is otherwise employed, under the authority of the Charity Commissioners. The house in Tithebarn Street having been pulled down for town improvements, the 20*s.* from it is paid by the corporation of Liverpool, though books have not been provided out of it. Mary Leigh by will in 1856 (proved 1872) left £700 for the repairs of a certain tomb, and then for a distribution to the poor on the anniversary of her death. In 1828 there was an old poor's stock of £13, an annual charge of 13*s.* being paid from the rates on account of it. This has long been discontinued.

[7] Though some benefactions had been lost to Halewood by 1828 three old donations were and are still existing—a rent-charge of 20*s.* on John Lyon's estate in Upton, another rent-charge of 50*s.* on Peacock's farm in Halewood, founded by Jane Hey or William Carter, and 10*s.* interest on £20 bequeathed in 1778 by Thomas Tyldesley. The Rev. Thomas Chambers, lately rector, left the residue of his estate (£850) for the maintenance of the churchyard; and Catherine Henrietta Law French, widow, left £500 for the church bells and other money for the school.

[8] The bequest was by her will of 1894, proved in 1902. The net residuary estate was £4,177. The trustees have decided to purchase a house at Woolton for a nurses' home, in connexion with the Convalescent Institution, at a cost of £1,500.

The Rev. Joseph Lawton, minister of Gateacre Chapel, left in 1740 a rent-charge of 20*s.* for a bread charity and teaching poor children.

[9] For the township of Childwall, Jane Hey in 1722 bequeathed a rent of 16*s.* charged on the New House in Halewood—it is now known as Peacock's—to be distributed to the poor on Good Friday. In 1828 it was found to be the practice to add it to the poor rate, but this was corrected, and it is now given to the poor. William Carter left sums of money for the poor, which in 1730 amounted to £49; all had been lost before 1828. For a long time down to 1864 a payment of 3*s.* 4*d.*, of unknown origin, was made by the owner of Abbey Heys in Little Woolton and applied to parish purposes. Nothing is now known of it.

For Garston, sundry donations amounting to £50 for the benefit of poor housekeepers were in 1790 invested in a cottage and garden, producing a rent of 50*s.* In 1820 two new cottages were built on the old site, and out of the rent 50*s.* continued in 1828 to be given to the poor in cloth, the remainder of the rent being devoted to paying the cost and interest incurred in building the cottages.

For Wavertree, Allerton, and Speke no special charities are recorded.

[10] The census of 1901 gives 830 acres, including 2 acres of inland water.

the pebble beds to the south-west of the Cheshire Lines Railway and the upper mottled sandstones to the north-east. The soil is loamy.

An interesting road is that through the centre of the township from Liverpool through the Old Swan to Gateacre and Hale.[1] It is joined at the church by a cross road from Wavertree; another road from Old Swan to Huyton runs along part of the northern boundary. The Cheshire Lines Committee's Railway from Manchester to Southport passes through the centre of the township, and there is a station in Well Lane, about a quarter of a mile east of the church. The population in 1901 numbered 219.

Jeremiah Markland, a celebrated classical scholar, was born here in 1693, son of the vicar of Childwall.[2]

'The roads from Liverpool,' wrote Samuel Derrick in 1760, 'are deep and sandy; consequently rather unpleasant; but the views are rather extensive, particularly from a summerhouse on Childwall Hill, about three miles distant, where you have a prospect of fifteen counties and a good view of the sea. In the skirts of this hill are several small villages with gentlemen's seats scattered about, well covered and for the most part delightfully situated.'[3] Gregson also says: 'The views from the neighbourhood of the church, from the hall, Gateacre, and as far as Woolton Hall . . . are extensive and particularly fine. On the west are seen with more distant eminences, Aughton Hills, near Ormskirk, traversing a line of country to the north-east. The prospect from Prescot to Farnworth terminates on the south-east with a distant view of the ruins of Halton Castle—now fast mouldering away—a range of hills beyond, and Norton Priory . . . A large portion of the Mersey water forms one of the features of this scene, and gives great interest to a landscape that extends nearly fifteen miles. . . This highly cultivated vale is interspersed with more churches than are usually seen at one view in Lancashire.'[4]

A cross formerly stood on the roadside near Well Lane; the base is still there.[5] Another cross stood on the boundary of the township, near the entrance lodge of the hall; on the opposite side of the road are a number of 'seats' cut in the rock.

Well Acre is the name of a field in Well Lane just below the church. Another well or pool at the bottom of the slope to the north-east of the church was known as Monk's Bath; it was well protected by an interior four-sided wall of masonry, and a stream from it used to flow into the Childwall Brook a short distance away.[6] Ashfield is the name of the land round this well; Mire Lake and Coneygrey are fields near the railway and the Little Woolton boundary.

A local board was formed in 1867;[7] since 1894 the township has been governed by an urban district council of five members.

MANOR

Four Radmans held *CHILDWALL* in 1066 for four manors; it was assessed at half a hide, and its value beyond the customary rent was 8*s*.[8] The place is mentioned again in 1094, when Roger of Poitou gave the church to St. Martin of Séez.[9] Afterwards Childwall, with the adjoining Allerton, was given to Albert Grelley, baron of Manchester, and in his successors the superior lordship of the manor continued to be vested. It is recorded among the members of the barony down to 1473.[10]

GRELLEY, Lord of Manchester. *Gules, three bendlets enhanced or.*

Under the lords of Manchester a subordinate fee of 6½ plough-lands was created, of which a portion was Childwall, being held in 1212 by Richard son of Robert (de Lathom).[11] In 1282 and later the regular statement is that the Lathoms held half a fee in Childwall.[12] In 1473 Thomas Lord Stanley, heir of the Lathoms, held Childwall for half a knight's fee, paying yearly for 'sake fee' 4*s*. 6*d*. and for ward of the castle 5*s*.[13] Later it appears to have been consolidated with Rainford and Anglezark, and these were held together of Lord la Warre by Thomas second earl of Derby, who died in 1521, by fealty and a rent of 3*s*., the value being estimated as £44 17*s*. 6*d*.[14] A similar statement is made in the inquisition after the death of Ferdinando, fifth earl, who died in 1594, but the value had declined to £30.[15]

LATHOM OF LATHOM. *Or, on a chief indented azure three bezants.*

In 1596 Childwall formed part of the lands settled on Thomas Stanley,[16] but reverted to the earl of Derby in 1614.[17] During the Civil War the earl's estates were sequestered by the Parliament. The manor was contracted for sale in 1653 to Henry Nevill and Arthur Samwell; the mill, then in the occupation of Isabel Broughton, to George Hurd and George Leaf, and other land there to John Broughton.[18] From another case

[1] At present the portion to the north of the church is available for foot passengers only; from its direction and connexion, it would seem to have been in former times the principal roadway.

[2] He was educated at Christ's Hospital and at Peterhouse, Camb.; he is still counted among the illustrious scholars of his university. He died at Milton, near Dorking, in 1776. There is an account of him in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[3] *Letters from Leverpoole*, i, 29, quoted in Baines' *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 39.

[4] *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 189; written about 1815.

[5] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 237; *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 198.

[6] The pool has now become dry, probably owing to the pumping carried on for the water supply of the district, and it is filled up. The tithe map shows a path leading down it, but this has now been closed and added to the field.

[7] *Lond. Gaz.* 28 June, 1867.

[8] See *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*a*.

[9] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 290, 298.

[10] See, for example, *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 54, 154; *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.) 42; *Mamecestre* (Chet. Soc.), 379, 514, 479.

[11] *Inq. and Extents*, l.s.c.; *Feud. Aids*, iii, 81.

[12] *Inq. and Extents*, 250. In 1322 Robert de Lathom held it, and in 1482 Lord Stanley for half a fee owed homage and fealty; *Mamecestre*, 479. The lord of Childwall had to provide a judge or doomsman at the court of Manchester; ibid. 375.

[13] Ibid. 514; see also *Feud. Aids*, iii, 94.

[14] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n*. 68.

[15] Add. MS. 32104, fol. 425*b*.

[16] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 59, m. 214. See also Pat. 44 Eliz. pt. ii.

[17] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 85, m. 15.

[18] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 147–56, 166–72, 237–8. It was found that Childwall, among other manors, had been assigned in 1637 as security for the payment of £600 to Elizabeth Lady Stanley (widow of Sir Robert Stanley) and her sons, and this was allowed to her in 1646 (she having become the countess of Lincoln), and appears to have been continued after the execution of the earl in 1651.

before the parliamentary commissioners it appears that Childwall House had been leased to Hugh Houghton, deceased, but the lease had expired.[1] The succeeding earl of Derby was able to repurchase Childwall among other lands;[2] and in 1657 he obtained an Act of Parliament to enable him to sell several manors and chief rents at Childwall, Little Woolton, part of Dalton, and all Upholland, &c., whereby he raised a sum sufficient to free his estates from certain charges.[3]

The manors of Knowsley, Much Woolton, Little Woolton, and Childwall, with lands there, and the manor house of Childwall, lately occupied by Isabel Houghton, were in August, 1657, sold or rather mortgaged to Dame Elizabeth Finch and Edward Bagnell.[4] A year later, on 14 October, 1658, the purchasers, in conjunction with the earl and countess of Derby, for £4,700 transferred to Peter Legay the younger and Isaac Legay, who are described as 'of London, Merchants,' their right in the manors of Much and Little Woolton and Childwall, with the lands and mansion house,[5] and in the following February Peter Legay released his right in them to Isaac.[6]

From this Isaac Legay, who died in 1690, aged sixty-five, and was buried at West Stoke in Sussex,[7] the estates descended to his son Samuel, who appears to have resided at Childwall House, and died at Warrington in 1700, being buried at Childwall on 23 July in that year.[8] The heirs were his two sisters, one of whom, Hannah, was married to Thomas Hollis, and the other, Martha, to Nicholas Solly. These joined in 1718 in the actual sale to Isaac Greene of Prescot, an attorney practising in Liverpool,[9] of all three manors and the house known as the hall of Childwall or Childwall House, together with lands in Much and Little Woolton and Childwall.[10]

Isaac Greene[11] married Mary, surviving daughter and heir of Edward Aspinall of Hale, and thus became lord of Hale as well as of the manors of Childwall, Wavertree, Much and Little Woolton, and West Derby. He built a new Childwall Hall, but it was demolished by his grandson, and a castellated building from the designs of John Nash, the popular architect, substituted for it.[12] Of the three daughters of Isaac Greene the eldest did not marry, and the inheritance was divided between her sisters, the elder (Ireland) having Hale and the younger (Mary) Childwall and the other Derby manors. The latter married Bamber, son of Sir Crisp Gascoyne.[13] Her eldest son Bamber Gascoyne, who was member of Parliament for Liverpool (1780–96)[14] had an only child Mary Frances, who married the second marquis of Salisbury. Her grandson, the present marquis, is now lord of Childwall and the other manors. Mr. Hugh Schintz is the present tenant of Childwall Hall.

Land in Childwall was early granted to Stanlaw Abbey.[15] Richard son of Robert de Lathom gave a 'culture' in Deepdale to Burscough Priory.[16] An early charter by Robert de Grenol granted to Robert[17] son of Simon, son of Orm land in the Dale, and Henry son of Richard of the Dale transferred it to Nicholas son of Sir Robert Blundell of Crosby. Stephen son of Adam de Ditton released land in the Dale, perhaps the same portion, to the above Nicholas Blundell in 1298.[18]

Childwall does not appear frequently on the Plea Rolls, but a dispute between Robert son of Robert del Moss and John the priest's brother continued several years in Edward III's reign.[19] Later it was found that 2*s.* of issue of a messuage and 2½ acres in Childwall remained in the king's hands by reason of an appropriation made by the prior of Upholland from John the priest's brother.[20] Childwall Lodge, a very quaint old building, is the residence of Mr. A. Earle, member of an old Liverpool family.

[1] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 267–8.

[2] *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1653–4, pp. 368–9.

[3] Seacome, *House of Stanley* (ed. 1793), 403; *Commons Jour.* vii, 471, 496, 513.

[4] Hatfield D. 656/12. This deed and the next referred to were enrolled in Chancery. See also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 162, m. 122.

[5] Hatfield D. 649/31. [6] Ibid. 649/10.

[7] He was lord of this manor; see Dallaway, *West Sussex*, i, 110, 111.

[8] Childwall Reg. Samuel Legay assisted in augmenting the endowment of the vicarage in 1693; *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 166 *n.*

[9] Isaac Greene calls Madame Legay—Katherine, the mother of Hannah and Martha—his aunt; she died in 1718, aged eighty-five, just before the sale; *Norris Papers* (Chet. Soc.), 29; Dallaway, op. cit.

[10] Hatfield D. 665/2 (enrolled in the King's Bench) and 665/9. A recovery had been suffered at the assizes in which Jonathan Case, on behalf of Isaac Greene, had been demandant, and John, Lord Ashburnham, and Henrietta Maria, his wife, vouchees; the latter called James, earl of Derby, to vouch, and he in turn summoned the Hollises and Richard Solly. Thus all possible claimants—whether owners or mortgagees—gave their consent. See also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 281, m. 121.

[11] His parentage is unknown. It was a saying attributed to him 'that, if he had his days over again, he would have all Lancashire in his hands'; *Norris P.* (Chet. Soc.), 29.

[12] Gregson, *Fragments*, 190. The house seems to have been known as 'The Abbey' for a time, leading to the popular error that there was once an abbey at Childwall.

[13] For the Gascoynes see the *Dict. Nat. Biog.* also the *Gent. Mag.* 1749, p. 380 (I. Greene); 1791, p. 1066 (B. Gascoyne, sen.); 1824, p. 184 (B. Gascoyne, jun.). A deed of July, 1799, between Bamber Gascoyne and Sarah Bridget Frances, his wife, of the first part, John Leigh of the second part, &c., relating to the manors of Great or Much Woolton, Little Woolton, Childwall, Wavertree, and West Derby and lands, &c., there and in Sutton, Everton, and Hardshaw, was enrolled in the Common Pleas, Mich. 40 Geo. III, R. 31, m. 138 *d.*

[14] Pink and Beavan, *Parly. Rep. of Lancs.*, 201. The 'bull beef and cabbage stalks' of Childwall, an electioneering taunt directed against the Gascoynes, arose from the failure of an entertainment offered by Bamber Gascoyne, senior, to the freemen on the occasion of his son's success in 1780; Brooke, *Liverpool as it was*, 370.

[15] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 549–58. Robert son of Henry [de Lathom] gave to Richard le Waleys half a plough-land there, together with Dolfyn, brother of Edwin, the service being the twelfth part of a knight's fee. John, the son of Richard le Waleys, quitclaimed the same to Stanlaw, his father having so bequeathed it in his testament, and Sir Robert de Lathom (grandson of the above Robert) confirmed it. Alan son of Adam sold to Roger de Ireland an oxgang which he had received from his lord Roger de Warburton, the rent to be two white gloves, and Roger gave it to Stanlaw in perpetual alms for the same rent, Maud de Childwall resigning all her claim to dower. Adam son of Robert de Ainsdale, ancestor of the Blundells of Crosby, gave to John Cotty, rector of Childwall, a sixth part of Deepdale culture, for a rent of 8*d.*, and a relief of 8*d.* to be paid at John's death.

[16] Burscough Reg. fol. 45. The bounds touched the ford at one part, and at another the road from Childwall to Walton. This road crossed the ford.

[17] Perhaps an error of transcription for Richard. Margery, relict of Simon de la Dale, released all her right in lands in the Dale and Childwall to her son Richard; and Cecily daughter of Simon also released her right to 'Richard son of Simon, son of Orm' of Childwall; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 96, *n.* 604–5.

[18] Blundell of Crosby evidences (Towneley), K. 199, 242, 234; see also the above note from the *Whalley Coucher*.

[19] De Banc. R. 279, m. 190; 292, m. 87 *d.* John, son of Richard de Wavertree, is named in the remainders to the property of Henry de Wavertree, vicar of Childwall; Norris D. (B. M.), *n.* 329.

[20] Escheator's Accts. 17/45, 36 to 48 Edw. III.

An enclosure act for Childwall and Great and Little Woolton was passed in 1805.[1]

WAVERTREE

Wauretreu, Dom. Bk. ; Wauertrea, 1167 ; Wauertre or Wavertre is the most usual form from 1200, with Wauertrie as a variant. Wartre occurs in 1381, and becomes common later ; it gives the old local pronunciation, Wautry.

This township has an area of 1,838 acres.[2] The highest land is in the centre and north, rising to an elevation of over 200 ft. : the surface slopes away in the other directions, especially on the Liverpool side. The old village stood on the higher part of this westward slope, beside the road from Liverpool to Woolton, here called High Street ; it has now grown into a town. The eastern half of the township still retains a rural or suburban character. The population in 1901 was 25,303.

The soil is sandy and loamy ; the geological formation consists of pebble beds of the bunter series of the new red sandstone or trias. Wheat, oats, and potatoes are grown.

The principal roads are those from Liverpool to Woolton, with numerous cross roads. Portions of an old pack-horse track exist. The London and North-Western Company's Liverpool and Manchester line passes along the northern boundary, where is the deep Olive Mount cutting, celebrated in the earlier days of railway engineering. The same company's railway to the Bootle Docks branches off to the north, while its principal line from Liverpool to London goes through the western portion, where there is a station. The Liverpool tramway system extends to the top of the High street.

Near the terminus is a small green with a pond, and close by is Monks' well, a pin well, on which it is said there was this inscription :—

QUI NON DAT QUOD HABET
DAEMON INFRA RIDET. ANNO 1414.

reproduced on the modern covering of the well.[3] Close by is a clock tower commemorating Sir James Picton, the Liverpool architect and antiquary, who lived in Olive Mount. To the east is a piece of ground which by the terms of the enclosure award must remain an open space for ever. Near it is the old windmill.[4] Lower down, towards the railway, is the fine children's playground presented to Liverpool by an anonymous benefactor.[5] Wavertree Nook is in the north-eastern corner of the township.

Mrs. Hemans lived in the High Street for some time.[6]

A prehistoric cemetery has been discovered here.[7]

Gregson thus describes the place as it was in 1817: 'Wavertree is a pleasant village and has increased with Liverpool, within these few years, in a rapid manner. . . . The salubrity of the air is highly and very deservedly spoken of. . . . In 1731 the township contained fifty houses,[8] of which only three were untenanted.'

The township was constituted a local government district in 1851,[9] and a town hall in the classical style was built in 1872 in the High Street. In 1894 it became an urban district, and in November, 1895, was incorporated in Liverpool.

MANOR At the death of Edward the Confessor *WAVERTREE* was in the possession of Leving, assessed at 2 plough-lands and valued beyond the customary rent at the normal 64*d.*[10] After the Conquest it was added to the demesne of the honour, and in consequence its manorial history is identical with that of West Derby. In the Pipe Roll of 1176–7 is a record of the payment of 1 mark from Wavertree to the tallage levied that year.[11]

The Walton family, who held the master-serjeanty of the wapentake, had 4 oxgangs of land in Wavertree by reason of this office.[12] It would appear that the remaining 12 oxgangs in Wavertree had been given to Gilbert de Walton by King John when count of Mortain—and perhaps forfeited on the count's rebellion—for in 1198–9 Gilbert's son, Henry de Walton, rendered account of a palfrey and 100*s.* due for having this land. He would thus have the whole manor, though by different titles, the service for the 12 oxgangs being a rent of 2 marks.[13]

The old rent payable from Wavertree to the sheriff of the county was 20*s.* ; this was increased half a mark in 1199,[14] and the increased payment continued to be made in later years ; as, for instance, in 1323, when the stewardship of the manor came into the king's hands by the forfeiture of Robert de Holand.[15]

Occasional escheats reveal something of the value of the place. In 1205–6 the sheriff had 70*s.* from corn from Wavertree and other lands of Henry de Walton, whose estates were then in the king's hands.[16] In the inquisition taken in 1298, after the death of Edmund earl of Lancaster, it was found that 1 oxgang of land was held by Roger de Thingwall for a rent of 4*d.*, and the other fifteen by various customary tenants at the rate of 3*s.* an oxgang ; there were also 131 acres 1½ roods of land improved from the waste rented at 4*d.* the acre, the total amounting to £4 9*s.* 1½*d.*[17] Again, after the forfeiture of Thomas of Lancaster in 1322, when a detailed extent was made of lands held by him, Wavertree, as part of the demesne of the honour, was included.[18] In 1346, in

[1] The award, with plan, may be seen at the County Council Offices, Preston.

[2] The Census Report gives 1,837, including 10 acres inland water.

[3] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 197. There is said to have been a cross above the well. A view is given in Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 191.

[4] For a notice, with views, of this mill see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xii, 56–9. There are deeds concerning it at Croxteth (R. ii, 2, 5, 15). It was described as the mill 'newly constructed' in 30 Hen. VI, when it was demised to Edmund Crosse ; Mins. Accts. Manor of Derby.

[5] Mr. Philip Holt is said to be the donor.

[6] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xii, 132.

[7] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 239 ; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xx, 121.

[8] *Fragments*, 190.

[9] *Lon. Gaz.* 27 June, 1851.

[10] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*b.*

[11] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 35.

[12] Confirmed by a charter of King John ; *Rot. Cartarum*, 28. See the account of Walton.

[13] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 33, 86, &c. Juliana, widow of Henry de Walton, in 1246 sued for dower in 12 oxgangs in Wavertree and 4 in Kirkdale ; Assize R. 404, m. 5.

[14] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 113, 126, &c. In addition scutage and other subsidies were payable. In 1205–6, to the scutage assessed by Robert de Vipont 13*s.* was received from Wavertree ; ibid. 202.

[15] L. T. R. Enrolled Accts. Misc. *n.* 14, m. 76*d.* In the reign of Edward III Maud, widow of Sir Robert, claimed dower in Wavertree ; De Banc. R. 281, m. 240 ; 287, m. 179 ; 292, m. 503*d.*

[16] *Lancs. Pipe. R.* 206.

[17] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 286.

[18] The names of the free tenants who held one oxgang and paid 4*d.* are not given ; the other 15 oxgangs, paying 45*s.*, were divided among eighteen tenants at will, of whom Richard son of Alan de Wavertree had two oxgangs, Elias de Wavertree, William son of Malin 1½ each, Matthew de Wavertree, Ralph de Aldwinscales, William Hawkeshegh, and Nicholas

the extent of the lands of Henry, earl of Lancaster, the turbary had increased in value to £6 13*s.* 4*d.*, while the free tenants continued to pay 4*d.*, and the tenants at will paid £4 10*s.*, double the former amount.[1]

The local surname is not common, but in 1307 Henry de Wavertree was vicar of Childwall, and in 1329 Thomas son of Roger de Warrington was accused of the death of Robert de Wavertree. The jury found that the accusation was due to the malice of one William de Schukedale, who thought that Thomas had been insufficiently punished[2] by the hallmote court of West Derby for striking him, and so accused him of this more serious crime. Thomas son of Gregory the shoemaker was the guilty person.[3]

The Norrises of Speke had lands here. In 1495 Sir William Norris acquired from William Brown of Penketh an additional portion called Long Hey, abutting on the Sandfield towards the west. Robert Lake of Wavertree in 1499 transferred to William Lathom of Parbold and Thomas Harebrown of Wavertree a butt of land, running up to the 'stone divisions' on the north, in trust for the chaplain at the chantry altar in Childwall church, to pray for the grantor's soul and the souls of his parents and successors. This seems to have been the Stonyfield, which the churchwardens in 1552 exchanged with Sir William Norris. At the hallmote of West Derby in 1594 John Lake of Bromborough, Alice Holland, widow, and Robert Ellison transferred a close called Widow's Flat to Edward Norris, who was admitted and paid a fine of 5*d.*[4]

John Crosse of Liverpool purchased several parcels of land in Wavertree in 1497 from the above William Brown of Penketh and Gilbert his son;[5] while in 1505 Richard Crosse bought from Sir John Ireland of Hale land in Wavertree, held by William Lake and paying 15½*d.* a year to the king.[6]

In Queen Elizabeth's time the tenants had a dispute with the lord of the adjacent manor of Allerton about some 50 acres of waste 'bounded by Calder, Roger, or Way stones, as appears by a plan then made and laid down, now in the chest at Wavertree.'[7]

When Charles I in 1628 sold the manor of West Derby it was contended that the manors of Everton and Wavertree were included, but the tenants in these townships objecting, the matter was settled ten years later by an amended grant of West Derby lordship and manor and the towns of Everton and Wavertree; thereupon the tenants of these townships paid their rent to the purchasers. Next year the latter transferred their rights to Lord Strange, afterwards earl of Derby.[8] The manor was sold in 1717 to Isaac Greene, from whom it has descended to the marquis of Salisbury.[9] In 1817 Gregson states 'the court for Wavertree and West Derby was held under Bamber Gascoyne for the copyhold lands, which are of inheritance and fine certain.'[10]

The common lands were enclosed by Act of Parliament in 1768.[11]

In 1717 Darcy Chantrell of Noctorum as a 'Papist' registered an estate of £39 in Wavertree.[12]

The land tax returns of 1785 show the principal landowners to have been Bamber Gascoyne, Thomas Plumbe, and Rev. Thomas Dannett.

In connexion with the Establishment, Trinity Church was built in 1790; a small burial-ground is attached.[13] A separate parish was formed for it in 1828,[14] and the incumbents are styled rectors.[15] In 1871 St. Bridget's was erected as a chapel of ease; it possesses a reredos of Venetian mosaic work. A separate ecclesiastical parish was constituted in 1901. St. Mary's, Sandown Park, was built in 1849, and a district assigned in 1856; the incumbents have the title of rector.[16] St. Thomas's was built in 1896.[17]

The Wesleyan church in Victoria Park was built in 1872. Trinity Congregational church, Hunter Lane, was founded about 1836, and the building opened in 1839; there is a mission in Wellington Road.[18]

The Roman Catholic church of Our Lady of Good Help was opened in 1887,[19] and St. Hugh's, on the Toxteth border, in 1904.[20] Bishop Eton, on the Woolton Road, has been the novitiate house of the English province of the Redemptorists for nearly forty years; the order acquired the place in 1851. The church, Our Lady of the Annunciation, was designed by Pugin. The Convent of Mercy (St. Anthony's) in Green Lane is served from Bishop Eton.

THINGWALL

Tingwell, 1177; Thingwell, 1228; Tingewall, 1297.

This township, with an area of only 175 acres, appears originally to have formed part of the manor of West Derby; but although in recent times it

del Dale one each, and the others smaller portions. The turbary in the marsh was worth 22*s.* 9*d.* Robert de Holand had been responsible for the payments as steward of the manor and wapentake; Rentals and Surveys, 379, m. 6, 11; L. T. R. Enrolled Accts. Misc. *n.* 14, m. 77.

In 1323–5 William son of Richard de Wavertree paid 4*s.* for entry to 2 acres of land here by demise of Adam del Ale, and 12*d.* for increase. Robert de Wavertree died about the same time, and there are numerous entries relating to his successors; *Lancs. Court R.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 99, 104–6. The tenants at will and others also held small portions of improved land, paying usually 6*d.* to 1*s.* per acre.

[1] Add. MS. 32103, fol. 142. The list of the tenants is defective, only 8½ out of the 15 oxgangs being accounted for, and the services omitted. The free tenants were John son of William Moore, having a messuage and ½ oxgang called Bingyard, and Henry son of Robert Thingwall, also having a messuage and ½ oxgang. The tenants at will begin with William Haukshegh; the Wavertree family do not appear, but among those given are Margery widow of William Malinson, Henry Shepherd, Robert de Halewood, John Tranmore, John Overton, and John Blackburn.

[2] He was pardoned on payment of 40*d.*

[3] Inq. a.q.d. 3 Edw. III, *n.* 43.

[4] Norris D. (B.M.), 25–33.

[5] Crosse D. (*Trans. Hist. Soc.* New Ser.), *n.* 158–60.

[6] Hale D. There is a copy of this map in the Athenaeum Library, Liverpool.

[7] Gregson, *Fragments*, 191. A copy is among the Duchy of Lanc. records, maps, *n.* 73.

[8] Gregson, *Fragments*, 146–9. There is a copy of the amended grant (14 Chas. I) at Croxteth (CC. ii, 11). Wavertree is spoken of as a separate manor in 1340; De Banc. R. 322, m. 279.

[9] See Childwall above.

[10] *Fragments*, 191.

[11] 8 Geo. III, cap. 51 (Private); *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* vi, 122.

[12] Estcourt & Payne, *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 148.

[13] There is a view in Gregson's *Fragments*, 190. The registers begin in 1794.

[14] *Lond. Gaz.* 4 July, 1828.

[15] Having in 1867 been endowed with tithe rent-charges of £198, it was afterwards declared a rectory; ibid. 23 Aug. 1867; 27 Dec. 1867.

[16] Ibid. 16 Aug. 1867; 26 Nov. 1867.

[17] The bishop of Liverpool collates to Holy Trinity and St. Mary's; the incumbent of the former presents to St. Bridget's, and Simeon's trustees to St. Thomas's.

[18] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 211–12.

[19] The mission was founded in 1871, the old Town Hall being used for service.

[20] Begun in 1898 under the title of the Holy Family.

has been described as extra-parochial, it belonged ecclesiastically to Childwall and paid tithes as part of it. For parochial purposes it was at one time included in the township of Much Woolton, but has since 1877 been attached to Huyton-with-Roby.[1] There was no separate return of the population in 1901. It consists of the estate known as Thingwall Hall, standing on a hill, rising to an elevation of 166 ft. above mean sea-level, in the centre of the township, with the old manor house, now a farm house, and a few other dwellings. The London and North-Western Company's railway from Liverpool to Manchester crosses it. The geological formation consists of the upper mottled sandstone of the new red sandstone or trias.

Among the field-names on the tithe map of 1849 are White meadow, Hargreaves meadow, Legons croft, Starch field, Copper flat, and Spake croft.

MANOR

THINGWALL first appears upon record in 1177, when it was tallaged half a mark with the other members of the royal demesne of West Derby.[2] King John gave it to Richard son of Thurstan in exchange for his thegnage estate of Smithdown,[3] from which time the tenure of this hamlet, assessed as one plough-land, was described as thegnage. One moiety, however, had been given to the ancestor of Henry de Walton. In 1212 Richard son of Thurstan apparently held one oxgang in demesne; of him Henry de Walton held four oxgangs, Alan held two oxgangs for 40*d.* rent, and William the remaining oxgang for 20*d.* The tenant of the Walton moiety was Hugh de Thingwall.[4]

The descent of the superior lordship from Richard son of Thurstan to the family bearing the local name has not been traced. The Walton moiety descended with the other estates of the family until 1489, when it passed out of sight.[5]

Hugh de Thingwall and his descendants became the chief personages in the manor.[6] Richard, the son of Hugh, about 1250 held three oxgangs here, another in Walton, and other land in Knowsley; he gave his estates to Roger his son, who married Alice daughter of Adam de Aigburth.[7] In 1298 William the son of Roger held *de antiquo conquestu* eight oxgangs of land—*i.e.*, the whole of the manor—rendering one mark a year.[8] He held the moiety of the vill in 1324 for 6*s.* 8*d.* a year;[9] and his son Roger in 1346 held three oxgangs for the twentieth part of a knight's fee and 5*s.* rent.[10] Thomas Anderton of Ince in Makerfield died in 1529 seised of three oxgangs in Thingwall and Walton, held of the king in chief as the twentieth of a knight's fee.[11]

The two oxgangs held by Alan in 1212 do not appear again.

The single oxgang then held by William was in 1346 held by William son of John de Thingwall;[12] a John son of John de Thingwall was admitted to land in West Derby in 1323.[13] Later this portion was acquired by the Mossocks of Bickerstaffe, descending with their estates to the end of the seventeenth century.[14]

William Boulton held a messuage and lands here at his death, 6 September, 1632.[15] In 1725 there was a suit between John Tutt and John Mercer as to the latter's lands in Thingwall and West Derby. Thomas Crowther, a Liverpool merchant, was living at the hall, then called Summerhill, in 1824. Twenty-one years later Thingwall was purchased from the executors of Thomas Case by Samuel Thompson, descending to his son and grandson, Samuel Henry Thompson and Henry Yates Thompson.[16] At the beginning of 1899 Miss Annie Thompson sold it to Sir David Radcliffe, who in 1903 sold it to a land company.[17] The mansion house with ten acres of land became the property of a Belgian religious order, the Brothers of Charity, and is used as a poor-law school, known as St. Edward's Home.

MUCH WOOLTON

Ulventune, Uvetone, Dom. Bk.; Wlvinton, 1188; Wolventon, 1305, &c.; Wolvinton, 1341. The commoner form is Wolveton, with variants Wolfeton (1347) disclosing the local pronunciation, Mikel Wolveton, 1301; also Wlvetun, 1220, &c.; Wolton occurs from 1345; Wollouton, 1345; Woleton, 1350; Wlton, 1380; Miche Wolleton, 1429. Other D.B. name: Wibaldeslei. Brettargh appears as Bretharue and Bretarwe in the *Whalley Coucher*.

[1] Loc. Gov. Bd. Order 7403.

[2] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 35.

[3] Ibid. 421; see the account of Toxteth.

[4] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 21. The origin of the Walton holding is unknown. The 13*s.* 4*d.* thegnage rent was paid in 1226; Ibid. 136.

[5] See the account of Walton. Simon de Walton held three oxgangs in 1346, paying 6*s.* 8*d.*; *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 30.

[6] Richard son of Richard de Meath granted land in Hale to his uncle Hugh de Thingwall; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 126.

[7] Dods. Roger son of Richard de Thingwall released his right to land in Hale in 1292; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 132.

[8] *Inq. and Extents*, 287. He was thus in the same position as Richard son of Thurstan in 1212. An offshoot of the family held lands in Wavertree.

[9] Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 36*b*.

[10] *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 34. There is nothing to show the reason for the division of Thingwall in this extent; only seven oxgangs are accounted for, so that there is probably some error. Roger son of William de Thingwall held land in West Derby in 1325; *Lancs. Court R.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 102. William son of William also occurs; Ibid. 105.

In an aid apparently of 1378, Simon de Walton is stated to hold the twentieth part of a knight's fee in Thingwall, another twentieth being held by William and Roger de Thingwall; Harl. MS. 2085, fol. 421.

Another plea may be referred to, in which Margery, widow of Roger son and heir of Robert de Thingwall, and wife of Henry son of John de Blackburn, claimed dower in messuages, mill, &c., at Thingwall, against Richard son of Robert de Thingwall, in 1339; De Banc. R. 318, m. 164. Margery was a daughter of William de Winwick. For a different suit see R. 320, m. 176*d.*

[11] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n.* 30. His three oxgangs were in Thingwall and Walton. He left as heirs three daughters—Ellen, aged 7, Margaret, 5, and Cecily, 2.

[12] *Survey* of 1346, p. 34.

[13] *Lancs. Court R.* 126.

[14] In the Mossock deeds preserved by Kuerden (vol. ii, fol. 230) are several relating to Thingwall, but they do not show how the estate was acquired. The earliest is dated 1393–4; by it, Joan daughter of William de Childwall granted lands to Richard de Thingwall; *n.* 30. In 1419 Richard de Thingwall gave land here to Robert de Wiswall; *n.* 38. Other deeds relate to feoffments of her property by Cecily, widow of Adam the Salter, between 1409 and 1417; *n.* 29–36.

The Thingwall estate is recorded in the Mossock inquisitions of 1593 and 1598; Duchy of Lanc Inq. p.m. xvi, *n.* 28; xvii, *n.* 87. The estate is not described as an oxgang, but the rent payable to the crown was 20*d.*, the proportion due from an oxgang. It was sold by the Parliament in 1653; *Cal. of Com. for Comp.* iv, 2729.

[15] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxvii, *n.* 12; his son and heir was John Boulton.

The following were the Thingwall rents in 1780:—Edward Lyon, 2*s.* 10*d.*; W. Longworth, 2*s.* 8*d.*, and W. Carr, 1*s.* 6*d.*; John Seth, 1*s.* 4*d.*; Widow Lyon, 3*s.* 4*d.*; Duchy of Lancs. Rentals & Surv. 5/13.

[16] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 214, 215; Baines, *Lancs. Dir.* of 1825.

[17] Information of Sir D. Radcliffe.

This township measures about a mile and a half in length by three-quarters across, and has an area of 795 acres.[1] It consists of park-like country on the southern slopes of a ridge which runs north-west and south-east. The village of Much Woolton with its residences, grounds, park, and golf-links occupies the greater portion of the township. The eastern portion is devoted to agriculture, crops of corn, potatoes, turnips, and hay thriving in the shelter of the wooded hillside. The good and wide roads are pleasantly shaded by trees. The bunter series of the new red sandstone or trias underlies the township; the upper mottled sandstones to a small extent in the eastern, the pebble beds in the remaining portion. The population in 1901 was 4,731.

The eastern and western boundaries lie along roads from Liverpool which meet at the south-eastern corner of the township, near the station (Hunt's Cross) of the Cheshire Lines Committee's railway from Liverpool to Manchester. A third road passes between them through the centre, and this is crossed at the village by the road to Garston.

A local board was formed in 1866,[2] and was succeeded by an urban district council of nine members in 1894. There are a free library, opened in 1890, and public baths, a village club and a mechanics' institution, this last dating from 1849.

A wake used to be held on the Green on Midsummer Day. A cross formerly stood in the centre of the village; the remains were standing until 1900,[3] and after displacement have been re-erected.

Two windmills are shown in a plan of 1613, but only one now exists, and that is in ruins. There is a fine sandstone quarry.

The Liverpool Convalescent Institution on the hill side was built from the surplus of the Liverpool fund for the relief of the Cotton Famine in 1862; it is intended chiefly for patients who have been treated at the Liverpool Hospitals, but there is a wing for private patients. The police forces of Liverpool and Bootle have an orphanage.

MANOR

The townships of *MUCH* and *LITTLE WOOLTON* having early come under the lordship of the Knights Hospitallers were said to contain five plough-lands in all. In 1066 there were here four manors, viz.: 1. *Ulventune*, with two plough-lands and half a league of wood; it was held by Uctred and worth beyond the customary rent the normal 64*d*. 2, 3. *Uvetone*, with one plough-land; held by two thegns for two manors and worth 30*d*. 4. *Wibaldeslei*, with two plough-lands; held by Ulbert and worth 64*d*.[4] Before the date of the Domesday Survey the whole had become part of the Widnes fee, and before 1212 had been granted out in alms as follows: Two plough-lands to the Hospitallers, by John, constable of Chester, who himself was a crusader and died at Tyre in 1190; three plough-lands to the abbey of Stanlaw by his son Roger, who died in 1211.[5] This latter grant was in Little Woolton.

The Hospitallers established a *Camera* at Woolton; in 1338 it had one messuage, fifty acres of land, five acres of meadow, a water-mill, and £8 of annual rent, and was let to farm for 20 marks.[6] The manor of Much Woolton had the Hospitallers' lands in South Lancashire attached to its jurisdiction, but was itself subordinate to the preceptory of Yeveley or Stidd in Derbyshire. A rent of 5*s*. a year for the five 'caryks' (plough-lands) was paid by the Hospitallers to the receiver of the honour of Halton.[7] The superior lordship was still supposed to reside in the barons of Halton; thus in the Halton feodary the two Woolton are said to be held as part of the Widnes fee for five plough-lands and to pay the relief of half a knight's fee, that is £2 10*s*.[8] It descended in the earldom and duchy of Lancaster, and so to the crown.[9]

In 1292 the prior of the Hospitallers was summoned to answer the king by what right he claimed waif, infangthief, outfangthief and gallows in Woolton, fines for breach of the assize of bread and beer, and to have the chattels of fugitives, condemned persons and other felons in Woolton, Linacre, La More, Bretharche, and about a hundred other places in the county, and to be exempt from common fines and amercements of the county and suits of county and wapentake courts. The prior in reply showed the charter of Henry III confirming all the possessions and franchises of his order, which charter had been duly confirmed by the king himself in 1280. The right of gallows was claimed in Woolton only. It was objected that in the case of lands more recently acquired the prior was liable to the king for the services rendered by previous tenants; and the jury very considerably limited the rights claimed.[10]

Probably the whole of the land was granted out in small tenements.[11] In 1327 the then prior made a claim against William the Woodward of Woolton for a reasonable account for the time he was bailiff in

[1] The Census Report gives 792; no inland water.

[2] *Lond. Gaz.* 17 July, 1866.

[3] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 201; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 236. In one of the Norris D. (B.M.), dated about 1600, is mentioned 'a certain stone cross now standing at the north end of the town of Much Woolton.'

[4] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*a*.

[5] *Inqs. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 41, and see the notes there. John, constable of Chester, also gave the Templars a plough-land, but its position is unknown.

[6] *Hospitallers in England* (Camd. Soc.), 111.

[7] Norris D. (B.M.), dated 11 March, 1515–16.

[8] Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 708.

[9] In 1324 Thomas earl of Lancaster was found to have held Much Woolton for five plough-lands (where ten plough-lands made a knight's fee) as part of the fee of Widnes, in right of his wife Alice, daughter and heir of the earl of Lincoln; and the prior of the Hospitallers was said to hold Little Woolton without service, so that Much Woolton bore the whole; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 33, 35*b*.

In 1346 the king was lord as heir of Alice countess of Lincoln; *Survey of* 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 38.

To the aid of 3 Henry IV, the Lords of Much and Little Woolton paid 6*s*. 8*d*. as for a third of a knight's fee; the feodary of 9 Henry VI shows that the king as heir of Alice countess of Lincoln held five plough-lands here, while that of 1483 states that the prior of the Hospital of St. John had a third of a fee.

[10] *Plac. de quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 375, 376.

[11] Some early charters granted by the priors are extant. One dating from about 1180 is by Ralph de Diva, prior of the brothers of the hospital of Jerusalem in England, who granted to Ralph the Cook and his heirs two oxgangs in Woolton which the brethren had by the gift of John, constable of Chester; they were to be held in hereditary right by the service of 4*s*. annually paid to the Hospitallers' house, and the third part of the chattels at death.

Three by Prior Garner de Neapoli (Nablous) grant respectively an oxgang to Gilbert the Cook and his heirs, viz., one of the two oxgangs which Hugh de Beaupeinne formerly held, for 12*d*. yearly; an oxgang to Orm son of the widow of Woolton, rendering 2*s*. yearly; and an oxgang to Andrew de Woolton, for 12*d*. annual rent. These charters are dated 1187, 1188, and 1189 respectively. Orm of Woolton occurs among the witnesses to a Garston charter (*c*. 1215–20); *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 570.

Prior Hugh de Alneto or Danet (probably between 1216 and 1220) gave Fulk de Woolton an oxgang on which the tenant had already built, for 12*d*. yearly; and Prior Robert de Diva (about 1230) granted

Woolton and receiver of his money.[1] Later there occurs a complaint concerning a rescue of the prior's cattle, taken for customs and services due. Gilbert le Grelle had with force and arms prevented their being taken to the pound and had rescued them.[2]

After the suppression of the English branch of the Hospitallers by Henry VIII the lordship of the manor remained in the crown for many years,[3] but was in 1609 granted by James I to George Salter and John Williams of London in part payment of money lent by London merchants.[4] It was soon transferred to the earl of Derby, and, descending in the same manner as Childwall, is now held by the marquis of Salisbury.[5]

The neighbouring families—Ireland of Hale, Norris of Speke, and others—appear in extant charters as holders of land in Woolton, as well as a number of smaller families, including one or more using the local surname. In 1301 Roger son of Alan of Much Woolton sued Richard son of Hugh le Fizorm in a plea of mort d'ancestor ;[6] and William son of Adam son of Richard of Much Woolton appeared against William le Smale and his wife Alice in 1308–9.[7]

In Edward II's reign Nicholas son of Henry de Smerley had granted land in the New Branderth abutting on the Portway on the east and Carkenton on the west, to Henry de Garston, who transferred it to his son Adam ;[8] and shortly afterwards Nicholas son of Henry le Rede of Smerley and Ellis his son, Henry de Garston, Alice daughter of Robert son of William the Reeve, Adam son of Robert del Brooks, and others were accused of having disseised Juliana, widow of William son of William the Reeve, of her tenement in Woolton—two messuages and an oxgang of land.[9] William the Reeve seems to have had three sons—William, John, and Robert.[10] The Brooks family was concerned in a large number of charters ; the two principal members of it at the end of the thirteenth century were Robert and Alan.[11]

William de Laghok [12] occurs down to about the end of Edward II's reign ; he was succeeded by his son Roger, living in 1345, and he in turn by William his son, with whom the direct line ends, the property in Woolton going to his relatives in Speke.[13]

to Thomas de Woolton an oxgang which the brethren had received from Henry de Walton, who had held it of them for a rent of 2*s.* a year ; Norris D. (B.M.), 285–90. On these charters see the essay (with facsimiles) by Mr. Robert Gladstone, jun. in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xviii, 173.

[1] De Banc. R. 269, m. 51*d.*

[2] Ibid. 363, m. 127*d.* ; 364, m. 10*d.* (24–5 Edw. III).

[3] It was restored to the Hospitallers in 1558, but again confiscated on the accession of Elizabeth.

[4] Pat. 7 Jas. I, pt. xvi.

[5] See R. Gladstone, op. cit. 'The Lord of the manor of Childwall' [and Much Woolton], wrote Perry in 1771, 'is entitled to certain small dues formerly paid to the Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem, who had a house at Great Woolton upon the heath, where has lately been discovered the foundation of its round tower. These acknowledgements, paid at the rate of 1*d.* or 2*d.* each person, amount to about £20 per annum' ; Enfield, *Liverpool*, 115.

[6] Assize R. 419, m. 4*d.*

[7] Assize R. 423, m. 5*d.* It would appear that Alice was plaintiff's cousin, for there is extant a charter of Adam son of Richard de Woolton to John son of John son of Fulk and Alice his daughter by Adam's sister Agnes, granting ¼ oxgang in the vill of Woolton; Norris D. (B.M.) 292.

Alice widow of William le Smale granted to Robert son of Elias, land in the Pilot field in Much Woolton, stretching from the Ache butts to the Long Shot, for the rent of a red rose ; to John son of Robert del Brooks land in the Pughol field and elsewhere, including a selion in Harecroft abutting on Carketon ; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 46, 52. To William son of Adam son of Beatrice of Hale, she gave all her part of Carketon ; and her husband had formerly with her consent granted land in the Cross field and in Carketon to William the Woodward ; Norris D. (B.M.), 306–7. Among the Norris deeds are a large number relating to Woolton ; those quoted here are intended to illustrate the place names.

Pughol has a great number of spellings : Pycyl, Puckel, Pyghill, Pyhol. 'Pulloc field' and Pilot field seem to be perversions of the same. See *Engl. Dial. Dict.* Carkington is below Doe Park.

Fulk, ancestor of Alice, was probably the Fulk named in Prior Hugh's grant, previously cited Richard Fouke was in 1329 plaintiff concerning various tenements in this township, but did not appear at the day of trial ; Assize R. 247, m. 3*d.*

[8] Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 55, 61 ; Norris D. (B.M.), 305.

[9] Assize R. 425, m. 1 ; m. 2*d.*

[10] For some grants by them see Norris D. (Rydal Hall), fol. 48 ; Norris (B.M.), 297, 312.

[11] Alan son of Alan del Brooks granted to his brother Henry half an oxgang of land in Woolton which had descended to him from his father, reserving a house and part of his windmill, all held of Sir Peter de Dutton, of Warburton ; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 47, 54 ; Norris D. (B.M.), 300. Prior Garner, in 1187, granted two oxgangs in Woolton to Adam de Dutton, great-grandfather of Sir Peter; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xviii, 184.

John son of Robert del Brooks had a grant from Hugh son of Roger de Woolton, of land in the Nether Branderth ; and in 1334 his son William had from the same Hugh land below Carketon, stretching as far as the Pughel, and in the Hare Butts. John del Brooks acquired from John son of Fulk de Woolton land in the New Branderth, lying partly by the Out Lane, and from Robert Brown land in the Middlegate field abutting on Carketon and on the Poughel, and in the Long Farthings stretching from the Broadgate to the Puahel field. In 1317 he had a grant from John son of Richard, of Much Woolton, of land near the Swynne gates abutting towards the Crossfield and in Pughel ; from Robert son of John, son of Alan, of land in the Blake Branderth, abutting towards the Pilote field, and towards the Portway, and in Aclaw field Branderth, abutting towards Aclaw field and towards the Portway ; and from Alice daughter of Adam son of William, a plot in the New Branderth, abutting towards the Pughel and towards the Portway. Norris D. (B.M.), 304, 309, 314, 317 ; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 50, 56, 72 ; Hornby chapel deeds. Aclaw field is probably represented by Acre field.

An earlier grant is that from William son of John of Much Woolton, to Richard, son of William del Brooks, of a portion of land extending 'from the great street to the corner of the hedge,' and abutting on the Out Lane ditch ; also land in Akelou field on the higher side of the street ; 'and let it be known that Richard son of William and his heirs are bound by agreement to make the enclosure from the Balschae to Akelouysfeldiseynde for the said William [grantor] in perpetuity' ; Norris D. (B.M.), 291, 311 ; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 41.

One member of the Brooks family seems to have taken Punchard as a surname, for Hugh Punchard del Brooks makes a grant to John son of Adam of Much Woolton, in 1319 ; while John Punchard occurs in 1328 and 1330, and Henry Punchard in 1366 ; Norris D. (B.M.), 324, 332, 359, 373.

[12] Law-oak, a name possibly derived from the celebrated oak in Allerton, where the sheriff's tourn may have been held.

[13] Robert Brown, in 1316, granted to Roger son of William de Laghok a messuage in Much Woolton ; land under the Cliff, abutting towards Allerton and towards the windmill ; and his part of Carkington greves, as much as belongs to the quarter of an oxgang ; and in the next year he made a further grant of land in the Crossfield, abutting at one end towards the windmill ; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 57, 58.

In 1384 William de Laghok of Speke had a rent-charge of 2*s.* 2½*d.* granted him by Roger de Walton, payable from lands in Woolton ; and in 1435 William de Laghok and William the Webster settled upon William son of Roger de Coldcotes, and Katherine daughter of John de Fazakerley, and their heirs, a messuage and three roods of land which had been acquired from Roger de Bold by the said Roger de Coldcotes ; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 96 ; Norris D. (B.M.), 388.

This John de Fazakerley was the agent in the same year in a settlement of the lands of Ellen and Isabel, daughters and heirs of Thomas de Woolton ; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 95, 97. In 1483 Thomas, son and heir of Roger Fazakerley, of Derby, granted to John, brother of Thomas Norris, of Speke, 19 acres of his land in the vill and fields of Much Woolton, in Glest field, under Carkington (by Harecroft), in the Crossfield, Sandfield, Middlefield, Heath, Branderth, and Accleyfield ; ibid. F. 100.

The interest of the Irelands commenced in the time of Adam Austin.[1] His son John de Ireland acquired land from Adam son of William the Woodward in 1349, and made a grant to John son of Alan le Norreys of Speke.[2]

The Norris family had, however, before this begun to acquire lands in the township, Alan le Norreys of Speke being apparently the first to do so.[3] A younger son of Alan, John le Norreys, established himself at Woolton.[4] John's elder son John, who succeeded, is mentioned in the settlement made by Sir Henry le Norreys in 1367.[5] His marriage was arranged in 1382, when it was agreed that he should take to wife Anilla, daughter of John Grelley, deceased ; for which Isabel Grelley, the widow, gave him 26 marks ; besides which she was to provide for him and Anilla at her table for the first year after the espousals. William de Slene also gave 40*s.* to John le Norreys on the day of the marriage. John le Norreys occurs down to 1414.[6] John le Norreys and Anilla had three daughters, viz. Katherine, who married Roger Prestwich ; Joan, wife of Henry Mossock ; and Margery, wife of Thomas Bridge of Fazakerley. The last-named, in her widowhood, in 1433–4, relinquished all her inheritance to Joan Mossock.[7]

From 1329 to 1331 a number of grants were made to Richard de Alvandley, otherwise de Bold.[8] He was succeeded by a son Nicholas.[9] The Blackburnes of Garston also had land in Woolton.[10] The Charnocks of Charnock,[11] Lathoms of Allerton,[12] and Ormes [13] of Little Woolton were also landowners.

A Norris of Speke rental compiled about 1460 has been preserved. At the end is a 'Rental of Much Woolton, taken out of all the old rentals that were made when it was first given to God and Saint John, of certain chief of all the freeholders with their obits.'[14]

About the beginning of Elizabeth's reign the Brettarghs of the Holt in Little Woolton acquired lands here. William Brettargh, who died in 1609, held a cottage in Much Woolton in socage by fealty and 1*d.* rent.[15] The family are said to have owned the site of Woolton Hall, which descended to the Broughtons, and in 1704 became the property of Richard, fifth Viscount Molyneux, whose widow died there in 1766. Soon after this it was purchased by

[1] One grant was made to him in 1318 by John son of Richard Fychet, of two butts in Harecroft, 'as they lie in landoles,' abutting on Carketon on the west and the highway on the east ; Norris D. (B.M.), 293, 296, 322.

[2] Norris deeds (B.M.), 358, 396. In the sixteenth century John Ireland of the Hutt held a messuage and 6 acres by a rent of 12*d.* ; his cousin, John Ireland of Lydiate, also held lands of the prior of St. John ; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. vi, 75 ; iv, 16.

[3] Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 45, 69, 70, 73 ; ibid. (B.M.), 349, 356.

In 1421 Sir Henry le Norreys, of Speke, was appointed seneschal of the manors of Much and Little Woolton, by grant of brother Henry Crounhale, preceptor of Egle and deputy of the prior of St. John in England, and proxy of brother John Etton, preceptor of Yeveley and Bargh (Barrow) ; all other lands, tenements, rents, services, and sodality (*confrariam*) and appurtenances between Ribble and Mersey, except entries of tenants at will, were included, but Sir Henry was to discharge all the burdens upon the manors, and to pay a rent of 38 marks annually ; Norris D. (B.M.). Sir William Norris in 1544 acquired the Ireland of Lydiate lands by exchange ; there were two occupying tenants, each paying a rent and 6*d.* as 'average' ; Norris D. (B.M.).

[4] In 1349 John son of John Gilleson, gave John son of Alan le Norreys, lands in the Crossfield, the Crofts, and the Portway shot ; and Simon de Walton granted him for life two acres on the Heath previously held by William son of John Dobson. Thomas son of Robert del Yate in 1350 further gave land in the Watergate, the Blake branderth, the Meadow doles, and in Aclow field near the Low. Other lands were acquired. See Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 78, 76, 75 ; ibid. (B.M.), 396, 350, 359, 360, 362.

It was this John le Norreys (called 'of Speke') who was concerned in some violent proceedings regarding the manor of Huyton. He appears to have married Katherine, one of the claimants ; but the manor was passed to his brother Sir Henry, who sold it very quickly ; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 138, 145 ; De Banc. R. 358, m. 110*d.* A memorandum, dated 1372, is preserved stating that 'Sir John le Norreys, Knight [of Speke] received from Nicholas de Liverpool, clerk, five score and fifteen charters concerning the inheritance of John le Norreys, of Woolton, and of Thomas del Forde, of Roby, which are in the keeping of the prior of Holland by the delivery of the aforesaid Nicholas' ; Norris D. (B.M.), 378–9.

[5] See the account of Speke. The elder John le Norreys seems to have died before 1368, in which year Adam son of William the Woodward and Emma his wife, sued John son of John le Norreys, for a third part of 2 messuages and 4 acres in Great Woolton ; De Banc. R. 431, m. 38*d.*

[6] Norris D. (B.M.), 574, 390, 630 ; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 91. In 1394 Robert de Walton leased to John son of John le Norreys 20 acres in Woolton for twenty years at an annual rent of half a mark ; Norris D. (B.M.), 397. In the Inq. p. m. of Robert de Walton (3 Hen. IV, *n.* 27) it is stated he held 20 acres of land in Much Woolton from the prior and hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in Smithfield, in socage by the service of half a mark ; the clear value was 10*s.*

[7] Mossock D. (Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 230 on). John le Norreys and Anilla seem to have made numerous settlements of the property about 1416, and in the following year arranged for the succession to Joan, wife of Henry Mossock, and in default of heirs to her sister Katherine ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 5, m. 33.

Near the end of the sixteenth century Henry Mossock's lands in Woolton were held of the queen in socage ; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xvi, *n.* 28.

[8] He is elsewhere styled 'son of Robert son of Robert the Mercer of Bold' ; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 244.

Richard son of Robert del Yate gave him a half-acre in the Branderth, with remainders to Richard, Nicholas, and Simon, sons, and Thomas, Henry, and John, brothers of the grantee ; Norris D. (B.M.), 333–8. John son of William of Much Woolton, also granted an acre 'under the Cliff' to Richard and his sons by Anilla de Walton ; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 62–5.

[9] In 1333 Ellen, daughter of Margery, daughter of Dobbe, granted to Nicholas son of Richard de Alvandley of Bold a messuage which she had of the gift of Richard, son of John Fouke her father, along the 'town' to the 'styway' on the west ; and in 1350 William, son of Robert del Low of Speke, granted him all his lands in Much Woolton ; Norris D. (B.M.), 341, 361.

[10] John de Blackburne of Garston, who died in 1405 (Inq. p. m. 6 Hen. IV), held a messuage and 5 acres in Woolton of the prior of St. John in socage ; the clear value was 3*s.* 4*d.*

[11] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. viii, *n.* 28.

[12] Ibid. v, 7.

[13] The Orme family appear frequently in the Norris charters of Much Woolton, from 1426 onward. At the court of Much Woolton held on 12 February, 1542–3, it was found that Thomas Orme had died seised of a messuage there, paying to the lord 6*s.* 1*d.* per annum, and that Richard Orme, aged fifteen, was his son and heir ; he paid his fine, and was admitted tenant according to the custom of the manor. Norris D. (Rydal), fol. 104.

[14] These names are : Thomas Norris, Randle Charnock, Edward Lathom, Joan wife of Henry Mossock, heir of Richard de Parr ('now Sir Piers Leigh'—later note), Cicely wife of Sir William Torbock, Peter Warburton, John Ireland, William Corker, Richard Primrose, priest, William Fazakerley, Lawrence Ireland, John Crosse of Liverpool, Thomas Gill, Roger Wainwright, Richard Melling and Katherine his wife, Hugh Orme, Richard Jenkinson, Richard Bushell, John Tomlinson, John Harrison, William Webster, William Brown, John Norris, John Richardson, and Richard Orme.

The seven following paid double the rent at death as an 'obit' : William Corker, Roger Coldcotes, John Harrison, John Faux, William the Webster, Richard Bushell, and John Bushell.

The 'obits' were the third part of the chattels or other 'succession duty' levied by the Hospitallers as lords of the manor.

[15] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 139, 140.

a Mr. Booth and came into the possession of Nicholas Ashton in 1772.[1] He died in 1833, aged 91, having greatly improved the house and grounds. The following description is given of its amenities about 1800 :—'Woolton Hall, about six miles from Liverpool, upon an eminence commands grand and extensive prospects, the two extreme points of view being the Cumberland and Westmorland hills to the north, and the Wrekin near Shrewsbury to the south ; from thence also may be seen Blackstone Edge in Yorkshire and several of the Derbyshire and Staffordshire hills ; to the eastward the rivers Mersey and Weaver join in view about four miles from this house, and very soon opening into a fine sheet of water, continue their course to the port of Liverpool. The prospect to the south-west is terminated by an irregular scene of Welsh mountains.'[2] Charles Ellis Ashton, son of Captain Joseph Ashton, and grandson of Nicholas, sold the house in 1865 to James Reddecliffe Jeffrey, of Compton House, Liverpool. It was afterwards purchased by Frederick Leyland, a Liverpool shipowner, and sold again upon his death, Mr. Peter McGuffie being the present owner. It is used as a hydropathic establishment.

The commoners at the passing of the Enclosure Act in 1805, included Bamber Gascoyne (one-ninth), the earl of Derby, Nicholas Ashton, James Okill, Thomas Rawson, John Weston, Joshua Lace, and William Slater. Among other matters the Act provided for the formation of Church Road. Some land in Quarry Street is said to belong to 'the poor of Dublin,' and rates are paid by a person representing them.[3]

For the Established worship the church of St. Peter was built in 1886–7 to replace that erected in 1826 on an adjacent site.[4] The bishop of Liverpool has the presentation and the incumbents are styled rectors. A mission church of St. Hilda has been founded as the result of a bequest by Lucy Ashton, granddaughter of the above-named Nicholas.

A grammar school now abandoned was in existence in the sixteenth century.

In the High Street are the new Wesleyan church (St. James's) and the Congregational church, built in 1864–5. An effort was made to establish a church in connexion with the Congregationalists as far back as 1822, but it failed. A second effort in 1863 proved more successful.[5] The old Wesleyan chapel, built in 1834, is now used for unsectarian services.

The Unitarian chapel at Gateacre, formerly called 'Little Lee' chapel, is the oldest ecclesiastical building in the township, having been licensed as early as October, 1700, for an English Presbyterian congregation already formed there. It is a plain stone building with a bell turret. The bell is dated 1723, and there is a 'cup of blessing,' dated 1703–4, and presented in 1746 by Joseph Lawton, minister for over thirty years. The building remains with very little alteration from its original condition.[6] It has various endowments, £6,000 having been paid by the Cheshire Lines Railway for land.[7] Among its ministers is numbered Dr. William Shepherd (1768–1847), author of a biography of Poggio Bracciolini.[8]

The first Roman Catholic church of St. Mary was built in Watergate Lane in 1765, the mission having previously been served from Woolton Hall.[9] A new cruciform church was built in 1860 in Church Street. The English Benedictines are in charge. From about 1782 to 1818 Dr. John Bede Brewer, one of the ornaments of this congregation, was in residence ; it is said that he was on very friendly terms with Dr. Shepherd, of Gateacre.[10] From 1765 to 1807 a community of English Benedictine nuns from Cambrai was established in the village. They are now at Stanbrook, near Worcester. Richard Roskell, bishop of Nottingham from 1853 to 1874, was born at Gateacre.[11]

LITTLE WOOLTON

This township contains 1,388 acres.[12] In 1901 the population numbered 1,091.

The greater part consists of level country under mixed cultivation, having an open and pleasant aspect. A smaller portion on the west lies on the slope of a ridge, which rises to 285 ft. above sea-level. The village of Gateacre, which lies partly in Much Woolton, occupies the south-west side, and is nicely situated in the midst of trees and gardens. The roads are good, and hedged with hawthorn trimly kept. Altogether the township wears the prosperous, respectable look of a district removed from the smoke and murk of the city, with its feet set on the edge of the country. Lee is to the east of Gateacre, and Brettargh Holt, or the Holt, to the north-east, across the brook. The greater part of the township lies on the pebble beds of the bunter series of the new red sandstone ; the westernmost portion and the higher ground near the Holt are on the upper mottled sandstones of that series.

There are numerous roads and cross roads, leading chiefly to Liverpool by Childwall, or Wavertree, or Toxteth. Another road runs through the township, turning round the Lee, to Halewood Green. Gateacre gives its name to a station on the Southport branch of the Cheshire Lines Committee's railway, which crosses the centre of the township. Netherley lies on the eastern border, and gives a name to the brook which bounds the township at that side, and to the bridge on the Tarbock Road crossing this brook.

Widnes corporation have a pumping station here.

A local board was formed in 1867,[13] and the township has now an urban district council of nine members.

[1] Enfield, *Liverpool* (1773), 115. The will of Thomas Broughton, of Much Woolton, was proved in 1686.

[2] Quoted in Gregson's *Fragments* from Watts' *Select Views*, pl. 76.

[3] *End. Char. Rep.* The enclosure map is at Preston.

[4] The first stone was laid 22 July, 1825, by Edward Geoffrey Stanley, afterwards earl of Derby. The building was in its time described as 'a handsome structure in the Grecian style.' The parish was formed in 1828 (*Lond. Gaz.* 4 July), and declared a rectory in 1868, having been endowed with a tithe rentcharge of £26 ; ibid. 23 Aug. 1867 ; 21 Jan. 1868.

The present building is in the Perpendicular style, with a tower containing eight bells.

[5] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 208–9.

[6] Ibid. vi, 192–207. It was built at the cost of William Claughton, John Gill and others, on land which had been acquired from John son of Henry Whitefield, to whom it had been let in 1658 by Gilbert Ireland of Hale. Reynold Tetlaw bequeathed books to it in 1746 ; *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), i, 185.

[7] *End. Char. Rep.*

[8] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* ; Nightingale, op. cit.

[9] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 150–3.

[10] He died at Woolton 18 April, 1822. Gillow, *Bibl. Dict.* i, 291.

[11] Ibid. v, 450.

[12] The 1901 Census Report gives 1,389, including 2 acres of inland water.

[13] *Lond. Gaz.* 8 Jan. 1867.

In the extreme western corner of the township, serving as mere stones, are the ancient Calderstones, with 'ring and cup' marks.[1] In the map of Elizabeth's time, made to illustrate the dispute as to Wavertree and Allerton boundary, these stones are called Caldway stones, Roger stones, or dojer stones; a Roger stone is marked separately to the south-west of the Calder stones.[2]

The ancient water-mill of the Hospitallers has disappeared, but a house called Peck Mill House, supposed to have been connected with it, survived till the beginning of last century.[3] Dam meadows and Damcroft are names of fields near Naylor's Bridge, where also are the Beanbridge meadows. Other notable field names are Monk's meadow (west of Lee Park), Causeway field, Hemp meadow, Tanhouse meadow, Shadows, Winamoor, and Creacre. Coxhead farm is of ancient date; an old form of the spelling is Cocksshed.

The history of *LITTLE WOOLTON MANORS* is bound up with that of its neighbour, Much Woolton, except for the time, about a century, during which it was in the possession of the monks of Stanlaw. Roger de Lacy, constable of Chester and lord of the fee of Widnes, after granting Little Woolton to his uncle (Brother Robert) and the Hospitallers in the time of Richard I,[4] changed his mind, took it from them and gave it to the abbey of Stanlaw, founded by his father in 1178. The charter, granted about the year 1204, states that Roger gives the monks Little Woolton in alms as freely as possible, quit from all earthly service and secular exaction, for the souls of himself, his parents, wife, and others. As a consequence, he ordered his seneschal and bailiffs to make no claim on the men of the place for any service or aid.[5] King John confirmed this arrangement, and in 1205 issued his precept to the sheriff of Lancashire not to trouble the monks of Stanlaw with respect to this manor, but to levy all dues and services to which it had been liable from other lands of Roger de Lacy.[6]

There were some earlier tenants within the township holding by charter of the lords of Widnes. One of them, Gerald de Sutton, sold his land (four oxgangs) to the monks for 11 marks, one mark to be paid to his son Robert. John, constable of Chester, granted the 'vill' of Brettargh to William Suonis, with all easements of the vill of Little Woolton, and pannage, rendering yearly 18*d.* to the Hospitallers.[7] John de Sutton afterwards held it, and disputes which afterwards arose were settled by an agreement that Brettargh within its known bounds should be relinquished by the monks, but that a strip of land between that place and Woolton should be a common pasture, rights of pannage and other easements to remain as before. Robert son of John de Sutton gave all his land in Hasaliswallehurst to the monks as well as 2*d.* rent, which he had received for a ridge in the croft by Woolton mill, and Hugh [de Haydock] and Christiana his wife released all their right in the same land.[8] Henry son of Cutus de Denton and Maud his wife, daughter of Richard the Mason, relinquished all their claim to the latter's land called Whitefield, held of the abbot; and John son of Roger de Denton concurred.[9] In 1278 Edmund son of Richard de Woolton and John de Denton sued the abbot and Alan son of Robert for a messuage and 15 acres of land in Little Woolton.[10]

About 1275 the Hospitallers revived their claim to Little Woolton, and after some negotiation the prior promised the abbot £100 for the surrender of it. Subsequently at Lancaster, in 1292, Peter de Haugham, prior of the Hospitallers, sued Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln, whom Gregory, abbot of Stanlaw, had called to warrant, for a messuage, a mill, two plough-lands, and 100 acres of pasture there, and the earl acknowledged the prior's right. Thus, 'by the consent, or it may more truly be said by the compulsion,' of the earl, the manor passed from the monks to the Hospitallers, and remained with the latter till 1540.[11] The manor has since descended in the same way as Much Woolton to the marquis of Salisbury.

The priors of St. John were involved in several suits. In 1306 William son of Henry de Huyton was charged with cutting trees within Woolton, and the prior charged Henry de Huyton with entering his wood by force of arms and cutting and carrying off trees.[12] A curious case arose out of the forfeiture of Sir Robert de Holand in 1322. It appeared on inquiry that the Hospitallers held the manor of Alice de Lacy, daughter and heir of the earl of Lincoln, in pure and perpetual alms without rendering any other service; its yearly value was 23 marks. William de Tothale, formerly prior, with the consent of the chapter, had demised the manor to one Roger de Fulshaw for life, at a rent of 20 marks. The tenant transferred his right to Robert de Holand, and gave his charter back to the prior, who, without consulting the chapter or troubling to make out a new charter, passed it to Robert de Holand in the name of seisin. Roger died in 1317, when, of course, the charter ceased to have effect, but Robert continued to hold the manor during the lifetime of William de Tothale, who died in 1318, his successor, Richard Paveley, and the then prior (Thomas L'Archer), without any further grant or sanction of the chapter.[13]

[1] Baines's *Dir.* of 1825 (ii, 698) thus describes them: 'Close by the farm on which the famous Allerton oak stands, and just at the point where four ways meet, are a quantity of remains called Calder stones. . . . From the circumstance that in digging about them urns made of the coarsest clay [and] containing human dust and bones have been discovered, there is reason to believe that they indicate an ancient burying place . . . . Some of the urns were dug up about sixty years ago, and were in the possession of Mr. Mercer of Allerton.'

[2] For the Calder stones see *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 240, also a pamphlet by Professor Herdman, and Duchy of Lanc. Maps, *n.* 73.

[3] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xii, 71–4. The house so marked in the Ordnance Map is some distance from the brooks.

[4] Assize R. 408, m. 64.

[5] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), iii, 801–3.

[6] *Letters Pat.* (Rec. Com.), 52.

[7] Norris D. (B.M.), 983. The charter indicates that Brettargh Holt was separate from Little Woolton.

[8] *Whalley Coucher*, iii, 804–6. Robert de Sutton in 1284 brought against the abbot an action of novel disseisin; Assize R. 1265, m. 5.

[9] *Whalley Coucher*, iii, 807–9.

[10] De Banc. R. 24, m. 4 *d.* 84 *d.*

[11] Ibid. 19, m. 22; 27, m. 84 *d.*; Assize R. 408, m. 64; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 166; *Whalley Coucher*, iii, 809–11.

[12] De Banc. R. 161, m. 473 *d.*; 163, m. 219.

[13] Inq. a.q.d. 17 Edw. II, *n.* 121.

The accounts of the royal receiver for the forfeited estate of Robert de Holand show this manor of Woolton to have been farmed out to the prior of Upholland for £23 a year. The prior requested a written document; Ancient Petitions, 52/2587. In 1323–4 there was further received from sales £14 8*s.* 6*d.*, made up of £13 for the crop of wheat (6 acres), beans and peas (1½ acre), and oats (3 acres); 10*s.* for oxen, 6*d.* for skins of two rams and a sheep dead of the plague, and 18*s.* for the timber of an old sheepcote

It does not appear that this revelation made any difference; the manor was in the king's hands, and in the next reign was restored to Maud de Holand, widow of Sir Robert; and in 1330 the prior took action against her in regard to it.[1]

In 1324 Roger son of John le Walker, of Tarbock, and Avice his wife secured by fine three messuages, 80 acres of land, and 12 acres of meadow, which in default of heirs of Avice were to remain to William de Huyton and his heirs. The story is not clear,[2] but the disputes are of interest as introducing the Brettarghs of Brettargh Holt. William de Stockleigh, in 1355, surrendered to Avice de Brettargh—apparently the daughter of Avice, who was the wife of Roger le Walker—his life interest in a third part of the manor of Huyton, and in 1358 an agreement as to a third part of this manor was made between William de Walton and Avice and William de Brettargh, the latter renouncing their title in favour of Walton.[3]

From 1358 onwards several persons bearing the name of William de Brettargh occur as witnesses to charters and in other ways.[4] In 1398–9 William de Brettargh the elder and William de Brettargh the younger claimed from Alan le Norreys and Alice his wife a messuage and 120 acres in Little Woolton, in which the latter acknowledged the claimants' right, receiving 20 marks. The land was to descend to the heirs of William Brettargh the younger.[5]

In 1502 William Brettargh was one of the justices of the quorum, and in 1514 a commissioner of the subsidy.[6] The earliest Brettargh inquisition is that of William Brettargh, who died in 1527; he had a cottage, a dovecote, and 100 acres of land in Little Woolton, held of the prior of St. John by fealty and a rent of 18*d.*, the value being £5; his son and heir William was eleven years of age.[7] This son died in 1585, having acquired by his marriage with Anne, a daughter and coheir of John Toxteth, an estate in Aigburth. At his death he held a capital messuage called the Holt, a dovecote, a water-mill, &c., in Much and Little Woolton of the queen (as of the dissolved priory) by a rent of 18*d.* and other land by a rent of 1*d.*; a windmill in Little Woolton held of Sir William Norris of Speke; also the capital messuage called Aigburth and other lands there and in Garston, by reason of the dissolution of the hospital of St. John outside the Northgate of Chester.[8] His grandson William, son of William, was the heir, and aged fourteen years.[9]

Brettargh of Brettargh Holt. *Argent, a fret gules; on a chief or a lion passant of the second.*

The grandson married Katherine, sister of John Bruen of Stapleford, a famous Puritan.[10] There was only one child, Anne, of this marriage.[11] William Brettargh married secondly Anne, daughter of William Hyde of Urmston,[12] by whom he had a son Nehemiah, who took part in the defence of Lathom House with the rank of lieutenant. Nehemiah had paid £10 in 1631 as composition on refusing knighthood.[13]

blown down by the wind; the expenses were 8*s.* 6*d.* for wages for three weeks before the premises were let to farm. The stock consisted of 3 plough horses, 9 oxen, 5 cows, 2 heifers, 4 young oxen (2 sold), 2 calves, 2 rams (died of the plague), 194 sheep (one died of plague), 141 ewes, 70 hogs, and a goat; also a wagon, two ploughs, a harrow, &c.; L.T.R. Enrolled Accts. Misc. *n.* 14, m. 77.

[1] De Banc. R. 280, m. 320 *d.*; 284, m. 307 *d.*

[2] See the account of Huyton.

[3] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 333; *Final Conc.* ii, 156.

[4] See Norris D. (B.M.). There was also a family named Brettargh at Oscroft in Tarvin; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 307; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, 447; *Rep.* xxix, 96. John Brettargh was vicar of Rhuddlan in 1406; ibid. *Rep.* xxxvi, 57.

[5] *Final Conc.* iii, 51.

[6] *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 15; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 159; Kuerden, ii, fol. 207*b.*

[7] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. viii, *n.* 36. The service agrees with that in the ancient charter to William Suonis quoted above. William's wife Eleanor survived him. She was a daughter of William Lathom of Allerton and so related to the Norris and Harrington families; Pal. of Lanc. Sessional P. Hen. VIII, bdle. 2.

[8] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xiv, *n.* 60.

[9] In 1591 an action was brought against William Brettargh and Maud his mother by inhabitants of Woolton respecting various customs and privileges; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), iii, 259.

[10] In her short married life she lived at Woolton, as her funeral panegyric states, 'among inhuman bands of brutish Papists, enduring many temporal grievances from them; yet her knowledge, patience, mild inclination and constancy for the truth was such as that her husband was further builded up in religion by her means, and his face daily more and more hardened against the Devil and all his plaguey agents, the Popish recusants, Church Papists, profane atheists, and carnal Protestants, which swarmed together like hornets in those parts.' It was, however, her dread that her husband would renounce Protestantism. See *Lancs. Funeral Cert.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 37–40; and her life in S. Clark's *Marrow of Eccles. Hist.*

One outrage their neighbours perpetrated upon their cattle is recorded in the State Papers, the Norris family being implicated. The bishop of Chester and his associates conclude their report thus: 'We commend our proceedings herein, as also the poor gentleman so greatly injured by these barbarous facts, and in them the common cause of religion and of justice, to your favour, from which only we may expect reformation of these great outrages of late committed by Catholics, not without the designments of pestilential seminaries that lurk amongst them'; *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1598–1601, 482–5.

In the declaration of 'Grenloe, a priest,' about 1599, occurs the following: 'What I lay down cannot be proved, unless we had as free liberty, law and favour as our adversaries have against us, viz. that Mr. William Brettargh or his disciples have said that if her majesty should grant any toleration to the papists, she was not worthy to be queen, and before that should be they would "give bobs" or "bobs should be given"; which speech of toleration was then greatly in use. Also that the earl of Essex was the worthiest to be, and that as the papists look for a change, there would be a change by Michaelmas day, as near as it was, but little to their good;' *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1580–1625, p. 400.

[11] From her descended Anne Gerard, wife of Edward Norris, M.D. of Speke.

[12] Earwaker, *East Ches.* i, 405.

[13] *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 169–70; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 213. He and his sons James, John, and Edward are on the Preston *Guild Roll* of 1642 (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 147.

Nehemiah is described as an 'honest good fellow' by William Blundell of Little Crosby, but was most of his life a heavy drinker; going 'merry to bed' one night he was found dead next morning; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxvi, 37.

His son and heir James, according to the same authority, was 'adorned in the days of the usurpation with the virtues then in fashion; he was a singular zealot and a very sufficient preacher'; but after the Restoration the 'mask fell off,' and he ruined his health by excessive drinking. Riding home after a bout at Warrington he fell from his horse, sustaining injuries from which he died a little later; ibid. He recorded a pedigree in 1664; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 57. His will was proved in 1666. The will of his widow, Deborah Chandler, was dated and proved in 1686; she desired to be buried in the chancel of Childwall church next the body of her late husband, James Brettargh. There are mentioned her daughters Hitchmough, Hanna, Phoebe Potter; her grandchildren, Thomas Brettargh, Edward and Phoebe Richardson, and Deborah, wife of Mordecai Cocker of Cockshead.

James's son Jonathan, born in 1656, was educated at Huyton school, to which he presented a book; *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* ii, 115. He died at the beginning of 1685; Childwall Registers. His will is at Chester, dated 6 February, 1684–5, and proved 23 May, 1685. The

Another local family was that of Orme, of numerous branches; in the reign of Elizabeth there were Ormes at the Lee, in the Portway, and at Wheathill, in Little Woolton. There was a succession of Thomas Ormes at the Lee;[1] one died in March, 1622–3, leaving as heir his granddaughter Jane, daughter of his son Thomas, whose wardship was undertaken by Sir William Norris of Speke. She married Edward Fairhurst of Liverpool.[2]

The Little Woolton court rolls of the middle of the sixteenth century have many interesting features.[3] The officers appointed were the constables, burleymen, hill bailiffs,[4] lay layers, affeerers, bailiff of the vill, and ale fonders; surveyors of the highway also occur. The 'cross in the Oak lane' is mentioned; there were two stone bridges—Astowe bridge and Benet bridge—and it was forbidden to rete hemp or flax at either of them, or to wash clothes or yarn at the former. Breaches of manorial customs were duly brought before the court for punishment—such as obstructing or diverting the water-courses, fishing in other men's waters, and disregarding the orders of the officers of the manor. The morals of the people were also cared for.[5] In 1559 it was ordered that no tenant, free or copyhold, should suffer any crow, commonly called 'ruckes or Whytebyll croeys,' to eyre or breed within his tenement. Hugh Whitfield of Gateacre had broken the pinfold and taken a lamb seized in distraint; perhaps, as a result of this, it was ordered that 'an able pinfold' be made on the green. Transfers of land made by sale or on the death of a tenant were, of course, important parts of the business of the court. Cases of assault and trespass, and also of debt, came up for trial and sentence. Hospitallers' privileges were guarded by an order that every tenant should have a cross set upon his house as was accustomed. At the same court the 'reeves of our Lady's stock at Huyton' were summoned for a debt.

In 1785 the land was owned by a large number of persons, as shown by the land-tax returns; the principal were James Okill for Lee, who paid about a fifth of the tax; James Brettargh for the Holt, and William Barrow.

In connexion with the Established Church, St. Stephen's was built in 1873 as a chapel of ease to Childwall, and made a separate ecclesiastical parish in 1893. The bishop of Liverpool is patron.

GARSTON

Gerstan, usual to the end of xv cent.; Gerston, 1201; Garston, common from 1500; Gahersteng, 1205, and final *g* occasionally, leading to confusion with Garstang.

The township, bounded on the south-west by the River Mersey, has an area of 1,625 acres.[6] The division between Garston and Toxteth is marked by Otterspool, a name now given to the waters of the Mersey, where a brook flowing through Toxteth falls into that river. Another brook flows—or did flow—diagonally through the township; and a third used to pass through the village and discharge by a narrow gorge into the Mersey; a small portion is still visible.

The country is flat, covered with the pleasant suburban colonies of Aigburth and Grassendale, with streets of houses set in flowery gardens, many running at right angles to the principal main roads, and leading down to the river bank. Grazing fields are scattered amongst the houses and streets, especially near the river. Garston itself is a seaport town, with docks, iron and copper works, and large gas works. On the outlying land are cultivated fields where some crops are grown. These include potatoes and corn.

testator desired to be buried in the family burial place at Childwall; no children are named, and the executors were his wife Anne and his brother-in-law Henry Orme; a deed of 1681 as to the settlement of his estates is mentioned.

Jonathan was followed by his son James, educated at Jesus College, Cambridge; *Pal. Note Bk.* iii, 268, and information of Dr. Morgan, master of the College. He married Anne, daughter and coheir of John Hurst of Scholes near Prescot; *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, ii, 17; the licence was granted 23 July, 1695, the marriage to take place at Newton. This seems to have interfered with the husband's academical career, as he did not graduate. Anne Brettargh, his widow, a professor of the ancient faith, was living at Prescot in 1750; Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 362, from 23rd roll of Geo. II at Preston, where her sister, the other coheir, is described as Catherine Cobham, widow. From the same document it appears that James Brettargh was living in 1741. The will of Anne Brettargh, widow of James Brettargh, esq. of Brettargh Holt, made in 1758, with a codicil of 1762, was proved in 1763, and again at Chester in 1788, after the death of James Brettargh the elder, her son. The other children mentioned are John Brettargh and Elizabeth Wagstaffe, widow; they were living in 1788, when James Brettargh the younger, 'of Pendleton, Schoolmaster,' was described as Anne's grandson and heir; Peter Brettargh and Catherine Royle of Salford are also mentioned. See also Baines' *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 744.

James Brettargh was in 1702 recommended for appointment as a justice of the peace, but it was objected that he was 'in debt and young'; *Norris Papers* (Chet. Soc.), pp. 111, 164. He is described as 'of Aigburth,' but was then offering the estate for sale. He died between 1741 and 1765, his son and heir being James Brettargh, who was the last of the family to dwell at the Holt, and was buried at Childwall 28 January, 1786, aged eighty-five. The will of James Brettargh of Brettargh Holt, gentleman, dated 23 January, 1786, and proved in 1789, mentions only his 'daughter Holt,' the wife of Robert Clelland of Wavertree; the value of the estate was between £100 and £300.

Members of the family settled in Liverpool, Manchester, and elsewhere; and one of them, also a William Brettargh, an attorney's apprentice in Manchester, joined the Young Pretender in 1745, becoming an ensign in the Manchester Regiment; he was captured at Carlisle, condemned for treason and transported in 1749; *Pal. Note Book*, ii, 118. 'Mr. Brettargh' and his son Tom (of Manchester) were friends of John Byrom's about 1724–8; *Remains* (Chet. Soc.), i, 97, 295.

Richard Brettargh, steward of Henry Blundell of Ince, caused the births of his children to be recorded in the Sefton registers—they were not baptized at the church. One of his sons was Jonathan Brettargh, 'the devil's darning-needle,' steward at Trafford House; another, Richard, was one of the victims of the French Revolution; being then at Douai he was imprisoned and died of fever 24 June, 1794; *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, 13; *Stretford* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 156; Gillow, *Haydock Papers*, 141, 159; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Eng. Catholics*, i, 290.

[1] In 1582 it was found by the jury of the manor court that Thomas Orme, or Ormeson, had died seised of a messuage called the Lee, and 19 acres of free land, held by rent and service of two barbed arrows; also of customary land for which he paid at the rate of 12*d.* per acre. Thomas Orme was his son and heir, and of full age.

[2] Norris D. (B.M.).

[3] Ibid.

[4] Otherwise hill haywards, hill lookers, moss reeves, bailiffs of the common. Turf was dug upon the hill.

[5] Alice, widow of George Orme, was a 'common chider' of the neighbours, and must leave the township. Margaret Hastie kept Anne Dosen in her house, 'being a priest's woman,' and must send her away under penalty of 3*s.* 4*d.* Thomas Orme had kept unlawful 'gamoning' in his house; another had 'bulling and a bulling alley.' Peter Skillington as a resetter of 'vagabonds and valiant beggars,' was fined 6*d.*

[6] The census gives 1,673 acres, including 22 of inland water; to this must be added 888 acres of tidal water and 524 acres of foreshore.

Altogether the district is a curious mixture of industrial, agricultural, and residential features.

The geological formation consists entirely of the pebble beds of the bunter series of the new red sandstone or trias. To the south-east of Garston cliffs of drift boulder clay abut upon the river.

There was a total population of 17,289 in 1901.

A local board, formed in 1854,[1] became in 1894 an urban district council; but the township was incorporated with Liverpool by a Local Government Order in 1903. There are public offices, library, and accident and smallpox hospital.

The road from Liverpool to Garston and Speke remains the principal road in the district, running parallel with the river bank, and about half a mile from it. The Liverpool tramways reach as far as Garston. The Cheshire Lines Committee's railway passes through the township, and has stations at Aigburth, Otterspool, Mersey Road (close to the Liverpool cricket ground), Grassendale (Cressington Park), and Garston. The London and North Western Company's line to Warrington and Crewe passes along the north-eastern boundary, with stations at Mossley Hill near the northern corner, and on the Allerton Road; from the latter station, called Allerton, a branch line curves round into the town of Garston, where there is a station formerly the terminus of the Warrington line. The docks at Garston belong to the London and North Western Railway Company; the other railway has a connexion with them.

The sugar works (glucose) have ceased work owing to the cases of arsenical poisoning traced to them.

Formerly there were salt works which had been removed from the Salthouse Dock at Liverpool,[2] and at one time the fishery was of importance.[3]

'The whole hill of Mossley commands a charming view of the River Mersey and Wirral hundred in Cheshire, with the distant hills of Wales . . . The view is equally commanding at Mossley Hall, formerly the spot where the Ogdens . . . had their country seat . . . (It) was lately rebuilt by Peter Baker, mayor of Liverpool 1795), and was afterwards the residence of the Dawsons; it is now (1817) that of William Ewart.'[4]

There were anciently two crosses in Garston. The base of one lies opposite the site of the south porch of the old chapel; the other was by the mill dam. The base stone of this latter one has been re-erected near St. Francis' Church, with a new plinth.[5]

'In a field below the dam of the old Garston mill was found some years ago a curious relic of penitential discipline—a scourge of iron with spiked links. It had seven lashes of chain, possibly to chastise the flesh for the seven deadly sins.'[6]

In a report made in 1828 upon the changes wrought by the tides it is stated that 'the line of low water did not alter materially,' but 'the steep clay banks' were constantly being worn away. A detailed description is given, beginning at Speke and going northwards to Toxteth. At the southern end 'the land is said to have lost about 15 yds. in width along the whole front in about twenty-five years;' the salt works to the north of this had been built (1793) upon the strand; then came the pool, to the north of which more of the strand had been enclosed, one part having been a vitriol works (before 1793). Further north the tides had made great ravages, about 15 yds. in twenty years being a rate given. In some places an attempt had been made to protect the bank by means of walls, but these had been overthrown; at Otterspool, at the extreme north, 'a stone-paved slope or sheeting' seems to have been more successful. Here there was a snuff mill (1780). It is incidentally stated that the manor courts had ceased to be held.[7]

MANOR

This township is not mentioned by name in Domesday Book; it formed part of the demesne of the capital manor of West Derby, being one of its six berewicks.[8] Its customary rating was four plough-lands, and in 1212 it was held in thegnage by the yearly service of 20*s*.[9]

Shortly after 1088 Garston was given by Roger the Poitevin to his sheriff Godfrey, who gave it in alms to the abbey of Shrewsbury, together with his little boy Achard, who was to become a monk there. Count Roger confirmed the grant, and about 1121 Henry I renewed the confirmation. Ranulf Gernons, earl of Chester, some twenty years later issued his notification and precept to the bishop of Chester, and to his justices 'between Ribble and Mersey,' directing that the monks of Shrewsbury be left in peaceable possession of their lands and rights in that district, and particularly in Garston; and 'let Richard son of Multon do service to them from Garston completely and fully as he craves my love; and that no one of my men may demand anything from Richard, I proclaim him absolutely free from all (services) due from Garston, desiring nothing but prayers therefrom.' Henry II also in the first year of his reign confirmed the grant, and about the same time Reginald de Warenne, as seneschal of the lord of the honour of Lancaster (1153–64), specially ordered his justices and ministers to see that the monks had peaceable possession of Garston with the men and all things pertaining to it, without injury or insult.[10] Later

[1] *Lond. Gaz.* 7 July, 1854.

[2] 'About 100 persons are employed here (1825) chiefly in the simple process of dissolving this rock [from Northwich] in salt water, and afterwards boiling the brine, which then becomes salt'; Baines' *Dir.*

[3] At the beginning of the eighteenth century Thomas Patten of Warrington, writing to Richard Norris of Liverpool, says: 'You very well know the mischief that is done on the River Mersey, or at least have frequently heard what vast numbers of salmon trout are taken so as to supply all the country and market towns twenty miles round, and when the country is cloyed and they cannot get sale for them they give them to their swine. Your brother did formerly take three or four salmon a week at a fishing in or near Speke, but of late hath taken very few or none, of which he hath complained to me, and he imputes this loss to the destruction of the fry'; *Norris Papers* (Chet. Soc.), 37–8.

'About twenty-five years ago,' wrote M. Gregson in 1817, 'the chemical preparation for bleaching was manufactured here by Mons. Bonnel, on its early introduction into England, but the work has long since been discontinued. Vitriol works were also carried on for a short time at Garston . . . There are a few fishermen here; but formerly, it is said, great quantities of fish were caught on the Liverpool shore . . . Many fishgarths, we are sorry to find, are stalled down from Runcorn Gap to Liverpool, viz. at Runcorn, Hale, Garston, and Toxteth Park. It is to be lamented that so much small fry is destroyed, particularly during spring tides; as their food being thus taken away, the large fish are prevented from visiting our shores as usual'; *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 193.

[4] Gregson, l.s.c.

[5] E. W. Cox, in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iv; also *Trans. Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 203.

[6] E. W. Cox.

[7] Joseph Boult in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xx, 160–5. The railway company's docks have now made a change in the southern part of the shore. [8] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 279.

[9] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 19.

[10] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 270–86.

still, in 1227, Henry III included it in his general confirmation. Another confirmation was issued as late as 1331. Strange to say, after the monks had taken such pains to vindicate their right to the place, they showed no further interest in it, and it does not appear either in the Valor or in Ministers' Accounts of the sixteenth century.[1]

The above-mentioned Multon is the earliest manorial lord of Garston of whom there is any record. He had three sons—Richard, Henry, and Ralph—and perhaps Matthew was another son. To Henry and to Matthew he made respective grants of three oxgangs of land, for the rent of 22½*d.*, and to the ancestor of Thomas (living in 1212) he gave four oxgangs at 30*d.* This ancestor may have been the other son Ralph, who had at least one oxgang, afterwards the property of Stanlaw.[2] Richard son of Multon, who held Garston about 1146, was the father of Adam de Garston, who in 1201 and various subsequent years paid his contributions to the scutages.[3] Adam died in 1206, leaving a widow Margaret, afterwards married to Richard de Liverpool,[4] and sons Adam and Richard, both young. The wardship of the heir was purchased by his uncle Robert de Ainsdale.[5]

Adam the son of Richard was lord of Garston for many years, dying in 1265. He, like his father, was a benefactor to monasteries.[6] He also granted to Roger the miller of Barwe the third part of his mill in Garston with a fishery in Mersey and half the fishery of the mill pool.[7] Adam also came to an agreement with Alan le Norreys about the fishing in the pool of Garston, binding himself that none should fish there without Alan's consent, under a penalty of 40*s.* to St. Mary of St. John's Church at Chester.[8] He died about 1265, and at the inquest it was found that he had held four plough-lands in Garston in chief of Robert de Ferrers, earl of Derby, by a rent of 20*s.* per annum, doing suit to county and wapentake, and that he held nothing of any one else. Of the land seven oxgangs (worth 9*s.* 6*d.*) were in demesne, and twenty-five in service; there was a mill worth a mark yearly. His son John, of full age, was his next heir.[9]

John de Garston gave in alms two small portions of his waste in Aigburth to the monks of Stanlaw.[10] He appears to have died about 1285, leaving his brother Adam as his heir; and in the inquest of 1298 it was found that Adam de Garston had been lord of the place, and that his heir was in the king's hands by reason of minority.[11]

The succession at this point is doubtful. Probably the 'Adam, son of Adam, formerly lord of Garston,' who about the end of the thirteenth century made grants to his brother Robert and his sister Margery, was the son and heir;[12] but a John son of Adam de Garston occurs about the same time, leaving a daughter Sibota and a son Robert.[13] In any case, however, the inheritance came to an Ellen de Garston, who early in Edward II's reign married Robert de Blackburn,[14] thenceforward called 'lord of Garston.'

It will here be convenient to give some notice of the other branches of the Garston family. The inquest of 1212 shows the following members of it holding portions of the land: (i) The heir of Adam de Garston held four plough-lands of the king for 20*s.* in thegnage—this is the main line, whose fortunes have been recounted; (ii) Hugh son of Henry, three oxgangs for 22½*d.*, of the gift of Multon; (iii) Thomas, four oxgangs for 2*s.* 6*d.*, by the gift of Multon; (iv) Henry son of Matthew, three oxgangs for 22½*d.*, of the gift of Multon; (v) Simon, three oxgangs for 22½*d.*, of the gift of the aforesaid Adam his brother; these thirteen oxgangs were held of the lord of Garston; (vi) there were three acres held in alms.[15]

[1] *Mon. Angl.* iii, 521–3; *Cal. Pat.* 1330–34, p. 39.

[2] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 564.

[3] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 279, 153, 178, 204. Adam granted in alms to Cockersand Abbey land from his demesne in Aigburth in the western corner of the township with pasture for 500 sheep and 20 cows, and for oxen and draught horses; and further land upon the brook separating Garston from Allerton, near St. Mary's Well, and between the 'meneway' of Halewood and the direct road between the two vills named; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 554, 557. He also granted his brother Simon three oxgangs at a rent of 22½*d.*; *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 19.

[4] Richard de Liverpool's Garston ditch is mentioned in an early charter (*Whalley Coucher*, ii, 565); and he was a witness to other charters.

[5] Ibid. ii, 555*n.*; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 279; *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 128. The Ainsdale family had lands in Garston; see Blundell of Crosby evidences (Towneley MSS.), K. 16, 17; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 573.

[6] To Cockersand he gave additional land in Aigburth, 'with the consent of all the free tenants,' and another piece apparently in the hamlet called Brooks; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 556–7. He gave to Stanlaw Abbey land in Aigburth, with the usual easements, for three marks of silver, and an annual rent of 1*d.* or a pair of gloves; an oxgang which Ralph, son of Multon, had held; a plot called 'farthing' with a right to use the road, going and returning beyond the moor as far as the Mersey; and other lands in the Rotherrake, and elsewhere. He gave the monks water rights also; a fishery called the Lachegard; rights in the water adjoining, for the benefit of the *conversi* at Woolton grange, the monks to use it as they pleased; liberty to make another fishery on the Mersey anywhere as far as Otterspool; and lastly all the water running from his mill at Garston into the Mersey, and a place (wherever they might choose) to make a tannery or fulling mill, with its necessary pool. All these gifts were in pure alms, with the reservation that the monks should full for him the cloth made in his own house, and that without payment; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 559, 563–9.

He granted to his uncle, William de Backford, son of Adam, parson of that place, half an oxgang in Alton (elsewhere Holtum) in Garston, for a service of four barbed and winged arrows each year; and to the hospital of St. John outside the Northgate of Chester, some further land with half a fishery on the river, which the brethren afterwards granted to the same William de Backford for a rent of 12*d.* This holding was with Adam's consent transferred to the monks of Stanlaw; ibid. ii, 578–81. The originals of some of these charters are among the Norris D. (B.M.). He confirmed also for a present of half a mark, the gift of three oxgangs which Adam de Bickerstath had made to the same abbey; ibid. ii, 577.

[7] The grantor was to find wood for the mill and carry it to the site, but Roger was to make the mill; as to the pool and the millstones Adam was to be responsible for two parts and the miller for one; Norris D. (B.M.), 662–3.

[8] Ibid. 665. Alan le Norreys had acquired the half fishery on the millpool granted to Roger de Barwe; ibid. 730.

To William son of Alan and Amicia his wife Adam de Garston granted an oxgang of land formerly held by Suard the thegn, and more recently by the grantor's brother Richard, with the land in Aigburth and the fisheries appertaining to it, the rent to be 18*d.* To his daughters by Yseult his wife, Alice and Margery, he gave 3½ oxgangs with all liberties except as to the fishes of his pool; and to Simon de Garston he allowed the 4 oxgangs formerly held by Henry and Alice, the parents of Simon, for a rent of 2*s.* 6*d.*; ibid. 666, 668, 664.

His widow Hawise surrendered to the monks of Stanlaw all her dower right in the lands Adam had given them; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 584.

[9] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 232.

[10] *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 560–74; one of them was in the Middle dole.

To Adam son of Henry de Garston he gave several plots of land—in the Gorstiehol, Humbeldale, Rotherrakes and elsewhere; while to Agnes, one of his sisters, he gave lands in Echyndale moor; and to Adam son of William de Garston and Ellen his wife a piece in the Brugegrevis; Norris D. (B. M.), 690–3.

[11] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 287.

[12] Norris D. (B. M.), 673–4.

[13] Ibid. 693, 763, 786, 822.

[14] The name is often spelt Blakeburn.

[15] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 19.

Hugh son of Henry son of Multon gave two of his three oxgangs to Hugh de Moreton, for the rent of a pound of cummin, and they were then given to Stanlaw Abbey.[1] Hugh and his son Richard continued to hold the land as tenants; Richard transferred the third oxgang to the monks in return for a gift of five marks.[2]

Thomas is not heard of again; but his four oxgangs may be those granted by Adam de Garston to Simon son of Henry de Garston, at the ancient farm of 2*s.* 6*d.* Simon gave lands in Aigburth to Stanlaw Abbey. He is probably the Simon the clerk, son of Henry, who attested several charters; his father was also a clerk. Simon had a son Henry and a daughter Maud, who married John Minting, her father giving them one oxgang on their marriage.[3]

Henry son of Matthew had a daughter Aubrey (or Albreda) who married William Rufus (Roo) and had a son Walter. Aubrey gave to the monks of Stanlaw two of the three oxgangs which descended to her, receiving seven marks and an annual rent of a pair of white gloves; and the other oxgang she sublet to Adam de Ainsdale, who granted this also to Stanlaw, together with half an oxgang he held of Roger Balle. Walter duly ratified his mother's gifts.[4]

The three oxgangs of Simon brother of Adam de Garston do not occur again, unless, indeed this Simon, and not Simon son of Henry, was the father of John son of Simon, whose story has been narrated above.[5]

Adam de Garston III had, beside his heir, a younger son Robert living as late as 1353, and commonly known as 'the lord's son.' As stated, Robert received one oxgang from his brother Adam, who had had it from their father, with reversion to their sister Margery. This oxgang he in 1341 gave to Adam his son for the old rent of 4*d.* to the chief lord; with reversion to Margery.[6] In 1343 John del Fernes, chaplain, gave to Robert all the latter's lands in Garston and fishery in the Mersey, with remainders in succession to his sons William, Roger, and Thomas.[7]

Blackburn of Garston. *Argent, a fess undée between three mullets sable.*

Robert de Blackburn held Garston for nearly forty years, dying about the year 1354; his wife Ellen is mentioned in 1332. He acquired various portions of land from the minor owners; from Richard son of Richard de Toxteth, two oxgangs and land in Grassendale; from Roger de Hale in Quindal Moor and the Dale; from Adam Wade in Mukelholm; from Henry de Easthead, and Margery his wife, in Ychyndale Moor;

[1] *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 569, 570, 577.

[2] For this and other grants *see Whalley Coucher*, ii, 575, 573, 561, 576. Adam de Garston as superior lord ratified the sale of the three oxgangs to Stanlaw; in this he calls the grantor Richard de Bickerstath; ibid. ii, 577.

[3] Norris D. (B. M.), 664, 704; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 582.

Simon son of Henry may also have been the father of John son of Simon, who had a son Simon, husband of Iseult; their children were Roger and Ellen. The former married in 1334 Ellen daughter of Robert del Eves, but had no issue by her, and she afterwards married Henry de Torbock. The inheritance thus passed to Ellen the sister of Roger, and in 1365 she sold it to John de Blackburn, lord of the manor. The holding is described as three messuages, 30 acres of land and 3*d.* rent., with the homages and services of Sir Henry le Norreys of Speke, Adam de Minting and William Jenkinson Hulleson of Garston, for lands held of Ellen; she received 100 marks; Norris D. (B. M.), 707, 767, 777, 835, 808, 833–7; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 173.

There had been a dispute as to possession between Henry de Torbock and his wife on one side and the Blackburns and others on the other side, resulting in favour of the former; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. ii.

[4] *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 575, 571, 582.

[5] It will have been noticed that at the death of Adam de Garston in 1265 only 7 of the 32 oxgangs remained in the lord's hands; the remainder had all been granted out.

The abbey of Stanlaw had 7½ oxgangs including the land of the Chester hospital. Suard the thegn had one which passed to Richard brother of Adam II, and afterwards to William son of Alan de Garston; Norris B. (B. M.), 666. Alice and Margery, daughters of Adam II, had 3½ oxgangs, of which 3 had been his mother's dower; ibid. 668. Henry son of Simon had four, as above stated; John the clerk seems to have had one; ibid. 695. Alan del Moss appears to have had one or two; ibid. 681, 708. Adam son of Alan 1½; ibid. 687. Roger Balle 2, of which ½ was held by Adam de Ainsdale and 1½ by Roger son of Siward; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 571, 583, 584. This land seems to have come into the possession of Stanlaw, and may be included in the 7½. The church or chapel of Garston had one, unless this was considered part of the demesne; Norris D. (B. M.), 743. Hugh son of Lette seems also to have had 1½; ibid. 675. Adam son of Adam II had one, which afterwards passed to his brother Robert; ibid. 674. There may be others. Those given amount to 26 instead of 25, showing that in some cases the land was held not directly of the lord of the manor, but of an intermediate owner.

Another point to be noticed is that the holder, while keeping his 'oxgang' intact, would sell the approvements from the waste belonging to it. For instance the above-named Hugh son of Lette sold to Adam, lord of Garston, land in the field called Gorsticroft, 'to wit as much as belongs to an oxgang and a half of land.' John the Clerk also granted 'as much as belongs to one oxgang of land in the place called Quindal moor'; afterwards he granted to another person 'all the part which belongs to the oxgang which John has in the said vill [of Garston], lying between the river and Brooks.' Alan, son-in-law of Wymark of Garston, and Alice his wife granted 'all their part of the waste in Quindal Moor, as much as belongs to their oxgang of land in the vill of Garston'; Norris D. (B. M.), 675, 670, 695, 708.

[6] Norris D. (B. M.), 788.

[7] Ibid. 794.

Another local family had as its founder Alan del Moss, who had sons William and Hugh and a daughter Alice. This last, known as 'the widow of Garston,' had three daughters, Alice, Wymark, and Iseult; she quitclaimed to the monks of Stanlaw, with her daughters' consent, Henry son of Gilbert the Little of Garston, having received 7*s.* from the abbot and convent. Possibly she was the Alice widow of Richard de Garston (or Bickerstath) already mentioned; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 589, 576. The daughter Wymark appears to have been a person of some importance; her daughter Alice was known by her mother's name and her husband Adam called himself 'son-in-law of Wymark.' One of Alice's charters (*c.* 1310) mentions several field names—Hungry hill, Bridge greves, Galghstan field, Long doles, and the moss; in another the Grossefield is named; Norris D. (B. M.), 707, 708, 747. Adam son of William son of Alan del Moss had in 1290 a grant of land in Quindal Moor from Adam de Garston; ibid. 744.

Richard son of Richard de Thornton was among the benefactors of Stanlaw, giving land in Aigburth which he had received from Richard son of Hugh; ibid. ii, 561. He was followed about the middle of the thirteenth century by a Henry de Thornton, perhaps his son. Henry, who had a daughter Christina (Norris D. 19), was followed by a Simon de Thornton; Simon's widow Alice in 1295 relinquished all her claim upon any lands her husband had given to Stanlaw; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 586.

Other families occur. Simon de Molyneux had a son Robert and a grandson Adam in 1325–6, holding lands in Garston; perhaps a descendant was William de Molyneux, who about 1410 married Katherine daughter and coheir of John Godmonson and Aline his wife; Norris D. (B. M.), 676, 669, 759, 886. John the Clerk already mentioned was son of Martin of Churchlee; he married Iseult, daughter of Hugh Hall, and had a son John, who like his father appears in many thirteenth-century charters; ibid. 689, 694–701.

and from Robert del Eves lands and a fishery which had belonged to Simon son of John de Garston.[1]

Robert de Blackburn was succeeded by his eldest son John, who even before his father's death seems to have taken an active part in managing the estate.[2] He was lord of the manor for about fifty years, dying on 8 January, 1404–5,[3] and during this long period seems to have been constantly acquiring fresh portions of land.[4] At the inquest taken after his death it was found that he had held the manor of Garston of the king as duke of Lancaster, by knight's service, 6 oxgangs in Downham, lands in West Derby, Holland Place in Halewood, lands in Allerton and in Woolton. His heir was his grandson John, son of Robert, who was then fifteen years old and more.[5]

John, the grandson,[6] died early and without issue, and the inheritance came to his sister Agnes, who married Thomas, younger son of Sir John de Ireland of Hale. Thus the manor passed to the Irelands, who by the same marriage acquired Lydiate, the property of Agnes's mother, which they made their principal residence.[7] Little appears to be known of their connexion with Garston.[8] The inquest taken after the death of John Ireland in 1514 states that he held the manor of Garston of the king as duke of Lancaster in socage for a rent of 20*s*., lands in Allerton of the priory of Burscough by the rent of a grain of pepper if demanded; in Woolton of the prior of St. John of Jerusalem in England, and in Halewood of the earl of Derby.[9] His grandson Lawrence, in 1543, exchanged the manor of Garston and lands and watermill there and in Much Woolton with Sir William Norris of Speke, taking the latter's lands in Lydiate and Maghull.[10]

The Norris family had long had a fair holding in the township, the rents in 1450 amounting to £3 10*s*.[11] A junior branch seems to have resided there for a time.[12] The manor continued in the Norris family, descending like Speke, until near the end of the eighteenth century.[13] The dismemberment and sale of the estates began in 1775.[14] In February, 1779, the corporation of Liverpool purchased the manorial rights of Garston, with the intention, it was said, of regulating the fisheries in the Mersey, but in April of the following year the manor was sold to Peter Baker, a Liverpool shipbuilder, and his son-in-law John Dawson, captain of the privateer *Mentor*, which in 1778 had captured the French East Indiaman *Carnatic* with a rich booty. Certain reservations made by the corporation were afterwards given up. In January, 1791, Baker and Dawson conveyed the manor to the trustees of Richard Kent, a Liverpool merchant, who had died before the completion of the sale. Elizabeth Kent, his daughter, had married (in 1786) Lord Henry Murray, son of the third duke of Atholl; and they joined with John Blackburne of Liverpool[15] in procuring (at the latter's expense) an Act of Parliament[16] for destroying the entail and enabling the trustees to sell the Garston estate. John Blackburne purchased the manor under this Act, with various lands in Garston, but exclusive of the advowson of Garston chapel, the mill dale and pool, and certain rights; he also purchased independently other lands in Garston, and transferred his

[1] Norris D. (B. M.), 757, 771, 772, 783, 790.

He had a long dispute concerning some lands and the third part of a mill at Garston with Roger Kenesson of Crosby and Maud his wife. Katherine, bastard daughter of Ellen daughter of Roger de Garston, had held the tenements by fealty and a rent of 16*d*. and Maud claimed as the true heir, asserting that she had enfeoffed Katherine; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. viii *d*.; m. xi *d*; Assize R. 435, m. 10; m. 30; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3 (2 to 4 Duke Henry).

About the same time Adam son of Richard Hoggeson complained that Robert de Blackburn and his sons John, Thomas, and Robert had disseised him of his free tenement in Garston—2 messuages and 12 acres. Robert defended himself by the plea that the disputed tenements were held by knight's service and that he took possession of them because Adam was under age; the jury, however, found that the tenure was socage, and that Adam had been unjustly disseised; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. ii.

[2] In 1348 John acquired lands in Humbeldale from Adam de Minting and in Mukelholm from Richard son of Roger Dogson, and made further purchases in later years; Norris D. (B. M.), 798, 800, 818, 809, 812.

[3] The writ *Diem clausit extr*. was issued 20 January; *Dep. Keeper's Rep*. xxxiii, App. 5.

[4] In 1357 John de Blackburn acquired from Robert son of John son of Adam de Garston, land in Edgefield, Wytefield, and Quindel Gate, and the reversion of lands belonging to Ellen the widow of John; Norris D. (B. M.), 818, &c.

At the end of Edward III's reign John de Blackburn appeared in court against John son of Henry del Brooks and Margaret his wife, and Joan daughter of Adam de Minting in a plea concerning a messuage and an oxgang of land in Garston and a fishery in the Mersey; and against William de Whitfield in the same claim. The defendants did not appear, and John recovered seisin; De Banc. R. 460, m. 375 *d*.

He made a feoffment of his lands in 1357, including the manor of Garston, with its demesne lands, mills, fisheries, &c., and lands in Allerton. No remainders are recited in the deed; Norris D. (B. M.), 816, 817, 841.

[5] Towneley MS. DD, 1457.

[6] On 27 January, 1404–5, a grant of the wardship and marriage of John, son of Robert, son and heir of John de Blackburn, was made to John de Osbaldeston, and a writ of *Diem clausit extr*. on the death of a Roger de Blackburn was issued two years later; *Dep. Keeper's Rep*. xl, App. 532; xxxiii, App. 7.

[7] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 25–6. See the account of Lydiate.

[8] The feodary of 1430 states that Thomas de Ireland held the manor of Garston in right of his wife, paying 20*s*. and performing suit of county and wapentake, and going with the bailiff; Dods. MS. lxxxvii, fol. 57.

[9] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iv, *n*. 16.

[10] A list of the tenants and their rents is preserved among the Norris deeds (B. M.). The total rent was £16 2*s*. 8*d*. including 'broad arrows' valued at 2*d*. each.

[11] In 1326 Alan le Norreys of Speke acquired land by the Kirkway and abutting on Quindal Moor from Robert the 'lord's son'; continuing he later bought land called 'Farthings' in Branderth, near Allerton Brook, and other holdings in the Brooks, securing in 1339 that of Sibota, daughter of John son of Adam de Garston. Other acquisitions followed; and his descendants continued the same course, until, as stated, they acquired the manor and all the Ireland (or Blackburn) lands in the reign of Henry VIII. Norris D. (B.M.), 761, &c.

[12] In 1400 John son of Richard le Norreys held lands in Garston and Speke, and in 1448–9 John Norris of Garston and Katherine his wife enfeoffed Thomas Blackburn, chaplain, of all their lands in Garston and Allerton. Two years later these were released to John Norris of Kirkby, son of John Norris late of Garston, and he in turn transferred them to Thomas Lathom of Knowsley, who conveyed them to William Norris of Speke. Norris D. (B. M.), 877, 903–13.

[13] A large number of their leases from 1550 to 1680 have been preserved in the collection just cited; in some cases fishyards in the Mersey were attached to the tenements; in many 'boons and averages' were required in addition to the money rent, the 'rent capon' being specially mentioned. Some interesting and descriptive field names occur; thus in one of 1577 Leafurlong, abutting on the road called Greengate; Bridge Greaves; Whyndow Hey (the older Quindal, in the southern corner of the township), the higher lane and the way from Garston chapel to Speke Hall are mentioned.

[14] The Hon. Topham Beauclerk and Lady Diana were deforciants of the manor of Garston in August, 1774; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 392, m. 64.

[15] He was nephew of the Thomas Blackburne who married Ireland Greene of Hale, and son of John Blackburne of Liverpool (mayor, 1760). He was mayor of Liverpool in 1788. Gregson, *Fragments*, 194. Blackburne House in Hope Street, Liverpool, was a residence of his; Picton, *Memorials*, ii, 152.

[16] 33 Geo. III.

Liverpool salt works to this place. He willed this estate to his only child Alice Anne, wife of Thomas Hawkes of Himley, in Staffordshire, and about 1823 she disposed of them, the manor being sold to the Garston Land Company. The duchy of Lancaster afterwards made a claim to the manorial rights,[1] which are now said to be divided among the Lightbody[2] family and several companies.[3]

The neighbouring families of Ireland of Hale and Grelley of Allerton also had lands in Garston. In 1306 Thomas Grelley demanded against Adam de Ireland and Avina his wife two messuages and an oxgang of land in Garston.[4] One of the fields was known as Gredley's Acre.

The lands of Whalley Abbey were at the confiscation found to be leased to Lawrence Ireland for a rent of £4.[5] Some of the lands were by Queen Mary appropriated to the endowment of the Savoy Hospital in London;[6] and on this being dissolved they were sold.[7] They were held by Topham Beauclerk, the heir of the Norris family, about 1775.

Garston Hall was originally the grange house of the monks of Upholland, who, as appropriators of the rectory of Childwall, held the land of the church in Garston and the tithes.[8]

In 1350 John, prior of Holland, appeared against Nicholas de Bold and others on various charges, including one of carrying away his goods and chattels (valued at 100*s.*) at Woolton and Garston, and breaking into his fold at the latter place.[9] After the dissolution the hall became the property of the new see of Chester, as part of the rectory of Childwall, and was farmed out with the tithes to the Andertons and Gerards. It was a half-timbered building, standing on a rock overhanging the lower mill-dam. There is a tradition that a room in it was used for Roman Catholic worship during the time of proscription, which is not unlikely, considering who were the lessees.[10]

The hamlet of Brooks, in which the early Norris holding seems to have chiefly lain, gave a name to one or more families dwelling there.[11] The principal of these had its origin in a certain Gilbert living early in the thirteenth century. Richard, son of Gilbert de Brooks, gave to Roger his brother land called Carran, stretching from the river dividing the Carran of Speke from the Carran of Brooks, to the chief ridge of Roger's heir, and from the river of Garston to the boundary of Allerton; Roger son of Robert de Brooks gave to Hugh son of Lette of Garston, land near the river of Slodekan, and near the river of Quitefelf; and John son of Roger Punchard granted to Alan le Norreys of land between the Hollow brook and the highway, one head extending to the house of Robert de Blackburn on the west and the other towards Carran in the east.[12] The Tranmole or Tranmore family had a small holding at Brooks which ultimately passed to Norris of Speke, the rental of 1454 stating that Wilkyn Plombe and John Jenkynson paid 9*s.* 4*d.* rent 'for Tranmoor's lands.'[13]

Grassendale[14] had risen to the dignity of a hamlet by the time of Elizabeth.

AIGBURTH[15] seems at first to have been the descriptive name of a district at the north-west end of Garston and the west of Allerton. It was very largely in the hands of religious foundations—Stanlaw (Whalley),[16] Cockersand, and to a small extent the hospital of St. John at Chester. Under these houses probably the local families held. Henry son of Hugh de Aigburth is mentioned as holding land in the Brooks about 1270, in a charter to which Adam de Aigburth was a witness; and Alice daughter of Hugh de Aigburth was in 1274 the wife of John de Garston, son of Robert called the Mouner.[17] Adam de Aigburth about this time made an exchange with the monks of Stanlaw of land in the moor at Aigburth.[18] He is described as 'forester of Toxteth,' and may therefore be the Adam de Toxteth who was the ancestor of a family holding land in Aigburth down to the sixteenth century.[19] Adam de Toxteth in

[1] This statement of the recent descent of the manor is abridged from a full account by Joseph Boult in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xx, 147, 190, with map.

[2] Adam Lightbody about 1775 bought Island Farm and other lands, and his descendant Robert Lightbody sold Island Farm to the Liverpool Land Company; part of it is now a public recreation-ground.

[3] Information of Rev. Dr. Oliver.

[4] De Banc. R. 161, m. 481.

[5] *Whalley Coucher*, iv, 1235.

[6] Pat. 4 and 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. xv.

[7] Norris D. (B. M.).

[8] There is extant a decree made in 1334 by Roger bishop of Lichfield, which states that brother William of Doncaster, formerly prior, resided alone in the manor house at Garston, contrary to the rule and to good order, and commands the monks to recall him to Upholland at once under the threat of the greater excommunication. It would appear that ex-Prior William had quarrelled with his monastic brethren, and they had sent him away to Garston for the sake of peace; Lich. Reg. iii, fol. 60 *b*. The ex-prior on his return was to rank next after the prior in church, refectory, chapter, dormitory and elsewhere.

[9] De Banc. R. 363, m. 92 *d.*; 364, m. 78 *d.*

[10] E. W. Cox in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iv, 136. A view of the building is given.

[11] A large number of charters referring to Brooks are among the Norris D. (B.M.).

A charter of John son of Adam de Ireland of Hale to his son David (1349) may be quoted on account of the description of bounds: 'All my lands and tenements . . . in the vill and territory of Garston lying in a certain place called le Brokes, within the boundaries hereafter written, namely: Beginning at the Stanbergh where the two brooks join in one towards Garston on the west, and so following the rivulet as far as the land of the Abbot of Cockersand, and so as far as the boundary of Allerton in the eastern side, and so following the boundary of Allerton to the boundary of Speke, and so following the boundary of Speke to the aforesaid brook, and so following that brook to the aforesaid Stanbergh.' Hale D.

[12] Norris D. (B. M.), 709, 716, 727.

[13] This family appear in Hale, where in 1292 Richard son of Richard de Tranmoor had 12 acres, and William son of Richard 11 acres; *Plac. de quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 228. About 1280 Roger son of Robert de Brooks gave part of his land here to Richard de Tranmole and his heirs, for his homage and service, at a rent of 1*d.* of silver and the ancient farm of 10*d.* to the chief lord; Norris D. (B. M.), 714, 715. In 1298 William de Tranmole was witness to a charter; and in 1349 John son of William de Tranmole of Hale granted to his son Richard land in Brookfield in Garston; ibid. 805. This Richard, about 1367–8, acquired further lands in the same place from John son of Alan de Brooks, and in 1382–3 a selion in Egyndale Moor from John son of Simon le Mercer of Aigburth; and another in Brooks from William Goodall; ibid. 842, 843, 859, 860. Then in 1429 Roger de Tranmore of Garston sold to William le Norreys of Speke all his lands in Garston and Allerton; ibid. 893, 638.

[14] Contracted from the old Gresselond Dale.

[15] Aykeberyt, Aykeberk, Aykeberg, early; Haykebergh, 1327; Aykebergh, 1361; Egberigh, 1600; Ackeberth, 1537; Aykeberthe, 1544.

[16] The old hall of Aigburth is believed to have been the grange of the abbot of Whalley. In 1291 the grange at Aykeberwe, with half ploughland, was valued at 5*s.*; assized rents brought in 12*s.* and the profit of the stock was 9*s.* 7*d.*; *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 259.

[17] Norris D. (B. M.), 712, 743. A Robert de Aigburth had land near Hechindale Moor; ibid. 694.

[18] *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 562.

[19] Norris D. (B. M.), 667. 'Adam de Aigburth' and 'Adam de Toxteth' are witnesses to charters in the latter half of the thirteenth century, but never to the same charter.

1292 made an unsuccessful attempt to recover from Abbot Gregory a messuage and 30 acres of land of which he said he was disseised by the former Abbot Robert.[1] On the other hand he was successful in resisting a claim by Robert de Thornyhead of Hale.[2] Margery, Adam's widow, granted to Adam son of Henry de Garston land in the Rotherrakes, and may be the Margery de Aigburth who had land in Quindal Moor.[3]

Roger de Toxteth, the son and heir, may be the Roger the clerk, or Roger de Toxteth, clerk, concerned in many of the local charters of his time.[4] By a fine in 1315 this Roger arranged for the succession to his property ;[5] the remainders after Roger's own children (unnamed) were to Thomas son of Wenthlian daughter of Anyan Voyl, to Floria daughter of Wenthlian, and to John son of Richard de Toxteth.[6] Roger appears to have died in 1327, and in 1331 Thomas son of Roger de Toxteth made a claim against Margaret widow of Richard as to land in Garston, but did not prosecute it.[7]

The succession is not clear at this point. The next in evidence is Adam de Toxteth, a witness to charters in 1342. He appears to have died early,[8] for in 1344 there was an arrangement made as to the succession to lands of his young son Roger, by Roger de la More on the one part and John (son of William) de la More on the other ; the latter was about to marry Adam's widow Katherine, a daughter of John del Ford.[9] Some years later the duke of Lancaster's escheator took into his hands all the lands in Garston that Adam de Toxteth had possessed, alleging that Adam had made them over to Roger atte More (on trust) after he had committed a certain felony. At the trial in 1352 the jury found such to have been the case, and said the duke should have the issues for six years, amounting to £9, which John de Liverpool must pay.[10] Restitution, however, must have been obtained, for in 1360, when Roger the son and heir of Adam came of age, John de la More released to him two-thirds of his lands.[11]

About 1361 Roger de Toxteth made a settlement of his lands in Garston, Aigburth, Halewood, and Wavertree on his marriage with Agnes daughter of William de Slene.[12] The succession again becomes obscure for nearly a century.[13]

In 1484 a marriage was arranged between James son of John Toxteth and Isabel his wife, and Alice daughter of Thomas Norris of Speke.[14] John, probably a son of James, in 1525 entered into a bond in £20 to perform certain covenants.[15] In 1544 there was a settlement of disputes between John Toxteth of Aigburth and Henry Tarleton of Fazakerley on the one part and Sir William Norris on the other part. Sir William had enclosed a piece of waste in Aigburth Lane, as common appertaining to the manor of Garston ; and he further claimed the marriage of Ellen Toxteth, younger daughter and one of the coheirs of John, for Richard Norris son and heir apparent of Henry Norris of West Derby. Arbitrators were appointed who decided in favour of Sir William, expressing the wish that he would be 'good master' to the tenants of John Toxteth and Alice his wife, as before the variance.[16] The elder daughter, not mentioned here, married William Brettargh of the Holt in Little Woolton ; and this family owned a portion of Aigburth until the beginning of the eighteenth century.[17]

The mention of the Tarleton family is interesting ; in one way or another they were connected with

[1] Assize R. 408, m. 41 *d*. In 1295 the plaintiff and his son and heir Roger released to the abbot their claim ; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 587, 588.

[2] Assize R. 408, m. 70 *d*. The following pedigree was put forward by plaintiff : Aldouse – s. Henry – s. Henry – s. Robert de Thornyhead.

[3] Norris D. (B. M.), 723, 679.

[4] Roger's brother Richard was a clerk also. Nothing further seems known of the other brother William, but there was a sister Agnes who married Richard 'called Wade' and had a daughter Floria, who married John de Derlegh. Adam de Toxteth gave to his daughter Agnes on her marriage a plot in the newly ploughed land outside the Bridge greves, for the rent of a pair of white gloves ; Norris D. (B. M.), 724 ; see also 680, 684. Richard Wade on his daughter's marriage gave her all his lands in Garston for the rent of a rose (1329), and in later years Richard Wade junior and Agnes widow of Richard Wade quitclaimed, and Roger de Toxteth also ; Norris D. (B. M.), 748, 750, 753, 760.

In 1325 Roger had a dispute with his brother Richard's widow Agnes and son Richard and with Adam Wade concerning land in Garston. The younger Richard claimed to hold as heir of an elder brother William, deceased, and Agnes claimed for dower. The jury, however, held that Roger's claim was justified, his brother having had no more than a life interest ; Assize R. 426, m. 6.

[5] Described as 8 messuages, 100 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, and 8 acres of wood in Garston.

[6] *Final Conc.* ii, 21, 22. John son of Richard de Toxteth in 1347 had land and a fishery in Aigburth and the Holme in Garston ; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 230.

Roger de Toxteth in 1323–4 claimed from Robert de Blackburn and Ellen his wife, a messuage and 1½ oxgangs of land, and from Roger de Stanihurst and Alice his wife a messuage and ½ oxgang, as his inheritance through his mother Margery de Garston. In the following year Adam son of Robert de Blackburn (a minor) appears as claimant of the same properties ; De Banc. R. 251, m. 117 *d*. ; 255, m. 224 ; 257, m. 204.

[7] Assize R. 1404, m. 18. The widow, however, released to Thomas the lands her husband had held in Garston and Aigburth ; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 231*b*.

[8] In 1343 two men were charged with having beaten and wounded Adam de Toxteth at Prescot ; Assize R. 430, m. 27.

[9] Norris D. (B. M.), 21.

[10] Assize R. 432, m. 1.

[11] The other third was the dower of Roger's mother (John's wife). Roger had younger brothers, John and Thomas ; the next remainder was to Richard son of Thomas de Molyneux ; Norris D. (B. M.), 192.

Various suits arose out of the marriage of Roger's mother to John de la More (mayor of Liverpool in 1351). They recovered in 1346 the third (dower) part of a messuage, 26 acres of land, and 2 acres of meadow against John de Toxteth and Richard his son ; De Banc. R. 348, m. 126 *d*.

In 1357 John son of Alan le Norreys of Speke proceeded against John de la More for taking cattle in Garston in a place called the Thorns ; while in the following years John de la More and his wife claimed from John le Norreys dower right in a messuage and 30 acres of land in Garston ; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 6, m. 5 ; Assize R. 438, m. 8 *d*. ; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 7, m. 3. It was no doubt as part of the same series of actions that Roger de Toxteth, the heir, made a claim (non-suited) for novel disseisin against John le Norreys ; ibid. R. 6, m. 5 *d*.

[12] Norris D. (B.M.), 22, 829, 830. The remainders were to John de Blackburn, Richard son of Thomas de Molyneux, Stephen son of Anyon le Waleys, and Richard son of John de Toxteth.

[13] Roger occurs among witnesses to charters down to 1391 ; he was followed by John de Toxteth, occurring 1400 to 1414, Richard de Toxteth of Aigburth from 1435 to 1472, and John de Toxteth from 1474 onwards ; Norris D. (B.M.).

In 1448 Robert abbot of Cockersand claimed 9*s*. 4*d*. rent from lands in Aigburth in Allerton, unjustly held by John Thornton, master of St. John's Hospital, Chester ; and 12*d*. rent in Garston, unjustly held by Richard Toxteth, and the jury agreed to uphold his claims ; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 11, m. 39.

[14] Norris D. (B.M.), 928–31.

[15] Ibid. 23.

[16] Ibid. 24.

[17] By fine in 1570 William Brettargh and Anne his wife transferred to William Lathom and William Spencer houses and lands in Aigburth and Garston ; and three years later William Brettargh, son and heir apparent of the above, sold to Edward Norris of Speke the same for £160 ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 32, m. 135 ; 35, m. 27.

Aigburth until the beginning of the nineteenth century, but the succession and connexion of the various Tarletons is not quite clear during the period.[1]

The jury of the leet in 1686 ordered that the lord of the manor of Garston should have free privilege to set hunting gates, &c., according to his worship's pleasure, for hunting or any other recreation, disturbers to forfeit 20*s*.[2]

In 1717 the following 'Papists' registered estates in Garston :—James and William Dwerryhouse of Grassendale, Thomas Fazakerley, and Edward Hitchmough.[3]

The principal landowners in 1787, as shown by the land-tax return, were Thomas Tarleton and Elizabeth Lightbody.

CHURCH

St. Wilfrid's[4] chapel existed at an early date; and appears to have been considered parochial, even if not an independent parish church; thus 'Henry parson of Garston' is witness to a charter in the first quarter of the thirteenth century.[5] Just before Adam de Garston's death the chaplaincy became vacant, and he claimed the patronage as of an independent church, presenting to the bishop of Lichfield for institution a clerk named Reginald de Sileby; but Herbert Grelley, rector of Childwall, opposed, asserting that Garston was only a chapelry, and in his own charge as rector. The bishop, after taking advice, agreed that Herbert, as rector, should hold it as long as he held the rectory, and (as compensation) pay from the goods of the chapel 3 marks a year to Reginald in the Black Friars' Church at Derby.[6] The right of patronage was not decided; but the question does not seem to have been raised subsequently.[7] Besides Henry the parson other early chaplains are mentioned — Ralph,[8] Richard,[9] and Roger, 'chaplain of Garston and of Hale.'[10] Later chaplains, who probably ministered here, were John de Fernes,[11] John del Dale,[12] Robert Boton,[13] William Whitfield,[14] Adam the Mason,[15] William de Wavertree,[16] William Fletcher,[17] Thomas de Blackburn,[18] Richard Challoner, and John Fletcher.[19]

From remains of the mediaeval building discovered during the demolition of the eighteenth-century chapel in 1888, it appears that it dated from the time of Edward I, and was repaired or practically rebuilt about 1500.[20] It seems to have been abandoned for worship in the reign of Edward VI, when it is spoken of as *nuper capella*.[21] The building remained in use only as a rent-receiving place, many of the lessees being bound to pay their rents at or in the

[1] See Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 677. It is clear from the above that the Tarletons of Fazakerley were the parent stock of the Aigburth family. Richard Tarleton, who died in August, 1555, was the son of Henry Tarleton; he had no lands in Aigburth. His heir was his son William, aged 21, in 1569; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiii, *n.* 31. Henry's second wife Margaret and William's mother Edith (who had married William Lathom) were both living.

In 1576 William Lathom and Edith his wife and William and Edward Tarleton by fine remitted their rights in various lands in Aigburth, Garston, Fazakerley, and other places, to Cuthbert Scholefield and William Bower; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 38, m. 3. About ten years later Edward Tarleton occurs in a Fazakerley case; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), iii, 200. He was considered an 'obstinate' recusant in 1593, but 'could not be found' by the sheriff; five years later he was, as a recusant, assessed £10 for the queen's service in Ireland; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, p. 261, 262 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. *n.* ccxxxiii, and vol. cclxvi, *n.* 80).

Edward Tarleton died 7 July, 1626, holding lands in Aigburth of Sir William Norris of Speke, also in Walton and Fazakerley; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xxix, 34.

His successor was his son Edward Tarleton, aged forty-five when the inquest was taken; he, as a 'convicted recusant,' in 1628 paid double to the subsidy (Norris D.), and died in June, 1653, leaving by his wife Dorothy two sons, Edward, who survived his father but a week, and Richard. On account of their religion their estates had been sequestered; *Cal. of Com. for Comp.* v, 3203.

It was probably the younger Edward Tarleton's daughters whose marriages are known; but Winifred, who married Nicholas Fazakerley, may have been the daughter of the elder Edward; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), p. 108. Dorothy inherited Aigburth and by her marriage with John Harrington of Huyton brought it to this family, their sons Charles and John succeeding to it; *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, p. 130. The latter by his will (Piccope MSS. Chet. Lib. iii, 238, from Roll of 2 Geo. II at Preston) left the Aigburth estate to his brother-in-law William Molyneux of Mossborough, who in 1731 sold it to George Warrington of Chester; ibid. iii, 244 (from an unnumbered roll at Preston). See also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 307, m. 52; between William and George Warrington.

Aigburth passed in succession to John Hardman of Allerton in 1753; to John Tarleton, a Liverpool merchant, in 1772; and then in 1808 to Thomas Dixon. A seat or pew in Childwall church was appropriated to Aigburth Hall. See the above-quoted essay in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xx, 181–9.

[2] *Norris Papers* (Chet. Soc.), p. 16.

[3] Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, p. 122, 150, 121, 155. Richard Hitchmough, the priest-informer who betrayed many of his former friends and patrons for gain, was a brother of this Edward and described as 'of Garston.' Entering the English College at Rome in 1699 he gave his parents' names as Thomas and Mary, and his age as twenty-four. The government gave him the vicarage of Whenby in Yorkshire, but he did not long enjoy it, dying in or before 1724. See Payne, *Rec. of Engl. Catholics*, p. 121–7; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* vi, 450, v, 349.

[4] About 1260 Adam lord of Garston and Adam de Aigburth, the forester of Toxteth, granted to God and blessed Wilfrid and the chapel of Garston and to Roger son of William land in Quindal Moor, to be held in alms for ever as chapel property, on condition that Roger and his heirs should keep an oil lamp burning before St. Wilfrid's altar at all masses celebrated by the parish priest daily and at all the hours on festivals, and a wax light before the great cross, to be lighted on all festivals and Fridays when mass should be celebrated there; *id.* a day to be paid to the chapel fabric for default. About the time Wymark daughter of Alice, 'the widow of Garston,' granted to her uncle Adam son of William land in the Cleyforlond, for which he was to pay annually a halfpenny to Garston chapel on St. Wilfrid's Day. Norris D. (B.M.), 667, 706.

In 1274 John de Garston (son of Robert called the Mouner, deceased) and Alice his wife, daughter of Hugh de Aigburth, released to God and St. Wilfrid and to Herbert Grelley as rector all their claim in that oxgang which Richard son of Multon had given to Garston chapel; ibid. 743.

[5] *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 570. The chapel is occasionally called *ecclesia* in thirteenth and fourteenth century charters.

[6] Norris D. (B.M.), 742, 734. Reginald de Sileby accepted the bishop's ruling and renounced any claim he might have upon the chapelry, under pain of excommunication (bells ringing and candles lighted) should he not pay the ten marks he had promised to the mother church of Lichfield.

[7] In 1293 the king claimed to present to Garston on account of the minority of the heir of Robert Grelley, and Adam de Garston allowed him to present for that time; De Banc. R. 100, *n.* 2.

[8] Norris D. (B. M.), 662.

[9] Ibid. 741 : William, a clerk, was his son. Richard was living in 1263; Assize R. 1196, m. 5.

[10] Norris D. (B. M.), 743 (1274). Probably the 'Roger de Meles, chaplain of Garston' of *n.* 749.

[11] Norris D. (B.M.), 85; about 1329.

[12] Ibid. 22; about 1360.

[13] Ibid. 582; about 1370.

[14] Ibid. 857; 1385.

[15] Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 87; 'chaplain of Garston chapel,' 1395.

[16] Norris D. (B. M.), 883–4; 1407.

[17] Ibid. 885; 1411.

[18] Ibid. 903–7; 1450.

[19] Ibid. 930–1; 1484.

[20] Essay by the late E. W. Cox in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iv, 121–35, where drawings of the remains are given and an attempt is made to reconstruct the old building.

[21] *Lancs. Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 268, 276. For the ornaments in 1552 see *Ch. Goods* (Chet. Soc.), 91.

chapel, or more particularly in the south porch. In 1605 the 'right worshipful' Edward Norris, in his old age, made an endeavour to keep it in repair, and desired his son to find a suitable chaplain for it.[1] The work seems to have been completed in 1609,[2] The Norrises, as lessees of the tithe-barn at Garston, received the tithes of that 'quarter' of the parish, and may have been responsible for the repair of the chapel.

The Commonwealth church surveyors found the 'very ancient' chapel in ruin and decay, and without an incumbent. They considered it fit to be made a parish church. Garston Hall paid 13*s.* 4*d.* to the farmer of the tithes, 'as land belonging to the parish of Childwall.'[3] The Norrises of Speke became Protestants about this time, but it was nearly fifty years before they did anything for the chapel. Then Katherine, widow of Thomas Norris, by her will in 1707 left £300 for a new building, and in 1715 and 1716 her son Edward, lord of the manor, carried out her wishes at a cost of about £360, and gave £300 as an endowment for a minister, by this means securing £200 from Queen Anne's Bounty.

The old building was entirely demolished, a font being found in the rubbish. The new chapel of St. Michael, a plain but substantial stone building, was erected on the site. Several gravestones were found in the chapel-yard, and there Edward Norris himself was buried in 1726.[4] There is a tablet to his memory on the church. A district was formed for it in 1828,[5] and the existing church was built in 1876–7. The registers date from 1777. The lord of the manor of Speke is the patron, and the following is a list of the curates and vicars :[6]—

1716 James Holme[7]
1730 John Norris[8]
1738 Thomas Barlow[8]
1744 Abraham Ashcroft
1786 Jonathan Casson
1805 James Ashton
1810 Marcus Aurelius Parker
1811 John Vause, M.A. (Fellow of King's College, Cambridge)
1836 John Gibson (first vicar, 1867)
1869 John Fitzgerald Hewson, B.A.
1884 Thomas Oliver, D.D. (T.C.D.)

Aigburth was formed into an ecclesiastical parish in 1844 ;[9] St. Anne's church had been built in 1837. Mossley Hill became an ecclesiastical parish in 1875 ; the cruciform church of St. Matthew and St. James on the crest of the hill has a conspicuous central tower. A mission church of St. Barnabas has lately been opened. Grassendale was made into an ecclesiastical parish in 1855[10] for the church of St. Mary, built in 1853. The patronage of the three benefices is in the hands of different bodies of trustees.

At Garston the Wesleyan Methodists have two churches ; the Welsh Methodists and the Methodist Free Church each one.

There are a Congregational church[11] and a Baptist church. The Presbyterians have a church, built in 1894, with a mission hall. The Welsh Calvinistic Methodists have a place of worship. At Aigburth also there is a Wesleyan Methodist chapel.

At Grassendale is the Roman Catholic church of St. Austin, served by the English Benedictines ; it was opened in 1838, but represents the mission formerly maintained by several of the older families in the district, as the Harringtons of Aigburth.[12] There is a small cemetery adjoining. At Garston a temporary chapel of St. Francis of Assisi was opened in 1883, the building having formerly been used by the Congregationalists ; the present church, on an adjacent site, was opened in 1905.

ALLERTON

Alretune, Dom. Bk. ; Allerton, 1306. The local pronunciation is Ollerton.

Allerton is a suburban township containing 1,586 acres,[13] pleasantly situated on the gentle slopes of a ridge which rises on the eastern side to 230 feet above sea level, overlooking the River Mersey across the adjacent township of Garston. There are several large residences with their private grounds set in the midst of pastures and a few arable fields. There are plantations of trees, some of a fair size for a suburban district. An air of tidiness reigns over what remains of the natural features, with neatly-kept hedges and railed-in paddocks, and shrubs grown to rule and measure. The roads are good, and the soil, apparently clay and sand, appears fertile, and is of course much cultivated ; good cereals are successfully grown. The pebble beds of the bunter series of the new red sandstone or trias underlie the entire township.

The London and North-Western company's railway from Liverpool to London skirts the south-western boundary, having stations called Mossley Hill and Allerton. The population in 1901 was 1,101.

[1] An account has been preserved of the expenditure of £140 which he set aside for rebuilding the steeple on a foundation already prepared (perhaps the old one) and for some repairs. The new tower was to be six yards higher than the top of the cross on the west end of the chapel ; the builders were James Haworth of Aughton and his brother Henry Haworth of Bradshaw. One of the items is 'To Gryse for a stone cross—3*s.* 4*d.*' The will of James Haworth, 'Freemason' (1607), directs that first of all provision shall be made for the completion of 'my work begun at the chapel of Garston.' He died at Garston.

A new bell, 'tunable to the third bell now hanging in the steeple,' was provided and cast at Congleton by George Lee, the Nottingham bell-founder, the cost being £32 5*s.* 6*d.* : it is mentioned that the 'old saints bell' weighed 90 lb. ; Norris D. (B. M.) There were three wardens of the chapel.

[2] A stone found in rebuilding had upon it the initials and date, in three compartments :

E N W N
: : 1607
E S K

E. W. Cox, op. cit. (n. 27 on plate).

[3] *Commonwealth Church Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 69, 70.

[4] E. W. Cox, op. cit., where description and view may be seen. Also Gastrell, *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 169, 170.

[5] *Lond. Gaz.*, 4 July, 1828.

[6] Ex Inform. Rev. Dr. Oliver and others.

[7] Schoolmaster at Woolton ; buried at the chapel, 5 Feb. 1729–30.

[8] Schoolmaster at Woolton.

[9] *Lond. Gaz.* 27 August, 1844.

[10] Ibid. 6 March, 1855.

[11] Founded 1875; school chapel opened 1883 ; Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 210.

[12] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 154. In 1717 Richard Hitchmough the informer deposed that 'at Mrs. Harrington's of Aigburth was one silver chalice and paten, which he had seen and used when officiating at the altar there.'

Henry Challoner, who entered the English College at Rome in 1659, gave the following account of himself : 'Only son of William and Anne Challoner, born at Garston . . . made his rudiments at Crosby and his humanity studies at St. Omer's College. His father was of humble rank, and his friends had suffered severely for the Catholic faith ; he had two sisters ;' Foley, *Rec. S. J.* vi, 399.

[13] The Census Report of 1901 gives 1,589 acres, including 14 of inland water.

The Calderstones estate, formed in 1828 by Joseph Need Walker of Liverpool,[1] has lately been purchased by the corporation of Liverpool. The 'famous Allerton oak,' mentioned in the *Directory* of 1825, still stands on the lawn of the house, a very large and ancient tree.

A local board was formed in 1868;[2] in 1894 it became an urban district council of nine members.

MANOR

ALLERTON was in 1066 held by three thegns for as many manors, the assessment being half a hide, and the value above the customary rent the normal 8*s*.[3] In the twelfth century it became a member of the barony of Manchester. It is not mentioned by name in the survey of 1212, but had apparently before that time been held in conjunction with Childwall by the lords of Lathom, who had recently resigned their rights here.[4]

There was here about the same time a family who bore the local surname. Richard son of Robert de Allerton gave to the canons of St. Werburgh of Warburton whatsoever in Aigburth belonged to his fourteen oxgangs of land in Allerton, as shown by the marks and crosses of the brethren, with common rights and easements of his fee in Allerton. His son Robert, with the assent of his uncle Gilbert, son of Robert de Allerton, granted three acres between the 'Twiss' and St. Mary's Spring, next to the four acres given them by Richard son of Robert son of Henry. He further gave his portion of ten oxgangs of land upon Flasbuttes in the east of Aigburth, between the Stonebridge and the moss.[5]

In 1241, an assize of mort d'ancestor having been summoned between Robert son of Richard de Allerton and Geoffrey de Chetham and Margaret his wife, the former quitclaimed his right in twelve oxgangs of land in Allerton, i.e. half the manor, to Thomas Grelley, lord of Manchester, who had been called to warrant.[6] From this time no resident family assumed the local name.[7] The superior lordship thus formally recognized continued to be held by the barons of Manchester down to the seventeenth century.[8]

A subordinate manor of Allerton was formed for one of the members of the Grelley family, the earliest known tenant being John Grelley. His son Robert and widow Joan were in 1306 holding respectively two-thirds and a third of the manor, which were claimed by Thomas son of Robert Grelley, the superior lord, by writ of formedon.[9] Robert, however, continued to hold the manor until the beginning of Edward III's reign,[10] when he was succeeded by his son John,[11] whose name occurs down to about 1380. In 1382 Isabel, widow of John Grelley, negotiated the marriage of her daughter Anilla with John le Norreys of Much Woolton.[12]

The descent of the manor is obscure at this point. Probably there was an elder daughter who inherited it. It was afterwards held by the Lathoms of Parbold. Their earliest appearance in Allerton is in 1441, when Edward de Lathom obtained by fine from Richard de Pemberton and Elizabeth his wife six messuages, a mill and lands here.[13] A confirmation of the descent is obtainable from two Mossock

[1] The house was previously called the Old House.

[2] *Lond. Gaz.* 3 January, 1868.

[3] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*a*.

[4] In 1209 Robert Grelley, then baron of Manchester, laid claim to certain services which Richard son of Robert ought to render him from a tenement in Allerton, and the matter was settled by the latter resigning to the superior lord the tenement concerned. *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 35, 36. It appears certain that this Richard was Richard son of Robert de Lathom, from a claim to the manor made as late as 1316 by Robert de Lathom, by a writ *De avo* against Robert Grelley. In the pleadings the Lathom pedigree is traced back to the tenant of 1209. De Banc. R. 216, m. 129*d*.; 219, m. 112*d*.

It was no doubt the same Richard son of Robert who gave half a culture here—viz., half of Exstanesfold—to the priory of Burscough. *Mon. Angl.* vi, 460. It was held of the priory about 1400 by John de Blackburn of Garston, in socage by a rent of 4*d*. yearly. Towneley's MSS. DD, 1457. After the dissolution it was acquired by the Ditchfields of Ditton. Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vii, *n*. 19.

[5] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 559-61. Land in Allerton is mentioned among the possessions of the abbey in 1292 in the *Placita de quo Warranto* (Rec. Com.), p. 339. In 1501 the abbey received a rent of 6*s*. 8*d*. from Thomas Plomb, and 6*d*. for Puntercroft from Sir William Norris. *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), 1249.

The Richard son of Robert son of Henry is obviously the lord of Lathom.

The 'Twiss,' a tongue of land between two brooks, is mentioned in a grant by Richard son of Robert de Allerton to Gilbert, son of Robert de Liverpool, of three acres (24 ft. in length) in Catranscroft and the Twiss, reaching to the lands of Cockersand and the Hospitallers, and lying among the land bought by Gilbert from Richard son of Robert de Lathom. Blundell of Crosby evidences (Towneley MS.), K. 198.

[6] *Final Conc.* i, 91. Geoffrey de Chetham twelve years later appeared as complainant, alleging that the monks of Stanlaw had forcibly taken some of his turf and beaten his men; *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), p. 130; Cur. Reg. R. 150, m. 9.

[7] William de Allerton and his sons had lands in the adjoining township of Speke. He may have been ancestor of the William son of Thomas de Allerton, a claimant of land here in 1362, whose great-grandfather was named William; De Banc. R. 410, m. 63.

[8] In 1327 John de la Warre held this manor, with appurtenances, by the service of the fourth part of a knight's fee and suit to county and wapentake by the hands of Robert Grelley his tenant; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 35.

In 1346 it with Childwall and Dalton formed half a fee, suit to county and wapentake being performed by John Grelley; *Surv.* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 42. There is a similar record in other aids.

In 1623 Allerton was held of Edward Mosley as of the manor of Manchester by knight's service and 1*d*. rent; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 406.

[9] De Banc. R. 161, m. 481. He also claimed lands in Chorlton-upon-Medlock from them and in Garston from Adam de Ireland and Avina his wife.

[10] In 1327 Ellen Grelley contributed to the subsidy, but in 1332 Robert Grelley is the name given; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 4. In 1323 the justices, William de Herle and Geoffrey Le Scrope, stayed a night at the house of Robert de Gredele in Derbyshire; Assize R. 425, m. 14.

[11] See *Mamecestre* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 266; also Norris D. (B.M.), *n*. 782.

John Grelley was made a verderer in 1334; Duchy of Lanc. For. Proc. 1/17. In 1334 and later John Grelley disposed of his lands in Chorlton by Manchester. In 1389 he is spoken of as 'lately deceased.' His armorial seal shows the Grelley coat, without difference. See De Trafford D. *n*. 19, 124-5. John Grelley and Isabel his wife are named in 1358; Assize R. 438, m. 14.

[12] Norris D. (B.M.), *n*. 390. The writ of *Diem cl. extr.* on the death of John Grelley was issued 1 March, 1380-1; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. p. 354.

A Gilbert Grelley occurs in Woolton between 1350 and 1360. In 1345 John and Gilbert Grelley had pardons on condition of serving in Gascony when summoned; *Cal. of Pat.* 1343-5, pp. 530-1.

[13] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 8, *n*. 62; 6, m. 40. The interval is partly filled by the occurrence of William de Slene, during the greater part of Richard II's reign, as appears from the Norris deeds of this time. He contributed to the poll tax of 1381; and in 1391 the bishop of Lichfield granted him a licence for an oratory within his manor-house in the parish of Childwall; Lich. Reg. vi, fol. 127. He is also mentioned in the Chetham Society's volume of *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* It is obvious that he was for the time lord of the manor, but there is nothing to show the reason for it. He may have married the eldest daughter of John Grelley; all that is known is that he married the widow of John de Rainford.

inquests of the time of Elizabeth ;[1] in that taken in 1594 after the death of Henry Mossock his land in Allerton was stated to be held 'of the heirs of Robert son of John Grelley' ; but in that of his son Thomas, four years later, 'of Richard Lathom.'

Robert Lathom of Allerton, who married a daughter of William Norris of Speke, occurs from 1472 onwards ; he died at a great age in September, 1516, and was succeeded by his son William, then over sixty years old.[2] The Lathoms were both royalists and recusants.[3] Their estates were seized by the Parliament during the Civil War, and the manor was sold[4] to John Sumner of Midhurst in Sussex, in March, 1654. The price agreed upon was £2,700.[5] It was not, however, till the beginning of 1670 that Charles, son and heir of John Sumner, obtained possession from Thomas Lathom, son and heir of Richard, by further payment ; later in the same year the whole was sold to Richard Percival and Thomas his son for £4,755, of which sum Charles Sumner received £3,300, and Katherine Lathom, widow, and her son Thomas the remainder.[6]

Richard Percival, born in 1616, was engaged in business in Liverpool.[7] He and others who refused to make the declaration required by the Test and Corporation Act were removed from their aldermanships in 1662.[8] He died in 1700, being succeeded by his son Richard.[9] The younger Richard had three sons and four daughters. The eldest of the sons, John Percival, failed in business about 1722,[10] and the father, apparently overwhelmed by misfortune, retired to Manchester, where he died in 1725.[11]

The Allerton property had been fully settled, but in 1726 Richard Percival of Liverpool, son and heir of John, with the assistance of Thomas Aspinall of Toxteth Park, who had intermarried with this family,[12] cut off the entail in order to aid his mother, who out of her £100 a year had given up £50 to help to pay her husband's debts. Ten years later he sold the estate for £7,700 to the brothers John and James Hardman, the latter being distantly related by marriage ; he then retired upon £100 a year to Wavertree Hall, where he was living in 1760, a recluse, bent upon the discharge of his father's debts.[13]

John Hardman died in 1755[14] soon after his election to Parliament, his brother James having predeceased him in 1746. The former had no children, but the latter left three sons and a daughter, all of whom died young, and the widow continued to reside at Allerton till her death, 12 February 1795.[15]

The estate was purchased by William Roscoe and James Clegg, the manorial rights being held jointly.[16] The former resided at the hall for some time,[17] but on his failure in 1816 his portion was sold to James Willacey of Barton Lodge near Preston, from whose representatives it passed in 1824 to Pattison Ellames for £28,000. In 1836 the purchaser was living at the Hall and Samuel Joseph Clegg, son of James Clegg, at Green Hill in Allerton.[18] After prolonged litigation among the representatives of the families of Willacey and Ellames, the manor or reputed manor, demesne lands, and hall estate were offered for sale in September, 1868, by order of the court of Chancery. A sale was not then effected ;[19] but later the Ellames

[1] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvi, *n.* 28 ; xvii. *n.* 87.

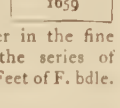
[2] Ibid. v. *n.* 7. A fuller history of this family is given in the account of Parbold. For a claim to the manor in 1601 see *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), iii, 465.

[3] William and Thomas Lathom of Allerton were on the recusant roll in 1641 ; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 243.

[4] The confiscated estates of Richard, Edward, and William Lathom of Allerton were sold under the Act of 1652 ; *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 43.

[5] Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 191, 192. Richard Lathom was lord of the manor at that time ; *Cal. of Com. for Comp.* iv, 319.

[6] Gregson, l.s.c. In Gregson's time (1817) there still remained on an outhouse the initials and date proving that the Lathoms resided there till the Restoration. Thomas Lathom was joined with Charles Sumner in the fine of 1671 which concluded the series of transactions ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 186, m. 122.



[7] For an account of the family see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* i, 61-6. Richard was bailiff of Liverpool in 1651 and mayor in 1658 ; he lived in Water Street, and his house had six hearths rated in 1663. In 1668 he leased from Edward Moore of Bank Hall the 'new fabric which is already begun, called the Phœnix Hall, near the bridge in Fenwick Street,' undertaking to complete it according to the design ; Irvine, *Liverpool in Chas. II's Time*, pp. 145, 167. One daughter married a son of Edward Williamson (mayor in 1661) ; another, Catherine, married George Leigh of Oughtrington, and had three sons and two daughters, the elder of whom married Dr. Samuel Angier, a popular medical practitioner in Liverpool, while the younger, Jane, married James Hardman, brother of John Hardman, member of Parliament for Liverpool in 1754. See Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 588.

Richard had a younger brother Thomas, who purchased Royton in 1662.

[8] Picton, *Liverpool Municip. Rec.* i, 238.

[9] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* l.s.c. The other son, Thomas, mentioned in the agreement for the purchase of Allerton, does not occur subsequently.

[10] 'John Percival of Allerton, gentleman,' was one of the trustees of the old Presbyterian chapel at Gateacre in 1715 ; Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 195. He married Margaret Crook ; see *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* ii, 24.

[11] The father's will omitted to mention the elder sons, John and Richard, who may have been dead, and created a trust for his third son as incapable of managing his own affairs. The personal property was left to two of the daughters and two of John's six children, but the testator was probably insolvent, as the will was not proved. Fuller details may be seen in the paper already referred to.

[12] His son Samuel Aspinall, solicitor, was at one time partner with William Roscoe ; Gregson, l.s.c.

[13] Gregson, op. cit. p. 192 ; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* l.s.c.

[14] He was an executor of the will of Joseph Lawton, minister of Gateacre chapel, who died in 1747 ; Nightingale, op. cit. vi, 199. He was chosen to represent Liverpool as a Whig in April, 1754 ; his successor was elected in December, 1755 ; Pink and Beavan, *Parly. Rep. of Lancs.* 199.

[15] The widow's virtues were recorded by William Roscoe. See Gregson as above ; Fishwick, *Rochdale*, p. 521, and *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vi, 77.

[16] Gregson, l.s.c. Roscoe's purchase was made in 1799 ; see the *Life* by Henry Roscoe, i, 243. Most of the details given by Gregson have been by Mr. Robert Gladstone, jun. checked from the original deeds, many of which are in the possession of Mr. N. J. Cochran-Patrick (formerly Kennedy), of Ladyland, Beith, N.B., one of the proprietors of Allerton, by virtue of his descent from James Clegg.

There has been a great deal of litigation owing to the early deaths of James Hardman's children and the want of proper settlements. Claimants occasionally come forward still, with many extravagant stories. A pedigree of the Hardmans may be seen in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xx, 153, where some account is given of the descent. The estates were divided between two claimants—Richard Pilkington and James Russell, whose shares came to Roscoe and Clegg.

Richard Pilkington made a feoffment of the manor of Allerton and the other Hardman estates in Allerton, Great Woolton, Garston, Aigburth, Grassendale, Childwall, and Liverpool in 1759 ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 363, m. 4. Five years later James Russell established his right to a moiety ; ibid. bdle. 371, m. 4 ; in a later fine (bdle. 384, m. 4) in 1770 Edmund Ogden and Mary his wife were joined as deforciants with James Russell and Anne his wife.

[17] There is a description of the hall in the Lancs. volume of Britten's *Beauties of England and Wales*, p. 215, with a view. The scenery of Roscoe's 'Inscription,' printed at the end of his translation of the 'Nurse,' appears to have been suggested by his estate here.

[18] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 759.

[19] Ibid. (ed. Croston), v, 65.

Speke Hall : East Front and Bridge over Moat

trustees sold the hall and manorial rights to Lawrence Richardson Baily of Liverpool,[1] after whose death in 1886 Mr. Thomas Clarke of Liverpool and Cork purchased the estates and is the present lord of the manor.[2]

Three daughters were the issue of the above mentioned marriage between John le Norreys of Woolton and Anilla Grelley, one of them being Joan, who married Henry Mossock. In 1417 by fine dealing with lands in Allerton, Ditton, Huyton, and Speke, the succession was arranged.[3] The Mossocks retained property at Allerton until the seventeenth century.[4]

The Norrises of Speke also held land in Allerton of the Lathoms. It was situate in the Marshfield and had been the property of the Brooks family of Garston.[5]

Some part of the holding of Cockersand Abbey had early been farmed to Ralph Saracen, a citizen of Chester, who gave his right to the Hospital of St. John the Baptist outside the Northgate, the brethren thereof being bound to render 5*s.* yearly to the abbey.[6] On the suppression of the abbey these lands were granted to Thomas Holt,[7] and were afterwards sold to Edward Molyneux.[8]

Among the more recent landowners may be mentioned the Earles of Liverpool, who began to purchase about the beginning of last century. Sir Hardman Earle, of Allerton Tower, was made a baronet in 1869; he died in 1877, and was succeeded by his son Sir Thomas, who died in 1900, and his grandson Sir Henry Earle, D.S.O. General Sir William Earle, C.B., C.S.I., a son of the first baronet, was killed in the Soudan on 10 February, 1885; there is a statue to commemorate him in front of St. George's Hall, Liverpool.[9]

Earle of Allerton Tower. *Or, three pallets gules each charged with an escallop in chief of the field.*

An enclosure of waste was made in 1822, the lords of the manor at that time being Samuel Joseph Clegg and James Willacey.[10]

Two small 'Papist' estates were registered in 1717; William Walmesley of Liverpool, watchmaker, £35 for a house held for the life of Anne his wife; and Thomas Miller of Garston, for houses here and at Garston, £10.[11]

The church of All Hallows was built in 1872 for the accommodation of members of the Established Church A parish was formed for it in 1876. The incumbents are presented by Mrs. Bibby. The stained glass windows were designed by Sir E. Burne-Jones and executed by William Morris.

SPEKE

Spec, Dom.Bk.; Spek, 1317; Speck(e), 1320; Speke common from thirteenth century, with variants as Speek, 1332; Speyke, 1500; once 'Espeke' occurs. In the sixteenth century frequently 'The Speke.'

This district contains some of the best wheat growing land in the hundred, and has a considerable river frontage opposite the widest portion of the River Mersey. There are scattered plantations amongst open fields, where barley and oats as well as wheat grow well in light, sandy, or stiff clay soils. There are no brooks. The village of Speke consists of a small group of cottages near the church, a mile from a railway station. Other houses are scattered thinly over the district. The river bank in places is flat, but principally consists of high clay banks. Upon and about these the botanist may find many plants locally uncommon. The geological formation consists of the bunter series of the new red sandstone or trias; the pebble beds underlie the entire township. The area is 2,504½ acres,[12] of which the demesne of Speke Hall occupies 765 acres. Oglet[13] is a hamlet by the Mersey.

In 1901 the population numbered 381.

The road from Garston to Hale crosses Speke in two branches, and is met at the village by the road coming south from Woolton. The London and North-Western Company's line from Liverpool to Warrington passes through the northern part of the township, and has a station.

The remains of Hunt's Cross were described in 1895 as 'a displaced massive square stone socket, lying in a barn, at the crossroads, near the station.'[14]

At the boundary of Speke, Halewood, and Hale there is a piece of land called Conleach. Here formal challenge fights used to take place between the inhabitants of the adjoining villages.

[1] Ex Inform. Mr. T. Algernon Earle. Mr. Baily was one of the members for Liverpool in 1885.

[2] Ex Inform. Mr. T. Clarke.

[3] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 4, m. 33; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 230. See also the accounts of Much Woolton for Norreys, and of Bickerstaffe for Mossock.

It would appear from a suit of 1352 that the father of John le Norreys had then some land in Allerton, for he appeared against Robert son of Robert, son of Richard le Norreys of Burtonhead, to claim a messuage and eight acres; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. iiii (July) and m. iiii (Oct.)

Kuerden, loc. cit. records a grant in Allerton to Alan le Norreys in 1336 from John son of John, son of Simon de Garston.

[4] In 1662 Richard Lathom of Allerton granted Thomas Mossock 5½ acres (Henthorn head), on the west of the Mossock holding in Allerton, further enclosure being forbidden; Kuerden loc. cit. *n.* 20.

[5] Norris D. (B.M.), 11-18. Among the Norris deeds are depositions respecting the rights of common here, the Lathoms' tenants objecting to those of the Norrises sharing, on the ground that the property in respect of which rights were claimed lay beyond the boundary.

[6] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 561. The property was known as the Moss Grange; *Rentale de Cockersand* (Chet. Soc.), 5.

In 1523 Thomas Crue, clerk, master of the Chester Hospital, leased out the fields or closes called the Moss Grange within the parish of Childwall for a term of 77 years, a rent of 33*s.* 4*d.* being payable. The lessees were Alice wife of David ap Griffith and Robert Griffith; and after their death the latter's son William held possession for about five years, being forcibly expelled in May, 1537, by Sir William Norris and others. Sir William ordered certain persons to murder Griffith if he came near the place, according to his complaint; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Hen. VIII, x, G. 4.

[7] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xi, *n.* 46.

[8] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 50, m. 91; the rent of 5*s.* from Moss Grange was included.

[9] An account of the family, with pedigrees and portraits, by Mr. T. Algernon Earle, is given in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vi, 13-76.

[10] Liverpool Corp. D.

[11] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 126, 155. 'Coz. Walmesley the watchmaker' dined at Little Crosby in 1712; N. Blundell's *Diary*, 106.

[12] The 1901 Census Rep. gives 2,526, including 9 acres of inland water; there are also 1,037 acres of tidal water and about 2,373 of foreshore.

[13] Ogelot, Oggelot, and Ogelote occur early; Oglot, Ogloth, also common; Okelot, 1321; Hoglote, 1384.

[14] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 237.

The township is governed by a parish council.

MANOR

In 1066 *SPEKE* was one of the manors held by Uctred; it was assessed at two plough-lands and its value beyond the customary rent was the normal sum of 64*d*.[1] When the Lancashire forest was formed, Speke became part of the fee attached to the chief forestership held by the Gernet family and their descendants the Dacres.[2]

The interest of the master foresters in Speke was, however, merely that of superior lord after Roger Gernet, living in 1170, had granted the manor to Richard de Molyneux of Sefton in free marriage.[3] No service was attached to the grant,[4] and the Molyneux family did not long retain Speke in their immediate holding. Before 1206 half of the manor had been granted in free marriage with Richard's daughter to William de Haselwell, a grant confirmed by a charter of Benedict Gernet as chief lord.[5]

GERNET, chief forester of Lancashire. *Gules, a lion rampant argent crowned or, within a bordure engrailed of the last.*

The other half of Speke seems to have been granted by Adam de Molyneux to his younger son Roger, together with Little Crosby and other lands,[6] and descended to Sir John de Molyneux of Little Crosby, who died about 1361.

Under the nominal lordship of the chief forester there were thus at the end of Henry III's reign the mesne tenancy of Molyneux of Sefton,[7] and the subordinate tenancies of Roger de Molyneux and Patrick de Haselwell. William de Molyneux of Sefton granted in free marriage with his daughter Joan to Robert son of Richard Erneys, a citizen and merchant of Chester, all his lands and wood in the vill of Speke with the homages, wards, and reliefs of the heirs of Patrick de Haselwell and Roger de Molyneux, the grantor's brother.[8] This grant was confirmed by Richard son of William de Molyneux about 1290, or before the death of Robert Erneys.[9]

The origin of the Erneys family seems to be unknown. Robert FitzErneys was settled at Chester early in the thirteenth century.[10] He was sheriff of the city in 1257 and 1259, and his nephew Robert, who married Joan de Molyneux, served in the same office several times, and probably died during his term in 1292–3.[11]

ERNEYS OF CHESTER. *Argent, on a mound vert an eagle with wings endorsed sable.*

Richard, the son of Robert and Joan, appears to have been but an infant at his father's death. The earliest deeds in which he took an active part concern the marriage of his sister Mabel with Thomas de Carleton in 1308; but from 1311 onwards many of his charters are extant. In 1314 he and his mother made an exchange of lands in Speke with John le Norreys and Nicholaa his wife.[12] In 1332 he granted his manor of Speke to John le Norreys for life, by the service of a rose yearly for the first four years, and afterwards of 40 marks; and at the end of 1339 he granted to Alan le Norreys, son and successor of John, and to his sons Alan and Hugh for life all his lands in Speke, and the rents of the free tenants and tenants at will, by the yearly service of a rose for four years and £40 in silver afterwards.[13] After this he intervened but little in Speke.

In 1341 he made a small exchange of land with Sir John de Molyneux, and a year afterwards a marriage settlement was executed in favour of his son Thomas and Agnes his wife, daughter of Alan le Norreys.[14]

Probably Thomas died without issue, for the next Erneys to be mentioned is Roger son and heir of Richard Erneys, who in 1369 made a feoffment of his lands and tenements, rents and services, mills and fisheries, in the vill of Speke, &c.[15] Richard Erneys, the father, seems to have been still living in 1351, and Roger is first mentioned nine years later in conjunction with Sir John de Molyneux and Sir Henry

[1] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*a*.

[2] In 1212 Roger Gernet was master forester; and at the inquest taken after his death it was found that 'in the vill of Speke he held 2 plough-lands of William earl of Ferrers'; *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 43, 188.

In 1324 William de Dacre, who married Joan the daughter and heir of Benedict Gernet, held Speke; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 33*b*.

In the feodary of 1484 Lord Dacre, as 'next of kin and heir of Roger Gernet,' is called the chief lord; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. cxxx.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 4.

[4] In 1251–2 'William de Molyneux holds [2 plough-lands in Speke] in free marriage and Roger Gernet received nothing from them;' *Inq. and Extents*, 188. In 1524 Molyneux was said to hold Speke by knight's service.

[5] 'A very old deed sealed with a man on horseback,' preserved by Kuerden (iv, S. 19). Among the witnesses are Hubert the Bastard then constable of Layc', and Adam, dean of Ryscham.

For the Heswall family see Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 511. A John de Haselwell occurs later as a witness to a charter, and in a suit in the hundred of West Derby in 1246; Assize R. 404, m. 19.

[6] In 1276 William de Molyneux, Roger de Molyneux, Patrick de Haselwall and Nicholaa his daughter, Alan le Norreys and Margery his wife, with Henry son of Cecily, were charged by Thurstan de Holand with depriving him of 100 acres of his land in Hale. It was found that only 20 acres were within his boundaries, and these he recovered; Assize R. 405, m. 1*d*.

[7] This is not mentioned in the Molyneux inquisitions. A few charters exist showing that William de Molyneux of Sefton made various grants of land in Speke to Robert son of Richard de Laycoc, William de Allerton, Thomas Rediman del Peyc, and Robert de Mossley; Norris D. (B.M.), 453–6. Some are quoted subsequently.

[8] Ibid. 480.

[9] Ibid. 467.

[10] It is possible that he was one of the well-known Norman family of that name who held lands in Essex, Norfolk, and Lincs.

[11] Norris D. (B.M.). In 1274 he had a licence to trade in wool and to export it, except to the Flemings; *Cal. of Pat.* 1272–81, p. 168.

Various grants made by him are extant. At Speke one of his first acts (1282) was to come to an agreement with the other holders there respecting the windmill. He received a third part of it, including the site, suit, right of way, and all other easements; the miller to be chosen by the assent and will of the parties to keep and serve the mill, and his necessary expenses to be provided by them in their due proportions; Norris D. (B.M.), 481, 482.

[12] Ibid. 486. Like his father Richard Erneys is described as a citizen of Chester, and he duly served as sheriff and mayor (1327–8). He and Joan his wife purchased land in Speke from Adam son of William de Allerton, and in 1332 he acquired more from Elias son of Roger del Hulle; ibid. 508, 508*, 516, 567, 479. These he transferred in 1334 and 1339 to Alan de Mossley and Ellen his wife and their heirs; ibid. 521, 531. The wife was probably the 'Ellen daughter of Richard Erneys' whose land is mentioned in some later deeds; ibid. 563, 565.

[13] Ibid. 517, 532, 533.

[14] Ibid. 536, 541, 542.

[15] Ibid. 584, 579.

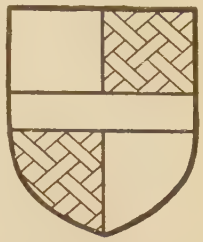
Speke Hall, from the North-west

le Norreys, in pleas concerning lands and encroachments at Speke.[1]

In 1379 he made an arrangement with Cecily, widow of Sir John le Norreys, as to the custody of the heir, Henry le Norreys.[2] The next step seems to have been the marriage of Henry le Norreys with Roger's daughter Alice; and as the latter became heir of the Erneys properties on the death of John her brother about 1396,[3] the Norreys family acquired the lordship of Speke, in which their subordinate tenancy of a moiety became merged.

It now becomes necessary to trace the story of this family. Alan le Norreys of Formby[4] had at least three sons, Henry, Alan, and John. The son Alan about 1275 married Margery daughter of Sir Patrick de Haselwell. As dowry Sir Patrick granted 'half his part of the vill of Speke, to wit the fourth part of the whole vill, retaining nothing,' to Alan and his heirs by Margery, performing the knight's service belonging to half a plough-land where 21½ ploughlands made the fee of a knight.[5] About the same time Sir Patrick gave the other half plough-land to his daughter Nicholaa and her heirs, who is found shortly afterwards to have married John le Norreys, a brother of Alan.[6] Thus the Haselwell moiety passed to the Norreys family.[7]

It is from the younger pair that the Norrises of Speke derive their origin, for Alan[8] and Margery left a son Patrick who died without issue in 1313, having granted to his uncle John, son of Alan le Norreys, all his lands and tenements, homages, rents and services of free men and natives and their sequel and chattels, mills and sites of mills.[9] John le Norreys thus became sole possessor of the Haselwell share of the manor. He made several purchases and exchanges of land, and by the lease in 1332 from Richard Erneys he further improved his position.[10] He died shortly afterwards, his son Alan succeeding. In 1334 the three lords of Speke, Sir John de Molyneux, Alan le Norreys and Richard Erneys, made an agreement with Robert de Ireland, lord of Hale, respecting the boundaries between the two vills, as to which there had recently been debate in a plea of novel disseisin at Wigan.[11] Alan pursued his father's policy, purchasing additional plots of land, making exchanges with Sir John de Molyneux, and renewing the lease of the manor from Richard Erneys.[12]



Norris of Speke. *Quarterly argent and gules, in the second and third quarters a fret or, over all a fess azure.*

Alan died in 1349 or 1350.[13] Henry his son, who succeeded him as lord of the manor, had begun to add to the estate, and in 1360, being made a knight about that time,[14] exchanged certain lands with Sir John de Molyneux, agreeing on the view of four men that Sir John should have 4½ acres lying between Speke Greves and the vill of Speke, saving to Sir Henry his mill, and should grant the same amount

[1] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 8, m. 14; Assize R. 441, m. 5.

In 1367 Roger Erneys, being of full age, received a fifth part of the manor of Little Neston in Ches. in right of his mother, Joan, sister and co-heir of John le Blund (White) of Chest.; Ormerod, *Ches.* ii, 539.

[2] She and Geoffrey de Osbaldeston, her second husband, were to take charge of the land and the heir, viz. Henry son and heir of Sir John, and half the manor of Speke (the Norreys part). Should Henry die while a minor they were to have charge of his sister Katherine, paying to Roger or his executors 25 marks of silver and an additional 10 marks within six months from Henry's death, supposing that Katherine should in that event be living and under 14 years of age; Norris D. (B.M.), 588.

[3] Roger Erneys occurs down to 1395; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. p. 98. Most of these particulars are from the Norris Charters; one of them, dated 1421, is a grant to Sir Henry le Norreys and Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Roger Erneys. At the Chester Port moot in June, 1395, John Erneys claimed an oven as grandson and heir of Richard Erneys.—Information of Mr. W. F. Irvine.

[4] He was son of Hugh le Norreys. His first wife was Margery by whom he had Henry and Alan; John was the issue of a later marriage; De Banc. R. 236, m. 177; 247, m. 170 *d.* &c. Henry's son Alan made many attempts to secure the lands of his uncle Alan, which were held by John le Norreys of Speke.

[5] Norris D. (B.M.), 457.

[6] Ibid. 458.

[7] The date of the marriage is fixed approximately by suits (1276–8) brought by Alan le Norreys and his wife Margery and by Nicholaa de Haselwell against Thurston de Holand, of Hale, concerning boundaries; and by the agreement as to the mill above mentioned made in 1282 between Robert Erneys and Joan his wife on one side, and Alan le Norreys, Margery his wife, John le Norreys and Nicholaa his wife on the other; Assize R. 405, m. 1 *d.*; 1238, m. 35; 1239, m. 40 *d.*; Norris D. (B.M.), 481, 482.

[8] He may be the Alan le Norreys of Lancs. who had several official appointments 1297–1307. See Palgrave's *Parl. Writs*, i, 761.

[9] Norris D. (B.M.), 506–7. This disposition was further settled by a fine in 1320–1 between John de Norreys, plaintiff, and John de Calveley and Margaret his wife, deforciants, of a fourth part of the manor of Speke. The latter remitted all right to John le Norreys, who gave them £10. About the same time a corresponding agreement was made regarding part of the manor of Little Caldy in Cheshire—this being in exchange for Speke. It would appear that Margaret was the daughter of Alan le Norreys and Margery, and that she, as well as her brother Patrick, died without issue, as their tenement in Little Caldy afterwards reverted to Norreys of Speke, who held it down to about 1540, when Sir William sold it; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 40; Ormerod's *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 489; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxvii, App. 117.

[10] Norris D. (B.M.), 475, 477, 490, 517. John le Norreys was returned by the sheriff in 1324 as one of the knights, &c., of the county holding lands of the yearly value of £15; *Parl. Writs*, ii (1), 639.

[11] It was agreed to set up three crosses and other bounds and marches, beginning from the one bound to the Wallbrook as it descends to the Mersey, and following the crosses and marches directly to the ditch of Speke, and thence to the Crossfield towards the north; Norris D. (B.M.), 520.

[12] Ibid. 518, 519, 553, &c. In 1334 he granted to Henry his son and his wife Agnes, daughter of Robert de Ireland, 9¾ acres in Speke in the Sheepcote Field and 8 messuages and 39 acres held by various tenants, for a service of a rose; ibid. 525. A few years later he made provision for his other sons; in 1339 he gave to his son John and his heirs a messuage and two oxgangs in the townfield of Speke, with turbary, pasture, and other liberties, with remainders in succession to John's brothers Richard, William, Alan, and Hugh; ibid. 530. Later still he made provision for (a) his sons Hugh, Alan, Richard, and William, (b) Hugh, Alan, Richard and John, and (c) Alan, Richard, and John; ibid. 550, 551, 555.

In 1335 Alan le Norreys of Speke had exemption for life from being put on juries, &c., unless his oath were necessary pursuant to the statute, and from being mayor, escheator, &c., against his will. This was renewed in 1339. *Cal. of Pat.* 1338–40, p. 319.

[13] In 1350 Katherine widow of Sir Robert de Lathom sued Henry le Norreys of Speke, John his brother, and John Grelley, as executors of the will of Alan le Norreys of Speke, for the sum of 40 marks, afterwards increased by £20; De Banc. R. 362, m. 26 *d.*; 363, m. 79 *d.*; 364, m. 89 *d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. 3 *d.*

[14] He is not described as 'knight' in August, 1360, but had become one before next year; cf. Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 8, m. 14; Assize R. 441, m. 1 *d.*

of land, as profitable to Sir Henry as that was to Sir John; the moor to lie in common to them and their tenants as it used to be, with right of turbary.[1] In 1354 he obtained a grant of free warren in all his demesne lands of Speke.[2]

Sir Henry had a son and heir John, who married Cecily, daughter of Hamlet de Mascy of Puddington in Cheshire.[3]

Of Sir John le Norreys, the next lord of Speke, but little is known. In 1369 he granted to feoffees his manor of Speke, together with lands in Garston, Hale, Woolton, Walton, Ince, and Lydiate.[4] He died about three years afterwards, leaving a widow and three young children—Henry, Katherine, and Agnes. In November, 1372, an agreement was entered into by Cecily his widow with Nicholas le Norreys of Halsnead,[5] and Gilbert le Norreys, coroner, with regard to the children. She was to be responsible for their living and clothing, such as belonged to their estate, for the next twelve years, and to make suitable provision for each of them when they were married.[6] But as already stated Roger Erneys, as superior lord, quickly intervened,[7] and in 1379 released to Cecily and her second husband the custody of the heir. At this time Henry was still under age, and the daughter Agnes is not mentioned.

Except for the dispute with John le Norreys, related in a note, Sir Henry's tenure seems to have been undisturbed. By his marriage with Alice Erneys he became lord of the manor.[8] In 1416 he made provision for his son William on his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James de Harrington.[9]

William, son and heir of Sir Henry, succeeded about 1431.[10] A grant of land was made by him in 1433–4, and he occurs in 1453 in a bond for £40 from William Gerard.[11] He had a large family, and was succeeded by his son Thomas, who married a distant cousin Lettice,[12] daughter and heir of Thomas Norris of West Derby; by her he had six (or seven) sons and five daughters.[13] He died in 1487–8, seised of a messuage and land in West Derby, of four oxgangs and other land in Formby, also of the manor of Speke and land, meadow, wood, heath, and pasture in Speke, but the jurors at the inquest did not know of whom he held the same. William Norris, his son and heir, was then twenty-eight years of age.[14]

Sir William Norris, the successor, must therefore have been born about 1459. His knighthood appears to date from 1487, after the battle of Stoke, in which case he must have fought there on the Lancastrian side.[15] He was contracted in marriage as early as 1468 to Katherine, daughter of Sir Henry Bold.[16]

[1] Norris D. (B.M.), 548, 566, 570, 571. At the inquiry into forest offences about 1358 Henry le Norreys of Speke was described as 'a common malefactor of the forest with greyhounds and bows and arrows, and has been so these ten years past.' For instance, in 1348 he had hunted and taken a buck in the forest, giving half of it to John Grelley; Duchy of Lanc. Forest Proc. 1–20.

[2] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. p. 333. Henry le Norreys (perhaps the son) with William de Holland of Hale went abroad on the king's service in 1359, having letters of protection granted; ibid. p. 347.

In October, 1367, the bishop of Lichfield granted a licence to Sir Henry le Norreys for his oratory within his manor house of Speke; Lich. Epis. Reg. v, fol. 18.

[3] The indenture in French settling this marriage is described by the compiler of the Norris pedigree about 1600; but he ascribes it to Edward I's reign; see Ormerod in the *Topographer*, ii, 374.

Sir Henry had children apparently by several mistresses, for whom he thought it right to make provision in 1367, not long before his death, by enfeoffing Roger Poghden vicar of Childwall, of lands, &c., in the Wro in Halewood, in Oglet and Contelache in Speke. These lands the vicar at once regranted to Sir Henry, with remainders to Richard son of Cecily de Culcheth, to Henry son of Sir Henry, to Robert son of Alan son of Alan le Norreys, and to John son of John le Norreys of Woolton; Norris D. (B.M.), 574, 575. By another deed he granted land for his son Henry and the heirs of the body of Margaret de Lancaster—in the Dep. Keeper's version it appears to be 'Henry son of Sir Henry, by Margaret de Lancaster'—with remainders to Richard son of Cecily de Culcheth, to Robert son of Agnes de Myntynge, and to John son of Agnes del Mosshead. Henry and Robert son of Agnes de Myntynge died without heirs male; Richard son of Cecily de Culcheth had a son and heir, John Norreys, who was convicted of felony and hanged in 1401–2; and so the property, of the annual value of 22*s.* clear, was claimed by John Norreys, the son of Agnes de Mosshead of Great Woolton; *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 79, and Towneley MS. DD. 1462. In a grant made directly to him, he is called son of Agnes Mosley; Norris D. 191.

Naturally his claim was not well received by Sir Henry's grandson, another Sir Henry, then lord of Speke; but it seems to have been successful, and it was agreed that this Sir Henry should have half the lands in dispute for John's life, rendering him a red rose, but John's heirs male were to succeed to the whole; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. p. 4; Norris D. (B.M.), 630–1. By later deeds (634, 635) it appears that the dispute went on for twenty years, and was referred to the decision of Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton, who allowed the Speke family land of the value of 20*s.* yearly.

[4] Ibid. 584.

[5] He was one of the executors of the will, Cecily being the other; De Banc. R. 459, m. 10.

[6] Norris D. (B.M.), 585–7.

[7] The plea as to the custody of land and heir by Roger Erneys *v.* Cecilia, who was wife of Sir John le Norreys appears in the De Banc. R. 455, m. 274; 456, m. 183; 462, m. 16 *d.*

[8] In 1400 he entered into a recognizance in 10 marks before Hugh Holes, justice of the King's Bench, to abide by the judgement of the king and his council as to his leaving the king's army in North Wales, taking with him cattle, &c., but the 20 oxen and 200 sheep taken from him at Halton were to be restored to him; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. p. 279.

[9] Norris D. (B.M.), 600.

[10] Sir Henry occurs in the Chester Recognizance rolls down to 1430; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. p. 633, 197, &c.

[11] Norris D. (B.M.), 611, 615. In 1458 a marriage was arranged between his daughter Elizabeth and Thomas son and heir-apparent of William Gerard of Ince, for which a dispensation had been obtained as early as 1449, the parties being related in the third degree; ibid. 643–5.

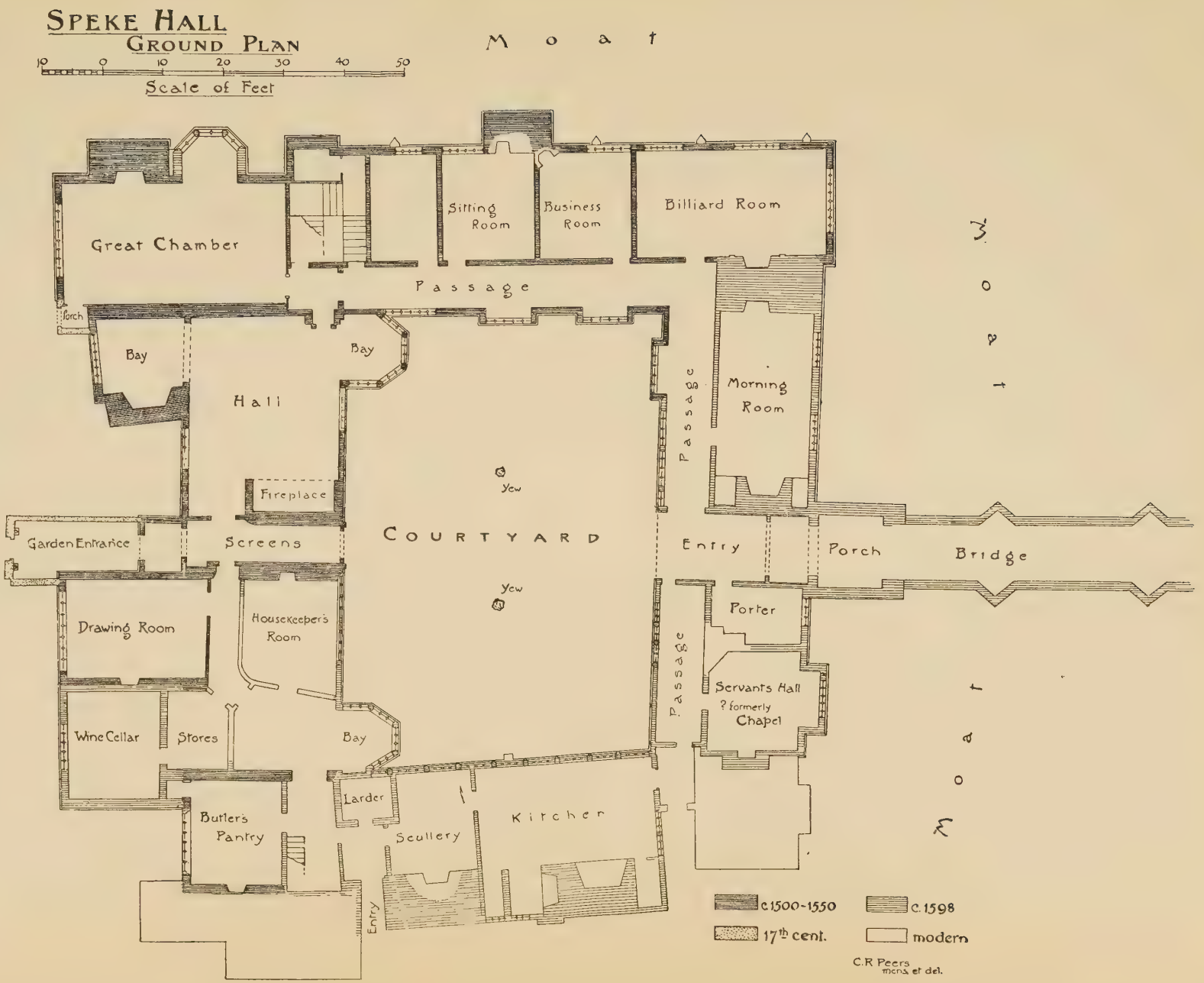
[12] Marriage covenant, 1446; *Lancs. Chant.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 98 *n.*

[13] In 1464 he made an arrangement with the prior and convent of Upholland for the daily celebration of mass at an altar in the church by one of the monks (to be deputed weekly according to the *cursus tabule sive scripture sue*) for the souls of Sir Richard Harrington, his parents and benefactors; saying between the offertory and Lavabo the psalm De Profundis, Pater Noster, Ave Maria, the collect Inclina Domine, and other suitable prayers. Every year also on 17 August, the day of Sir Richard's death, his obit was to be solemnly kept at the high altar, with mass and office of nine lessons, a bier (libitina) being erected in the choir and covered with a pall, and having a candle burning at each end. An annual rent of 8 marks was assigned for this, to revert to Thomas Norris and his heirs should the monks fail to fulfil their contract; Norris D. (Rydal Hall). Sir Richard was uncle of Thomas Norris. He placed one or two windows in Childwall church, and founded there the chantry of St. Thomas the Martyr.

[14] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. vol. iii, *n.* 38. A rental of the Norris properties compiled for him has been preserved (B.M.). It is annotated by his great-grandson Sir W. Norris.

[15] Metcalfe, *Bk. of Knights*, 17. His arms are not given. The other Sir William Norreys (said by Dugdale to have fought at Stoke) was knighted at Northampton in 1458, and his son Edward, grandfather of Lord Norris of Rycot, was knighted at Stoke (Metcalfe, p. 2, 14). The arms given to this Sir Edward (viz. Ravenscroft) were quite different from those of Norris of Speke, which the Rycot family also used; *Oxford Visit.* (Harl. Soc.), 289.

[16] Norris D. (B.M.), 646, 650, 651, 653. There were covenants as to the dower of Lettice wife of Thomas Norris, and as to the provision to be made for younger sons and brothers. Lettice had sworn upon the holy evangelists before Sir Thomas Gerard and other witnesses that the whole of her inheritance in


SPEKE HALL
GROUND PLAN
10 0 10 20 30 40 50
Scale of Feet
Moat
Great Chamber
Sitting Room
Business Room
Billiard Room
Passage
Porch
Bay
Bay
Hall
Fireplace
Yew
Morning Room
Passage
Garden Entrance
Screens
COURTYARD
Entry
Porch
Bridge
Yew
Drawing Room
Housekeeper's Room
Porter
Passage
Servants Hall
? formerly Chapel
Wine Cellar
Stores
Bay
Larder
Kitchen
Butler's Pantry
Scullery
Entry
Moat
Moat
c.1500-1550
c.1598
17th cent.
modern
C.R Peers
mens et del.

Sir William died 1 September, 1506, seised of the manor of Speke, and lands there and in Siche, as also in West Derby, Formby, and Oglet. His son and heir, Henry Norris, was then aged twenty-eight and more.[1]

Henry Norris had in 1500 married Clemence, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir James Harrington, of Wolfage and Brixworth in Northamptonshire.[2] On the division of the Harrington property in 1516, half of Blackrod fell to Clemence.[3] Henry Norris is said to have fought at Flodden, in company with his brother William, under the leadership of Sir William Molyneux.[4] He died at Speke 7 July, 1524, leaving as heir his son William, then aged twenty-three or more. The manor of Speke and the other lands, &c., in Speke, Siche, and Oglet were said to be held of Sir William Molyneux, by knight's service, except two parcels of land in Speke held of the same Sir William in socage by the rent of 18*d*.[5]

William Norris was knighted between 1530 and 1535, upon what occasion does not seem to be recorded. He made several exchanges and sales of various Norris properties, parting with Caldy, but buying the Grosvenor lands in Lancashire, exchanging lands in Formby, Lydiate, and Ince Blundell for others in Garston and elsewhere.[6] He dwelt sometimes at Blacon near Chester, but Speke was his principal residence.[7] In 1544 he engaged in the Scottish expedition of Lord Hertford, and it is notable as an indication of his character that the spoils he brought home were books.[8] He seems also to have fought at Pinkie, as the arms and initials on the 'gwyddon' won by Sir William Norris in Scotland are those of David Boswell of Balmuto, whose sons fell there.[9] In 1554 he represented Liverpool in Parliament.[10] Three years later he was too infirm for military service in person.[11] In 1563 he compiled his 'Genealogical Declaration,'[12] and on 30 January, 1567–8, was gathered to his fathers, being buried at Childwall four days later.[13]

Edward Norris, his son and heir, was of the age of twenty-eight years. A considerable portion of Speke Hall was built in his time. It does not appear that he took any marked part in the religious controversy of the age, though he held the Speke estates for the greater part of Elizabeth's reign,[14] but at the end of his life he desired his son to make provision for the maintenance of a 'sufficient chaplain' at Garston chapel,[15] £200 being the sum named; bequeathing also £60 for a schoolmaster at Much Woolton. He had in 1605 provided £140 for the rebuilding of the tower of Garston chapel. In 1605–6, 'being him-

Lancs. and North Wales (except at Bodiarda and Beaumaris in Anglesey) should descend to her son William. Katherine was to have the annuity of 10 marks in case a divorce was procured by William, but not if she procured it. For this marriage Sir Henry Bold was to pay 215 marks, but Thomas Norris was to pay the 'halfendall' of what he had received of that sum should Katherine die within six years without issue 'inheiritable' by William. Katherine survived her husband and son, and was living in 1524.

[1] In 1511, about three years after the inquest had been made, Henry Norris came into the Court of Chancery at Lancaster to correct certain mistakes which had caused the escheator to enter into possession. Speke and the other lands had been described as held of the king as of his duchy of Lancaster by knight's service, whereas Speke was held of William Molyneux in socage by fealty, the lands in Formby of the earl of Derby, and only the land in West Derby of the king as duke. Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 14.

Sir William Norris's will (28 April, 1492) grants to his sons James, William, and George 40*s.* each to be paid when they go to service; should any of them will to be 'men of the church' they were to be found at the school according to their degree, and should one become a priest he was to be maintained till twenty-four years of age at school; otherwise they were to have 26*s.* 8*d.* each until advanced 'in service or fee' of 100*s.* a year. Should any of them take and keep paramours they were to lose their right under the will. His son Henry must help his sisters Lettice, Margaret, and Joan till marriage, when each was to have 40 marks. He desired his wife and eldest son to live together 'aythur to socur oder.' His uncles Richard and John Norris were made overseers.

[2] A dispensation for this marriage was granted by Hadrian di Castello, the papal nuncio, from his residence at St. Paul's in London, the parties being related in the third and fourth degree; and a settlement was made by Sir William Norris for the benefit of the bride, the properties including the grantor's mill in Speke, then in the tenure of James Robinson; Norris D. (B.M.), 657–60.

Soon after his father's death Henry Norris made arrangements for his mother's dower; she was to have £20 yearly and the income of her jointure lands (as settled by Thomas Norris) was to be ascertained by her son (or William Brettargh) and Dame Katherine 'going lovingly together to the tenants' to learn 'the parcel of the lands and what rent every tenant gives'; ibid. 661; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 63.

[3] Norris D. (B.M.).

[4] Ormerod, *Parentalia* (Norris, 30, 31, 47). He had a general pardon from Henry VIII in the first year of his reign; Norris D. (B.M.).

[5] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 63; the will of Henry Norris is recited in it. The brasses of Henry and Clemence in Childwall church are figured in Ormerod's *Parentalia* and Thornely's *Lancs. Brasses.*

[6] A detailed list of the lands exchanged in Lydiate and Garston is extant.

[7] Leland, *Itin.* v, 55; vii, 48. Blacon was held on lease from the earl of Oxford.

[8] Fourteen folio volumes now preserved in the Athenæum Library at Liverpool have his autograph inscriptions stating that 'Edin Borow' was won on 8 May, 1544, and that the said books were 'Gotten and brought away by me William Norris of the Speike, K., the 11th day of May aforesaid,' and being now the books of him the foresaid Sir William were given and by him left to remain at Speke as heirlooms.

[9] Ormerod, *Parentalia*, where a sketch of the banner is given. Sir William's eldest son William is said to have been killed at Pinkie.

[10] Pink and Beavan, *Lancs. Parl. Rep.* 180.

[11] *Lancs. Lieutenancy* (Chet. Soc.), 17.

[12] Sir W. Norris's 'Declaration,' of which the original is among the Norris deeds (B.M.), is printed in the *Topographer and Genealogist*, ii, 362–73, with an important omission; after 'Sir Henry' at the end of the second line should be added 'son of Sir John son of Sir Henry.'

[13] In the inquisition after his death he is said to have held Speke of Sir Richard Molyneux in socage by fealty only; Garston of the queen, as of her manor of West Derby, in socage by a rent of 20*s.*; tenements in Hale of George Ireland by a rent of 5*s.*; in Halewood of the earl of Derby by a rent of 24*s.* 4*d.*; in Allerton, of Richard Lathom; in Much Woolton of the queen as of the late priory of St. John of Jerusalem in England by a rent of 54*s.* 11*d.*; and he had a free fishery in the Mersey; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xi, *n.* 22.

For his attitude in religion see Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 186, 195; Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 177.

A pedigree was recorded in 1567; *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 83–6.

[14] He was returned in 1590 as a suspected person, conforming to some degree, but of 'evil note,' his wife was a notorious recusant, and in 1598 he had to pay £15 to the queen's service in Ireland on her account; his children seem mostly to have adhered to the Roman Catholic faith, and at least one of them suffered for it. See Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 244, 247, quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4. In 1586 the vicar of Kirkham reported 'Richard Brittain, a priest receipted in the house of William Bennet of Westby about the beginning of June last, from whence young Mr. Norris of Speke conveyed the said Brittain to the Speke . . . . (who) remaineth now at the house of Mr. Norris of the Speke . . . . by common report'; Baines, *Lancs.* quoting Harl. MS. 360, fol. 32. See also *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1598–1601, p. 482; and *Crosby Rec.* (Chet. Soc.), 23.

[15] It should be remembered that Garston chapel had never been used for the new services, and that Roman Catholics at the beginning of James I's reign were hoping to be allowed liberty of worship.

self aged and sickly and his children many in number,' he made a release of all his lands to his son Sir William, and dying during the summer of 1606, was buried at Childwall.[1]

His eldest son William, who had resided at Blacon, succeeded him. He was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of James I.[2] The end of his life was embittered by a quarrel with his son[3] and a heavy fine inflicted by the Star Chamber.[4] These troubles seem to have hastened Sir William's end for he died in October, 1630.[5]

William his son was described as a recusant in 1624, and died 10 July, 1651. He married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Salisbury, of Llewenny.[6] It does not appear that he took any part in the Civil War,[7] but a younger son Thomas, who inherited the estates, had in 1650 fallen under the displeasure of the Parliament as 'adhering to and assisting the forces' of the king. His estates were described as 'the manor and capital messuage of Speke, with the demesnes thereof, three cottages, two windmills, two water-mills and lands of the yearly value of £224 5*s.* 8*d.*, and the like estate in reversion of certain messuages and lands in Speke and Garston, then rented out at £69 17*s.* 6*d.*' The fine imposed was £508; and there is no mention of any recusancy.[8]

Thomas Norris, aged forty-six in 1664,[9] held Speke till his death about 1686. He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Henry Garvey, an alderman of London, and had by her a family of seven sons and four daughters. The eldest son Thomas was aged eleven at the visitation; he was sheriff of Lancashire in 1696,[10] and member of Parliament for Liverpool after the Revolution, being a Whig in politics.[11] He married in 1695 Magdalen, daughter of Sir Willoughby Aston, bart. Their only child Mary succeeded to the estates on the death of her uncles[12] without male issue, and married Lord Sidney Beauclerk, fifth son of the first duke of St. Albans. He was 'a man of bad character . . . notorious for panting after the fortunes of the old and childless.' The marriage took place in 1736, and the only son was Topham Beauclerk, the friend of Johnson and Reynolds, who married Diana, daughter of the third duke of Marlborough, the divorced wife of Lord Bolingbroke; by her he had a son Charles George Beauclerk,[13] who in 1797[14] sold the Speke estates to Richard Watt, a Liverpool merchant.

Beauclerk. *Quarterly first and fourth France and England quarterly, second Scotland, third Ireland, over all a sinister baton gules charged with three roses argent.*

The new possessor was born at Shevington in Standish. In his youth he was the driver of the only hired carriage then in Liverpool; having been taught at a night school he went out to Jamaica, where he amassed a fortune of half a million sterling.[15] Speke became the property of his nephew, Richard Watt of Bishop Burton in Yorkshire, who died in 1812,[16] and was succeeded by his son, grandson, and great-grandson, each named Richard. The last of these, who died in 1865, was succeeded by his only child Adelaide (born 19 May 1857), the present lady of the manor.[17]

Speke Hall stands a little back from the shore of the Mersey, protected by belts of trees on the west

[1] *Fun. Cert.* (Chet. Soc), 41, 42.

[2] Metcalfe, *Bk. of Knights*, 151. About the same time licences to travel were granted to two of his sons, Edward and Alan.

[3] From the Norris D. (B.M.) it appears that the eldest son Edward having died without issue, William, the second son, became heir apparent and was allowed to reside at Blacon with his wife and family. About 1625 Sir William wished to raise money by a mortgage on this property, and would have sold it to Sir Randle Crewe, but his son absolutely refused to move from it, and took the trouble to go to London to set forth his interest in the estate. Thus the mortgage and sale fell through. It appears that the son had been promised an annuity of £40 by his father, which had never been duly assigned to him, and though he professed the greatest respect and obedience he resolved to hold possession of Blacon till the annuity was secure, and in this course he professed to have the support of 'his ghostly father.' On Sir William's death the son brought actions against the trustees of Speke, and at length obtained possession; *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1634–5, p. 172, 199.

[4] The Star Chamber fine arose out of religious differences. Sir William had been accused in 1626 of sending arms and money to Flanders 'to the king's enemies beyond seas'; *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1625–6, p. 304. A younger son Henry is called 'Captain' in 1622, and is said to have served in Flanders.

Sir William was described as 'not conformable to the laws ecclesiastical now established,' in Richard Fleetwood's will, 1626; *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), ii, 194. Two years later he was a 'convicted recusant,' paying double taxes; Norris D. (B.M.).

Edward Moore of Liverpool, a magistrate and a Protestant, had questioned the churchwardens of Childwall as to Sir William's attendance—or non-attendance—at the legal services. Sir William therefore lay in wait for him, and accused him of ungentlemanlike dealing. On Moore hinting that the churchwardens had misrepresented his conduct, Sir William 'gave him the lie,' and being answered on the same manner drew his sword and struck the other with it. He was summoned before the Star Chamber and fined £1,000. The fine was afterwards reduced to £250; Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.* pt. 2, vol. ii, App. p. 35 (quoted by Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 156); *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1631–3, p. 80.

[5] His will and the disposition of his property may be read in *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 176–9.

It was about the same time that Lord Wentworth made compositions with various recusants; Sir William Norris, whose income was estimated at £600 per annum, was charged £60; *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1629–31, p. 428.

The inquisition taken after Sir William's death is in Towneley MS. C 8, 13 (Chet. Lib.), 916. The manor of Speke was held of Lord Molyneux.

[6] Her father was executed in 1586 in connexion with the Babington plot; he was grandson of Jane, daughter and coheir of David Middleton of Chest. For William Norris's issue see *Visit. of* 1664 (Chet. Soc.), 220; also Ormerod, *Parentalia*, ped. IV.

[7] The 500 tons of timber to be taken out of the cavaliers' woods for the benefit of Liverpool included some from William Norris's; Picton, *Liverpool Municip. Rec.* 145.

He was named in a commission of array in 1642. *Farington P.* (Chet. Soc.), 76. See also Feet of F. Lancs. Aug. 1652.

[8] *Royalist Comp. P.* iv, 227–30. See also *Norris P.* (Chet. Soc.), 13–15. In 1642 Edward Norris, the eldest son, had held Liverpool for a few months on behalf of the king; Picton, *Liverpool Municip. Rec.* 138. He also commanded at Warrington. This may be the reason why his widow Frances had to petition the Parliament for her allowance of a third from her husband's estate; *Royalist Comp. P.* iv, 219.

[9] Dugdale's *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 220.

[10] P.R.O. *List*, 73.

[11] Pink and Beavan, *Lancs. Parl. Rep.* 192. Other members of the family also served; ibid. 193, &c.

[12] Those who had Speke were Sir William Norris, bart. (cr. 1698), who died 1702, s.p.; Edward Norris, M.D. who died in 1726, leaving two daughters; and Richard Norris, Mayor of Liverpool, 1718.

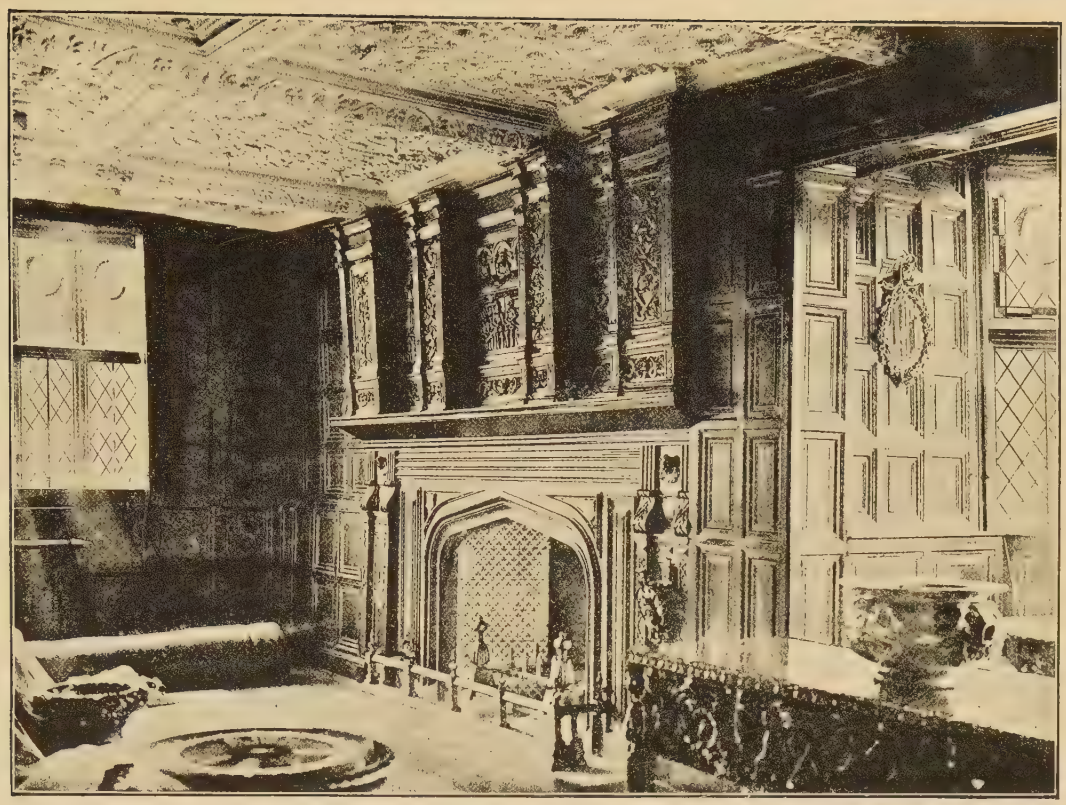
[13] For these and other particulars of the family history see the *Norris P.* (Chet. Soc.), p. xi–xx.

[14] For a recovery of Speke Manor, &c., by Lady Diana Beauclerk, see Com. Pleas Rec. R. Hil. 35 Geo. III, m. 55; also Enrolled D. R. 55, m. 25 *d.*

[15] Brooke, *Liverpool*, 177–8.

[16] A view of Speke Hall appeared in the *Gent. Mag.* of 1804, pt. i.

[17] Burke, *Landed Gentry*.

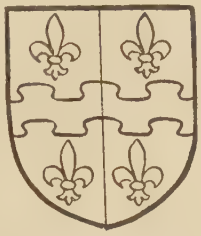


Speke Hall : The Chimney-piece in the Great Chamber

Speke Hall : South Bay of the Hall

and north, and set in picturesque grounds which as yet show little traces of damage from the chemical fumes which have done so much to destroy the beauty of the neighbourhood.

The house is an admirable specimen of timber construction, being built round a central court and enclosed by a wide moat, now dry and grass grown, the chief entrance being on the east, reached by a stone bridge of two arches spanning the moat.



WATT OF SPEKE. *Per pale or and azure, a fesse nebulée between four fleurs-de-lis, all counterchanged.*

The hall is at the north end of the west wing, with the great chamber adjoining it on the north, the kitchens and offices being in the south wing, and the chief living rooms on the north and east. The buildings appear to be of two main dates, the south and east wings, except the north end of the latter, being the parts built by Edward Norris about 1598, while the north and west wings are of earlier detail, and probably date from the beginning of the sixteenth century. There is nothing to show that anything older than this is standing.

Edward Norris's work follows the older building in general design, and is apparently a completion of an interrupted scheme, the main differences being in the smaller details, which show a marked renaissance feeling completely absent from the older work. The irregular setting out of the court is probably due to an alteration from the design during the course of the later work, the kitchen wing being swung southwards in order to allow room for a bay window in the south-west angle of the court, making an architectural balance to the hall window in the north-west angle. This care for symmetry is a sign of the growth of classical taste characteristic of the latter part of the sixteenth century, and is worthy of note in a building which in other respects is thoroughly Gothic in general effect.

The barge boards and gable finials are the most elaborate features, the cinquefoiled traceries of the former being imitated, though with somewhat clumsy detail, in the later sixteenth-century work. The rich quatrefoiled panelling of wood and plaster, which is used to such excellent purpose in many of the old timber houses of the district, occurs in the court-yard and garden front of Speke, and the close set upright and diagonal timbers, and the variety and unequal projections of the gables, make the house as a whole perhaps the most attractive of all the beautiful timber-built houses which the county has to show. The roofs are covered with heavy grey stone slates, making a charming contrast with the black and white walls, and a panelled cove runs round the walls and across the gables at the eaves level. The main framing—posts, sills, and heads—is of oak 10 in. square, resting on dwarf walls of red sandstone ashlar, and towards the court the uprights, set about 5 ft. 6 in. apart on the south wing, and about 7 ft. elsewhere, are marked out by shallow wooden 'buttresses' with profiles suggested by the weatherings of masonry buttresses, many times repeated.

The bridge by which the entrance doorway is reached is built of sandstone ashlar, with two round-headed arches and cutwater piers, and the doorway itself has a four-centred sandstone arch flanked by wing walls of masonry with heavy stone cresting, and is set in a projecting bay with a six-light window on the first floor. In the spandrels of the arch are the initials of Edward Norris and his wife Margaret (Smallwood).

The bay is more richly treated than the rest of the front, having a band of quatrefoils in the gable, and below the first-floor window and above the latter band is Edward Norris's inscription: 'This worke twenty-five yards long was wholly builded by Edw: N: Esq: Ano. 1598.' To the left of the entrance, when the outer door is passed, is the porter's lodge and the passage to the kitchen wing, and on the right a wider doorway opening to the corridor running round the inner side of the north and east wings, and giving access to the ground-floor rooms. South of the porter's lodge is a projecting bay, the ground-floor room in which has an arched head to its east window, and is said to have been the chapel; it is now a servants' hall. North of the main entrance is a large room with fireplaces at each end, and doubtless once divided into two; it is now used as a morning room. At the north-east angle of the house, where the junction between the early and late sixteenth-century work occurs, is a large gable projecting eastward—the details of its windows showing that it belongs to the older part of the building. Edward Norris's work begins from this point southwards, and includes all the rest of the east wing, about 80 ft. long, thus agreeing fairly well with the 25 yds. mentioned in his inscription over the entrance doorway.

The rooms on the ground floor of the north wing are for the most part unimportant, the largest being that at the east end, now a billiard room; but at the west end is the chief staircase, nearly opposite the upper entrance to the hall, and beyond it the great chamber, a splendid room with a richly worked plaster ceiling, and a large fireplace at the north-west, lighted by an eight-light window on the west, and a deep bay window on the north. The details of the latter show, however, that it is of later date than the room. Over the fireplace is a very elaborate chimney-piece of wood, with many figures representing members of the Norris family; the execution is very inferior to the general details of the room. At the south-west angle a small stone entrance porch has been added, bearing the date 1612, and the initials of William Norris and his wife Eleanor (Molyneux).

The great hall, which adjoins the great chamber on the south, is of the full height of the two stories of the house, and has a flat panelled ceiling with diagonal ribs and heavy moulded beams, and at its upper or north end a canopy with a panelled soffit over the site of the high table, which with the dais on which it stood has long since been removed. The width of the hall is 25 ft. 6 in., and its extreme length 33 ft. At the north-east is a fine bay window of four canted sides, with twelve square-headed lights divided by a transom, and a flat panelled ceiling with moulded ribs converging to a carved central boss. On the transom is carved a vine trail. On the opposite side of the hall, at the north-west corner, is a rectangular chamber opening with its full width to the hall, but of less height, and having a large fireplace on the south, and a six-light window on the west. The hall itself is lighted by a large four-light window on either side below the projecting bays, and has also on either side a range of upper windows. The four-light windows are insertions of the end of the sixteenth century or later, and it is probable that the body of the hall was

originally lighted from the upper windows only. The greater part of the south or lower end of the hall is taken up by a great fireplace with a heavy carved wood lintel and seats in the ingle. Above the fireplace is a panelled and embattled front, in plaster, and to the west of the fireplace, over the entrance from the screens, is a wooden gallery, entered from the first-floor rooms to the south. The hall is completely panelled in wood, that at the upper end being specially notable, both for its deep mouldings and free-standing fluted pillars, and for the tradition that it formed part of the loot of Holyrood Palace in 1544.

From the screens at the south end of the hall a porch gives access westward to the gardens through a sandstone arch with renaissance cresting, built in 1605 by Edward Norris, and bearing his initials and those of his wife Margaret (Smallwood). The rooms south of the hall passage are of little interest internally, that immediately to the south-west being used as a drawing-room, and the others as housekeeper's room, cellar, store-room, and butler's pantry. The bay window corresponding to that at the north-east of the hall is, and has been from the first, divided into two stories, the upper being now used as a bedroom. The drawing-room and butler's pantry with the rooms over them belong to the older work, the block now containing the cellar, &c., being added to range and harmonize with the former, but clearly showing its later date by the differences in detail.

The external elevation of the range just described, facing westward to the garden, forms one of the most charming pieces of domestic architecture in the country. The gables have lost, in all cases but one (that over the north-west bay of the hall), the carved barge boards which so greatly enhance the effect of the east front, and only three of the tall hip-knobs remain, but these defects are more than compensated for by the variety and richness of the timber-work, and the different sizes and projection of the gables. The frames of the first-floor windows, set out slightly from the wall face, and the moulded brackets which carry them, are good examples of a class often found in the Lancashire houses.

The southern wing contains the kitchen and offices, its salient feature being the massive stone chimneys which take up nearly the whole of the south front. From its west end a modern range of buildings runs southward, bounding the paved yard, from which a bridge leads southwards over the moat to the site of the farm buildings.

On the first-floor of the house corridors run round the inner sides of the north, east, and south ranges, opening to a series of rooms which, apart from their furniture, have little architectural interest. The roof space is, as usual, plastered and clay-floored, but has one unusual feature, a small room with a fireplace over the servants' hall, which, as has been said, may have been the chapel. There is a small staircase to this room. It is worthy of note that the ridge of the roof of the north wing is over the centre of the range of rooms on the upper floor, and not over that of the full width of the range including the corridor, which has separate timbers carrying down the slope of the roof. It is possible that this may imply a retention of an older arrangement of the house; but nothing else in the detail gives any support to the idea. The gabled roof of the north-east bay window of the hall is apparently a later addition, as the embattled plate of the hall continues behind it, and there is also the head of an upright timber with part of an applied wooden 'buttress' like those elsewhere in the court.

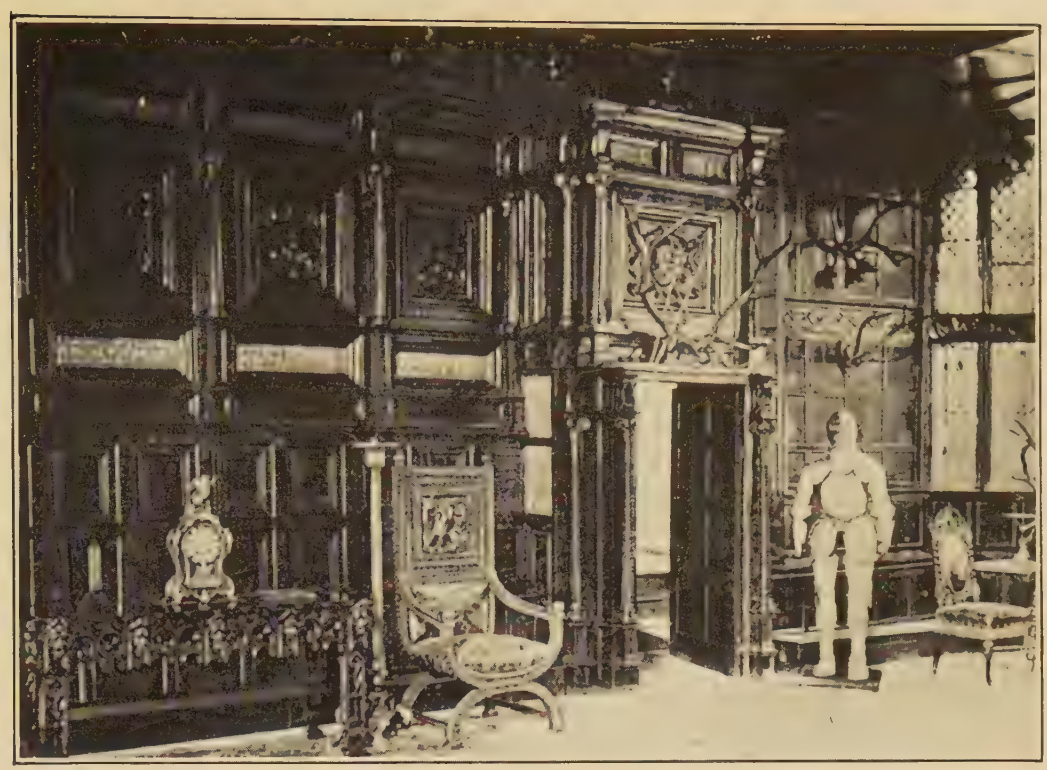
A MS. inventory of household stuff at Speke Hall in 1624, preserved at Rydal Hall, Westmorland,[1] gives a list of the rooms then existing. It is not possible to identify all the rooms mentioned, and the order in which they are named does not give much help, but the list is of sufficient interest to be quoted in full :—

The chamber called the little nursery
The chamber called the great nursery
The withdrawing chamber
The chamber over the compast window
The chamber at the stair-head
The chamber over the old chapel called Sir Thomas Gerard's chamber
The painted chamber
My lord's chamber
The chamber over the school
The inner chamber
The chamber over the gates
The Chapel chamber
The chamber next to Mr. Tyldesley's
Mr. Tyldesley's chamber
The School chamber
The seller chamber
The great parlour
The little parlour
The hall
The new little Chapel
My mistress' chamber
Mrs. Wolfall's chamber
The kitchen chamber
The corn chamber at the stairhead
The inner chamber
The trunk chamber
The cheese chamber
The chamber over the little parlour
The inner chamber
The old Chapel (chests and lumber)
The store house
The closet over against the kitchen chamber
The porter's chamber (bedstocks)
The brewer's chamber (bedstocks)
The chamber next the new bridge where the gardens lie

In the New Building :—

The chamber next the brew house
The chamber where the chimney is
The tailor's chamber
The dove house chamber
The work house (bedstocks)
The horse keeper's chamber
The chamber where the servants lie, which is on the left side of the stairs
The chamber on the right side of the stairs
The ox keeper's chamber
The chamber over the dog kennel
The chamber adjoining the stairhead
The Upper Gallery
The Lower Gallery (pikes, &c.)
In the false roof (*int. al.* one canopy, one clock and a bell, some armour)
In the outcast window by the kitchen where the yeomen dine
The dey house
The brew house

[1] Kindly communicated by Mr. R. D. Radcliffe, F.S.A.



Speke Hall : The Hall, Panelling at Upper End

Speke Hall : The Hall, from the North-west Bay

The Boulting house
The bread loft
The Kitchen
The Dry larder
The wet larder
The Scullery
The new kitchen
The feather house
The buttery

It will be seen that the first sixteen rooms seem to be on the upper floor. Among them the chamber over the gates is perhaps that over the main entrance, and the chamber over the compast window may be that in the upper part of the bay window at the south-west angle of the inner court, already noted.

The great parlour and little parlour, mentioned next to the hall, would appear to be the great chamber and the room at the north-west angle of the hall. For the 'new little chapel' it is difficult to suggest a site. The mention of the new building should point to Edward Norris's work, done in 1598 and after, and the upper and lower galleries may be the inner corridors. Some of the rooms mentioned may have been detached from the main building—the dey-house or dairy, for example, would most likely be so.

At the present day the house is rich in old furniture of all kinds, and has some good tapestry. There is a little old glass in the upper windows of the hall, with the initials of William Norris, which must date from the early part of the seventeenth century.

The portion of Speke granted, probably, by Adam de Molyneux to his son Roger descended as stated above to Roger's son Richard and his grandson Sir John.[1] Richard son of Roger de Molyneux in 1314 made a grant to John his son of the moiety of his land in Speke, with the moiety of the windmill, the homage and service of John le Norreys, William de Laghok, Roger de Culcheth, William de Molyneux, and Margery, wife of Adam le Roo, for lands which they held of the grantor, rendering yearly £12 of silver.[2] In 1328 Beatrice, widow of Richard, made grants of her dower-right in the Bankfield to her son John, and in other lands to John le Norreys and Alan his son and Emma, wife of Alan.[3]

Sir John Molyneux made various agreements as to the property, already alluded to, and about the end of his life granted to Margery, formerly wife of Richard de Bold, and to trustees, his manor in the vill of Speke, and all his lands there, including the wood called Speke Greve, with the homage of Sir Henry le Norreys, the heirs of Richard de Laghog, John le Molineux of Oglet, Cecily le Roo, and the heirs of Roger de Culchet.[4]

Early in 1366 Henry de Charnock granted to William his son and his wife Margaret, all his lands and tenements in the vill of Speke, with homages, rents, wards, reliefs, services of free tenants, and their appurtenances and easements as fully as Sir John de Molyneux had held them after the death of his father Richard.[5] The Molyneux manor thus descended to the Charnocks in accordance with the settlement of Richard de Molyneux, and the family continued to hold land here till the sixteenth century.[6] The estate seems then to have been acquired by the Norris family.[7]

Having thus traced the main line of Molyneux of Speke, mention must be made of William de Molyneux, son of Roger, and younger brother of Richard. He appears to have been settled on a small holding in Oglet.[8]

The name of Molyneux frequently occurs in the Norris leases and documents as that of farmers in the neighbourhood of Speke. In 1584 Edward Norris granted a lease in Garston to Thomas Molyneux, Edward his son, and Margaret wife of Edward, in consideration 'of the good, faithful, diligent, and acceptable service of Thomas and Edward Molyneux.' The last named died about 1618, and the lease was renewed to his son Robert and Elizabeth his wife.[9]

Speke itself gave a name to a family, or perhaps several families. In 1292 Roger son of Henry de Speke claimed from Alan le Norreys and his wife Margery a tenement in Speke by Hale of which he said they had disseised him. He was non-suited.[10] This Speke family held or farmed the mill of Speke, for in 1315 there was a release by Adam son of William de Speke to Adam son of Roger de Speke, miller, and Alice his wife and their heirs, of land in the field called Oglet Siche; and William son of the former Adam joined in the act.[11] Richard son of Gilbert de Speke transferred to Alan le Norreys in 1334 two oxgangs of land in Speke.[12]

William de Molyneux of Sefton granted to William de Allerton, for his homage and service, 22 acres in Speke—11 near Walleton near the wood of Speke, and 11 near Oglet Siche—to hold in fee and inheritance of the grantor with common easements, wood and mast, rendering yearly 5*s.* of silver.[13]

[1] For this family see the account of Little Crosby. Roger de Molyneux gave a small portion to Alan the Sumpter, otherwise called Alan of Amounderness, and Alan late the Sumpter of the abbot of Stanlaw, who secured other small plots from the other lords of Speke; Norris D. (B.M.), 451–2, 459, 461.

[2] Norris D. (B.M.), 491–4. There were remainders in succession to Margaret, Joan, and her heirs by Adam son of Henry de Charnock, Agnes and Elizabeth, sisters of John. At the same time Richard granted to John his son and Agnes his wife a moiety of his lands in Speke for the yearly rent of a rose, with remainders to John's sisters Joan de Charnock, Margaret, and Maud, and to David and John Blundell, who were sons of Agnes, another sister.

[3] Ibid. 509–1.

[4] Ibid. 572–3. There is some error in the dates.

Thirty-two persons of Speke and vicinity were charged with entering the lands of Sir John de Molyneux in 1359 with force and arms and digging turf there. This looks like an organized attempt to resist some claim he had made; Assize R. 451, m. 3.

[5] John son of Sir Henry le Norreys, and Robert de Charnock were among the witnesses to this charter in the Norris deeds (B.M.), *n.* 573*. This collection of deeds appears to include all the Molyneux charters.

[6] In 1375 William de Charnock brought a suit against Robert de Wiswall and others for taking turf at Speke, and another against Geoffrey de Osbaldeston and others for breaking his weir at Speke; De Banc. R. 459, m. 49.

Among the Norris deeds are an extent of William de Charnock's portion of the manor dated 1384–5, and rentals of ten years later and 1399; also rentals of Henry de Charnock 1409, and Robert Charnock 1480 and 1489.

Robert Charnock in 1498 gave lands in Speke to feoffees; Crosse D. 162. Henry Charnock, who died in 1534, held land in Speke of Sir William Norris in socage; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. viii, *n.* 28.

[7] Sir William Norris purchased various lands in Speke, &c., from Thomas Charnock in 1566; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 28, m. 93.

[8] Many deeds relating to him and his descendants will be found among the Norris D. (B.M.).

[9] Norris Leases (B.M.).

[10] Assize R. 408, m. 36*d.* Roger was in 1306 charged with an attempt to kill William de Ireland; Assize R. 421, m. 4*d.*

[11] Norris D. (B. M.), 504, 505.

[12] Ibid. 526. From other deeds in the same collection (543–546, and 590 on) can be traced the transfer of the Speke family holdings to the Norris family.

[13] Ibid. 454. The family can be traced a little further by means of these deeds.

The Mossley family's holding was also originally granted by William de Molyneux, who gave Robert de Mossley for his homage and service 10 acres in three different places in Speke, and a fishery between Walton brook and Lithe brook, with the usual rights of wood and mast, at a yearly rent of 2*s.* 6*d.*[1] Robert seems to have been followed by Alan de Mossley, who married Ellen Erneys; in 1334 Richard Erneys granted to Alan and Ellen his wife a tenement in Speke by rendering a red rose yearly.[2]

The hamlet of Oglet gave its name to a family. In 1344 John son of Roger de Oglet granted to Alan le Norreys an acre there extending from the sea to the moor; and John son of John de Oglet in 1358 enfeoffed Robert de Yeldesley, chaplain, of all his lands, which Robert regranted to John and Emmot his wife, with remainders to Alice and Margery, daughters of Roger Alkoc.[3]

The rental of Thomas Norris, compiled about 1460, gives the names of all the tenants with their rents and services.[4] The demesne lands, 'lying to the hall,' included Oglet wood with the Branderth, the two 4-acre heys with Danyes croft, Holboche field, Coningry field, Wethersfield with the Calf hey, the hey by the greenway side, the near and far 2 acres in the moss. The windmill, 26*s.* 8*d.*, was added later. The 'averages' or day-works expected from the tenants are recorded: Every tenant that pays 10*s.* of rent or above gives a day with his plough and another with his 'worthynge' cart; if his rent is under 10*s.*, he shall bring his horse and his 'youle' to fill a day. Every tenant holding above 10*s.* shall fetch two cartfulls of hay from Redall meadow; under 10*s.*, a day to make hay or else give 1*d.* Also every man a day to delve turves and every house a day to 'shear' in harvest or else pay 2*d.*

The Ven. John Almond or Lathom, known on the mission as Molyneux, was born at Speke of recusant parents about 1565 and went to school at Much Woolton. He was afterwards taken to Ireland. Thence he went to the College at Rheims and to Rome, where he was ordained priest, returning to England as a missionary in 1602. After labouring for ten years he was arrested, tried and condemned for high treason on account of his priesthood, suffering in the usual manner at Tyburn on 5 December, 1612.[5]

The recusant roll of 1641 contains a long list of names in Speke and Garston, including the familiar ones of Holme, Challinor, Molyneux, Mercer, and Plumbe.[6] On 29 March, 1714, Nicholas Blundell of Crosby records: 'I went in the forenoon to Edward Lathom's in Speke Town in hopes to have heard prayers [i.e., mass]. I found Mr. Maor there, but he had done before I came.'[7] William Harrison and John Rice as 'Papists' registered estates in Speke in 1717; Rice had land also in Eccleston.[8]

In connexion with the Established Church, All Saints' was built in 1876.[9] The vicarage is in the gift of Miss Watt of Speke Hall.

HALE

Hales, 1176; Hale, 1201—the universal spelling from about 1250.

Hale is a riverside township, the southern and eastern limits being washed by the Mersey, which curves round Hale Point, the most southerly land in the county, whereon stands a lighthouse. The northern boundary is mainly formed by Rams Brook. The land is flat, interspersed with plantations and farms; rows of straight, tall Lombardy poplars being noticeable features of the open landscape.

The park and grounds of Hale Hall occupy a large portion of the river frontage. The village of Hale is a straggling one, with some pretty cottages set in flowery gardens. The surrounding country is entirely agricultural. Crops of barley, wheat, and turnips are grown, on loamy and sandy soil with a mixture of clay. It is said to be one of the best wheat-growing districts in Lancashire.

The geological formation is the same as in Speke, with alluvial deposits by the banks of Ramsbrook.

To the north is the hamlet of Ciss Green, and at the western corner, on the banks of the Mersey, is Dungeon, where a century ago there were considerable salt works,[10] long since discontinued. The village is much frequented in summer by pleasure parties. The population was 524 in 1901.

Roads spread out from the village in several directions, and a footpath leads north-west. The area is 1,651 acres.[11] The highest ground is but little over 80ft.; the lowest is in the Decoy Marsh, so called from a decoy for wild fowl formed near Hale Point.

The celebrity of the place is the giant John Middleton, called the 'Child of Hale.' He was born in 1578, and buried in 1623 in the churchyard, where what is called his tombstone is shown. He was 9 ft. 3 in. in height, and was taken to London in 1617 to be shown to James I, who gave him £20.[12]

The cross upon the highway is mentioned in a charter of 1387.[13]

A ferry from Hale to Runcorn was established at an early period. It had been discontinued for want of a boat for two years in the time of King John, causing a loss of 20*s.* per annum to the revenue.[14]

[1] Norris D. (B.M.) 456; Oglet, Birechis, Blakemoor, Hocwood, and Seabank are named. [2] Ibid. 521, 531.

[3] Ibid. 548, 568, 569.

[4] It is a long roll among the Norris D. (B. M.). In the same collection are a large number of leases of the Tudor and Stuart periods. They show that the practice was still common of changing the surname in such cases as Johnson; thus in 31 Elizabeth there is a lease to Edward Huchemough and Jane Richards-daughter, about to be his wife; and in 5 James I is one to William Edwardson, whose father was Edward Williamson. In some cases—e.g. William Jameson, son of James Lawrenson—an *alias* is added (*alias* Lawrenson, in the case mentioned). 'Customs, boons, services, and averages' are usually mentioned in general terms, with occasional demands for rent hens, as well as the rights in 'meadows, leasowes, feedings, pastures, fishyards, and fishings in the river Mersey,' more or less amply granted to the lessees.

[5] Cause of Beatification allowed to be introduced 9 December, 1886. See Challoner, *Missionary Priests*, ii, *n.* 152; Stanton, *Menology*, 586, 687; Pollen, *Acts of Martyrs*, 171, 193, quoting Usher's description of him as 'one of the learnedest and insolentest' of those charged; Gillow, *Bibliogr. Dict.* i, 56. There is a curious story as to his judge, Dr. King, bishop of London.

[6] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 243.

[7] N. Blundell, *Diary*, 122. Two years later James Almond the elder, of Speke, was reported to be a 'Popish priest'; Payne, *Engl. Cath. Rec.* 89.

[8] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 118.

[9] For the district and endowment see *Lond. Gaz.* 29 Oct. and 12 Nov. 1875.

[10] Owned by Nicholas Ashton of Much Woolton.

[11] The census return is 1,654 acres, including 7 of inland water; there must be added 293 of tidal water, and about 1,350 of foreshore.

[12] Harland and Wilkinson, *Lancs. Traditions*, 31. There are portraits at Hale Hall and High Legh.

[13] Norris D. (B.M.), 152.

[14] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 249, 253.

Formerly there was a ford in general use. John Walley of Runcorn in 1423, in attempting to ride across to Weston by it with two horses laden with fish from Formby, was drowned, though the fish-laden horses crossed safely. In 1465 the court rolls record that a certain John Jackson of the north country and some companions crossed by it with horses, cattle, and sheep, and were stopped by the bailiff until they paid the toll called 'stallage.'[1] The ford was in constant use in the Civil War period and later, being mentioned in the deeds of the Halsall charity bequest in 1734.

M. Gregson in 1817 mentions a project for embanking the Mersey from the marsh at Ditton down to Garston or even to Knott's Hole at the Dingle. 'Opposite the Dungeon two miles of land in breadth might be enclosed before the present salt works, where the river is fordable at low water.'[2]

In the early part of the last century a fair for toys and pedlery was held on 19 November, when a large number of persons called freemen, chosen by the manor court, appointed a mayor. A wake was held on the Sunday next to 15 August.[3] The Great Court of Hale used to be held on the Wednesday before St. Andrew's Day, and a court-leet and court-baron on Michaelmas Day, when constables, coroner (for Hale only),[4] water bailiffs, burleymen, aletasters, and house and fire lookers were chosen;[5] but courts have not been held for many years.

The lord had a toll (4*d.*) from every vessel casting anchor within the bounds.[6] It was the duty of the water bailiff to collect this due or to make distraint for it. From the old court rolls it appears that money found on a drowned man brought ashore at Hale, like other things cast up by the river, went to the lord as 'dower of the sea.'[7]

The township is governed by a parish council.

MANOR *HALE* with *HALEWOOD* formed one of the six berewicks of King Edward's manor of West Derby in 1066.[8] By Roger the Poitevin its tithes were in 1094 granted to the abbey of St. Martin of Séez. The gift was confirmed by John when count of Mortain, and by Henry III in 1227.[9]

The manor remained in the king's hands during the twelfth century.[10] Henry II, after his first coronation, placed part of it—perhaps that afterwards known as Halewood—within the forest, viz. from the Flaxpool to the Quintbridge; but it was disafforested in Henry III's reign, according to the charter of the forest.[11] The assized rent of £4 10*s.* was increased in 1200 by £2 10*s.*, so that in later years the sheriff of the county answered for £7 to the treasury.[12]

By charter, dated at Rouen, 9 November, 1203, King John granted to Richard de Meath[13] the vill of Hale in its entirety, rendering every Michaelmas for all service the increased rent of £7 above mentioned. The vill was to be held by Richard and his heirs by hereditary right.[14]

The words as to descent by hereditary right led to trouble. Richard de Meath was a clerk and beneficed, having been presented to Swineford church in 1203 and again in 1207,[15] so that he may have been in holy orders. Yet he allied himself with one Cecily de Columbers,[16] and had four sons and two daughters by her. In 1226–7 he granted to Cecily de Columbers and her children begotten by him and their heirs the vill of Hale and its appurtenances, to be held of Richard himself during his life, and after his death of his brother Henry de Walton and his heirs, 'who,' he declared, 'are my heirs.' The remainders were to Cecily's children in turn—Richard, Geoffrey, Adam, Henry, Emma, and Cecily; 'and so to all other children that the said Cecily may have by me.' The holder was to pay annually to Henry de Walton and his heirs the £7 due to the king and 12*d.*, or a pound of pepper, in addition.[17] About the same time (viz. on 19 July, 1227) Henry III confirmed his father's grants to Richard, as well as the latter's charter granting Hale to Henry de Walton and his heirs.[18]

Richard de Meath lived for several years after this charter,[19] dying, it is supposed, about 1235. He was

[1] *Family of Ireland Blackburne*, 75, 79.

[2] *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 214. It was about here that William Massey of Puddington crossed the river on horseback in 1715, after the Jacobite overthrow at Preston; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 560.

[3] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iv, 751.

[4] A coroner for the manor of Hale continues to act.

[5] On 26 November, 1416, the officers appointed were: Reeve, constable, two burleymen, and two affeerers, all to serve till the ensuing Michaelmas.

[6] This is still claimed.

[7] *Fam. of Ireland Blackburne*, 61–78, where the bailiff's warrant is printed (1755).

[8] A plea on the Hale charter roll states the king had had Hale in his own hands and cultivated 8 oxgangs; the grantee demised it to his natives at a farm rent, and Adam Austin, his grandson, desired to recover the 8 oxgangs.

[9] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 290, 299; *Rot. Lit. Claus.* ii, 206.

[10] Hale contributed two marks to the aid levied in 23 Hen. II in anticipation of an expedition to Normandy, and 1 mark to the tallage made by Richard Malboise (4 John); *Lancs. Pipe R.* 35, 151.

[11] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 372.

[12] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 131, 147, 163, &c.

[13] One of the clerks of the Exchequer, and son of Gilbert de Walton.

[14] *Rot. Chart.* (Rec. Com.), 113. A reservation of hunting and pleas of the crown is cancelled on the charter roll. In return Richard promised 10 marks and a palfrey worth 5 marks, to which he afterwards added another palfrey and a chaseour. He paid 2 marks as recorded in the Pipe Roll, and in 1215 the king sent word to the sheriff to take security from Richard de Meath for the payment of four palfreys, and thereupon to put him in seisin of his estates in Walton, Formby, and Hale. This instruction was repeated by Hen. III in 1222. See *Lancs. Pipe R.* 167, &c.; *Close R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 477*b*. The reservation as to hunting, &c., appears uncancelled on the Pipe Roll.

[15] *Pat.* John, 29, 75.

[16] She is supposed to have been Cecily de Vernai, wife of Philip de Columbers, who died in 1216; W. F. Irvine, 'The Irelands of Hale' (*Trans. Hist. Soc.* 1900, p. 141).

[17] Charter on the Hale Chart. R. The witnesses included Ralph bishop of Chichester and chancellor (1226–43), several of the king's clerks, Sir William le Boteler (d. 1233), Sir Gerard de Hethewell, acting sheriff of Lancs. (11 Henry III)—this name fixing the date—and Roger de Ireland.

[18] Charter R. 19, 11 Hen. III, pt. 2 (where the hunting, &c., are again reserved); Orig. 11 Hen. III, m. 8.

[19] A grant of the site of a mill in the pool between Hale and Ditton, together with half the water and fish there, was made to him by some of the tenants of Hale, he to pay them 3*s.* annually; Hale D. In 14 Hen. III he was involved in a dispute as to boundaries with the lords of Speke—John de Haselwell and Adam de Molyneux—and the dispute was not settled till the middle of the next century. Shortly afterwards he and his brother Henry were called to account for assarts made and mills raised, and other matters in Hale; Cur. Reg. 104, m. 12; 107, m. 9*d.* 29*d.* He had had disputes with the 'men of Hales' already; for in 1226 they had complained to the king that Richard had ousted them from their common of pasture and had also taken away their corn and meadows, and he was accordingly commanded to let them enjoy all such rights herein as they had formerly held; *Rot. Lit. Claus.* ii, 121.

A charter of his (or of his son Richard) is extant, granting Alan le Norreys for his homage and service all the lands from the ditch towards Sulepool, as far as the Meneway towards Morecote, and so going down to the land of Roger son of Geoffrey; with pasture for his cattle and pannage for twenty pigs in Halewood; the only service being an annual rent of 2*s.* 6*d.*; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 1.

succeeded by Cecily de Columbers,[1] and then in turn by Richard,[2] Geoffrey, Adam, and Henry[3] her sons.

Henry was still living in October, 1260, when William son of Henry de Walton endeavoured to recover the manor of Hale, which, as he asserted, Cecily de Columbers had held of him, and which should have reverted to him as an escheat on her death, as she died without heirs, her children being ignored as illegitimate. Henry's defence was technical but successful; he did not hold the entire manor, as Herbert, rector of Childwall, had a messuage there with 3½ acres of land and the site of a chapel.[4] Henry retained the manor till his death, which occurred soon after, and was succeeded by his sister Cecily, wife of John de Wolfall.[5]

Walton of Walton on the Hill. *Azure, three swans argent.*

So far, the settlement made by Richard de Meath held good; the Walton family were overlords, and Cecily de Columbers and her children successively held under them. The threat of the Waltons to dispossess them for illegitimacy seems to have led to a compromise, for Cecily de Wolfall granted a third of the manor of Hale to her overlord William de Walton, who was satisfied with that concession.[6]

Other claims interfered. Robert de Ferrers, earl of Derby, between 1263 and 1266, granted to Nicholas de la Hose the wardship of Richard de Walton, and in addition, granted him the £7 rent due from the manor, and made him mesne lord of Hale, holding directly of the earl, and therefore superior to the Waltons, under whom were the descendants of Richard de Meath. Nicholas de la Hose[7] sold his rights to Robert de Holand, who thus became superior lord of Hale, with the Walton heir in wardship.[8]

Holand of Upholland. *Azure, semée de lis, a lion rampant guardant argent.*

But at the beginning of Edward I's reign another claimant came forward, more important than any of the foregoing. This was Adam Austin or Adam de Ireland, son of Cecily de Wolfall's sister Edusa,[9] who had been living in Ireland, where her son Adam was born and brought up. They were in ignorance of the state of the succession in Hale, but Adam on coming into Lancashire claimed his mother's share of the two-thirds not alienated by Cecily, and then sought a writ against Richard de Walton for the other third.[10]

He first appears as a claimant in 1279, when, in conjunction with his aunt Cecily and her husband, he demanded land, meadow, wood, and the third part of

[1] Cecily de Columbers, 'lady of Hale,' in her liege power and with the consent of Henry her son and her other heirs, granted 14 acres in Hale wood to Roger de Wyswall, and a messuage in the vill of Hale, for a rent of 3*s.*; Roger had also permission to gather windfallen timber in the wood of Hale for fencing and building as well as for firewood; and free mast-fall for his pigs in return for one of the best of them, and should he have ten pigs one out of every ten, and 1*d.* per head. She also granted to Robert son of Robert de Carinton 3½ acres in her wood of Hale, abutting on the road from Hale to Childwall, paying 7½*d.*; he was to have all the wood on this land with windfallen timber and pannage as in the preceding grant; Hale D.

[2] Richard son of Richard de Meath granted to Reynold the Miller land bounded by Fulshaw syke, the highway, the ditch on Blackstone lee and the Lee, and the road from Hale to Ditton as far as the bridge, for a rent of 21*d.*; Hale D. He also granted to his uncle Hugh de Thingwall 12 acres at the head of Bradley towards Hale—the perch to be of 24 feet—for 2*s.* annual rent; with the usual easements in the wood of Hale, and a fishery in the Mersey; Norris D. (B.M.), 126. This grant seems to have been divided between two daughters, for Richard son of Elred gave to Thomas de Shevington, 'the forester,' in marriage with Cecily his daughter 6 acres and half a fishery for a rent of a shilling (to the chief lord) and an arrow; and John son of Adam de Wolfall granted the other moieties to the same Thomas for 12*d.* rent and a pair of white gloves (value 1*d.*), 'which pence Richard de Meath and his heirs have been accustomed to take in the name of farm for the land.' The two parts were thus reunited; ibid. 128–9.

[3] Henry 'lord of Hale' gave to Richard son of Philip de Speke a messuage and 6 acres in Hale, with common of pasture and other easements including wood and reasonable mast-fall; the service to be 18*d.* in silver; Hale D. By another charter he granted to Randle son of Robert the Miller, formerly of Garston, 8½ acres in Hale in five separate places; the usual easements, housebote, &c., being granted for a rent of 2*s.* 1½*d.* Every tenth pig was to be given to the lord at the time of mast, and if he had less than ten he must give as other tenants so situated; should the mast in the wood of Hale be insufficient, he might withdraw his pigs. Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 2.

[4] Cur. Reg. 169, m. 11*d.*; 171, m. 32*d.* In the latter case Henry is called 'son of Tirycy de Meath.'

[5] As 'Cecily de Wolfall, lady of Hale' she granted to Henry her nephew, son of Richard late lord of Hale, 4½ acres of land and a messuage, at a rent of 2*s.* 3*d.*; Hale D. The nephew Henry must have been illegitimate.

[6] Petition of Adam de Ireland in the Hale Charter Roll.

[7] Nicholas appears to have been in possession in 1273; De Banc. R. 1, m. 10; and see *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlvi, App. 177.

[8] *Plac. de quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 387. For the king it was urged that the grant to Nicholas was made 'in a time of war'; i.e. the Barons' war.

A curious statement as to the origin of the Holand lordship was made by the tenants of Hale. A certain Thurstan de Holand, who had married a daughter of Henry, came to him, they alleged, as he lay at the point of death incapable, and took his seal, which he had hanging from his neck, and used it to certify charters granting the manor of Hale to Thurstan himself and Robert his son. After Henry's death the Holands took possession and brought in new tenants to the injury of the old; Hale Charter R.

The story as to the grants made by Henry de Hale, while incapable, to Thurstan de Holand is told also in De Banc. R. 336, m. 217.

It is certain that the claims of the Holands were earlier than the grant to Hose, for Thurstan de Holand and William de Walton had a dispute as to land in Hale in 1263, and William de Walton being still alive, his grandson's wardship could not have been prior to the Holand claim; Cur. Reg. 172, m. 27*d.* Ralph the son of Reynold shortly afterwards made a complaint against Thurstan de Holand, Robert and Roger his brothers, William and Adam his sons, and a number of others that with force and arms they had come to his house at Hale, broken the timbers thereof and carried away other of his property to the value of 12 marks; ibid. 173, m. 22*d.* 29*d.*; 186, m. 23*d.*; 211, m. 7*d.*

In 1276 Thurstan de Holand had a dispute with the lords of the neighbouring vill of Speke as to boundaries, alleging disseisin of his free tenement in Hale, to wit, 100 acres of land. The jury, however, said that only 60 acres could be put in view, of which only 20 were in Hale; Assize R. 405, m. 1*d.* The true origin of Thurstan de Holand's rights may be the fine arranged in 1262 between him and John de Wolfall and Cecily his wife regarding 400 acres in Hale; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 138–40. An earlier fine between John and Cecily de Wolfall and Alan le Norreys shows that the former were then married and had lands in Hale; ibid. i, 78. Thus Thurstan de Holand acquired land by purchase, and his son Robert acquired the lordship of the manor.

[9] Otherwise Editha or Ida.

[10] Hale Charter R.

a mill at Hale. For that he substituted a claim against John de Wolfall and Cecily his wife for the moiety of two parts of the manor of Hale as his portion of the inheritance of his uncle Henry de Hale, lately deceased. To this they agreed, and Adam accordingly had seisin.[1] His next suit was against Robert de Holand, Richard son of William de Walton, and others, to recover the third part of the manor, except one messuage. Robert de Holand said he claimed nothing except as guardian of Richard de Walton, a minor. Richard denied Adam's right, and the latter repeated his story, with the addition that his aunt Cecily in her old age and infirmity had desired it to be known that he was her heir, and had allowed him temporary possession 'for one day and one night,' in token of the same.[2]

The claim was unsuccessful, and the Waltons retained this part of the manor. In 1292 Richard de Walton was summoned to show his right to a third part of the manor of Hale, part of the ancient demesne of the crown, but stated that he held in fact only about a sixth of it. On adducing the grant to Richard de Meath, he was met by the statement that the hey of Hale with its hunting and other rights had been reserved by King John ;[3] he could only reply that Richard de Meath had occupied the hey as well as the rest of the manor. In 1293 his portion of the manor was taken into the king's hands by default,[4] but four years later was restored to his son William de Walton.[5] The disputes between the various lords of the manor continued,[6] but in 1321 William de Walton sold his rights to Adam de Ireland and Robert his son.[7]

The lordship of Robert de Holand[8] descended like his other manors. His son Robert, afterwards Lord Holand, in 1304 procured a charter for a market and fair for Hale and free warren there.[9] The market was to be held every Tuesday, and the fair on the eve, day, and morrow of St. Mary Magdalene. Robert himself seems afterwards to have granted a charter for a borough.[10] Hale seems to have been assigned as part of the dower of his widow Maud, and soon afterwards she was defendant in a suit by Alan son of Henry le Norreys.[11] She died seised of the manor in 1349. It was held of Henry earl of Lancaster by fealty and suit to the wapentake of West Derby, and was worth £9 a year clear.[12] The second Lord Holand died in 1373, holding it of the duke of Lancaster by homage and fealty only; it was then worth £60 2*s.* 6*d.*[13] His daughter Maud, widow of Sir John Lord Lovel, died in 1423 seised of the manor of Halewood, held of the king in chief as of his duchy of Lancaster in socage by fealty only ; it was worth £40 clear.[14] It was forfeited by the Lovels in 1487, and given to the

[1] De Banc. R. 31, m. 25, 99, 125. In 1283 'Adam Austin came . . . to replevy to Cecily de Wolfall her land in Hale which was taken into the king's hands for her default against Thomas son of Pain de Frodsham' ; *Cal. of Close*, 1279–88, p. 233.

[2] Hale Chart. R. ; Assize R. 1265, m. 5*d.* Richard de Walton later made a claim against Adam Austin; ibid. R. 1294, m. 11*d.*

[3] The variations in the documents have been noticed above.

[4] *Plac. de quo Warr.* 227, 382–3, 607, 230 ; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 354.

[5] Hale deeds. Before the above claim was decided in the king's favour various other suits had been commenced. Adam Austin demanded 12 acres of land and 17*s.* rent from Richard de Walton, but was nonsuited. William son of Hawyse had a claim against Adam Austin for land in Hale tried in the court of William de Walton there ; Assize R. 408, m. 23*d.*

At the same time Richard de Walton claimed from Robert de Holand land, meadow, and wood in Hale, as heir of Richard de Meath. Richard de Holand warranted to his brother the defendant, but the case was adjourned ; ibid. m. 48. Richard de Walton also made a claim against Adam Austin of Ireland for a messuage, 14 acres of land, and 34*s.* of rent which should have come to him after the death of John de Wolfall and Cecily his wife, and their issue, Adam having retained them as heir of Richard de Meath ; Assize R. 167, m. 10*d.*

A number of the tenants of Hale appealed against Richard de Walton and Adam de Ireland, lords of the same, on the ground that customs and services were demanded from them other than those their ancestors had been wont to perform. In the time of William the Conqueror, they alleged, the manor being in his hands, they rendered yearly for an oxgang of land 2*s.* 7*d.*, suit at the court of the manor, and amercements and reliefs as ordained by twelve tenants of the manor ; but now they were required to pay 23*d.* a year beyond the former services. Richard asserted that his grandfather William was in seisin of the services and customs he himself demanded, no change having been made ; and the tenants were defeated ; Assize R. 408, m. 21*d.* ; m. 28.

[6] De Banc. R. 151, m. 206 ; 154, m. 86 ; 159, m. 70.

[7] Hale D.

[8] Margery, widow of Robert de Kinghale, claimed her third part of 6½ acres in Hale as dower ; De Banc. R. 20, m. 26*d.* &c. Alan le Norreys also claimed 14 acres there of which he asserted his father Alan had been disseised by Thurstan, Robert's father ; he further claimed common of pasture and reasonable estover in the wood ; ibid. R. 27, m. 38, 72*d.* ; 30, m. 4, 2*d.*

Robert made several grants of land. To Richard de Tranmole (Tranmere) he gave a plot lying by the side of his house for 1*d.* rent ; and to Roger the Carpenter two acres in Halewood on both sides of his house at 12*d.* rent ; Hale D. To Richard son of Robert de Laghock he granted a part of his waste in Hale called Thornyhead, between Richard de Laghock's land on one side and the 'street' on the other ; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 6. Thomas de Shevington, the 'forester,' received 5 acres in the wood of Hale with the timber thereon, in exchange for 5 acres near the pool, with right of way for his beasts and carts to the pool on the boundary of Tarbock, at all times when he should be able to cross owing to the ebbing of Robert's mill-pool ; Norris D. (B.M.),180, 181. To Henry son of William de Garston and Sabina his wife were granted 9½ acres in Hale wood with right of way, housebote, haybote, and other easements in the common wood when the oaks on the land granted should fail ; ibid. 182. There was a dispute as to the succession to the Garston grant in 1324–5 ; Assize R. 426, m. 16.

[9] Chart. R. 32 Edw. I, m. 2, *n.* 28 ; m. 3, *n.* 48.

[10] On the forfeiture of Robert de Holand in 1322 his manors were taken into the king's hands and the accounts have been preserved. In Hale the various rents in 1323–4 amounted to £73 5*s.* 11*d.*, and sales of corn, &c., to £60 3*s.* 3*d.*, the expenses being £5 7*s.* 7½*d.*, so that £128 1*s.* 6½*d.* was paid to the Exchequer. In the following year the net revenue was £77 17*s.* 0¾*d.* and in the third year it was £73 4*s.* 2¼*d.* In the first of the years named the assized rents of the free tenants amounted to £9 7*s.* 8½*d.*—this included 60*s.* from Walton—as well as 6*d.* for three pairs of spurs sold ; tenants at will holding 79 messuages and 5 cottages with nearly 570 acres of land paid £36 15*s.* 4¾*d.*, and £15 3*s.* was derived from 101 acres of demesne land at farm ; other sums were derived from lands improved from the waste, from meadow and herbage of the park of Linall, &c., gardens and orchards, mills, weir and hallmote court (13*s.* 7*d.*). The principal sales were of wheat (12 quarters), barley (24 quarters), beans and peas (30 quarters), and oats (175 quarters), amounting to over £50. Some additional sales, as of straw, &c., reached another £10, half being derived from the flesh and hides of twelve oxen and a cow which died of the plague. Twenty cartloads of hay had not been sold. The payments included sums for the repair of the mills—the pool of the water-mill had been burst by a flood—and wages ; among the latter the wages of the park-keeper, who was also collector of the rents, at the rate of 1½*d.* a day. The stock consisted of four plough horses and a colt, thirteen oxen and a heifer, and eleven swans and two 'stoyells' ; two wagons, a cart, three ploughs, four harrows (two being double and of iron), pots, tubs, dishes, lances, forks and other miscellaneous goods, including an iron chain for the drawbridge, a net for the fish, and six nets for taking bucks.

[11] De Banc. R. 280, m. 90, &c.

[12] Inq. p.m. 23 Edw. III, pt. i, *n.* 58.

[13] Ibid. 47 Edw. III, pt. i, *n.* 19.

[14] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 1.

first earl of Derby,[1] of whom the Irelands continued to hold the manors of Hale and Halewood by the tender of two roses on Midsummer Day.

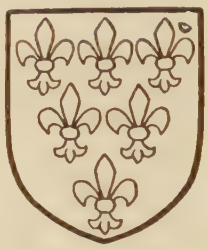
A junior branch of the Holand family was established in Hale.[2]

The appearance of the Ireland family has already been narrated. Adam Austin, having established his claim to a portion of the lordship, in 1285 married Avina, daughter of Robert de Holand, his superior lord. The grant to Avina on her marriage[3] may be regarded as a settlement of the disputes between her father and her husband.

The Norris interest in Hale began with Alan, father of the Alan and John le Norreys who settled at Speke. In an undated charter, Alan le Norreys granted to Simon his son the Ditton half of the mill of Hale—that upon the pool between Hale and Ditton — which he had received from Henry de Walton, formerly the king's servant, with fishing and other rights.[4]

This will explain the position in 1292, when the tenants of Hale were summoned to prove their title to their holdings. Robert de Holand had 160 acres and his brother Richard 60; Adam de Ireland and Avina[5] his wife had 200 acres; Alan le Norreys had but 20.[6]

From this time the Irelands' position was secure.[7] Adam Austin de Ireland, in spite of his many lawsuits, lived until 1324,[8] and his wife Avina also. In 1292 he was non-suited in divers claims against Robert de Holand, Robert Erneys of Speke, and his wife Joan, and Roger de Culcheth.[9] In 1323 he was returned by the sheriff as one of those holding lands of the annual value of £15 and more;[10] and about the same time a claim was made against him and his wife Avina and their sons Robert and Adam, by Randle, son of Henry Malinson, respecting his free tenement in Hale, but it was unsuccessful.[11] Another claim was at the same time made against Adam and Avina, and Adam, their son, by Robert Grelley.[12]



IRELAND OF HALE. *Gules, six fleurs de lis three, two and one argent.*

A charter exists of Adam de Ireland, lord of Hale, to Richard, son of Henry Malinson, another defendant in the former suit, granting him a messuage and lands upon the waste of Hale, near the Old Barn yard, and a fishery in the Mersey called 'the Heegh Yord,' for a rent of 5*d*.[13]

During Adam's lifetime John de Ireland, who succeeded to Hale,[14] had become possessed of lands in the place.[15] In 1331 he appears as son and heir of

[1] Pat. 4 Hen. VII.

[2] Richard de Holand, said to be son of the elder Robert de Holand, had land in Hale, and granted to Adam son of Warin de Speke 12 acres in 'Houuerechaderoc,' from Rams Brook as far as the sike between the two Kaderokes; paying to the lords of Hale the farm contained in Richard de Meath's charter to Walter de Arderne, then rector of Frodsham, i.e. 2*s*. of silver at Michaelmas and a pig at Martinmas should they have pigs there; Norris D. (B.M.), 127.

Richard de Holand attested local charters down to nearly the end of Edward II's reign; sometimes 'Robert his son' is added. John de Holand occurs from 1316 until 1349; and William de Holland, of Halewood or Hale, from this year until the end of the reign. William de Holland was a free tenant in 1350; he had lands from William son of Roger le Mayorson in 1365; *Final Conc.*, ii, 170.

William occurs as a complainant in 1358, Hugh de Adlington and others having broken into his house at Hale; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 6, m. 4, 5*d*. In 1339 Henry de Holland and Agnes his wife held land in the Wro in the Overfield (as dower), and its reversion to the heirs of Henry de Ditton was arranged; Norris D. (B.M.), 184.

[3] It gave half of all the land of Halewood with the father's share of the old mill between Ditton and the demesne of Alan le Norreys, and of the new mill between Tarbock Park and Halewood; Hale Charter R.

This was confirmed and extended by Robert son of the above Robert de Holand, who in 1305 granted to Adam de Ireland and Avina his wife 60 acres in Hale, with the £7 annual rent which his grandfather Thurstan had by the gift of Nicholas de la Hose; his share in the water-mill, four oaks a year from the wood, and other easements were added, the service being the nominal one of a rose annually; Hale Charter R. It will be noticed that the grant of N. de la Hose is here said to have been made to Thurstan.

[4] Norris D. (B. M.), 130; made about 1270. The grant of Henry de Walton is No. 234 in the same collection. Thomas le Waleys gave to Alan, son of Alan le Norreys, and Margery his wife, various lands and tenements and the third part of a mill in Hale and Ditton, with pannage, &c. At the beginning of 1309 Thomas, rector of Aston, granted all his land in Hale, as well in the wood as in the vill, and in Ditton to the same Alan and Margery, and six years later Patrick their son made over his lands in Hale, with the territory near the bridge, and his share of the aforesaid water-mill, to his uncle John le Norreys of Speke; Norris D. (B.M.), 131, 134, 135. One of Adam Austin's early suits was against Alan le Norreys and others, demanding the customs and services due from their free tenements in Hale; De Banc. R. 31, m. 31 *d*.; 32, m. 41.

[5] Her name is printed Anne and Amicia.

[6] *Plac. de quo Warr.*, 370, 378, 379, 227–8. There were numerous smaller holdings, including Thomas the Forester 16 (or 18), Thurstan son of Henry 17, Jordan the Tailor 14, William son of Richard de Tranmore 12, Richard del Bank 12, Adam del Bank 6, Robert de Thornihead 8, and Simon son of Award 8.

[7] There were several persons in Lancs. in the thirteenth century who used Ireland as a surname. A Roger de Hibernia was a witness to the charter of Richard de Meath, already quoted. He had a son Robert. See notes above, also *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 556–7, 567; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 731. In 1258 Margery, Maud, and Mabel, daughters of Robert de Hibernia, paid a mark for an assize of mort d'ancestor, and the sheriff of Lancs. was commanded accordingly; *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 287; Orig. 42 Hen. III, m. 10, 11. This Robert appears to have had a son Ralph; and a Ralph de Hibernia is a witness to several of the local charters; Orig. 43 Hen. III, m. 3; Moore Charters, 501, &c. He had a son William and several daughters. In 1302 Ralph de Ireland held Hartshorn in Derbyshire (jointly with Robert de Farnham) as half a knight's fee, and in 1346 William de Ireland held Hartshorn, formerly of the fee of Robert de Ferrers; while eighty years later (1428) Roger Wolley held it in place of William de Ireland. *Feud. Aids*, 251, 260, 265. Avice (or Avena) Ireland of Hartshorn (*c.* 1380) married (1) Godfrey Foliambe, and (2) Sir Rd. Green; *Top. et Gen.* i, 336. For John de Hibernia of Staveley see ibid. iv, 2.

[8] As grandson and heir of Richard de Meath through Edusa he appeared as plaintiff in 1321–2; De Banc. R. 240, m. 237. For pedigree see roll 219, m. 248 *d*.

[9] Assize R. 408, m. 46 *a*, 57, 58 *d*.

[10] Parl. Writs. ii (1), 639.

[11] Assize R. 425, m. 6; 426, m. 7 *d*.

[12] Ibid 426, m. 1.

[13] Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 8.

[14] Robert de Ireland, who had the manor of Kirkdale, early in 1322 granted to his father and mother, Adam and Avina, all the lands he had of their gift in Hale and in Kirkdale in order that they might create a sure rent of 5 marks a year for a chaplain celebrating in a perpetual chantry at Hale. He gave and exchanged at the same time other lands to his brother John; Moore Charters, 514. He was described as 'lord of Hale' in 1334, acting perhaps as trustee of his brother John; Norris D. (B. M.), 520. The 'manors' of Yeldersley, Hale, Ditton, and Kirkdale descended to Robert, son of Robert de Ireland, who was a minor in 1381–2; perhaps Hale, like Ditton and Yeldersley, is to be understood of a portion of the manor; Hale D.

[15] Richard Spoch in 1316 transferred to him a messuage and half an oxgang of land; John, son of Roger de Crosbyhouses, leased him other lands for twenty years from 1320; and he had more from Robert, son of John de Wallehul, and others; Hale D.

Adam.[1] At the beginning of 1336 Henry, son of Randle de Hale, sold to John, son of Adam de Ireland, and Agatha his wife,[2] certain lands which they held on lease from him.[3]

Some dispute appears to have arisen about this time with Simon de Walton; for Randle de Merton entered into a bond to him for the production by John de Ireland of two charters concerning Hale—the original one of King John to Richard de Meath and the confirmation by Henry III. A royal confirmation was secured, and the contest with the Walton family terminated.[4] John de Ireland continued to purchase lands in Hale, and his name occurs as witness to various deeds down to about 1358.

David de Ireland, his son, succeeded, and was lord of Hale for over twenty years, his name occurring in a receipt for 40 marks paid by him to Sir Richard de Bold as late as 1378.[5] In 1367 the bishop of Lichfield granted him a licence for an oratory in his mansion at Hale.[6]

John de Ireland succeeded his father David early in Richard II's reign; he was knighted at the beginning of Henry IV's.[7] In answer to a *quo warranto* from the king he claimed wrecks, fishes-royal, assize of bread and beer, amercements of offenders against the same, view of frankpledge and other liberties which had been enjoyed by himself and his ancestors from time beyond memory.[8] From a broken inscription in a window in the chapel, preserved by Challoner, he seems to have been a benefactor to the chantry.[9] His will dated 24 May, 1411, directs his burial in Hale chapel, and mentions his wife Margery and his daughters Joan and Katherine.[10]

His eldest son and successor was William de Ireland.[11] At the beginning of 1422 he enfeoffed a number of trustees, Thomas de Ireland being one, of the manors of Hale and Hutt, and all his other possessions.[12] He died in 1435.[13]

Another John de Ireland succeeded his father William. He acquired lands in Smerley in Halewood, in Fulshawfield, and in several other holdings; one of the latest being from Thomas Fulshaw, of Halebank, in August, 1461, of a piece of land next to Lord Lovel's holding.[14] A dispute between him and William Norris, of Speke, was referred to the award of Sir Thomas Stanley.[15] The inscription on his tomb is given by Challoner (or Holme) as follows:—Hic iacet Joh'es Yerlond armiger qui fuit dñs de Hale et dimid ville de Bebinton inferioris qui obijt sc'do die Maij año dñi M° CCCC° sexagessimo sc'do. . . . Cuius aïe propicietur deus. Amen.[16]

His son William succeeded,[17] and was followed by his son, Sir John Ireland, knighted by Lord Strange in Scotland, in 1497, during the expedition led by the earl of Surrey.[18] He made an exchange with Richard Crosse, of Liverpool, taking the latter's holding

[1] In an action against Robert del Mulne for diverting a watercourse; De Banc. R. 286, m. 263.

[2] Agatha the wife of John was perhaps a sister of Randle de Merton, who in the pedigree is described as 'of Bebington'; Ormerod's *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 178. The Irelands were afterwards in possession of certain lands and a fishery in Bebington supposed to be derived from this marriage; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxix, App. p. 245.

[3] Hale D. Randle de Hale seems to be the Randle son of Henry Malinson named above. John de Ireland had a contest with Robert, son of Simon Awardson—Award having been a son of Geoffrey de Barlow—concerning a messuage and 10 acres of land. The latter called the superior lord to warrant, viz. Robert, son and heir of Robert de Holand, and the case lasted several years; Hale Chart. R. This was followed by another with the same Robert and William his brother, which also lasted some time. Part of the delay was caused by the absence of Sir Robert de Holand, who was abroad in the retinue of the earl of Warwick; De Banc. R. 336, m. 217; 344, m. 262; 348, m. 235 *d.*; 356, m. 405 *d.*

On the other hand he had to defend himself in an action brought by Thomas le Norreys of Derby (by writ of formedon) concerning 7 acres in Hale granted by Patrick, son of Alan le Norreys, to his uncle John le Norreys, with remainder to this John's son William, father of the plaintiff; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 5, 25 *d.*; 5, m. 7 *d.*, 15; 6, m. 3 *d.*

[4] A formal inspeximus of the charter of John was secured from the king (5 April, 1338), with a confirmation, 'to our well-beloved John son of Adam de Ireland and next of kin and heir of the aforesaid Richard [de Meath]'; and a year later a writ of allowance of the same was directed to the judges of assize in Lancs. Hale Chart. R., *Cal. Rot. Chartarum*, 174.

[5] Hale D. The writ *Diem clausit extremum* was issued on 3 March, 1383–4; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii. App. p. 356, The Awardson plea above mentioned was prosecuted against David de Ireland; De Banc. R. 433, m. 436.

[6] Lich. Epis. Reg. v, fol. 16*b*.

[7] He exchanged a piece of land in the Gervasefield with Roger Dicmonson, and acquired some in Redale and Hopkinsriding. He took on lease the land of Norris of Derby in Hale (except pasture in the wood of Lynale), and acquired from John, son of Robert de Walton, the latter's possession in Much Woolton for life, being named in the remainders to the manor of Walton; Hale D.

[8] Ibid. bdle. A, No. 6.

[9] *Family of Ireland Blackburne*, p. 45 (from Harl. MS. 2129).

[10] *Lancs. and Ches. Wills* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), p. 158. Thomas de Ireland of Lydiate and Garston is said to have been a younger son of Sir John.

[11] William de Ireland in 1416 acquired certain lands from John, son and heir of Richard Award of Halewood, in particular a close of ground and a garden called the Milne hey, the boundaries beginning at the milne stead lately belonging to William de Holland and following the ditch as far as Rommes brook; along the brook to the southern end of the close as far as the West Street, and along this street leading from the Wro to the old windmill stead; Hale D. The same John Award afterwards granted a further 2½ acres called the Middle hey, next to the Wro and between the Milne hey and the Danefield; and John del Milne surrendered a messuage called the Peel, and the lands called the Peelfield; Hale D.

[12] Hale D. About the same time Ralph de Merton and Agnes his wife leased their lands in Hale to Bartholomew de Standish and Ellen his wife (Ralph's daughter), with remainder to Nicholas de Harrington; ibid.

An English indenture records the purchase for 10 marks from Geoffrey de Standish of a messuage and 9 acres of land formerly belonging to William de Garston, who had them from Maud of Bradley, daughter and heir of Henry of Bradley of Halewood, after the divorce between her and Robin of Garston. Geoffrey was to swear on a book to deliver all the deeds he had concerning it, and also that he had made no alienation; 'the which covenants and the accord well and leally and truly to hold and to perform on both sides without fraud or male engyne'; ibid.

William de Ireland granted a lease to John of the Mill of 6 acres called the Porterstacke, in 1424; and purchased land in the Gervasefield in 1432, and in the Moorcote in May, 1434; ibid. The last deed mentions 'the rector's mediety of the church of Hale.'

[13] The writ *Diem clausit extremum* was issued 14 August, 1435; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 35.

[14] Hale D. A detailed description of the boundaries accompanies this.

[15] Ibid. A curious indenture between him and Jenet Short the younger, the daughter of Stene Short of Hale, bound Jenet not to give or sell 'a house, two chambers, a port and a farthing of land' to no man living 'nyff to no man nyff woman that shall lyff in time to come' except to John Ireland; should she remove he was to have it at farm, giving as much for it as any other man would; ibid.

[16] *Family of Ireland Blackburne*, 46 (from Harl. MS. 2129, fol. 67*b*). In 1460 William Whalley, prior of Upholland, granted an annual rent of 6 marks to George Ireland, citizen and grocer of London, and Christopher his brother for life, within the parish of Childwall; Lord Ellesmere's deeds.

[17] A receipt dated June, 1462, is extant showing that he had paid for a garden and croft in Hale just purchased by him; he also acquired in 1464 lands belonging to Thomas, son and heir of Richard Eves, late of Hale; Hale D.

The writ of *Diem clausit extremum* after the death of William Ireland was issued 1 August, 1503; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl., App. 542.

[18] Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, 31.

in Halewood in place of certain tenements in Wavertree and Liverpool.[1] Sir John died 29 July, 1525, seised of the manors of Hutt and Hale, held of the earl of Derby in socage by a rent of two roses, the value being £40.[2]

His son and heir was Thomas Ireland, then aged 22 years, whose mother is said to have been an illegitimate daughter of James Stanley, bishop of Ely. Thomas Ireland married (in 1508–9) Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Bold,[3] by whom he had two sons—John, who left an only daughter Margaret—and George, who succeeded him. He died 27 August, 1545, leaving his possessions by will to his son George and his heirs, with remainder to the above-named Margaret.[4]

George Ireland married for his first wife Elizabeth, one of the two daughters and heirs of Ralph Birkenhead, of Crowton near Northwich, whereby he came into possession of considerable lands in Cheshire. He died 15 July, 1596.[5]

His eldest son, John, then aged 38, who succeeded, is said to have been lieutenant of the Isle of Man in 1611. He died 17 October, 1614, being buried at Hale on 15 November following.[6]

Gilbert Ireland, his younger brother,[7] succeeded him, being then about fifty-five years of age. He was made a knight at Lathom in 1617, during King James's stay there.[8] He served as sheriff of Lancashire in 1622,[9] and died at the Hutt in April, 1626.[10] John, the son and heir, said to have been aged 29 at his father's death, sold his share of the Crowton estates, and dying at the Hutt 5 May, 1633,[11] was buried at Hale.[12]

Gilbert, the eldest son of John Ireland, succeeded, He was born 8 April, 1624, and married Margaret, only child and heir of Thomas Ireland, of Bewsey, but there were no children. He took the side of the Parliament in the Civil War, with the rank of colonel, and was nominated upon the committee of the county in 1645; he was high sheriff of Lancashire in 1648,[13] governor of Liverpool Castle, governor of Chester, member for Lancashire in 1654 and 1656, and for Liverpool from 1658 till his death.[14] Like many of his Presbyterian brethren he aided the restoration of Charles II in 1660, when he received knighthood, and was appointed a deputy lieutenant of Lancashire in 1665.[15] He was a 'man of unbounded hospitality; . . . . his disposition, however, was haughty, and his demeanour stately. He was fond of elections, and maintained a contest for Liverpool on several occasions, the last of which, from excessive drinking and an extravagant expenditure of money, proved as fatal to his health as injurious to his purse.'[16] He assigned his estates to trustees for thirty years to pay his debts, and, it is said, to prevent his sister Elizabeth enjoying them. He died at Bewsey 30 April, 1675, and was buried at Hale; his widow following him two months later.[17]

Aspinwall of Hale. *Per pale gules and azure, a fess dancettée ermine.*

Hale then passed to his nephew Gilbert Aspinwall, who died in 1717, and whose son Edward[18] died two years later. Ireland Aspinwall, son of Edward,[19] died unmarried in 1733, and the Hale estate devolved on his sister Mary.

She married Isaac Greene of Childwall, and had three daughters. The eldest died unmarried; the youngest married Bamber Gascoyne;[20] while the

[1] Hale D. Richard del Crosse of Liverpool had land in Hale in 1423–4; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 18.

[2] He also held lands in Cronton of the abbot of Whalley in socage for a rent of 12*d.*; other lands and messuages in Garston, Much Woolton, Tarbock, and Aigburth; the last-named were held of the Hospital of St. John outside the north gate of Chester for a rent of 12*d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n.* 75.

[3] There is a bond in relation to this marriage in the Moore Deeds, 743.

[4] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxix, App. 160. The will is wrongly dated. Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 129.

[5] Ormerod, *Ches.* (Helsby), ii, 135; i, 622; Gregson, *Fragments*, 129–30. The inquisition taken after his death gives a full list of the Ireland properties at that time. These included the manors of Hutt and Hale, with Halewood and Halebank, held of the earl of Derby, in free socage, by fealty and the rent of two roses annually, the values of the manors being respectively £5 and £10; lands in Much Woolton of the queen, by a rent of 12*d.*; in Tarbock, of Edward Torbock, by a rent of 21*d.*; in Denton and Farnworth, of the barony of Widnes; in Bold, of Richard Bold; in Wigan, of the mayor and burgesses; in Warrington, of Thomas Ireland (by knight's service); in Walton le Dale, of Thomas Langton; and various lands and tenements in Cheshire and Flintshire. In the *Cal. of S. P. Dom.* 1566–79, Add. p. 375, is a curious story of his dealings with the tithes of Daresbury.

A pedigree was recorded in 1567; *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 95, 96.

[6] See Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 135; *Funeral Certs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 205. By his will (26 September, 1611) he left his brother Gilbert his silver and gilt plate, his armorial signet ring that had been their father's, and the horn of Crowton. To his wife he bequeathed various pieces of plate 'made by one Holme, now or later a goldsmith in Knowsley,' a gold chain (worth £20) which had been his mother's, and other goods; *Lancs. and Ches. Wills* (Chet. Soc., New Ser.), ii, 178.

A pedigree was recorded in 1613; *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), p. 105.

[7] He had matriculated at Oxford (Brasenose) in 1578; Foster, *Alumni.* A younger brother, Thomas, was member of Parliament for Liverpool in 1614.

[8] Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 171.

[9] P. R. O. *List*, p. 73.

[10] By his will, dated on the previous 30 January, he left jewellery and other articles to his wife Barbara, his best horse (with the armour and furniture belonging to a lance) and other gifts to his eldest son John, with a request that this son 'do not put in suit a certain bond of £100 which was at the time of his marriage taken in his name to no other purpose but to stir up and cause my Lady Yonge to be more open-hearted and liberal to him and her daughter in future time, in respect of her former large promises made to me how good she would be to them and what great gifts she would bestow on them after their marriage and especially at their going to keep house'; *Lancs. and Ches. Wills* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), pp. 126–130; Ormerod, *Ches.* ii, 135.

[11] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxviii, *n.* 50.

[12] Three of his sons died before 1638 without issue; two of the daughters died unmarried, and the others were *Eleanor*, who married (i) Edward Aspinall, or Aspinwall, of Ormskirk—their son Gilbert succeeded to Hale—and (ii) . . . Crompton, a Puritan minister; and *Martha*, who married Arthur Squibb.

[13] As such he published the proclamation issued after the execution of Charles I, forbidding any one to be styled 'king of England'; *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* i, 163. There is a long account of him in W. Beamont's *Hale and Orford*, 55–130. Fines referring to his manors in Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. Sept. 1649; and 1661, bdle. 167, m. 72.

[14] Pink and Beavan, *Parly. Rep. of Lancs.* pp. 73, 190.

[15] A pedigree was recorded in 1664; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), p. 165.

[16] Gregson, op. cit. 102.

[17] *Funeral Certs.* (Chet. Soc.), pp. 82–88. See further *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* 13, App. v, 266.

[18] A settlement of the manors of Hale and Hutt was made in 1698, by Edward Aspinwall and Mary his wife; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 240, m. 116.

[19] Ireland, son of Edward Aspinwall, was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, as a fellow commoner in 1721; R. F. Scott, *Admissions*, iii, 31.

[20] See the account of Childwall.

Hale Hall : The North Front

Hale Hall : Part of South Side of the Panelled Room

second, Ireland Greene, in 1752 married Thomas Blackburne of Orford; and on a partition of the properties the last-named had Hale, which became the residence of the Blackburne family. The eldest son John, born in 1754, was high sheriff in 1781,[1] represented Lancashire in Parliament as a Tory from 1784 to 1830,[2] and died in 1833. In his time, says Gregson, 'the house at Hale underwent considerable alterations'; and 'the celebrated collection of plants which were formerly in the Botanic Gardens at Orford were removed to this favoured spot.'[3]

John Ireland Blackburne, who succeeded his father in 1833, was several times a member of Parliament as a Conservative—for Newton and Warrington.[4] He died in 1874, and was followed by his son, also named John Ireland Blackburne, who was for ten years a representative of South-west Lancashire.[5] On his death in 1893, his son Col. Robert Ireland Blackburne became lord of Hale.

Blackburne of Hale. *Argent a fess nebulée between three mullets sable.*

Hale Hall is a quadrangular building of *c.* 1600, altered in the latter part of the seventeenth century, with a large south front added in 1806.

The original house had a north front with five irregularly spaced projecting bays, with mullioned windows and gables. It was remodelled in 1674 by Sir Gilbert Ireland, the gables being masked by a panelled parapet, flush with the front of the projecting bays, and carried on semicircular arches springing from their angles, or from piers brought forward to the same line. At the same time a porch was built in front of the entrance doorway, and a second entrance porch added to the second bay from the west. This is now built up. The inner courtyard was very small, and is now roofed over, and filled up with an eighteenth-century staircase, a former stair dating from the middle of the seventeenth century, with good newels and balusters, having been moved from its original position near the south-west angle of the court and set up further to the west, near the kitchen and offices. On the south side of the court is a fine panelled room, which seems to have been fitted up by Sir G. Ireland in 1671.[6] It was designed as the hall of the original house, and may have had a projecting bay at the south-east angle of the court and screens at the west, where a door still communicates with the kitchen passage. On the first floor a gallery runs round all four sides overlooking the court, having in its windows some very interesting early seventeenth-century glass, with representations of the months, of various birds and beasts, and of Faith, Hope, &c., and in one of the bedrooms opening from the gallery on the north, known as Sir Gilbert Ireland's room, is a bay window with panels of heraldry, mostly *c.* 1670, with the arms of various local families.

The roof-timbers are those of the original house, and the roof space preserves the clay floor which was common in the older houses of Lancashire. A similar floor was found beneath the floorboards of Sir Gilbert Ireland's room on the occasion of a fire, and was undoubtedly of use in preventing the spread of the flames.

The south front of the house consists of a range of rooms with a tower at the west end, added in 1806, Nash being the architect. The design is copied from the north front, both the original features and the alterations of 1674 being imitated in a manner worthy of the time.

The house is not so rich in detail as many of the old Lancashire houses, but what there is is good of its kind, and there are some good pictures and furniture.

Part at least of the Norreys holding in Hale came into the possession of the West Derby branch, being regained by the marriage of Thomas Norris of Speke to the heiress of that branch about 1460.[7] Alan son of Henry le Norreys in 1325–30 claimed from John son of Alan le Norreys and Richard de Molyneux of Sefton three messuages, 20 acres of land, and other tenements, including a third of the mill; the plaintiff failed to appear and was non-suited.[8] William son of John le Norreys claimed in 1346 a messuage and 40 acres from Maud widow of Sir Robert de Holand,[9] and this suit was continued by Thomas le Norreys of West Derby. The Speke branch continued to increase its holding in the township. In 1364 Sir Henry le Norreys acquired a messuage and 19 acres from John son of Roger Daukinson;[10] Sir John le Norreys, his successor, purchased the inheritance of John de Sutton in Halebank and Gervasefield,[11] and other like charters exist among the Norris deeds.[12]

As will have been noticed in some of the deeds already cited, Hale was used as a surname by some of the undertenants there. John son of John de Wolfall in 1318 released to Richard son of Thomas de Hale his right in 6 acres lying near Halepool in the Greve Riding, in accordance with a charter made between the respective fathers.[13] In 1327 Thomas de Lathom brought an accusation of breaking into his houses at Hale and carrying off his goods against a large number of the people of the neighbourhood, including William son of Ralph de Hale, Thomas son of Roger de Hale, Robert son of Thomas de Hale, Henry de Holland of Hale, and Adam de Gerstan.[14] Coldcotes gave its name to the holders;

[1] P. R. O. *List*, p. 74.

[2] Pink and Beavan, op. cit. p. 87.

[3] *Fragments*, p. 203. See also *Gent. Mag.* 1824, i, 209, 200, and 1822, ii, 589.

Among the plants was the 'great palm,' given to John Blackburne, father of the above-named Thomas, in 1737; it survived its removal to Hale for many years, and continued to bear flowers and fruit annually till its death in 1859; *Family of Ireland Blackburne*, p. 43.

[4] Pink and Beavan, op. cit. p. 292, 336.

[5] Ibid. p. 101.

[6] Some stone shields brought from Orford Hall are here set up, with the initials of John Ireland, and the Ireland arms quartering Hesketh, Holland, Columbers, Walton, and Merton.

[7] Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 14, 23.

[8] De Banc. R. 258, m. 163; 279, m. 330*d.*; 286, m. 266.

[9] Ibid. 348, m. 390*d.*; 356, m. 436.

[10] *Final Conc.* ii, 170.

[11] Norris D. (B.M.), 144.

[12] The rental of Thomas Norris (about 1460) shows that he had ten undertenants in Halewood, Halebank, and Hale; of these Christopher Ireland was the most important, paying for Lenall £3 6*s.* 8*d.*; Richard Pemberton paid 6*s.* 8*d.* for the Wrohey. The total rental was £7 2*s.* 8*d.* There was also a survey (made in 1583) of their lands in Hale held by Thomas, son of William Webster, and Richard Wainwright; the tenant of the latter had been James Hulgreave, who was there when (in 1544) Sir William Norris purchased the Grosvenor lands in Lancs., of which this farm was a part.

[13] Norris D. (B.M.).

[14] *Cal. of Pat.* 1327–31, pp. 73, 74, 278.

Adam de Coldcotes senior gave a house and the old garden to his son Henry in 1358.[1]

The Laghok family had land here. At the beginning of 1325 Richard de Laghok recovered in the Court of Hale from John de Grelley of Barton (or John de Barton) and Cecily his wife a toft and 30 acres of land. Seven years later Adam son of Richard de Lachog transferred the same tenement, said to lie in 'le Brerehevid' in Halewood, to Richard son of Robert de Lachog. The family acquired various other small properties by various titles, and in 1364 John son of Roger Daukinson de Lagog and Joan his wife sold a field called Hondfield to Sir Henry le Norreys of Speke.[2]

A little later there appears a John Layot (or Leyot), possibly of the same family,[3] whose career was noteworthy. He was baptized at Hale, and seems to have been much attached to this place. He was ordained deacon in Lent, 1382, on the title of his benefice, the vicarage at Huyton.[4] In later years he is described as a bachelor of decrees.[5] Yet he appears to have married early in life, perhaps before he started on an ecclesiastical career. He had at least two sons, Richard and Robert. Richard was not only a master of arts, but held the position of chancellor to the duke of Bedford in 1420, so that he may well have been forty years of age.[6]

It was in favour of this son that the father, according to the Irelands, endeavoured to settle his lands in Hale without their cognisance. He had acquired lands there in 1393,[7] and in order to overawe the lords of the manor he executed a feoffment to the duke of Bedford, who by deputy took seisin.[8] He died in 1427, and was buried in the middle of the chapel of Hale, where he had made provision for two chantry chaplains.[9]

Various settlements were made. In 1426–7 Master John Layot, rector of a mediety of the church of Malpas, granted land in Hopkinsyard to Robert his son, who duly took possession.[10] John Layot junior, who succeeded, had two sons, John and Robert, of whom Robert became rector of Chalke in Wiltshire and in 1460 made a settlement of the property; to his mother Joan Smerley, if she survived him; to his brother John Layot, chaplain, and to Thomas and William, the sons of John by Ellen, 'formerly his wife,' and Elizabeth the daughter; in case of failure of all heirs the lands must be sold, and the money delivered to the reeves of the chapel of Hale for its maintenance, repair, and emendation, for the souls of Robert himself and his parents, friends, and benefactors.[11] More than thirty years later still a John Layot, vicar of Chalke, appears as owner; and in 1497 he, then rector of Fyfield, at which place one of the Norris family was settled, appeared in St. John's, Chester, and made a statement to the effect that he had made no private settlement, and that after his death the properties must, by right of inheritance, pass to Sir William Norris of Speke.[12]

In the meantime the lord of Hale had not been idle. William Ireland had gathered evidence that the Layot land had been copyhold, and having been transferred from one to another by deeds without any appearance before his manor court they were forfeited to him; and at Lancaster in 1481 he had brought a writ of assize of novel disseisin against John Layot, priest, and Thomas Layot. The court rolls were produced, but the defendants had such 'great evident proofs' by original deeds and evidence of possession that they won their case easily. Hence there was no opposition when in 1493, on the death of John Layot, chaplain, Sir William Norris at the hallmote of the manor of Hale claimed certain lands there—though by what right was unknown—and they were delivered to him; relief 21*d*.[13]

The list of tenants in 1292 summoned to prove their title to their holdings has been mentioned above. There is also extant a rental of 1324, commencing with the name of Simon de Walton, lord of the manor of Walton.[14]

[1] Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 12, 17.

[2] Norris D. (B.M.), 138, 140, 193, 194. In 1470 Thomas Laghoke, citizen and tallow-chandler of London, son and heir of William Laghoke, deceased, late of St. Neots in Huntingdonshire, granted to John Corker, Ralph Charnock, and Henry Laghoke, barber, his land in Hale; Ibid. 172.

[3] Richard Layot of Hale was defendant in a case of debt in 1353; Assize R. 435, m. 11. Some of the family settled in Chester; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 283; xxxix, pp. 266, 552; Norris D. (B.M.), 166.

[4] Lich. Epis. Reg. v, fol. 126*b*.

[5] He paid a visit to Rome, for he procured a free burial place at Hale from Urban VI (1378 to 1389); *Family of Ireland Blackburne*, 48. At the beginning of 1389 he became rector of Fornham All Saints in Suffolk, and next year rector of Denford in Northants.; *Cal. of Pat.* 1388–92, pp. 10, 191. In 1393 he was rector of Coddington near Chest. resigning in 1394 on appointment as dean of St. John's, Chest. He was also a canon of this church, holding the second prebend of the Cross until his death. In 1405 he became rector of a mediety of Malpas, and also held Bangor Iscoed; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 735, 607; i, 308, 310; for other dignities see Le Neve's *Fasti*, i, 601, 630; ii, 203. In 1411 he went abroad, again visiting Rome; here he procured a dispensation from residence for purposes of study, Pope John XXIII testifying to his 'literary knowledge, moral rectitude, and other praiseworthy gifts'; Gregson, *Fragments*, 204; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 283. The pope granted an indulgence to benefactors of Hale chapel; *Cal. Papal Letters*, vii, which volume contains other references to Layot.

[6] Sir John Colville and Richard Leyot, dean of St. Asaph, were in 1419 entrusted with the negotiation of a marriage between John duke of Bedford and the daughter of Frederick burgrave of Nuremberg. Richard Leyot was in the king's service in 1435, and in 1447 was sent on an embassy to Denmark; Rymer *Foedera* (Syllabus), ii, 611, 661, 678. He succeeded his father as dean of St. John's, resigning in 1431, and became dean of Salisbury in 1446 (being then LL.D.), holding it until 1449, in which year probably he died; Ormerod, op. cit. i, 308, Le Neve, ii, 616.

[7] Norris D. (B.M.), 145, 146, 154.

[8] *Family of Ireland Blackburne*, 69.

[9] Gregson, op. cit. p. 204. Some uncertainty is created by the existence of a John Layot junior, perhaps a brother, who succeeded John Layot senior as rector of Coddington in 1394, and was soon afterwards presented to St. Peter's in Chester; Ormerod, *Ches.* (Helsby), ii, 735; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, 283; xxxix, 108.

[10] Norris D. (B.M.), 167, 168, and (Rydal Hall), F. 20. In a contemporary settlement for lands in Speke the remainders are thus given:—John Layot junior, Robert Layot, Thomas Layot junior, William Layot, Thomas Layot, clerk, senior, Joan Layot, the two last-named for life; then to William Norris (of Speke), and to William de Ireland; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 21.

Thomas Layot, chaplain, took part in certain recognizances in Cheshire, in 1435–37; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, 441, 462.

[11] Norris D. (B.M.), 171.

[12] Norris D. (B.M.), 174–8. The lands included the house known as Layot's Hall, Part's House, and other lands granted out to various persons by Richard de Meath, Henry de Hale his son, and Robert de Holand. The relief paid at Hale is curious—a silver cup value 40*s*., 26*s*. 8*d*. in money, and a superaltar with all that a priest needed for ministering the sacrament.

[13] *Family of Ireland Blackburne*, 61–9; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 32; ibid. (B.M.), 230.

[14] Duchy of Lanc. Rentals and Surveys, 379, m. 10. The separate holdings and services of the others include: John de Holland, a messuage and 30 acres, paying yearly a pair of white spurs or 2*d*.; Richard de Doustes, the same, but paying 1*d*. more; Roger de Culcheth, 9 acres

The Hospitallers had a rent of 12*d.* from lands in Hale.[1]

An Enclosure Act for Hale and Halewood was passed in 1800.

In 1343 there were serious disputes between Sir John de Molyneux and some of his tenants and neighbours at Hale. Richard del Doustes and others were found guilty of assaulting Sir John, and damages were assessed at 100*s.* Richard was afterwards assaulted himself, but he was charged with being a 'common evil doer,' it being among the accusations against him that he made various poor persons work for him against their will. He brought a certain Toya Robin to his house at Hale, bound his head with a rope, and perpetrated other enormities upon him to make him acknowledge that he was one of those who took evil reports to Sir John de Molyneux and so kept alive the latter's animosity.[2]

The recusant roll of 1641 shows that a large number of the inhabitants adhered to the Roman Catholic faith.[3]

CHURCH The chapel of St. Mary is of ancient origin. It is mentioned in a suit of 1260, and in the feoffment of Robert de Ireland in 1322, already quoted. Master John de Layot's foundation, about 1381, was for a chantry with two chaplains, but there is no record of it at the time of the confiscation of such endowments.[4]

Roger was chaplain of Hale about 1270,[5] William Kendal in 1420, and John Cundliff in 1434; no doubt many of the 'chaplains' mentioned in the local charters also served there. The fourteenth-century tower is standing; but the church, said to have been a 'black and white' timbered building, was replaced in 1754 by the present one, which was in 1874 renovated and refitted by Colonel Ireland Blackburne. The peal of six bells was given by the agent to the estates; the inscription is 'Church and King—John Watkins, Ditton, 1814.' There were in the old building the tombs of John Layot (1428), John Ireland (1462), Sir Gilbert Ireland (1626), and Sir Gilbert Ireland (1675); only the latter, of black marble, has been preserved.[6]

The chapel continued in use after the Reformation. In 1592 the wardens were enjoined to provide a sufficient register book, &c. In the time of the Commonwealth the commissioners recommended that Hale should be made a parish church, because of the distance from Childwall, and 'because there is not any person hath any seat or burial place within Childwall church.' The tithes and Easter roll were the only revenues that could be assigned to it, for it had no endowment; Mr. Gilbert Ireland of the Hutt claimed to be patron.[7] Out of the rectory of Childwall, sequestered from James Anderton of Lostock, recusant and delinquent, £36 was allowed yearly to this chapel, afterwards increased to £40.[8] Bishop Gastrell about 1717 found the income of the chaplain to be £17 17*s.*, including recent endowments.[9]

Hale was made a separate chapelry in 1828[10] as a perpetual curacy. Mr. Ireland Blackburne is the patron. Among the later incumbents have been :—

1592–1598	William Sherlock[11]
oc. 1609	Thomas Lydgate[12]
1635	— Thompson[13]
1646	Henry Bolton[14]
1651	Samuel Crosby
1659	Samuel Ellison[15]
oc. 1671	John Nickson
oc. 1726	— Langford
1750	Francis Ellison
1773	Joseph Airey
1805	Samuel Norman
1813	Joseph Hodgkinson, B.D. (fellow of Brasenose Coll. Oxon.)[16]
1818	William Stewart, M.A. (Brasenose Coll. Oxon.)[17]
1856	Richard Benson Stewart, M.A. (Caius Coll. Camb.)[18]

HALEWOOD

This township lies between the old course of the Ditton Brook on the north and Rams Brook on the south, both running into the Mersey. Halewood Green, with a hamlet called North End, is near the northern boundary. To the south-east of this is the village. The part of the township bordering on the Mersey is called Halebank, in which is the site of a large moated house called Lovel's Hall.

The area is 3,823½ acres.[19] In 1901 there was a population of 2,095. The country is bare and flat, with wide, open fields, principally cultivated, yielding crops of barley, oats, wheat, and root crops such as turnips and mangel-wurzels. Several wide main roads traverse the country in every direction, much appreciated by the cyclist and motorist. There are very few trees, but good substantial hawthorn hedges, especially about the farmsteads. On the Mersey bank is a fringe of flat marshy fields and mud banks. Houses and farms are very much scattered.

and paying as John de Holland; the remainder paid money rents. There is a note recording that 'John le Norreys held a plot of land there and used to pay yearly 5*s.*, and now pays nothing, because he gave the same to Robert de Holand in exchange for a tenement in [West] Derby.' The sum of the rental was £8 9*s.* 8½*d.* and three pairs of spurs (or 6*d.*) whereof 5*s.* 'was in decay.' Then follows a list of burgesses: William Hauk holds a messuage and a burgage and pays 12*d.* yearly, and so on; the total being 17½ burgages, paying 18*s.* The mention of burgesses may be supplemented by the name of one of the tenants at will—Richard le Mayre.

[1] Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 84. Thomas Ireland was the tenant about 1540.

[2] Assize R. 430, m. 5*d.*, 24, 27, 31*d.*

[3] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 243.

[4] *Lancs. Chant.* (Chet. Soc.), 273, 276; see also *Inv. Ch. Gds.* (Chet. Soc.), 91.

[5] Norris D. (B.M.), 130.

[6] The inscriptions have been preserved; see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 215–16. That on Layot's tomb ended—'Quicunque dixerit devote pro ejus anima *Pater noster* et *Ave* habebit ccc dies indulgencie pro sua anima.' The present church contains monuments of the Irelands and their successors.

[7] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 66, 195. The 'advowson of the free chapel of Hale' is named in the Ireland inquisitions.

[8] *Plundered Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 50, 100.

[9] *Notitia Cest.* ii, 170–1.

[10] *Lond. Gaz.* 4 July, 1828; endowed with tithe rent-charges, ibid. 15 Aug. 1879, and 24 Feb. 1882.

[11] Also curate of Farnworth.

[12] Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 298.

[13] 'An able and conformable minister.'

[14] Signed the 'Harmonious Consent.'

[15] Afterwards rector of Warrington.

[16] See *Manch. School Reg.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 104; he became rector of Didcot in 1817.

[17] He was curate from 1810. In a leaflet, *Memorials of Hale*, he mentions that a vine on the west side of Parsonage Green, supposed to be 300 years old, was yielding a yearly vintage of grapes.

[18] Mr. Stewart has assisted in the compilation of this list.

[19] The Census Report of 1901 gives 3,873 acres, including 12 of inland water, there must be added 89 of tidal water, and about 175 of foreshore.

The geological formation is triassic, consisting in the eastern part of the township of the pebble beds of the bunter series, but a fault running from the mouth of the Rams Brook to Halewood Station throws down these beds, and in the central, western, and northern parts the upper mottled sandstones of the same series are in evidence.

The township is crossed east and west by two railway lines—the London and North-Western line from Liverpool to Warrington and to Crewe, with stations at Halebank and Ditton Junction; and the Cheshire Lines Committee's railway between Liverpool and Manchester, with a station near the village of Halewood, to the west of which the Southport line branches off. There are numerous roads and cross roads; that from Hale village to Widnes runs parallel to the Mersey bank, about half a mile inland, and is joined by the road from Liverpool through Woolton, which is in turn joined, near Halebank Station, by the more northerly road through Gateacre, which runs along the western boundary. A continuation of this road, which seems to be the old path from Liverpool through Childwall to Hale, has degenerated into a pathway along the boundary between Halewood and Speke; the southern part has been somewhat diverted, but an existing footpath to Hale village seems to be the true continuation of it. The fields in Halewood along the footpath are known as Portway fields, probably part of the 'Portway' occurring in the Much Woolton charters.

In the village is a small brewery. The Ditton Brook Ironworks by the Mersey have been discontinued for many years, but the buildings are used for a grease factory.

Mr. Willis of Halsnead about 1790 built a staith for loading vessels with coal.[1]

On sinking a well near Ditton Junction station in 1881 some Roman remains were found.[2]

The township is governed by a parish council.

MANOR

The manorial history of Halewood has been given in that of Hale, from which it cannot well be separated. The 'wood of Hale' is mentioned in many of the early charters, and the rights of taking firewood, &c., and of pannage show that the forest was in this case woodland also. The mill upon the brook dividing Halewood from Ditton is mentioned early.

One distinction may perhaps be ancient. It would appear that the Irelands had Hale for their residence and manor house, while their superior lords the Holands fixed upon Halewood. Yet the Hutt, which became the chief residence of the former family, is within Halewood, just upon the south-west corner, forming as it were a 'mere.' It will have been noticed in the account of Hale that Maud de Holand's manor in 1423 is described as Halewood; and down to the last century the earl of Derby, as possessor of the Lovels' confiscated rights, held a manor court there about Easter.[3] The manor of Halewood was part of the dower of Charlotte, countess of Derby, in 1628.[4] There are court rolls at Knowsley.

The remains of the Old Hutt consist of a three-story gatehouse facing north-west, now used as a farmhouse, and standing just within the line of a quadrangular moat, now dry on all sides except the south-east, while behind the gatehouse is the entrance doorway of the main building, an early fourteenth-century arch with moulded head and jambs. A length of the inner wall of the south-west wing, with an early seventeenth-century fireplace, and part of a mullioned window of the same date, is also standing; but otherwise the house, which was doubtless a quadrangular building, with an inner courtyard, has been utterly destroyed. The gatehouse is contemporary with this fragment, and is built of brick with red sandstone dressings, with a central roundheaded archway now blocked, and over it two stories of square-headed mullioned windows of four lights with transoms. On either side of the upper window are stone panels with the arms of Ireland, Molyneux, and Handford, and the building is finished with a pitched roof having a large timber and plaster panelled cove at the eaves. The farm buildings north-west of the moated site are of stone and timber construction, apparently of the seventeenth century, though part may be of earlier date. One of the buildings has some very good specimens of heavy timber 'crucks' on a low stone base, and on a stone doorhead in the western range is a date, partly hidden by a beam, 16 . . , and the name Iohn Irelande.

The abbot of Stanlaw complained in 1246 that Richard de Hale and Alan le Norreys had disseised him of 12 acres of land in Woolton; but the jury rejected his claim, saying that the land was within Hale, not in Woolton.[5] 'Hale' at that time included Halewood, otherwise there could not have been this uncertainty as to the boundary.

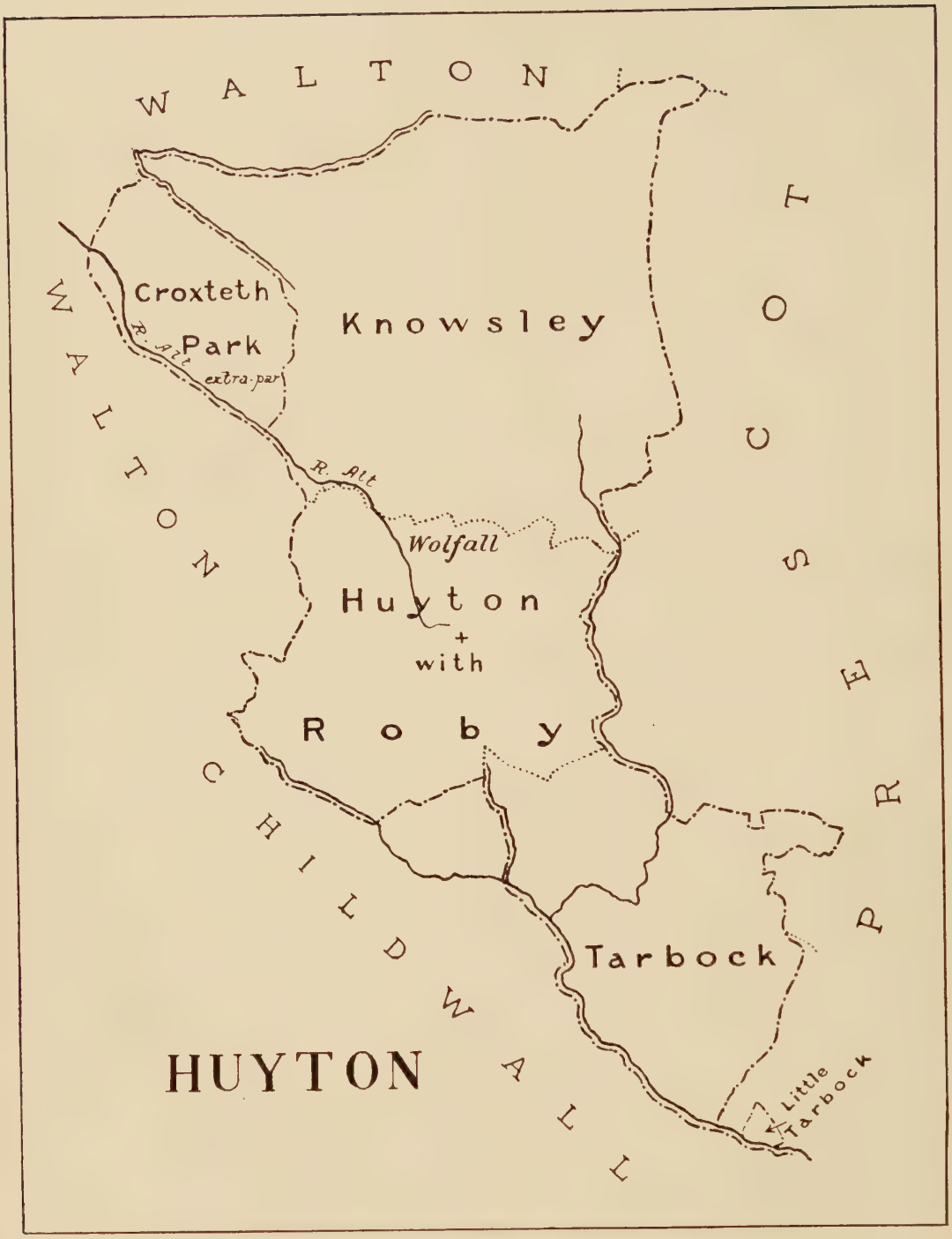
In 1349 Alice, widow of Robert de Pemberton, granted two plots of land in Halewood, called the Wro and the Riding, to her son William; and they were settled on William and his wife Margery, with successive remainders to their children, John, William, Henry, and Roger; and in case of failure, to the work of St. Peter of Childwall. The lands had descended in 1402 to Henry Pemberton of Halewood, who settled them on his son William and his heirs by Margery his wife, daughter of Simon de Hale of Eccleston.[6] In 1508 John Pemberton sold all his land in Halewood to Roger Ogle, and six years later his widow Alice Pemberton made a general release. Sir William Norris of Speke afterwards purchased it from Ogle.[7]

William son of Adam, son of Beatrice of Halewood, granted to Ralph, son of Ellen, and Ellen his wife

[1] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxii, 221.
[2] Watkin, *Roman Lancs.* 228.
[3] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 752.
[4] *Royalist Comp. Papers* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 182, 225.
[5] Assize R. 404, m. 11 *d.*
[6] Norris D. (B.M.), 185–6, 189, 199.
[7] Ibid. 221, 222, 229. A memorandum that was made upon these deeds in the sixteenth century gives some insight into the method of settling boundary disputes. After naming the twelve men of the lordship of Halewood who knew the meres parting the lands of Kenwrick and Pemberton, it proceeds: 'And these four men were sworne upon a boke to meyte the seide grounde and they founde ayther parte in lyke mekull: Thomas Tarleton, Robert Robye, Richard Poghton, Rallyn Part.' On the back is the statement: 'It is ordered by my lord of Derby by the advice of learned counsel that for as much as John Ogle hath his part of the land by descent after the death of his father that purchased it and showeth that xii men that knew the meres of the land by four men made a certainty of the said John Ogle's part; the which the party complainant will not agree unto because Ogle's father was then steward of the lordship; the said earl wills that William Brettargh and William Sergeant shall upon the costs of both parties at a day appointed go to the ground and call the said xii men and the iv men before them, and if the party complainant can prove that the land be not indifferently bounded and mered and "dealed" every party "lyke mych," that they see it reformed according to conscience and right; and every party to occupy their own without interruption of other in the meantime.'

The Old Hutt, Halewood : The Gatehouse

The Old Hutt, Halewood : Entrance Doorway


WALTON
Croxteth
Park
extra-par
R. Alt
Knowsley
WALTON
R. Alt
Wolfall
Huyton
+
with
Roby
CHILDWALL
Tarbock
Little
Tarbock
PRESCOT
HUYTON

3 acres in a field called Crosbyhouses, one headland abutting on the king's highway on the west.[1] Adam son of Richard Dawson of Denton, in 1357 sold to Henry, son of Alan le Norreys of Speke a messuage and 5 acres in Halewood, abutting towards the highway and towards Ruscar mill.[2]

Robert de Dalton had lands here in 1347, and Sir John his son, lord of Bispham, had the same; a settlement was made in 1367, the remainders being to John and Robert, sons of John, son of Sir Robert. There were a house and garden and 40 acres of land, held of Sir Robert de Holland in socage by 7*s.* service yearly. In 1443 Robert, younger son of Sir John Dalton, and grandson of another Sir John, sued Katherine, widow of his elder brother Richard, concerning these lands; his niece Alice was called to warrant her mother. In 1472 Robert Dalton of Bispham and Richard his son and heir apparent leased to Robert Lathom of Allerton all their lands in Halewood for thirty-nine years at a rent of 40*s.*; and Robert Lathom transferred this lease to Thomas Norris of Speke.[8]

John de Blackburn of Garston in 1405 held a piece of land called Holland Place, of the hospital of St. John at Chester.[9] Halewood is called a 'vill' in a deed of 1349; about 1470 the term 'lordship' is used.[10]

Among the 'Papists' in 1717 Richard Burscough of Leyburn, and Robert and Thomas Quick registered estates at Halewood.[11] Mrs. Blackburne of the Hutt contributed nearly a third of the land tax in 1787; the remainder was in small sums.

For the Established worship St. Nicholas' was built as a chapel of ease in 1839; it was made into a rectory in 1868.[12] The patron is the bishop of Liverpool.

There is a Wesleyan chapel at Halebank, built in 1861.

HUYTON

KNOWSLEY
HUYTON WITH ROBY
TARBOCK
CROXTETH PARK (Extra-Parochial)

The extreme length of the ancient parish of Huyton from north to south is over seven miles, and its breadth about three and a half. The area is 10,383½ acres.[3] The highest ground is in Knowsley Park, about 330 ft. above sea level.

Before the Conquest half was held by Uctred and half by Dot, each holding one hide. After the Conquest, though Croxteth Park was cut off, the parish was given, perhaps not all at once, to the barons of Halton as part of their fee of Widnes.[4] By these again the whole, as one knight's fee, was granted to the Lathom family or their predecessors in title. The partition indicated in Domesday Book again reveals itself, Roby and Knowsley being retained as demesne, while Huyton and Tarbock became parted among junior branches of the Lathom family.

To the old county lay, the three townships paid equally;[5] to the fifteenth Huyton with Roby paid £1 14*s.* 6¼*d.*, Knowsley £1 0*s.* 6¼*d.*, and Tarbock £1 18*s.* 8*d.*[6]

The story of the parish is uneventful. The Reformation seems to have made no commotion here.[7] In the subsidy roll of 1628 only one man—Peter Stockley of Knowsley—paid double as a convicted recusant.[13]

The Civil War also produced little or no disturbance in Huyton. Lord Derby's property was of course seized, but Knowsley was reserved for his children and countess, and of the sequestrations for religion or politics there are only the cases of Bootle,[14] Brookfield,[15] Holme,[16] and Hutchins[17] in Knowsley, and Harrington in Huyton. The influence of William Bell, vicar of Huyton during the Commonwealth, was sufficient to bring round him a congregation of Nonconformists after the re-establishment of the Anglican system, and he ministered to them for some years.

The agricultural land in the parish is thus returned: Arable land, 3,481 acres; permanent grass, 1,954 acres; woods and plantations, 1,021¼ acres. The following are the details:

	Arable ac.	Grass ac.	Woods, &c. ac.
Huyton with Roby	1,620	579	15
Knowsley	1,861	1,375	1,006

[1] Hale D.

[2] Norris D. (B.M.), 190.

[3] The census return of 1901 gives 10,527 acres, including 95 acres of inland water.

[4] Half at least before 1086.

[5] Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 16; the whole paid £6 5*s.* when the hundred contributed £100.

[6] Ibid. 18; the total is £4 13*s.* 8½*d.*, when the hundred paid £106.

[7] In 1584 George Stockley, yeoman, 'went to church, but kept mass at home for his wife'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 227, (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. clxxv, *n.* 21). An informer sent the following list: 'Mr. Woofall, Hugh Parr, gent., Rafe Gorsage, yeoman, and John Molinex'; ibid. In 1590 John Ogle of Roby, a 'gentleman of the better sort,' was 'a comer to church but no communicant'; Gibson, op. cit. 226, 246. At the bishop of Chester's visitation in 1592, Hamlet Ditchfield, Elizabeth wife of William Ditchfield, Margaret wife of John Ditchfield, Mary Wolfall, widow, and Isabel her maid, Elizabeth wife of Michael Tyldesley of Huyton, and two others were excommunicated as being non-communicants for a year or more. Afterwards, however, the two first-named were said to have begun to attend church regularly; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 186.

[8] Norris D. (B.M.), 195, 214; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 5, m. 13 *b*; 6, m. 10 *b*; 8, m. 25; 8, m. 26; 9, m. 19 *b*; Inq. p.m. 21 Edw. III, No. 63, and 43 Edw. III (1), No. 31.

[9] Towneley MS. DD, 1457.

[10] Norris D. (B.M.), 186, &c.

[11] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 122, 149.

[12] The tithes of the township were granted in 1867, and the rectory was afterwards declared; *Lond. Gaz.* 23 Aug. 1867; 24 Jan. 1868.

[13] Norris D. (B.M.). The recusant roll of 1641 gives nine families of recusants and non-communicants in Huyton, and twelve in Knowsley (including James Stockley and his wife); Tarbock is omitted; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 242–3.

[14] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 209–10.

The petition of the widow and children of John Bootle of Knowsley showed that two-thirds of his land, held on lease from the earl of Derby, had been sequestered for 'delinquency.' Henry Bootle, as a tenant of the earl's, had to take part in the war and had actually fought at Edge Hill on the king's side; afterwards, however, he had an opportunity of changing, and served for two years for the Parliament.

[15] Margaret Brookfield being a papist had had two-thirds of her tenement in Knowsley sequestered for her life; ibid. i, 250.

[16] Anne Holme had suffered a similar penalty for the same divergence from the laws in force; after her death the heirs prayed for a removal of the sequestration; ibid. iii, 251.

[17] Benjamin Boult, of Knowsley, petitioned for the restoration of the estate of an uncle, William Hutchins, B.D. sequestered for delinquency; ibid. iii, 307.

The later history of the parish has been just as even and tranquil. The growth of Liverpool has had the effect of transforming Huyton to some extent into a suburb, and Roby has also been affected; but Tarbock remains agricultural, its collieries having given out, and Knowsley is divided between agricultural land and the park.

The freeholders in 1600, in addition to the manorial families, were William Spencer and Edward Stockley of Huyton, Robert Knowles and John Easthead of Tarbock.[1] The subsidy roll of 1628 shows as landowners John Harrington and Thomas Wolfall in Huyton, Robert Knowles in Tarbock, and Peter Stockley in Knowsley[2]; the two first-named compounded on refusing knighthood in 1631.[3]

The hearth-tax return of 1662 shows a considerable number of houses with four hearths and upwards.[4]

CHURCH

The church is dedicated in honour of St. Michael, and stands on high ground in the north-west of the village, the ground falling from it on all sides. Being built of the local red sandstone, which weathers badly, it has been almost entirely re-faced in modern times, and shows no ancient work outside, except some rubble masonry at the north-west angle of the original nave and a few details on the tower.

In 1555 the church of Huyton was reported to be in a very ruinous condition, and Philip and Mary ordered an inquiry. The chancel, measuring 31 ft. by 30 ft., was so dilapidated that service could not be held there, the body of the church only being used. The stonework seems to have been sound, for about £5 was the estimated cost of repairs, but the roof was 'ready to fall,' and the timber and workmanship would cost £22; in addition the slating would be £5, and the glass and other small necessaries about 50*s*.[5] It does not appear that any substantial repairs were made, for about 1592 the lay rector was called upon to repair the chancel, which was 'ruinated.'[6]

The building consists of chancel 34 ft. by 24 ft., with north vestry and organ chamber, nave 60 ft. by 25 ft., with aisles and south porch, and west tower. So little ancient work remains that nothing can be said of the development of the plan, but the irregularity of the line of the south arcade of the nave is noticeable. The north side of the nave was rebuilt in 1815, and the south, east, and west[7] walls in 1822, while a further general repair took place in 1873.[8] The chancel roof is stone slated, the aisles have blue slates, and the nave is covered with copper sheeting. The chancel has a five-light east window with tracery and three single-light windows in the north and south walls, all being modern. On the south side is a small priest's doorway with a four-centred head, which appears to be of late fifteenth-century work, and retains its old door, though now built up. The chancel roof dates from the repairs of 1663, and is an interesting example, with hammer beams and turned pendants, and curved brackets below the lower hammer beams.[9] There is no chancel arch, and no evidence of the date of removal of any which formerly existed, the chancel roof being designed for the present arrangement.

The north arcade and aisle of the nave are modern, but the south arcade is of the latter part of the fourteenth century, with plain chamfered arches of two orders, and octagonal moulded capitals and shafts. The curve which is to be seen in its line is doubtless due to some process of adaptation to older work which has now disappeared. The south doorway of the nave is in part of the fifteenth century, having a pointed head under a square label, with panelled spandrels and quatrefoils in the hollow moulding of the head and jambs. The ornamental tooling in the quatrefoils seems to be in part old, and is a curious detail.

The nave clearstory is of a very plain type, not uncommon in the neighbourhood, with square-headed windows of three uncusped lights, and the roof is of low pitch with moulded tiebeams, ridges and purlins, and carved brackets, probably late fifteenth-century work. Over the eastern tiebeam is the Stanley crest, and on the next beam a cherub's head of seventeenth-century style.

The west tower is of three stages, with a vice in the south-west angle, and has retained but little old detail. Over the west doorway is a band of panelling, and the west window above it has a fifteenth-century crocketed label, though all the rest of its stonework is modern; The tower buttresses also retain the stumps of pinnacles on their lower sets-off. The tower arch is of two orders, the inner order dying out above the springing.

The chancel screen is a very good example, with a wide central doorway and seven openings on either side, their heads and those of the solid panels below being filled with elaborate tracery. Above is a cornice carved with a vine pattern and surmounted by open cresting. The screen dates from *c.* 1500, and has two canopied niches on either side of the central opening, and above it a shield bearing a fret [Harrington] impaling six fleurs de lys with a crescent for difference [Ireland]. In the spandrels are crowned roses flanked by two other shields.

There was formerly an interesting inscription on the screen as follows:—

PVLD DOWNE IN TIME OF REBELLION $\frac{16}{47}$ SET UP AND REPARED BY IOHN HARINGTON ESQUIRE 1663 FECIT RICHARD HALSALL.

This was taken away at the last 'restoration' and has not yet been recovered.

No other woodwork in the church is old, except the litany desk, which is a curious piece of work, apparently of seventeenth-century date, rectangular, with carvings on each side, the Five Wounds, the IHS monogram, the Agnus, with an inscription ECCE AGNUM (*sic*) DEI, and a shield between the letters A S.

The font now in use is octagonal with a panelled bowl and moulded base, and dates from the latter part of the fifteenth century; the bowl appears to have been cut down. At the east end of the south

[1] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 238–43.

[2] Norris D. (B.M.).

[3] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc.), i, 213.

[4] In Huyton, John Harrington and William Wolfall each had ten, Thomas Wolfall seven, the vicarage six, Thomas Lyon and John Case five each. Jonathan Williamson in Roby had eleven hearths; Robert Hutchins five. Tarbock had John Marshall's house with five. At Knowsley Hall there were seventy-two hearths; then come the dwellings of John Greenhalgh with seven and Mrs. Isabel Houghton five. *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvi, 135.

[5] *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 191–2.

[6] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 186.

[7] Except the north-west angle, as noted above.

[8] A view of the church in 1816 is in Gregson's *Fragments*, 228. See also Glynne, *Lancs. Churches* (Chet. Soc.), 100.

[9] Gothic tracery has been inserted in the spandrels.

aisle is a second font, found under the west tower in 1873. It belongs to the first half of the twelfth century, and has a round bowl ornamented with eleven arched panels, in each of which is a human head, and above a row of five-pointed stars.[1] It is set on a modern pedestal. In the east part of the churchyard is what may be a third font, quite plain, with a hole in one side, which is probably the ground for a tradition that it was formerly used for grinding corn.

Before 1871 the font now in use stood in the chancel near the priest's door, and the middle of the east end of the nave was taken up with a large 'three-decker' of pulpit, reading desk, and clerk's desk.

At the east end of the south aisle is a slab with a tonsured effigy wearing a monastic habit, much damaged but of very good style, *c.* 1300, and in the chancel are several late brass plates, one to Jonathan Fletcher, archdeacon of Sodor and Man, 1668,[2] another to John Stockley, 1695, another to John Lowe, vicar, 1706, and another to Elizabeth Farren, countess of Derby, 1829.

The church plate consists of a silver cup and cover paten of 1695, the cup inscribed 'The gift of Capt. John Case of Redhassles, Anno Domini 1695'; two plates inscribed 'The gift of Dorothy Case,' with the mark of Benjamin Branker, a Liverpool silversmith; a breadholder of 1714; a flagon of 1719 with the arms of Case; two modern chalices of Sheffield make, 1873; a silver-topped glass cruet; and a strainer of 1799.

There are six bells, the treble, second, and fourth by C. and G. Mears of Whitechapel, 1846, the third and fifth by the same firm as Mears and Stainbank, 1872, while the tenor is inscribed:—

IACOBUS WILLIAM EARLE OF DARBIS ED. TORBUK ESQ. IAC. HARINGTON ESQ. HEN. STANLEY ESQ. 1606 TOM. STANLEY ESQ. TO. WOOLFALL GEN. ED. STOCKEY. IOHN ORME. W.M. W.D. I.H.

A small bell formerly here was given to the new church of St. Gabriel in 1894.

'On Sunday one bell is rung at 7 a.m., and two bells at 8 a.m., in addition to the ordinary ringing for divine service. The passing bell is tolled as follows—two for a child under twelve, three for a woman, and four for a man; after a short interval the bell is again tolled for a number of strokes equal to the age of the deceased. The curfew bell is rung from the first Thursday after the 12 October—this date being what is known as Huyton Wakes—and continues ringing each evening to the 25 March.'[3]

North-east of the church stands the late seventeenth-century mausoleum of the Case family, now used as a quire vestry. On its east wall is a tablet to Elizabeth wife of John Case, 1681.

The registers begin in 1578. In a terrier of 1778 they are described as in three old books—1578–1667, 1672–1726, and 1727–1759; and two new books beginning in 1759 and 1754 respectively.

One volume of churchwardens' accounts exists for 1783–1834.

ADVOWSON

The church of Huyton was granted by Robert son of Henry de Lathom to the priory he founded at Burscough about 1189.[4]

In 1277 Roger de Meulan, bishop of Lichfield, ordained a vicarage. Its possessions were to be the competent residence (manse) which the chaplains had been accustomed to have, next to the cemetery, and three selions of land extending as far as the wood, the prior and canons having right of way across them to their grange. Its revenues were to be various offerings, as those at marriages and burials, in Lent, candles at the Purification, &c., also small tithes. The vicar was, however, to pay half the ordinary charges upon the church, such as synodals and the like, and to be responsible for extraordinary ones, on the assumption that his income was 10 marks. The dean and chapter of Lichfield saw and confirmed this ordinance, as did the prior and convent of Coventry.[5] The vicars were sometimes canons of Burscough Priory and sometimes secular priests. The prior and convent were patrons down to the suppression; after which the crown presented to the vicarage until it sold the rectory.

In 1291 the church was said to be worth £10.[6] In Henry VIII's time £21 7*s.* 2*d.* was the value of the rectory, and £6 9*s.* that of the vicarage.[7] From a rental of this time it appears that £6 13*s.* 4*d.* (10 marks) was paid to the vicar by the prior and canons, who also paid a fee of 26*s.* 8*d.* to their bailiff at Huyton.[8]

[1] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxvi, 83; ibid. (New Ser.), xvii, 70.

[2] With an inscription in Latin elegiacs full of false quantities.

[3] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 86.

[4] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 350.

This grant was confirmed shortly afterwards by Geoffrey de Muschamp, bishop of Lichfield, and his successors William de Cornhill and Alexander de Stavenby. The latter in one of his grants about 1228 specially mentions the poverty of the canons as a reason, and reserves the ordination of a vicarage. The dean and chapter of Lichfield also agreed to the charter of 1232. See *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxv, App. 35; *Rep.* xxxvi, App. 200; Burscough Reg. fol. 68*b*, 69, 68*b*, 25*b*, 65*b*, 66. Pope Gregory IX, in 1228, gave a general confirmation of the grants to the canons, including the church of Huyton; ibid. fol. 63*b*.

[5] Burscough Reg. fol. 67. The prior and canons had in later times disputes with the vicars as to tithes; for instance with John Layot, the agreement with him being confirmed by Urban VI in 1377–8; ibid. fol. 104.

[6] *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 249.

The value of the ninth of sheaves, wool, and lambs in 1341 was stated at 16 marks; Huyton and Roby 5 marks, Knowsley 5⅓, and apparently Tarbock (not named) also 5⅓; *Inq. Nonarum* (Rec. Com.), 40.

[7] *Valor. Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 222. In a return made in 1527 the value to the priory is given as 20 marks; Duchy of Lanc. Rental $\frac{5}{15}$.

[8] Duchy of Lanc. Rentals, $\frac{5}{3}$.

Among the revenues of the dissolved priory from this parish were 20*s.* from the earl of Derby for 'St. Leonard's lands' within Knowsley park; 3*s.* 6*d.* rent from Red Hazels at Huyton, and other small rents from fields and cottages in Knowsley, Huyton, and Tarbock, the vicar of Huyton being in several cases the tenant. The tithe barn at Tarbock had been leased in 1522 by Prior Robert Harvey to the vicar for thirty-four years at a rent of £6; the tithe corn of Huyton, Roby, and Wolfall had been leased by him in 1531 to the vicar and two chantry priests for £7 13*s.* 4*d.*, the vicar to give 10*s.* for his heriot and the others 5*s.* each.

The yearly value of the tithe of corn in Knowsley was estimated at £4, and 6*s.* 8*d.* was the profit of tithe in Huyton in the occupation of Robert Bethom. These seem to have been let by the royal commissioners to Sir William Leyland for 106*s.* 8*d.*, 'and not more because the demesne lands of the manor of Knowsley which were wont to be sown yearly are now enclosed within the park of Knowsley and there lie for pasture.' Tithe hay of Knowsley and Roby produced 10*s.* 4*d.*, and 40*s.* was due from the tithe of sucking beasts; Duchy of Lanc. Mins. Accts. 136/2198.

The last item is explained in one of the rentals thus: For each cow having a calf 1*d.* was paid; for each calf less than seven ½*d.*; if there were seven calves the parson could claim one on paying 1½*d.*, if eight or nine on paying 1*d.* or ½*d.*, if ten a calf was due without any payment. For each swarm of bees 1*d.* was paid, and for each colt also 1*d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Rentals 4/6*b*. A dispute as to this class of tithes was settled in 1422; Anct. D. L. 276. See *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxv, App. 35.

In 1553 Queen Mary leased the rectory of Huyton to Sir Urian Brereton for twenty-one years; and in 1568 Queen Elizabeth demised it to Lawrence Mynter, for thirty-one years after the expiry of the preceding lease, at a rent of £21 3*s.* 11*d.* The rectory was in 1602 sold for £955 19*s.* 2*d.* to Edward Cason and Richard Barrell, to be held at the same rent. Three years later, the grantees transferred it to Edward Torbock, junior (afterwards Sir Edward), for £1,380; the rent of £21 3*s.* 11*d.* was to be paid 'at the audit to be holden in the honour and fee of Halton.' The rectory, like the manor of Tarbock, came into the possession of Sir Richard Molyneux. The latter's descendants have since sold various portions of the rectory[1]—the advowson and the tithes of all the townships except Tarbock—to the earls of Derby and the Seels; the earl of Sefton is still the rector of Huyton, being responsible for the due repair of the chancel, and has the tithes of Tarbock.[2] The earl of Derby presents to the vicarage.

The Commonwealth surveyors in 1650 reported that the tithes were worth £150 per annum; of this £80 was paid to Mr. Bell. The vicarage was worth £10, and the profits were in the hands of Mr. Starkie.[3] Bishop Gastrell about 1720 found the value of the vicarage to be £42, including the house and tithes; there was also £5 a year for a charity sermon.[4] In 1778 the value was about £65, including the modus in lieu of tithes, £42, the vicarage house and 'fourteen young lime trees in the churchyard.'[5] The value is now given as £600.

Copyhold land in Deysbrook Lane, West Derby, is held by the churchwardens of the parish church in trust for the repair of the building.[6]

Of the earlier clergy of Huyton the names of two only have been preserved—Ernald, who was chaplain in 1191,[7] and Richard son of Robert (formerly rector of Walton), who was rector about 1228, probably the 'Richard rector of Huyton' occurring a little later than this, and the Richard de Walton rector in 1254.[8]

The following is a list of the vicars:—

Institution	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
oc. 1291	Henry[9]	——	——
——	Thurstan de Wigan	——	——
12 March, 1308–9	Adam de Ashton[10]	Burscough Priory	d. of Th. de Wigan
——	Adam de Ruycroft[11]	——	——
25 Jan. 1338–9	William de Donington[12]	Burscough Priory	d. of A. de Ruycroft
——	William Bryde	——	——
23 Sept. 1349	Simon le Walsschs[13]	Burscough Priory	d. of W. Bryde
——	Robert de Breton[14]	——	——
15 April, 1378	John de Forneby[15]	Burscough Priory	d. of R. de Breton
oc. 1381–2	John Layot[16]	——	——
oc. 1394	Thomas del Ryding[17]	——	——
oc. 1418	Richard de Kar[18] (or Baxter)	——	——
27 Oct. 1433	Robert Laithwayte[19]	Burscough Priory	——
5 Feb. 1454–5	John Lathom[20]	——	——
20 May, 1461	Ralph Langley[21]	Burscough Priory	res. J. Lathom
7 Sept. 1473	Thomas Reynold, LL.B.[22]	„ „	d. of R. Langley
oc. 1488	John Tyrell[23]	——	——
— Dec. 1495	John Haydock[24]	Burscough Priory	d. of J. Tyrell
3 May, 1517	Roger Mason[25]	„ „	d. of J. Haydock
— 1558	James Smith	——	——

[1] There appears to have been a temporary alienation of the rectory about 1660, for the earl of Southampton presented in 1663, and about 1670 Charles earl of Maryborough paid the crown a rent of £21 0*s.* 7*d.* for the rectory of Huyton; Pat. 22 Chas. II, pt. 2 (1st R.).

[2] Croxteth D. Z. ii, 2, 3; iv, 11; &c.

[3] *Commonw. Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 71. A petition from the inhabitants of Huyton about the beginning of 1649 complained that Lord Molyneux had as yet, under compulsion, made no 'settlement' of the rectory of Huyton, and that Mr. Bell, 'a learned and painful divine, being appointed by the Parliament vicar there,' had not above £20 per annum to maintain him; and the parish being very great, consisting of about 1,000 persons, so it could not be expected that any good painful man would continue long to officiate the said cure upon so small an allowance; *Royalist Comp. Pap.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 154.

[4] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 177.

[5] Terrier preserved in the church. The church furniture consisted of the communion table with cloth covering, a linen cloth and napkin; two surplices, a Bible and two Prayer Books, and Book of Homilies. The plate, all of silver and kept in an oak chest, consisted of a flagon, a chalice (given by Captain John Case, of the Red Hazels, in 1695), two plates (given by Dorothy Case), a paten and a salver; there were also four bells, three biers, and two hearse cloths; three old registers and two new ones.

[6] The earliest entry in the West Derby Court Rolls is dated 1476, and mentions Ralph Knoll of Knowsley, deceased, as the benefactor. In 1829 the land was let at a rent of £16, and in 1900 at £13, out of which 2*s.* 6*d.* was allowed to the tenant for bringing the money to Huyton. No manorial payments have been made nor any of the incidents of copyhold tenure observed within living memory; *End. Char. Rep.* (*Huyton*), 1900.

[7] Burscough Reg. fol. 68*b*, 69.

[8] Ibid. fol. 69*b*; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxii, 188; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 116; Pipe Roll, 39 Hen. III, *oblata*.

[9] He had a son Adam; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 270, *n.* 68, 73, 139.

[10] Lich. Epis. Reg. i, fol. 56*b*.

[11] Adam de Ruycroft appears as early as 1315 in one of the Ince-Blundell charters. It is possible he is the same as Adam de Ashton.

[12] Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 113.

[13] Ibid. ii, fol. 124. He was there in 1369 (?); Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 231.

[14] Vicar in 1367 (?); ibid. fol. 270. One of the dates must be wrong.

[15] Lich. Epis. Reg. iv, fol. 89*b*; he was a priest.

[16] Ibid. v, fol. 126*b*; a notice of his ordination. See the account of Hale.

[17] Occurs in various charters from 1394–1407. He was previously chaplain at Huyton; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 270, &c.

[18] Towneley MS. in Chet. Lib. C. 8, 20. He was in 1433 promoted to Sefton.

[19] Lich. Epis. Reg. ix, fol. 122; he was priest.

[20] Ibid. xi, 10*b*, 11.

[21] Ibid. xii, 99. He was a canon of Burscough, and had an augmentation of his stipend as vicar; see *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 200.

[22] Lich. Epis. Reg. xii, fol. 107*b*.

[23] Kuerden MSS. iii, T. 2, *n.* 2.

[24] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii, fol. 158*b*.

[25] Ibid. xiii–xiv, fol. 59*b*.

Institution	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
8 Aug. 1558	Edward (Edmund) Lowe [1]	The Crown	res. of Jas. Smith
oc. 1569	William Wade	——	——
1 July, 1587	Roger Devias [2]	The Crown	d. of last incumbent
27 Jan. 1607–8	Samuel Hankinson, B.A.[3]	Edward Torbock	d. of Roger Devias
13 July, 1615	Lawrence Starkie [4]	Sir R. Molyneux	d. of S. Hankinson
oc. 1645 (1653)	William Bell, M.A.	'Free election of the people'	——
16 Feb. 1662–3	John Lowe [5]	Earl of Southampton	ejection of W. Bell
30 Sept. 1706	James Lowe	Duke of Somerset	d. of John Lowe
25 May, 1708	Thomas Fleetwood, M.A.[6]	William Farington	——
14 Dec. 1737	Edward Jones	Jacob Jones	d. of T. Fleetwood
10 July, 1765	Thomas Mallory, LL.B.[7]	Lord Strange	d. of E. Jones
26 May, 1786	John Barnes, M.A.[8]	Earl of Derby	d. of T. Mallory
10 Sept. 1809	Geoffrey Hornby, LL.B.[9]	,,	d. of J. Barnes
12 Aug. 1813	Ellis Ashton, B.D.[10]	,,	res. of G. Hornby
18 Aug. 1869	Oswald Henry Leycester Penhryn, M.A.[11]	,,	d. of E. Ashton
15 July, 1890	Edward Manners Sanderson, M.A.[12]	,,	res. of O. Penrhyn

Roger Mason, instituted in 1517, seems to have held the benefice for forty years.[13] His stipend of 10 marks had been paid by Burscough Priory, and he himself was described in 1535 as 'canon.' In 1541 there was a staff of six priests;[14] in 1548 the visitation list shows an increase to eight. In 1554 the number had fallen back to six, and the two chantry priests appear to have died shortly afterwards; the staff consisted practically of the aged vicar and his curate, who seems to have been absent.[15] Roger Mason was for a brief period succeeded by James Smith, whose place was filled by Edmund (or Edward) Lowe on the presentation of Philip and Mary. In 1562 Edmund Lowe appeared as vicar; the name of the curate, Hugh Brekell, was erased, and John Whitefield[16] written instead. In 1565 Lowe appeared alone, the six or eight clergy of the pre-Reformation times having been reduced to one.[17] Though he must have complied with the Elizabethan changes to some extent, he showed himself hostile as far as he dared.[18] How long he continued at Huyton is unknown, but in 1569 William Wade was vicar.[19]

Nothing appears to be known about him or his successor, Roger Devias, except that the latter in

[1] Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 36.

[2] Act Books at Chester.

[3] Ibid. He was educated at Magdalen Hall and St. Edmund Hall, Oxf. (B.A. 1585); and was vicar of Hillingdon, Middlesex, in 1588, and of Aughton in 1602. In 1613 he was presented to Holy Trinity, Chester, by the earl of Derby, and held it with Huyton till his death in 1615. See Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 332. He died at Huyton 10 July, 1615, and was buried there; Harl. MS. 2177.

[4] Act Books. For dates of institution of most of the later vicars see *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, from the Institution Books, P. R. O.; also Croston's ed. of Baines, v, 69–72.

Lawrence Starkie, described as of the 'University of Oxford,' was also master of the grammar school; *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* ii, 115. He is not in Foster's *Alumni*. In 1650 as above stated the Parl. Com. found that 'the profits of the vicarage were in the hands of Mr. Lawrence Starkie,' though William Bell is called 'vicar' in 1645. Starkie was buried at Huyton 10 March, 1652–3; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 100.

The king's preacher at Huyton in 1609 was William Harrison, celebrated for 'the extraordinary impressions which his preaching often produced on the minds of the young and thoughtless, especially on occasion of his lecturing at markets or fairs'; Halley, *Lancs. Puritanism*, i, 237. A sermon of his, printed in 1614, is in the Warrington Library.

[5] In 1665 John Lowe, vicar, was presented 'for not reading divine service as he ought,' omitting and slighting the prayers 'as his pleasure is, to the great displeasure of the parishioners'; Visit. Rec. at Chester.

John Lowe was returned as 'conformable' in 1689; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 229.

[6] Thomas Fleetwood, son of Thomas Fleetwood of Prescot, 'plebeian,' entered Brasenose Coll. Oxf. in 1696, aged sixteen; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* The patron for that turn was a kinsman.

[7] Thomas Mallory, son and heir of George Mallory of Mobberley, in Ches. was born 28 Nov. 1727; educated at Trinity Coll. Camb. (LL.B. 1754); became rector of Mobberley 1770, and held the two benefices till his death at Huyton on 28 Jan. 1786. His son, also rector of Mobberley, became a fellow of Manchester Church; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 421.

[8] John Barnes was son of a clergyman, Thomas Barnes of South Molton in Devonshire, and brother of Dr. Francis Barnes, master of Peterhouse, Camb. He matriculated at Oxf. (Balliol Coll.) in 1770, being eighteen years old; M.A. 1778; Foster, *Alumni*.

[9] Geoffrey Hornby, LL.B. (Peterhouse, Camb.), was nephew of the patron; he became vicar of Ormskirk in 1812, rector of Aylmerton and Felbrigg, Norfolk, in 1813, on which he resigned Huyton; and of Bury in 1818; Foster, *Index Eccl.* 91.

[10] Ellis Ashton was a younger son of Nicholas Ashton of Woolton. He was educated at Brasenose Coll., Oxf.; (M.A. 1813, B.D. 1821), of which he became a fellow; he was presented by the college to the rectory of Begbroke in 1821, and held this with Huyton until his death, 11 July, 1869, aged eighty. Foster, *Alumni*.

[11] Previously vicar of Bickerstaffe from 1858, and now rector of Winwick and honorary canon of Liverpool.

[12] Educated at Trinity Coll., Camb. (M.A. 1875); was formerly vicar of Weston St. Mary's, Linc. (1875–90); *Liverpool Dioc. Cal.* He is a descendant of Dr. Manners Sutton, Archbishop of Canterbury, 1805–28.

[13] *Valor Eccl.* v, 222, 224; *Clergy List*, 1541–2 (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 15; Visit. Lists of Chest. The 'Thomas Mason' of 1541–2 is probably an error. Roger's will is dated 12 May, 1557. He bequeathed 20 marks for as many poor maids of Huyton to help them to convenient marriage, 20*s.* to the mending of the way from Huyton to Prescot, and 13*s.* 4*d.* to the mending of Ditchfield lane, also various sums to the poor, and in particular 'penny dole' to the poor who should attend his funeral; *Wills* (Lancs. and Ches. Rec. Soc.), 181.

[14] The vicar, his curate, two chantry priests, and two others paid by Harrington and Tarbock.

[15] Visit. lists.

[16] Hugh Brekell was ordained priest 17 Dec. 1558. A John Whitfield was ordained priest on the previous 24 Sept. *Ordin. Book* (Rec. Soc.), 115, 112.

[17] The above particulars are from the Visit. books preserved at Chester.

[18] In 1564 Edmund Lowe was presented for having 'made holy water and otherwise offended against the queen's majesty's proceedings'; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 232.

[19] 1569—Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 56 (called 'Wood'); 1576—Pennant's Acct. Bk. (MS.); 1578—*Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 98.

1590 was described as 'no preacher.'[1] Mr. Hankinson, however, is said to have been an excellent one; he was one of the King's Preachers for the county.[2] There was a 'lecturer' at Huyton in 1622.[3]

William Bell is probably the most distinguished of the vicars of Huyton. He was son of William Bell of Manchester, and is described as M.A. of Oxford.[4] He was one of the King's Preachers in Lancashire, but willingly conformed to the Presbyterian constitution in 1646, joining the 'Harmonious Consent' of 1648. The commissioners of 1650 described him as 'a man well qualified for all parts, and a godly, studious preaching minister, who came into that place [the vicarage] by the free election of the people and the approbation of the Parliament.' On his tombstone it said that he was vicar 'above twenty years,' but the 'free election of the people' suggests an appointment later than 1642.[5] He was ejected in 1662, not being able to accept everything in the revised Prayer Book, and retired to Manchester; after a time he returned to Huyton and opened a meeting-house for Nonconformists (1672), dying there in 1683–4, in his eightieth year.[6] His will has been printed.[7]

St. Gabriel's chapel of ease at Huyton Quarry was consecrated on 1 November, 1894.[8]

Two chantries were founded here at the altar of St. Mary by Richard de Winwick, canon of Lincoln, as brother and heir of John de Winwick, formerly treasurer of the cathedral of York, who was buried in Huyton church. John appears to have procured the rectory of Radcliffe-upon-Soar in Nottinghamshire from the prior of Norton in 1358, with the intention of endowing at Oriel College, Oxford, exhibitions for poor scholars. He died in the following year, and his brother obtained, in 1381, the appropriation of the rectory to the priory of Burscough on the ground of the poverty of the house; the canons, however, in addition to paying the vicar of Radcliffe, were to pay stipends of 10 marks each to two fit secular priests in Huyton church.[9] These cantarists were to say mass, &c., daily for the souls of Edward III, John de Winwick, and the faithful departed; and to keep in good repair the chapel on the south side of the church, in which the said John was buried. His obit was also to be solemnly kept in Burscough Priory church.[10]

In accordance with the statutes the Ashtons of Croston afterwards presented. Hugh de Pemberton acted as patron in 1421 and 1423. Sir William Molyneux and Richard Standish presented in 1530, and in the following year Alexander, son and heir of Ralph Standish, and the other feoffees of Thomas Ashton, deceased.[11]

[1] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 248. The will of Roger Devias was proved at Chester, 1607.

[2] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 12.

[3] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 65.

[4] Not in Foster's *Alumni*.

[5] He was called vicar in Aug. 1645; see *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 9. It is probable that Bell was never legally vicar, as Starkie does not seem to have been disturbed, and did not die till 1653. Starkie must have conformed to the Presbyterian discipline, but may have been practically superseded as 'no preacher.'

[6] Halley, *Lancs. Puritanism*, ii, 186–7; *Royalist Comp. P.* i, 173; *Commonw. Ch. Surv.* 75; see Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 70.

[7] *Wills* (Chet. Soc., New Ser.), ii, 112; see also 48.

[8] It cost £4,600. Part was defrayed from a bequest by Miss Lucy Ashton (who died in 1889), £2,000 of it being applied to the endowment. She was daughter of a former vicar of Huyton. See *End. Char. Rep.* (*Huyton*), 7.

[9] The foundation was described as 'two chantries, or one chantry with two chaplains.'

[10] In 1383 this was ratified by Robert Stretton, bishop of Lichfield, whose successor sanctioned in 1386 the statutes of the chantry.

Considering that the said chantry was founded for the honour of God, and the no small increase of divine worship, the bishop ordained that Master Richard de Winwick should be patron whilst he lived, and then Master William de Ashton; afterwards the heirs of William de Winwick, father of Richard. On a vacancy a fit and honest priest was to be presented within fifteen days; if none was presented, the right for that turn devolved on the priory of Burscough for another fifteen days; after which it lapsed to the bishop of the diocese.

The two chaplains were to live together in the same house, namely, the manse by the churchyard recently built for them, without strife or discord; but should one of them be quarrelsome or a frequenter of taverns, or otherwise found a transgressor against good morals, he must be deprived. They were to have a suitable tonsure, and to wear a gown not too short. They were not to be absent longer than twenty days at a time. They were not to hold any benefice which would hinder the performance of their duties.

They were to celebrate their masses in the chantry at a convenient hour for rousing the devotion of the people and without inconvenience to the vicar; they must also recite the full office of the dead (Placebo, Dirige, and Commendation) except on greater and principal feasts. They were to keep solemn obits 'cum nota' for John de Winwick and certain others. After vespers the two chaplains were to recite the 'De Profundis' and other suitable prayers at the tomb of John de Winwick, and each of them to say devoutly on bended knees the 'Pater Noster' five times in honour of the five wounds, and the 'Ave Maria' five times in honour of the five joys, for the souls.

On Sundays and other festivals (and especially on feasts of nine lessons) when divine service was sung in Huyton church, they were to be present at mattins, vespers, and the other hours, and to assist in the services.

Moreover, as purity and chastity of life in His ministers is most pleasing to God, a chaplain lapsing a third time must be removed from his office and another fit one appointed.

They were to preserve and transmit to their successors the various vestments and ornaments provided by the founder, or others as good, viz. a good missal, worth 5 marks; a beautiful and heavy chalice, worth 100s.; a beautiful and well painted 'Table de Lumbardia'; a beautiful vestment of red velvet, viz. a chasuble embroidered with various trees in gold, stole and fanon, alb and amice with apparels to match, and with two fair 'touwailes,' a 'frountell' of red velvet embroidered with divers 'compasses' (Cõpas') of gold; a beautiful cloth of red satin to hang before the altar, and another to match embroidered in gold with the Crucified and Mary and John for 'rierdose'; two other suits of vestments, one being for everyday use, altar linen and banners, two crosses and a 'paxbrede,' a black cloth for covering the tomb, and a box bound with iron. Another set of vestments was worth £4. There was also a great portiforium of Sarum use with musical notes, worth 10 marks; a great and beautiful psalter was worth 40s.

The chaplains were not only to find their ordinary food from their stipends, but bread, wine, and wax for divine service, 'unless the vicar out of his courtesy should be willing to give these to them.' On their admission they were to take oath to keep all these ordinances. These particulars are from the Burscough Reg.; the bishop's statutes will be found on fol. 94*b*–98; and in the Lich. Epis. Reg. v, fol. 72*b*–75*b*.

[11] The following is a list of the priests, with references to the Lichfield Epis. Reg.

First Chantry (B. V. Mary): 1383, William de Sallowe (iv, 94); 1391, Henry Holbrooke, exchanging the vicarage of Littlebourne for this with W. de Sallowe (vi, 56); 1409, Thomas de Legh, on the death of Holbrooke (Raines); 1423, Richard Tyrehare, on the death of Legh (ix, 113); 1443, John de Kyrkeby (ix, 126*b*); 1486, John Haworth, on the death of Kyrkeby (xii, 121); —, George Hyll; 1530, Humphrey Hart, on the death of Hyll (xiii–xiv, 65*b*); 1531, Robert Standish, on the death of Hart (xiii–xiv, 68).

Second Chantry: 1384, Robert de Bolton (iv, 94*b*); 1390, John de Wolleton, in succession to Bolton (vi, 55*b*); he became vicar of Walton 1404; 1395, William Kane, on death of last chaplain, unnamed (vi, 59*b*); 1417, Thomas Baxter, on the resignation of W. de Cave, i.e. probably the last-named W. Kane (viii, 19); —, John Claning; 1421, Thomas Cosyn, on the death of

Huyton Church, from the West

Knowsley Hall: South End of East Wing

At the confiscation Robert Standish and William Prescot were the cantarists, celebrating according to their foundation for the souls of John Winwick and his family, with a yearly obit for the said John. Their stipends (20 marks)[1] had been paid by the priory of Burscough, and were continued after the dissolution by the receiver in virtue of a decree of the Duchy Chamber.[2]

The 'Chantry Well' marked on the six-inch Ordnance map is about a hundred yards north of the church; it is a walled-in dipping well.[3]

The tithe maps are kept at the vicarage.

A grammar school at Huyton was founded in the sixteenth century or earlier.

CHARITIES

The charities of Huyton,[4] apart from a recent benefaction by Sir Thomas Birch,[5] are small in amount.[6] Knowsley has a share in the charity founded by William Marsh in 1722.[7]

KNOWSLEY

Chenulveslei, Dom. Bk., Knuvesle, 1199; Knouselegh, 1258; Knouleslee, 1261; Knusele, 1262; Knouslegh, 1346. Pronounced Nowsley, sometimes Nosely.

This township has an area of 5,058 acres.[8] A projecting corner, Radshaw Nook, in the north-west lies between two brooks, which there form the boundary, and after joining flow into the Alt. The population in 1900 was 1,325.

The country is generally flat, very slightly undulating on the east, where it reaches 330 ft. above sea-level. The land which lies outside the park itself is divided into rich arable fields, yielding crops of potatoes, turnips, and cereals. The soil is variable, sometimes sandy loam, or peat. In the south-eastern part of the township the geological formation consists of the millstone grit and coal measures; on the western side and in the north-eastern corner of the lower mottled sandstone of the bunter series, and all the central and northern parts of the pebble beds of this series of the new red sandstone.

Game, in the shape of pheasants, partridges, and hares, is particularly abundant in the district.

The north of the township lies on the edge of mossland, the birches and bracken in the plantations being typical of moss vegetation. The village of Knowsley, which is situated in the north-west, is entirely modern.

In the north-east is Longbarrow; Bury is within the park, on the north. The well-wooded park surrounding Knowsley Hall is the principal feature of the township, occupying the eastern half of its area, and stretching over the boundary into Eccleston. 'The scenery in the park, which is beautifully undulating, is exceedingly varied, abounding in charming lawn and woodland views, with noble groups of trees in different elevated positions. From almost every part of the park, but more especially that portion of it more immediately in front of the hall, the view of the surrounding country is commanding and beautiful, not being confined to inland scenery, but embracing on the west a splendid marine and sea prospect. . . . The park throughout is magnificently wooded, more especially that portion which is known as the Gladewoods, in which there is one large tree constantly attracting much attention and interest from the fact of its having been twisted in the stem either by some freak of nature or other singular agency, which gives it the appearance of a huge corkscrew. The park also contains a large and artistically arranged lake, upward of 90 acres in extent. . . . Near the head of the lake there is a nude statue called the "White Man," the tradition being that the statue was found in the lake. . . . A large portion of the eastern side of the park, consisting of several hundreds of acres, forms the deer park, in which there are numerous herds of red, fallow, and other deer. The gardens and pleasure grounds, which are very extensive, are most artistically laid out and beautifully decorated with works of art.'[9]

The principal road is that from Prescot, west, north, and east, skirting the park and passing the church. Another road, crossing this, leads northward from Huyton, passing near the hall, and ultimately turning to Kirkby.

Six almshouses, erected in 1883; a parish hospital, 1899; and a recreation ground are gifts of the Stanley family.

The township is governed by a parish council.

Claning (ix, 111); 1436, Roger Tyrehare, on the death of Cosyn (ix, 123); 1444, John de Lathom, on the resignation of Tyrehare (ix, 127); 1454, John Holme, on the resignation of J. de Lathom (xi, 11); 1489, John Lathom, on the death of Holme (xii, 122*b*); 1517, William Prescot, on the death of Lathom (xiii-xiv, 60).

[1] Out of this 33*s*. 4*d*. had to be given to the poor; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 222.

[2] They had a chalice (8 oz.), two vestments, a mass book, and two altar cloths. In 1548 Robert Standish was aged 57 and the other 64. They appeared at the bishop's visitation in that year, but in the list of 1554 'mortuus' is written after each name. See *Lancs. Chant.* Chet. Soc.), 93, &c.; and Chest. Visit. Lists. The property of the chantries was granted to the earl of Derby in 1549; Pat. 3 Edw. VI, pt. xi.

[3] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 200.

[4] The principal charity recorded by Bishop Gastrell in 1717—a bequest of £100 by Lady Derby—does not seem to have been paid; *Notit. Cestr.* ii, 180.

[5] The following notes are taken from the *Report* of the official Endowed Charities inquiry in 1900, which contains a reprint of that made in 1829. Sir Thomas Bernard Birch, bart. of the Hazels, who died in 1880, left £500 for the poor. This is invested in consols and produces £14 a year, distributed in doles of flannel and blankets. The vicar and churchwardens are the trustees; the recipients are chosen from the ecclesiastical district of Huyton and not the whole of the ancient parish.

[6] A table of benefactions dated 1710 shows that before that time £93 had been bequeathed to the poor of Huyton, and £60 to the poor of Tarbock. In 1829 the commissioners found that the overseers of Huyton and Roby had a Liverpool Corporation bond of £130, the interest of which was distributed in small sums to persons in distress belonging to the township named. Another bond of £160, including £40 given by the Case family, was regarded as bread charity, 2*s*. worth of bread being distributed each Sunday to poor persons of the township. These sums were in 1900 found intact and represented by Mersey Dock bonds. A share of the interest is now paid to Tarbock. It had been found that William Webster who died in 1684, and whose bequest is supposed to have been the principal portion of the £130, had not made any apportionment as between Huyton with Roby and Tarbock. The bread charity still continues.

William Williamson Willink, by his will proved in 1884, left £50 each to the vicars of Huyton and Roby, the interest to be added to the Christmas offertories for the poor.

[7] This was a charge of 20*s*. a year on a house in Church Street, Prescot; half of the sum to be given to the poor of Knowsley. The commissioners in 1829 found that the payment had been discontinued for some time, but were able to identify the property from which it was due. The rent is now charged on three houses in Derby Street, Prescot, and paid to the parish council of Knowsley.

[8] Census of 1901:—5,061, including 79 acres of inland water.

[9] Pollard, *Stanleys of Knowsley*, 20–3.

Henry, earl of Lancaster, granted a charter at Knowsley in 1343.[1]

MANOR

The manors held by Uctred in 1066 take precedence in Domesday after the royal manor of Derby; and the first of them were Roby and *KNOWSLEY*. These were together rated at 1 hide, Knowsley by itself being 4 plough-lands.[2]

Before 1212 the whole parish of Huyton had become part of the barony of Widnes, as the Lancashire part of the Halton fee is called. Its four manors were by the lords of Halton considered as one only—Knowsley; so that this must very soon have become the principal residence of those lords or their undertenant. The superior lordship of Halton is recognized in all the inquisitions; Knowsley with its members, Huyton, Roby, and Tarbock, being considered as one knight's fee, and rated at 12 plough-lands in all.[3]

Knowsley and its members were held by the Lathom family from before the year 1200, but how they acquired it is unknown. In 1199 Amabel, widow of Robert son of Henry de Lathom, sued her step-son Richard for her reasonable dower from her late husband's estate, and the whole of Knowsley was assigned to her, as well as Anglezark.[4] Her sons appear to have taken Knowsley as a surname, and to have divided Huyton among themselves. Tarbock was held by another of the Lathom family, while Roby remained manorially part of Knowsley, though as a township it became merged in Huyton.

In the survey of 1212 it was found that the Knowsley knight's fee was held by Richard son of Robert.[5] One alteration had been made since the Conquest; for Henry II had placed Croxteth Park within the forest, so that at the inquest made in 1228 it was returned it ought to be given back to Knowsley.[6] This, however, was not done; Croxteth Park remained a royal park and extra-parochial. The service for the manor is not stated quite uniformly in the inquisitions—apart from its being that of one knight's fee.[7]

Of the Lathoms' dealings with Knowsley there is not much record.[8] Sir Thomas de Lathom about 1355 obtained a grant of free warren in Knowsley and Roby with liberty to empark, and in 1359 was allowed to enclose an adjacent place called Grimshurst.[9] It was probably at Knowsley that his son Thomas's melancholy death took place in 1382. He lay feeble and decrepit for three months before his death, and during this time his wife Joan refused to pay him any attention, living in open adultery in the high chamber at Knowsley with Roger de Fazakerley. There was no reconciliation, and immediately after her husband's death Joan sent his body to Burscough to be buried, there being present neither priests nor gentry, as there should have been. Immediately afterwards she married her paramour.[10]

STANLEY OF KNOWSLEY. *Argent, on a bend azure three bucks' heads cabossed or.*

It was Joan's children by Sir Thomas de Lathom who were in the end the heirs of the family estates. The eldest daughter Isabel marrying Sir John de Stanley brought Knowsley into the possession of the family which still holds it.[11]

[1] Knowsley D. bdle. 1402, *n.* 10.

[2] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 283*a*.

[3] The plough-lands were not always divided among the members in the same manner. In other parts of Widnes barony 10 plough-lands seem to have formed a knight's fee.

[4] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 8.

[5] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 40. In 1242 it was found that Robert de Lathom held one fee in Knowsley, Huyton, and Tarbock of the earl of Lincoln, then lord of Halton; ibid. 148. In 1302 Robert de Lathom paid 40*s*. to the aid for marrying the king's daughter, for one fee in Knowsley; ibid. 312.

[6] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 372. Thus it appears that the Alt was the original boundary of Knowsley on the south.

[7] This is changed to a knight's fee and a half in the *De Lacy Inq.* of 1311 (Chet. Soc.), 24.

After the death of Sir Robert de Lathom in 1324–5 it was found that he and his wife had held the manor of Hugh le Despenser as of the fee of Widnes, by the service of one knight and doing suit at the monthly court of Widnes. At this time there was at Knowsley a messuage worth 2*s*. a year; the lands were 116 acres arable, worth 6*d*. an acre, and 3 acres of meadow each worth 1*s*. 6*d*.; there was a park with herbage worth 20*s*. The water-mill and windmill were valued at 26*s*. 8*d*. The rents of the free tenants amounted to £30, and there were also pleas and perquisites of courts worth 13*s*. 4*d*. a year. Inq. p.m. (18 Edw. II), *n.* 72; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 553. He had a wood 'which was called a park' in 1292, but claimed no right of warren; *Plac. de quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 387. The mill is mentioned in an early grant to Burscough.

Of about 1320 also is the Halton feodary, which records that Sir Robert de Lathom held Knowsley, Huyton and Roby, and Tarbock for one fee, giving for relief when it should happen £5; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 708.

The extent of Halton made in 1328 records that Thomas de Lathom held the manors, performing suit at Widnes for the vill of Knowsley from month to month; Inq. p.m. 42 Edw. III (1st nos.), *n.* 61.

His grandson Sir Thomas, who died in 1382, held it as the fee of one knight by the service of 15*s*. per annum and suit of court at Widnes from three weeks to three weeks; he held Knowsley and Roby in demesne and Huyton and Tarbock in service; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ii, 7; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 17.

[8] Robert son of Henry gave to his foundation at Burscough 'the place of St. Leonard of Knowsley' with its appurtenances; *Lancs. Pipe R.* p. 350. A lease of common of pasture in Knowsley (early thirteenth century) is in Harl. 52, i, 44. In 1223 Robert's grandson Richard was found dwelling there by the four knights who had been sent to Lathom to discover whether his excuse of sickness in answer to a summons was a valid one or not; Cur. Reg. R. 82, m. 3.

Amabel, widow of Robert, calling herself 'de Knowsley,' granted to St. Werburgh's of Warburton certain of her land called Bury. This was all the land between two cloughs coming from the carr by Waterhurst and running down to the head of Stockley, where they met each other; also the clearing which used to belong to William son of Gamel, the bounds starting from the rise of the brook at Watercarr, across to the road to Glest (in Eccleston), along this way up as far as the cross, then at right angles to the syke between the clearing aforesaid and the land of St. Nicholas (of Burscough), down the syke of the brook, and up the brook to the spring of Wetecarr, guided by the meres and crosses of the canons; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 606.

[9] Cart. Misc. Edw. III, *n.* 209; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 312; also *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 346. See also Duchy of Lanc. Forest Proc. 1–17, m. 6 (8 Edw. III), where Thomas de Lathom claimed free park in Knowsley. There was a park at Knowsley much earlier, as is shown in a preceding note.

[10] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 19.

[11] Her husband is supposed to be the John son of William son of John de Stanley who in 1378 was pardoned for the death of Thomas de Clotton at Storeton in Wirral, the pardon being granted at the prayer of Sir Thomas Trivet in consideration of the good service of the said John done and to be done in Aquitaine, whither he was about to depart in Sir Thomas's company; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 443.

If this identification be correct, Sir John de Stanley was a younger son of one William de Stanley of Storeton; brother of the next William de Stanley of the same, who married Alice daughter of Sir Hamlet Mascy of Timperley and died in 1397; and uncle of Sir William

The marriage took place about 1385,[1] for their son and heir was twenty-eight and more in 1414; but it was not till 1398 that a dispensation was asked and obtained from Pope Boniface IX, it having been shown by Sir John Massy of Tatton that they were related in the third and fourth degrees.[2]

At the beginning of 1386 Sir John de Stanley was appointed deputy of Robert Vere, earl of Oxford, in the government of Ireland,[3] and subsequently held other offices under the Crown.[4] In June, 1397, he purchased from John le Strange the manor of Bidston in Wirral, with the adjacent Moreton and Saughall Massie. Soon afterwards he secured an annuity of 40 marks.[5] He received in 1405 a grant of the lordship of Man, forfeited by the Percys for rebellion.[6] In February, 1407–8, the king granted to Sir John Stanley, steward of his household, and Isabel his wife free warren within their manors of Lathom and Knowsley, and their lands in Childwall, Roby, and Anglezark, although the same were within the metes of the forest.[7] Stanley was again sent to Ireland as lieutenant,[8] dying there at the beginning of 1414.[9] His widow Isabel did not long survive him, dying in October, 1414, her son John being her heir.[10]

The heir, who was soon afterwards made a knight, had several public appointments. Just after his father's death he was made steward of Macclesfield[11] and master forester of Macclesfield and Delamere; in November, 1414, he was elected a knight of the shire.[12] He is frequently mentioned as justice, &c., in Cheshire.[13] He was at the capture of Rouen in August, 1418.[14] Sir John Stanley died at the beginning of December, 1437.[15] He granted the prior of Burscough a buck in the park of Lathom and another in the park of Knowsley in greasetime, and a doe in winter.[16]

His son Sir Thomas Stanley was thirty-one years of age on succeeding. It was in July, 1424, that he had been attacked in his father's tower at Liverpool by Sir Richard Molyneux, a dangerous tumult being created. He had taken part in the government of Ireland from 1429 to 1436,[17] and succeeded his father in his Cheshire offices. In 1446 he received a grant of the manor of Bosley, near Macclesfield, from Humphrey, duke of Buckingham.[18] He was knight of the shire for Lancashire from 1447 to 1455,[19] and summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Stanley, January, 1455–6. He died in February, 1458–9, Thomas his son and heir being twenty-six years of age.[20]

Sir Thomas Stanley, the second Lord Stanley, married Eleanor Nevill, sister of the King-maker, and succeeded to his father's dignities in Cheshire, some additional offices and lordships being added.[21] His first wife, who brought him into connexion with the leading Yorkist family, died in 1472, and soon afterwards he married, as her third husband, Lady Margaret Beaufort, mother of Henry, earl of Richmond, the hope of the Lancastrian party.[22] In 1475 Lord

Stanley, who married the heiress of Hooton in Wirral, which remained the chief seat of the senior branch of the family till the early part of last century; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 415. The pedigree is not quite satisfactory at this point.

[1] Isabel had been married to Sir Geoffrey de Worsley, who died in 1380; see the account of Worsley.

[2] Ormerod, *Ches.* ii, 415; *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* i, 109.

[3] *Cal. Pat. R. Ric. II*, 1385–9, see p. 232; also *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 444. Thomas del Ryding, afterwards vicar of Huyton, was among those who accompanied him to Ireland.

[4] *Cal. Pat.* 1385–9, p. 114, &c.; ibid. 1388–92, p. 499; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 444–6.

[5] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 444; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 467.

[6] When the lordship came to be contested in 1594 between the daughters of Ferdinando, fifth earl, and his brother William, sixth earl, the crown lawyers contended that the grant had been invalid from the first, having been made before the Percy estates had legally come into the king's hands. This was overruled.

The grant had at first been made for life, but a little later (6 April, 1405), on surrender of this and other grants, was regranted to him, his heirs and successors, with the castle and peel of Man, all royalties and franchises, and the patronage of the bishopric; to be held of the crown by liege homage, paying the king at his coronation a cast of falcons; Seacome, *Hist. of the Stanley Family*; Rymer, *Foedera* (Syllabus), ii, 554. In some later coronations the earl of Derby bore the sword called *Curtana*; William the ninth earl based his claim to do so on his lordship of Man; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 228.

[7] Chart. R. 9 Hen. IV, *n.* 9.

The grant included permission to make a *saltus* at Knowsley. The royal patent recites that there had been a park there time out of mind, and that Henry duke of Lancaster, 'our grandfather,' had confirmed it; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 106. In 1406 he obtained licence to fortify his house at Liverpool, called the Tower. The Stanleys were sometimes described as 'of Liverpool'; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 69.

[8] *Cal. Pat.* 1422–9, pp. 96, 99, 157.

[9] In compiling the account of the Stanley family the following works have been consulted:—Bishop Stanley, Family Poem in Halliwell's *Palatine Anthology*. Dugdale, *Baronage* (1675), ii, 247–54. This appears to be the basis of Collins' account. John Seacome, *Hist. of the House of Stanley*, first published in 1741; it brings the story down to the death of the tenth earl in 1736. The author had been steward of the household. He prints a number of Civil War documents. Collins, *Peerage* (ed. 1779), iii, 37–83. G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*, iii and vii. David Ross, *House of Stanley* (1848); the author was editor of the *Liverpool Chron.* William Pollard, *Stanleys of Knowsley* (Liverpool, 1868); useful for recent history. Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 81–91. Foster, *Lancs. Pedigrees.* Biographies of the more prominent members of the family are given in the *Dict. of Nat. Biog.* A fuller account of the descent will be found in the Pedigree Volume.

[10] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 105. The writs of *Diem cl. extr.* were issued for Sir John Stanley on 26 March, 1414, and for his widow, 12 March, 1414–15, See *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii. App. 12.

[11] *Cal. Pat.* 1422–9, p. 62.

[12] Pink and Beavan, *Parl. Rep. of Lancs.* 50.

[13] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 666, 672. He was not the John Stanley who was constable of Carnarvon Castle, 1428, &c., and living in 1439; ibid. 672.

[14] Peck, *Desid. Curiosa*, vii, 6.

[15] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 672, 343. The writ of *Diem cl. extr.* was issued on 14 Dec. The inquisition taken in Cheshire has been preserved; he held no lands in that county in chief; Ormerod, *Ches.* ii, 412.

[16] Inq. after the death of Thomas, second earl of Derby.

[17] *Norman R.* (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlviii), 284, 294, 315.

[18] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlvii, App. 672. He was comptroller of the king's household in 1443 and later years; ibid. 674; Rymer, *Foedera* (Syllabus), ii, 667. A grant of Toxteth Park and the moss of Smithdown was made in May, 1447, at a fee farm of 11*s.* 7½*d.* This was renewed by Queen Elizabeth in 1593. Both are recited in the Inq. p.m. of the fifth earl, referred to later.

[19] Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 56.

[20] Writs of *Diem cl. extr.* were sent out on 26 Feb. and 9 and 10 Mar. and two Cheshire inquisitions are printed in the *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 676, 677. For a further account of him see *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[21] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 680–2. His son John, who became parker of Shotwick in 1475, is not recognized on the pedigrees. He seems to have died in 1477, being succeeded by his brother George; ibid. 680–1, 653.

[22] Lady Margaret's second husband died before 1472, when she made provision for 'the costs and making of a tomb to be made for the said Henry [Stafford, knight] at Plessy [in Essex], where his bones lie.' In 1478 letters of confraternity were granted by the prior of the Grande Chartreuse to Sir Thomas Stanley lord of Stanley, and the Lady Margaret his living wife, and the Lady Elinor formerly his wife, now dead, also to Sir Thomas [i.e. George] Stanley, knight, and Joan his wife; see the documents in the *Eagle*, Dec. 1894 and Dec. 1897.

Henry, earl of Lancaster, granted a charter at Knowsley in 1343.[1]

MANOR

The manors held by Uctred in 1066 take precedence in Domesday after the royal manor of Derby; and the first of them were Roby and *KNOWSLEY*. These were together rated at 1 hide, Knowsley by itself being 4 plough-lands.[2]

Before 1212 the whole parish of Huyton had become part of the barony of Widnes, as the Lancashire part of the Halton fee is called. Its four manors were by the lords of Halton considered as one only—Knowsley; so that this must very soon have become the principal residence of those lords or their undertenant. The superior lordship of Halton is recognized in all the inquisitions; Knowsley with its members, Huyton, Roby, and Tarbock, being considered as one knight's fee, and rated at 12 plough-lands in all.[3]

Knowsley and its members were held by the Lathom family from before the year 1200, but how they acquired it is unknown. In 1199 Amabel, widow of Robert son of Henry de Lathom, sued her step-son Richard for her reasonable dower from her late husband's estate, and the whole of Knowsley was assigned to her, as well as Anglezark.[4] Her sons appear to have taken Knowsley as a surname, and to have divided Huyton among themselves. Tarbock was held by another of the Lathom family, while Roby remained manorially part of Knowsley, though as a township it became merged in Huyton.

In the survey of 1212 it was found that the Knowsley knight's fee was held by Richard son of Robert.[5] One alteration had been made since the Conquest; for Henry II had placed Croxteth Park within the forest, so that at the inquest made in 1228 it was returned it ought to be given back to Knowsley.[6] This, however, was not done; Croxteth Park remained a royal park and extra-parochial. The service for the manor is not stated quite uniformly in the inquisitions—apart from its being that of one knight's fee.[7]

Of the Lathoms' dealings with Knowsley there is not much record.[8] Sir Thomas de Lathom about 1355 obtained a grant of free warren in Knowsley and Roby with liberty to empark, and in 1359 was allowed to enclose an adjacent place called Grimshurst.[9] It was probably at Knowsley that his son Thomas's melancholy death took place in 1382. He lay feeble and decrepit for three months before his death, and during this time his wife Joan refused to pay him any attention, living in open adultery in the high chamber at Knowsley with Roger de Fazakerley. There was no reconciliation, and immediately after her husband's death Joan sent his body to Burscough to be buried, there being present neither priests nor gentry, as there should have been. Immediately afterwards she married her paramour.[10]

STANLEY OF KNOWSLEY. *Argent, on a bend azure three bucks' heads cabossed or.*

It was Joan's children by Sir Thomas de Lathom who were in the end the heirs of the family estates. The eldest daughter Isabel marrying Sir John de Stanley brought Knowsley into the possession of the family which still holds it.[11]

[1] Knowsley D. bdle. 1402, *n.* 10.

[2] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 283*a*.

[3] The plough-lands were not always divided among the members in the same manner. In other parts of Widnes barony 10 plough-lands seem to have formed a knight's fee.

[4] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 8.

[5] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 40. In 1242 it was found that Robert de Lathom held one fee in Knowsley, Huyton, and Tarbock of the earl of Lincoln, then lord of Halton; ibid. 148. In 1302 Robert de Lathom paid 40*s.* to the aid for marrying the king's daughter, for one fee in Knowsley; ibid. 312.

[6] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 372. Thus it appears that the Alt was the original boundary of Knowsley on the south.

[7] This is changed to a knight's fee and a half in the *De Lacy Inq.* of 1311 (Chet. Soc.), 24.

After the death of Sir Robert de Lathom in 1324–5 it was found that he and his wife had held the manor of Hugh le Despenser as of the fee of Widnes, by the service of one knight and doing suit at the monthly court of Widnes. At this time there was at Knowsley a messuage worth 2*s.* a year; the lands were 116 acres arable, worth 6*d.* an acre, and 3 acres of meadow each worth 1*s.* 6*d.*; there was a park with herbage worth 20*s.* The water-mill and windmill were valued at 26*s.* 8*d.* The rents of the free tenants amounted to £30, and there were also pleas and perquisites of courts worth 13*s.* 4*d.* a year. Inq. p.m. (18 Edw. II), *n.* 72; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 553. He had a wood 'which was called a park' in 1292, but claimed no right of warren; *Plac. de quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 387. The mill is mentioned in an early grant to Burscough.

Of about 1320 also is the Halton feodary, which records that Sir Robert de Lathom held Knowsley, Huyton and Roby, and Tarbock for one fee, giving for relief when it should happen £5; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 708.

The extent of Halton made in 1328 records that Thomas de Lathom held the manors, performing suit at Widnes for the vill of Knowsley from month to month; Inq. p.m. 42 Edw. III (1st nos.), *n.* 61.

His grandson Sir Thomas, who died in 1382, held it as the fee of one knight by the service of 15*s.* per annum and suit of court at Widnes from three weeks to three weeks; he held Knowsley and Roby in demesne and Huyton and Tarbock in service; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ii, 7; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 17.

[8] Robert son of Henry gave to his foundation at Burscough 'the place of St. Leonard of Knowsley' with its appurtenances; *Lancs. Pipe R.* p. 350. A lease of common of pasture in Knowsley (early thirteenth century) is in Harl. 52, i, 44. In 1223 Robert's grandson Richard was found dwelling there by the four knights who had been sent to Lathom to discover whether his excuse of sickness in answer to a summons was a valid one or not; Cur. Reg. R. 82, m. 3.

Amabel, widow of Robert, calling herself 'de Knowsley,' granted to St. Werburgh's of Warburton certain of her land called Bury. This was all the land between two cloughs coming from the carr by Waterhurst and running down to the head of Stockley, where they met each other; also the clearing which used to belong to William son of Gamel, the bounds starting from the rise of the brook at Watercarr, across to the road to Glest (in Eccleston), along this way up as far as the cross, then at right angles to the syke between the clearing aforesaid and the land of St. Nicholas (of Burscough), down the syke of the brook, and up the brook to the spring of Wetecarr, guided by the meres and crosses of the canons; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 606.

[9] Cart. Misc. Edw. III, *n.* 209; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 312; also *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 346. See also Duchy of Lanc. Forest Proc. 1–17, m. 6 (8 Edw. III), where Thomas de Lathom claimed free park in Knowsley. There was a park at Knowsley much earlier, as is shown in a preceding note.

[10] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 19.

[11] Her husband is supposed to be the John son of William son of John de Stanley who in 1378 was pardoned for the death of Thomas de Clotton at Storeton in Wirral, the pardon being granted at the prayer of Sir Thomas Trivet in consideration of the good service of the said John done and to be done in Aquitaine, whither he was about to depart in Sir Thomas's company; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 443.

If this identification be correct, Sir John de Stanley was a younger son of one William de Stanley of Storeton; brother of the next William de Stanley of the same, who married Alice daughter of Sir Hamlet Mascy of Timperley and died in 1397; and uncle of Sir William

The marriage took place about 1385,[1] for their son and heir was twenty-eight and more in 1414; but it was not till 1398 that a dispensation was asked and obtained from Pope Boniface IX, it having been shown by Sir John Massy of Tatton that they were related in the third and fourth degrees.[2]

At the beginning of 1386 Sir John de Stanley was appointed deputy of Robert Vere, earl of Oxford, in the government of Ireland,[3] and subsequently held other offices under the Crown.[4] In June, 1397, he purchased from John le Strange the manor of Bidston in Wirral, with the adjacent Moreton and Saughall Massie. Soon afterwards he secured an annuity of 40 marks.[5] He received in 1405 a grant of the lordship of Man, forfeited by the Percys for rebellion.[6] In February, 1407–8, the king granted to Sir John Stanley, steward of his household, and Isabel his wife free warren within their manors of Lathom and Knowsley, and their lands in Childwall, Roby, and Anglezark, although the same were within the metes of the forest.[7] Stanley was again sent to Ireland as lieutenant,[8] dying there at the beginning of 1414.[9] His widow Isabel did not long survive him, dying in October, 1414, her son John being her heir.[10]

The heir, who was soon afterwards made a knight, had several public appointments. Just after his father's death he was made steward of Macclesfield[11] and master forester of Macclesfield and Delamere; in November, 1414, he was elected a knight of the shire.[12] He is frequently mentioned as justice, &c., in Cheshire.[13] He was at the capture of Rouen in August, 1418.[14] Sir John Stanley died at the beginning of December, 1437.[15] He granted the prior of Burscough a buck in the park of Lathom and another in the park of Knowsley in greasetime, and a doe in winter.[16]

His son Sir Thomas Stanley was thirty-one years of age on succeeding. It was in July, 1424, that he had been attacked in his father's tower at Liverpool by Sir Richard Molyneux, a dangerous tumult being created. He had taken part in the government of Ireland from 1429 to 1436,[17] and succeeded his father in his Cheshire offices. In 1446 he received a grant of the manor of Bosley, near Macclesfield, from Humphrey, duke of Buckingham.[18] He was knight of the shire for Lancashire from 1447 to 1455,[19] and summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Stanley, January, 1455–6. He died in February, 1458–9, Thomas his son and heir being twenty-six years of age.[20]

Sir Thomas Stanley, the second Lord Stanley, married Eleanor Nevill, sister of the King-maker, and succeeded to his father's dignities in Cheshire, some additional offices and lordships being added.[21] His first wife, who brought him into connexion with the leading Yorkist family, died in 1472, and soon afterwards he married, as her third husband, Lady Margaret Beaufort, mother of Henry, earl of Richmond, the hope of the Lancastrian party.[22] In 1475 Lord

Stanley, who married the heiress of Hooton in Wirral, which remained the chief seat of the senior branch of the family till the early part of last century; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 415. The pedigree is not quite satisfactory at this point.

[1] Isabel had been married to Sir Geoffrey de Worsley, who died in 1380; see the account of Worsley.

[2] Ormerod, *Ches.* ii, 415; *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* i, 109.

[3] *Cal. Pat. R. Ric. II*, 1385–9, see p. 232; also *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 444. Thomas del Ryding, afterwards vicar of Huyton, was among those who accompanied him to Ireland.

[4] *Cal. Pat.* 1385–9, p. 114, &c.; ibid. 1388–92, p. 499; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 444–6.

[5] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 444; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 467.

[6] When the lordship came to be contested in 1594 between the daughters of Ferdinando, fifth earl, and his brother William, sixth earl, the crown lawyers contended that the grant had been invalid from the first, having been made before the Percy estates had legally come into the king's hands. This was overruled.

The grant had at first been made for life, but a little later (6 April, 1405), on surrender of this and other grants, was regranted to him, his heirs and successors, with the castle and peel of Man, all royalties and franchises, and the patronage of the bishopric; to be held of the crown by liege homage, paying the king at his coronation a cast of falcons; Seacome, *Hist. of the Stanley Family*; Rymer, *Foedera* (Syllabus), ii, 554. In some later coronations the earl of Derby bore the sword called *Curtana*; William the ninth earl based his claim to do so on his lordship of Man; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 228.

[7] Chart. R. 9 Hen. IV, *n.* 9.

The grant included permission to make a *saltus* at Knowsley. The royal patent recites that there had been a park there time out of mind, and that Henry duke of Lancaster, 'our grandfather,' had confirmed it; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 106. In 1406 he obtained licence to fortify his house at Liverpool, called the Tower. The Stanleys were sometimes described as 'of Liverpool'; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 69.

[8] *Cal. Pat.* 1422–9, pp. 96, 99, 157.

[9] In compiling the account of the Stanley family the following works have been consulted:—Bishop Stanley, Family Poem in Halliwell's *Palatine Anthology*. Dugdale, *Baronage* (1675), ii, 247–54. This appears to be the basis of Collins' account. John Seacome, *Hist. of the House of Stanley*, first published in 1741; it brings the story down to the death of the tenth earl in 1736. The author had been steward of the household. He prints a number of Civil War documents. Collins, *Peerage* (ed. 1779), iii, 37–83. G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*, iii and vii. David Ross, *House of Stanley* (1848); the author was editor of the *Liverpool Chron.* William Pollard, *Stanleys of Knowsley* (Liverpool, 1868); useful for recent history. Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 81–91. Foster, *Lancs. Pedigrees.* Biographies of the more prominent members of the family are given in the *Dict. of Nat. Biog.* A fuller account of the descent will be found in the Pedigree Volume.

[10] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 105. The writs of *Diem cl. extr.* were issued for Sir John Stanley on 26 March, 1414, and for his widow, 12 March, 1414–15, See *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii. App. 12.

[11] *Cal. Pat.* 1422–9, p. 62.

[12] Pink and Beavan, *Parl. Rep. of Lancs.* 50.

[13] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 666, 672. He was not the John Stanley who was constable of Carnarvon Castle, 1428, &c., and living in 1439; ibid. 672.

[14] Peck, *Desid. Curiosa*, vii, 6.

[15] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 672, 343. The writ of *Diem cl. extr.* was issued on 14 Dec. The inquisition taken in Cheshire has been preserved; he held no lands in that county in chief; Ormerod, *Ches.* ii, 412.

[16] Inq. after the death of Thomas, second earl of Derby.

[17] *Norman R.* (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlviii), 284, 294, 315.

[18] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlvii, App. 672. He was comptroller of the king's household in 1443 and later years; ibid. 674; Rymer, *Foedera* (Syllabus), ii, 667. A grant of Toxteth Park and the moss of Smithdown was made in May, 1447, at a fee farm of 11s. 7½*d.* This was renewed by Queen Elizabeth in 1593. Both are recited in the Inq. p.m. of the fifth earl, referred to later.

[19] Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 56.

[20] Writs of *Diem cl. extr.* were sent out on 26 Feb. and 9 and 10 Mar. and two Cheshire inquisitions are printed in the *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 676, 677. For a further account of him see *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[21] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 680–2. His son John, who became parker of Shotwick in 1475, is not recognized on the pedigrees. He seems to have died in 1477, being succeeded by his brother George; ibid. 680–1, 653.

[22] Lady Margaret's second husband died before 1472, when she made provision for 'the costs and making of a tomb to be made for the said Henry [Stafford, knight] at Plessy [in Essex], where his bones lie.' In 1478 letters of confraternity were granted by the prior of the Grande Chartreuse to Sir Thomas Stanley lord of Stanley, and the Lady Margaret his living wife, and the Lady Elinor formerly his wife, now dead, also to Sir Thomas [i.e. George] Stanley, knight, and Joan his wife; see the documents in the *Eagle*, Dec. 1894 and Dec. 1897.

Stanley accompanied the king to France.[1] At the siege of Berwick in 1482 he took part in the assault which gained the town, and afterwards made several knights.[2] He and his brother Sir William stood aloof from Richard III at the battle of Bosworth in 1485, and then opposed him, thereby giving the decisive turn to the contest.[3] As a reward he was created earl of Derby.[4] After the battle of Stoke in June, 1487, more substantial rewards were granted; the forfeited estates of Sir Thomas Broughton of Furness, Sir James Harrington, Francis Lord Lovell, Sir Thomas Pilkington and his wife, and Robert Hulton were conferred on him.[5]

After the execution of his brother Sir William for participation in the plot of Perkin Warbeck, the earl received a visit from the king at Knowsley and Lathom, and part of the existing hall at the former place is said to have been erected in anticipation of this visit, which lasted about a month. The earl died 29 July, 1504.[6]

His son George, made knight of the Bath in 1475, had married Joan, daughter and heir of John, Lord Strange of Knockin, and was in her right summoned to Parliament from 1482 onwards as Lord Strange. He fought at Stoke and took part in several military excursions, including the invasion of Scotland in the autumn of 1497;[7] soon after his return from this he died at Derby House, London, where is now the College of Arms, on 5 December.[8] His eldest son Thomas succeeded his grandfather in 1504;[9] a younger son James, settled at Cross Hall in Lathom, is the ancestor through whom the title has descended to the present earl of Derby.

Thomas, the second earl, married[10] Anne Hastings daughter of Edward Lord Hastings. He took part in various public affairs of the time, as in the French expedition of Henry VIII in 1513; and was one of the judges of the duke of Buckingham in 1521. This was just before his own death on 24 May of that year. He died at Colham in Middlesex, and was buried at Sion Abbey.[11] There were several inquisitions taken after his death.[12]

[1] *Cal. of Pat.* 1467–77; Rymer, *Foedera* (Syllabus), ii, 706. See also Seacome's *History* and Collins.

[2] Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, 7.

[3] It is probable that they had already communicated with Henry; indeed the old ballad of 'Lady Bessie' (Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV) makes them the principal agents in the coming and triumph of the new king.

The name of Lord Stanley frequently occurs in the Patent Rolls of Edward IV and Richard III; see printed calendar, especially the grant to him and his son Lord Strange on 17 Sept. 1484; *Cal.* 1476–85, p. 476. This is recited in the Inq. p.m. of Ferdinando the fifth earl.

[4] The letters patent are recited in the Inq. p.m. of the fifth earl. For other grants see Rymer, *Foedera* (Syllabus), ii, 716, 720, 721.

[5] Pat. 4 Hen. VII, 25 Feb. The grant, which was to the earl and his heirs male, included an annuity of £40 from the manor of West Derby, the following manors or lordships with their appurtenances: Holland, Nether Kellet, Halewood, Samlesbury, Pilkington, Bury, Cheetham, Cheetwood, Halliwell, Broughton-in-Furness, and Bolton-in-Furness—to be held by the ancient services; the moieties of the manors of Balderston, Little Singleton, Bretherton, Thornton; all the lands belonging to Francis lord Lovell in Holland, Orrell, Dalton, Nether Kellet, Halewood, Samlesbury, Cuerdley, Walton, Lancaster, Wigan, Aughton, Skelmersdale, and Sutton; all the lands lately belonging to Sir Thomas Pilkington, in Pilkington, Bury, Cheetham, Cheetwood, Tottington, Unsworth, Salford, Shuttleworth, Shufflebottom, Middleton, Hundersfield; all the lands lately of Robert Hulton in Halliwell, and Smithills; all the lands lately of Sir Thomas Broughton in Broughton-in-Furness, Bolton-in-Furness, Subberthwaite, Elslack, Urswick, Ulverston, Merton, Bretby, Cartmell; and all the lands lately of James Harrington in Balderston, Little Singleton, Bretherton, Thornton Holmes, Hambleton, Little Hull, Dilworth, Plumpton, Broughton, Elswick, Sowerby, Goosnargh, Claughton, Much Singleton, Preston, Ribbleton, Stalmine, Lancaster, Medlar, Freckleton, Croston, Halghton, Whittingham, Bilsborough and Farington.

[6] Will in P.C.C. 19 Holgrave; see also Bishop Stanley's poem and *Dict. Nat. Biog.* In his will he desired that his body should be buried in the midst of the chapel, in the north aisle of the church of Burscough Priory, where lay the bodies of his father and mother and others of his ancestors; the tombs he had prepared with the 'personages' to be duly set up, that those there buried might for ever be remembered in prayer, and the 'personages' of his parents and other ancestors to be set in the arches in the chancel. He had already made to the priory 'great gifts in money and jewels and ornaments and also done great reparations,' and now added £20 provided that the prior became bound to cause one of the canons 'daily to say mass in the said chapel for my soul, and that of my good lady now my wife after her decease . . . . and for the souls of them that I have in any way offended unto, and for all Christian souls for ever more. And at every mass, before the Lavatory, audiently to say for the said souls appointed by name, and all others in general *De profundis clamavi* and such orations and collects as are used to be said therewith.' He confirmed the jointure of his wife, and the provision for his son Sir Edward, desiring also that he should have Hornby Castle and its lands for life, as well as other manors and lands up to the annual value of 100 marks.

He had in April, 1500, enfeoffed his son James and others of his properties in Freckleton, Preston, Manchester, and various places named, formerly the lands of William Huddleston and others, and now he made a number of bequests of annuities to servants and officials for good services they had done, 'and also to pray for my soul.' Among others Reynold Stanley was to have the office of keeper of the Little Park at Lathom, at 1*d.* a day, in addition to the annuity from the priory of Upholland. Sir Geoffrey Trafford was to be continued in the benefice given him, with board wages whenever there should be no household kept at Lathom, on condition that he prayed and said mass for his benefactor in the chapel there. Other gifts were made to the bishop of Man, several priests, and the abbeys of Whalley and Cockersand.

Then 'to the purchase of the rent and toll of Warrington Bridge 300 marks of ready money, that is to say after the rate of the yearly farm and value thereof by twenty years or above, to the intent that the passage shall be free for all people for evermore, without any further toll or farm there to be asked, and also I give to the making up of the said bridge at Warrington 500 marks.' He also left £20 for the building of Garstang Bridge.

The will was made on 28 July, 1504, and proved by John Legh in the following November.

[7] Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, 31.

[8] Bishop Stanley's rhyming history states that he 'at an ungodly banquet was poisoned.'

[9] To his father's possessions licence of entry had been given him in the previous March; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxix, App. 560.

[10] After 24 Nov. 1505. The marriage agreement is printed in the *Memoirs of the House of Hastings*, 36.

[11] For certain complaints against the earl see Brewer, *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, iii, 824.

[12] The Cheshire one is abstracted in the *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxix, App. 95.

That taken at Lancaster (Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 63) recites his lands in the county. From Henry VII's grant to the first earl came the manors of West Derby, Upholland, and many more. Further Lord Strange had held the lands of Wraysom (by grant of Henry VII) and Oxcliff and Osmotherley. Sir Thomas Lord Stanley had received from Henry VI the park of Toxteth and Smithdown moss, and all these had descended to the late earl. The more ancient possessions of the family with some recent additions are then enumerated, as the manors of Lathom, Childwall, Knowsley, Roby, and others, with houses, lands, woods, moss, and rents, and the advowsons of Winwick and Eccleshill.

Various grants made by the deceased are next given. They include the stewardship of Knowsley, Roby, Kirkby, Bootle and Formby to Sir William Leyland, knight, who was also to be keeper of the manor and park of Knowsley for life, at a stipend of £10; and the stewardship of Thornley and other manors in north Lancashire to Sir E. Stanley, Lord Mounteagle. A feoffment made in 1513 is recited in the Inq. p.m. of the fifth earl.

His will (in English) is appended to the inquisition. He desired to be buried at Burscough, should he die in Lancashire;

As Edward Stanley his son and heir was only eleven or twelve years old at his father's death,[1] his wardship fell to the king, who placed him in the household of Cardinal Wolsey.[2] Of most of the Lancashire estates a full account has been preserved for the first year of the minority.[3] From these it appears that from Lancashire the earl had a gross income of about £700, which various allowances, fees, and charges reduced to about £550. Apart from this there was the produce of the lands devoted to the maintenance of the household.[4]

The young earl, brought up by Wolsey, and after the latter's fall married to Dorothy Howard, daughter of the duke of Norfolk,[5] appears to have gone with the court. He was among the peers who asked the pope to grant the king a divorce (1530) and he assisted as cupbearer in the coronation of Anne Boleyn, being then made knight of the Bath (1533). He was also zealous in resisting the Northern risings under Aske (1536–7),[6] and took a share of the plunder of the monasteries, including Eynsham and Shefford in Oxfordshire.[7] He assisted at the coronation of Edward VI. In 1552 he was made lord-lieutenant of Lancashire.

otherwise at Sion or at Ashridge. Among other bequests he confirmed his gift to Dame Ellen Fairbaron, 'ancres' in his almshouse at Lathom.

Concerning the parcel of ground which his ancestors had enclosed within the park of Knowsley and granted to the priory of Burscough he desired the prior to make a ninety-nine years' lease of it to his heir, and to take instead an equivalent amount of land in Dalton, 'to be measured by rope and rood,' which would be much more convenient for the canons, and £20 should be paid them for the erection of a grange; £30 was to be given for a bell for Ormskirk church.

His uncle Sir Edward Stanley, Lord Mounteagle, having shown him great unkindness and breach of covenant, various grants to him were revoked. These were of the castle and demesne of Hornby and an annuity of £100 from Barrelborough in Derbyshire. Sir Edward also had the manor of Coppull for life. The earl had St. George as his patron. He desired to be buried 'according to mine honour without any pomp or excess.'

The executors named were Hugh Hesketh, bishop of Man; Sir Henry Halsall, knight, steward of his house, Henry Sherman dean of his chapel, Thomas Hesketh, Edward Molyneux rector of Sefton, Richard Hesketh, Richard Snede, and Richard Halsall rector of Halsall; and the overseers were Cardinal Wolsey, Hugh Oldham bishop of Exeter, Geoffrey Blythe bishop of Chester, John Veysey dean of the king's chapel, and Thomas Larke rector of Winwick. The will itself is preserved (P.C.C. 21 Bodfield); it is undated, but written from 1516 to 1519; proved 27 June, 1524.

The tenures of the various manors are next set forth. In particular the manor of Knowsley with Roby, and the various tenements were held from the king as of his duchy of Lancaster—the intermediate fee of Halton being omitted—by the service of one knight's fee, and the yearly rent of 15*s.* and were worth £10 a year clear. The manors of Childwall, Rainford, and Anglezark were held of Lord La Warre (Manchester barony) by fealty and the yearly rent of 3*s.* and were worth £44 17*s.* 6*d.* per annum. The premises in Ince Blundell were held of Sir Thomas Butler (Warrington Barony) by service unknown and were worth 26*s.* 8*d.* clear.

[1] He came of age before 24 Jan. 1530–1 when livery of his lands was given him; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, v, 55.

[2] Rymer, *Foedera* (Syllabus), ii, 761.

[3] In the possession of Lord Lathom. Rentals for other years of the minority are in the Record Office. A brief summary and a list of the countess's dower lands may be seen in Brewer's *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, iii, 1186.

[4] A more particular account of Knowsley and adjacent estates is here added:

The account of William Brettargh, bailiff for Knowsley, husband, with farm of the manor and demesne lands, shows rents at 3*s.* or 3*s.* 4*d.* per acre from closures called Millheys, Broadmeynes, Longbranderth, Shortbranderth, Copthorn hey, Old Meadow, Whingbutts, Peascroft or Barriers croft or Wheat croft, Ryecroft, Rye hey, and Birches. These rents had been fixed as far back as 1464; very slight changes had been made in the rents of one or two fields. Several of the meadows had been included in a lease of the grazing rights in the park made to Sir William Stanley of Hooton and Andrew Barton of Smithills at a rent of £11 1*s.* 4*d.*, the agistment itself being farmed for £6. The lessees were to have the herbage and use of pasture lands and meadows specified in the lease, with the profits of conies also, but sufficient feeding was reserved for the deer and other wild animals in the park.

The free tenants in Knowsley paid 42*s.* 9*d.*; 2*d.*, the value of two pairs of gloves, was paid by Nicholas Eltonhead for the manor of Eltonhead in Prescot, with appurtenances in Knowsley; 2*d.* for a barbed arrow from Thomas Gillibrand and Matthew Ashton. The peppercorn due from John Harrington of Huyton for a close in Knowsley had not been paid. In Roby the free tenants paid 12*s.* 5*d.*, and 2*s.* 8*d.* (the value of 4 lb. of wax) came from John Aldersey (lately from John Huyton) for a house and six acres of land there.

The tenants at will in Knowsley and Roby paid £78 11*s.* 11*d.* according to the old rental, but increases had been secured from time to time, particularly from various potters desirous to dig clay in the park of Knowsley and make pots there. Beside rent each tenant in lieu of 'averages' or work to be done on the lord's land paid 6*d.* for a plough and 4*d.* for a harrow, but if he had no plough 2*d.* The old services are thus described: A tenant with a plough should work for one day on the sowing of the lord's oats, for the food of the said lord, also for one day in the autumn when demanded.

A noteworthy payment is 24*s.* the farm of coal mines in Whiston. Turbary in Knowsley Moss produced 3*s.* 1*d.*; 7*s.* came from the sale of the bark of trees in the park cut down to make palings. The profits of the rabbits, as stated above, belonged to the lessees of the agistment of the park; 'ward and marriage' had produced nothing and no courts had been held during the year.

Payments made by the bailiff follow. First was the rent paid to the king for the lordship of Knowsley, now 19*s.* 4*d.* per annum. Other payments were disallowed by the king's commissioners, including one of 2*s.* 8*d.* as the price of 4 lb. of wax, which had been paid to Huyton church out of lands in Roby, according to an ancient grant.

The windmill at Roby was let at 20*s.* to Richard Whitfield instead of 26*s.* 8*d.* as formerly; it appears that the miller was to do all the repairs required, except the 'postez' and the mill-stones. The watermill at Knowsley paid 10*s.* only, instead of 23*s.* 4*d.*, but the tenant William Heeton was to do all repairs except the heavy timber.

Some small sums were respited for consideration by the king's council. These are not without interest. The wages of Nicholas Gorsuch and others for making and carrying hay from two acres of meadow in the new coppice in the park to the two deer houses, for the winter fodder of the deer, came to 4*s.* 6*d.* Edmund Tyrhare and others had been employed in felling trees and splitting the wood into pales, rails and posts, for enclosing the park and in carrying them, as also in setting up and repairing the paling between Longbarrow gate and Eccleston gate. Their charges were 12*d.* a hundred for splitting the poles, and 2½*d.* a rod for erecting. There had also been required 400 nails called 'double spikings' and 200 smaller ones called 'spikings' and others costing in all 3*s.* 10*d.*

Childwall and Woolton grange were farmed out to Richard Whitfield and William his son for their lives for £20 a year; the lord to pay the rent resolute and the fifteenth (when levied), and the Whitfields to repair and maintain houses and granges, also hedges and ditches. For some reason the rent resolute (57*s.* 6*d.*), payable to the prior of the Hospitallers for Woolton grange was disallowed by the king's council. Lands bought by George Lord Strange included Coxhead (Cokkesshade) House in Little Woolton, rented at 15*s.*, and a cottage in Wavertree, rented at 2*s.* These were copyhold under the Hospitallers.

[5] Pardons to the duke of Norfolk and the earl of Derby, for this marriage, which had taken place without the king's licence, were granted 21 Feb. 1529–30. The bride is erroneously called Katherine; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, iv, 2810.

A poem on the death of his second wife Margaret, daughter of Ellis Barlow, is printed in Halliwell's *Pal. Anthology*.

[6] A volume of his correspondence at this time has been printed by the Chet. Soc. (New Ser. xix.).

[7] St. Leonard's land in Knowsley and some other possessions of Burscough Priory were granted to him in 1553, in exchange for Derby House in London, now the Heralds' College; Pat. 6 Edw. VI, pt. iii, m. 20. The chantry at Huyton had been given to him and others in 1549; Pat. 3 Edw. VI, *n.* 11.

He did not sign the letters patent of 16 June, 1553, whereby the succession of Mary was put aside in favour of Lady Jane Grey, though his eldest son Lord Strange signed; and on Edward's death three weeks later, he assisted in securing the crown for Mary, who showed her gratitude by several favours. In the religious controversies of the time it is obvious that he was hostile to Protestantism.[1] On the accession of Elizabeth when Edward's church discipline was re-enacted, the earl of Derby was continued upon the Privy Council, made chamberlain of Chester in 1559 and lord-lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire in 1569,[2] but his known opposition to the change of religion cost him the queen's favour.[3] In 1562 he with the bishop of Chester and others was appointed on a commission to enforce the royal supremacy and the use of the Common Prayer Book in Lancashire and Cheshire, but nothing much appears to have been done. Five years later, the earl and bishop were again urged to exert themselves to secure some degree of conformity to the new order, and the earl, 'upon small motion made to him, caused all such persons as have been required to be apprehended,' and showed himself 'very faithful and careful.'[4]

He was celebrated for the great retinue he maintained, and the splendour of his living.[5] He took care to entail Lathom, Knowsley, and others of the ancient possessions of the house upon the heirs male.[6] He died on 24 October, 1572, at Lathom, and was buried with great pomp six weeks later at Ormskirk.[7]

The earl was thrice married; his successor was the eldest son Henry, by his first wife, born in 1531. The new earl appears to have spent a large part of his life at court, and had from time to time various public appointments.[8]

The view of the county written in 1590 states that 'Henry earl of Derby hath in that hundred (West Derby) three of his chief houses, Lathom and New Park in Ormskirk parish, Knowsley in Huyton parish. He hath preaching in his house sabbathly by the best preachers in the county, and he giveth honourable countenance to all the professors of religion, and is very forward in the public actions to religion,' and his son 'Ferdinando, Lord Strange, giveth good countenance to religion, when he is with us.'[9] The household record bears this out. He added Burscough to the family inheritance by a grant from Queen Elizabeth. His wife was Margaret Clifford, granddaughter of Mary, the younger sister of Henry VIII. He had by her Ferdinando and William, successively earls of Derby, and three other children who died young.[10] He died on 25 September, 1593, and was buried at Ormskirk.[11]

His son Ferdinando, who had already (1589) been summoned to Parliament as Lord Strange, succeeded his father in his titles and property, and in the lord-lieutenancy of Lancashire and Cheshire. He had been mayor of Liverpool in 1588. He was a friend and patron of literature, being praised by Spenser among others.[12] He married Alice, daughter

[1] At the time of Wyatt's rebellion (early in 1554), George Marsh was preaching 'most heretically and blasphemously' in the Manchester district, and Lord Derby being told of this at the council meeting in London, on his return to Lancashire, ordered Marsh's arrest. The latter at his subsequent trial taunted the earl in the customary manner with having himself 'acknowledged' the system for which he was trying another; but the earl replied that 'he with the Lord Windsor and the Lord Dacres and another did not consent to the acts (of Edward's council touching religion) and that the Nay of these four would be able to be seen so long as Parliament House stood'; Foxe, *Acts and Monuments* (ed. Cattley), vii, 45. The dissentient lords on the third reading of the Act establishing the Prayer Book of 1552 were—the earl of Derby, the bishops of Carlisle and Norwich, and lords Stourton and Windsor; *Journ. House of Lords*, i, 421.

[2] This was probably on account of the northern rebellion, to which he was opposed.

[3] While the earl attended the meetings of Parliament and the Privy Council in Mary's reign, it was otherwise afterwards. He was present at the earlier sittings of Elizabeth's first Parliament, but after 9 March, 1558–9, he was absent. Thus he did not vote on the second and third readings of the Supremacy Bill, and had nothing to do with the Act of Uniformity. He was present during most of the sittings of Parliament in 1563, but this was his last appearance at Westminster; *Journ. House of Lords*, i, 541, &c.

[4] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, p. 193–212. At Lathom in July, 1568, the commission sat with the earl of Derby presiding, to try John Westby and others who had refused conformity. Thus, whatever he thought himself he took part in the coercion of others, and by this means seems to have regained the queen's favour.

[5] He was also considered a good surgeon. His household expenses for the year 1560–1 have been printed. They amounted to £3,295, other expenses (including alms of £4 15*s.* 7½*d.*) came to £1,621, of which over £1,000 was for jewels and apparel. The rules of his household sanctioned in 1568–9 have also been printed. There is no mention of a chaplain or a chapel. See *Stanley P.* (Chet. Soc.), pt. ii, 1–10.

[6] The deed is recited in full in the inquest taken after the death of his grandson Ferdinando. But for it, it appears that the following manors would have been divided among the latter's daughters instead of descending to his brother William, the sixth earl: Lathom, Knowsley, Roby, Childwall, Bispham, Rainford, Chorley, Coppull, Anglezark, Thornley, Alston, Weeton, Treales, Little Marton, Rosacre, Wharles, Ulneswalton, Kellamergh, Whittingham, Broughton in Amounderness, Freckleton, Torrisholme, Oxcliffe, Aughton, Northolmley, Bolton le Moors, Claughton in Amounderness, Osmotherley, and Dunderdale; with others in Cheshire, Westmorland, Yorks. Middlesex, Oxfordshire, Shropshire, and North Wales, and houses, lands, and various rights in these and other places.

[7] The order of this funeral is fully described by Seacome and Collins.

[8] He was a commissioner for ecclesiastical causes, and a member of the Council of the North (one of its principal duties being the persecution of the adherents of the ancient faith). As to his attitude in this matter, see the long correspondence in Peck, *Desid. Cur.* bk. iv.

He was a commissioner on the trials of Mary queen of Scots, and of the Ven. Philip Howard, earl of Arundel. These offices were not particularly honourable to him, the less so as Howard was a near relation.

The motto on his garter plate is *Sauns Changier*, the earliest known occurrence.

His household regulations, approved in 1587, gave as the first rule that all his household 'daily repair unto and hear divine service.' The principal officers were the steward, controller, and receiver general, each with three attendants. There were seven gentlemen waiters, two clerks of the kitchen, a chaplain (Sir Gilbert Townley, rector of Eccleston), numerous yeomen officers and grooms, two trumpeters, the cook and his staff, and many artificers, as the candle man, armourer, malt maker, and the like; a yeoman of the horses and assistants in the stables; and 'Henry the Fool.' In all there was a staff of 118. The household books also give particulars of the provisioning of the house, the guests who came and went, and Lord Derby's own movements. See *Stanley P.* (Chet. Soc.)

[9] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 243.

[10] By Jane Halsall, of Knowsley, he had several natural children—Thomas Stanley of Eccleshall and Broughton in Salford, Dorothy, wife of Sir Cuthbert Halsall, and Ursula, wife of Sir John Salisbury—for whom he made liberal provision.

[11] Seacome, *Hist.*; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; see also *Stanley P.* pt. i, 20–29. By his will, dated four days before his death, he confirmed the dispositions of his manors already made, which may be seen in the Inq. p.m. of his son Ferdinando, adding West Lidford in Somerset to those granted to his second son William; P.C.C., 66 Dixy. Ferdinando dying before probate, administration was granted to his widow Alice (as his executrix), 17 October, 1594.

[12] Amyntas in *Colin Clout's Come Home again*. Ferdinando was a verse writer himself, and 'Lord Strange's Company of players' is heard of in 1589 and later. See *Stanley P.* pt. i, 13, 30, 37.

of Sir John Spencer of Althorpe,[1] and by her had three daughters. Through his mother he was one of the nearest heirs to the crown, for, excluding the king of Scots as a foreigner, in accordance with the Act of Henry VIII, he came next after Lord Beauchamp, son of Lady Katherine Grey, whom many considered illegitimate.[2] The English exiles for religion, now that Elizabeth was growing old, were endeavouring to secure the succession of a sovereign who, if not in communion with Rome, would mitigate the persecuting laws and allow liberty for the ancient worship. It was believed that Ferdinando was so inclined,[3] and Sir William Stanley, of the Hooton family,[4] and the Jesuit Father Holt, sent Richard Hesketh to sound him on the matter.[5] Lord Derby, however, handed Hesketh over to the authorities and he was executed in November, 1593. Four months afterwards the earl was taken ill, and after a fortnight's suffering died on 16 April, 1594.[6] He was buried at Ormskirk.[7]

His brother William, then thirty-two years of age, succeeded to the earldom and estates. He was called 'the wandering earl,' and was the hero of several ballads, having travelled much and lived an adventurous life.[8] He married in June, 1594, Elizabeth, sister and coheir of Henry de Vere, earl of Oxford ; was made chamberlain of Chester 1603 and lord-lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire 1607 ; these offices were shared by his son, Lord Strange, from 1626.[9] For some reason unknown he retired from public life about this time, living as a private gentleman chiefly at Bidston and at a house he built by the side of the Dee, near Chester, Lord Strange taking up the public duties and the management of the estates. He died 29 September, 1642, and 20 years later was buried at Ormskirk.[10]

His son Lord Strange, the 'Martyr Earl,' and the most famous of the line, now succeeded to the earldom. He had served in numerous public offices ; was member for the borough of Liverpool in 1625 [11] ; mayor of that town 1626. He married in June, 1626, Charlotte de la Tremouille, daughter of the duke of Thouars, one of the Protestant nobility of France, and a granddaughter of William of Nassau, prince of Orange.[12] After a short experience of the court he preferred to live in Lancashire, spending his time chiefly at Lathom and Knowsley.[13]

The Civil War had begun before his father's death, and he had taken his side decisively for the king. After some endeavours to secure peace in Lancashire, he attempted to seize Manchester, and was proclaimed a traitor by the Parliament. In 1643 he took part in the unsuccessful assaults on Bolton and Lancaster, and recovered Preston ; he fortified Lathom House, which his countess in 1644 bravely defended against the Parliamentary forces. Lord Derby had in the meantime been settling grievances in the Isle of Man ; in 1644 he joined Prince Rupert, who was hastening to the relief of Lathom, took part in the storming of Bolton, and later in the year fought at Marston Moor. His countess having retired to the Isle of Man, after this defeat he joined her there, taking no further part in the war, but retaining the island for the king.[14] Parliament retaliated by excepting him from pardon, by the renewed siege and destruction of Lathom House, and by the confiscation of his great estates.[15]

[1] 'Marrying the earl of Derby's son to the daughter of a mean knight' was alleged as an offence of the earl of Leicester ; *Cal. S.P. Dom.* Addenda 1580–1625, p. 138.

[2] See note in the *Complete Peerage*, iii, 72.

[3] In 1583, however, he had been very hostile, writing to Bishop Chaderton that he was 'willing to give in the first blow,' and in a 'secret letter' accusing his father of being lukewarm or hostile. See Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, iv, 24, 31.

[4] He had betrayed Deventer to the king of Spain and raised a regiment of exiles for the Spanish service.

[5] It appears from the cal. of State Papers that they had approached him before he came to the earldom. Perhaps his building of the solitary tower at Leasowe (1593) in Cheshire had something to do with these negotiations. Richard Hesketh was a son of Sir Thomas Hesketh of Rufford.

[6] A minute account of his sufferings has been preserved, printed in Pennant's *Tour to Alston Moor*, from the *Somers Tracts*, and in Baines' *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 83, from Harl. MS. 247, fol. 204.

At the time they were put down to poison or witchcraft, and the friends of Hesketh have been accused of avenging his death in this manner. It must be remembered, however, that Queen Elizabeth was specially sensitive in this matter of the succession and that suspected pretenders had very uncertain lives under the Tudors. See *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1591–4, p. 545. No one was punished.

[7] The inquisition taken after the death of Ferdinando is a long and elaborate document, it being necessary to give details of the conditions of tenure and descent on account of his heirs being three daughters. It therefore sets forth the grants of Toxteth and Smithdown by Henry VI, renewed by Queen Elizabeth; of Bolton, &c., by Richard III ; of the earldom and the manors of Holland, Bury, &c. by Henry VII; of Wraysholme by the same ; and of Burscough by Queen Elizabeth—all these being to the heirs male. The deed by which Edward the third earl entailed Lathom, Knowsley, and most of the other possessions of the family upon 'male issue' is also given in full ; as also are feoffments made by the second and fourth earls. An elaborate account of the descent is also contained in it, to show that William the sixth earl was the heir male to whom all these manors legally descended. The lordship of Man not being included was claimed by Ferdinando's daughters ; Add. MS. 32104, fol. 406, 453, 465–476. See also Chanc. Inq. p.m. 247 (92), 38 Eliz. Their cause was not settled till 1609, when an Act of Parl. was passed deciding the whole matter ; private Acts of 4 Jas. I, and 7 Jas. I. A statement of the case is in Cott. MS. Titus, B. 8, fol. 65.

[8] Halliwell, *Pal. Anthology*, 272, 282 ; *Stanley P.* pt. i, 47, 49.

[9] On first coming to the estates, he appears to have been a spendthrift ; he sold Leasowe Tower to the Egertons in 1598, paid a gaming debt to William Whitmore by a grant of Neston, and sold Bosley to the Fittons. See Ormerod, *Ches.* ii, 474, 534, iii, 738. He is mentioned as hawking and dicing in Assheton's *Diary* (Chet. Soc.), 80.

[10] His body lay at Chester during the Civil-War period, and was 'buried in his own tomb at Ormskirk' on 30 June, 1662.

An account of his estates made in 1601 gives the rental in Lancs. Westmorland, Yorks. Cheshire, Somerset, Warwick, Surrey, Essex and Lincoln as follows : —Total in possession £2,136 15s. 10¾d. in right of lady Elizabeth his wife, £560 ; in leases redeemable, £187 ; in reversion after the decease of Alice, countess of Derby (Ferdinando's widow) and Sir Edward Stanley, £1,151 14s. 9½d., making a total of £4,035 10s. 8¼d. beside advowsons, stewardships and bailiwicks ; *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1598–1601, p. 541.

[11] Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 186.

[12] She is said to have been descended from one of the Greek emperors. She had come to England in the train of Elizabeth queen of Bohemia, daughter of James I. Denization was granted 12 Sept. 1626 ; Rymer, *Foed.* (Syllabus), ii, 866.

[13] At the latter place he formed 'a well-stocked library' ; his widow recovered in 1654 'five pictures and maps in oil without frames, 76 pictures in frames, 360 books of great volume, and 570 books of lesser volume' ; *Stanley P.* pt. iii, p. xxiv.

In 1630 the duke of Tremouille, Lady Strange's nephew, visited Knowsley. The chaplain about that time was Dr. Peter du Moulin the younger ; ibid. xxxv, xxxvi.

[14] For an account of the capture and plunder of the ship *Mary*, bound from Liverpool to Carrickfergus, by the earl's servants, see *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 131–5 ; and *Stanley P.* pt. iii, pp. clvi-clviii.

[15] The earl petitioned to compound on 22 Jan. 1648–9 (*Royalist Comp. P.* ii, 122), and this was apparently allowed him 'at a moiety.'

In 1651 he repulsed an attack on the island by Parliamentary forces, and having learnt that Charles II, who had been crowned in Scotland, was about to invade England, Lord Derby determined to join him, and left the Isle of Man in August with 300 men. He endeavoured to raise as many men as possible in Lancashire, but after the defeat in Wigan Lane, where he was wounded, he fled southwards to join Charles at Worcester, and fought gallantly there on 3 September. The royalist cause now appearing hopeless, the earl turned north again, no doubt wishing to reach the Isle of Man, but on the way he and his party surrendered to Captain Edge as prisoners of war. He was taken to Chester and tried on the charge of treason; his death had already been determined upon, and he was sentenced to die at Bolton on or before 16 October.[1] The place was chosen as it was supposed the inhabitants cherished a hostile feeling against the earl on account of the slaughter there seven years before. The sentence was duly carried out,[2] but it was found that the people were sympathetic instead of hostile. The executioner, named Whewell, was a farmer of the district.[3] The earl was buried at Ormskirk. Shortly after this the Isle of Man was captured by the Parliament.

On the Parliament taking possession of his estates they had first to satisfy the demands of various claimants under wills and settlements. Lady Vere Carr claimed £1,000 under the will of her grandmother the countess of the sixth earl.[4] The countess of Lincoln, formerly wife of Sir Edward Stanley, brother of the seventh earl, claimed rent-charges from various lands in Lathom, Burscough, and Childwall, and Upton Hall in Cheshire, for the benefit of herself and her sons Charles and James Stanley, under deeds of 1637, and a large amount for arrears.[5] The almsmen of Lathom also put in a claim.[6]

After the earl's execution his countess desired to compound,[7] and in 1653 was allowed to do so after the rate of five years' purchase for the estates in fee simple, four years' purchase for estates in tail, three years for estates of one life, &c., the values of the year 1640 to be taken as the standard; and personal estate after the rate of one-third.[8]

[1] The official record of the trial is printed in the *Stanley P.* pt. iii, cccxxxiv. 'Darbie will be tried at Chester and die at Bolton' was written on 29 Sept.; the trial began two days later; ibid. ccv.

[2] The earl was taken from Chester on Tuesday, reaching Leigh in the evening, and next morning taken on to Bolton.

[3] *Local Gleanings, Lancs. and Ches.* i, 110. The axe was in 1875 said to be preserved at the Stone Inn, Church Gate, Bolton. The chair at which he knelt on the scaffold is at Knowsley.

There are several narratives of the earl's last journey to Bolton and his execution there. One of them deserves particular notice, as it professes to give an account—derived, it would appear, from the Jesuit Father Clifton, who is said to have absolved him—of the secret reconciliation of the earl to the Roman Church on the morning before his execution, while riding to Bolton. This narrative has been received with natural suspicion, but in general agrees with the others. In his written speech, prepared of course some time before, the earl said, 'I die a dutiful son of the Church of England, as it was established in my late master's reign and is yet professed in the Isle of Man, which is not a little comfort to me.' This part of the speech was not delivered on the scaffold. The spoken words attributed to him are vague: 'The Lord send us our religion again; as for that which is practised now it hath no name; and methinks there is more talk of religion than any good effects thereof.'

The above account has been extracted mainly from Canon Raines' biography in the *Stanley P.* (Chet. Soc.), pt. iii. There is an independent account of the last scene in *Lancs. War* (Chet.Soc.), 82–3; see also *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 320–3; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* ii, 9–17; *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*

[4] *Royalist Comp. P.* ii, 125.

[5] Ibid. 147–71. [6] Ibid. 143.

[7] Various covenants relating to her marriage were considered. The estates brought in in 1625 were the manors of Lathom, Burscough, Childwall; also Ormskirk, Orton, Bispham, Bury, Heaton, Broughton, and various lands in Lancashire of the yearly value in demesnes, quit and improved rents, of £1,947 12*s.* 5*d.*; and in old rents £313 11*s.* 11*d.* Various other manors and lands—at Hawarden, Thirsk, Bidston, &c.—and the tithes (leased) of Prescot and other parishes were estimated as worth about £2,000 a year, out of which, however, a number of annuities were payable; ibid. 147–71.

[8] She stated that she held for life the manors of Knowsley, Bury, Pilkington, Halewood, Breightmet, and Sowerby (Great and Little), and various other lands and tithes in Lancashire, the value in 1640 being £312 16*s.* 8*d.*, and the old rents £648 13*s.* 6½*d.* She had a like estate in the manor of Bidston, and other lands outside the county; and was seised in fee of the rectory of Ormskirk and its tithes, which in 1640 were worth £300. She also desired to compound for the plate and household goods in her possession in the Isle of Man. A more detailed statement places the demesne of Knowsley in 1640 at £220, and the old rents at £110 1*s.* 2*d.*; ibid. 179–91, 203–30. Her fine was accordingly set at £6,866 13*s.* 4*d.* and £336 6*s.* 8*d.* for a thousand pounds' worth of household stuff, making in all £7,200; and having paid half this sum into the treasury and given security for the other half the sequestration was discharged; ibid. 204.

Various claims on her manors had to be considered. Edward Orme, parish clerk of Huyton, had for thirty-nine years received 10*s.* a year from Knowsley, and the vicar had had £1 6*s.* 8*d.*, and he thought these sums should still be paid. Similar demands came from other manors. There were also a rent 'sook' of 11*s.* 6*d.* heretofore collected for the Crown and now for the Commonwealth by the bailiffs of the fee court of Widnes, and a wapentake rent of £2 2*s.* 10*d.* (?) issuing out of Knowsley 2*s.* 5*d.*, Huyton 2*s.* 6*d.*, Roby 2*s.* 6*d.*, Tarbock 3*s.* 4*d.*, and Holland 12*s.*, which Thomas Booth, bailiff of the hundred, deposed were regularly paid down to 1642, when the estate was sequestered; ibid. 205–7. Edward Stockley of Prescot claimed Holker House in Knowsley by virtue of a lease made to him in 1639 at the ancient rent of 38*s.* 11*d.* and this was allowed; ibid. 157–63. Edward Stockley had been made ranger of the park in 1647.

The earl's children petitioned in 1650 for the payment of arrears under an order of 1647 by which they were allowed a certain sum for maintenance and education; ibid. 222–26.

Considerable portions of the estates were sold outright by the Parl. Com.; ibid. 230–43.

This seems a convenient place for stating some of the changes of tenure in the manors. After the death of Ferdinando, the fifth earl, the manors of Lathom and Aughton and lands in Cross Hall and elsewhere in the neighbourhood were conveyed by the feoffees to Queen Elizabeth, who reconveyed them to William, the sixth earl and his heirs male, or in default of this, heirs male of George Stanley, Lord Strange; Pat. 43 Eliz. pt. xi. Other similar dispositions were made, and confirmed by an Act of 1606 (18 Nov. 4 Jas. I), by which in default of male heirs of the sixth earl, the various manors included in the Act were to go to Edward Stanley of Bickerstaffe and his heirs male. Charles I, however, at the petition of James, Lord Strange, made a grant of the manors of Upholland, Burscough, Lathom, and Childwall to him and his heirs and assigns; Pat. 13 Chas. I, pt. xxvii, m. 10. These dispositions were probably nullified by the confiscation under authority of Parliament in 1651; Scobell, *Collection*, pt. ii, 156. Two years later Charles the eighth earl had lands supposed to be worth £500 a year settled upon him; *Commons' Journ.* vii, 293, 349, 352; *Royalist Comp. P.* ii, 231–2. He was allowed also to repurchase such of his father's manors and lands as had not been sold outright, the contract being by Henry Neville and Anthony Samwell as agents or trustees; ibid. 238; *Cal. S.P. Dom.* (1653–4), 368–9. A further enabling Act was passed in 1657 (*Commons Journ.* vii, 471, 496, 518), which, according to Seacome, enabled the earl to 'sell several manors, lands, and chief rents, as Childwall, Little Woolton, part of Dalton, and all Upholland, with the chief rents of many of the manors and townships,' whereby he was enabled to pay off the debt to the Commonwealth on the lands repurchased, and to buy off certain family charges; *House of Stanley* (ed. 1793), 403.

In 1647[1] the six surviving children of the earl had been permitted to live at Knowsley. A little after this the eldest son, Lord Strange, went abroad, and in 1650 married in Holland Dorothea Helena de Rupa,[2] a maid of honour to Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia. He returned to England early in 1651, and found that two of his sisters (Katherine and Amelia) were in prison in Liverpool,[3] having no allowance from their father's estate and depending entirely on charity; the other children were in the Isle of Man. He therefore 'cast himself on the wisdom and the mercy of Parliament,' being 'desirous as well to obedience and his good affection and loyalty to the Commonwealth, as to preserve some small ruins of his unhappy family.' Himself, his wife and child, and the family were quite destitute of means. After taking the engagement he was granted 'two-fifths of the four parts yet undisposed of,' and allowed to live at Knowsley.[4]

He appears to have been unacquainted with his father's movements in August, 1651, but on hearing of his capture and imprisonment at once visited him, made strenuous efforts for his pardon, and attended him to his execution, and then at the burial. He lived at Knowsley, the widowed countess joining him in 1658. He engaged in the premature rising of 1659 in favour of Charles II. After the restoration he was, of course, restored to his father's honours and to much of his estates; he bore a sword before the king at the coronation, and was made lord lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire, and (in 1662) chamberlain of Cheshire for life. He wrote and published two controversial tracts in favour of Protestantism (1668–9),[5] and died at Knowsley 21 December, 1672, being buried at Ormskirk nearly six weeks later.[6]

His son and successor was William George Richard, ninth earl, who left two surviving daughters, Henrietta and Elizabeth. He was lord lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire from 1676 to 1687, when he was arbitrarily displaced by James II, to be restored in the following year, when the king discovered how much this action was resented. He retained the office till his death. He preferred a county retirement to court offices, and set himself to the work of rebuilding Lathom, which, however, he did not finish.[7] His daughter Henrietta became sole heir by the death of her sister Elizabeth in 1714. She was twice married—to John Annesley, earl of Anglesey, in 1706, and to John, earl of Ashburnham, in 1714, having a daughter by each husband.[8] She died on 26 June, 1718, and her second and surviving daughter, Henrietta Bridget Ashburnham, died unmarried 8 August, 1732.

James, tenth earl, succeeded to the title and the bulk of the estates on the death of his brother in 1702. He was a member of Parliament for Lancashire boroughs and for the county from 1685 to 1702;[9] served in the campaigns of Flanders under William III, with whom he was in high favour; had court offices, was a Privy Councillor, lord lieutenant of the county 1702–10 and 1714 to 1736, and chancellor of the duchy 1706 to 1710. He was mayor of Liverpool in 1734. He rebuilt Knowsley Hall, putting up an inscription as to the ingratitude of Charles II, 'who refused a bill unanimously passed by both Houses of Parliament for the restoring to the family the estates which he had lost by his loyalty to him.'[10] He died on 1 February, 1735–6, at Knowsley without surviving issue.[11]

The title of earl of Derby, with Knowsley, Halewood, Bury, and other manors, went to the heir male of the second earl, who had died so far back as 1521, through the Sir James Stanley of Cross Hall of whom mention has been made above.[12] He had a numerous family, including Henry Stanley of Aughton, who married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Peter Stanley of Bickerstaffe, and was succeeded in 1598 by his son Edward, created a baronet by Charles I in 1627. His eldest son Sir Thomas, second baronet, strove for the Parliament in the Civil War as strenuously as his great relative the earl of Derby did for the king; he died in 1653, leaving a son, Sir Edward Stanley, who was succeeded in 1671 by his son, Sir Thomas Stanley (died 1714), the father of Sir Edward Stanley, fifth baronet, who became eleventh earl of Derby in 1736. He was sheriff of Lancashire in 1722, and knight of the shire from 1727 till his succession to the earldom; lord lieutenant 1742 to 1757 and 1771 till his death on 22 February, 1776. His widow died two days after him, and they were buried together at Ormskirk.

Their son James married Lucy, daughter of Hugh Smith of Weald Hall in Essex, and assumed in accordance with Mr. Smith's will the additional surname of Smith. He was knight of the shire (1738) till his death, also lord lieutenant from 1757, and chancellor of the duchy from 1762.

He died in June 1771,[13] and his son Edward, at twenty-three years of age, succeeded his grandfather as

[1] Permission granted 8 Sept.; Seacome.

[2] Naturalized by Act of Parl. 29 Aug. 1660.

[3] Afterwards at Chester.

[4] *Royalist Comp. P.* ii, 222–4. This acceptance of the Commonwealth reaching his father in an exaggerated form greatly distressed him; *Stanley P.* pt. iii, cclxvi.

[5] *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* i, 241.

[6] On 29 Jan. 1672–3, 'deplored by King, country, and Church'; Ormskirk Reg.

[7] There are numerous references to him in the *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), including his diary in Oct.-Nov. 1688, and a contemporary character sketch. For his action in 1688 see a subsequent note.

[8] In conjunction with Lord Ashburnham she sold a number of the family estates, including the manor of Lathom. In 1707 she appears to have held in her own right half the castle of Greenhalgh, the manors of Lathom,* West Derby,* Wavertree,* Everton,* Adgarley, Alston,* Skelmersdale,* Holland,* Bretherton,* Ormskirk, Newburgh, Great and Little Sowerby, and Bispham. Those marked with an asterisk were disposed of as well as other estates and the manors of Childwall, Much and Little Woolton, which last, however, had practically been lost to the family since the Civil War. With regard to the rest—as also Knowsley, Halewood, Bury, and Pilkington—the then earl of Derby seems to have been able to come to an agreement with her. These have accordingly come down to the present earl, together with Bickerstaffe, Thornley, and Chipping, the inheritance of the Bickerstaffe branch of the family. For details see Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 487, m. 4; 503, m. 5, 5 *d.*; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 276, m. 67, 71, 75; and Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 540, m. 11; 567, m. 3; 623, m. 1*a*.

[9] He was a decided Whig, and the earls of Derby adhered to the same party till the time of the fourteenth earl, who himself down to 1834 was a zealous supporter of it.

[10] See *Stanley P.* pt. iii, cclxxv, and note.

[11] The lordship of Man, the barony of Strange, and a large part of his estates devolved upon the heir of his aunt Amelia Anna Sophia, youngest daughter of the seventh earl. She had in 1659 married John, second earl and first marquis of Atholl; her eldest son John was created duke of Atholl in 1703, and it was his son James, second duke, who became in 1736 heir general of the 'Martyr Earl.'

[12] For a fuller account of this family see Bickerstaffe.

[13] For his character by a particular friend, 'whose rank puts him above flattery,' see Collins.

twelfth earl. He also was knight of the shire 1774 to 1776, and lord lieutenant from 1776 till his death. He married in 1774 Elizabeth, daughter of James, sixth duke of Hamilton,[1] who afterwards separated from him, and died in March, 1797. In the following May Lord Derby married Eliza Farren, an actress of some fame, commemorated by an inscription in Huyton church. 'A passion for horse-racing and cock-fighting was the absorbing one of his life,' and 'Derby Day' preserves his memory.

His son and heir Edward, born in 1775, had been member for Preston 1796 to 1812, and for the county 1812 to 1832, when he was summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Stanley of Bickerstaffe; two years later, on succeeding to the earldom, he also succeeded to the office of lord lieutenant of Lancashire. He took a great interest in natural history, and formed a large menagerie at Knowsley,[2] and also a museum, which he bequeathed to Liverpool, where it is still preserved. He died 30 June, 1851.[3]

His eldest son, Edward Geoffrey, the most brilliant and distinguished of the modern earls, after a successful career in the House of Commons, was called to the House of Lords on his father's barony in 1844, and succeeded to the earldom in 1851. He served in many ministries, being thrice prime minister himself (1852, 1858, 1866), and becoming leader of the Conservative party. He was celebrated as an orator, being known as 'the Rupert of debate,' and maintained his reputation for scholarship by a translation of the *Iliad*. He died at Knowsley on 23 October, 1869, and was buried there.[4]

He was succeeded by his eldest son Edward Henry, born at Knowsley in 1826, and distinguished for a long and useful public career, having filled numerous ministerial positions. He died in 1893,[5] and was succeeded by his brother Frederick Arthur, the present (sixteenth) earl of Derby, who after being a member of the House of Commons for many years, and holding office several times, was in 1886 summoned to the upper chamber as Baron Stanley of Preston; he was governor-general of Canada from 1888 to 1893. At home, after the extension of the boundaries of the city in 1895, he was lord mayor of Liverpool. (*See Pedigree next page.*)

Leland in Henry VIII's time notices the place thus: 'Knollesley, a park having a pretty house of the earls of Derby, within a mile of Prescot.'[6] Camden passes it over.

Until the Civil War Lathom was the principal residence of the family, but after its destruction Knowsley took its place. Here, as already stated, the children, and then the widow, of the seventh earl took up their residence with the permission of those in power, and the dowager countess died there on 21 March, 1663–4.[7]

The house is L-shaped, with an east wing some 415 ft. long, joined towards its south end by a south wing about 290 ft. long, the latter being the older portion, and said by Pennant to have been built 'by Thomas, first earl of Derby, for the reception of his son-in-law Henry VII.'[8] Parts of the walls may be as old as this time, but there are now no architectural features which can be older than the latter part of the seventeenth century, with the doubtful exception of the three pointed arches in the kitchen. The entrance to the south wing is on the north side, somewhat to the east of the middle, and is flanked by circular stair-turrets. It opens to a passage running along the whole of the north side of the wing, as far west as the entrance to the kitchen, and opening into a line of rooms on the south. These have a cloister in front of them, and have been completely refaced on the south, a large block of building projecting southward from the middle of the south front having been added at the same time. The kitchen measures about 50 ft. by 35 ft., and is divided lengthwise by an arcade of three pointed arches with octagonal pillars, which have preserved no ancient detail, if indeed any part of them is of ancient date. It is to be noted that the walls here and for some distance eastward are thick, and may be older than any architectural features which they have to show.[9] The fittings seem to be nowhere older than the early part of the eighteenth century, to which date belongs the staircase opposite the north entrance mentioned above. At the west end of the wing, on the south side, is a modern block built round a small court, containing the estate office, muniment rooms, &c.

The east wing is of several dates, and for the middle of its length has a thick central wall which may be its oldest part. The south end of the long range of buildings seems to have been begun about 1730, and is the work of James, the tenth earl of Derby, who died in 1736. Dates on the rain-water heads range between 1731 and 1737. The range has a central portion of three stories, about 70 ft. long, flanked by shorter wings which were originally of two stories, but have since been raised to the same height as the central block.[10] It is of red brick with stone dressings, with the characteristic moulded architraves and sash windows of the time, and is finished with a rather dull panelled parapet. On its south front is a two-story portico carried by pairs of columns, and on this part of the building is the inscription which records the ingratitude of the Stuarts to the great

[1] It is interesting to note that she was a descendant of James the seventh earl, and that the present and three preceding earls are descended from the same.

[2] Described and illustrated in *Gleanings from the Menagerie and Aviary at Knowsley Hall*, 2 vols. imp. folio, 1846 and 1850, privately printed.

[3] See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[4] Ibid.

[5] Ibid.

[6] Leland, *Itin.* vii, 48.

[7] In Sept. 1688, William the ninth earl was at Knowsley. He had just been restored to office as lord lieutenant of the counties of Lancashire and Cheshire. In Oct. he received a summons from the king, which took him to London; he was desired to use 'great care to keep his two counties quiet.' On 1 Nov. he met his deputy lieutenants at Knowsley. On the 17th he heard that there was a design on the part of the military at Wigan and at Liverpool to seize upon him at Knowsley, so as to prevent him from acting with Lord Delamere—with whom he had in fact concerted measures—against King James, and so he left Knowsley, going round by Winstanley and Astley to Preston; *Kenyon MSS.* 198, 202, 205.

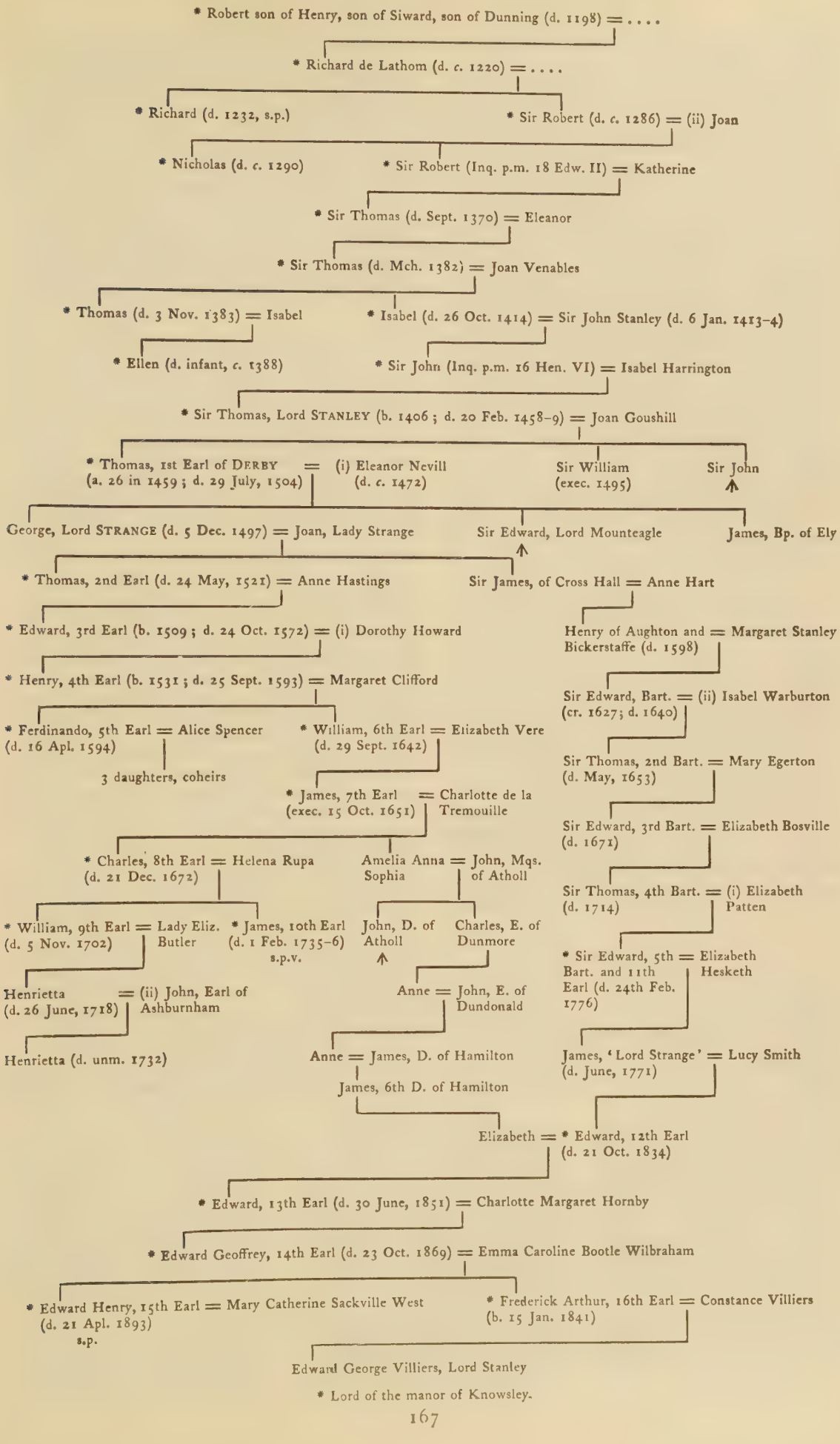
A letter dated in June, 1697, describes the household at Knowsley; 'We came to Knowsley on Wednesday last. . . We stayed at Knowsley till Monday last, and now we are ready the first wind (and) have a ship ready bound for the island. My Lord and Lady Strange are at Knowsley, keep a very few servants, and no gentlemen came there whilst we stayed, only Mrs. Lyme one day, and Parson Richmond another day. . . My Lord Derby did intend himself to go for the island, but is off that because of the danger of the sea, and the many privateers who are now in St. George's Channel, waiting for the ships that will come to Highlake (Hoylake) for Chester Fair'; Ibid. p. 418.

[8] *Tour from Downing to Alston Moor*, 22.

[9] The house was taxed for 72 hearths in 1662.

[10] The northern wing in 1808, the southern at a quite recent date.

LATHOM AND STANLEY OF KNOWSLEY



* Lord of the manor of Knowsley.

house of Stanley, which had lost so much in their cause.

In the middle of the east wing rises a large modern tower with a high roof, and an oriel on the east face, overlooking the site of a building which formerly projected from the front at this point, and contained the chapel. From extant drawings this seems to have been a poor eighteenth-century building whose loss is not to be deplored on aesthetic grounds. To the north of the tower is a two-story range, of early eighteenth-century date, or perhaps a little earlier, with tall sash windows of good proportion, and this and the southern part of the east front are by far the most pleasing pieces of architecture in the building. At the north end of the range are modern buildings, and the whole west face has been modernized, the old sashes being replaced by plate glass with much detriment to the general effect. The main entrance to the house is now in the middle of the west front of this range, and is covered by a large modern carriage porch. The fall of the ground is from east to west, and a terrace has been formed by levelling the wide lawn which lies before the entrance.

Thomas Pennant visited the hall in 1773. 'About a mile and a half from Prescot,' he writes, 'lies Knowsley, the residence of the earls of Derby, seated in a park, high, and much exposed to the fury of the west winds; for distant as this place is from the sea the effect is visible in the shorn form of the trees.' Then, after describing the house, he enumerates the pictures, collected chiefly by James, the tenth earl, this being his preface: 'I surveyed with great pleasure the numerous portraits of this illustrious family, an ancient race, long uncontaminated by vice or folly. The late venerable peer, Edward, earl of Derby, supported the dignity of his family; aged as he was, there was not a person in his neighbourhood but wished that his years could be doubled.'[1]

The court rolls are preserved at Knowsley.

Apart from the Lathom and Stanley families there is little record of the township. The Stockley family, already mentioned several times, occurs as early as 1302, when Richard son of Adam de Stockesley brought some small action against Robert de Lathom.[2]

Edmund de Prescot occurs as a landowner here in Richard II's reign.[3]

In 1717 Sampson Erdeswick, of Healy in Audley, and Thomas Howard, registered estates here as 'papists.'[4]

From the mention of the 'place of St. Leonard' at Knowsley in the charter of Burscough, it may be inferred that there was already a chapel of some kind here.[5]

In later times the English Presbyterians had a chapel in the village, the doctrine in the ordinary course of development becoming Unitarian;[6] but at the expiry of a lease in 1830, it was consecrated as a chapel of ease to Huyton,[7] Knowsley becoming an independent ecclesiastical district in 1844, and a vicarage in 1869. The incumbents are presented by the earl of Derby. A new church, St. Mary's, was built in 1843–4 at the expense of the thirteenth earl. In 1871 a memorial chapel was added at the expense of the personal friends and admirers of the fourteenth earl; a monument to him was placed therein, the recumbent figure being by Matthew Noble; stained-glass windows were added.[8]

HUYTON WITH ROBY

Hitune, Dom. Bk.; Houton, 1258; Huton, 1278; Hyton and Huyton, 1292. This last is the common spelling from 1300.

The original township of Huyton has been united with Roby to form the township of Huyton with Roby. To them in 1877 was added Thingwall,[9] part of the parish of Childwall. The area of the amalgamated townships is 3,054 acres,[10] and the population in 1901 numbered 4,661. The country is somewhat undulating in the north, but flat in most places. This is quite a residential district with the dwellers in the city of Liverpool, for pleasant country houses with gardens and shrubberies are seen on all sides. Beyond the houses are open fields, some pastures, others where corn, potatoes, and turnips are generally cultivated. The soil is sandy, with a solid base of red sandstone. At Huyton Quarry the character of the country varies; coal mines begin to indicate their presence by shafts and ventilators. The Huyton Quarry mine is the nearest to Liverpool of the South Lancashire mines. To the east of Huyton village the geological formation consists of the gannister beds towards the north-east and the coal measures to the south-east; in the western half of the township the three beds of the bunter series of the new red sandstone are successively represented from north-west to south-east. In Roby the same three beds occur respectively in (*a*) the north, (*b*) the centre, and (*c*) the western half and eastern corner.

Huyton proper has an area of 1,819 acres. There is no well-defined boundary between it and Roby to the south-west. On the eastern side it is separated from Whiston by a brook which runs through Tarbock to join Ditton brook.

The main road from Liverpool to Prescot passes through the northern part of the township, the South Lancashire system of electric tramways running

[1] Pennant, op. cit. 21–47. Gregson supplements this by stating that the agent employed in collecting the pictures was Hamlet Winstanley, a painter and etcher; 'this lord, the patron of Winstanley, threw open his gallery at Knowsley, and many young men of those days studied architecture and drawing under his auspices; a circumstance not very common at that period, when there was not any academy of design in England.' *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 229.

[2] Assize R. 418, m. 2. Some other references to the plea rolls may be added. Assize R. 1425, m. 6; De Banco R. 348, m. 427*d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. iiii; 7, m. 7.

[3] Add. MS. 32107, *n.* 354.

[4] *Engl. Catb. Non-jurors*, 119, 120.

[5] It is described later as standing near the centre of the 'place' and is called Ridding Chapel; Burscough Reg. fol. [4].

[6] Nothing seems to be known as to the origin of the chapel, but it is perhaps the Presbyterian meeting-house in the parish recorded by Bishop Gastrell about 1718; *Notitia Cestr.* ii, 177.

In the *Manchester Socinian Controversy*, 141, it is stated that it was of 'orthodox origin,' the trust deed prescribing that the officiating minister should 'preach according to the doctrinal articles of the Church of England, and teach the Assembly's Catechism.' It was endowed with an estate in Chester. In 1825 the Rev. John Yates, a well-known Unitarian minister of Liverpool, had charge of the place, which had no settled minister. The Wesleyan Methodists had recently used it for preaching, and afterwards two laymen of the Established Church went from Liverpool, one reading the prayers and the other a sermon. See also Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* iv, 196.

[7] The old chapel is still in use as the boys' school. It is half a mile west of the new church.

[8] Information given by the Rev. John Richardson, M.A., vicar.

[9] Loc. Gov. Bd. Order 7403.

[10] Census of 1901—3,053, including 7 acres of inland water.

along it from the Liverpool boundary to St. Helens and beyond. The principal road for Huyton, however, is that from Liverpool through Broadgreen and Roby. The London and North-Western company's line from Liverpool to Manchester passes through the centre, and just to the eastward of the village a line branches off towards Prescot and St. Helens; there are stations at the western and eastern ends of the village called Huyton and Huyton Quarry respectively.

The Hazels or Red Hazels and Hurst House are in the north-eastern corner of the township; Wolfall Hall near the northern boundary, Dam House on the border of Roby, and Huyton Hey to the south of the railway near the station.

A local board was formed in 1877, and now the united townships of Huyton, Roby, and Thingwall[1] are governed by an urban district council of twelve members under the Act of 1894.

About 1830 wire-drawing for the watch-making industry was engaged in, and there was a colliery.[2] The flagstone quarry at the south-east of the township is now closed. There is a brewery.

A cross on the village green near the church was erected about 1820 from a design by Rickman.[3] It was replaced in 1897 by the present cross.[4]

A halfpenny token was issued by Thomas Hodgson of Huyton in 1666.[5]

MANORS

At the death of Edward the Confessor, the manors of *HUYTON* and Tarbock were held by Dot. The assessment was one hide, quit of all customs except the geld; there was land for four ploughs, and the value beyond the customary rent was 20*s*.[6] Afterwards it became part of the fee of Widnes, and was reckoned as a member of Knowsley, with the Lathom family as lords.

A subordinate manor was created or grew up about the beginning of the thirteenth century. Robert son of Henry de Lathom took to his second wife Amabel, daughter of Simon, who was known as the canon of Burscough. Robert died about 1198, leaving three sons by this marriage, Richard, Adam,[7] and William, who took their surname from Knowsley or Huyton indifferently.[8]

The eldest brother[9] seems to have settled at Wolfall, and his descendants took their name from it, while Adam, though usually called 'de Knowsley,' became possessed of Huyton proper—unjustly as was afterwards alleged[10]—and his descendants were accordingly 'de Huyton.'

In 1258 Richard de Huyton[11] claimed from Adam de Knowsley one-third of the manor of Huyton; except the advowson of one-third of the church, and a third of the mill, and of two oxgangs of land which Richard when under age demised to him. When Adam appeared, the justices found that he was not of sound mind or good memory and could not speak, and adjourned the matter.[12] Three years later Henry de Knowsley, as assignee of Adam de Knowsley—probably his son and heir—demanded from Nicholas, then prior of Burscough, that he observe the covenant regarding the mill at Huyton which his predecessor Prior William had made with Adam.[13]

In 1252 Adam and his wife Godith, probably a relative of the lords of Billinge,[14] sought from Adam de Winstanley $1\frac{1}{8}$ oxgang of land in Winstanley.[15]

The next step in the pedigree is not clear. It would appear that Adam had several sons—Henry,[16] Robert, and William, whose descendants held or claimed the manor on a title said to be derived from Adam de Knowsley. Henry de Huyton, if identical with Henry de Knowsley, has been mentioned already as the assignee of Adam in 1258. In 1292 he claimed an acre of meadow from the prior of 'Burcho,' and the person summoned triumphantly replied that he was prior of 'Burscho.'[17] Henry was still living in 1307 when the prior of the Hospitallers complained of his felling trees in Little Woolton.[18] In Billinge he and Adam de Billinge were chief lords in 1291, in right either of his wife or his mother; here his manor descended to his son Robert, among whose daughters or grand-daughters it was divided,[19] but Huyton went to another son William,[20] who in 1306 had also been summoned for cutting trees and doing other damage in Little Woolton.[21] William de Huyton died about 1328, leaving a son and heir Robert, who being a minor became the ward of Sir Thomas de Lathom as lord of Knowsley.[22] He died about 1345, and his daughter Katherine similarly became the ward of Katherine, formerly wife of Sir Robert de Lathom, and their son Sir Thomas.

[1] Thingwall was included in the local board district by the Act 42 & 43 Vic. cap. 103.

[2] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iv, 7.

[3] The cost was about £60. 'The intention in erecting it was to fill up in some measure the large open space, which was much used for bull-baiting and cock-fighting, which were carried on here and also at fields near the new schools to the south of the railway station.' *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 107.

[4] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 200.

[5] Ibid. v, 78.

[6] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 283*b*. Later the separate assessment of Huyton was 3 ploughlands, sometimes 2 only.

[7] In Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. 8, Adam is called 'son of *Roger* son of Henry.'

[8] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 138 *n*. Thus in a charter by Albreia of Garston to Stanlaw, two of the witnesses are Richard de Huyton and Adam his brother, while in another of her charters, of about the same date and with almost the same witnesses, 'Richard de Knowsley and Adam his brother' attest; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 575, 585; Norris D. (B.M.), 741; See also *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 204. All three attested another Stanlaw charter dated about 1240; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 520; also Scarisbrick Charter, *n*. 12 in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xii, 263.

[9] Or possibly his eldest son.

[10] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. viii.

[11] Probably the son of Richard de Knowsley and identical with Richard de Wolfall.

[12] Cur. Reg. R. 160, m. 54. There is a somewhat earlier mention of him (35 Hen. III) in the Originalia, m. 12.

[13] Cur. Reg. R. 171, m. 55 *d*.; 172 m. 3 *d*.; 173, m. 17; Burscough Reg. fol. 44. In 1245 Adam de Knowsley had a lease of the mill on the same terms as his brother Richard had held it, paying 3*s*. a year.

Henry de Knowsley is mentioned in Orig. 44 Hen. III, m. 5.

[14] Adam had lands in Billinge before 1296; see Assize R. 404, m. 13.

[15] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 114.

Adam de Knowsley granted to Robert del Birches land within Huyton within the following bounds: In length from the ridding which Christiana, sister of the said Robert, formerly held of Adam to Stainulf's ridding, also held of Adam; and in width from Robert's other boundary to the hurst, and so as the hurst and the carr divide from Christiana's ridding to Stainulf's ridding; Norris D. (B.M.), 980. 'Richard lord of Huyton' was a witness as was John de Wolfall.

[16] Henry 'son of Adam de Knowsley' is one grantor in a deed preserved by Kuerden; ii, fol. 270, *n*. 138.

[17] Assize R. 408, m. 44.

[18] De Banc. R. 163, m. 219.

[19] See the account of Billinge.

[20] Probably Henry was twice married.

[21] De Banc. R. 161, m. 473 *d*.

[22] Ibid. 275, m. 7 *d*. Robert de Huyton and his wife Mary were defendants, in 1325, in a claim by Thomas de Beetham concerning land in Kirkby; ibid. 259, m. 19.

A considerable amount of litigation followed; indeed there had been some already.[1] At the beginning of 1349 John le Norreys, younger brother of Henry, lord of Speke, married the heiress, Katherine de Huyton, and at once brought actions against Emma de Newton and against Margery widow of Robert de Huyton, on pleas that they were making waste, &c., in the houses, woods, and gardens which they severally held as dower in Huyton, and which were Katherine's inheritance.[2]

Shortly afterwards (1350) Sir Thomas de Lathom put forward his claim to the manor of Huyton as against Margaret, then wife of John son of Richard the Tailor of Warrington.[3]

In 1354 Henry de Walton, archdeacon of Richmond, purchased two-thirds of the manor from John le Norreys of Speke.[4] The remaining third was sold in 1357 to William de Walton by Avice de Brettargh and William de Brettargh.[5]

There were cross suits between the Waltons and the Lathoms as to title. The archdeacon alleged that Sir Thomas held of him, by virtue of his purchase, messuages, land, &c., by an annual service of 6*s.* 8*d.* Sir Thomas on the other hand asserted the disseisin done to his great-grandfather, Richard son of Robert son of Henry de Lathom, and claimed the manor.[6] The suits went on for many years, but in the end the Lathom claim seems to have prevailed.[7]

In 1366 Sir Thomas de Lathom the elder claimed from Richard de Causay, chaplain, the manor of Huyton; two years later he claimed it from Robert son of Robert de Standen, certainly a Walton trustee; in the next year the latter prosecuted Robert de Huyton for cutting down trees at Huyton.[8] In 1371 Gilbert de Ince of Aughton, in a deed made at Huyton, released William son of John de Walton and the above Robert Standen from all actions.[9] After this the Walton connexion with the place seems to have ended absolutely.[10]

Walton of Walton-le-Dale. *Argent, a chevron gules between three falcons' heads erased sable beaked or.*

The next Sir Thomas Lathom and his wife Joan, after the recovery of the manor, made a settlement of it in 1382; the remainders were thus stated: To

[1] The records of the suit are so confused that it is difficult to give a satisfactory narrative. William de Huyton according to one story married an Avice whom he afterwards repudiated—the reason is not given—and he settled upon her and her children lands in Little Woolton, and also some in Huyton. Avice next married Roger son of John the Walker of Tarbock, and a settlement was made in 1324, the remainder being to William de Huyton; *Final Conc.* ii, 58. William's widow Emma having married Robert de Hale sought her dower from William Poyde and the above-named Avice his wife, Roger the Walker having died; and the defendants called upon Sir Thomas de Lathom to warrant them, as being guardian of Robert the heir of William de Huyton; De Banc. R. 286, m. 57; 287, m. 156; 288, m. 129. It would appear that the lands in Woolton and Brettargh were an absolute gift to Avice, but her right in Huyton was of the nature of dower, though the marriage had been null.

During the following minority, in 1346, Avice late the wife of Roger de Brettargh, William son of Roger the Walker of Brettargh, and John another son, with Margery John's wife, claimed warranty from Katherine and Sir Thomas de Lathom, as guardians of Katherine, daughter of Robert de Huyton and kinswoman and heir of William de Huyton, and from Avice late the wife of Roger the Walker, who was only called to warrant William and John. Emma had now married a third husband, Matthew son of Thomas de Newton, and her claim for dower was renewed. At a later hearing Katherine de Huyton appeared to warrant. Avice, Roger's wife, is called the 'daughter' of William de Huyton. If there is no error in the record, she must have been the daughter of the Avice already named. Avice wife of William de Stockley was also called to warrant; De Banc. R. 346, m. 88; 358, m. 79*d.*

[2] De Banc. R. 358, m. 110*d.* Katherine had before claimed from Emma and Margery six charters which they kept from her; De Banc. R. 352, m. 226; 355, m. 226*d.*

[3] De Banc. R. 362, m. 26*d.* This Margaret soon afterwards appears as wife of John de Billinge, claiming the manor of Huyton as next of kin, being daughter of Henry de Huyton. It was alleged that John le Norreys had seized her at Sutton in 1349, kept her imprisoned in a house at Huyton, and by threats compelled her to sell to him all her right in the manor—i.e. the two-thirds of it not held as dower by Emma de Newton, and the reversion of the other third; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. ii*d.* Norreys' reply was that Margery acted of her own free will while she was a single woman; Assize R. 435, m. 10.

Whatever truth there may be in this story, John le Norreys seems to have thought his tenure insecure, for he made over the whole to his elder brother Henry, who thus for a time was lord of Huyton, perhaps as trustee, and became the plaintiff or defendant in actions as to title; Assize R. 1444, m. 3; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. 2, 3*d.*; R. 2, m. 7. Quite a different story is now told. Robert de Huyton is said to have died without issue—which may mean only that the above-named Katherine his daughter had now died childless—and Avice de Stockley is described as daughter of William de Huyton by his first wife Almarica, who had died without male issue, the son Robert being by the second wife Emma. Avice claimed a third part of the manor by grant from her father William. The Norreyses had entered on possession, Emma having died, and Avice's title being ignored; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. iii. Emma's husband, Matthew de Newton, was killed at Huyton in September, 1348, by William son of Robert de Hale (her former husband); Assize R. 443, m. vii.

Avice succeeded in obtaining recognition, and in 1354 Sir Thomas de Lathom claimed two-thirds of the manor from Henry le Norreys of Speke, and one-third from Avice de Stockley; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. iv*d.* In the previous year John del Dale of Childwall, chaplain, had been enfeoffed of this third, which included the homages and service of William the Couper, William son of Matthew de Huyton, and Matthew his son, William the Baxter, and Thomas del Wolfall; *Final Conc.* ii, 138. The other claimants all appeared; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. i.

[4] *Final Conc.* ii, 145; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. i*d.* v*d.* and vi. Probably Henry was acting for his brother William; they were of the Walton le Dale family.

[5] Avice de Brettargh's charter gives no clue as to her right or identity; she was probably a daughter, for in 1355 William de Stockley surrendered to Avice de Brettargh a third part of the manor of Huyton which he held for the term of his life—this implying that his wife Avice was now dead. See Norris D. (B.M.), 985; *Final Conc.* ii, 156; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 6, m. 6; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 333.

In the meantime another claimant appeared to some land in Huyton—Robert son of Robert son of William, who was a younger brother of Henry de Huyton. Sir Thomas de Lathom, the elder, was the defendant, and he alleged that the land was within Knowsley; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. iiii; 4, m. 19.

[6] Ibid. R. 4, m. 26*d.*, 28*d.*; 5, m. 25*d.*

[7] There are numerous deeds of the Walton family preserved by Kuerden, and the manor of Huyton is with other lands transferred in several feoffments up to 1366, after which Huyton is omitted; Kuerden MSS. iii, W. 4, *n.* 66, 65, 37, 52; 56, 57. See also Harl. MSS. 2042, fol. 164*b*, 166*b*.

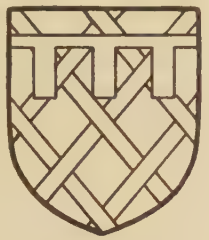
[8] De Banc. R. 425, m. 353*d.*; 432, m. 101*d.*; 434, m. 188*d.*

[9] Kuerden MSS. iii, W. 8, *n.* 92.

[10] Another claim of the same period (De Banc. R. 348, m. 98*d.*; 352, m. 442) may be related, as it gives the names of several minor tenants. Henry son of Roger de Huyton demanded from John del Birches 4 acres, from Gilbert de Gorsuch (Gosfordsiche) 4 acres, from William son of Matthew de Huyton a messuage and 12 acres, from Richard son of Ellis Simson 'le Swone' a messuage and 5 acres, from John the Smith a messuage and 6 acres, from William del Dam another acre. This land the claimant averred had been given by Adam de Knowsley to Henry de Huyton, and Avice his wife; from these it descended to Roger

Margaret daughter of Thomas and Joan, and her heirs male; to Isabel sister of Margaret; to Cecily sister of Isabel; and to Katherine sister of Cecily; then to Joan and her heirs for ever.[1] After Sir Thomas's death his widow Joan, as wife of Roger de Fazakerley, had a grant of one-third of the manor of Huyton, pending the duke of Lancaster's claim to it.[2]

Joan afterwards married Sir Nicholas de Harrington of Farleton, and by fine in August, 1397, she remitted to the above-named Margaret de Lathom and her heirs the moiety of the manor of Huyton.[3] Margaret is said to have married[4] Nicholas de Harrington, a younger son of Sir Nicholas by a former wife; from them descended the Harringtons of Huyton Hey. In 1400 Sir Nicholas, the father, made an agreement with Thomas de Hornby and Margery his wife concerning the marriage of their daughter and heir Sibyl with his grandson John son of Nicholas; for this he would pay them 40 marks of silver, and suitable settlements were to be made for John and Sibyl. It appears that John was then under seven years of age.[5]



HARRINGTON OF HUYTON. *Sable, a fret argent and a label or.*

John, succeeding his father, occurs in 1442–3.[6] His son and successor is said to have been Nicholas Harrington,[7] father of Hamlet (Hamo) Harrington, who died 15 January, 1527–8. He was found to have held the manor of Huyton, with lands, &c., in Huyton and Knowsley, of Edward earl of Derby by the fifth part of a knight's fee and a rent of 17½*d.* He had also held the manor of Akefrith in Farleton, and other lands. His heir was Percival Harrington, son of his brother John, then aged twenty-eight years.[8]

The heir very quickly arranged for his marriage. He espoused Anne the only daughter of Henry Norris of Speke, lately deceased; and assigned for her benefit his manor of Akefrith in Farleton and the Red Hazels in Huyton.[9]

Percival Harrington enjoyed his manors but a short time, dying 24 January, 1534–5.[10] His son and heir was John Harrington, aged only five years. The boy's marriage was at once arranged by Sir William Norris and others.[11] John was succeeded by his son Percival[12] and he by his son John,[13] who died during the Commonwealth period, being buried at Huyton in 1653. His eldest son Robert having died before him, he was followed by his grandson John, born about 1627. John was twice married. By his second wife, Dorothy Tarleton of Aigburth, he had a son and heir Charles. Together they obtained in 1713 an Act of Parliament[14] to enable them to settle their estates and to dispose of some of them for the payment of their debts. Charles, though twice married, died without issue in 1720,[15] and Huyton Hey went to the descendants of his aunt Elizabeth, who had married Richard Molyneux of New Hall, West Derby, and Alt Grange in Ince Blundell.[16]

After the Tarleton marriage the family seem to have

their son, and to his son Roger, father of Henry. In another statement one of the two Rogers is omitted, and once the surname is given as Wolfall.

Gilbert de Gorsuch and Richard del Dam had married sisters—Margery and Alice. Two deeds relating to Gilbert and the Birches are in Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 270, Nos. 65–6; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xii, 285.

[1] *Final Conc.* ii, 190; Norris D. (B.M.), 986.

[2] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl. App. 523.

[3] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 4, m. 6. Wolfall appears to have been the other half of the manor.

[4] His widow was named Katherine.

[5] Norris D. (B.M.), 988. The inventory of the goods of Nicholas Harrington, dated 9 Sept. 1429, has been preserved. In his treasury were 9 marks. His plate consisted of a carved cup, two macers, and twelve silver spoons. Only two rooms are mentioned—the chamber and the kitchen. In the former were two beds with a large supply of coverlets, blankets, sheets and other linen. Some of the coverlets appear to have been embroidered: one for instance, valued at 2*s.*, was of red and green colour, with flowers of white and yellow; another, worth 5*s.*, was of red and white, with birds worked upon it. The kitchen had due provision of pots, skellets, a frying pan, a brass mortar and dishes.

His will of the same date follows. He wished his body to be buried in the church of Huyton, on the north side, in the chapel of St. Mary, to which he gave a missal. Six candles were to be burnt round his bier at his burial, and to each of the six poor men holding them was to be presented a gown with a hood; 1*d.* was to be given to each poor person present. Thomas Wolfall, the chaplain, was to have £10 to celebrate for his soul for two years. His widow Katherine and Thomas Stanley were made executors; Norris D. (B.M.), 999. The will was proved at Huyton before the dean of Warrington, on 2 Oct. following.

The Winwick chantry on the south side was also St. Mary's. In later times the Harrington pew was on the north side of the church; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 117.

[6] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 5, m. 16*b*. John Harrington of Huyton, esquire, occurs in 1460; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 67.

[7] Katherine, widow of Nicholas Harrington, in 1500 claimed dower in the manor of Huyton, and in lands there and in Knowsley, Hornby, and Farleton; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 90, m. 5.

[8] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n.* 57. His will directed that he should be buried in the tomb within his chapel in Huyton church; his (natural) son James, his 'cousin and heir' Percival, his brother Richard, and their father Nicholas are mentioned, as also their step-mother ('our mother-in-law') Katherine. Twenty marks were to be distributed, and thirty masses said and sung for a trental should so many priests be present at his burial. Three cows were to be given to our Lady's stock of Huyton, and a glass window was to be put in the north side of the church. A large number of personal bequests were made; Piccope, *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), i, 29.

[9] Norris D. (B.M.), 16 Apr. 1528.

[10] It was found that he had held the manors of Huyton and Huyton Hey under Knowsley, by knight's service and a rent of 17*d.* In Whiston he held land of Richard Bold; in Knowsley 'Parkerfield' of the earl of Derby; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. viii, *n.* 41. His will is given in the inquisition, which also recites the settlement made by him.

[11] Various lands were secured for the benefit of Alice daughter of Thomas Torbock, or any other of his daughters whom John Harrington, or other son and heir of Percival, might marry. Annuities were also assigned to Hamlet and Percival, the younger sons—to the former 4 marks and to the latter 40*s.*; Norris D. (B.M.), 10 Feb 1534–5.

[12] Percival Harrington was a freeholder in 1600; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs and Ches.), i, 238.

[13] He paid £10 as composition for knighthood in 1631; ibid. 213.

[14] Private Acts of 12 Anne.

[15] N. Blundell's *Diary*, 138, 161.

[16] Charles and Mary Harrington his wife, of Huyton Hey, registered their estates in 1717; the brother John is mentioned. Another Mary Harrington, of Whiston, also had a leasehold estate in Huyton; Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 115, 119.

The following references to enrolled deeds at Preston are taken from Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 174, &c.:—

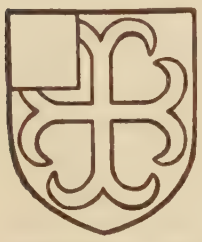
Geo. I, R. 3.—18 Apr. 1717; Mary Harrington wife of Charles H. of Huyton (John his father dead; Dorothy H. his mother). 1723; John Harrington of Aigburth (Charles H. his late brother; Dorothy H. his late mother).

Ibid. R. 10.—5 and 6 May, 1715; Charles Harrington of Huyton to marry Mary daughter of Sir Rowland Stanley of Hooton (John H. brother of Charles; Anne his sister).

Geo. II, R. 2.—Will of John Harrington of Aigburth; the manor of Huyton, &c., to my cousin Richard Molyneux of the Grange; Aigburth to my brother-in-law William Molyneux; my cousin Robert Fazakerley.

ceased to reside at Huyton.[1] Richard Molyneux of New Hall did not long enjoy the Huyton estates, dying in February 1734. His widow lived on till 1790. Their only son Richard died unmarried a fortnight after his father, leaving his sister Frances sole heir. She married in 1745 Thomas Seel of Liverpool, and by him had four daughters.[2] The eldest, Amelia Maria, married Owen Wynne of Llanseck in Denbighshire, but died childless;[3] the two youngest daughters, Margaret and Alice, died unmarried in 1819 and 1797, and the second daughter Frances was thus eventually sole heir. Thomas Seel the father had increased the estates by purchasing from William Wolfall the manor of Wolfall in Huyton, and entailed the estate on his grandson.

This grandson was Thomas Unsworth, son of Frances Seel by Thomas Unsworth, whose father, a Liverpool merchant, had purchased a moiety of the manor of Maghull, including the manor house. Thomas the heir in 1814 assumed the name and arms of Molyneux-Seel in accordance with his grandfather's will, and on his aunt Margaret's death took possession of Hurst House, and the estate and manor of Huyton Hey.[4] He had a son and heir, Edmund Thomas, born in Paris in 1824, and still surviving, also two other sons, Charles William and Henry Harrington. He sold Wolfall to the earl of Derby about 1828 and died at Huyton Hey in 1881. Most of the remaining family estates have also been sold, but Huyton Hey remains in the family.[5] The house so called, now a farm-house, is still occupied. The site of a moated hall is adjacent.



Molyneux of New Hall. *Azure, a cross moline or and a canton argent.*

Seel. *Per fesse potent counter-potent pean and azure three wolves' heads erased counterchanged.*

The Harringtons after the Reformation appear to have adhered to the Roman Catholic religion, but to have avoided convictions for recusancy, probably by occasional attendances at church in Elizabeth's reign. Thus, in 1590, 'Harrington of Harrington in Huyton parish, esquire,' was returned among others who showed 'some degree of conformity, yet (were) in general note of evil affection in religion.'[6] In 1641 Robert Harrington[7] and his wife for this reason paid to the subsidy.[8] As one of the more notable recusants in Lancashire, John Harrington was in 1680 marked for banishment by the Parliament.[9] Their alliances were with the Roman Catholic families of the district, and their successors—Molyneux, Seel, and Unsworth—have been of the same faith.

WOLFALL[10] was another manor in Huyton,[11] of which mention has already been made. Robert son of Henry de Lathom, who died in 1198, granted it to a Robert son of Richard for a rent of 12*d.* payable at St. Bartholomew.[12] It is possible that it reverted to the grantor, for his own younger son, Richard de Knowsley, appears to have settled there, and to have had sons who took Wolfall as a surname. Thus Richard de Wolfall, son of Richard de Knowsley, granted land called Huyton Rawe to Henry de Huyton.[13] In 1245 Richard de Wolfall granted to Burscough Priory his millpool in Wolfall.[14] Several sons are mentioned—Richard, John, William, and Adam.[15]

Wolfall of Wolfall. *Argent, two bends gules and an ermine tail between them.*

[1] Baines, *Direct.* of 1824, speaks of Huyton Hey showing the results of 150 years' neglect. Dorothy Harrington lived at Aigburth; Charles Harrington died at Scholes in Eccleston; the Molyneuxes probably lived at New Hall.

[2] The following deeds enrolled at Preston concern the Seels. They are from the Piccope MSS. iii.

Geo. II, R. 18.—Thomas and Samuel Seel of Liverpool, merchants, son-in-law of William Barlow, deceased.

Ibid. R. 23.—11 Oct. 1750. Thomas Seel, eldest son and heir of Thomas Seel of Liverpool.

Ibid. R. 30.—5 June, 1756; Thomas Seel of Liverpool married Frances sister and heir of Richard Molyneux, deceased (only son and heir of Richard M. of New Hall); mentions the moiety of the manor of Huyton and Huyton Hey, demesne lands, water corn-mill, &c., formerly held by Charles and John, sons of John Harrington; also New Hall, the moiety of Huyton and Wolfall, &c.

Among the Croxteth D. are two leases which illustrate the pedigree: (1) 1742: To Thomas Seel of Liverpool, merchant, for lives of his sons Thomas (aged 38), and Samuel (aged 34), and his grandson Thomas Seel (aged 12); (2) In 1753: for lives of Thomas Seel of Liverpool (aged 23), Frances his wife (aged 20), and Ellen his sister, wife of Owen Wynne.

[3] She and her husband were vouchees of the manor of Wolfall in 1802; Lent Assizes, 42 Geo. III, R. 15.

[4] See Michael Jones MS. Coll. in possession of Mr. Jos. Gillow. So Gregson, writing about 1817: 'The hamlet of Wolfall is the property of Mrs. Unsworth of Maghull (sister of Miss Seel), whose son takes the name of Seel . . . The township and manor of Huyton are the property of Miss Seel, who resides at Hurst House'; *Fragments*, 231.

[5] See Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 231.

[6] Ibid. 245.

[7] Apparently the eldest son of John Harrington, of Huyton Hey.

[8] Recusant R. in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 242. In 1653 Anne Harrington of Huyton, widow of Percival Harrington, a younger brother of Robert, asked for an order from the Parliamentary Commissioners discharging the sequestration of two-thirds of his small property which had been incurred by his recusancy, in order that she might have means to bring up their infant son; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 150.

[9] Gibson, *Cavalier's Note Book*, 166.

[10] Wulfhal, 1242; Wlfal or Wolfal, 1292.

[11] The 'manor of Wolfall,' and 'a moiety of the manor of Huyton,' seem to have been terms used indifferently for it.

[12] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 270, *n.* 1. The boundaries are named as—the Hache, Alt, Altley, middle of the wood, Stockbridge, Roby boundary, also the assart called Leonards and Sewardsgate. In 1284 Richard del Bury, son of Robert de Wolfall, gave his brother Adam all his right in the land which his brother John had in Huyton; ibid. No. 4.

Though a large number of Wolfall charters have been preserved by Kuerden in the volume cited, a satisfactory pedigree cannot be constructed from them. The identification of the son of Richard de Knowsley, brother of Adam de Huyton, with the first Richard de Wolfall has been adopted as least objectionable.

[13] Ibid. v, fol. 138*b*, *n.* 94, 11; fol. 247, *n.* 3.

[14] Burscough Reg. fol. 44. He is described as Richard de Knowsley, son of Robert son of Henry and Amabel his wife. Richard de Wolfall was one of the collectors for the Gascon scutage in 1242; *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 146.

[15] Richard, Adam, and William, brothers, were witnesses to an early (1230–64) charter; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 200. Robert de Wolfall was another. 'Richard de Huyton, Adam, and William (his) brothers,' also occur; ibid. 201.

An early charter by Robert de Lathom granted to Richard son of Richard del Wolfall 5⅔ oxgangs[1] of land and half the wood and waste of Huyton with the homage of Adam de Wolfall, William the Prophet, Henry de Derby, and others enfeoffed by Richard de Wolfall the elder.[2]

In 1292 Richard de Wolfall sued Robert de Lathom for release from the services which Henry de Lacy, as lord of Widnes fee, demanded from the plaintiff; but when the case came for trial Richard was unwilling to make any statement, and therefore there was an adjournment *sine die*.[3] He had also complaint to make as to John de Wolfall, whose annual service of 20*d*. and a pair of gloves had not been rendered for three years.[4] A little later, in 1307, John son of Adam de Wolfall occurs granting to Adam de Waverton and Alice his wife all his lands in Huyton.[5]

For a long period, though there are numerous references to the family, the exact descent of the manor is uncertain.[6]

In 1354 Adam son of Henry de Wolfall released to John de Ashton the messuage which had descended to him, and Thomas de Wolfall of Huyton and Joan his wife released their right in the same.[7] One Cecily daughter of Ellen, who had been wife of Nicholas de Huyton, gave to Roger de Shuttleworth her lands in Wolfall in 1349;[8] and shortly afterwards Thomas de Wolfall and Joan his wife, with Richard de Pennington and Cecily his wife (probably the above Cecily), claimed from Adam son of Henry son of Roger de Wolfall certain lands which they alleged had been forfeited because of a felony committed by the grandfather Roger, though they admitted that Roger had continued to hold the lands after the felony.[9]

In 1383 Robert de Wolfall, who was son of Thomas, enfeoffed two chaplains of all his lands in Huyton, and they appeared in the court of Widnes in April, and made fine with the lord of Halton for 12*d*.[10] Robert's son and heir was John de Wolfall,[11] who in the early years of Henry IV's reign made settlements of his lands; the remainders were to Alice and Margaret, daughters of John; then to his brother Thomas; to his brothers Nicholas and Thomas, and others.[12]

In 1511–12 Thomas Wolfall granted lands in Huyton to William Wilbraham, and a little later purchased three crofts from Hamlet Harrington; his mother Joan in 1515–16 released to him her lands in Huyton and Wolfall.[13] The succession is not clear.[14] Thomas Wolfall was a freeholder in 1600;[15] his son Thomas married Mary, daughter of Richard Moly-

[1] Perhaps this should be 5⅛, i.e. the third of 2 plough-lands.

[2] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 271, *n*. 149. Adam de Wolfall occurs 1332; Assize R. 428, m. 3.

The Prophets are mentioned in other charters; by one Richard son of Richard de Wolfall and Henry son of Adam de Knowsley granted to William son of William, 'called the Prophet,' 3 acres from the waste within Huyton in the field called Gorsehurst, as freely as his ancestors had held it from the grantors; for a rent of 12*d*. William the Prophet in 1286 quitclaimed Richard and Henry. Among the witnesses to a grant by Richard de Wolfall the younger of about the same time is John 'called the Prophet'; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 270*b*, *n*. 133; 270, *n*. 63, 68.

[3] Assize R. 408, m. 56.

Grants by Richard have been preserved: (i) to John his son, of lands in Huyton, for the rent of a barbed arrow; (ii) to Roger his son, of half the land with half the wood between Stockbridge and the boundary of West Derby, excepting the lands held from him by John de Wolfall and Amery, who was the wife of Richard de Thingwall, but including Amery's homage; and (iii), a feoffment to Adam son of Henry the vicar of Huyton (1292); Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 270, &c. *n*. 7, 66, 73, 139.

[4] Assize R. 408, m. 94, 44, 44 *d*.

John, a son of Adam de Wolfall, made two complaints against Robert de Lathom: (i) that he had been disseised of the common of pasture in Knowsley belonging to his holding in Huyton, viz. in 100 acres of land in the open season, and 100 acres of pasture and wood all the year round; and (ii) that he had been disseised of an acre in Knowsley which Robert asserted had been demised to the plaintiff's father for a term of years only. He lost the first case, but won the second; Assize R. 408, m. 43 *d*. For John de Wolfall see also the account of Hale.

[5] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 270, *n*. 31. In 1309 Richard de Wolfall and others were accused of disseising John son of John de Wolfall of his lands in Huyton; Assize R. 423, m. 1 *d*.

[6] John de Wolfall was in 1356 made warden of the park of Simonswood; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 270, *n*. 145. A feoffment of John de Wolfall and Margery his wife in 1354 is among the Norris D. (B.M.), 984.

Henry de Wolfall occurs as granting to Sir Robert de Lathom land in the waste of Huyton, beginning at the house of Robert son of Roger de Thingwall, and following the bounds of Knowsley and West Derby, and thence to the land of William de Huyton; ibid. *n*. 982.

[7] Kuerden, loc. cit. *n*. 61, 32, 21.

One branch of the family seems to have settled in the Lydiate district, and families there about this time laid claim to lands in Wolfall. John de Cowdray the younger in 1343 acquired 5 acres in a field called Roolowe (now Rooley); Bold D. (Warrington), G. 12. Richard de Aughton leased to John de Pennington the lands which had been John de Cowdray's in Huyton; in 1377 Robert de Wolfall gave to Richard de Pennington lands in the College field there; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n*. 19, 14, 36, 79. Some cross suits had in 1358 preceded this—between John de Wolfall on the one side, and Richard de Aughton and Katherine his wife, with whom was joined Isabel daughter of Henry de Scarisbrick, on the other. John de Cowdray, deceased, had been uncle of Katherine and grand-uncle of Isabel (a minor); Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 7, m. 4, 5, 5 *d*.

[8] Kuerden, loc. cit. *n*. 18.

[9] Assize R. 435, m. 4 *d*.; 425.

[10] Norris D. (B.M.), 987. See Kuerden, loc. cit. *n*. 8, 11, 24.

[11] John married (about 1396) Emmot daughter of John de Ashton, the latter paying £20 and assigning the lands he had bought from Adam de Wolfall; ibid. *n*. 77, also 3, 12, 20, 64.

[12] Ibid. &c. *n*. 122, 10, 28, 126–9, 123, 29, 34. In some of these abstracts Nicholas and Thomas are called John's *sons*. The dates are from 2 to 7 Hen. IV.

John Wolfall and Thomas Wolfall the younger occur in a settlement of 1417; ibid. *n*. 119. In 1435–6 Thomas son of John Wolfall made a release to John Ashton; ibid. *n*. 48. The next who occur are Richard Wolfall (1442–3), John son of Richard Wolfall (1465), and Thomas son and heir of John Wolfall (1479 to 1488); ibid. *n*. 25, 40, 35, 124, 131, 45*.

[13] Ibid. *n*. 120, 121, 17.

He is probably the Thomas Wolfall of Malpas and Bickley in Cheshire of whose will (1530–1) an abstract is given by Kuerden; in this he recites a recovery of his lands made in the last-mentioned year—100 acres of land with meadow, pasture and wood, and rents of 2*s*. 5½*d*., a pair of gloves, a broad arrow, nine peppercorns, and ½ lb. of cummin—to the use of himself, Alice his wife, and Thomas his son and heir. In his will he further mentions his daughter Jane. Ibid. *n*. 50, 108, 138.

The will of the son Thomas is preserved at Chester; it is dated 22 August, 1557, and was proved on 29 Oct. following. He mentions his mother Alice, makes his wife Elizabeth and his sons Thomas (his heir) and William executors, and also mentions other sons, John, Edward, and Robert, and daughters Alice (the eldest), Elizabeth (wife of Francis Tyldesley), and Margaret; Piccope, *Wills*, ii, 289.

[14] Thomas Wolfall of Wolfall, gentleman, aged about fifty, was a witness in 1556; *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 228.

In 1551 Richard Wolfall and his wife Joan occur, as also Isabel Wolfall, widow. Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 266.

John, a younger son of Wolfall of Wolfall, settled in London; and his son John, described as a skinner, recorded a pedigree in 1634; *Visit. of Lond.* 1633–5 (Harl. Soc.), p. 362.

[15] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 242.

neux of Cunscough.[1] On the accession of Charles I Thomas Wolfall received a general pardon, chiefly required perhaps for recusancy, the family being adherents of the Roman Catholic religion.[2] He had two sons, William and Thomas, and four daughters, and the estates descended to his great-grandson William Wolfall,[3] born in 1643. This William mortgaged the estates in 1674, and he and his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Carus, both died at the beginning of 1686, leaving three sons, Richard, William, and Henry, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Margaret. Richard Wolfall made other mortgages in 1688 and 1694; he married Anne, daughter and heir of Edward Stanley of Moor Hall, but on his dying childless in 1718[4] the estates passed in succession to his brothers William, who died in 1720, and Henry.[5] Henry's son and heir William[6] in 1744 sold lands in Wolfall to the earl of Derby, and in 1755, after many mortgages, sold the manor of Wolfall, Wolfall Hall, half the manor of Huyton, &c., to Thomas Seel of Liverpool,[7] whose descendant and heir, as above stated, sold Wolfall to the earl of Derby in 1828.

Another estate in Huyton, but not considered manorial, was Deyne or *DAM HOUSE*,[8] which in 1664 was held by Thomas Wolfall, son of Thomas Wolfall, also of the Dam House, who was, as stated, the younger son of Thomas Wolfall of Wolfall.[9] This estate had previously been held, at least for a time, by the Tyldesley family, as to whom deeds preserved by Kuerden supply much information.[10]

Nicholas Tyldesley occurs in Elizabeth's reign.[11] A feoffment of the property was made, the remainders being to Michael, Thomas, George, William, and Francis, brothers of Nicholas, and to Anthony Tyldesley.[12] Nicholas Tyldesley died in 1603 holding lands and rents in Huyton and Wolfall (Dam) of William earl of Derby; Henry his son and heir was twenty-six years of age.[13] His son Henry is mentioned in various bonds, and he and his sister or daughter Ellen occur in 1627, about which time he appears to have sold Dam House.[14]

The Red Hazels, already mentioned as part of the lands of Burscough Priory, became the property of the Ogles of Whiston, from whom it passed by marriage to the Cases; one of the latter sold it to Joseph Birch, created a baronet in 1831, whose son Sir Thomas Birch, M.P. for Liverpool 1847–52, afterwards lived there.[15]

The Mossocks of Allerton and Cunscough, as heirs of John Norris of Woolton (who was also described as 'of Roby' or 'of Huyton'), held lands here in the fifteenth century. The title was derived from grants

[1] Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 45, 169, 95, 167. The untrustworthy pedigree printed in the *Visit.* of 1664 (Chet. Soc.), 337, begins with this marriage. Thomas Wolfall paid £10 on refusing knighthood in 1631; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 213.

[2] Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 155. Mary wife of Thomas Wolfall is in the recusant roll of 1641; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 242. William Wolfall was marked for banishment in 1680; *Cavalier's Note Book*, 167.

[3] For the pedigree see Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), ii, 289. In 1650 William Wolfall, aged eight, great-grandson of Thomas Wolfall, prayed for the discharge of the estate, sequestered for delinquency. The great-grandfather had just died, at the age of eighty, and by an entail of 1624 his estate should now descend to the petitioner; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2579. Richard Wolfall, father of William, is stated to have been killed fighting for Chas. I in 1643 at Newbury; Castlemain, *Cath. Apol.* (quoted by Challoner).

[4] He had registered his estate as a 'Papist' in 1717, the value given being £262; *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 112.

[5] Another brother Thomas, a secular priest, served at Alt Grange 1704–20.

[6] He was vouchee in a recovery of the manor in 1737; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 544, m. 5 *d.*

[7] The following notes are from the Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 200, &c., abstracting deeds enrolled at Preston:—

Geo. I, R. 3.—7 May, 1720; Richard Wolfall dead (he had married Anne Stanley); brothers William and Henry living.

Ibid. R. 7.—25 Aug. 1722; Henry was now the only survivor; the three were sons of William Wolfall.

Ibid. R. 10.—8 Oct. 1720; Will of William Wolfall. His manors to his brother Henry, with remainder to William son of Henry; mentions his sisters Elizabeth, and Margaret (wife of John Brounwell), and Frances daughter of Henry.

Geo. II, R. 7.—William Wolfall living 17 March, 1736–7.

Ibid. R. 18.—1744; the earl of Derby buys land in Wolfall from William Wolfall, eldest son and heir of Henry Wolfall of Wolfall (Frances the widow of Henry).

Ibid. R. 19.—1745; mortgage of Wolfall to John Brownell of Liverpool.

Ibid. R. 26.—1752; sale by William Wolfall to Jonathan Case.

Ibid. R. 27.—28 May, 1753; mortgage of manor of Wolfall by William Wolfall to Thomas Seel of Liverpool, for £2,000.

Ibid. R. 28.—17 June, 1755; after a sale Thomas Seel, as highest bidder, was purchaser of Wolfall.

[8] In 1348 Gilbert de Gorsuch and his wife Margery with Richard del Dam and his wife Alice claimed land from Henry son of Roger de Wolfall; De Banc. R. 356, m. 511.

[9] Dugdale, *Visit.* 337.

[10] The earliest mentioned, in the time of Richard II, is Lawrence Tyldesley of Wolfall, to whom Richard de Hulme of Liverpool, son and heir of Margery, daughter of Adam del Birches, granted 7 acres which had descended to him after the death of his mother; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 90, 93.

His son James in the next reign made a feoffment of his lands in Huyton and Wolfall to the vicar of Walton and another; ibid. *n.* 85, 97. His son Lawrence followed him before 1436, in in which year Randle de Tyldesley, vicar of Frodsham [1435–55], transferred to him 'Hopkin acre in Huyton, in the place called Rolaw.' In another deed Randle is joined with Joan, lately wife of Lawrence Tyldesley, and Emota his daughter. The younger Lawrence occurs as late as 1458; ibid. *n.* 87, 92, 86. A marriage between Thomas son of Lawrence Tyldesley and Janet daughter of John Birkhead of Wigan was arranged in 1458; Hindley D. 28.

Thomas Stanley in 1460 gave to Ralph Tyldesley and Margery his wife land which Thomas (? Tyldesley) had held of him by knight's service, to be held till Richard son of Thomas should come to full age; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 146. This Richard son of Thomas Tyldesley occurs in the reign of Henry VII; he bought 'land called Erber' from the Wolfalls; ibid. *n.* 75, 96, 101, 50.

His son Nicholas (Piccope, *Wills*, i, 30) succeeded, being contemporary with Hen. VIII, and Edw. VI. In 1512–13 he granted to George Lathom half of Kilncroft; in the next year to Ralph Ireland of Lydiate lands in Huyton to the use of himself (Nicholas) and his son and heir John. In 1544–5 Nicholas made another feoffment of his lands, and in 1553 he and his son John, who had land at Highhurst, made an agreement as to division with Thomas Wolfall; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 98, &c. He seems to have died about 1558, in which year his wife Ellen released Dam House to Thomas Wolfall; ibid. *n.* 154.

[11] In 1558–9 a settlement of the 'manor' of Dam was effected by Nicholas Tyldesley; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 21, m. 146; see also 32, m. 64.

[12] Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 114. Anthony Tyldesley is mentioned in these transactions in 1560–1 and in 1566–7. In the latter year Thomas Tyldesley of Wigan was also brought in; ibid. *n.* 84, 38. Michael Tyldesley of Huyton, and Isabel his wife (daughter and co-heir of . . . Wolfall), in 1594 sold a house in Huyton to Christopher Kenrick of Rainford; ibid. *n.* 37, 111, see also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 51, m. 266.

[13] Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 150, 94. By his will he left £12 to his brother Francis.

[14] Ibid. *n.* 104, &c. A fine of 1605–6 seems to show that he sold to Thomas Wolfall at that time; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 68, *n.* 4. His wife's name was Alice. It was afterwards held by John Lathom, whose property was confiscated by the Parliament, and bought by Thomas Wolfall, 1653; *Royalist Comp. P.* iv, 68.

[15] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iv, 7. For pedigrees of the Case family see Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 70; and Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 176.

by the Wolfalls to the Ford family, whose heirs sold to John Norris.[1]

Other families whose names occur in suits or deeds are Lathom, Moss,[2] and Lyon.[3] Thomas Lathom of Wolfall is named in a list of the gentry of the hundred made in 1512. He died in April, 1515, holding a capital messuage and various lands in Wolfall of Thomas Wolfall by knight's service and the rent of 15*d.* per annum; also in Rainford, Aspull, Wigan, Whiston, Glest, Ormskirk, and Eggergarth. His widow Joan held these lands for nine years, and on her death the son Thomas entered into possession, although he was only nineteen years of age.[4] The younger Thomas Lathom died in 1546, holding his father's lands; his son and heir was another Thomas, then only three years of age.[5] The last-named, whose wife's name was Frances, sold his lands between 1573 and 1580.[6]

Richard Ogle, watchmaker, as a 'Papist' registered in 1717 an estate here and at Rainhill, of the value of £64 a year.[7]

In 1785 the principal owners, as shown by the land-tax returns, were Thomas Seel and the Case trustees.

The parish church and its chapel of ease have already been described. William Bell, the vicar ejected in 1662, afterwards ministered in Huyton, but does not seem to have formed a permanent congregation.

The Methodists attempted services about 1800, but were driven out by the mob.[8]

William Alexander of Prescot, an Independent minister, occasionally preached here early last century, and a chapel was opened in 1836. The work failed, and 1856 is given as the date of the founding of the Congregational church, which was at first a branch from Crescent Chapel, Everton. A small chapel, now used as a schoolroom, was opened, and was succeeded in 1890 by a larger church, with a prominent spire.[9]

What provision was made from time to time after the Reformation for those who adhered to the Roman Catholic religion is unknown, except that at one time a priest resided at Wolfall Hall. This, however, ceased about the middle of the eighteenth century.[10] A new mission was begun at Huyton in 1856 in a temporary chapel near the station, a resident priest being appointed in 1859. The present church of St. Agnes at Huyton Quarry was built in 1861.[11]

ROBY—Rabil, Dom. Bk.; Rabi, 1292; Roby, 1332, and usually—is the south-western portion of the township of Huyton-with-Roby, its separate area being 1,059 acres. The surface is almost level.

The principal road is that from Liverpool to Prescot by Broadgreen; this goes eastward through the centre of the township, having the residences called Court Hey and Roby Hall on the southern side of it. The London and North-Western company's main line from Liverpool to Manchester runs along an embankment to the north of the road; there is a station called Roby. Court Hey was the seat of the late Robertson Gladstone, brother of the statesman, and himself a prominent personage in Liverpool.

Wheathill is at the boundary of the three townships of Roby, Tarbock, and Little Woolton. Childwall Brook separates Roby from Childwall. Page Moss was at the northern corner.

There are the remains of an ancient stone cross by the road from Liverpool to Prescot. The stocks used to be next to it.[12] There is an old font in the churchyard.[13]

MANOR

In the time of Edward the Confessor *ROBY* was one of the six manors of Uctred, and as it is placed first in the list was no doubt the chief of them, Knowsley coming next.[14] The two together were assessed at one hide, and in later times Roby was usually said to be of two ploughlands.[15] After the Conquest it lost its pre-eminence and seems to have had no special manorial rights, being a member of Knowsley and held in demesne. To a subsidy levied by Henry III Roby contributed 12*s.* 2*d.*[16] but later than this its contributions are always joined with those of Huyton.

On two occasions its immediate lords, the Lathoms, endeavoured to raise its standing. In 1304 Robert de Lathom procured from the king a charter allowing a market and fair at Roby, and free warren there. The market was a weekly one, on Fridays; and the fair annual, on the eve, feast, and morrow of St. Wilfrid.[17] In 1372 Sir Thomas de Lathom granted a charter making his vill of Roby a free borough for ever. To each burgess he gave a rood of land as a burgage for which 12*d.* in silver was to be paid the lord every year. A burgess might dispose of his burgage, paying the lord 4*d.* when he quitted it. Though the burgesses were to be free of toll, terrage, and stallage, they were to bring their corn to the lord's mill to grind, to the sixteenth measure, and render services like other tenants of the vill, having at the same time similar liberties of pasture and turbary.[18]

These attempts to 'improve' the position of Roby appear to have met with no success, and there does not seem to be any further allusion to the borough or fair. The market is mentioned casually in an assize roll of 1332, when John de Grelley, Simon son of Simon de Bickerstath, Adam de Wolfall, and others,

[1] About the time of Edward I, Roger son of Richard de Wolfall gave to Richard de la Ford a place lying in Walton Riding for the rent of an arrow. In 1307 and 1315 John son of Richard de la Ford had further grants of land in Huyton from the sons of Adam le Kiryk (?) of Rainhill, which were enlarged or confirmed by Roger de Wolfall and Alice de Wolfall; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 230, &c. *n.* 87, 89, 43, 84, 92.

John de la Ford was living in 1334, but appears to have been succeeded by a Thomas whose daughter Alice (who married Nicholas de Liverpool) and widow Joan are mentioned in one or more deeds of the years 1361, 1364, and 1369. In this last year Alice's feoffee, the vicar of Huyton, gave to John le Norreys Alice's lands in Huyton, Ditton, Roby, and Childwall; ibid. 95, 91, 96, 94, 22, 57, 55.

[2] De Banc. R. 248, m. 253; 253, m. 122.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 46, 57.

[4] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vii, *n.* 6.

[5] Ibid. ix, *n.* 10. George Lathom of Huyton gave a portion to his son and heir George, on the latter's marriage with Margery, daughter of John Ditchfield of Ditton; Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 138*b*, *n.* 106.

[6] Pal of Lanc. Feet of F. bdles. 36, m. 265; 37, m. 171; 38, m. 41; 39, m. 32; 43, m. 121.

[7] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 119; he is identified with the son of Cuthbert Ogle of Whiston, recorded in the *Visit.* of 1664.

[8] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* iv, 163.

[9] Nightingale, op. cit. iv, 163–5.

[10] The mission was abandoned after the death of Fr. John Greene, a Dominican, in 1750; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. Engl. Cath.* iii, 42.

[11] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901.

[12] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 199.

[13] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvii, 72.

[14] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 283*a*.

[15] It is, however, sometimes called 3 plough-lands, as in *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 45, 76, early in Henry III's reign.

[16] Lay Subs. (Lancs.), 130–2.

[17] Chart. R. 97 (32 Edw. I), m. 1, *n.* 12.

[18] *Engl. Hist. Rev.* xvii, 295, where the charter is printed.

were accused of having wounded Hugh and Thomas, sons of Adam de Hake, in the market at Roby on the Friday after St. James, in the year named.[1]

The place had already appeared on these rolls in 1246, for Hawe del Moor of Roby having been found burnt in her own house there, her son Adam, the first finder, was attached by Roger del Moor and Adam de Knowsley, to give evidence.[2]

A suit brought by Sir Thomas de Lathom against William son of Roger the Walker, concerning a messuage and 18 acres in Roby, introduces the questionable title of the Huyton family to their lands. Sir Thomas asserted that the defendant had no right except by the disseisin wrongfully made by Henry de Huyton in the time of Edward I against his father, Robert de Lathom. The defendant, however, asserted that the premises were in Woolton, and not in Roby.[3] In another case William de Whethill charged Roger son of Adam de Longworth with taking a horse belonging to him.[4]

Richard son of Robert gave to Burscough Priory land between four crosses in Roby, with mast in Roby and Huyton.[5] The Hospitallers had land here, which about 1540 was held by the earl of Derby for a rent of 12*d*.[6]

A 'manor' of Roby is mentioned in a fine of 1552 as held by Robert Knowl and his wife Joan, from whom it was claimed by Henry Bury.[7] From the latter, 'the capital messuage called Roby Hall' was in turn claimed, perhaps as trustees, by Richard Sanderson and William Spencer in 1568.[8] In 1569 John and Elizabeth Bury, claiming by descent, sought a messuage, &c., in Roby, from George Stockley, who alleged a conveyance from William Bury.[9]

The present Roby Hall was built by John Williamson of Liverpool (mayor 1761), who left three daughters coheirs. One of these, Mary, in 1794 married General Isaac Gascoyne, for many years a member for Liverpool, and they resided here.[10] Afterwards William Leigh, a Liverpool merchant, son of William Leigh of Lymm, purchased it.[11]

George Childwall of Roby, gentleman, who died in 1593, had held of the earl of Derby a messuage and 8 acres by fealty and 2*s*. 4*d*. rent. Edward his son sold this in 1611 to Thomas Wolfall, who resold it to Henry Johnson of Roby.[12]

Hugh Holland of Roby registered an estate in 1717.[13] The land-tax returns of 1785 show the principal owners to have been the earl of Derby, Madame Stanley, and Madame Williamson.

Roby is called Comberley in 1328, perhaps by some mistake of the clerk.[14]

For the adherents of the Established Church St. Bartholomew's was built in 1850, and rebuilt in 1875. There is a burial-ground attached. An ecclesiastical parish was formed in 1853.[15] The earl of Derby is patron.

TARBOCK

Torboc, Dom. Bk.; the regular spelling (with variants like Torbok or Torbock) till the xvii cent., when the present spelling appears, and has gradually prevailed. Turboc, 1245; Terbok, 1327.

The south-western boundary of Tarbock is formed principally by the old course of the Ditton Brook and its affluent the Netherley Brook. The northern boundary is in a great measure formed by two little brooks which divide it from Whiston, running one east and the other west, and uniting about the centre to form the Ochre Brook, which flows south and south-west through the township. Tarbock Green is near the centre of the township; Coney Green is a hamlet in the northern corner.

The area of the township is 2,446½ acres.[16] In 1901 the population was 590.

The flat country is divided into pastures and cultivated fields, where crops of potatoes, turnips, oats and wheat thrive in a loamy soil. It is not at all picturesque owing to its level nature and the absence of woods, excepting those of Halsnead Park, which fringe the township on the north. A little relief is given to the otherwise uninteresting landscape by the Ditton Brook, which is rather a pretty stream. With the exception of an area one mile square of the coal measures in the north part of the township the new red sandstone is elsewhere represented by the three beds of the bunter series, the lowest in the centre, the pebble beds in the south and east, and the upper bed in the western part.

Two principal roads cross Tarbock east and west; one near the northern boundary going from Huyton to Cronton and to Warrington; the other through the centre from Little Woolton to Ditton, crossing Ochre Brook at Millbridge and going through Tarbock Green. There are several cross-roads, including one from Prescot and Whiston to Halewood, passing Tarbock Hall and crossing Ditton Brook by Green Bridge. The Cheshire Lines Committee's railway from Liverpool to Manchester cuts through the southern corner of the township.

The principal industry is agriculture. There is also a brewery.

In 1824 there were several collieries at the northern end of the township, but they have now been worked out.

Tarbock is governed by a parish council.

[1] Assize R. 428, m. 3.

[2] Ibid. 404, m. 18 *d*. The Moor family occur later, Augustine son of John del Moor being witness to several charters of the second part of the thirteenth century, and being also defendant in suits in 1292 concerning tenements in Roby brought by Ellis de Entwisle, and Richard and Patrick sons of Robert de Prescot; Assize R. 408, m. 48 *d*. 54 *d*.

[3] De Banc. R. 287, m. 402 *d*.; 292, m. 294. See the account of Huyton. The disseisin was afterwards attributed to Adam de Knowsley, Henry's father.

[4] Ibid. 456, m. 44 *d*.; 457, m. 95 *d*.

[5] Burscough Reg. fol. 45.

[6] Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 84.

[7] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 32. 'Henry son of Ralph Bury of Roby' occurs 1528–9; Towneley MS. GG. *n*. 2101.

In 1552–3 Ralph Bury complained that his house called Roby Hall in Roby, with its lands, had been occupied by Hamlet Stockley of Huyton and Robert Williamson of Wolfall, who had refused to surrender; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Edw. VI, xxxi, B. 15.

[8] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle 30, m. 56.

[9] *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 374.

[10] Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 229.

[11] For his son William Leigh (1802–73) see Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Catb.* iv, 196.

[12] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 263.

[13] *Engl. Catb. Non-jurors*, 119.

[14] Inq. p.m. 2 Edw. III (1st Nos.), *n*. 61. There was a Combral about two miles away on the borders of Cronton; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), iii, 117.

[15] *Lond. Gaz.* 9 Aug. 1853.

[16] This includes the detached triangular plot to the south-east, known as Little Tarbock, 39 acres, which has since 1877 been included in Ditton. At the same time a small detached portion of Cronton, called Cronton Heys, was united to Tarbock. The Census Report of 1901 gives the area as 2,413 acres, including 9 of inland water.

A little hoard of silver and copper coins was discovered at a farm called the Old Sprink in 1838.[1]

MANOR

The manor of *TARBOCK* was held by Dot in 1066 in conjunction with Huyton. It early became part of the Widnes fee, and was held by the barons of Halton in Cheshire as a member of their manor of Knowsley at a rating of 3 plough-lands. It passed to the crown in the same manner as the remainder of the fee.[2]

The Lathom family, holding Knowsley under Widnes, twice assigned Tarbock as a portion for the younger sons. About the end of the twelfth century Richard son of Henry de Lathom was established here, holding of the lord of Knowsley.[3] He appears to have had three sons—Richard, Robert, and Henry.[4] Richard de Torbock, son of Richard son of Henry, was a witness to some Stanlaw charters. He granted to the prior and convent of Burscough an annual rent of 3*s.* from the mill which he held of them in Tarbock.[5]

His son Henry, later called Sir Henry de Torbock, was also a witness to many Stanlaw and other charters, in one place being described as bailiff between Ribble and Mersey.[6] In 1247–8 he had acquittance of all suits to county and hundred.[7] Nine years later he secured the privilege of free warren in Tarbock, Turton, Dalton, Whittle, and Bridehead; also a weekly market at Tarbock on Thursdays and an annual fair there on the eve, feast, and morrow of St. Andrew.[8] He married Ellen daughter of Jordan de Sankey, and her brother Robert gave as dowry lands in Wrightington and conveyed or reconveyed the manor of Welch Whittle also.[9] Henry held Dalton of the lord of Lathom in 1242, and his name occurs as late as 1251.[10]

His son and heir Robert succeeded him;[11] and left an only daughter and heiress Ellen, 'Lady of Tarbock,' who being a minor became the ward of her feudal superior, Robert de Lathom. He married her before 1283 to one of his younger sons, Henry de Lathom,[12] and thus for the second time a younger de Lathom became 'lord of Tarbock.'[13] He and his wife Ellen gave lands in Ridgate in Whiston to Burscough Priory, the gift being confirmed by Henry de Lacy and the bishop of Lichfield in 1287.[14] A more important act was his establishment of a private chapel or oratory at Tarbock, which he engaged should be no prejudice to the mother church of Huyton.[15] His name occurs in various pleas down to 1294.[16] Ten years later his widow Ellen de Torbock was plaintiff or defendant in similar pleas, and so down to 1332, about which time probably she died.[17]

She appears to have married a second husband, called John de Torbock, perhaps from his wife's inheritance. He in 1329 arranged for the succession of the manor of Tarbock and lands in Welch Whittle,

[1] W. T. Watkin, *Roman Lancs.* 237; also *Trans. Hist. Soc.* iv, 14, with plate.

[2] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, p. 283*b*. Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 33; *Surv. of* 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 38, where Tarbock is put as 4 plough-lands, and Huyton as 2, making 6 in all.

[3] He gave to St. Werburgh's at Warburton the assart called Old Tarbock, the eastern end of which stretched as far as Haliwell Brook; the boundary followed the bank to Cockshoot Head, ascended the Cockshoot, went down the Cockshoot to Oldfield (Haldefelde) lache as far as the head of the old hedge, and along this hedge to Haliwell Brook; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 607. The same Richard was a witness to the foundation charter of Burscough Priory, endowed by his elder brother Robert about 1189; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 349–52.

[4] Henry was a clerk; to him the church of Flixton was granted for life by his uncle Roger son of Henry and Henry son of Bernard, and his name occurs as a witness to several charters. Ibid. 353, 354; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, 200, 291. Henry de Torbock the elder was defendant in 1246; Assize R. 404, m. 9.

[5] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 573, 577; Burscough Reg. fol. 44 *b*.

[6] *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 575, 580, 586, &c. Norris D. (B.M.), 730.

[7] Close R. 163.

[8] Chart. R. 41 Hen. III, m. 2; the 'decollation of St. John Baptist' was at first written for 'St. Andrew.'

[9] Assize R. 418, m. 4*d*.; Kuerden MSS. iii, C. 36*d*. (end).

[10] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 19*n*.; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), i, 77.

From William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, Henry de Torbock secured the right to enclose his wood, to have free park and beasts of the forest, but not to make any deer hey (*saltarium*), paying a rent of a sor sparrowhawk at St. Peter's Chains at the castle of Liverpool. The bounds of enclosure were—From the ditch which was the boundary between Tarbock and Ditton, up to the head of the ditch, then straight to the Sumespitt, and then to another Sumespitt and so to the pool which was the boundary of Tarbock and Hale [i.e. Halewood]; following the pool to Bradley Ford, then straight to Wulfstansholme, and following straight to the ridding which Hugh the Miller had held, and then straight to the ditch aforesaid.

From Robert de Ferrers he obtained leave to enclose his park, doing it thoroughly well so that no beast of the forest of West Derby should be able to stray into it and be kept there; within bounds beginning at the road before the dwelling of Sir Henry, along the road to the little Benit (Beint), going round this and following the ditch (*fossum*) to the pales, following these to the road of the Oldfield; and along this road to the first-named road in front of Sir Henry's door; Croxteth D. Z. i, 40 (copy in an inspeximus of the deeds made in 1595). See also Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Bks. xxv, 22*d*.

Richard de Torbock (about 1334) claimed two parks within his manor; Duchy of Lanc. Forest Proc. 1–17, m. 3*d*. 6; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 319.

[11] All that is recorded of him seems to be that he gave an oxgang of land, or rather a rent of 6*s.* 8*d*. secured upon it, to the priory of Norton in Cheshire; Croxteth D. Z. i, 29; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 686. As however the grant of the oxgang in the demesne of Tarbock was ratified by Roger constable of Chester (d. 1211), this Robert could only have renewed an earlier grant. The words 'Robert lord of Tarbock' may refer to Robert son of Henry, the founder of Burscough, the canons for which are supposed to have come from Norton; *Mon. Angl.* vi, 314.

[12] Henry son of Robert de Lathom of Tarbock and Ellen his wife were defendants in a Turton suit in 1284; Assize R. 1268, m. 11; see R. 1271, m. 12.

[13] Assize R. 418, m. 4*d*. He is usually called 'Henry de Lathom, lord of Tarbock,' but his descendants were 'de Torbock' simply. He acquired the land called Wulfstansholme from Nicholas of Tarbock and regranted it to Simon the son of Nicholas, with the common of pasture, &c., but with the reservation of his mills and riddings, and all improvements; the rent being two iron spurs of the value of a silver penny; Croxteth D. Z. i, 1, 2.

[14] White, *Parochial Antiq.* i, 434; Dugdale, *Mon.* vi, 460. The grant (1283) is in the B.M.; Add. MS. 20521. In 1299 the prior of Burscough was warden of a hospital for lepers at Ridgate; De Banc. R. 131, m. 329.

[15] Burscough Reg. fol. 44*b*.

[16] Some of his charters are preserved in Kuerden's volumes, iii, T. 2, 15–17. For £20 sterling he quitclaimed to Robert de Bold in 1284 all right in lands in Bold formerly held by Sir Henry de Torbock; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 194, *n*. 12.

In 1294 Ellen de Torbock stated that her husband, Henry de Lathom, had died long ago in Scotland; De Banc. R. 131, m. 320.

[17] In one of her suits (1307) she claimed from Henry de Huyton 20 acres of pasture in Tarbock, into which she averred that Henry had no entry except by Henry de Lathom, formerly her husband, who demised them to him. The defendant, however, said that the land was in Huyton and not in Tarbock; De Banc. R. 164, m. 54. One of her latest suits (1328–30) seems to have been about the same land; the defendants on this occasion did not appear, and she recovered seisin; De Banc. R. 274, m. 42*d*.; 275, m. 245; 282, m. 86*d*.

She and others were once accused of disseising Richard Leprous and John Leprous—the surname is noticeable—of their tenement in Tarbock, but they were acquitted; Assize R. 424, m. 6.

Some of her charters are in Kuerden MSS. iii, T. 2; ii, fol. 266*b*.

Turton, Walton Lees in Dalton, &c.; from himself and his wife Ellen, they were to descend to his 'son and heir' Richard, or in default of heirs to John's brother William.[1]

Though the succeeding lord of Tarbock is called 'son and heir' of John de Torbock, it seems quite clear that he was the son of Ellen's former husband, and as 'Richard son of Ellen de Torbock' or 'Richard son of Henry de Lathom of Tarbock' he occurs in the plea rolls of the time.[2] He seems to have died shortly after his mother, leaving a son and heir Richard,[3] whose brief career was marked by matrimonial entanglements resulting in a forty years' dispute over the heirship.

Torbock of Tarbock. *Or, an eagle's leg erased at the thigh gules; on a chief indented azure three plates.*

First he married Margaret, by whom he had three daughters —Emma, Ellen, and Alice, who were minors at his death. Later he repudiated her and espoused Maud de Standish[4] at the door of the church of Ormskirk, having by her a son (perhaps posthumous) named Henry. Both Margaret and Maud survived him and married again, the former to Henry Russell of Chester[5] and the latter to Henry son of Bernard. In 1337 John de Holland claimed from Emma and her sisters, from their feudal guardians the Lathoms, from Margaret 'late wife of Richard de Torbock chivaler,' and others an annual rent of 3*s.* 4*d.* from the manor of Tarbock and a robe worth 20*s.* of the suit of his esquires which he alleged had in 1334 been granted to him by Richard de Torbock. At the same time John de Dutton (or Ditton) claimed from them a rent of 40*s.* and a robe (with a hood) of the value of 20*s.* by the year.[6] In 1341 Maud, then wife of Henry son of Bernard, sought dower against Katherine, formerly wife of Robert de Lathom, and Sir Thomas de Lathom, the guardians of the lands and heir of Sir Richard de Torbock, and against Henry Russell and Margaret his wife. The defence was that Maud was never legally married to Richard, and the question being referred to the bishop of Lichfield for inquiry he reported that there was no lawful marriage.[7] Five or six years later there was a contest between Katherine de Lathom and her son Thomas and Henry Russell of Chester as to the custody of the heirs.[8]

In the summer of 1344 the daughter Alice had 'entered into religion in the order of the [Gilbertine] nuns at Watton' in the East Riding; while Emma, the eldest daughter, had married Sir William Carles, probably a Shropshire man,[9] and fresh suits were instituted and a settlement of the property made.[10]

Henry, son of Maud, put forward his claims about 1363, when he must have been nearly thirty years of age. In November, 1364, Urban V sent his mandate to the archbishop of York to take order touching the case of Henry de Torbock, son of Richard de Torbock, knight, who died intestate, and of Maud, now also deceased, who duly married the said Richard; Henry had been defamed by William Carles, knt., and his wife Emma, who, in order to exclude him from his inheritance, said that he was illegitimate.[11] The prior of Burscough was accordingly delegated to inquire, and at Prescot in July, 1365, declared Henry to be legitimate.[12] At the beginning of 1365 the

[1] In November, the same year, as Ellen 'lady of Tarbock,' widow, she granted an acre of land in Tarbock to the priory of Burscough, lying between the land of Adam of Old Tarbock, and the lane near the grantor's own demesne. *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 200. Then in August, 1332, she (Croxteth D. Z. i, 40; Kuerden, MSS. iii, T. 2, *n.* 20) granted to Thurstan de Huyton and Maud his wife land in Tarbock within the following bounds: Beginning at a pit on the bank of Whiston Brook, and going from pit to pit to the old ditch (*fossa*) surrounding Huytonshaw, along the ditch to Whiston Brook, and down this brook to the pit first named. The rent was the nominal one of a rose, and the succession was settled—to John son of Thurstan and Maud, William his brother, Henry son of Robert de Huyton, Richard his brother, Robert son of William, brother of Henry de Huyton, Robert son of Henry de Huyton; Croxteth D. Z. i, 4.

[2] Assize R. 423, m. 1—a Worthington case; 426, m. 9—a Turton case; De Banc. R. 279, m. 5 *d.*; 292, m. 53.

[3] He is often but not invariably called Sir Richard de Torbock, knt. He appears to have died about 1334; Duchy of Lanc. Forest Proc. 1–17; cf. m. 3 *d.* (living) and m. 6 (dead).

In 1333 Richard, son of Henry de Lathom of Tarbock, and in 1334 Richard, son of Richard de Torbock were successively plaintiffs in the same Parbold suit; De Banc. R. 293, m. 90; 297, m. 12. In the latter year Richard de Torbock is called grandson of Ellen de Torbock; ibid. R. 298, m. 30. But while the earlier pleadings speak of Richard, son of Richard de Torbock, as the husband of Maud, in a suit of Edward IV's reign (Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 60, m. 7) a charter was produced from Ellen de Torbock 'to Richard her son and Maud his wife.'

[4] So named in Assize R. 1435, m. 38 *d.*

[5] Perhaps the Henry Russell who was the lessee of the Dee Mills in 1341; Morris, *Chest. under the Plantagenets*, 104.

Margaret was claiming dower against Maud in 1336; De Banc. R. 307, m. 200 *d.* 195 *d.*

[6] Assize R. 1424, m. 8 *d.* 9. These suits are mentioned in later rolls, e.g. R. 1425, m. 4 *d.*–6.

[7] Lichfield Epis. Reg. V. fol. 48 (quoting roll 288 of the pleas at Westminster, 15 Edw. III). Maud's claim was for a third part of a third of the manor.

[8] De Banc. R. 346, m. 285 *d.*; 351, m. 267 *d.* 303 *d.*; 353, m. 22 *d.*; 355, m. 202 *d.*

[9] He was a steward and warden of the forest of Lancaster in 1354; Duchy of Lanc. Forest Proc. 1–20, m. 8. He was one of the knights of the shire in 1353 and 1354; Pink and Beavan, *Parly. Rep. of Lancs.* 31.

[10] In a suit of 1368 by Robert (? Thomas) de Lathom the elder, and his wife Joan against Emma wife of Sir William Carles, the defendant is described as great-granddaughter of Henry de Lathom of Tarbock; De Banc. R. 432, m. 414. See also *Geneal.* xvi, 201–6.

A settlement by fine was made in 1354 of the manors of Tarbock, Welch Whittle, and the quarter of Dalton, with various lands, Hugh Carles being the intermediary; *Final Conc.* ii, 139–41.

Among the various lawsuits were the following:—

Henry Lascelles of Walton Lees sought against Gilbert de Haydock the fourth part of two oxgangs in Dalton, &c. The defendant called to warrant Maud late the wife of Richard de Torbock, who stated that 'Richard son of Richard de Torbock' granted her for life the manor of Walton Lees (of which the disputed lands were part), and that on her death it would revert to Emma, wife of William Carles, and her sisters Ellen and Alice, as daughters and heirs of the said 'Richard son of Richard'; De Banc. R. 349, m. 243 *d.* There is no mention of Maud's son Henry, and she appears in this pleading to have acquiesced in the legitimacy of the former wife's children and their claim.

Henry son of John de Ditchfield claimed a messuage and lands in Tarbock from Sir William Carles and his wife, who afterwards counter-claimed. Sir William and his wife claimed lands from Richard del Bridge. Assize R. 1435, m. 40 *d.*, 48 *d*; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. j *d.*; 4, m. 17; 5, m. 19, 24 *d.*; 4, m. 1 *d.* 2.

In 1362 Sir William had to complain that William de Brettargh and others had broken into his park at Tarbock, cut trees and done other damage, and that similar injuries had been suffered at Walton Lees and Turton; De Banc. R. 408, m. 163.

[11] *Cal. of Papal Letters*, iv, 51.

[12] Coram Reg. R. 420, m. 60. Sir William Carles attempted to bring the appeal within the royal prohibition of suits to Rome.

king directed the rolls to be searched with reference to the former claim by Maud for her dower; and in July sent a statement of Henry's claim to the bishop of Lichfield, commanding him to inquire into the legitimacy of the claimant. In November a further letter was sent by the king to the bishop on the petition of Sir William Carles and his wife Emma. The bishop's reply does not seem to have been preserved; being again directed to make inquiry, in November, 1372, on the following 25 April he certified to the justices at Westminster that upon diligent inquiry it was found that Henry de Torbock was legitimate.[1]

In the meantime a decision had been given in the king's court. In 1365 Sir William Carles and Emma his wife complained that Henry de Torbock and others had ousted them from their manor of Tarbock. Henry replied that he was the lawful son and heir and had therefore done no injury or disseisin, for Emma was a bastard and had no right in the manor. The recognitors acquiesced in the above decision that Henry was born in lawful wedlock and was the true and right heir of Richard de Torbock, and accordingly gave judgement that the claim of William and Emma was a false one.[2]

Henry de Torbock, now in possession, had to make complaints as to destruction of trees, &c.[3] On 7 March, 1370, as Henry son of Sir Richard de Torbock, he enfeoffed John Bellerby, vicar of Prestbury,[4] and Richard Causey of his manors of Tarbock, Turton, Walton Lees, Welch Whittle, and the fourth part of Dalton, and all his other lands.[5] This was probably in view of his marriage with Isabel, widow of Robert atte Poole, and daughter and heir of Thomas de Capenhurst.[6]

In 1375 John Carles, apparently the heir of Sir William, made another attempt to recover the manor of Tarbock;[7] but the bishop's declaration would decide the matter against him, and the last heard of this claim is in the Lent of 1391, when acknowledging that 'Henry son of Henry de Torbock is now of my certain knowledge' in possession of the manors in dispute, he quitclaimed all right in them and gave a warranty to the possessor.[8]

Henry son of Richard de Torbock, who thus recovered his father's manors, died about 1380, and in 1382 his son Richard made a settlement of them, the remainders being to Henry brother of Richard and others. Four years later, as Sir Richard de Torbock, knt., he made a further settlement.[9] He died on 8 February, 1386–7, in Spain, having no doubt accompanied the duke of Lancaster on his journey to claim the crown. At inquisitions in June, 1389, it was found that he had held Tarbock of the manor of Knowsley by knight's service and a rent of 7*s.* 6*d.*; also Walton Lees of the lord of Upholland in socage; and the manor of Turton of the lord of Lathom. He had no issue, and his next heirs were Sir William de Atherton, senior, and Elizabeth daughter of Sir Geoffrey de Worsley; but by virtue of the feoffments made his brother Henry, son of Henry de Torbock, then seventeen years of age, was heir to the manors and in possession of them.[10]

The new lord of Tarbock was made a knight in 1399–1400, and married[11] Katherine daughter of Sir Gilbert Halsall; in 1407 the succession was granted to her children, John, Thomas, William, Robert, Elizabeth, Ellen, and Alice. This was confirmed in May, 1418.[12] Sir Henry died soon afterwards, and his son and heir John died at Halsall on 30 September, 1420, leaving a son Henry, nine years of age, and two daughters, Margaret and Elizabeth, also very young.[13]

John de Torbock, who in 1410 had been espoused to Clemency, daughter of Ralph de Standish,[14] had before his death arranged for the succession to his estates, by enfeoffing Henry Halsall, archdeacon of

[1] Lichfield, Epis. Reg. v, fol. 48, 57; De Banc. R. 447, m. 142 *d.*

[2] *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 366, 367; De Banc. R. 434, m. 260.

Sir William Carles in the following year charged the jurors and others with having been bribed by money or promises; thus Otes de Halsall had £20 from Henry de Torbock, John de Eccleston a like sum, William de Holland 20 marks, and others smaller gifts. Charters to Geoffrey de Wrightington, 'for his good services' to the successful claimant, are given by Kuerden (ii, fol. 266*b*, 6–9). Among the offences in 1374 charged against Henry de Chatherton, bailiff of the wapentake, was that he had in 1369 taken 100*s.* from Sir William Carles and Emma his wife for 'maintenance' in these suits, while at the same time he took £10 from Henry de Torbock; and so the said William and Emma lost the tenement in dispute; Coram Rege R. 454, m. 13. Carles seems to have proved his case, and the various gifts were declared forfeit, half to him and half to the king; but he did not recover the manor; Co. Plac. (Chancery) Lanc. *n.* 18; De Banc. R. 425, m. 573. In 1369 he appealed against the decision, but making no appearance in court was ordered to be silent for ever; De Banc. R. 434, m. 260.

[3] De Banc. R. 425, m. 526 *d.*; 433, m. 192.

Henry de Torbock's seal, as given by Kuerden, shows the Lathom coat differenced by a fesse, which the eagle's foot afterwards replaced.

[4] John de Bellerby, chaplain, had received 100*s.* in the case above. He died before August, 1369; Earwaker, *East Ches.* ii, 206. There is therefore some mistake in the dates.

[5] Croxteth, D. Z. i, 5.

[6] Robert atte Poole (Netherpool in Ches.) died in or before 1368: see Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 423. Isabel became a widow a second time, and in 1392 had the bishop's licence for an oratory at Tarbock; Lichfield Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 128*b*.

In 1375 Henry and his wife Isabel (as executrix of Robert) sued Edmund, cousin and heir of Robert de Langton, for £18 due to the estate; De Banc. R. 460, m. 86 *d.* She was his second wife. His first wife Joan, living in 1365, is mentioned in the grants to Geoffrey de Wrightington; Kuerden fol. MS. (Chet. Lib.), 140.

[7] De Banc. R. 457, m. 136 *d.* See *Shropshire Visit.* (Harl. Soc.), 9.

[8] Croxteth D. Z, i, 9.

[9] Ibid. i, 6–8.

He was in the service of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster and in March, 1385, had the king's letters of protection, being about to go towards Scotland in the duke's retinue; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl, App. p. 522. In the following year he had the bishop's licence for an oratory in Tarbock; Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 122.

Richard de Torbock's seal (in Kuerden) shows the usual Torbock coat—Lathom differenced by an eagle's foot.

[10] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 35, and Piccope MSS. iii, 38. The reason for the jury's finding is unknown. Henry was probably only half-brother of Sir Richard. His age agrees with the date of the father's marriage with Isabel atte Poole.

Joan, the widow of Sir Richard, was living in 1423; Croxteth D. Z, i, 19; Kuerden MSS. iii, T 2, *n.* 12.

[11] Sir Henry first married Margery daughter and coheir of John Dumvill of Oxton and Brimstage in Cheshire; in 1395 he quitclaimed his mother-in-law, Cecily, of all rights in Oxton and other of her husband's possessions, but with remainder to himself and his wife, daughter of John and Cecily. This marriage was very soon annulled, for about 1397 Margery married Sir Hugh de Holes, and their descendants, the earls of Shrewsbury, inherited the manors. *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi; App. ii, p. 464; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 443.

In Oct. 1397, the bishop granted Henry de Torbock licence for an oratory for a year; Lichfield Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 136.

[12] Croxteth D. Z, i, 10, 12, 13. In 1414–15, Sir Henry released to Robert son of Geoffrey de Wrightington his right in the manor of Whittle; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 266, *n.* 20.

[13] Lancs. Rec. Inq. p.m. *n.* 24.

[14] C. 8, 20, *n.* 7—a sixteenth-century abstract of the Torbock title to Turton, now in the Chet. Lib., Manch.

Chester, and Richard Smith, chaplain ; but misunderstandings followed.[1] The son Henry died within a year after his father, on 21 July, 1421, his sisters being his heirs, but by the entail, William, their uncle, claimed the manors, being then twenty-two years of age.[2]

The claims of the two daughters were at once in question, Sir John Stanley, the feudal superior, and Laurence Standish as kinsman, claiming from Archdeacon Halsall what the latter apparently would not give. The matter was referred to arbitration.[3] On 2 May, 1423 (or 1424), letters of protection and attorney were granted to William Torbock of Lancashire, going to France in the retinue of Christopher Preston, and similar protection on 8 May, 1430, to Sir William de Torbock, in the retinue of John duke of Norfolk.[4]

Sir William de Torbock was still living in 1441,[5] but died before 1447, when Dame Cecily was a widow. In 1459–60, his son and heir Richard and his wife Elizabeth received from the feoffees a messuage and land, called the Longriding, which had descended according to the charter of Sir Henry Torbock, Richard's grandfather.[6] Some other charters concerning him have survived, showing that he was alive in July, 1472.[7]

He was succeeded by his son Henry, knighted by Lord Stanley in July, 1482, on the taking of Berwick from the Scots.[8] He died on 1 May, 1489, and was succeeded by his brother William, then about twenty-five years of age.[9] In the following January Dame Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Done of Utkinton, agreed with him as to his marriage with her daughter Margery by her former husband, John Stanley of Weaver.[10] He was made a knight by George, Lord Strange, in Scotland, during the expedition of 1497.[11] William died 5 May, 1505, seised of the manor of Tarbock, held of the earl of Derby (as of the manor of Knowsley) by knight's service and worth £40 clear, and of a messuage and six acres in Ridgate. His son and heir was Thomas, aged eight years.[12]

In 1520 Thomas Torbock came to an agreement with Hamlet Harrington as to a corpse-way from Tarbock to Huyton church through the demesne lands of Huyton Hey ; the owner of the latter agreed to allow the use of this way during the winter season, the ordinary road to be used during the summer.[13] He died on 20 September, 1554, holding the manor of Tarbock, with thirty-two messuages, a windmill, two water-mills, a fulling mill, and lands, wood, heath, and moor in the township, and rents from George Ireland, Richard Easthead, and Thomas Knolle, also the premises in Ridgate by Prescot ; his son and heir was William Torbock, aged twenty-eight and more.[14]

William Torbock survived his father only three or four years.[15] His daughters Frances and Margaret were aged thirty months and two months at the inquest[16]—the latter was not yet born when his will was made—and his brother Edward succeeded him in the manor of Tarbock.[17] In January, 1577, he made a settlement of his manor and lands, first for his own use, then for that of his sons Edward and Thomas, and other family arrangements have been preserved. He and his son Edward in 1591 also came to a final agreement with William Orrell of Turton, as to Tarbock, Turton and Walton Lees.[18] The family appear to have become overwhelmed by debt, and in May, 1611, the manor was sold to Thomas Sutton of London, founder of the Charterhouse School.[19]

[1] Croxteth D. Z. i, 14–17. The cousin and heir of Richard Smith was Robert son and heir of Adam de Mawdesley ; ibid. Z, i, 28 (1472).

[2] Chet. Lib. C. 8, 20, *n.* 10.

[3] Nicholas Blundell of Little Crosby was appointed arbitrator, 'upon the high trust, truth and affection they had in him, a simple man of their kin, more than for any cunning that was in his person.' After a journey to London to take counsel with judge and 'apprentices' to the law, the serjeants having been retained, he gave his decision in June, 1422, to the effect that all the manors were to go to William, the heir male, and that Margery and Elizabeth were to renounce their claim on them, and to receive 200 marks on reaching the age of twenty-one ; Croxteth, D. Z, i, 18.

This decision did not give satisfaction, and three years later the matter was referred to Thomas Langley, bishop of Durham, and Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick ; these, in a lengthy document, gave the manor of Tarbock to the heir male, the others to be divided between the sisters ; Croxteth D. Z, i, 20, 21. This did not determine the matter ; see Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 33, m. 13 *d.* ; 34, m. 36.

Margery was already married to Thomas Corbet, but died without issue ; Elizabeth afterwards married William Orrell, living a widower in 1468.

It appears from the decision that William Torbock was already married to his wife Cecily, and that he and his younger brother Robert were in France on the king's service.

[4] Norman R. (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlviii), 230, 276.

His wife Cecily was closely related to the Norrises of Speke, probably daughter of Sir Henry le Norreys, whose mother was Cecily. She was living, a widow, in 1478 ; her will, dated 1466, is printed in Baines' *Lancs.* (Croston's ed.), v, 73 *n.*

Dame Cecily, in 1478, restored to the abbot of Norton the rent of 6*s.* 8*d.* from Tarbock, which had been withheld for forty years past ; Croxteth D. Z, i, 29.

[5] Kuerden MSS. iii, T. 2, *n.* 4, 5.

[6] Croxteth D. Z, i, 25.

[7] Ibid. Z, i, 26–8. He granted a rent of 13*s.* 4*d.* from Tarbock to Lambert Stodagh in 1464 ; Kuerden MSS. iii, T. 2, *n.* 6. He made a grant of lands to William de Ditchfield in 1467 ; ibid. ii, fol. 247, *n.* 55.

[8] Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, 7.

[9] Writ of *Diem cl. extr.* was issued 19 Hen. VII, and of *Ad melius inquir.* in 20 Hen. VII. The inquest taken after the death is preserved ; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl, App. 544 ; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 71. For settlement see Kuerden MSS. iii, T. 2, *n.* 2, 3.

[10] Croxteth D. Z, i, 31.

[11] Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, 31. Before setting out on this adventure he had made his will and a settlement of his property, enfeoffing Robert Daniell, knight of the Rhodes, Sir William Norris of Speke, and others with the manor of Tarbock and other lands. His son and heir Henry was to have all his heirlooms and his daughters Margaret and Jane 200 and 100 marks respectively, and his brothers and sisters smaller presents. A 'sparver' of white sarsnet and black was to be given to the church of Huyton to pray for his soul and the souls of his father and mother and his brother Sir Henry ; Croxteth D. Z. i, 31. This deed has a simple seal bearing the letter T ; his armorial seal is engraved in Baines' *Lancs.* (Croston's ed.), v, 79. It is like that of his grandfather Sir William as given by Dodsworth, lviii, fol. 163 *b.*

[12] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iv, *n.* 32.

The Henry mentioned in the will must have died, as Thomas had a younger brother Henry living in 29 Henry VIII. The latter is perhaps the Henry Torbock of a settlement by fine in 1549 ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F, bdle. 13, m. 44.

[13] Croxteth D. Z, i, 33. The herald in 1533 dismissed Thomas Torbock with the remark, 'knoweth not his arms for a certenty' ; *Visit* (Chet. Soc.), p. 131. In 1536 he was able to raise thirty-one men to serve against the rising in Yorkshire ; *L. and P. Henry VIII*, xi, 511.

[14] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. x, *n.* 46 ; Croxteth D. Z. i, 34. A brief abstract of his will is printed in *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New S.), i, 230.

[15] His will, dated 14 May, 1558, is printed in full by Piccope, *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), i, 71–6.

[16] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xi, *n.* 14. See also the Little Woolton Court Rolls, Norris D. (B. M.).

[17] In 1577 he gave a silver bell with 10 marks to be competed for in the Liverpool races ; *Pal. Note Book*, ii, 22.

[18] Croxteth D. Z. i, 35–9.

[19] Ibid. Z. i, 42–7, where are the settlements made on the marriage of Edward Torbock the younger with Margaret, daughter of Edward Norris. A large number of leases were made at the end of 1610 and beginning of 1611 ; these are at Croxteth, together with the various agreements connected with the sale ; Z. bdles. iii, iv.

Before this, however, Edward Torbock the elder died, and administration had been granted in 1608 to his widow and son. He appears to have conformed externally to the change in religion made by Elizabeth, for in 1584 he was returned as 'suspected' only, and in 1590 was among the 'more usual comers to church, but not communicants.'[1] His son and heir had been made a knight by James I at Whitehall on 1 November, 1606,[2] but he was not able to retrieve the family fortunes and died in the King's Bench, a prisoner, being buried at St. George's, Southwark, on 28 May, 1617.[3]

As stated, the manor of Tarbock, with lands in Cronton and Whiston, and the rectory of Huyton had been sold to Thomas Sutton in 1611, Sir Edward's sons Edward and George joining in the sale. Thomas Sutton died in December, 1611, and his heir was his nephew Simon Baxter of London.[4] In July, 1614, Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton entered into possession of Tarbock, having purchased it from Simon Baxter for £10,500.[5]

Sutton of London. *Or, on a chevron between three annulets gules as many crescents of the first.*

Sir Richard Molyneux died seised of the manor as well as of lands in Tarbock and Huyton and the rectory.[6] The manor has descended regularly to the present earl of Sefton. In 1798 quit-rents amounting to 6*s.* were paid by various tenants. The water-mill and the windmill were in operation.

Other persons or families also took surname from the place, some of them no doubt descendants of younger sons.[7]

The Easthead family also occurs. In 1339 William Easthead was in prison at Lancaster charged with the death of Henry son of Ellis le Keu of Tarbock; but the jury found that he was unjustly accused by one Robert Utting, whose wages William took, in his capacity as reaper for Ellen de Torbock.[8] John Easthead was a free tenant in 1600; and John Eastwood of Tarbock, gent., who died in 1613, held a messuage, etc., of Simon Baxter in socage by 4*s.* 4*d.* rent as well as lands in Burscough and Lathom. His son and heir was John Eastwood, then aged thirty.[9]

The Whitefields are a family whose records reach to Edward I's reign. Robert de Whitefield in 1292 claimed from Henry de Torbock and Ellen his wife acquittance of the service demanded from him by the superior lord, Henry de Lacy, in respect of a tenement in Tarbock, but was non-suited.[10] By an inquisition made in 1446–7 it was found that William Whitefield had held nineteen acres in Tarbock of Sir Henry de Torbock in socage by a service of 5*s.* He died on 7 September, 1402, and Richard Orme, aged twenty-three years, was his next heir, being son of Alice, the daughter of William Whitefield.[11]

An assessment of 1731 shows £73 to have been raised; John Torbock, as collector, occurs down to 1757. The principal contributor was, of course, Lord Molyneux, for demesne lands, tithes and mills, and part of the New Pale; his payments were doubled on account of his being a 'Papist.' Others in the township paying double for the same reason were Robert Waring, James Abram, Caryll Hawarden, and John Abram.[12] The other portion of the New Pale was occupied by James Glover.[13]

In 1786 a dispute arose as to Penny Lane croft, and the matter was referred to Charles Pole, mayor of Liverpool, for decision; from the witnesses' statements it appears that the croft was divided by a gutter into an eastern and a western part, and that

[1] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 227, 245 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. clxxv, *n.* 21; ccxxxv, *n.* 4). In the inventory of his goods taken in 1608 there is mention of 'Sir Robert's chamber,' as well as a chapel and chapel chamber, so that he had probably sheltered one of the old priests in his house sufficiently long to affix a name to the room. There is mention of the hall and about twenty chambers or rooms; among the more curious properties were 'a fair cockpen' worth £3, and 'a little boat' worth 10*s.*; *Ches. Sheaf*, 3 Ser. iv, 30.

[2] Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, 157.

[3] Manning, *Surrey*, iii, 639.

[4] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 18.

[5] Croxteth D. Z. iv, 11. Possibly there was some agreement with Sir Edward Torbock also, for not only is there a tradition that Sir Richard acquired it as a payment for a gambling debt, but Dame Clemence Torbock (Sir Edward's second wife) in 1619 made a formal complaint that he refused to allow her dower right in certain lands purchased by him from Sir Edward Torbock, her late husband; *Cal. of S. P. Dom.* 1619–23, p. 49, and 1623–5, p. 121. See also Croxteth D. Z. iv, 24, 21.

The Torbock family continued to reside in the neighbourhood, having some property in Cronton and Sutton. A younger son was for a time tenant of Tarbock Hall under the Molyneux family. Edward Torbock is said to have been governor of the Isle of Man in 1642. He is probably the 'Mr. Torbock of Tarbock' who accompanied Lord Strange in his attempts on Manchester; *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 51.

An Edward Torbock left England in 1622 to take service under the king of Spain in Flanders and became an officer. Being landed in Thanet in 1635 on account of ill-health he was imprisoned at Dover, refusing to take an oath of allegiance; *Cal. of S. P. Dom.* 1625–6, p. 132, and 1635, p. 44.

For later descents, see *Reliquary*, xi.

[6] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 384.

[7] John son of Nicholas of Old Tarbock was a feoffee of Sir Henry de Torbock about 1290, and Adam son of Adam of Old Tarbock was defendant in a case brought by Sir Henry's widow Ellen in 1306. Henry son of Adam de Torbock was wounded at West Derby in 1332. Croxteth D. Z. i, 3; De Banc. R. 159, m. 48 *d.*; Assize R. 428.

Margery widow of Simon de Torbock sought from Richard the Harper dower in a messuage and land at Tarbock. It appeared that she had run away from her husband with a certain Thomas the Thrower, and had lived with him at Conway, Rhuddlan, and elsewhere in North Wales. She had never been reconciled to Simon, and therefore her claim failed; Assize R. 408, m. 32.

[8] Inq. a.q.d. *n.* 26.

[9] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 243; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (same soc.), i, 285. Eastwood appears to be a mistake or variant of Easthead.

[10] Assize R. 408, m. 32. In 1367 Alice widow of Henry de Whitefield claimed from John son of Robert de Whitefield dower in lands in Tarbock, Much Woolton, and Childwall. John de Whitefield in November, 1371, granted to Roger de Whitefield the place (Quitefeld) from which they took their name.

A refeoffment of lands in Lancashire was made to John de Whitefield in 1385–6. Somewhat later (1404) Sir John de Ireland of Hale quitclaimed to John de Whitefield senior, William de Whitefield his son, and Magot the daughter of William Passmich and their heirs, his right in the lands he had received from John de Whitefield by a deed of 1399.

See De Banc. R. 426, m. 200 *d.*; Add. MS. 32107, *n.* 359; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 230, *n.* 10; iii, T. 2, *n.* 7; Croxteth D. Z. i, 11; Kuerden MSS. iii, T. 2, *n.* 18, 13.

[11] Lancs. Records, Inq. p.m. *n.* 36, 37. Probably it was in connexion with this that Richard Orme demanded from Cecily widow of Sir William Torbock a certain chest, no doubt that containing the family evidences; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 10, m. 4, 16*b.*

[12] In 1717 William Abram of Tarbock, yeoman, registered an estate here and at Thornton as a 'Papist;' he had sons Richard and John; *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 126.

[13] Croxteth D.

the former was in Cronton, and the latter in Tarbock.[1]

In 1785 Lord Sefton contributed £57 to the land tax of £145; Nathaniel Milner, £5, was the next in amount.

The existence of an oratory at Tarbock has been noticed.[2] In 1332 Simon de Walton was charged with wounding Nicholas the chaplain of Tarbock.[3] Licences for an oratory occur in the Lichfield registers.[4] The Torbocks also had a chapel in Huyton church.[5] William Torbock in 1558 bequeathed to Sir George Robinson a black gown and yearly stipend of £4, for which he was to 'serve and say mass and other divine service that longs for a priest to do. . . . at the chapel that stands upon Tarbock Green. If the said chapel be not builded up at the time of my decease then I will that the said chapel shall be made up upon my costs and charge.' He also left for it a chalice of silver parcel-gilt, and a suit of vestments.[6] The Commonwealth surveyors and Bishop Gastrell make no allusion to the chapel; but in 1882 it was stated that it had been pulled down 'about fifty years ago,' and that it 'was rich in carved wood-work.'[7]

CROXTETH PARK

Croxstath, 1228, 1297; Crocstad, 1257; Croxthat, 1330.

This township, formerly part of Knowsley but independent and extra-parochial from the twelfth century owing to its inclusion in the forest, has an area of 959 acres. The population in 1901 was 61.

It is well wooded. A public footpath crosses the park, which is pleasantly carpeted with turf and shaded by good-sized trees. The woodlands have been planted with evergreen shrubs, chiefly rhododendrons, which make cover for the abundant game. The River Alt, rising in the township of Knowsley, before it attains much volume flows through the park, and finds its way through the most level of country into the sea at Hightown. Beyond the confines of the park there are wide open fields, some pasture, but the majority arable, where some of the finest Lancashire potatoes are grown. Corn and turnips also are successfully cultivated in the rich loamy soil.

The geological formation consists of the lower mottled sandstone of the bunter series of the new red sandstone in the north-eastern half of the township, and the coal measures on the south-west.

MANOR

The record of the perambulation of the forest in 1228 gives the first account of Croxteth; the jurors found that it had been taken from Knowsley and placed within the forest after the first coronation of Henry II, and that it should therefore be disafforested and restored to the heir of Robert son of Henry de Lathom.[8] This verdict was not acted upon; Croxteth remained part of the forest, being regarded as a member of the demesne of West Derby, and was committed to officers who kept the park of Toxteth and chase of Simonswood.[9]

Leases of the herbage of Croxteth were granted from time to time,[10] and in 1446 a lease of the herbage, pannage and turbary of the park for thirty-one years was granted to Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton and Richard his son, at a rent of £5 10*s.* per annum.[11] Just before the expiry of this lease Richard, duke of Gloucester, as high steward of the duchy, granted the park to William Molyneux and his heirs to hold by copy of court roll at the customary yearly farm, saving to the king and his heirs sufficient pasture for their deer.[12] This grant probably lapsed, for in 1507 the park was given to William Molyneux of Sefton, then one of the esquires of the king's body.[13] From this time Croxteth has descended with Sefton, and the chief residence of the family was transferred to this neighbourhood, though Croxteth Hall is within the township of West Derby.[14] The earl of Sefton owns the whole of the land.

[1] Croxteth D.

[2] 'A chapel of Ridgate within Tarbock' is mentioned in 1364; see the account of Whiston.

Probably the 'oratory' of Sir Henry de Torbock was attached to his dwelling, for he states that it was intended 'for me and my family,' and no injury or prejudice was intended or would be done to the mother church of Huyton; he would in fact attend the church in person five times in the year at least, bringing the due and accustomed offerings, viz., on Christmas day, Easter day, Candlemas, Whit Sunday, St. Michael's day, and All Saints'; Burscough Reg. fol. 44*b*.

[3] Assize R. 428, m. 1.

[4] See preceding notes.

[5] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 73 *n.*; *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), i, 230; Piccope, *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), i, 71.

[6] Piccope, *Wills*, i, 74. The 'chapel hall demesne' is mentioned in deeds a little later.

[7] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 119.

[8] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 372. The jurors further declared that Egersart ought to have common rights here.

[9] The profits of Croxteth amounted to 11*s.* 6*d.* in 1257; *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 210. In 1330 a verderer was appointed in succession to Robert de Sankey, incapacitated by infirmity; *Cal. of Close R.* 1330–3, p. 74. In 1346 this park was described as being four leagues in circumference, the herbage worth £5 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly; a parcel of pasture of the Hooks, between the park and Knowsley, was worth 2*s.*; the turbary was not extended; Add. MS. 32103, fol. 142.

Two years later the issues of the park were thus returned:—Of the herbage of Croxteth in winter and summer £6 13*s.* 4*d.*; of the pasturage of the Hooks, 2*s.* 6*d.*; of the pannage of swine, windfallen wood, and perquisites of the woodmotes, nil; Duchy of Lanc. Var. Accts., 32/17, m. 7 *d.*

Geoffrey de Wrightington appears to have been the keeper, for in 1346 he was demanding an account of receipts from his bailiff, Richard de Alvetham; De Banc. R. 345, m. 21.

[10] Henry, duke of Lancaster in 1358 granted a ten years' lease of the herbage of the park to Alan de Rainford at a rent of 5 marks; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 338.

In 1387 a lease for twenty years at 6 marks rent was granted to William de Bolton; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl, App. 526.

[11] Ibid. 538. A lease had been granted to Sir Richard Molyneux in 1437; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Bks. xviii, 72 *d.*

[12] Croxteth D. F. 1. William Molyneux was a younger son of the Sir Richard just mentioned. In the grant the park was described as ruinous, having no wood in it or near it for the reparation of the pale, so that the enclosure cost as much as the yearly farm. The grantee undertook to ditch and set wood around the park, to keep the deer at his own cost, and to pay the king the usual farm.

[13] Ibid. F. 2–5. The park was to be held according to the custom of the manor of West Derby, paying yearly the old accustomed farm of £6, and an increase of £6 yearly for the park and chase of Simonswood, which was granted at the same time. The grant was in 1508 enrolled upon the court rolls of the manor of West Derby.

The district was described as a barren moorish ground.

[14] See the accounts of Sefton, West Derby, and Toxteth.

HALSALL AND ALTCAR
Renacres
Halsall
ORMSKIRK
Halsall
FORMBY
Barton
Down Holland
Haskayne
Down Holland
Altcar
Altcar
Eggergarth
AUGHTON
Ruin
Lydiate
MERSEY ESTUARY
R. Alt
Cunscough
Maghull
Melling
SEFTON
Melling
WALTON

HALSALL

HALSALL
DOWNHOLLAND
LYDIATE
MELLING
MAGHULL

The parish of Halsall is about ten miles in length, and has a total area of 16,698 acres,[1] of which a considerable portion is reclaimed mossland.

Judging by the situation of the various villages and hamlets it may be asserted that in this part of West Lancashire the 25 ft. level formed the boundary in ancient times of the habitable district. All below it was moss and swamp, which here formed a broad and definite division between Halsall parish on the east and Formby and Ainsdale on the west.

The parish used to contribute to the county lay as follows :—When the hundred paid £100, it paid a total of £6 5*s*. 0¼*d*., the townships giving—Halsall, £1 8*s*. 1½*d*. ; Downholland, £1 5*s*. 9½*d*. ; Lydiate, £1 5*s*. 9½*d*. ; Maghull, 17*s*. 2¼*d*. ; Melling, £1 8*s*. 1½*d*. To the more ancient fifteenth the contributions were : Halsall, £2 4*s*. 1½*d*. ; Downholland, £1 12*s*. ; Lydiate £1 8*s*. 8*d*. ; Maghull, 12*s*. ; and Melling, £1 13*s*. 4*d*. or £7 10*s*. 1½*d*. when the hundred paid £106 9*s*. 6*d*.[2]

Before the Conquest the whole of the parish, with the exception of Maghull, was in the privileged district of three hides. Soon after 1100 the barony of Warrington included the northern portion of the parish, Halsall, Barton, and Lydiate ; while Maghull was part of the Widnes fee, and Downholland and Melling were held in thegnage.

The history of the parish is uneventful. During the religious changes of the Tudor period, Halsall is said to have been the last parish to adopt the new services. This, of course, cannot be proved ; but the immediate reduction of the staff of clergy, the partial or total closing of the chapels at Maghull and Melling, and the careful dismantling of that at Lydiate, are tokens of the feeling the changes inspired.

The freeholders in 1600 were Sir Cuthbert Halsall of Halsall, who was a justice of the peace ; Lawrence Ireland of Lydiate, Lydiate of Lydiate, Richard Molyneux of Cunscough, Richard Hulme of Maghull, Richard Maghull of Maghull, Robert Pooley of Melling, Robert Bootle of Melling, Gilbert Halsall of Barton, Henry Heskin of Downholland.[3] In the subsidy list of 1628, the following landowners were recorded :—At Halsall, Sir Charles Gerard and Mr. Cole; Downholland, Edward Haskayne and John Moore ; Lydiate, Edward Ireland and Thomas Lydiate ; Maghull, Richard Maghull ; Melling, Robert Molyneux, Robert Bootle, Lawrence Hulme, the heir of William Martin, Anne Stopford, widow, and the heirs of John Seacome.[4] George Marshall of Halsall, Edward Ireland, and Robert Molyneux paid £10 each in 1631 on refusing knighthood.[5]

The recusant and non-communicant roll of 1641 names five distinct households in Halsall ; large numbers in Downholland and Lydiate ; several at Maghull, and at Melling.[6]

During the Civil War there is little to show how the people of the district were divided. The principal manorial lord, Sir Charles Gerard of Halsall, was a Protestant but a strong Royalist ; he probably did not live much in the place. His son and successor was an exile. Ireland of Lydiate was a minor ; Maghull was in the hands of Lord Molyneux, a Royalist ; and Robert Molyneux ot Melling was on the same side. The Gerard manors were of course sequestered by the Parliament, and in 1653 orders were given to settle a portion of them, of the value of £600 a year, upon the widow and children of Richard Deane, later a general of the fleet.[7] Radcliffe Gerard, brother of the late Sir Charles, described as 'of Barton,' petitioned for delay in paying his composition because his annuity had not been paid for twelve years past.[8] John Wignall, of Halsall, was allowed to compound in 1652.[9]

The troubles of the Irelands are narrated under Lydiate ; the estate of Edward Gore there was sequestered and part sold.[10] Confiscations at Maghull and Melling are related in the account of these townships ; in the former place also Richard Mercer, a tailor, had had his estate seized for his 'pretended delinquency,' but it had never been sequestered and he obtained it back.[11]

The hearth tax of 1666 shows that very few houses in the parish had three hearths. In Downholland the Haskaynes' house had seven hearths and the hall five. In Lydiate the hall had ten ; in Maghull James Smith's had nine and Richard Maghull's six ; in Melling Robert Molyneux's house had ten hearths, William Martin's six, Thomas Bootle's five, and John Tatlock's, in Cunscough, eight.[12]

The connexion of Anderton of Lydiate with the Jacobite rising of 1715 seems to be isolated ; the squires and people generally took no share in this or the subsequent rising of 1745.

The land tax returns of 1794 show that, except in Lydiate, the land was in the possession of a large number of freeholders.

The making of the Leeds and Liverpool Canal at the end of the eighteenth century did something to open up the district, which has, however, remained almost wholly agricultural.

The geological formation consists entirely of the new red sandstone, or triassic, series. Taking the various beds in rotation from the lowest upwards, the pebble beds of the bunter series occur to the eastward of the canal in Melling, and to the south of a line drawn from Maghull manor-house to the nearest point on the boundary of Simonswood. To the east

[1] 16,682 acres, according to the census of 1901 ; this includes 87 acres of inland water.
[2] Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 22, 18.
[3] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 238–43.
[4] Norris D. (B.M.). The only 'convicted' recusant, charged double, was Edward Ireland.
[5] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 213.
[6] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 232.
[7] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 6–18.
[8] Ibid. iii, 23. His delinquency was being in arms against the Parliament ; he had laid them down in 1645 and taken the National Covenant and the Negative Oath.
[9] *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2953 ; he had been in arms for the king in the first war.
[10] *Royalist Comp. P.* iii, 87.
[11] Ibid. iv, 130.
[12] Lay Subs. Lancs. 250–9.

of a line drawn southward from Halsall village to pass a quarter of a mile or so to the eastward of the villages of Lydiate and Maghull, following the line of a fault, the upper mottled sandstones of the same series occur, whilst to the west of the same line the formation consists of the lower keuper sandstones. To the north-west of a line drawn from Barton and Halsall station to Scarisbrick bridge, spanning the Leeds and Liverpool Canal, the keuper marls occur, whilst the waterstones, which elsewhere intervene between these two members of the keuper series, are entirely wanting.

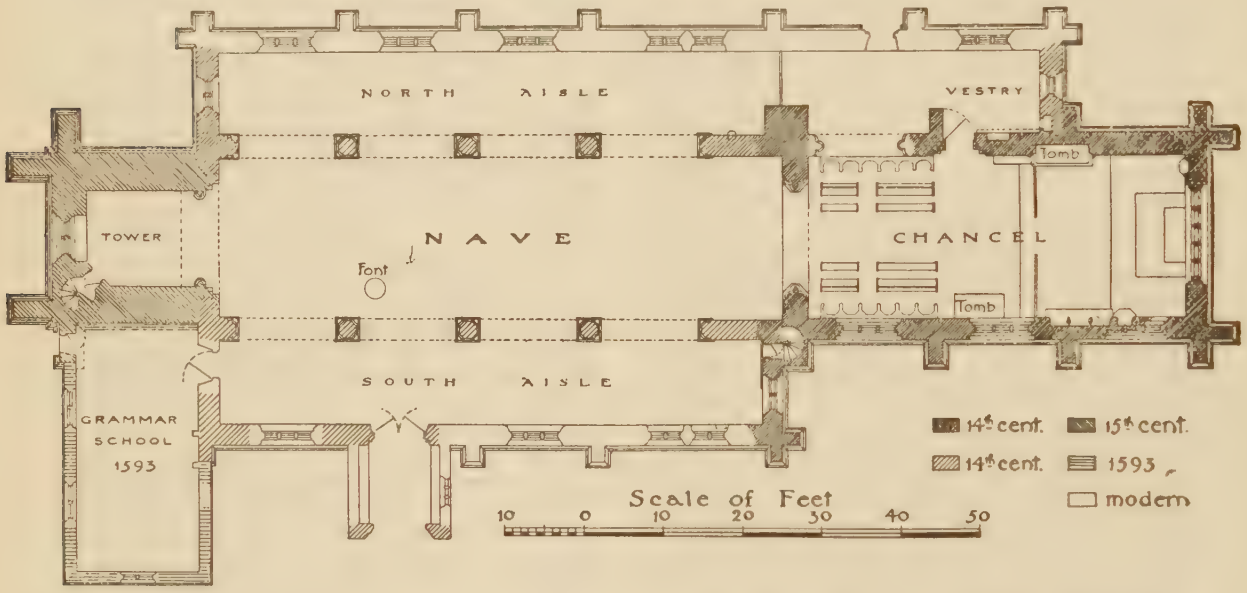
There are stone quarries at Melling and Maghull, producing good grindstones. About 1840 some of the inhabitants were employed in hand-loom weaving.[1] The agricultural land is occupied as follows: Arable, 13,337 acres; permanent grass, 1,515; woods and plantations, 10.

CHURCH

The church of St. Cuthbert consists of a chancel with north vestry and organ chamber, nave with north and south aisles and south porch, west tower and spire, and to the south of the tower a late sixteenth-century building, formerly a grammar school. It stands finely on rising ground on the edge of the broad stretch of level land which once was Halsall Moss, and is, as it must have been designed to be, a conspicuous landmark for miles round. Two roads join at the west end of the churchyard, from which point a raised causeway runs across a depression in the ground in which is a little stream flowing northward, and joins the outcrop of sandstone rock, facing the church, on which the hall and part of the village stand.

No part of the church as it exists to-day is older than the fourteenth century, and its architectural history seems to be as follows. The nave with north and south aisles and south porch were begun about 1320, doubtless replacing the nave of an older building, whose eastern portions were left standing till 1345–50, when they were destroyed and the present fine and stately chancel built. The work seems to have gone on continuously, but there were several alterations of the first design, which will be noticed in their place. When the new chancel was complete—it was no doubt built round the old chancel after the usual mediaeval fashion, beginning at the east—it is quite clear that the intention of the builders was to go on and re-model the nave, if not to rebuild it, although it was barely thirty years old at the time. But the work came to a sudden stop when the east wall of the south aisle was being built, and nothing more was done to the fabric for some fifty or sixty years, when the west tower and spire were added, and the church assumed substantially its present appearance. About 1520 a large three-light rood window was inserted high up in the south wall of the nave, and in 1593 Edward Halsall's grammar school was built at the west end of the south aisle. The north and south aisles were nearly rebuilt in 1751 and 1824, and in 1886 the north wall of the north aisle and vestry was rebuilt throughout its length, as was the greater part of the south aisle wall, with the south porch and doorway, though both this doorway and the outer arch of the porch have been reconstructed with the old stones as far as they would serve.

HALSALL CHURCH



Remains of mediaeval arrangements are plentiful. In the chancel are triple sedilia and a piscina, a large piscina and a locker in the vestry, and there are piscinae at the eastern ends of both nave aisles. Traces of the roodloft are to be seen, and the roodstair remains perfect, but the nave altars below the loft have left no trace. The patron saint's canopied niche exists on the north of the altar, and in the north wall of the chancel is a fine sepulchral recess which was doubtless made use of in Holy Week for the purposes of the Easter Sepulchre. A wood screen on a low stone wall stood in the chancel arch, and against it the stalls were returned. Some of these stalls, of the fifteenth century, still remain, but the return stalls, for which evidence was found some years ago, have disappeared. A turret for the sanctus bell stands on the east gable of the nave.

The architectural details of the chancel are exceedingly good, and in common with the rest of the church it is faced with wrought stone both inside and out.

[1] Lewis, *Gazetteer*.

Its internal dimensions are 47 ft. long by 20 ft. 6 in. wide, and it is 46 ft. high to the ridge of the roof. It is divided into three bays, having three-light windows in each bay on the south side, and a five-light east window. There are no windows in the north wall. The stone used is a sandstone of local origin, but of a quality very superior to the ordinary. The jambs and heads of the windows are elaborately moulded, internally with the characteristic roll and fillet, and hollow quarter-round; while externally the orders are square, each face being countersunk, the effect being to leave a raised fillet at the salient and re-entering angles. This detail also occurs on the east window of the south aisle. The tracery of the east window is mainly original, and that of the south windows a modern copy of the former work; it is very late in the style, and shows a distinct tendency to the characteristic upright light of the succeeding style. Above the head of the east window, inside, is a hand carved in low relief, somewhat difficult to see from below. It is said by those who have seen it at close range to be an insertion.

The sedilia, in common with nearly all the masonry details of the chancel, are original. They are triple, with cinquefoil arches and moulded labels which mitre with the string running round the chancel walls. The three seats are on the same level, and the piscina forms a part of the composition, being under an arch similar to the other three, and adjoining them to the east. Its bowl is elaborate, with a cusped sinking of some depth, but the drain is not visible, though the bowl seems to be part of the original masonry. It projects from the wall, and is carved on the underside with foliage and a small mitred figure. The niche north of the altar, which probably held St. Cuthbert's image as patron saint, has a fine crocketed canopy, with flanking pinnacles and a central spirelet and finial. The corbel to carry the figure projects as three sides of an octagon, and is carved below with oak foliage and acorns. The image itself was bonded into the back of the recess at half height, and the head dowelled to the wall. On either side of the shafts of the pinnacles which flank the niche are two pin-holes, probably for the fastenings of iron rods.

The first ten feet of the north wall, from the east, are blank, but about opposite to the sedilia is a recess 6 ft. 6 in. wide, and 14 in. deep, under a beautiful feather-cusped arch set in a crocketed gable and flanked by tall crocketed pinnacles; the pinnacles and gable finish at the same level, about 17 ft. from the floor, with heavy and deeply-cut finials of foliage, whose flattened tops seem designed to serve as brackets for images. It is to be noted that the arch is not constructive, but all joints are horizontal and part of the walling. In the recess is a plain panelled altar tomb, on which lies an ecclesiastical effigy of alabaster, wearing a fur almuce with long pendants over an alb and cassock; the head rests on a cushion, on either side of which are small winged figures, and at the feet is a dog. The effigy is of much later date than the recess, and both effigy and recess have been injured by a process of adaptation, the back of the recess being hollowed out, and the head and feet of the effigy cut back to get them to fit the space. The effigy is not later than 1520. A tomb in this position in the north wall of the chancel was often used as the place of setting up the Easter Sepulchre, and adjoining the recess to the west is a curious masonry projection, splayed off at a height of 2 ft., and dying into the wall face at 3 ft. 9 in. from the floor. It is 4 ft. 8 in. long, with a maximum projection of 12 in. There are no traces of fastenings or dowel-holes on it (in which case it might have formed a backing for the wooden framework of the sepulchre), and its purpose is hard to understand. It is of the same date as the recess, for the stooling of the western flanking pinnacle is worked on one stone of its sloping top, and the masonry joints range with the surrounding walling. Close to it on the west is the vestry doorway, of three orders with continuous mouldings and a hood mould formed by carrying the chancel string round the arch, an admirable piece of detail, retaining its original panelled door, with

HALSALL CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH-EAST

reticulated tracery in the head, and lock and handle of the same date. To the west of this doorway is a modern arch for the organ. The chancel arch is of three orders with engaged shafts, moulded capitals and bases, and a well-moulded arch with labels. It is 26 ft. high to the crown, and 15 ft. 8 in. to the springing. The central shaft shows the almost obliterated traces of the coping of a dwarf stone wall 10 in. thick, and about 3 ft. high, which served as a base to a wood screen across the arch; a 3 in. fillet on the central shaft has been cut away for the fitting of this screen.

Parts of the stalls are ancient, good and deeply-cut work of the end of the fifteenth century. They were re-arranged at the late restoration, and there are now six ancient stalls on the south side, and one on the north. All these retain their ancient carved seats, the subjects of the carvings being (1) wrestlers backed by two 'religious'; (2) an angel with a key in each hand, and wearing a cap with a cross; (3) a bearded head; (4) a flying eagle; (5) a fox and goose; (6) an angel with a book, wearing a cap with a cross; (7) fighting dragons. Some of the old desks remain, with boldly carved fronts and standards, the finials being a good deal broken; one of them has the Stanley eagle and child, another a lion standing. East of the southern stalls is an altar tomb with panelled sides containing shields in quatrefoils, which have lost their painted heraldry, and an embattled cornice. On the tomb lie two effigies, said to be those of Sir Henry Halsall, 1523, and his wife Margaret (Stanley). Besides the tombs already noticed there are a fragment of a brass to Henry Halsall of Halsall, 1589, memorials of the Brownells, Glover Moore, and others.[1]

The vestry on the north of the chancel was probably built in the first instance for its present purpose. Its north wall has been rebuilt, but the south and east walls show some very interesting features. The south wall, which is also, of course, the north wall of the chancel, was originally designed as an outer wall, and had a plinth like that of the rest of the chancel; but when the wall had been built to the level of the top of the plinth the design was altered and the vestry built as it now is, the plinth being cut away, leaving its profile in the east wall. A large piscina was placed in the south wall, and the east wall built against the west side of the second buttress from the east, with a locker at the south end and a central window of one wide, single cinquefoiled light with a trefoil in the head. This window is somewhat clumsy, and shows signs of having been rebuilt. It does not belong to the chancel work, but its details are those of the nave, and it is probably an adaptation of the east window of the north aisle of the nave. Under the first design for the chancel this window would not have been disturbed, but when the vestry was added to the east it became useless, and was probably taken down and rebuilt in an altered form in its present place.[2] The two rows of corbels in the south wall of the vestry show the line of former plates, belonging to a roof now gone.

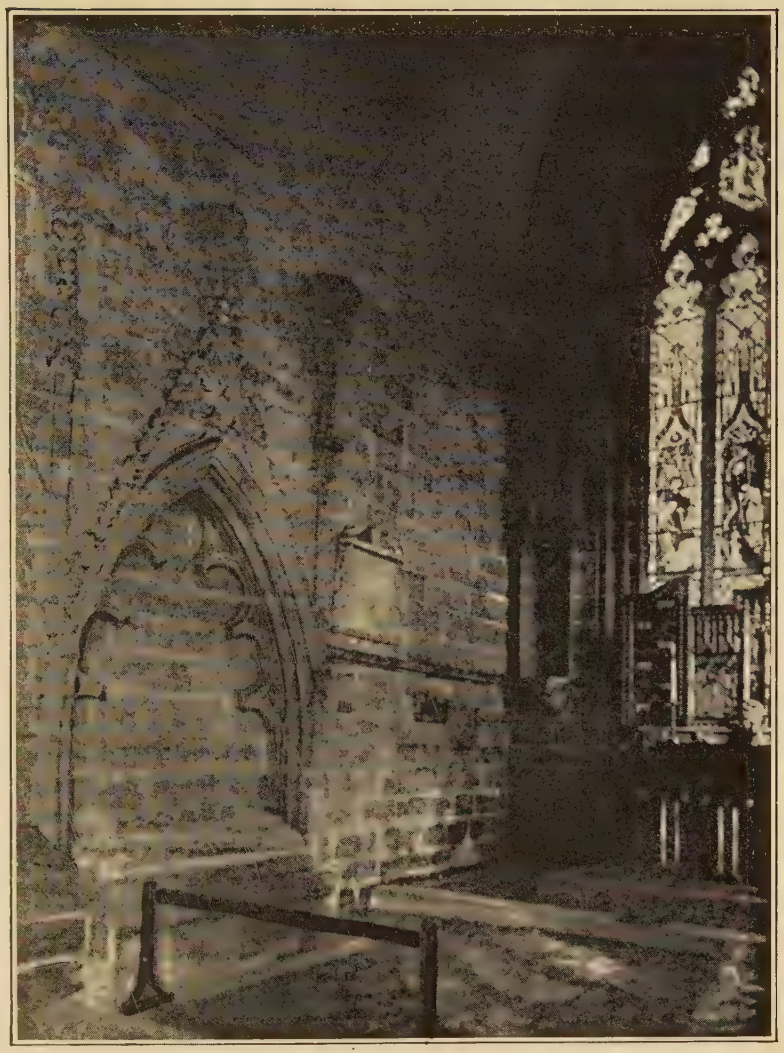
Externally the chancel has a fine moulded plinth of two stages and a string at the level of the window sills. The buttresses set back 3 ft. above the string with weathered and crocketed gablets, with excellent details of finials and grotesque masks, and are carried up through a simple parapet projecting on a corbel course to crocketed pinnacles, which have at their bases boldly designed gargoyles, the most noteworthy being that at the south end of the east face of the chancel, a boat containing a little figure with hands in prayer. In the east gable, above the great east window, is a single trefoiled light which lights the space over the chancel roof. The roof is of steep pitch, covered with lead; the timbers are mainly ancient, and are simple couples with arched braces under a collar. At the western angles of the chancel are square turrets finished with octagonal arcaded caps and crocketed spirelets. The southern turret contains the rood stair, which is continued upwards to give access to the nave and chancel gutters on both sides of the roof in an original and interesting manner. The northern turret contains no stair from the ground level, and appears never to have done so, being built solid at the bottom. It could not therefore give access to the northern gutters or roof-slopes; and this was provided by taking a passage from the south turret over the chancel arch in the thickness of the wall, opening into the north turret in its octagonal story, whence doors east and west led to the gutters. The passage rises at a steep pitch from both ends, and is lighted by four small square-headed loops, two towards the nave and two towards the chancel.[3] On the apex of the gable above is an octagonal sanctus bell-cote with a crocketed spirelet, which is open to the passage, and it is quite possible that the bell may have been rung from here at the elevation, as anyone standing at the loops looking towards the chancel has a clear view of the altar. Access to the west end of the chancel roof is also obtained from the highest point of the passage, and in the west wall at this point, exactly over the apex of the chancel arch, is a short iron bar, which may be connected with the fastenings of the rood.

The nave is of four bays with north and south arcades having octagonal bases, shafts, and capitals, 11 ft. 6 in. to the spring of the arches, which are of two orders with the characteristic fourteenth-century wave-moulding. There is no clearstory, and the whole work is much plainer and simpler than that of the chancel. The nave roof is 47 ft. high to the ridge, covered with stone healing, and the timbers are modern copies of the old work. At the east end of the nave the junction of the two dates of work is clearly shown in the masonry of both walls, and the plate level of the later work is considerably higher than that of the nave. On the south side the upper part of the wall has been cut away for the insertion of a three-light sixteenth-century window with square head, embattled on the outside, its object, as already

[1] A full description of the church and its monuments with plates is given in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xii, 193, 215, &c.; for the font, ibid. xvii, 63. A view is given in Gregson's *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 215. See also *Lancs. Churches* (Chet. Soc.), 106, for its condition in 1845.

[2] That the change of design took place at a very early stage of the building is clear for three reasons: (i) that the piscina in the south wall is of the same masonry as the wall, i.e. it is not a subsequent insertion; (ii) that the vestry doorway is built from the first to open into a building and not to the open air (it would, of course, have been reversed if this had been the case); (iii) that the buttress west of the doorway, although having the gabled weathering of the other external buttresses, has never had a plinth; the vestry door could not open if it had.

[3] There is a similar arrangement at Wrotham church, Kent.



Halsall Church : Tomb Recess on North of Chancel

Halsall Church : Door to North Vestry

mentioned, being to light the rood and rood-loft. There are many traces of the beams which carried the rood-loft, which was entered from the south turret by a still existing doorway. Access to the turret is from the south aisle, the lower part of its stone newel being treated as a shaft with moulded capital and base. About ten feet up the stair is lighted by three narrow loops at the same level, one on the south, looking out on the churchyard, one on the north-east, commanding the tomb in the north wall of the chancel, and one on the north-west, towards the nave, below the level of the rood-loft floor. From the north-east loop nothing but the tomb in the north wall can be seen, and it is evidently built for that object only. It was in all probability used for watching the Easter Sepulchre erected over the tomb. Anyone standing here could also command the entrance of the chancel from the nave and the south-east portion of the churchyard.

The south aisle of the nave has been largely rebuilt, but retains a piscina in the east end of its south wall. At the foot of the east wall a course of masonry of 3 in. projection runs southward from the angle by the turret doorway for 6 ft. 3 in., and its reason is not apparent, but it may show that the floor level here was originally higher, and it is further to be noted that this would go some way towards accounting for the curious fact that the base of the south nave respond is a foot higher than that of the north.[1] The east wall with its window and angle buttresses are of the chancel date, agreeing exactly in detail with the south windows of the chancel. There is a little ancient glass, some of it of original date, in this window. It is chiefly made up of fragments collected from other places, but the two angels in the tracery seem designed for their position. Owing to the projection of the stair turret the window is thrown considerably out of centre, and the roof timbers barely clear its head. It is conceivable that a gabled roof was contemplated in the projected rebuilding, which came to a sudden stop at this point. It naturally occurs to the mind that a stoppage of work on a building of this date, *circa* 1350, may be a result of the Black Death of 1348–9, which has left so many traces of its severity all over the country. The south doorway and porch entrance, mentioned above as partly rebuilt with the old masonry, are alike in detail, of three orders with wave moulding. Over the outer entrance is a modern niche with a figure of St. Cuthbert.

In the north aisle nothing ancient remains but the west wall and window of two lights with fourteenth-century tracery and jambs and head with wave moulding. A little old glass is set in the window, a piece of vine-leaf border being of fourteenth-century date. The west face of this wall shows a straight joint, partly bonded across, on the line of the north arcade wall, which tells of a stage in the building of the nave when its west wall was built, but not that of the aisle. In this case it seems doubtful, as the masonry is so alike in both parts, whether the angle is much earlier than the aisle wall and represents an aisleless nave. The evidence at the corresponding western angle is destroyed.

Externally the nave has little of interest to show; the main roof has a plain parapet, much patched at various dates. On the north side is a tablet with churchwardens' names of 1700,[2] and another on the south, with the date illegible, but of much the same time.[3] The modern aisle-windows are good of their kind, square-headed, with tracery of fourteenth-century style.

The west tower is 126 ft. high, of three stages with a stone spire, which is modern, replacing an old spire of somewhat different outline. The octagonal parapet at its base is also modern, with the four gargoyles representing the evangelistic symbols. They replace four ancient gargoyles in the shape of nondescript monsters, now to be seen set up among the ruins of the fourteenth-century building north-east of the church. The top of the parapet is 63 ft. from the ground. The tower is of the first half of the fifteenth century; whether the church had a tower before this time does not appear, but the foundations of the west wall of the nave are said to run across the tower arch, and there must have been a western wall of some sort, temporary or otherwise, before the building of the present tower, unless perhaps an older tower was preserved at the rebuilding of the nave. The design is that of the Aughton and Ormskirk towers, with square base and octagonal belfry and spire. In the belfry stage are four square-headed two-light windows, with a quatrefoil in the head; the second stage contains the ringing floor, and forms the transition from octagon to square. The lowest stage has a two-light square-headed west window and boldly projecting corner buttresses, with raking gabled sets-off reminiscent of the chancel buttresses. In the head of the northern of the two western buttresses is a small roughly cut sinking which may have held a small figure. The tower stair is in the south-west angle, entered from within through a low angle doorway with jambs having the common fifteenth-century double ogee moulding; the stones of the jambs are marked with Roman numerals for the guidance of the masons in placing them. The tower arch of three orders is 26 ft. 4 in. high, with an engaged shaft on the inner order and continuous mouldings on the two outer, the detail being very good. Part of the walling above it may be of the nave date, and consequently a remnant of the former west wall.

The font has a circular basin panelled with quatrefoils on a circular fluted stem, which is the only ancient part, and appears to be of the early part of the fourteenth century. In the churchyard are several mediaeval grave slabs, turned out of the church during restoration; it would be a very desirable thing to bring them under cover, even if replacing in the nave floor is impossible. The octagonal panelled base of a churchyard cross is also to be seen, and the churchyard wall is of some age, probably sixteenth century, having a good deal of its old coping remaining. There is a picturesque sun-dial of 1725 with a baluster stem. Of wall paintings the church

[1] The position is a normal one for a charnel, beneath the east end of the aisle, and the floor level might well be raised on this account.

[2] The inscription reads :—
IOHN . SEGAR
HENRY . YATE
CHURCHWARD ·
N. B. R. 1700.
i.e. Nathaniel Brownell, Rector.

[3] The inscription is :—
RICHARD HES
KETH ROBERT
MAUDESLEY
CHURCHWAR
DENS /////////

has no trace, except for a few remains of Elizabethan black-letter texts; and the piece of panelling with the Ireland arms and date 1627, at the east end of the south aisle, is the only old woodwork in the church, except part of the stalls and the chancel roof already described.

It remains to notice the gabled building running north and south, built into the angle of the tower and south aisle. It was built to contain a grammar school founded by Edward Halsall in 1593, and was originally of two stories, the main entrance being the now blocked doorway in the east wall, above which are the Halsall arms with 'E. H. 1593.' The west doorway, which is cut through the tower buttress, gave access to the stairs to the upper room, and the marks of their fitting remain in the tower plinth. Over this doorway are two panels, the upper having the Halsall arms and 'E. H. 1593,' and the lower a now illegible inscription, the words of which have fortunately been preserved :—

ISTIUS EXSTRUCTAE CUM QUADAM DOTE PERENNI
EDWARDO HALSALLO LAUS TRIBUENDA SCHOLAE.

The windows, of which there are two on the west and one on the south, are of two lights with arched heads, churchwarden gothic of the poorest, inserted after the removal of the upper floor. A fireplace remains at both levels, and in the east wall is a modern doorway into the south aisle.

The Old Rectory, Halsall (from a Drawing)

There are six bells, four recast in 1786, one cast in 1811, and another in 1887. The curfew bell is rung in the winter months.[1]

The church plate consists of several plain and massive pieces, all made in London, viz. : a chalice and paten, 1609; chalice and paten, 1641; flagon and paten, 1730; two small chalices, 1740.[2]

The register of baptisms begins in 1606, that of marriages and burials in 1609; but they are irregularly kept until 1662. From this time they seem to be perfect.[3]

ADVOWSON

From the dedication of the church[4] it has been supposed that Halsall was one of the resting-places of St. Cuthbert's body during its seven years' wandering whilst the Danes were ravaging Northumbria (875–83). The words of Simeon of Durham are wide enough to cover this : the bearers 'wandered over all the districts of the Northumbrians, with never any fixed resting-place'; but the places he names—the mouth of the Derwent, Whitherne, and Craik (Creca)—point to Cumberland and Galloway rather than to Lancashire.[5]

The patronage, like the manor, was in dispute in the early years of Edward I between Robert de Vilers and Gilbert de Halsall,[6] but the latter seems to have vindicated his right, as his descendants continued to present down to the sale of the manor to the Gerards, when the advowson passed with it. In 1719 and 1730 Peter Walter, a 'usurer' denounced by Pope, presented;[7] and about 1800 the lord of the manor sold the advowson to Jonathan Blundell, of Liverpool, whose descendant, the late Colonel H. Blundell-Hollinshead-Blundell, was patron.

The *Taxatio* of 1291 gives the value of Halsall as £10.[8] The *Valor* of Henry VIII places it at £28 10*s*.[9] The rectors have from time to time had numerous disputes as to tithes and other church property. Rector Henry de Lea complained that in 1313 the lord of the manor had seized his cart and horses owing to a disputed right of digging turf.[10] A later rector, about 1520, leased the tithes of the township of Halsall to his brother Thomas Halsall, the lord of the manor, for 14 marks yearly. But seven years later he had to complain that Thomas would not pay the tithe-rent, and that he had refused the rector's tenants the common of pasture on Hall green, and common of turbary, which had been customary.[11]

Bishop Gastrell in 1717 found the rectory worth £300 per annum, Lady Mohun being patron. There were two churchwardens, one chosen by the rector and serving for Halsall township, the other by the lord of the manor and serving for Downholland.[12] From this time onward the value of the rectory increased rapidly.[13] The gross value is now over £2,100.

[1] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xii, 224, 231. [2] Ibid. [3] Ibid. p. 230.

[4] In a charter dated 1191 Mabel daughter of William Gernet granted an acre of land in Maghull, to God and St. Cuthbert of Halsall. Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 142*b*.

[5] *Sim. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 61–9. The later wandering (995) seems to have come no nearer Halsall than Ripon; ibid. i, 78, 79.

[6] De Banc. R. 10, m. 55; 11, m. 109.

[7] Peter Walter, money scrivener and clerk to the Middlesex justices, died in 1746, aged 83, leaving a fortune of £300,000 to his grandson Peter Walter, then M.P. for Shaftesbury; *Lond. Mag.* 1746, p. 50; *Herald and Gen.* viii, 1–4.

[8] *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), p. 249. The ninth of the sheaves, &c., in 1341 was valued at 19 marks; Halsall, 84*s*. 5*d*.; the moiety of Snape, 6*s*. 5*d*.; Downholland, 32*s*.; Lydiate, 50*s*. 8*d*.; Maghull, 29*s*. 2*d*.; and Melling, 50*s*. 8*d*. *Inq. Nonarum* (Rec. Com.), 40.

[9] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 224. The sum was made up of assized rents of lands belonging to the church, 32*s*. 8*d*.; tithes, £21 10*s*. 8*d*.; oblations and Easter roll, £5 6*s*. 8*d*. The fee of James Halsall, the rector's bailiff, was 66*s*. 8*d*., and synodals and procurations to the archdeacon, 12*s*.

[10] De Banc. R. 211, m. 94. It is noticeable that the rector asserted that a quarter of the manor belonged to the rectory, only three-quarters being held by Robert de Halsall. The latter, however, claimed the whole, including the portion of waste in Forth Green, near the High Street (*regia strata*), as to which the dispute arose. In 1354 Richard de Halsall, rector, claimed common of turbary belonging to five messuages and five oxgangs in Halsall, in right of the church; this was allowed, in spite of the opposition of Otes de Halsall and Robert de Meols; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. ij.

[11] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Hen. VIII, v, H. 8.

[12] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 172. It was the custom to tithe the eleventh cock of hay and hattock of corn.

[13] Matthew Gregson, about a hundred years later, stated that 'the late Rector Moore never received for his tithes more than £1,400 per annum,' though the rental of the parish was given as nearly £25,000; *Fragments*, 215.

The following is a list of the rectors :—

Institution	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
c. 1190	Robert[1]	——	——
c. 1253–66	Gilbert[2]	——	——
oc. 1292–6	William de Cowdray[3]	——	——
7 Nov. 1307	Henry de Lea[4]	Gilbert de Halsall	——
24 Feb. 1336–7	Richard de Halsall[5]	„	d. H. de Lea
9 April, 1365	Mr. Roger Milnegate[6]	The bishop (by lapse)	——
——	John Spencer *alias* Claviger	——	——
22 Dec. 1395	Henry de Halsall[7]	Sir Gilb. de Halsall	res. J. Spencer
15 May, 1413	Mr. William de Neuhagh[8]	Rt. de Halsall	res. H. Halsall
oc. 1429	Mr. Gilbert Halsall, B.D.[9]	——	——
9 Feb. 1452–3	Edmund Farington[10]	Henry Halsall	d. G. Halsall
2 June, 1495	Hugh Halsall[11]	„	d. E. Farington
12 April, 1513	Richard Halsall[12]	Sir Henry Halsall	d. H. Halsall
15 July, 1563	Cuthbert Halsall[13]	Thomas Norris	d. R. Halsall
— 1571	George Hesketh[14]	Henry Halsall	d. C. Halsall
2 June, 1594	Richard Halsall[15]	Anne Halsall, widow	——
8 Feb. 1633–4	Peter Travers, B.D.[16]	——	d. R. Halsall
c. 1645	Nathaniel Jackson	——	expuls. P. Travers
— Dec. 1645	Thomas Johnson	——	——
20 Feb. 1660–1	Matthew Smallwood, B.D.[17]	Lord Gerard of Brandon	d. P. Travers
26 Aug. 1683	Nathaniel Brownell, M.A.[18]	E. of Macclesfield	d. M. Smallwood
3 April, 1719	Albert le Blanc, D.D.[19]	Peter Walter	d. N. Brownell
28 May, 1730	David Comarque, M.A.	„	d. A. le Blanc
10 Feb. 1746	Edward Pilkington	C. Mordaunt	d. D. Comarque
2 April, 1750	John Stanley, D.D.[20]	„	d. E. Pilkington

[1] A witness ; Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 143 (64) ; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 572, 754. Also about 1230 'Robert parson of Halsall, Roger his brother' ; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxii, 186.

[2] *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 602.

[3] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 138 ; Assize R. 408, m. 56 *d.*

[4] Lich. Epis. Reg. i, fol. 27 ; also fol. 28, two years' leave of absence for study, Jan. 1307–8 ; fol. 103, Henry de Lea, rector of Halsall, ordained subdeacon Dec. 1306 (?) ; fol. 106, priest, Sept. 1308. He was probably the Henry son of Henry de Lea, clerk, who was concerned with Down Litherland ; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 27 ; for Henry de Lea, rector of Halsall, was in 1333 witness to a Litherland charter ; Moore D. *n.* 717.

[5] Lich. Reg. i, fol. 111 ; called 'son of Thomas de Halsall.' He was ordained subdeacon Sept. 1337, fol. 183. He was still living in 1354 ; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. ij.

[6] Lich. Epis. Reg. iv. He was made a notary by Innocent VI in 1353 ; *Cal. Pap. Letters*, iii, 490.

[7] Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 60*b* ; he was in minor orders and nineteen years of age ; vi, fol. 155*b*, ordained subdeacon Sept. 1396. He became archdeacon of Chester ; Ormerod, *Ches.* i, 114.

[8] Lich. Reg. vii, fol. 103*b*. W. Neuhagh was also a prebendary of Lichfield ; he probably died in 1426, when his prebend became vacant ; Le Neve, *Fasti*. He had been archdeacon of Chester since 1390, so that his appointment to Halsall was in the nature of an exchange with Henry Halsall.

[9] Mentioned as rector in a plea of 1429 ; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 2 ; Scarisbrick Charter, 165. In 1425 Gilbert de Halsall, aged about twenty, obtained a papal dispensation enabling him to hold any benefice on attaining his twenty-second year ; *Cal. Papal Letters*, vii, 390.

[10] Lich. Epis. Reg. xi, fol. 3*b*. He was ordained subdeacon 24 Feb., fol. 5 ; deacon in May, fol. 97 ; and priest in Sept. 1453, fol. 98*b*.

[11] Ibid. xii, fol. 158 ; ordained subdeacon in Sept. 1497, fol. 265 ; deacon in Dec. 1497, fol. 267*b* ; and priest in Dec. 1500, xiii–xiv, fol. 289. Hugh Halsall was on institution obliged to take oath that he would pay a yearly pension of £20 for five years to James Straitbarrel, chaplain, of Halsall, and £13 6*s.* 8*d.* afterwards for life. There had been a dispute as to the patronage, Straitbarrel having been presented by Nicholas Gartside, patron for that turn ; Lich. Epis. Reg. xii, fol. 158. In June, 1502, the archdeacon of Chester granted a dispensation to Hugh Halsall to retain his benefice, in spite of his having been instituted without dispensation before he was of lawful age (namely, in his nineteenth year), and ordained priest also before the lawful age ; xiii, fol. 249*b*.

[12] Ibid. xiii–xiv, fol. 58*b*. Richard Halsall's will directs his body to be buried in the parish church in the tomb made in the wall on the north side ; £20 was to be distributed in alms on the day of the funeral ; £98 3*s.* 4*d.* to his cousin John Halsall, son of James Halsall of Altcar, 'towards his exhibition at learning where my executors shall appoint' : a brooch of gold with the picture of St. John Baptist thereupon to his nephew Henry Halsall ; to Sir John Prescott, his 'servant and curate,' a whole year's wages ; with other bequests. Any residue of his goods was to be given 'in such alms, deeds or works of mercy, and charity' as his executors might judge best. A codicil orders £4 13*s.* 4*d.* to be given for a chalice for the use of Halsall church, 40*s.* and 20*s.* towards the repairs of Melling and Maghull chapels. The inventory attached to the will shows a fair amount of plate, among it being the 'best standing cup,' called 'a neet,' garnished with silver and gilt, and valued at £5 ; Piccope, *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 35–9.

[13] Paid first-fruits 6 Nov. 1563. Norris presented under the will of Sir Thomas Halsall. Cuthbert was ordained acolyte 17 April, 1557 ; see *Lancs. and Ches. Records* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 409 ; *Ordin. Book* (same soc.), 90. In 1572 Gilbert and Thomas Halsall, administrators and natural brothers of Cuthbert Halsall, late rector, sued Robert Amant of Downholland for £30 ; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 231, m. 12.

[14] Paid first-fruits 10 May, 1571.

[15] Paid first-fruits 20 Nov. 1594.

[16] Institution not recorded ; paid first-fruits on date given. He was also rector of Bury ; q.v.

[17] Institution Book ; the Commonwealth incumbent is ignored. For the institutions and rectors see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xii, 241–52 ; *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes* ; and Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 272–5.

Dr. Matthew Smallwood, of the Cheshire family of that name, held Gawsworth in Cheshire and other benefices, and became prebendary of St. Paul's and dean of Lichfield. He is buried in the latter cathedral. Foster, *Athenae Oxon.* and references.

[18] Nathaniel Brownell was an Oxford graduate ; he is buried in Halsall church. He is described as 'an active and careful man ; the restorer of both the church and the school.' He was returned as 'conformable' in 1689 ; *Kenyon MSS.* He had had a faculty for teaching boys in the school in 1680, so that he was probably curate for Dr. Smallwood. For further particulars, will, &c., see *Ches. Sheaf* (ser. 3), ii, 93, 98, 102 ; also W. J. Stavert, *Study in Mediocrity*.

[19] The next rectors appear to have been of foreign birth. Albert le Blanc was made S.T.P. at Camb. in 1728, 'comitiis regiis' ; and David Comarque was a graduate of the same university (B.A. 1720, M.A. 1726), being of Corpus Christi College ; *Graduati Cantabr.* A Renald Comarque was made M.D. at the 'comitia regia' in 1728.

[20] Dr. John Stanley was brother of Sir Edward Stanley, bart., who became eleventh earl of Derby in 1736 ; he had several benefices, and died as rector of Winwick in 1781.

Institution	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
8 Mar. 1757	Henry Mordaunt, B.A.[1]	C. Mordaunt	res. J. Stanley
20 Aug. 1778	Glover Moore, B.A.[2]	Charles L. Mordaunt	d. H. Mordaunt
20 June, 1809	Thomas Blundell, M.A.[3]	T. Blundell	d. G. Moore
26 Nov. 1816	Richard Loxham, M.A.[4]	Bridget and Alice Blundell	d. T. Blundell
6 Sept. 1843	Richard Leigh, M.A.[5]	R. B. B. H. Blundell	d. R. Loxham
11 Aug. 1863	Thomas Blundell Hollinshead Blundell, M.A.[6]	H. B. H. Blundell	res. R. Leigh
18 Feb. 1906	James Gerard Leigh, M.A.[7]	Col. Blundell	d. T. B. H. Blundell

Halsall has obviously been regarded as a 'family living' from early times, as witness the promotion of mere boys to the rectory because they were relatives of the patron.

Master Richard Halsall, a younger son of Sir Henry Halsall, was rector for fifty years, from 1513 to 1563, seeing all the changes of the Tudor period.[8] In 1541–2, besides the rector and the two chantry priests there were attached to Halsall parish three clergy, two paid by the rector, and perhaps serving the chapels of Melling and Maghull, and one paid by James Halsall.[9] In 1548 there was much the same staff, six names being given, though 'mortuus' is marked by the bishop's registrar against one.[10] In 1562 the rector appeared at the visitation by proxy[11]—probably he was too infirm to come. John Prescott the curate came in person; the third resident priest died about the same time. In 1563 the new rector was absent at Oxford; Prescott was still curate, but was ill—subsequently 'defunctus' was written against his name. Two years later Master Cuthbert Halsall[12] appeared by proxy, and the curate was too ill to come.[13] It would thus appear that the pre-Reformation staff of six—not a large one for the parish—had been reduced to an absentee rector and a curate 'indisposed' at the visitation.[14] George Hesketh,[15] the next rector, was in 1590 described as 'no preacher.'[16] The value of the rectory was £200, but the parson, 'by corruption,' had but £30 of it.[17] His successor, Richard Halsall, was in 1610 described as 'a preacher.'[18]

On the ejection of the Royalist Peter Travers or Travis about 1645 Nathaniel Jackson was placed in charge of Halsall. He soon relinquished it, and in December, 1645, 'Thomas Johnson, late of Rochdale, a godly and orthodox divine,' was required to officiate there forthwith and preach diligently to the parishioners; paying to Dorothy Travers a tenth part of the tithes for the maintenance of her and her children.[19] On 23 August, 1654, a formal presentation to Halsall was exhibited by Mary Deane, widow of Major-General Richard Deane, the true patroness; she of course nominated Thomas Johnson.[20] He, as also William Aspinall of Maghull and John Mallinson of Melling, joined in the 'Harmonous Consent' of 1648.

[1] Henry Mordaunt, son of Charles Mordaunt of Westminster, no doubt the patron, matriculated at Oxf. in 1750, aged eighteen, being of Christ Church (B.A. 1755). He was killed by falling from his horse.

[2] Glover Moore was a local man, being son of Nicholas Moore of Barton. He matriculated at Oxf. (Brasenose Coll.) in 1756, when eighteen years of age, and graduated in 1760. He is called M.A. on his monument.

[3] Thomas Blundell, son of Jonathan Blundell of Liverpool, was also of Brasenose Coll.; M.A. 1783; Foster, *Alumni*.

[4] Richard Loxham was a Camb. man (Jesus Coll. B.A. 1783); he had previously been incumbent of St. John's Church, Liverpool.

[5] Afterwards rector of Walton on the Hill.

[6] A younger son of the patron. He was educated at Christ Church, Oxf.; M.A. 1860. In 1884 he was made canon of Liverpool, and in 1887 rural dean of Ormskirk and proctor in Convocation; also honorary chaplain to Queen Victoria 1892. He died 1 Nov. 1905.

[7] Previously rector of Walton; q.v.

[8] He was educated at Oxf.; M.A. 1520; B.Can. Law, 1532; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*

His university course will account for his being non-resident in 1530, when the conduct of his curate Thomas Kirkby was the subject of an appeal to the chancellor of the duchy by Thomas Halsall, lord of the manor, on behalf of himself and the inhabitants. The parish, the complaint states, was a very large one, worth £100 a year or thereupon; and Thomas Kirkby was accused of visiting the sick and persuading them to make their wills, telling them they were bound to leave him something; of denouncing those who had deprived the curates of their mortuaries as 'accursed,' and telling the people in his sermons that the souls of their parents were burning in hell or purgatory, and many other 'seditious and erroneous words'; of taking parts of the tithes which the rector had leased, although as curate he 'kept no household but lay at board in other men's houses, and at the ale house by the meals'; of using menacing words to the parishioners, calling them knaves and other 'ungodly names,' and then going straightway into church and saying mass and other divine service; and of being a great meddler in temporal business, otherwise than a priest ought to be, dealing in cattle and regulating the disposal of the rector's tithe corn. The answer was a denial of all the accusations. See *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 198–200.

The curate brought countercharges against the squire. Thomas Halsall would not allow him to say mass in the church, and threatened to draw Kirkby away from the altar should he attempt to do so. He once made one of his servants lie in wait to kill the curate, and again sent seventeen of them to the house of William Prescot, where he was at table, with orders to drive him out of the house or else kill him; they actually drove him into the next parish and forbade him to return. In the middle of the following night some of the same men came to the house of Gilbert Kirkby (the curate's father) in Aughton, opened the window of the priest's room with a dagger, and with 'a coal of fire' kindled a 'burden' of straw, intending to burn him to death, but being fortunately awake he escaped; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings (n. d.), xxi, K5.

From another plea it appears that a book of churchings and burials had been kept at Halsall for many years, one of the entries going back to 1498, William Houghton being curate at that time. *Duchy Pleadings*, i, 177–9.

[9] *Clergy List*, 1541–2 (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 16.

[10] Visit. Lists; see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xii, 244–6.

[11] He and his curate had refused to appear at the visitation of 1559; Gee, *Elizabethan Clergy*.

[12] There was one of this name at Hart Hall in and before 1568; Foster, *Alumni*.

[13] Visit. List; see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* ut sup. Nicholas Horscar, then curate, was ordained priest in March, 1555; *Ordin. Book* (Rec. Soc.), 82.

[14] For the ornaments of the church in 1552 see *Ch. Goods* (Chet. Soc.), 106.

[15] A George Hesketh was ordained priest by Bishop Scott in March, 1558; *Ordin. Book* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 101. He may have been the 'parson of Halsted,' stated by an informer to have been 'reconciled [to Rome] since the statute of 23 [Eliz.]'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 260, from S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxv.

[16] *Lydiate Hall*, 249.

[17] Ibid; *Ch. Goods*, 1552, p. 108.

[18] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 13. In 1609 the staff consisted of rector, curate, and curate of Melling. This rector was buried at Halsall 2 Jan. 1633–4, and said to be sixty-nine years of age. His inventory is at Chester.

[19] *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 12, 14, 55. Thomas Johnson was in trouble with the authorities in 1652, it being alleged that he had joined the earl of Derby for a week; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2955.

[20] Ibid. ii, 49. Peter Travers probably died at this time.

The Commonwealth surveyors of 1650 approved him as 'an able minister.'[1] Thomas Johnson stayed at Halsall until his death at the end of 1660.[2]

The later rectors do not call for any special comment.

Mention of a minor church officer, Robert Breckale, the holy-water clerk, occurs in 1442.[3]

There were two chantries. The first was founded by Sir Henry Halsall, for a priest to celebrate for the souls of himself and his ancestors; a yearly obit to be made by the chantry priest, and a taper of two pounds' weight to be kept before the Trinity. This was at the altar of Our Lady, and Thomas Norris was celebrating there at the time of the confiscation. There was no plate, and the rental amounted to £4 4s. 5d.[4]

A second chantry was founded about 1520 by the same Sir Henry Halsall in conjunction with Henry Molyneux, priest,[5] for a commemoration of their souls. This was at the altar of St. Nicholas, and in 1547 Henry Halsall was celebrating there according to his foundation. There was no plate, and the rental amounted to no more than 64s. 4d.[6] The chantry priest was aged fifty-six in 1548; the full stipend was paid to him as a pension in 1553. He died in 1561 or 1562, and was buried at Halsall.[7]

A free grammar school was established here in 1593 by Edward Halsall, life tenant of the family estates.

CHARITIES

Apart from schools[8] and the benefaction of John Goore to Lydiate, the income of this amounting now to £136 a year,[9] the charities of Halsall are inconsiderable,[10] and are restricted to separate townships.[11]

HALSALL

Heleshala, Herleshala, Dom. Bk.; Haleshal, 1224; Haleshale, 1275; Halsale, 1278 and usual; Halshale, 1292; Halleshale, 1332; Halsall, xv century.

This township had formerly a great moss on the west, covering about half the surface, and constituting an effectual boundary. Down to recent times there

[1] *Commonwealth Ch. Survey* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), p. 86. For his living he had a parsonage house and glebe lands worth £8 a year; the tithes of the township were £60 a year; those of Snape, paid in alternate years, were worth £25 a year; from the tithe of Downholland and Lydiate he received £100, and there were some other rents. He paid £20 a year to Mrs. Travers.

[2] In his will, dated 14 March, 1659–60 and proved 27 April, 1661, he describes himself as rector, and makes special mention of property acquired in Brockhall and Rainford. The inventory was made on 17 Dec., 1660; it is of interest as naming the various apartments in the parsonage—the hall, guest parlour, matted chamber, little closet, great chamber, little parlour, little closet in the entry, women's parlour, fellowes chamber, stone chamber, buttery chamber, buttery, larder, brewhouse, deyhouse, wet larder, kitchen, and study. The value placed upon the goods was £60; Will at Chest.

[3] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 4, m. 10*b*.

[4] In 1534 the income was £4 6s. 8*d*., of which 6s. 8*d*. was distributed in alms on the founder's obit day; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 224. Charles Scarisbrick in 1858 was paying to the crown a quit rent of £2 4s. 5*d*. for this chantry; Duchy of Lanc. Returns (Blue Book), p. 7. The lands were in Melling, Downholland (Calders meadow, Myrscolawe, &c.), Aughton, Formby, Aintree, and Maghull.

[5] This Henry Molyneux, priest, is mentioned as his brother by Hugh Molyneux of Cranborne in Dorset, who in his will (1508) left him an annuity in order to help him to continue at Oxford. The will also mentions Hugh's father, Richard (buried at Halsall), his mother, Emmot, his wife, Agnes, and his children. To Halsall church, where Hugh was baptized, was left 10s., and to the wardens for keeping the light burning before the image of Our Lady, 6s. 8*d*.; Gisborne Molineux, *Mem. of Molineux Family*, 139. Henry Molyneux himself 'left Lancashire and went into the south country' before his death; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Hen. VIII, iii, H5.

[6] The gross rental in 1534 was found to be 67s. 10*d*., but 18*d*. and 2s. were fixed rents due to the earl of Derby and the abbot of Cockersand: *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 224. The lands were in Lydiate, Westhead, and Aughton.

[7] Raines, *Lancs. Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), i, 115–119. The lands belonging to the chantry of St. Nicholas were in May, 1549, granted to Thomas Ruthall for twenty-one years, a yearly rent being reserved; this lease was sold to Richard Halsall, the rector, and he complained that certain persons had assembled in Aughton and forcibly taken possession of part of his property. Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings (Phil. and Mary), xxxiv, H19.

[8] At Halsall, Maghull, and Melling.

[9] The following details are taken from the *End. Char. Rep.* for Halsall, issued 1902; this includes a reprint of the report for 1828.

John Goore, by his will dated 1669, bequeathed his real estate and the residue of his personal estate for the benefit of the poor of Lydiate. He had a house and land in Aughton, and land called Houghton's Ground at Birscar in Scarisbrick; and the personal estate amounted to £340, which was invested in land in Lydiate. In 1828 the income amounted to £97 4s. a year, most of which was distributed in sums of 5s. to 20s. at the half-yearly meetings of the trustees. In 1861 a new scheme was approved by the Charity Commissioners. The net income, about £120, is distributed partly in money and partly in clothing. 'An apparently complete series of accounts from 1677 exists among the books of the charity.'

Anne Huyton of Lydiate, widow, by her will of 1890, left £100 for clothing 'the deserving poor of the Protestant faith'; the income (£3 17s. 6*d*.) is distributed at Christmas to poor members of the Church of England belonging to Lydiate, mostly widows.

[10] The Hon. and Rev. John Stanley, sometime rector, left £50 to purchase Bibles and Prayer Books for poor families in Halsall *parish*. The stock is intact, and every few years the accumulations of interest are applied according to the benefactor's wish, the recipients being in practice chosen from the *township* of Halsall.

[11] For Halsall and Downholland the rent charge of £13 6s. 8*d*. given by Edward Halsall in 1593 is still paid by the owner of the Sherdley Hall estate in Sutton and Ditton, and is distributed to the poor of the townships, Halsall receiving £12 and Downholland the rest.

For *Halsall* itself there was a poor's stock of £74 contributed by Gabriel Haskayne in 1661 and later benefactors. In 1828 five cottages were held for this trust, the income being distributed partly in money and partly in bread. Although some of the cottages were destroyed about 1840 by the lord of the manor, apparently without compensation, on the expiry of the leases, there are still four cottages, the rents of which, amounting to £14 10s., are distributed in annual gifts of blankets and sheets and monthly doles of bread. Robert Watkinson in 1816 left £200, the interest of half this sum to be distributed in bread, and of the other half on St. John's Day, at the discretion of the churchwardens. In 1828 bread and linsey were distributed. The bread is still distributed in monthly doles, and the other half of the income is spent in conjunction with the previous distribution of blankets and sheets.

For *Downholland* donations to the amount of £175 were given between 1599 and 1726, the earliest being a gift of £10 by Henry Simpkin, and the latest £100 by James Watkinson. The money was used in the purchase of cottages, and in 1828 eleven were held on trust, of which five were occupied rent-free by paupers, and the rent of the others, £22 10s., was carried to the account of the poor rate. The commissioners disapproved of this application, but shortly afterwards the leases expired, and the property reverted to the lord of the manor, the fund thus being lost. In 1730 John Plumb gave his interest in a house in Church Street, Ormskirk, for the use of the poor of Downholland. In 1828 his interest was stated to be a moiety of the public house known as the 'Eagle and Child': and half the rent (£19) was then paid to the overseer, and distributed in money doles. In 1902 it was found that the licence of the house having been refused by the justices, the property had been sold for £426, and half the proceeds invested for Plumb's charity; the income, £5 11s. 4*d*., is still distributed in money doles at Christmas.

The *Lydiate* charities—Goore and Huyton—have been described.

At *Maghull* there was an ancient poor's stock of £120, the interest of which used to be distributed on Good Friday. In 1815 this was expended on a wharf on the Liverpool and Leeds Canal, let at £4 a year. The Charity Commissioners disapproving, the wharf was sold in 1828 for £120, which is now invested in consols, and the income (£3 12s. 8*d*.) is distributed every Good Friday in doles of 3s. Benjamin

were also three large meres—Black Otter, White Otter, and Gettern. The fenland has now been reclaimed and converted into fertile fields under a mixed cultivation—corn, root crops, fodder, and hay. There is some pasture land, and occasional osier beds fill up odd corners. The soil is loamy, with clay beneath. The low-lying ground is apt to become flooded after wet weather or in winter-time, and deep ditches are necessary to carry away superfluous water. In summer these ditches are filled with a luxuriant fenland flora, which thus finds shelter in an exposed country. The scanty trees show by their inclination the prevalence of winds from the west laden with salt. The ground rises gently to the east; until on the boundary 95 ft. is reached. The total area of the township is 6,995 acres.[1] The population in 1901 was 1,236.

The principal road is that from Downholland to Scarisbrick and Southport; there are also cross-roads from Ormskirk to Birkdale. The Liverpool, Southport, and Preston Junction Railway, now taken over by the Lancashire and Yorkshire Company, formed a branch through the township with a station called Halsall, half a mile west of the church, and another at Shirdley Hill.

The scattered houses of the village stand on the higher ground near the church. To the south-east is the hamlet of Bangors Green; Four Lane Ends is to the north-east. From near the church an extensive and comprehensive view of the surrounding county is obtained. The northern arm of the Downholland Brook rises in and drains part of the district, running eventually into the River Alt, which is the natural receptacle for all the streams and ditches hereabouts. The Leeds and Liverpool Canal crosses the south-eastern portion of the township, with the usual accompaniment of sett-laid roads and untidy wharfs. Renacres Hall and La Mancha are on the north.

The township is governed by a parish council.

The wakes are held the first Sunday in July.

The hall is to the south-west of the church; between them was a water-mill, taken down about 1880. North-east of the church are portions of the old rectory house, consisting of a wall 55 ft. long, with three doorways and three two-light windows, several traces of cross walls, and a turret at the north-west. Part is of fourteenth-century date.[2]

The roads having been diverted, the village green is now within the rectory park. A cross stood there.[3] The base of the churchyard cross[4] still remains. Two other crosses—North Moor and Morris Lane—are marked on the 1848 Ordnance map, but have disappeared.[5]

The turf is left uncut, in order to diminish the danger of floods.

A natural curiosity of the district is the bituminous turf, formerly used for lighting instead of candles.[6]

MANORS

HALSALL was held by Chetel in 1066; its assessment was two plough-lands, and the value 8*s*. It was in the privileged three hides, and from the manner in which it is named was evidently one of the principal manors of the district.[7]

It was granted to the lord of Warrington for the service of a pound of cummin, and the various inquisitions and surveys recognize its dependence on Warrington.[8]

Pain de Vilers gave Halsall to Vivian Gernet in marriage with his daughter Emma; it was to be held by the service of one-tenth of a knight's fee. In 1212 Robert de Vilers was the lord of Halsall, and Alan son of Simon held of him.[9] Alan de Halsall, otherwise called 'de Lydiate,'[10] was probably the husband of the heiress of Vivian Gernet, for his wife Alice is joined with him in Halsall charters.[11]

To Alan his son Simon[12] succeeded. A charter by Robert de Vilers, his immediate lord, quitclaimed the rent of 13*s*. of silver which Robert and his predecessors had annually received from Simon son of Alan and his predecessors in respect of the vill of Halsall, commuting the service into a pound of pepper.[13]

Pimbley in 1881 bequeathed £200 for coal and clothing for the poor resident in Maghull, to be distributed at Christmas time.

The old poor's stock at *Melling* amounted to £35, which about 1780 was carried to the poor-rate account, 35*s*. a year being paid by the township as interest, and in 1828 was distributed on Good Friday among the applicants. It has since been lost entirely. Richard Tatlock left £20, and his son John £10, for the poor; two-thirds of the interest was in 1828 paid to the schoolmaster, and the rest added to the poor's stock money. The 30*s*. is still paid by Captain Hughes of Sherdley Hall, and is distributed about Easter in sums varying from 1*s*. to 5*s*. Caroline Formby of Melling, widow, in 1849 bequeathed £100 for coal for the poor at Christmas; the present income is £2 16*s*. 8*d*. William Ackers of Bickerstaffe in 1831 left £10 for bread for the poor attending Melling chapel; the income is 5*s*. 6*d*., which is left to accumulate for some years at a time.

[1] Including 16 acres of inland water; census of 1901.

[2] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xii, 195.

[3] Ibid.

[4] Henry Torbock of Halsall by his will (1595) desired to be buried 'in the parish churchyard of Halsall near unto the cross.' From the will at Chest.

[5] *Trans. Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 158.

[6] At the beginning of last century 'a species of inflammable wood, called "fir-wood," was dug out of the mosses. . . . The "stock-head," being considered the best, was split into laths, which were used in lieu of candles . . . principally in public-houses. . . . A bunch of laths used to be sold at Ormskirk by the old women at the rate of 3*d*. a bunch, each bunch measuring 18 in. by 12'; Whittle, *Marina*, 123.

[7] *V.C.H. Lancs.* vol. i, p. 285*a*. The two plough-lands probably included several outlying berewicks, as Eggergarth (2 oxgangs) and Snape, its assessment in after-times being given as one plough-land only. The church lands were in the fourteenth century described as a quarter of the manor, or 5 oxgangs.

[8] Thus in the sheriff's compotus of 1348 'the bailiff of Derbyshire answers for 1½*d*. of the rent of William le Boteler for the manor of Halsall . . . viz. for the rent of 1 lb. of cummin.' The 1½*d*. was still paid in 1548; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142.

[9] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 8.

[10] Alan had lands also in Lydiate and Maghull.

[11] Alan de Lydiate, 'by the assent and consent of Alice his wife,' granted to Cockersand Abbey in pure alms certain land in Halsall, with the usual easements; the dimensions are thus given: 15 perches in length from Sandiford to the cross in the western part, from this cross 66 perches in breadth to the cross at the head of Bechak, from this cross in length 26 perches to the brook, and thence up the brook to Sandiford, the mill site being excepted; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet Soc.), ii, 637. This was held by Sir Henry Halsall in 1501 for a quitrent of 2*s*.; *Rentale de Cockersand* (Chet. Soc.), 7.

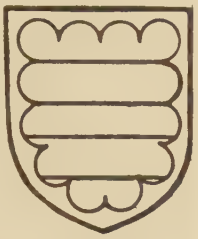
'With the counsel and consent' of his wife he granted to God and St. John and the blessed poor men of the Hospital of Jerusalem all the arable lands in Renacres and Wulfou (Wolfhow) from Turnurs creek to the syke flowing into Sirewale mere, and with common of pasture, in pure alms, desiring prayers only in return; but Alfred de Ince was to hold the land under the Hospital by hereditary right, paying 12*d*. a year; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxii, 183.

[12] Simon de Halsall paid 20*s*. for licence to agree in 1224–5; Pipe R. 9 Hen. III, *n*. 69, m. 6*d*.

[13] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 139*b*.

As Simon 'de Halsall' he granted to the prior and canons of Burscough land in Halsall, the bounds beginning at the foss which falls into the channel above the ford of Aughton, following the foss as far as the moor, thence by another foss to the boundary of Scultecroft, along this

Simon, still living in 1242–3,[1] was a little later succeeded by his son Gilbert, who in 1256 acknowledged the suit he owed to William le Boteler's court of Warrington, promising that he would do suit there from three weeks to three weeks. William, on the other hand, remitted all right to claim from Gilbert or his heirs 'bode' or 'witness' or puture for any of his serjeants.[2] Gilbert's name occurs as a witness and otherwise,[3] but he seems to have been very soon succeeded by his son Richard de Halsall, who is frequently mentioned about the end of the reign of Henry III.[4]



HALSALL OF HALSALL (ANCIENT). *Argent, two bars azure within a bordure engrailed sable.*

Richard died about 1275, in which year his son Gilbert had to answer Robert de Vilers respecting his tenure of a messuage and plough-land in Halsall; the services due from Gilbert were alleged to be homage, doing suit for Robert at the Warrington court, and paying 1 mark a year, and they had been rendered in the late king's reign by Gilbert's father Richard to Robert's father Robert.[5] Gilbert denied that he held land of Robert; and in reply to a later suit (1278) he showed that there was an error in the writ; for he had only two-thirds of the tenement, Denise, widow of Richard, having the other third in dower.[6] She afterwards married Hugh de Worthington, and in 1280 the suit by Robert de Vilers was continued, Gilbert de Halsall warranting the third part to her and her husband. The dispute ended by Robert's acknowledging the manor to be Gilbert's right and quitclaiming to him and his heirs in perpetuity; for which release Gilbert gave him 10 marks of silver.[7] From this time no more is heard of the mesne lordship of Vilers.[8]

Gilbert's wife was another Denise; by her he had a son Gilbert, who succeeded to Halsall some time before 1296, in which year, as Gilbert son of Gilbert de Halsall he received from William de Cowdray, rector, all the meadow by the mill which had been in the possession of Robert de Halsall.[9] Two years later he came to an agreement with Sir William le Boteler of Warrington and others as to a diversion of the watercourse in Lydiate near Eggergarth mill.[10] The succession had been rapid, and Gilbert was no doubt very young at this time; he was still in possession in 1346.[11] He secured the land called the Edge in Halsall from its owners, Robert and his son Richard, in 1317,[12] and acquired Ainsdale from Nicholas Blundell of Crosby.[13] As early as 1325 he made an agreement with Henry de Atherton as to the marriage of his son Otes[14] with Henry's sister Margaret, and settled upon this son and his wife lands in Halsall and Barton; and Robert de Parr granted them an annual rent of 40*s*.[15]

Otes succeeded his father about 1346.[16] The marriage arranged for him in infancy did not prove altogether satisfactory; and his wife Margaret afterwards sought maintenance before the bishop of Lichfield, her husband having unlawfully allied himself with Katherine de Cowdray. Katherine was the name of his wife in 1354.[17]

to Alreneshaw syke, and down the syke as far as the first-named channel; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 198.

To Richard de Scarisbrick Simon confirmed a grant previously made by Henry de Halsall, viz. Trulbury, Thornyhead, and Shurlacres (Schirewalacres), the bounds being thus given: Going up from Senecarr as far as Gorsuch, thence to Rodelache between Wolfhow and Shurlacres, returning as far as Snape Head to the west and thence to Snape Brook. The annual rent was to be 2*s*. in silver; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxii, 188.

Simon de Halsall was witness to an agreement made about 1220 between Siward son of Matthew de Halsall and Henry Leg of Scultecroft, which mentions the expedition (*transfretatio*) of Richard earl of Cornwall; Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 139, *n.* 15.

[1] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 149.

[2] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 129.

[3] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxii, 187.

[4] As 'lord of Halsall' Richard confirmed to the Burscough canons all the land he held of them hereditarily—namely, that which Simon de Halsall had formerly given, and which, after being held for a time by Adam de Walshcroft, seems to have been granted back to the Halsall family; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 198. His widow Denise and his son Gilbert afterwards confirmed this; ibid.

Among Richard's other grants are one to Richard son of Alan de Maghull, of land in Halsall for his homage and service, and another of 3 acres to Alan; Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 141 *b*, *n.* 36, and 143, *n.* 66.

[5] De Banc. R. 14, m. 45 *d*.

[6] De Banc. R. 27, m. 16; 30, m. 6 The descent—Simon, s. Gilbert, s. Richard, s. Gilbert—is from Assize R. 1294, m. 10. The first Gilbert (son of Simon) is omitted in the pedigree in a later suit; Assize R. 426, m. 3.

[7] *Final Conc.*, 157. Gilbert granted to Richard son of German a portion of his land in Halsall; Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 141, *n.* 30 and 27.

[8] It would appear that it had been forfeited before 1242, at which time the manors held by Robert de Vilers in 1212—viz. Hoole, Windle, and Halsall—were in the hands of the earl of Derby, as lord of the land between Ribble and Mersey; *Inq. and Extents*, 147. Windle and Halsall were restored to the lord of Warrington, not to Robert de Vilers, about 1260, so that from this time the Halsalls held directly of the Botelers; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 219*b*, *n.* 178.

[9] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 138, *n.* 1.

[10] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 13; his seal has the motto 'Crede michi.'

[11] His lands were over £15 annual value in 1324; and about that time he held public offices; *Parl. Writs*, ii, 968.

[12] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 141, *n.* 31.

[13] See the account of Ainsdale.

[14] Auti, Outhi, or Otho.

[15] Dods. loc. cit. fol. 140*b*, *n.* 24; 141, *n.* 27; 142*b*, *n.* 53. It should be noted that Otes asserted that he was under age in Dec. 1346; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. viij.

It is not clear how Robert de Parr was connected with the manor, but in Oct. 1325, he was deforciant and Gilbert claimant of the manor of Halsall, a fourteenth part of the manor of Downholland, a moiety of the thirteenth part of the same, and the advowson of Halsall church, except 8 messuages, &c. Afterwards (1328) Gilbert acknowledged them to be Robert's right, and the latter granted them to him for life; and granted further that the third part of the above tenement, held by Denise as dower 'of the inheritance of the said Robert,' should also go to Gilbert, and after his decease to his son Otes or heirs; *Final Conc.* ii, 71.

In 1378–9 Alan de Bradley, son and heir of Robert de Parr, quitclaimed to Gilbert son of Otes de Halsall all right to the manor, &c., 'which the said Robert my father had of the gift of Gilbert father of Otes'; Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 142*b* (52). A family of Parr of Halsall appears in 1355; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 7.

[16] A Gilbert de Halsall occurs as plaintiff about 1350, but may be Otes's brother; Assize R. 1444, m. 7. There may have been a division of the Halsall estates between Otes and Gilbert his brother: see the account of Maghull.

Otes was the tenant doing suit of county and wapentake for William le Boteler, in the *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 38. His seal shows two bars within a bordure engrailed.

[17] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 142, *n.* 50, 45. He seems to have been violent and lawless in other respects also. His brother Gilbert, who agreed with him as to land in Halsall in 1346 (ibid. fol. 142, *n.* 49), had previously (in 1343) accused him of taking his goods, and though Otes was acquitted of this charge, he was convicted of assault and sent to gaol; Assize R. 430, m. 3, 4, 4 *d*. 7 *d*. 8. He was charged with other offences, including that of putting Adam de Barton and his wife in the stocks at Ormskirk; Assize R. 432, m. 1 *d*.; Exch. Misc. xc, 13. Afterwards, however, he appears to have reformed.

He might have pleaded that his neigh-

His son and heir was Gilbert, made a knight in 1388. In 1367 Otes de Halsall gave land in Barton to Gilbert his son and Elizabeth his wife, probably on the occasion of their marriage.[1] Some dispute occurred about 1379 as to the title of David Hulme of Maghull in the manor of Halsall, and this was settled by Gilbert.[2] He was escheator for the county in 22 Richard II. After his death two inquisitions were made (1404), one of which states that 'on the day of his forfeiture' he had no estates save those found and appraised in an inquisition taken in August, 1403.[3] The other recites the gifts of Robert de Parr of the manors of Halsall and Downholland and lands there; also Argar Meols and Birkdale, with remainder to Otes son of Gilbert; these had descended to Henry de Halsall, clerk, as son and heir of Sir Gilbert, son of Otes; the grant by the last-named to his son and his wife is also recorded, with the statement that Gilbert died seised thereof, and Elizabeth his wife was still living.[4]

Henry de Halsall, the heir, had embraced an ecclesiastical career, and was in 1395 presented by his father to the rectory of Halsall, which in 1413 he exchanged for the archdeaconry of Chester. He retained his various preferments till his death on 7 March, 1422–3.[5] He wished to interfere as little as possible with secular business, for one of his earliest acts was to make a settlement on the marriage of his brother Robert with Ellen daughter of Henry de Scarisbrick; and then to arrange the dower of his mother.[6]

His brother and successor Robert does not seem to have survived him long, for from 1429 the name of his son Henry frequently occurs.[7] The inquisitions taken after the death of Henry Halsall in July, 1471, give many details of the family history and property. Otes, his great-grandfather, had acquired a messuage and 24 acres from Emma wife of Thomas the clerk of Edge, and some similar properties. His father Robert appears to have acquired other lands in Halsall and the neighbouring villages—including Thornfield Clerk, Blakehey, Dudleyhey and Branderth in Halsall; and these he had given to Henry in 1426–7 on his marriage with Katherine, daughter of Sir James Harrington, and they had descended to his daughters and heirs, Margaret and Elizabeth (wife of Lambert Stodagh), whose ages were forty and thirty-eight years respectively. Most (or all) of the lands, however, went to the heir male, his brother Richard's son Hugh, who was of full age in 1472.[8]

Hugh's father Richard had been married at the end of 1448 to Grace daughter of Sir John Tempest.[9] Of Hugh himself nothing seems known; he was still lord of Halsall in 1483.[10] His son[11] Henry, who was made a knight by Lord Strange in Scotland in the autumn of 1497,[12] married Margaret Stanley, daughter of James Stanley, clerk.[13] Sir Henry died in June, 1522. At the inquisition taken after his death it was found he had held the manors of Halsall, Renacres, Lydiate, and Barton, and lands in Scarisbrick and elsewhere; also the manors of Downholland and Westleigh.[14] These had been assigned to trustees to perform his will, made in 1518.[15] The manor of Halsall was held of Thomas Butler by the twentieth part of a knight's fee; the manor of Renacres of the prior of St. John by the free rent of 12*d.* yearly, being worth 40*s.* clear; the manor of Barton of the heirs of Peter Holland by the service of 6*d.* yearly, its clear value being 40*s.*; the premises of Downholland were held of the same.[16]

bours were violent also; he charged John de Cunscough and Adam his son with having set fire to his houses in Halsall; De Banc. R. 349, m. 118.

In 1359 he received from Henry duke of Lancaster a grant of free warren in all his demesne lands of Halsall and Renacres, unless they were within the metes of the duke's forest; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 338. In 1361 he had from the bishop licence for two years for an oratory; Lichfield Epis. Reg. v, fol. 7. He was a knight of the shire in 1351 (Pink and Beavan, 30), and was still living in 1377; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 233.

[1] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 143, *n.* 63.

[2] Ibid. fol. 142, *n.* 51. The Hulme claim may have been based upon the doubtful legitimacy of Gilbert. A compromise seems to have been made; see the account of Ainsdale.

[3] He was witness to a charter dated at Ormskirk, 19 June, 1402.

[4] Towneley MSS. DD., *n.* 1464, 1456. An annuity of £20 was granted to Sir Gilbert de Halsall in 1397, the king having retained him in his service for life; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 214. He served in Ireland; *Cal. of Pat.* Ric. II and Hen. IV.

[5] Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 60*d.*; vii, fol. 103*d.*; ix, fol. 112*d.* The writ of *Diem cl. extr.* was issued on 12 March, 1422–3; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 24.

[6] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 139*b*, *n.* 20 (June, 1405), and *n.* 19, and fol. 141, *n.* 29 (Feb. 1406).

[7] Robert had other sons, Richard and William; and Gilbert, rector from about 1426 to 1452, may have been another. Gilbert and Richard, sons of Robert, were in 1429 executors of their uncle Henry, late archdeacon of Chester; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 2, m. 8.

A prominent Halsall of the time was Sir Gilbert Halsall, who fought in the French wars and was bailiff of Evreux, afterwards marrying a Cheshire heiress; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xli (Norman R.). App. 758; *Rep.* xlii, App. 320, &c.; also *Rep.* xxxvii (Welsh Records), App. 342. A grant of land in Lydiate was made to Sir Gilbert Halsall in 1423; Croxteth D.

[8] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 84–91, 109. The estate included the manors of Halsall (held under Warrington), Renacres (under the Hospitallers), Lydiate (a moiety), and Barton, and 50 messuages, 300 acres of land, 40 acres of wood, 100 acres of meadow in Birkdale, Argar Meols, Melling, Liverpool, and Aughton.

Henry de Halsall was escheator in 1430; and a knight of the shire several times between 1435 and 1460; Pink and Beavan, *Parly. Rep. of Lancs.* 55–57. An annuity of £10 granted to him was reserved in the Act of Resumption in 1464; *R. of Parl.* v, 547. The bishop of Lichfield on 27 Sept. 1453, granted to him and Katherine his wife licence for an oratory where mass and other divine offices might be celebrated; Lichfield Epis. Reg. xi, 46.

[9] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 143*b*, *n.* 73.

[10] Ibid. *n.* 56. So also in the Duchy Feodary of 1483.

[11] Edward Halsall, clerk, was another son; ibid. n. 48.

[12] Metcalfe, *Bk. of Knights*, 31.

[13] Visit. of 1567. This James is usually identified with James Stanley, afterwards bishop of Ely; Margaret's son was born about 1498, so that her birth may be placed about 1480, and her father's about 1460—a possible date.

[14] These Sir Henry had recently purchased from Edmund Holland.

[15] By this will he provided for his younger sons and the marriage portions of his daughters. Should the rectory fall vacant while his heir was under age the feoffees must present 'one of the next of his blood' to it, or (in default) some other person of good conversation whom they might judge would be 'loving and kind' to his heirs. They were also to set apart land of the yearly value of £4 6*s.* 8*d.* to find 'an honest and well-disposed priest' to pray and do divine service in Halsall church for ever for his soul and that of his deceased wife Margaret. His heir was to be found at school and to be kept 'like a gentleman' till the age of 20. As the son and heir was over 28 in 1522, it would appear that the date of the will is much earlier than 1518. In 1520 he gave lands in Scarisbrick, Harleton, Halsall, and Snape to other feoffees for the benefit of his younger (natural) sons Edward and George for their lives.

[16] The other properties were held in socage (except where stated otherwise) by small annual rents as follows: Birkdale, abbot of Cockersand, 10*s.*; Aspemoll in Scarisbrick, James Scarisbrick, 6*d.*; Melling, prior of St. John, 6*d.*; half-burgage in Liverpool, the king (as duke) in free burgage, by 6*d.*; Ormskirk, prior of Burscough, 6*d.*; Aughton, James Bradshaw, 2*s.*; manor of Downholland, the

Of his sons, Thomas the eldest succeeded him; he was knighted in 1533 at the coronation of Anne Boleyn.[1] His wife was Jane Stanley, daughter and coheir of John Stanley, son and heir of John Stanley of Weaver.[2] She brought him the manor of Melling and other lands. Sir Thomas died in 1539, and in the subsequent inquisition are recited the dispositions he made of the estates.[3] The manors and services correspond generally with those recorded in the previous inquisition. Henry his son and heir was eighteen years of age.[4]

Henry Halsall lived till 1574.[5] He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Molyneux of Sefton by his second wife Elizabeth, the heiress of Clifton, and this daughter herself, by the death of her brothers without issue, became heiress of the same. There was only one son, Richard Halsall, who died before his father, leaving an illegitimate son Cuthbert.

The inquisition after Henry's death,[6] which happened on 21 December, 1574, states that he held the manor of Melling in right of his mother; the paternal manors of Halsall, Downholland, and Formby, and various lands; also the advowson of the church of Halsall; in addition, there was his wife's manor of Clifton, with various lands and rights north of the Ribble. A settlement was made of this great estate in the spring of 1572, securing the wife's dower;[7] the residue going to the following, in successive remainders: To Edward Halsall, bastard son of Sir Henry Halsall, for life; to Cuthbert Halsall, bastard son of Richard, and his lawful male issue; to Thomas Halsall of Melling and heirs male; to James Halsall of Altcar and heirs male; to Thomas Halsall, brother of James, and to his first, second, and third sons and their heirs male; to Gilbert Halsall, bastard son of Sir Thomas, and lawful heirs male; to Thomas Halsall, of Barton, bastard son of Sir Thomas Halsall and lawful heirs male; to Silvester Halsall, bastard son of Henry Halsall of Prescot, and heirs male.[8] His lawful heirs were his nephew Bartholomew Hesketh (son of his sister Jane), aged twenty-eight, and his sister Maud Osbaldestone, aged forty.[9] Anne Halsall, the widow of Henry, died in June or July, 1589.[10]

Edward Halsall, after coming into possession of Halsall, occasionally resided there; he was a member of commissions of array in 1577 and 1580,[11] and held various public offices. His religious leanings are thus described in the report of 1590: 'Conformable, but otherwise of no good note.'[12] He died in 1594, having founded the school at Halsall. He was twice married, but his son predeceased him.[13]

HALSALL OF HALSALL. *Argent, three serpents' heads erased azure langued gules.*

After his death Cuthbert Halsall succeeded, under the disposition made by his grandfather Henry.[14] He was made a knight in Dublin, 22 July, 1599, being apparently in the suite of the earl of Essex.[15] He was a recusant in 1605, and the profits of his forfeitures as such were assigned to Sir Thomas Mounson.[16] He was one of the knights of the shire in 1614[17] and sheriff in 1601 and 1612.[18] Within thirty years he had dissipated his inheritance, and in 1631 was in prison for debt. Halsall was sold in 1625, along with the advowson, to Sir Charles Gerard, grandson of Sir Gilbert, who was Master of the Rolls in Queen Elizabeth's time.[19]

king (as duke) by the fourth part of a knight's fee, except a messuage and lands held of the prior of St. John, by 6*d.*; the manor of Westleigh, John Urmeston, 4*s.*; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 50.

The second son, James, appears to have settled at Altcar, originating the Halsalls of that parish; Richard was rector of Halsall.

[1] Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 65. Arms: quarterly, 1 and 4, three dragons' heads; 2 and 3, three unicorns' heads.

[2] *Visit.* of 1533 (Chet. Soc.), p. 166; see further under Melling.

[3] Provision was made (1525–6) for his son and heir Henry on his marriage; for dower of his own wife, and for several annuities; also for illegitimate sons, Thomas (afterwards called 'of Barton'), Gilbert, and Cuthbert — probably the Cuthbert afterwards rector.

[4] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vii, *n.* 13. Henry had special licence of entry without proof of age, 8 Feb. 1543–4; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxix, App. p. 554. Sir Thomas's daughters were Jane, who married Gabriel Hesketh, and had a son and heir Bartholomew; and Maud, who married Edward Osbaldeston.

[5] He was in this year called upon to furnish a demi-lance, two light horses, three corslets, pikes, etc.; *Lancs. Lieutenancy* (Chet. Soc.), p. 38.

[6] It is erroneously dated 10 instead of 17 Eliz.; the first date seems to have been taken from his mother's inquisition.

[7] His wife's property eventually returned to the Clifton family by default of heirs. See also Duchy of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 34, m. 132.

[8] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiii, *n.* 34; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, p. 117. It appears therefore that Henry Halsall himself had no illegitimate children—a fact which deserves notice.

[9] Edward Halsall, first in remainder, was living at Eccleston, near Prescot; a life interest was no doubt given to him, being a lawyer, as the most suitable guardian for Cuthbert, who was still a minor in 1590.

[10] By her will she directed her body to be buried in the chancel of the parish church, as near as possible to the place where her husband lay. She left numerous legacies, including 12*d.* 'to every one that I am godmother unto dwelling within this parish of Halsall'; the remainder of her goods and chattels she left to 'Cuthbert Halsall *alias* Norris, esquire.' Piccope, *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), iii, 143–6.

[11] *Lancs. Lieutenancy* (Chet. Soc.), 87, 108.

[12] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 244.

[13] By his will he desired to be buried in the church or chancel of Halsall, 'wishing (although it may seem but a vanity) that such parts of the body of Ursula my late wife and of Richard my son as shall then remain unconsumed may be taken out of the parish church of Prescot where they were buried and laid in grave with me, where also I am very desirous to have Anne now my wife (when God shall call for her) likewise to lie, if it may so stand with God's pleasure, to the end that we may all together joyfully rise at the last day, to live (as my hope is we shall) with Christ our Lord everlastingly in His glorious kingdom.' The only other expression of his faith is that 'I trust to die a member of God's Catholic Church.' The similar expression, 'I pray and hope to live and die a member of the Catholic Church' in the will of Jane Scarisbrick (1599; see Piccope, *Wills*, iii, 24), may be noticed, as there is no doubt as to her faith. To his 'cousin,' Cuthbert Halsall, who was to succeed him at Halsall, Edward left all his books, which were for ever 'to remain in safe keeping in the said house to the use of the owners thereof and of their children apt to the study of the common law of this realm or other learning,' as a memorial of the goodwill he bore (as he was bound) to that house. The house he had built for himself at Eccleston was to be kept in order for his widow, and then according to further provisions he had made. Piccope, *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 214–18.

[14] He was educated at Oxford, where he matriculated early in 1588, being then fifteen years of age, and was at Gray's Inn, 1593; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* He was a justice of the peace in 1595; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 583.

[15] Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, 209.

[16] *Pal. Note Book*, iv, 232.

[17] Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 69.

[18] P.R.O. *List*, 73.

[19] A transfer to Richard Shireburne and Edmund Breres was made in 1619; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 95, m. 43; and the sale to Sir Charles Gerard in 1625; ibid. bdle. 107, m. 24. In 1626 the purchaser complained that he could not obtain possession of the deeds. He had not bought directly, but through Shireburne and Breres 'for very great and valuable consideration.' Sir Cuthbert and his wife set up the defence that Barton in Downholland was not a mere

Sir Charles Gerard married Penelope, daughter of Sir Edward Fitton of Gawsworth, and one of the heirs of her brother Sir Edward. Sir Charles, who died at York about 1640, was buried at Halsall.[1] He built a windmill there; and there was also a water-mill.[2] His eldest son, Charles, was born about 1618, and took the royal side in the Civil War, as did his two brothers. He greatly distinguished himself, and was in 1645 created Baron Gerard of Brandon in Suffolk. He was obliged to quit England during the rule of Cromwell, and was reported to be scheming the assassination of the Protector. Returning at the Restoration he had various promotions, and in 1678–9 he was created Viscount Brandon and earl of Macclesfield. Afterwards he intrigued with the duke of Monmouth, and in the time of James II was obliged again to seek a refuge abroad, returning with William prince of Orange, by whom he was rewarded with offices of honour. He died in January, 1693–4, and was buried at Westminster.[3] So far as the Halsall estate was concerned, Lord Gerard went on with the disputes with Robert Blundell of Ince as to the boundaries of the adjacent manors of Birkdale and Ainsdale and Renacres. These disputes lasted till 1719.[4]

Gerard, Earl of Macclesfield. *Argent, a saltire gules.*

His son Charles, born in Paris about 1659, was knight of the shire (Lord Brandon) 1679–85 and 1689–94, and made lord lieutenant on the Revolution. He had been convicted of high treason in connexion with the Rye House Plot, but pardoned.[5] He died without legitimate issue in November, 1701, and was succeeded in the titles by his brother Fitton, who died unmarried in December, 1702, when the earldom, &c., became extinct.[6]

Two sisters were co-heirs of the properties: Elizabeth, who married a distant cousin, Digby, fifth Lord Gerard of Bromley, and died in 1700, leaving a daughter and heiress Elizabeth, who married James duke of Hamilton; and Charlotte, wife of Thomas Mainwaring, who left a daughter and heiress Charlotte, who married Lord Mohun, and died in or before 1709. Lord Mohun, by the will of the second Lord Macclesfield, became owner of his wife's share of the Gerard estates, and the duel between him and the duke of Hamilton, in which both were killed (15 November, 1712), originated in a dispute about the division.[7] His widow was made the heir to his part of the estates, which included Halsall, and carried them to her third husband, Colonel Charles Mordaunt.[8] Though Colonel Mordaunt had no issue by her, he remained in possession of the Gerard and Fitton properties, and Halsall descended to his son by a second wife,[9] Charles Lewis Mordaunt, who at one time resided in the hall at Halsall.[10] Eventually he sold the manor to Thomas Eccleston, lord of the adjoining manor of Scarisbrick, and the advowson of the rectory to Jonathan Blundell of Liverpool. He died at Ormskirk on 15 January, 1808, aged seventy-eight.[11]

Mohun. *Or, a cross engrailed sable.*

Mordaunt. *Argent, a chevron between three estoiles sable.*

The manor has since descended with Scarisbrick.

Courts used to be held in July and October;[12] there is still one kept in November.

The grant of *RENACRES*[13] to the Hospitallers has been related, and the Halsall family held it

hamlet, but a distinct manor in itself, and was not included in the sale. Sir Cuthbert further pleaded that the sale to Shireburne and Breres in 1619 was of the nature of a mortgage, they being bound for his debts; Edmund Breres himself was a man of very 'miserable decayed estate, very far indebted.' By discrediting his title, they had prevented him from marrying his daughter to John Mallet, 'a gentleman of great ability and estate,' who would have given him £10,000. His pleas for delay and rescission of the sale did not avail, and Sir Charles Gerard retained the manors of Halsall and Downholland; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Easter and Trin. 2 Chas. I.

The matter was still before the courts in 1631, on the point 'how much Sir Charles Gerard should pay to Sir Cuthbert Halsall more than he had already paid to Shireburne and Breres'; and in the following year Dame Dorothy, as widow and executrix, continued the application; Decrees and Orders, 7–10 Chas. I, xxxi, fol. 129, 131, 211.

Sir Cuthbert retired to Salwick Hall, part of his grandmother's estate, and died there about 1632; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 114, 116.

[1] Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 653.

[2] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 16, 18. Radcliffe Gerard was one of the trustees, and had resided at the hall; there is mention of boon hens and other services; ibid. 11.

[3] Ormerod, loc. cit.; G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*

[4] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 114–16. A deposition in 1664 states the Halsall boundaries thus: From Renacres Mere on the north or right hand to Bull Acre, Corner Hill or Shirleys Hill, Shurlacres Mere on the left, to Birkdale Cop (dividing Scarisbrick and Halsall), east side of Birkdale Brook (dividing Birkdale and Halsall), to Ainsdale Brook (dividing Ainsdale and Halsall), to a ditch from Gettern Hey (parting Formby and Halsall), and another ditch between Barton and Halsall; containing 4,000 acres and more, of the yearly value of £500. Barton was a member of Downholland Manor. Most of the said premises, the complaint adds, were seized and sold by 'the late usurped powers on account of plaintiff's loyalty to His Majesty'; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Easter, 16 Chas. II.

[5] He appears to have been distrusted in Lancashire. 'It will not be easily forgot,' it was said in 1689, 'that Lord Brandon had had two pardons—one for murder and another for high treason; and that after the late king had forgiven him he was a violent asserter of that king's dispensing power to the highest degree in that county and in that reign, when he was a deputy-lieutenant to the Lord Molyneux, a grand papist. . . His actings may administer suspicion what his designs are, if these things were inquired into, viz. what arms besides the militia arms (of which every soldier keeps his own) are stored up in Lancashire by that lord, part at Halsall, part at Liverpool Castle, and other parts elsewhere, in the custody of some Dissenters'; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 234–5.

[6] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*

[7] Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 653; iii, 551; Earwaker, *East Ches.* ii, 561–7; G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*; Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 218.

[8] Son of General Lewis Mordaunt, brother of the third earl of Peterborough.

[9] Part of the estates went to daughters of his wife by her first husband and part was sold. The parties to a fine concerning Halsall in April, 1728, were Sir Richard Rich, bart. and his wife Elizabeth; William Stanhope and Charles Mordaunt; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 299, m. 119.

[10] His initials and the date 1769 are on a spout head; his coat-of-arms is over one of the doors.

[11] Gregson, op. cit. 218.

[12] Baines, *Lancs.* (1836), iv, 261.

[13] The old spelling seems to be Runacres, with variants like Ruinacres, or Rynacres; later (1575) is Renacres. A common modern spelling is Ranicar.

under them.[1] On the sale of their estates early in the seventeenth century it was acquired by Robert Blundell of Ince,[2] and became involved in the dispute between the latter and the earl of Macclesfield. In depositions taken at the trial (1664) it was stated that Sir Cuthbert had improved the lands belonging to Renacres and let them in common with the demesne lands of Halsall; and the tenants of Halsall had 'done boon' in Renacres.[3] The owners or tenants of Renacres had generally been called as suitors at the courts of the manor of Halsall, though none of them seem to have appeared there; and they paid lays to the constable of Halsall.[4] So far as Renacres was concerned, the cause was decided in favour of the Blundells' claim in 1719, and it has since descended with Ince Blundell.[5]

Renacres gave its name to one or more families in the neighbourhood.[6]

SNAPE, as may be implied in its name, was a border farm or hamlet.[7] Thomas son of Alan de Snape granted (about 1300) certain land in Halsall to Thomas the clerk of North Meols and Emma his wife. After the death of Thomas de Snape, his widow Alice taking her third as dower, this land was claimed by his heiresses—Margery wife of Robert del Riding of Sefton (Roger their son), Goditha wife of Paulinus del Edge of Halsall, Avice wife of Adam de Molyneux, Anabil wife of Robert the Tailor of Lathom—in right of their sister Denise, who, they said, died in possession. The jury found that Thomas the clerk and his wife had been unjustly disseised by force and arms, and must recover, the damages being taxed at 34*s*.[8]

DOWNHOLLAND

Holand, Dom. Bk.; Holland, 1258; Doun- or Downholland from 1290.

Bartune, Dom. Bk.; Barton, 1246.

This is a composite township, Barton in early times having been separate. It lies on a very gradual slope from a slight ridge reaching 70 ft. above sea level down to fenland only 11 ft. above that level. The three villages, Downholland, Haskayne, and Barton are situated on the higher ground. The lower ground is of a marshy character, but mostly reclaimed and converted into fertile fields, drained by ditches in the lower parts and divided by spare hawthorn hedges in the higher portions of the township. There is a natural dearth of plantations and hedgerow trees in a district swept continually by sea-breezes, and what trees there are are stunted and bent by the prevalent westerly winds, whilst the many picturesque thatched cottages in the villages also seem to turn their backs to the west. The principal crops produced in the township, grown on the sandy soil, are potatoes, cabbages, wheat, and oats. The area of the township is 3,472½[9] acres, of which Downholland has 1,378 acres and Haskayne 908. In 1901 there was a population of 692.

The principal road is that going northerly from Lydiate through the hamlets of Downholland and Haskayne in succession; a cross-road leads to Barton, which is close to the northern boundary. The Leeds and Liverpool Canal winds through the township, crossing the main road at Downholland and Haskayne; it is the principal means of carriage for the farm produce of the district. The Cheshire Lines Committee's railway crosses the mosslands north, and has a station called Mossbridge. Just at the southern boundary there is a junction with the branch line of the Liverpool, Southport and Preston Junction Railway, which has a station at Barton village.

The township is governed by a parish council.

Near this village there was 'a remarkable fountain of salt water,' a quart producing 'near half a pound of good white granulated salt.'[10] There is abundance of brine under Barton Moss, but though a company was formed to pump it, nothing was done.

Chisnall and Warnshaw brooks run through the township. Sander Lane, the Quarters, Hallaso Carr, and Stake Hey are mentioned in the Alt Drainage Act of 1779.

[1] About 1540 Sir Thomas Halsall held it of them by a rent of 12*d*.; Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 84.

[2] Among the early charters of this family are the following relating to it: (i) Walter son of Adam grants to William son of Roger an eighth part of Renacres in fee and heredity, paying 6*d*. to the superior lord and an additional 3*d*. to the grantor and his heirs; (ii) the same granted a quarter of his land there to Alan son of Adam, perhaps his brother, rendering 12*d*.; this rent is the same and payable on the same day (St. Bartholomew) as that of Alfred de Ince in the Hospitallers' charter; (iii) Robert son of William de Renacres granted a quarter of his land in Renacres to his brother Roger, with all easements and common rights as contained in Robert's charter from Gilbert de Halsall, rendering 6*d*. yearly for all services and dues. The bounds of this donation are thus described: From the cross above Turnerliche, following the division between the dry land ('terra certa') and the marsh as far as the ditch going down from the vill to the marsh, and along the same natural boundary to the ditch between Wolfhow and Renacres, and thence by the division between the dry land and the Moss around Wolfhow to the ditch between this place and Shurlacres Mere; thence, transversely, in a straight line to the cross already named; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxix, 184–8.

'Dame' Mary Blundell, widow of Henry Blundell, appears to have been living at Renacres manor-house in 1717, when she as a 'Papist' registered an estate; *Eng. Cath. Non-jurors*, 111.

[3] Duchy of Lanc. Depos. 1664, *n.* 10*d*. It is further stated that Jackson's Brook, beginning at North Moor in Halsall, anciently divided Halsall and Renacres, running into a mere called Renacres Mere, which was divided between the two places; afterwards running into Shurlacres Mere in Scarisbrick. The deponent remembered old men saying that formerly there was a 'fleam ditch' kept open, which was part of the boundary; but Mr. Herle, then possessor of Renacres, filled it up, and sedges and withens grew there. Another deponent gave the boundaries of the 'inlands' of Renacres thus: From the head of Skellet Wood down to a sandy hill, and so to Shirleys, and thence along the brookside to Meols Cop, and thence to Scarisbrick. Shirleys Hill derived its name from a recent occupier, the old name was Corney Hill. More interesting names are Kettelwell Moss, 'behind a place called Shirley,' apparently on the Birkdale side; and Kettelsgreave Ditch, part of the boundary between Birkdale and Renacres.

[4] Ibid. 1701, *n.* 3.

[5] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 116 (derived from papers at Ince Blundell).

[6] Alan de Renacres occurs about 1240; and Richard son of Alan de Renacres and others made complaint against Gilbert de Halsall in 1305; Herbert de Burscough son of Robert de Renacres, and William son of Simon de Renacres appear about 1260; Simon son of Stephen de Renacres was plaintiff in a dispute as to pasture in Bickerstaffe in 1313; and others occur from time to time. Assize R. 420, m. 5; 424, m. 4*d*. 6. See also the accounts of Bickerstaffe and other townships.

Adam de Renacres in 1284 secured from Robert de Renacres seven acres in Halsall, the rent being a rose annually; for which concession Adam gave Robert a sor sparrowhawk; *Final Conc.* i, 163.

[7] It is now within Scarisbrick, but formerly appears to have been halved; see the quotation from *Inq. Nonarum*, given in a former note.

[8] *Final Conc.* i, 190; Assize R. 1321, m. 3; 423, m. 2*d*.

[9] 3,475 in the census of 1901, including 22 acres of inland water.

[10] Bowers, *Syst. Geogr.* i, 213 (quoted in Baines' *Lancs.*).

An amphora of Samian ware was found here in 1712.[1]

MANORS

Two thegns held six oxgangs of land for two manors in Holland, and Teos held Barton as one plough-land, at the death of Edward the Confessor, the values being 2*s.* and 32*d.* All were in the privileged three-hide district.[2] After the Conquest, *HOLLAND* and half of Barton were granted in thegnage together with Aintree and Ribbleton, while the other half of Barton was annexed to the Warrington fee, together with Halsall and Lydiate.

In 1212 it was found that Henry de Holland held the thegnage portion—three plough-lands and two oxgangs in all—by an annual service of 26*s.*, an average of 1*s.* an oxgang. He had granted out Ribbleton, most of Aintree, and his half of Barton to undertenants, but retained all or most of Downholland, and from it the family took their surname.[3] Henry was the son of Alan de Holland, who had held these manors in the time of Henry II.[4] He had a brother Adam, and probably a sister or daughter who married Robert son of Wronou.[5]

Roger son of Henry de Holland gave Haskayne to the Hospitallers.[6] On the other hand his cousin William son of Adam de Holland resigned to 'his lord' Roger, all claim he might have to lands in Old Holland and Barton Wood, and 20 acres in Murscough.[7] Roger was followed by his son Henry, who gave to Robert son of Roger de Eggergarth land in Downholland by Oldfield.[8]

In 1247 the heirs of Roger were found to be holding Downholland and its appurtenances by the service of 18*s.*[9] Roger de Downholland was in 1324 lord of the place.[10] At Michaelmas 1323 the abbot of Merivale as lord of Altcar and Richard de Downholland had a dispute as to a messuage, mill, land, and wood in Downholland.[11] Richard de Holland is named in the subsidy rolls of 1327 and 1332, and he is called 'lord of Downholland' in 1337, retaining possession in 1346 and 1348.[12] The assessment is now stated at 2½ plough-lands (for two and a quarter) in Downholland, Aintree, and half Barton, and the service as the fourth part of a knight's fee, with the ancient 18*s.* rent. By a charter made in June, 1341, Richard de Holland granted to Alan his son and Alan's wife, Katherine daughter of Robert de Cowdray, various lands.[13] The fruit of the marriage was a daughter, and Alan dying a short time afterwards, the father in 1345 granted Downholland to his eldest surviving son, Roger, with remainders to Henry and Charles.[14]

Roger succeeded his father about 1349.[15] In 1356 he acquired from Emma, daughter of Henry son of Alan de Holland, and wife of Simon son of Robert de Wolvesegh of Litherland in Sefton, the oxgang in Holland formerly held by Alan's son Robert. Next year Roger Ford of Litherland quitclaimed to him all right in land he had held in Downholland, and in this he was joined by his wife Alice, daughter of William son of Thomas de Downlitherland.[16]

His son Thomas, contracted in 1363 to marry Joan daughter of Richard de Scarisbrick,[17] did not possess the manor more than a few years, dying on 20 May, 1387, when his son William was only ten years of age. He was found to have held two-thirds of Downholland—his father's widow no doubt having the other third—by knight's service. The manor of Aintree was dependent on it, and held by the daughter of Thomas de Nevill; and the whole paid annually to the duke 18*s.* The wardship and marriage of William de Holland were granted to Richard de Crooke of Whittle.[18] William did not prove his age until the spring of 1403, when his lands were restored to him.[19]

William had a son Roger, to whom he made a grant of land in 1423–4,[20] and who in time succeeded to the manor.[21] To William Holland and Isabel his wife,[22] Thurstan Holland in 1430–1 transferred all

[1] W. T. Watkin, *Roman Lancs.* 214.

[2] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, p. 285*a*.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 49. Only the 18*s.* for Downholland, Aintree, and Barton is afterwards reckoned.

[4] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 179; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 631.

[5] There was also an Alan de Holland to whom Henry gave part of Aintree, and to whose son John he gave part of his land in Downholland, situate among the lands which John already held of Roger de Holland; Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 138, *n.* 2.

[6] Ibid. fol. 139, *n.* 17; fol. 138, *n.* 5. This land is described as 'a certain part of my land which lies within the land of Thomas de Haskayne.'

[7] Ibid. fol. 138, *n.* 4.

[8] Ibid. fol. 138*b*, *n.* 6.

William de Holland gave to his son Alan and heirs an acre in Downholland and the service of John Holland and of Henry Holland; ibid. fol. 142, *n.* 44. The charters referred to are undated, but in or before 1258 Christiana daughter of Adam de Holland had made some claim upon Roger, Henry, and William de Holland. She had a son Richard, who about the end of 1325 claimed 8 acres from Richard lord of Downholland; De Banc. R. 258, m. 45 *d.* William seems to have been her brother, being (as above) described as 'son of Adam.' The lands were taken into the king's hands; Cur. Reg. R. 160, m. 5, 32.

Some years earlier (1246) a Ralph de Holland had claimed land from Simon lord of Halsall, on a plea of *novel disseisin*, but failed, and his pledges—William son of Adam de Holland and Henry de Holland—were fined: Assize R. 404, m. 1 *d.*

Henry son of Robert de Holland seems to have been one of the principal holders in 1292; Assize R. 408, m. 48 *d.*

[9] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 288.

[10] Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 34. Perhaps it should read, 'The heir of Roger.'

[11] Richard is described as great-grandson and heir of Roger son of Henry de Holland; De Banc. R. 248, m. 79 *d.*; 252, m. 61 *d.*

[12] *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 34; Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 138, *n.* 3.

[13] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 138*b*. The remainders were to his other sons Roger, Henry, Andrew, and Charles and his daughter Ameria. For Katherine see the accounts of Barton and Halsall.

Alan at once re-granted the manor to his father, with the homage of Emma widow of Henry de Atherton of Aintree; ibid. fol. 142, *n.* 44.

[14] Ibid. fol. 138*b*, *n.* 13; fol. 141*b*, *n.* 41.

[15] Scarisbrick charters (*Trans. Hist. Soc.* xii), *n.* 78; he occurs among the witnesses down to 1388 (*n.* 125).

[16] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 141*b*, *n.* 43, 40.

[17] Ibid. cxlvii, fol. 40*b*. Richard was probably the brother of Gilbert de Scarisbrick, who died in 1354. Thomas's widow was named Cecily; the writ of *Diem cl. extr.* after her death was issued 6 Feb. 1407–8; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 7.

[18] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 27, 28.

[19] Duchy of Lanc. Chan. R., div. xxv, R. 5, *n.* 62.

[20] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 141*b*, *n.* 38. William was living and in possession of manor in Dec. 1431; Sub. R. 130–49.

[21] From 1441 to 1445 Roger Holland is found complaining of trespass by Henry Scarisbrick and others; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 3, m. 14; R. 4, m. 11; R. 8, m. 15*b*. He occurs as late as 1476, when as son and heir of William Holland he was defendant in a suit; ibid. R. 44, m. 2 *d.*; R. 26, m. 9. 'Hodgekin (Roger) Holland and his brothers' were stated about 1550 to have been lords of Downholland about the middle of the previous century; Duchy of Lanc. Depos., Phil. and Mary, lxiv, H. 2.

[22] She was an Urmston; the Westleigh property held by the Hollands was her inheritance; see *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 37.

his lands, &c., in Downholland which he had had after the death of his father and mother.[1] Another William Holland[2] in 1444–5 settled lands in the same place upon Peter Holland and his wife Margaret, with remainders to Richard, Ralph, Nicholas, John, Henry, and Thomas Holland.[3]

It is no doubt this Peter who survived till 1513. He seems to have married a second wife, Ellen, in 1478, when a settlement was made, the remainders being to his son Robert and heirs male, and then to a younger son Edmund.[4] Ellen survived her husband, but some of the lands had been assigned to Alice widow of Robert, who died without male issue. Thus Edmund was heir to Downholland at his father's death, and over forty years of age. The service was the fourth part of a knight's fee.[5]

Edmund Holland very soon after his succession sold his manors to Sir Henry Halsall of Halsall.[6] He died about ten years afterwards, and in 1533–4 his son and heir William released to Sir Thomas Halsall all his claim in Downholland and Westleigh, Elizabeth, widow of Edmund, having her dower assigned some four years later.[7] From this time Downholland and the half of Barton have descended with Halsall.

Several disputes followed with the lords of neighbouring townships—Altcar and Formby—as to boundaries.[8]

HASKAYNE, as stated above, was granted to the Hospitallers in alms by Henry de Holland.[9] The hamlet of Haskayne gave a surname to a family who prospered until in the seventeenth century they were reckoned as gentry.[10] One of them was a benefactor. The Harkers of Downholland are commemorated by an inscription in the vestry. The will (1618) of Thomas Harker of Haskayne, gentleman, mentions his nephews Richard and Henry, and demises lands in Aughton and Barton.[11]

Thomas Johnson, Francis Farrer, and Richard Moore, of Downholland, registered estates in 1717 as 'Papists.'[12]

As already stated *BARTON* was divided between Downholland and Warrington.

The four thegnage oxgangs of land appurtenant to Downholland were divided by 1212 between Adam the brother of Henry de Holland[13] and an unnamed sister or daughter on her marriage with Robert son of Wronou. Robert son of Wronou de Barton gave to Cockersand Abbey a selion of his land, extending from the vill towards Harewer, in pure alms, for the soul of King John in the first place, and then for his own soul and those of his relatives.[14] These two oxgangs seem to have returned into the possession of the superior lord.[15]

The Halsall family early acquired an interest in Barton and Downholland, and in 1292 Henry son of Robert de Holland claimed tenements in Barton from

[1] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 139, *n.* 13.

[2] William Holland of Downholland was a witness in a Bedford suit in 1444; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 6, m. 11.

[3] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 141*b*, *n.* 41; also Croxteth D. B. vi, 4. The relationships are not stated; probably Peter was the son of Roger.

[4] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 138*b*, *n.* 11.

[5] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iv, *n.* 30. The younger son James appears to have sold his part of the lands to the Halsalls in 1520; Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 141, *n.* 33, 35.

The inquisition recites the will of Peter Holland, made in 1504, in which he made provision for his younger sons—James, Hugh, Henry, and William—by a charge on tenements in Westleigh; a later will (1512) refers to his daughters Douce, Margery, and Ellen.

[6] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 138*b*, *n.* 8; by deed enrolled at Lanc., 14 Hen. VIII. At Croxteth is a deed by which Sir Henry Halsall had a grant of the manors of Downholland and Westleigh, &c., dated 4 Aug. 1517. Sir Henry's sons Richard (clerk) and James are named.

[7] Ibid. fol. 141, *n.* 11; fol. 138*b*, *n.* 9.

[8] See the account of Altcar; also Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Hen. VIII, v, H. 5.

Henry Halsall complained that on 10 Aug. 1553, Henry Norris and others of Formby, accompanied by twelve riotous persons, had invaded the 4,000 acres of moss and pasture in Downholland, called Holland Moss, and had dug and carried away 3,000 cartloads of turf and burnt his turves; with 'unlawful dogs' and otherwise they had driven his cattle away, so that divers of them had been 'destroyed, drowned, and spilled in the pools and marresses' of the moss. The accused persons alleged that the disputed ground—called the 'common of Barton pool and the Horseplecks'—was within Formby, and an official inquiry was made as to the boundaries.

It was alleged for the complainant that the meres and bounds on the Formby side were Barton pool head, the Scaling, and the Black mere—this was east of the Scaling, the White moss lying between. At the Scaling there used to be a mere-stone, but this had been taken away by the Formby men. Peter Holland had been heard to claim the land for '16 rodfall' beyond Barton pool head. From this spot ran the stream called Barton pool; its source was the reedy hook between Barton and Downholland, whence it flowed westward to Typool and Barton pool head. The boundary went along this stream as far as Gossiche ditch, and by this ditch to the Scaling, which was south of the pool head and near Harvey House.

One of the witnesses, Thomas Haskayne sixty years of age, had heard old men say that there was formerly a water-mill at the head of Barton pool, and that the lords of Downholland took the profits of it; afterwards they removed the timber, and the mill fell into decay. It was also stated that 'Master Norris of the Speke' one time accompanied Roger Holland home, after they had dined together at Formby, and on coming to the disputed land offered to buy it, to the annoyance of Roger, who replied that he thought their meeting had been 'to make merry,' and he was not disposed to sell his lands. The result was in favour of the Halsall claim. See Duchy of Lanc. Depos., Phil. and Mary, lxiv, H. 2; Decrees and Orders, Phil. and Mary, x, fol. 144*b*.

A year or two later the complaint was renewed, and the lords of Formby brought evidence to show that the disputed ground, called the Horse Hooks, was a 'mean and indifferent' plot, lying in the corner where Downholland, Formby, and Altcar met, being three-quarters of a mile from the nearest dwelling-house in Formby, a mile and a half from the nearest in Downholland, and a mile from the nearest in Altcar. The case went on until 1588, but the final decision does not seem to have been preserved. See Duchy of Lanc. Depos. Phil. and Mary, lxxv, H. 3; Duchy of Lanc. Decrees and Orders, Phil. and Mary, xi, fol. 269*b*—an intermediate order.

[9] *Inq. and Extents*, 49; it is called 'two acres' only. It is enumerated as Downholland in the *Plac. de quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 375. About 1540 the following was the Hospitallers' rent roll: Sir Thomas Halsall, 12*d.*; Thomas Haskayne, 6*d.*; Sir Thomas Halsall and Robert Bootle, 6*d.*; Sir T. Halsall for a messuage bought from David Holland, 2*d.*; Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 84.

[10] The name is frequently spelt Heskayne or Hesken, and is confused with Heskin in Leyland hundred.

[11] A. Patchett, *Tatlocks of Cunscough*, 35.

[12] *Eng. Catb. Non-jurors*, 127; some of these had property in neighbouring townships. Alice, the daughter of Francis Farrer, was in 1722 noted as having seen her angel guardian; N. Blundell's *Diary*, 188.

[13] The children of Adam—William and Christiana—have been mentioned; it is probable that his two oxgangs were divided between them, and that the share of Alan son of William descended to Emma the wife of Simon de Wolvesegh, who sold an oxgang to Roger de Holland. Of Christiana's share nothing is positively known, but a certain Henry son of Dolfin de Barton quitclaimed to 'his lord,' Roger son of Henry de Holland, all his right in an oxgang in Barton; Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 143, *n.* 61.

[14] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 631, 754.

[15] Elias de Barton son of Henry, the grantor, was in possession of three oxgangs, one of them apparently that of Henry son of Dolfin, and another acquired from William son of Robert son of Wronou; Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 143, *n.* 64. The third, perhaps, came from another son of Robert. The same William, grandson of Wronou, quitclaimed all his right in the four oxgangs in Barton to Henry son of Alan de Holland; ibid. *n.* 62.

Gilbert de Halsall, with whom in one plea Robert son of Alan de Holland was joined. The defence, which was accepted, is noticeable: Barton was not a vill, but a member of the vill of Downholland.[1] Thus it had lost its ancient independent status.

A local family took a surname from the hamlet. In 1314 Richard son of Adam de Barton gave to his son Roger land which the grantor had previously purchased from his sister Anabel, formerly wife of Robert the clerk of Halsall, except the house which Richard's son and heir inhabited.[2] Robert son of Richard de Barton gave to Robert de Cowdray some arable land and meadow in the Flats in 1344.[3]

Roger son of Robert de Barton in 1375 gave to his son Robert and Margaret his wife and their heirs 4 acres with a chamber built in the garden.[4] About 1388 Robert son of Roger de Barton was refeoffed of his lands, with remainders to Richard the son of Robert, and then to Alice and Maud, his daughters.[5] The son appears to have died without issue, so that the inheritance came to the daughter Alice, who married Richard Fazakerley; while in September, 1404, Maud, still unmarried, quitclaimed all her right in the property to Alice.[6]

The next in possession was William Fazakerley,[7] probably the son of Alice and Richard, and his son Henry in 1495 enfeoffed Henry Molyneux, chaplain,[8] of a tenement in Barton then occupied by the grantor's brother John.[9] He had in 1491–2 arranged for the marriage of his son Robert with Cecily, daughter of John Ireland, of Sefton or Maghull, brother of Richard Ireland.[10]

The son and heir of Robert and Cecily was Thomas Fazakerley, who soon after the acquisition of the Holland manors by the Halsall family, and while still a minor, was 'pulled forth' of his holding by divers men acting by order of Thomas Halsall. Thereupon his relatives in Great Crosby and Thornton took possession of the disputed lands (including the Peck and the Hook) by force in April, 1525, and 'bette and hurted' the tenants who had been intruded therein.[11]

Thomas Fazakerley seems to have died childless, and Henry Halsall was in 1566 able to purchase (through Gilbert Halsall of Barton[12]) the share held by Alice, wife of Peter Snape of Formby, and one of the sisters and coheirs.[13]

A branch of the Norris family also had some holding here.[14] Part at least of their estate was the acre belonging to Cockersand Abbey, which was held in 1501 by John Norris.[15]

The half of Barton held by knight's service by the lords of Warrington was by Pain de Vilers granted together with Ince Blundell, and the mesne lordship was long considered to be in the hands of the lords of this place.[16] They quickly created subordinate manors. One oxgang was granted to Simon Blundell; but this was about 1240 given to William Russel and Amabel his wife, probably as the latter's dowry. Thereupon Benedict the son of Simon made his claim in the king's court against Richard son and heir of William Blundell, and it was decided that the latter must compensate Simon by an equivalent grant.[17]

This oxgang in Barton descended regularly with the manor of North Meols. The other three oxgangs also came into the possession of the lords of North Meols, and at the inquisition after the death of William de Aughton in 1388, the jury were unable to say of whom he had held a portion of Barton rendering £2 13*s.* 10*d.* A further inquiry being ordered, at first it was found that it was held of John le Boteler of Warrington by knight's service and the service of 10*d.* yearly; but after yet another inquiry the mesne lord was found to be John Blundell of Ince.[18] The later inquisitions of the North Meols family describe their tenement as held of the crown, in right of the duchy of Lancaster, by knight's service, viz. the sixth part of a fee.[19]

John Waring and William Shepherd of Croxteth, as 'Papists,' registered estates here in 1717.[20]

The rector of Halsall has established a mission room in Barton.

LYDIATE

Leiate, Dom. Bk.; Lydyate, 1276; and Lydeyate, 1292; the usual spellings. Liddigate occurs 1202, Lichet, *c.* 1240; Lydegate, 1296; Lidgate, 1299; Ledeyate, 1414; Lidezate, 1481.[21]

This township has an area of 1,995 acres.[22] Lydiate proper is bounded on the south by small brooks which divide it from Maghull, and on the east and north by the Sudell or Lydiate Brook; while on the west the 25 ft. level is almost coincident with the boundary. The township also includes the

[1] Assize R. 408, m. 7 *d.* 48 *d.* 76.

[2] Dods. MSS. cliii, fol. 49. Adam son of Anabel contributed to the subsidies of 1327 and 1332.

[3] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 230*b*. Otes de Halsall some time afterwards acquired meadow land from Robert de Barton and his son Roger, and assigned it to his son Gilbert and Elizabeth his wife in 1367; Dods. MSS. xxxix. fol. 143, *n.* 63. In 1374 Adam son of Adam de Bredkirk claimed from William de Barton a house and lands in Barton as heir of a certain Alice who married John de Bredkirk the claimant's grandfather; De Banc. R. 453, m. 394.

[4] Dods. MSS. cliii, fol. 49.

[5] Ibid. fol. 49*b*.

[6] Ibid.

[7] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 4, m. 3, 12*b*.

[8] See the note on Halsall chantry.

[9] Dods. MSS. cliii, fol. 50.

[10] Ibid.

[11] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Hen. VIII, iii, H. 5. The disputes were settled in Fazakerley's favour about 1540; Dods. MSS. cliii, fol. 49*b*, 50.

[12] See the account of Halsall.

[13] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 142*b*, *n.* 58.

[14] In 1486 Henry son of John Norris, late of Barton, was placed in possession of certain lands in Formby. He had brothers named William, Robert, Edward, Richard, and James, and the ultimate remainder indicates that they were related to the Speke family; Formby D.

[15] *Rentale de Cockersand* (Chet. Soc. Misc.), 5.

[16] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 7, 147. A dispute between William de Ferrers and William le Boteler as to common of pasture in the hey of Barton may refer to this Barton; Cur. Reg. R. 149 (37 Hen. III), m. 17.

[17] Assize R. 404, m. 5 *d.* Two charters at Ince Blundell complete the story. By one Simon quitclaimed to Richard any title or claim in lands in Ince and Barton; and in return he received an oxgang in Ince; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxii, 189, 190.

[18] Pal. of Lanc. Chan. Misc. bdle. 1, *n.* 27; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 30, 39. This inquest refers to three oxgangs; the other was probably in the possession of William's mother. In 1441 the Botelers had a rent of 10½*d.* from Barton; ibid. ii, 49. The same sum was paid by John Aughton in 1548; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142.

[19] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xv, *n.* 44.

The holding was described as four messuages, 50 acres of land, 10 acres of meadow, and 50 acres of moss.

[20] *Eng. Cath. Non-jurors*, 97, 121.

[21] For comparison may be cited Lawton Lidgate in Cheshire (Church Lawton); Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), iii, 15, 20. Lidyate frequently occurs as a common noun.

[22] 1,994, including 21 inland water; census of 1901.

ancient Eggergarth,[1] to the north of the Sudell Brook, and forming a wedge between Aughton and Downholland. In 1901 the people numbered 1,024.

The highest point in Lydiate is near the southern boundary, where the windmill stands, about 87 ft. above sea level; Eggergarth rises to 80 ft. on the northern boundary. The country is chiefly agricultural, occupied by market gardens and fields, where potatoes and cabbages alternate with wheat and oats. The soil is sand loam over a subsoil of peat. Pastures are found principally in the low-lying parts westwards.

The Liverpool and Ormskirk road passes north-eastwards through the southern end of the township; another road branches off from this at the southern boundary and goes north to Downholland and Halsall. The houses are scattered along this road; the ruined chapel popularly called 'Lydiate Abbey' is on the left side of it about a mile north of the boundary; the old hall is just to the north. The Leeds and Liverpool Canal winds its way through the township.

There is a parish council.

'From the tower steeple' of the ruin, wrote a visitor in 1813, 'the view over the low meadows of Lydiate and Altcar, which are frequently flooded after sudden and violent showers by the overflowing of the River Alt, is very extensive, embracing the whole of Formby Channel and part of the River Mersey, and bounded only by the chain of mountains terminating with the Ormshead.'[2]

Traces of seven crosses were known or remembered recently. The base of one remains near the hall; another, the School Brow cross, is buried beneath the footpath; it is reported that funerals used to stop there while the mourners repeated the *De Profundis*.[3]

The wake was held in Ember week.[4]

MANORS

Uctred held *LYDIATE* proper at the death of Edward the Confessor. It was a border township of the privileged three hides, was rated as six oxgangs of land, and had woodland a league in length by 2 furlongs broad.[5] The value was 64*d.*, a great advance on the normal 24*d.*, due perhaps to the wood. Early in the twelfth century it was granted to Pain de Vilers as part of his fee of Warrington, to which it continued to belong,[6] and Pain in turn granted it to William Gernet, to be held by knight's service as three-fortieths of a knight's fee.[7] In 1212 his six oxgangs in Lydiate were in the joint tenure of Benedict and Alan, sons of Simon.[8] That Alan was the elder brother seems clear by the order of the names in a quitclaim in 1202 by Simon Blundel and Siegrith his wife to Alan and Benedict de Lydiate, after an assize of 'mort d'ancestor' had been summoned between them, concerning two-thirds of two oxgangs in Gildhouse and Sureheved.[9] As Alan 'de Lydiate' he granted to Cockersand a portion of his land in the townfield in pure alms.[10]

His nephew William, son of Benedict de Lydiate, gave his share of Orshawhead to Cockersand in alms,[11] and added a further piece of land.[12] William le Boteler, as overlord, ratified the Orshaw grants, giving the bounds thus: In length from the cross on the north side of Orshaw to the ditch on the south side, in the further part of Orshaw field; and in breadth, from the brook on the west to the ditch under the law on the east.[13]

William de Lydiate was holding Lydiate of the heir of Emery le Boteler, in 1242.[14] He seems to have been still living in 1255, but to have died shortly afterwards, leaving as his heir Benedict, probably his son, whose widow Alice about 1270 made over to Sir William le Boteler all her dower and whatever claim she might have in land in the vill of Lydiate.[15]

[1] Egergarth, 1292; Ekirgart and other forms are found. The name has long been disused. [2] *Kaleidoscope*, 8 July, 1823.

[3] *Short Acct. of Lydiate*, 11, 12; *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 170-1.

[4] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iv, 272.

[5] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 285*a*. This wood was probably on the west, for in Altcar also there was, at least in later times, a wood in the portion adjoining Lydiate. The name Frith may point to the same fact.

[6] In 1548 the following rents were payable to the lord of Warrington from the manor of Lydiate: Lawrence Ireland 5*s.* 4½*d.* and 7*d.*; Henry Halsall, 20*d.*; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142.

[7] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 8. It would appear that Pain had first of all granted it to Alan de Vilers his son, the latter bestowing it upon Chester Abbey about 1140; St. Werburgh's Chartul. fol. 8. Possibly the gift did not actually take effect, for nothing further occurs in the chartulary with respect to it.

[8] There is nothing to show their connexion with the former holder; the tenure suggests that the two brothers had married two sisters who were coheiresses. Alan was also lord of Halsall.

[9] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 20. Gildhouse (Gildus) is mentioned later as being in Lydiate; the other place seems lost. The 'two-thirds' probably means that the father's widow was still living. Siegrith may have been a third sister, claiming her share (two oxgangs) in the manor.

A charter of this time by Simon son of Stainulf de Lydiate to the monks of Cockersand grants all Tunesnape, both wood and open, free from all secular service; the bounds begin from Maghull Pool to Rutende Brook, and from the middle of the moss to the Alt opposite Longley; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 635. The Alt is probably not 'Great Alt' (which does not touch Lydiate), but the tributary brook called Sudell Brook or Lydiate Brook; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 13, 14.

[10] The bounds are thus described: From Sandyford to Murscough (Maircough is in the north of the township, adjoining Downholland), following the Alt round the Hurst to the mill pool, across to the mill road going 'by the edge of the wood,' along this road to the edge of Orshaw, and by another road to Sandyford; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 634.

[11] The monks were to have pasture for four oxen, twelve cows, and three mares and their offspring, pannage for twenty pigs, with goats and sheep at the monks' pleasure. The bounds are described with great minuteness; they mention Orshaw law, Orshaw-syke, a cross and an oak tree. Simon son of Alan (now styled 'de Halsall') gave his share, William the White of Gildhouse—perhaps son of the Simon Blundel above mentioned—did the same, and Robert de Orshaw gave half of his land within the same bounds. The abbey thus had grants of this land from the overlords and tenant. In 1268 Adam son of Robert de Orshaw held it by inheritance, paying 12*d.* a year; and on his decease his heir would have to pay half a mark and do homage to the monks; ibid. ii, 632–4.

[12] It was thus bounded: From Sandyford to Murscough, as far as the road from Downholland; turning to the moss and as far as Rushy Hills on the south, and thence to Orshaw dyke, and so back to Sandyford; ibid. ii, 636.

The Cockersand rents from Lydiate in 1501 amounted to a little over 20*s.*, the principal tenant being Nicholas Longback, who rendered 13*s.* 4*d.* and 2 capons; *Rentale de Cockersand* (Chet. Soc.), 5, 7.

[13] *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 636.

[14] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 147.

[15] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 23. In 1276 she claimed her dower right in various messuages, lands, and wood, and half a water-mill from a number of holders in Lydiate, including William son of Benedict (an oxgang and a half, and half the mill, &c.), Adam de Churchlee (an oxgang and a half, &c.), Robert de Halsall (half the mill, &c.), Alice, widow of Roger de Lydiate, Margery daughter of Gilbert de Halsall, Simon son of Beatrice, Gamel de Lydiate, Richard son of Adam (one oxgang, &c.), Roger son of Adam, Simon the Provost, William the Serjeant, Richard de Ince, Alan de Seuedhill, and Adam de Sefton. The total of the claims shows that there were in this two-thirds of the manor (4 oxgangs), 12 messuages, 79 acres of arable land, 60 acres of wood, and a water-mill; De Banc. R. 15, m. 104.

In the middle of 1277 the same Alice prosecuted her claim against Robert de Halsall. The defendant called William son of Benedict to warrant him as to part; as to the mill he denied that Benedict her husband was ever in seisin, all his interest being 4*s.* yearly rent.[1]

In 1292 Emma, widow of William the Pinder, claimed dower in a small holding from Robert de Lydiate, and the latter called upon William son of Benedict to warrant. This he failed to do. Emma therefore recovered her dower against Robert, who was to have the value of it out of William's lands.[2]

Who this Robert de Lydiate *alias* de Halsall was there is nothing to show; he seems to have held a small subordinate manor of William de Lydiate.[3] In 1303 Thomas son of Robert de Halsall gave 20*s.* for licence to agree with Robert de Halsall of Lydiate.[4]

The double lordship of Lydiate again comes out in 1313 in a suit brought by the abbot of Cockersand for common of pasture of which he had been disseised, as he stated, by Benedict son of William de Lydiate and Thomas son of Robert de Lydiate.[5] Two years later the succession to what may be called the junior moiety of the manor was settled by fine between Thomas de Lydiate and his son Gilbert, the remainders being to Gilbert's brothers William, Adam, and John in succession.[6]

About the same time (1315) Richard son of Benedict de Lydiate settled an oxgang of land, &c., on his daughter Cecily, married to Elias de Occleshaw. He had received this oxgang, which lay in Gildhouse, from his brother William, and it had previously been held by Adam de Churchlee.[7]

Benedict de Lydiate, at Easter, 1325, complained that Gilbert de Halsall, John del Wolfall, and Denise his wife, and others had disseised him of ten acres of pasture in Lydiate. In this complaint he was joined by Gilbert son of Thomas de Lydiate, and Margery his wife; also by Alice, widow of Thomas; as representing the other moiety of the manor.[8] The defence was that the land was 'wood, not pasture.' Benedict and the others had enclosed the wood and so sought to deprive the defendants of the right to send their pigs there in mast-time. The jury took this view.[9]

This case introduces another family into the history of the township, the Wolfalls.[10] A settlement was made by fine in 1323 of two messuages, eighteen acres of land, and 19*d.* rent in Lydiate upon John del Wolfall and Denise his wife for life.[11] From this time the Wolfalls constantly appear in the neighbourhood in various relations.

Benedict de Lydiate must have died soon afterwards,[12] for though he paid to the subsidy in 1327 he is not named in 1332. For a time Gilbert de Lydiate was the foremost man in the township, as in the assize of 1331 and the subsidy of 1332.[13] John son of Benedict becomes prominent about 1350.[14] In that year he pleaded that Sir William le Boteler of Warrington, Elizabeth his wife, and many others, including the Wolfalls and Elias de Gildhouse, had unjustly disseised him of his free tenement in Lydiate, viz. two-thirds of the manor. The recognitors decided in his favour, saying that he was seised of it until the defendants ousted him by force and arms.[15]

Shortly afterwards, in 1352, John de Lydiate and two others were charged with having disseised Margery, widow of Robert de Lydiate, of her third of the junior moiety.[16] A year later Elizabeth daughter of Robert de Lydiate claimed certain lands as her inheritance, of which John de Lydiate and his tenants were in

[1] De Banc. R. 20, m. 17*d.* The writ had been issued on 4 April, 1276. The mill was in Eggergarth. The widow of some previous lord of Lydiate seems to have taken as her second husband Adam de Churchlee (Prescot).

In 1291 a claim by Sir William le Boteler produced some further information. Gilbert de Halsall and Robert de Lydiate accused the superior lord and others of having dispossessed them of part of their free tenement in the township, namely, in 35 acres of wood. Among the defendants were William son of Robert de Vepont and Adam son of Simon de Lydiate. Sir William put forward his claim as being chief lord, but it appeared that his right in the present case was due to a demise to him by Adam de Churchlee, who held (by the law of England) part of the inheritance of William son of Benedict; and he had arbitrarily 'approved' the 35 acres of wood. Gilbert de Halsall was the heir of Simon de Halsall, who had purchased an acre in Lydiate, with rights of common; and Robert shared the vill with the above-named William son of Benedict; Assize R. 1294, m. 10.

The Veponts occur in another local suit at this time, Cecily relict of Robert le Vepont proceeding against William le Vepont, Richard le Vepont, and Juliana relict of Robert le Vepont concerning tenements in Lydiate, Eggergarth, and Downholland; she was non-suited; Assize R. 408, m. 11.

[2] Ibid. m. 59*d.*

[3] In 1304 Maud, late the wife of Richard son of Robert de Lydiate, claimed 5 acres of land from Simon son of Simon de Lydiate and Adam Blundel. Simon the father was a younger brother of Richard, who had lived in adultery with Maud for a long time, but on his death bed, four years before this suit, espoused her, yet without the Church's blessing and the nuptial mass. Richard had no lawful children, and his father Robert, who was still living, entered as guardian and assigned the tenements to Maud as dower; Simon the claimant, was then under age; Assize R. 419, m. 6.

William de Lydiate claimed 5½ acres from Robert de Halsall, as heir of his father Richard, who had held them in socage by the service of 27*d.* a year, paying 2*d.* to the king's scutage of 40*s.*; but his claim was rejected on account of his illegitimate birth; ibid. m. 8*d.*

[4] De Banc. R. 148, m. 111*d.*

[5] Assize R. 424, m. 1*d.* It appeared that Agnes, mother of Benedict, held a third part, and as she was not named in the writ the abbot's suit failed for the time.

[6] *Final Conc.* ii, 20. Simon son of Simon de Lydiate also put in his claim, as did Alan de Halsall. A short account of a claim by Simon de Lydiate, his son Robert, and grandson Adam, is given in the account of Little Crosby. Another grandson seems to have been William; ibid. ii, 165.

[7] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 24.

[8] Alice widow of Thomas de Lydiate in 1323 claimed dower from Gilbert son of Thomas de Lydiate, Richard son of Robert de Gildhouse and Richard his son, Robert and William sons of Adam de Orshaw, and many others; De Banc. R. 248, m. 157.

[9] Assize R. 426, m. 6.

[10] See the account of Wolfall in Huyton.

[11] *Final Conc.* ii, 54. The remainder was first to Thomas son of Henry del Wolfall; but if he should die without issue, then one messuage and 4 acres in Shourshagh must go in succession to Richard, brother of Thomas, for life, and then to Henry son of Walter de Acton for life, and then to Robert son of Roger de Wolfall and his heirs; the residue of the tenement was to go to Gilbert son of Thomas de Lydiate for life, and to Robert and John his brothers, and after their death to Gilbert de Halsall and his heirs.

[12] 'Benedict de Lydiate' was a witness in 1329 (Blundell of Crosby D.).

[13] Assize R. 1404, m. 17; *Excb. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 21.

[14] In the aid of 1346–55 John son of Benedict de Lydiate is named; *Feud. Aids*, iii, 90. John was probably very young on succeeding.

[15] Assize R. 1444, m. 3. John's mother seems to have been living and in possession of her third of the manor. Elias de Gildhouse is no doubt the Elias de Occleshaw mentioned already. He was called by the latter name in 1355, when he was constable of the vill; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 5. John brother of Henry Blundell of Little Crosby acquired from Elizabeth de Gildhouses her lands in Lydiate in 1420; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 5, m. 15.

[16] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. xj; Margery was a daughter of Henry de Wolfall. Robert son of Thomas de Lydiate was defendant in a suit brought by Otes de Halsall in the following year, but not prosecuted; Assize R. 435, m. 28.

a messuage and land in Cunscough, in the tenure of Thomas Tatlock, held of the queen in chief by the service of the sixtieth part of a knight's fee, the value being 23*s.* 4*d.* Lawrence Ireland, his son and heir, was eighteen years of age.[1]

The heir was engaged in many lawsuits.[2] He died 6 May, 1609, leaving a widow and ten young children, for whose benefit he had in 1605 enfeoffed Sir Richard Molyneux and others, of Lydiate Hall, Lydiate chapel near the manor-house, the dove-house, barns, &c. Lydiate and Eggergarth are stated in the inquisition to be held of Thomas Ireland of Warrington in socage by the rent of a rose yearly, their value being £5 clear; he also had tenements in Cunscough, Melling, Aughton and Maghull.[3]

Edward Ireland, his son by his second wife Mary Scarisbrick, was his heir, but only sixteen years of age, and his wardship was granted by James I to Barnaby Molyneux and Hugh Nelson.[4] He was twice married; by his first wife he had two daughters; by his second—Margaret Norris, a granddaughter of Edward Norris of Speke—he had a son and heir Lawrence.[5] He died on 1 April, 1637,[6] and the inventory of his property has been preserved.[7]

His son and heir Lawrence was only about three years of age,[8] and was still under age in 1651, when his mother Margaret sent a petition to the Parliamentary Commissioners touching the sequestration of his estate. Like many others of his faith he was sent to one of the colleges abroad to be educated. On account of religion two-thirds of the Ireland estate was sequestered, and the widow was allowed a fifth in 1651, to be increased to a third should she prove that she was not a delinquent;[9] Gilbert Ireland of the Hutt, a distant relative and a strong partisan of the Parliament, was made guardian. Mr. Ambrose, the Parliament's agent, 'had given reasons which induced him to believe that young Mr. Ireland was being brought up in popery; namely, that his mother demanding from him how her son should be maintained, he answered that if she would please he should be brought up in the Protestant religion he might be provided for according to his rank and quality, she replied "she had rather see him hanged"; that he could never hear of him going to church, but that he had been kept secret and conveyed from one papist's house to another, whereof Mr. Ditchfield, a papist at Ditton, was one; and that it had then lately been given out that he had been sent beyond the seas, where Mr. Ambrose believed he then was.' It was replied that he had been educated at Oxford,[10] and only sent abroad by licence from the Council of State. Colonel Gilbert Ireland refused to stir; 'he had heard they were about to marry him (Lawrence) with Mr. Ditchfield of Ditton's daughter, an arch-papist, signifying his dislike thereof.' It appears therefore that the widowed mother secured no better terms.[11]

Lawrence came of age in 1655, in which year he granted a lease of Cunscough Hall to John Tatlock. He married, about the beginning of 1658, Anne, daughter of Edward Scarisbrick, but she died within six years, leaving two daughters, Margaret and Katherine. In 1664 he settled his estates on his elder daughter and her heirs, with remainder to the younger daughter and her heirs, and further remainders; gave the children into the guardianship of his mother, and for himself sought admission into the Society of Jesus. He made his profession in 1666, and was ordained priest, but there is little further record of his career,[12] and his only connexion with Lydiate was his settling a messuage in the place upon his younger daughter Katherine in 1673; she afterwards became

[1] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiii, *n.* 25.

[2] The Elizabethan persecution added to his troubles; he was presented as a recusant in 1584, and in 1590 was among those 'in some degree of conformity yet in general note of evil affection in religion.' Two years later George Dingley, a priest who had turned informer, thus reported: 'Mr. Ireland of Lydiate hath not only relieved me and Seminary priests before the late statute of 27 [Eliz.], at his own house, but has also countenanced me and James Forthe at Crosby since the same statute, by sitting at the table with us, and I verily think he relieved the said Forde or Forthe. He is of very good living.' In 1598 he was charged £10 for his wife's recusancy, for Her Majesty's service in Ireland. See Gibson, op. cit. 35, 36; also 227, 245, 259.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 126–9 Will and inventory are at Chester. The tenure recorded shows that Lydiate had been enfranchised.

[4] Two brothers of Edward Ireland's entered the English College in Rome. Alexander, the elder, on entering it in 1626 stated that he 'was converted from heresy through his eldest brother and sent to St. Omer's'; he became a Jesuit. Thomas, who entered in 1633, stated that two of his brothers were priests; he had been 'brought up among Catholics till ten years of age; living among Protestants he imbibed their heresy, but was afterwards restored to the orthodox faith'; Foley, *Rec. S. J.*, vi, 310, 330.

[5] The settlement of the estates he made provided that in case of failure of male issue, they should go to John Ireland's eldest son, and then to the other sons. The trustees received formal seisin, as the endorsement testified, 'in the dining chamber in the hall of Lydiate, being parcel of land within mentioned, in the name of all the manors and lands within mentioned, to the within named Henry Mossock [of Bickerstaffe], James Halsall [of Altcar], and Richard Formby [jun., of Formby],' in the presence of Robert Blundell and other witnesses.

His will, made a week before his death, expressed the desire that his body should be buried as near as possible to his father's resting-place in Halsall church. To his son and heir Lawrence he gave a gilt bowl, household goods, including all the brewing vessels; 'also all the armour with the clock and the drum,' and box containing money, &c. The residue of his property was to be divided into three equal parts, one for his wife, the other two for his daughters, who were to share equally. A third daughter (Mary) was born before the date of the codicil, 20 March, in which she is mentioned.

[6] He paid £10 on declining knighthood in 1631; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 213.

[7] Printed by Gibson, op. cit. 36–43. Beds and other furnishings included looking-glasses, brushes, and a cradle. Kitchen furniture included 'wooden bottles,' an ark, two spinning-wheels, two hair cloths for the kiln, churn, cheese-press, and salting tubs. The miscellaneous goods are interesting; they begin with 'one tree framed for a milne post, and one top of a tree with broken wood upon the hill, and an oller at the wind milne,' and included an old vial, a pair of broken virginals, ox yokes and bows, horse collars, hemp traces, and millstones. The goods specially bequeathed to his son are duly set out, and provide the names of some of the chambers—the dining chamber, great chamber, hall chamber, little chamber (or Mistress Clive chamber), buttery chamber, green chamber, canaby chamber, garden chamber, brewhouse chamber, the nurseries, squirrel chamber, ward chamber, 'rowling' chamber, great parlour, green parlour, servants' chamber, cellar, hall, kitchen, buttery, larder, brewhouse, piggon, dairy. There were beds or bedstocks (sometimes more than one) in each of the chambers, parlours, and nurseries, except the hall chamber, squirrel chamber, and rolling chamber. The armour consisted of three corselets, three musketeers complete, together with a drum and the 'furniture' complete for a light horse.

[8] He was born 23 May, 1634, according to William Blundell; *Cavalier's Note Book*, 277.

[9] Her offence was 'recusancy only'; her son was, of course, too young to have taken part in the war had he been in England.

[10] His name is not in Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*

[11] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 14-23.

[12] Foley, *Rec. S. J.* vii, 394.

a nun at Dunkirk. He died at York, 30 June, 1673. His mother survived him, being buried at Halsall in 1695.[1]

The manor of Lydiate now went to Charles Anderton,[2] who had married Lawrence Ireland's elder daughter. He had first to meet claims to the estates by William Ireland, brother of his wife's grandfather Edward, and by William's son Francis; these claims were based on a feoffment made by Lawrence Ireland (d. 1609), the father of Edward and William, but never executed. It is not certain whether Charles Anderton ever resided at Lydiate; on succeeding his father in 1678 he lived at Lostock, and Lydiate was leased to Thomas Lydiate; old Mrs. Ireland lived in part of it.[3] He died in 1691. His eldest son Charles was then at St. Omer's, where he died in 1705, being succeeded by his brother James. The manors of Lydiate, Melling, Cunscough, and Eggergarth and other Ireland lands were in this year settled to the use of his mother Dame Margaret for life, with remainders to Francis and to his brother Joseph in tail male; then to his sister Mary, the wife of Henry Blundell of Ince Blundell. James, the legal owner, had entered the Society of Jesus in 1703, and drew a pension of £50 from the family estates; he died in 1710, having in 1708 executed a conveyance in order to enable his younger brother Francis to make a marriage settlement.[4]

ANDERTON OF LOSTOCK. *Sable, three shack-bolts argent.*

Francis Anderton took part in the rising of 1715, and was taken to London and condemned;[5] he was pardoned, but the forfeited estates were recovered by an elder brother Lawrence, who had been a Benedictine, renouncing his vows and his religion in 1724. He died very shortly afterwards, and by his will left his estates to his brother's children, with remainder to the Blundells. Under this will the Blundells of Ince Blundell succeeded to the Lydiate manors and estates after the death of Sir Francis Anderton in 1760. Sir Francis, after his pardon, had lived very quietly at Lydiate Hall, devoting himself to country sports, and especially to cock-fighting.[6]

A very singular dispute followed his death without issue. By the will of his brother, as stated, the Blundells of Ince Blundell were the heirs to the Anderton properties; but Dame Margaret, who died in 1720, had also by her will made a settlement of the Lydiate estates as follows: 'As for and concerning my manors or lordships of Lydiate, Melling, Cunscough, Eggergarth, Aughton, Maghull, and Aintree, &c., I do hereby give, devise, and bequeath the same unto Nicholas Starkie, his heirs and assigns for ever, and to and for no other use, intent, trust, or purpose whatsoever.' Mr. Starkie was a lawyer of good repute, who though a Protestant had long been concerned in her affairs.[7] Her desire was to secure the estate for her son Francis, but as he had been convicted of high treason to have named him directly would only have led to forfeiture. After Lawrence Anderton's death a settlement was drawn up in accordance with Dame Anderton's known wishes. Her daughter Mrs. Blundell, then a widow, refused to sign it, on account of a clause indemnifying Mr. Starkie; the latter, who was receiving the rents and was apparently the legal owner, could not see his way to relinquish the clause, but after some negotiation and the payment of £1,000 he in 1728 made over the Lydiate estates to three trustees, his son being one, for the use of Sir Francis Anderton during life and then to the heirs of his body, all mention of the Blundells being omitted. Mrs. Blundell and Mr. Starkie died before Sir Francis; and Robert Blundell of Ince, as heir, was met by the claims of Edmund Starkie the son, the only surviving trustee, who insisted that Dame Anderton had made an absolute gift to his father, of which he intended to avail himself, the allowance to Sir Francis having been an act of compassion to him personally. The Blundells, however, took possession, but it is supposed they had to compensate Edmund Starkie by a heavy payment.[8] Since that time the manor of Lydiate has descended with Ince Blundell.[9]

The Halsalls of Halsall preserved an interest in Lydiate, derived perhaps in part from Alan de Lydiate of Halsall. In 1414 Archdeacon Henry de Halsall acquired a quarter of the manor from Owen de Penerith and Joan his wife; the origin of their title is unknown.[10] Seven or eight years later (1422) Sir Gilbert de Halsall bought lands there from William Fletcher of Lydiate and Joan his wife.[11] At the death of Henry Halsall in 1472 he was said to have held half the manor, but the tenure is not stated.[12] Sir Thomas Halsall, who died in 1539, is stated to have held the 'manor' of Lydiate by the tenth part of a knight's fee.[13] In the next inquisition, in 1575, the lands in Lydiate and Eggergarth are said to be held of Lawrence Ireland.[14]

The Molyneux family bought small parcels of land here as early as the fifteenth century. Sir William Molyneux in 1543 acquired from Sir William Norris a fourth part of the manor of Formby in exchange for lands in Lydiate[15] and Maghull. Then at the beginning of 1561, John, son of Sir Edward Warren, and Sir Richard Molyneux agreed to take all the Halsall lands in Lydiate, charged with 20*d.* payable to the chief lord, in exchange for the fourth part of the manor of Formby; the 20*d.* was divided into 9*d.* and 11*d.* to correspond with the purchasers' shares.[16] In 1595 Edward Warren, son of John, sold his share of Lydiate to Sir Richard

[1] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 45-8. A lease of Lydiate Hall in 1671 mentions the dovecote, little kilncroft, haugh by Holland's house, pool brook, and Wolfall's copy; ibid. 47.

[2] Eldest son of Sir Francis Anderton, baronet, of Lostock and Anderton.

[3] Gibson, op. cit. 63-5. [4] Ibid. 65-6.

[5] In 1717 Dame Margaret Anderton, as daughter and heir of Lawrence Ireland, and a 'Papist,' registered her estate at Lydiate and Aughton, as of the value of £486; *Eng. Cath. Nonjurors*, 114.

[6] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 68-71, 80-3. In the leases granted by him there was always a stipulation with the tenant for the 'keeping of a cock.' The model of a tench caught by him is still preserved at the hall.

[7] To choose a Protestant friend and give him the property with a secret trust was a course often pursued in such cases in the times of the penal laws.

[8] Gibson, op. cit. 71-80, 131-2.

[9] The hall is described in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* iii, 78, and (New Ser.), x, 107.

[10] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 5, m. 44. Their holding may have been the 'junior manor' already named.

[11] Ibid. m. 5. This Sir Gilbert is mentioned in the account of Halsall.

[12] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 90.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vii, *n.* 13. The principal under-tenant was Nicholas Lydiate, who had the Gildhouses and other lands. [14] Ibid. xiii, *n.* 34.

[15] Croxteth D. Genl. i, 79.

[16] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 23, m. 22, 32.

Molyneux;[1] and in 1623, at the inquisition after Sir Richard's death, he was said to have held the 'manor' of Lydiate and various lands there, but the jury did not know by what services.[2] It remained in the possession of the family till the end of the eighteenth century, when it was sold as 'the moiety of the manor,' to Henry Blundell of Ince, who thus became sole lord; the price paid was £460.

EGGERGARTH is not mentioned by name in Domesday Book, being at that time probably included in Halsall. Like Halsall and Lydiate it formed part of the Warrington fee. In the survey of 1212 it is stated that Richard le Boteler had given the two oxgangs in Eggergarth to Matthew de Walton by knight's service (one-fortieth of a fee), and that Henry son of Gilbert was holding it at the date mentioned.[3] Henry de Walton granted to the monks of Cockersand a ridding in Eggergarth.[4]

William de Walton and William de Lydiate held Eggergarth and Lydiate of the heir of Emery le Boteler in 1242 for the tenth part of a knight's fee.[5] In 1355 Gilbert de Scarisbrick was holding it of the lord of Warrington,[6] and it continued in this family until, as stated above, it was purchased about 1546 by Lawrence Ireland from James Scarisbrick, possession being given in 1547.[7] The delay in payment of the purchase money caused much disputing, the matter remaining unsettled for twenty years.[8] From this time Eggergarth has descended with Lydiate, in which it has become merged, though mentioned separately in inquisitions and settlements.

It seems to have possessed a mill from early times, situated on the brook dividing it from Lydiate proper. William son of Benedict de Lydiate in 1296 granted 4*s.* of annual rent from the mill to Gilbert son of Richard de Halsall;[9] and four years later contention having arisen between Sir William le Boteler, Adam de Pulle and Alice his wife on the one part, and Gilbert son of Gilbert de Halsall on the other, respecting the diversion of the course of the Alt,[10] which flowed to the injury of a certain mill in Eggergarth and Lydiate, an agreement was in June, 1298, made for a diversion of the course.[11] The Halsall lands in Lydiate adjoining the brook were in dispute early in the reign of Henry VIII, when Nicholas Longback, tenant of Sudell Close, complained that William Molyneux of Sefton, out of his covetous mind and malice towards Sir Henry Halsall, had caused Katherine Male to claim them in the wapentake court, where William Molyneux was steward, and the twelve suitors who tried the case were his tenants and forced to do as he told them.[12] A little later Sir Henry Halsall made further complaint as to this aggression.[13]

It was in respect of Eggergarth that Sir Thomas Butler early in the reign of Henry VIII claimed the wardship of Thomas son and heir of Gilbert Scarisbrick from the earl of Derby; by the first award the custody of the manor was allowed, but about 1517 the wardship of the heir was confirmed to the earl, and the custody of the manor was transferred to him, Sir Thomas receiving £40 as compensation.[14]

Robert Blundell in 1598 asserted that from time immemorial the lord of Ince Blundell and his servants and tenants and all the people of the manor had had a right of way from Ince, over Alt Bridge and through Altcar, and thence 'through Lydiate to certain lands called Eggergarth, and thence to Aughton, and so to Ormskirk church and the market, and back again the same way by and near to a watermill in Eggergarth.' Of late the tenant of Lawrence Ireland had stopped plaintiff's servants and tenants near the mill, on their way to the market, and told them that in future they would not be allowed to pass through Eggergarth.[15]

The Orshaw family appears from time to time. In 1529 Henry son and heir of Richard Orshaw, deceased, complained that Thomas Halsall and others had ousted him from his free holding in Lydiate. It appeared that the lands had been bought in 1520 by Sir Henry Halsall and given to found a chantry in Halsall church.[16]

Families in the neighbouring townships also held lands in Lydiate, as the Maghulls, Molyneuxes, and Walshes, but the only freeholders recorded in 1600 were Lawrence Ireland and —— Lydiate.[17] Descendants of the Molyneuxes of Melling were settled here in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.[18]

James Dennett of Lydiate registered in 1717 a small estate in Cunscough and Sutton; his son James became a Jesuit.[19] Among the returns of 'Papists' Estates' at the same time occurs the name of James Pye of Lydiate, yeoman.[20]

[1] Croxteth D. bdle. S; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 59, m. 327.

[2] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 390.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 10. Matthew may be the 'Matthew son of Richard' written over the entry 'Adam de Walton' in the Pipe Roll of 1203–4, one mark having been received from him for the scutage levied at 2½ marks for a knight's fee; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 179.

[4] *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 541.

[5] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 147. The two together made one plough-land, where 10 plough-lands made one fee.

[6] *Feud. Aids*, iii, 90. A grant of land in Eggergarth to Henry Walsh made by Gilbert Scarisbrick is given in Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 262, *n.* 35.

[7] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 12, m. 164.

[8] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 30. Lawrence Ireland becoming 'old, impotent, and almost senseless,' entrusted the management of his property to his son William, who induced William Molyneux of Sefton to pay part of the money (probably the balance), and entered into a bond for repayment. The matter was left in doubt between the executors of the three parties —Scarisbrick, Molyneux, and Ireland; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. cxxxix, H. 17. See also lxxvii, S. 5, where it is stated that Lawrence Ireland, 'being moved in conscience,' set apart £63 in goods to meet part of the claim, but his son William had refused to hand them over; also S. 10, and lxxxiv, S. 7, S. 22.

[9] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 143, *n.* 65.

[10] The Sudell or Lydiate Brook.

[11] Gibson (op. cit. 13, 14), remarks: 'It is interesting to find that this diversion exists at this day exactly as it was made nearly 600 years ago. It extends about 200 yards on a right line to the site where the mill formerly stood, and is still useful for turning a mill for churning.'

[12] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Hen. VIII, xxi, L. 1.

[13] *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 157; the date should be 9 Hen. VIII (as at the end).

[14] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Hen. VIII, iii, B. 3.

[15] Ibid. Eliz. clxxx, B. 22. A curious right of way still exists in connexion with it, the Scarisbrick estate receiving a small acknowledgement from the owner of the adjoining property for the use of a bridle path leading from the Liverpool road (from a point nearly opposite the ruined chapel) towards the mill; Gibson, op. cit. 15.

[16] *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 174–9. See deeds in Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 262, etc. *n.* 91, 117.

[17] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 238–9.

[18] Henry Molyneux, of Holmes House, had a son Othniel, who died in 1731, and bequeathed the bulk of his property in Lydiate and Maghull to the Society of Friends. Henry's sister Jane married John Torbock of Sutton, also a Quaker; their grandson John Torbock inherited from Alice Molyneux, a granddaughter of Henry's brother Robert, various properties in West Derby. He died in 1805.

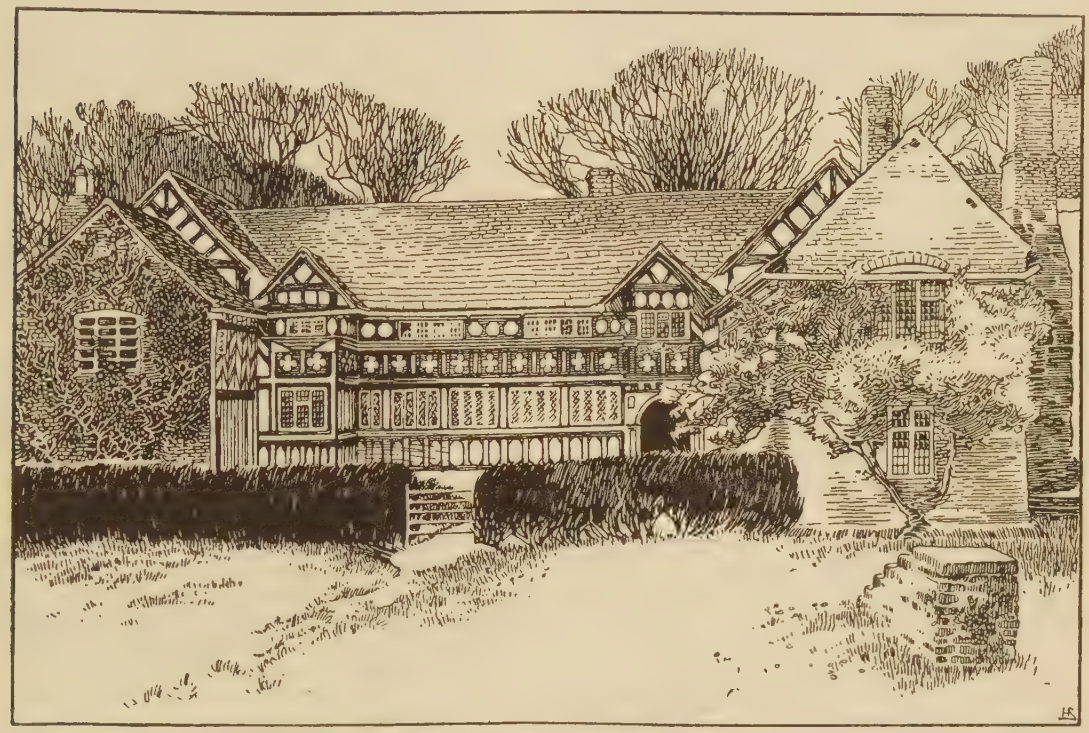
[19] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 108; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* vii, 200.

[20] *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 194.

In 1530 the Hospitallers received a rent of 2*d.* from the heirs of Kirkby for Hollins Acre in Lydiate.[1]

In connexion with the Established Church St. Thomas's was erected in 1839 ; a district was formed in 1871.[2] The rector of Halsall presents.

Lydiate Hall was originally a quadrangular building enclosing a small court, but the eastern range of buildings was destroyed about 1780. The other three sides still remain, but the house is empty and dismantled, and in spite of some amount of repair not many years ago, is rapidly falling into decay. This is all the more to be deplored because the chief rooms, the hall and great chamber, have been but little altered since they were first built, and preserve several charming pieces of detail. The exterior is very picturesque, with its panelling and bands of quatrefoils of white plaster set in black wood, and the grey stone roofing slates make an agreeable contrast to the varied patterns of the walls.



Lydiate Hall from the East

The house is of two stories, the hall occupying the west wing, with a range of rooms over it, while the great chamber is to the south, and the kitchen wing to the north. The destroyed east wing is said to have been the oldest part of the house, and stone built, but unfortunately nothing is left of it. What remains is of timber and plaster on a low stone base, and its earliest part seems to belong to the end of the fifteenth century, having probably been built by Lawrence Ireland, whose initials are on the doorway from the hall into the screens ; he was living about 1470. The screens are at the north end of the hall, and are entered through a projecting porch, altered in the eighteenth century, and bearing the Anderton arms, above which is a small room with a three-light window, setting forward on carved brackets on which are three roses. The entrance door is probably original, closely studded with nails after the fashion of many others in old Lancashire houses, and immediately to the left on entering is the door of the hall with Lawrence Ireland's initials in the spandrels of the arched head The hall has a flat ceiling with moulded beams, and is lighted by a continuous row of windows on east and west. It has a large masonry fireplace at the north end on the line of the screen, probably an early sixteenth-century addition to the plan. At the south end is the canopy over the daïs, a plaster cove panelled with wooden ribs, having carved bosses at the intersections. On the bosses are a variety of devices of which some are armorial, but many seem to be merely decorative. Among them are two with the initials J. I. and B. I., for John Ireland and Beatrice (Norris) his wife. He died in 1514, and the date of the canopy is probably a few years before this. It is a beautiful and valuable example of its kind, but in the present neglected state of the house, is in no small danger of damage.

An earlier example from Boultons in West Derby parish is now set up in safety in the Liverpool Museum.

At the west end of the daïs was formerly a projecting bay, now destroyed, and the opening to it blocked up ; while at the east end is a projection balancing the porch at the other end of the hall, and containing the stair to the chamber on the first floor. In the south-east corner of the hall is a door to the rooms on the ground floor of the south wing, which now contains little of interest except two good late seventeenth-century fireplaces. In the larger of these rooms, and in the hall, the sixteenth and seventeenth-century panelling which formerly lined their walls is carelessly stacked, at the mercy of any chance comer who may see fit to carry off anything that takes his fancy.

[1] Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 84.

[2] *Lond. Gaz.* 28 Mar. 1871 ; endowments, 3 Oct. 1845, and 31 Jan. 1873.

The great chamber has a ceiling panelled with moulded wooden beams and light ribs crossing the panels diagonally, the beams being slightly cambered. This room has been lined with sixteenth-century wainscot, full of good detail, and in it were inserted two elaborately carved panels with figures in low relief said to represent Henry VIII and his wives. Only one of these panels now remains, leaning against the wall.

The rest of the south wing is gutted, and ends in a plain brick gable.

The north wing has been nearly rebuilt, and retains nothing of its old fittings, its eastern half being now used as a farmhouse. On the north are some picturesque brick farm buildings, built by Sir Francis Anderton in 1744.

To the south of the hall in an open field stands the ruined chapel called 'Lydiate Abbey.' It was dedicated in honour of St. Catherine. Its plan is of the simplest form, a rectangle 46 ft. 9 in. long by 16 ft. 4 in. wide, internal measurement, with a small west tower. Weather and the arch-enemy of ancient buildings, ivy, are slowly destroying its ruins. It has had an east window of five lights, and four three-light windows on the south side, with stepped buttresses between the windows, formerly capped by pinnacles, which, with an embattled parapet, are shown in Pennant's view, noted below. There are no windows on the north side. There are north and south doorways near the west end, with a south porch, over the outer arch of which are the arms of Ireland, and on the dripstones of the label the initials LI and CI. There are stone seats on both sides of the porch, and in the north-east angle is a holy-water stone, while the remains of a niche and corbel, formerly over the outer arch, lie near by. The tower is of three stages with diagonal buttresses, and a three-light west window. In the belfry stage are two-light windows with tracery, and the tower has an embattled parapet with angle pinnacles.

Parts of a broken altar-slab lie in the church, enough remaining to show that the altar was 3 ft. 4 in. high by 8 ft. 6 in. long and 2 ft. 6 in. wide.

The date of the building is probably fixed by the initials on the porch of Lawrence Ireland, ob. before 1486, and Catherine (Blundell) his wife, though the details would suggest a later date, especially the absence of cusps in the window tracery.

Pennant thus describes it in 1773: 'A small but most beautiful building, with a tower steeple, with pinnacles and battlements venerably overgrown in many parts with ivy.'[1] Gregson also notices the building, but was of opinion it was never completed.[2] This however, is a mistake, fragments of stained glass and roofing flags having been found within the walls.

The chapel was no doubt dismantled when the worship for which it was erected was prohibited by law. Four alabaster groups attributed to the Nottingham school, and representing the story of St. Catherine, probably formed the reredos; they were preserved at the hall, and are now in the pulpit of the church opposite. An alabaster figure of St. Catherine, which has been supposed to have occupied the niche over the porch, has also been transferred from the hall to the church.[3] The interior of the chapel was used for burial occasionally—five priests lying there.[4]

No details are known as to the continuance or revival of the Roman Catholic worship in Lydiate, but Francis Waldegrave, S.J., was in residence at the hall in 1681. Margaret Ireland of Lydiate, widow, and many others, occur in a list of recusants fined or outlawed in 1680.[5] The mission was served by the Jesuits down to 1860,[6] when the late Thomas Ellison Gibson, a secular priest, was appointed.[7] He was a diligent antiquary and author of the work frequently quoted in this account—*Lydiate Hall and its Associations*, issued in 1876. He also edited the *Cavalier's Note Book*, *Crosby Records*, and *N. Blundell's Diary*. Edmund Powell, appointed in 1885, must also be mentioned.[8]

Gregson in 1816 records that 'the neighbourhood still abounds with Catholic families, and mass is regularly performed in the old hall.'[9] This domestic chapel has been superseded by the church of St. Mary (commonly called 'Our Lady's'), built in 1854 by the late Thomas Weld Blundell, and consecrated in 1892. A burial ground was opened in 1860. Besides the alabaster groups and statue already mentioned the church has the figure of a bishop seated (said to have been brought from Halsall), a pre-Reformation chalice, and an ancient processional cross. A roadside cross, found buried in the neighbourhood in 1870, has been erected as the cemetery cross.[10]

MELLING

Melinge, Dom. Bk.; Melling, 1224, usual; Mellinge, common; Mellyngg and Mellyngge 1292.

[1] *Tour to Alston Moor*, 51. An engraving of the chapel is given.

[2] *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 219; with an engraving; see also *Gent. Mag.* 1821, ii, 597. 'In the work of excavating the sanctuary . . . a curious confirmation of the fact of the chapel having been used for Catholic worship was met with. About six feet in front of the altar, and about three feet from the surface, some dark mould was found mingled with fine sand, which had evidently been brought there, as it did not belong to the natural soil. . . On my mentioning the discovery to the bishop (Dr. Goss) he at once referred it to the well for the deposit of the sacrarium (or piscina), which it was customary to place in front of the altar; he believed that a communication would be found with the spot occupied by the sacrarium on the south side. This conjecture proved to be correct, and a little channel could be traced leading to the position indicated'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 174–5.

[3] Ibid. 175–9. Its material makes the supposition unlikely, alabaster being ill-suited for exposure to the weather.

[4] 'The earliest record of a burial is of interest. It occurs in a report from one Thomas Bell, who had turned informer, and is dated about 1590: 'Mr. Blundell, of Crosby, kept many years one Small, a Seminary priest, who at his death was buried in the chapel of Lydiate, where never was any buried before.' Christopher Small had been fellow of Exeter Coll. Oxf. till 1575; *Short Account of Lydiate* (1893), 8; quoted from the Archives of the archdiocese of Westminster, iv, *n.* 38, 433.

[5] *Lydiate Hall*, 284.

[6] An account of each will be found in the work just quoted, 274–95.

[7] He was born in Manchester in 1822, and educated at Ushaw. Ordained in 1847 he served on the mission in Liverpool, in the Fylde, and at Lydiate. He retired from active work in 1879, and died 29 January, 1891, at Birkdale, but was buried at Lydiate. From the Memoir (with portrait) in *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1892.

[8] He was the son of a Liverpool corn merchant; born in 1837, educated at Everton, Eichstadt, and the English College, Rome; and ordained in the Lateran Basilica, 1862; he laboured in Liverpool and its neighbourhood. He was an antiquary also, and edited the Scarisbrick charters for the Historic Society's *Transactions*. He died 26 Dec. 1901. There is a memoir with portrait in *Liverpool Cath. Annual*, 1903.

[9] *Fragments*, 219.

[10] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 168.

This township has a total area of 2,137 acres ;[1] of which 1,395½ acres belong to Melling proper, or the south-western half, and the remainder to Cunscough[2] in the north-east. The ground rises gradually from the Alt, the western boundary, towards the north-east, reaching 120 ft. near the centre of the township, where is the hamlet of Melling Mount. The hamlet of Waddicar is to the east of Melling village. The church and its few attendant buildings stand upon a slightly elevated knoll of sandstone rock, whence the surrounding country appears in a level panorama. Fields of corn, potatoes, and varied market-garden produce make patches of different colours on every hand, whilst trees and bushes are of the scantiest description. The country in the northern portion of the district is rather richer in appearance ; there are a few more trees than in the south. The soil throughout is sandy and loamy and fertile.

The principal roads are the main road from Liverpool to Ormskirk, passing from Kirkby through Melling Mount, and another but circuitous road connecting the same places, coming from Aintree through the village and thence to Maghull. The Leeds and Liverpool Canal winds through the township. The Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's railway from Liverpool to Preston crosses the western corner.

The population in 1901 numbered 947.

There are stone pottery works and a gun-cotton factory.

The township is governed by a parish council.

A cross is marked on the 1848 map at Waddicar.

Among the field names here in 1779 were Knotsfield, Cannock, Meakins Hey, Dyers Carr, and Poolers Meadow.

MANORS

Godeve held *MELLING* in 1066 ; it was rated at two plough-lands, and valued at 10*s*. There was a wood a league in length by half a league in breadth, measurements agreeing fairly well with those of Cunscough. It was part of the privileged three-hide area, though physically separated from the main portion.[3]

A century later it was held in thegnage, paying a rent of 10*s*. to the king. Siward de Melling seems to have been tenant about that time ; his son Henry was in possession in 1193, and having shared in the rebellion of John count of Mortain, next year made peace with King Richard, his fine being a mark.[4] Several grants by Henry son of Siward de Melling are recorded in the Cockersand chartulary.[5] The manor seems to have been divided with his brother Thomas, who at the petition of his wife Maud made a grant to the same house.[6]

The survey of 1212 records that Henry de Melling held four plough-lands[7] of the king. Thomas held one of the plough-lands—the moiety of Melling referred to in charters just cited—'and the said Henry and Thomas have given Northcroft and Hengarth and Routhwaite, small cultures, to St. Mary of Cockersand in alms.'[8]

The notices of Melling in the thirteenth century are scanty. Randle son of Adam de Quick, with the consent of Alice his wife, granted the homage and service of William son of Robert de Lund ;[9] Thomas de Routhwaite quitclaimed all his right in three selions lying between the land of St. James of Birkenhead and that of Amery son of the chaplain ;[10] William son of Alan de Melling gave two 'lands' to Cockersand, one between the land of Robert de Molyneux and the other in Melling Wood.[11]

Henry de Melling died in or before 1225, when his son Thomas paid the king 22*s*. as relief on succession to the four plough-lands.[12] Besides Thomas his 'heir' he mentioned his 'son' Roger in one of the Cockersand charters.[13]

[1] The Census Rep. of 1901 gives it 2,119 acres, including 13 of inland water. By an order of the Local Government Board a small detached portion of Melling was added to Simonswood in 1877 ; this will account for the diminution.

[2] Or, Keniscough.

[3] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*b*.

[4] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 78, 86. He paid ½ mark scutage in 1201–2 ; ibid. 153.

[5] By one he gave, at the request of his wife Amaria in whose dower it was, the whole of Hengarth and all his part of the open land from Hengarthlache to the boundary of Bickerstaffe, with rights to common in his moiety of the vill ; it was given in free alms, quit of all secular service, for the souls of his father and mother; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 531.

[6] It included all the land between the great street or highway and the boundary of Simonswood—which street crossed the Alt at the ford between Melling and Thorp, stretching as far as Hengarthlache ; and all his part of the open land from this lache to Bickerstaffe ; and in addition all his part of Cunscough as far as the boundaries of Aughton and Maghull, and from the latter by a boundary through the moss to the lache named, with common rights in his part of the vill. His brother Henry, as superior, confirmed this grant, which he describes as Northcroft and half Cunscough ; ibid. ii, 534.

A later grant by Henry describes the boundaries with some minuteness ; From the western side of Routhwaite, where the carr goes down to Sandwath Brook, along the brook to another which falls into it, and then across the field according as land and wood separate between the carr and the holt ; across on the south side to another brook flowing down to the Sandwath, and along Sandwath to the end of Routhwaite on the south side ; then across the field as the canons' crosses show, and along the field as far as the carr of Rouditch ; then as the carr and field separate, as far as the crooked oak on the south side, across to two oaks and again across to a syke flowing down to the Sandwath ; ibid. ii, 532.

Another of his charters mentions Aythwaite, Oylin's Syke and Stockbridge ; another Thorp and Westmoor. In another the Church lane is named ; ibid. ii, 533, 538, 539.

Thomas de Melling made several grants which were duly confirmed or supplemented by Henry. One of them mentions 'the land of the church' ; another Fulwath Shaw ; a third, the chapel and 'the headland between the fall and the flats,' while a fourth speaks of 'the road which goes from Melling to Sefton' ; ibid. ii, 536–9.

[7] Two were in Upholland.

[8] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 15.

Some land in Melling was held by Birkenhead Priory, but the donor and the date of gift are unknown. The priory had in 1535 a rent of 2*s*. 6*d*. in Melling ; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 212. Part of this land was afterwards held by Molyneux of the Wood. For other small rents from it see Pat. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. xii.

[9] *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 541. Randle may be Randle de Melling, who, with Alice his wife, before 1256 granted to Henry de Lea two acres in Melling, with common of pasture, to hold of them and the heirs of Alice in perpetuity for one clove gillyflower ; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 118.

[10] Ibid. ii, 542. This Amery son of Henry the chaplain held of the abbot land with a messuage and gave it to John son of Randle, who was to pay a rent of 2*d*. to Cockersand; Kuerden fol. MS. 359, R. 65.

[11] *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 543. Rouditch, Rudswain, and Pesehey ditch are mentioned in it. Routhwaite is mentioned in a later plea (1265) when Nicholas de Melling, clerk, accused Thomas de Routhwaite, William son of John de Melling, and Roger de Melling of having cut down a tree in Nicholas's wood and then set upon the complainant and grievously wounded him ; Cur. Reg. R. 195, m. 21 *d*.

Other holders of land occur incidentally in the *Chartulary ;* in some cases the tenants and services in 1268 are noted in the margin ; ibid. ii, 532, 535.

[12] Pipe R. 9 Hen. III (69, m. 6 *d*.) ; *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* (Hen. III), i, 131. The relief was the same as the annual service.

[13] *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 539 ; also 535. Roger gave land in Hengarthslache to the priory of Burscough, extending 'as far as the abbot of Cockersand's cross upon Hange Pool.' He was also a witness to the charter of the same priory by which William de Melling gave a messuage with its curtilage 'where the hall used to be' ; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 198–9.

For the next hundred years the succession is uncertain. The heirs of Jordan de Hulton held Melling, paying the ancient 10*s.* in 1297,[1] and in the extent of the lands of Thomas earl of Lancaster made in 1324 it is stated that 'Peter de Burnhull (Brindle) holds the manor of Melling by the service of 10*s.* for all services.' Jordan de Hulton had occurred in connexion with Melling in 1259–60, when Henry de Melling claimed 8 marks from him, the arrears of an annual half-mark due.[2] There is nothing to show how the manor passed to Jordan, or to Peter de Burnhull.[3] Peter's two sisters were his heirs—Joan, who married William Gerard of Kingsley in Cheshire, ancestor of Gerard of Bryn; and Agnes, who married another Cheshire man, David de Egerton.[4] The Egertons disappear, and in the feodary of 1483 it is stated that 'Thomas Gerard [and others] hold Melling.' It is to be noted, however, that the inquisitions relating to the Gerards do not claim any 'manor' there, but only a rent of a few shillings. Thus Sir Peter Gerard, who died in 1446, had 5*s.* and 15*s.* rents in Melling,[5] and Sir Thomas Gerard in 1523 held land there of the king in socage worth 3*s.* clear.[6]

Gerard of Kingsley. *Azure, a lion rampant argent, over all a bend gules.*

Although this succession is supported by the sheriff's accounts, it is not quite satisfactory. The Byron family or a branch of it had certain manorial rights in Melling; and as Jordan de Hulton, rector of Warrington, is found to call Geoffrey de Byron 'my cousin'[7] it appears probable that their right originated through him.[8] Again, the Molyneuxes of Thornton had a fair estate here from an early time, and claimed a share of the manor.[9] In 1292 Robert son of Robert de Molyneux appears as claimant of a tenement against Henry son of Henry de Bootle, and the latter Henry's widow Alice,[10] and as defendant in suits brought by William son of Adam de Sefton, the 'Demand' of Sefton, as to tenements which he claimed in right of his grandfather Award de Sefton. In one of these claims, which included a share of the wood, Robert de Byron was the other defendant.[11] Robert de Molyneux relied on a technical plea—that his mother Margery held a third in dower; but Robert de Byron denied that Award was ever in possession, and the plaintiff withdrew his claim.

Some years later (1300 onwards) Adam the Forester of Melling made a number of claims against various people of the vill,[12] in respect of the inheritance of his wife Anabil, daughter of Bernard son of Richard. One of these suits placed Robert de Byron, Robert de Molyneux of Thornton, Margery late the wife of Robert de Thornton first among the defendants. Their defence was that they were lords of the town of Melling, holding the waste in common; Adam the Forester had enclosed part of this waste, and they had pulled down his hedge, as it was lawful for them to do. The jury accepted this defence and dismissed Adam's claim.[13] Robert de Byron, Henry and Nicholas de Bootle and others were in 1303 charged with assaulting one Henry de Moss, and carrying him off to prison at Lancaster, for which he claimed £1,000 damages.[14]

Robert de Byron was succeeded by two daughters—Isabel, who married Robert de Nevill of Hornby, and Maud, who married William Gerard of Kingsley, father of the William Gerard above mentioned.[15] The latter thus had a double right in Melling, by his mother as well as by his wife. The Nevill share descended with Hornby to the Harringtons, and in the division of Sir John Harrington's[16] estate between his two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne, Melling went to the former. She married John Stanley, son and heir of John Stanley of Weaver, in Cheshire (a younger brother of the first earl of Derby),[17] and Jane,

Roger's estate seems to have been acquired by the Byrons.

A contemporary Roger de Melling, sometimes described as son of Robert rector of Halsall, made two grants. The boundaries of one are thus described: From the land of Adam the brewer to the clough of Northcroft on one side, and on the other side all that piece of land between my land and Adam's, extending in length from the water called Alt to Adam's field, and 'having in breadth 4 perches faithfully measured by the rod of 24 feet,' with various common rights, and 'with honey and hawks (*nisi*) found there'; ibid. ii, 535, 540.

[1] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 288.

[2] Cur. Reg. R. 164, m. 2 *d.* Jordan de Hulton may have purchased the manor from Henry.

[3] Before 1330. Peter, son of Peter de Burnhull, is named among the kinsmen of Jordan de Hulton in 1292; Assize R. 408, m. 37 *d.*

[4] See Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 628; he may be the David de Egerton who died in 1361 s.p. In 1348 the sheriff rendered account of 10*s.* from David de Egerton and William Gerard; Duchy of Lanc. Var. Accts. 32/17. About 1400 it was found that the manor of Melling was held of Peter Gerard, lately deceased, and he held it of the king in thegnage; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. 2/6.

[5] Towneley MS. DD, 1465.

[6] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 52.

[7] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), iii, 919.

[8] Prior Warin of Burscough (about 1280) granted to Robert de Byron and Joan his wife for their homage and service two selions formerly held by Richard del Halle of Kirkby; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 199.

[9] The 'land of Robert Molyneux' has been mentioned in one of the charters quoted above. By a charter dated between 1235 and 1240, William son of Simon de Molyneux granted to Richard son of Richard de Thornton certain lands with common rights, mast-fall for his pigs, and timber and firewood in Melling; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 46.

In 1246 Simon de Wadacre (Waddicar), William de Widnes, and others were found to have disseised Roger de Melling and Robert de Molyneux of one acre in Melling; Assize R. 404, m. 8 *d.* Robert is also mentioned as holding land in 1276 in connexion with a claim by the Aintree family; Assize R. 405, m. 4; De Banc. R. 151, m. 148.

[10] Assize R. 408, m. 32 *d.*

[11] Ibid. m. 34 *d.* 68. There was another claim by William the 'Judger' against Byron and Molyneux; ibid. m. 11.

Another case in the same roll (m. 98 *d.*) may be mentioned—Richard prior of Burscough gave 40*d.* for licence to agree with Alice the Recluse of Melling, touching a plea of debt.

[12] Assize R. 419, m. 2 *d.*; 420, m. 2 *d.* 4 *d.*; 423, m. 1. See also De Banc. R. 149, m. 348; 152, m. 87 *d.*

[13] Assize R. 420, m. 4 *d.*

[14] Ibid. 421, m. 1. Comparing the cases it seems that Robert de Byron (1292) had inherited or acquired the estate of Roger de Melling (1246).

[15] De Banc. R. 251, m. 160. See also De Banc. R. 220, m. 92 *d.*; Nevill *v.* Richard son of Adam Tatlock.

In August, 1313, Robert de Nevill and Isabel his wife took action against William son of Roger de Melling in a plea of the assize of mort d'ancestor. Hervey de Melling and Henry his son, as also Henry son of Roger de Melling, were concerned in the case; Assize R. 424, m. 4.

In 1374 Henry de Chathirton, in right of Robert de Nevill, prosecuted Gilbert son of Otes de Halsall and others for taking cattle at Melling; De Banco R. 456, m. 408. For a claim against this Henry see *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 354.

[16] Killed at Wakefield in 1460.

[17] *Visit.* of 1533 (Chet. Soc.), 166. He is elsewhere described as illegitimate (*Visit.* of 1567); but John Stanley of Weaver certainly had a son and heir John living in 1476, though his brother Thomas succeeded to Weaver; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), iii. 574.

one of their three daughters and co-heiresses, brought it to Sir Thomas Halsall, who died in 1539. His widow afterwards married John Osbaldeston of Osbaldeston, and died at this place 19 August, 1567.[1] Inquisitions taken after the death of her son Henry state that she held the manor of Melling and ten messuages, 200 acres of land, &c., in Melling and Liverpool. The manor was held of the queen by knight's service, and was worth £4 clear. By indenture and fine in 1566 the succession was arranged to Henry Halsall and his heirs, or in default to Jane's other children, or to her right heirs. Henry Halsall accordingly succeeded to the manor, and on his death in 1575 without issue—his grandson Cuthbert being illegitimate—it passed to Maud, wife of Edward Osbaldeston, one of the daughters of Dame Jane Halsall, and to Bartholomew Hesketh as son and heir of her other daughter Joan, who had married Gabriel Hesketh, the former being thirty-six years and the latter twenty-two.[2] In 1587 Bartholomew Hesketh purchased the Osbaldeston share,[3] but no further mention is made of it after 1598[4] in the known inquisitions or settlements of this family, nor does any claim seem to have been made to it.

The Molyneuxes of Sefton claimed a manor here also. Sometimes it is described as Melling simply, at others as 'half of Melling,' and at others is joined with Lydiate. Sir William Molyneux purchased the Swifts' share of Elizabeth Harrington's inheritance in 1521 and the Grimshaws' share in 1554.[5] In the inquisition of 1623 'the manor of Melling' is said to be held of the king by knight's service, viz. by the tenth part of a fee.[6] The family continued to hold it down to the end of the eighteenth century, when it was sold to John Foster for £1,050; eight small chief-rents were payable, ranging from 1*d.* to 1*s.*, and amounting to 5*s.* 8*d.*

The manor-house in Melling now belongs to a family named Cartwright.

A charter by Robert de Byron granted land in Melling to Nicholas son of Henry de Bootle, at the yearly rent of 1*d.*; and a further grant at the same rent was made in 1309.[7] Another charter granted Adam son of Richard de Thorp land which Robert de Brookfield formerly held, extending between Alt and Melling Moor, and pannage of his pigs in the common wood.[8] This same Adam de Thorp had from William son and heir of Henry de Lea a grant of all his lands and tenements in Melling, including the homage of Richard de Lund (with 8*d.* rent), Adam del More, Robert de Byron (2*d.*), Richard son of Robert (10*d.*), and Amery the priest's son (6*d.*), at the yearly rent of three grains of pepper.[9] In 1280 Baldwin de Lea granted all his lands in Melling with various homages to William his son.[10] In 1305 Emma de Aintree and her daughters Alice and Margery, Alice de Parr, and others were charged with having disseised Randle de Aintree and Hawise his wife of their free tenement in Melling, but it was found that the real holder was William son of Adam Barret of Aintree, who had demised certain tenements in Melling for a term of years to Gilbert the brother of Emma, and that she had entered as successor.[11]

It thus appears that Melling was much divided from early times, making its lordship somewhat uncertain. Hence the vague expression of the extent of 1346, 'all the tenants and abbot of Cockersand,' is easily understood.[12]

About the beginning of the fifteenth century the Molyneux family of Thornton, who, as already shown, had long claimed a manor,[13] made Melling their principal residence, their house being known as The Wood, or Hall of the Wood. Robert de Molyneux, the first described as 'of Melling,'[14] had a son John who married Agnes daughter of Henry Blundell of Crosby,[15] and was succeeded by his son Robert and his grandson John.[16] The latter's son and heir Robert died 5 July 1541, leaving a son and heir John, then aged twenty-three, and younger children.[17]

[1] See Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 28, m. 15.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiii, *n.* 34; xiv, *n.* 81. Dame Jane's sisters were Anne, who married John Swift, and Margaret, who married Thomas Grimshaw. For the latter's claim see Add. MS. 32105, *n.* 813.

Margaret Grimshaw, widow, died in 1549, holding the third part of 34 messuages, 1,000 acres of land, &c., 8 'oppells' of a horse-mill and a water-mill in Melling, Aintree, and Liverpool. All was held of the king by the third part of a knight's fee, and 4*s.* 5½*d.* rent. The heir was her son Richard, forty-six years of age; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. ix, *n.* 25.

[3] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 49, m. 168.

[4] Ibid. bdle. 60, m. 139. Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 245, m. 6, recites the settlement; John Pooley demanding certain messuages, &c. in 1579. It may be noticed that though the Halsalls had retained no right in it Sir Cuthbert professed to sell the manor of Melling in 1623; ibid. bdle. 102, m. 63.

[5] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 11, m. 200; see also m. 203; and bdle. 15, m. 113; in this last the 'manor' is not named.

[6] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 390.

[7] Croxteth D. U. ii, 1, 4.

[8] Croxteth D.

[9] Ibid. U. ii, 2.

[10] Ibid. U. ii, 3. The Lea interest was probably derived from the grant by Randle de Melling. Baldwin de Lea was brother of Sir Henry de Lea, who died about 1288. The Feodary of 1483 states Henry de Lea held (about 1200) 6 car. in Melling by the king's charter; but this is an error.

[11] Assize R. 420, m. 3*d.* Another case shows that Emma had had three brothers—Henry, Gilbert, and Robert.

[12] *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 34.

[13] The names of a number of tenants are given in a plea for dower in 1343 by Agnes widow of Robert de Molyneux; De Banco R. 334, m. 391*d.* Alice, widow of Robert de Molyneux of Melling and wife of Nicholas, son of Robert de Farington, occurs in 1362; ibid. 446, m. 42.

[14] He had younger sons, William and Ralph, and William had a son Henry; see *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 39; Croxteth D. Genl. i, 55. Henry, who was attainted of felony, died without issue, his brother Thomas being heir; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Books, xix, 116*d.*

[15] Blundell of Crosby D., K. 31. A second wife was named Alice, she claimed dower in 1471; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 38, m. 18*d.*

[16] This descent—John, Robert, John—is taken from the pedigree in the *Visit.* of 1567 (Chet. Soc.), 100.

Robert Molyneux occurs in 1456; Blundell of Crosby D., K. 33.

The younger John was a collector of the fifteenth in 1511–12, and found it necessary to distrain in many cases; and the victims in revenge, while he was absent at Lancaster sessions, took one of his horses and kept it without food, and also maltreated his son Henry; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Hen. VIII, iii, M. 1.

William son of Robert Molyneux deceased in 1440 granted all his lands in the vill of Melling to Henry his son, with remainder to Ralph (father of the grantor); Croxteth D. Genl. i, 55.

[17] The inquisition taken some years after his death (Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. ix, *n.* 38) gives a somewhat minute statement of his possessions. These included nine messuages, a windmill, arable land, pasture, wood, &c. in Melling; messuages with lands in Thornton, Sefton, and Aintree. There were also in Melling a rent of 18*d.* from the tenement of Elizabeth Stanley, another rent of 5*s.* 4*d.* from Robert Bootle's tenement, and the service of a reaper for one day in autumn; rents of 21*d.* and the service of two reapers from William Merton, 10⅜*d.* and one man for one day from John Ley, 14*d.* from James Halsall, 14*d.* from Richard Pulley, 1*d.* from Robert Ballard; 5*d.* and a reaper for one day from the heirs of Sir Thomas Halsall; similar rents and services from minor tenants in Melling

John Molyneux was one of the eight Lancashire gentlemen and yeoman recusants who at the beginning of the Elizabethan persecution in 1568 were singled out by the royal commissioners in the hope of terrorizing the rest. John Molyneux stated that he had attended service at Melling chapel 'divers times' within the year, and once received the communion there. He had, however, entertained various persecuted priests at his house—Vaux, Murren, Marshall, Peel, and Ashbrook; also Foster, an Oxford scholar, and Allen, afterwards cardinal. He was thus one of the numerous class who put in an occasional attendance at the new services to escape the heavy fines. By the report of his neighbour Edmund Hulme of Maghull it appears that he had more recently repented of this degree of compliance and had 'taken a corporal oath on a book' to acknowledge the pope's supremacy. Though he appears to have been dismissed with a warning and injunction, 'he was afterwards committed to custody and is said to have died in prison. His death took place on 21 July, 1582, Edmund Molyneux his son and heir being thirty years of age.[1]

Edmund Molyneux adhered to the religion of his ancestors, though like his father he saved his estate by occasional conformity. In 1584 he was returned by an informer as a recusant and in 1590 was 'in general note of evil affection in religion and non-communicant.'[2] He died 13 July 1605, Robert his son and heir being twenty-five years of age.[3] By his will he left his lands to this son and £300 to his daughter Ellen.[4] For a time Robert appears to have avoided conviction for recusancy, but two-thirds of his estate was under sequestration for this offence in 1631 when he compounded for knighthood.[5] When the Civil War broke out he joined the royal standard and was killed at the first battle of Newbury, 20 September, 1643. Two of his sons, Robert and John, fought on the same side at the second battle there (October, 1644), and the former is said to have been killed or mortally wounded in it.[6]

It was inevitable that the property should be seized by the Parliament. The last-mentioned Robert had left a son about four years old, whose guardian, Cuthbert Ogle, compounded for him in 1650.[7] The petition presented on behalf of the heir, desiring to compound for certain lands 'then lately come to him by the death of his grandfather and father,' stated that they 'were never sequestered, but he feared they might be liable for some delinquency of his father.' The Lancashire commissioners, however, stated that the estates had been sequestered for the delinquency of Robert the grandfather before the death of Robert the father—this latter being a 'papist delinquent' and never in actual possession—and that Robert the petitioner, then about twelve years of age, was being educated in popery.[8] The reply sent in for the petitioner alleged that 'his grandfather and father so far from being "convict" had both lived and died Protestants, and were never till this questioned for popery, and petitioner was being brought up under a known Protestant his guardian.' An allowance was requested for himself and his brothers and sisters (four in number).[9]

In spite of this reply—which appears to be quite untrue—Robert Molyneux was brought up in the proscribed faith. He married Frances, daughter and heiress of William Lathom of Mossborough in Rainford, a zealous adherent of the same religion.[10] They had two sons, Robert and William; the former died without issue in or before 1728, the latter in 1744, leaving an only child Frances, who married (about 1753) Edward Blount of Sodington, who succeeded to the baronetcy in 1758. They sold their Lancashire possessions, and as they had no children the families of Molyneux of Melling and Lathom of Mossborough became extinct. The Hall of the Wood became the property of the earl of Derby, but much of their land in Melling was sold to Thomas Bootle of Melling and Lathom.

The Bootles of Melling, ancestors of Lord Lathom, are traceable from about 1300. Roger son of Dobbe de Melling in 1317 quitclaimed to Henry de Bootle certain lands of which he had enfeoffed him.[11] A few years later (1324–5) Adam son of Richard de Bootle granted to Adam son of Richard

and Thornton; and 1 lb. of pepper from Henry Blundell's lands in Sefton. The tenures were diverse. The lands in Melling were held partly of Lawrence Ireland of Lydiate by a rent of 12*d.*; partly of Sir William Molyneux of Sefton by a rent of two halfpennies; and partly of the king (by reason of the suppression of Birkenhead Priory) by the rent of 6*d.* The clear value was £8. Thornton was held of Sir William Molyneux in part by fealty and the service of a red rose, and in part by knight's service as the tenth of a fee; and the lands in Sefton and Aintree were held of the same lord, the former by a rent of 5*d.* and the latter by a grain of pepper; the clear value was £12 16*s.* 2*d.*

[1] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 209–11; Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict.* v, 61. The inquisition taken after his death (Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xiv, *n.* 73) shows much the same possessions as his father had. The additional properties include lands in Maghull, Fazakerley, and Pemberton, and a burgage in Wigan.

Edmund Molyneux acquired lands in Melling and Maghull from the Tarletons in 1576; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 38, m. 43.

[2] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 227, 245. His wife was a daughter of Sir William Norris—the marriage licence was granted 24 Apr. 1576; Pennant's Acct. Book.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 42. Robert's first wife was Cecily, daughter of John Pooley. She died without issue on 9 April, 1607, the inquisition showing her holding in Melling, under divers lords, to have been of the clear value of 43*s.*; other lands in Fazakerley and Walton, in Kirkby, and in Downholland and Haskayne were valued at 33*s.* 4*d.* Her heirs were John Secome and Anne wife of William Stopford; ibid. i, 78. In 1594 and onwards there were claims by Cecily widow of John Pooley and next of kin to Richard Pooley, and by Ralph Secome and Katherine his wife, for dower and lands in Melling; *Ducatus Lanc.* iii, 310, 328, 514.

[4] Gisborne Molineux, *Molineux Family*, 138.

[5] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 213.

[6] Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict.* v, 68.

[7] It appeared that the marriage took place in 1637, and the grandfather conveyed his 'manor and manors' of Melling, the capital messuage called Hall of the Wood, and all his other lands to feoffees for the use of himself, and then for his son Robert and heirs, with provision as to his wife Ellen (still living in 1651) and his younger sons John, Edmund, and Thomas; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 168.

[8] There was some uncertainty as to which had died first—father or grandfather; in the latter case, 'then the father had therein an estate tail, and being a papist in arms 'tis left to consideration whether the estate tail were not forfeited for his delinquency'; ibid. iv, 170.

[9] Ibid. iv, 167–74.

[10] Robert Molyneux of Melling and Frances his wife were indicted as recusants in 1678; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 110.

[11] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 85. The witnesses are noteworthy—Robert de Nevill, William Gerard, Thomas de Thorp, and Alan de Renacres.

William Gerard and Maud his wife, Joan formerly wife of Robert de Byron, Ralph de Bethom and others were in 1323 alleged to have made a mill pool on the Alt, between Kirkby and Melling, in such a way that Henry de Bootle's land was flooded by the water impounded. The jury ordered its abolition; Assize R. 425, m. 1 *d.*

the Serjeant all his land in Melling lying between Thorpsbrook and the moor.[1] In 1327 Henry de Bootle made provision for his sons, granting Abulthwaite in Melling to Thomas his son and heir, with remainders to his other sons John and Henry; while to John he gave Northfield, with remainders to his brothers.[2] Nicholas son of Henry de Bootle has already been mentioned; he was living in 1324–5, when Goditha widow of Thomas de Thorp claimed from him dower in 3 acres in Melling.[3] Robert son of Nicholas de Bootle in 1364 gave to Richard de Rainford a house and some land in Melling (in a field called Lounstowne), and the reversion of a third part held by his mother Cecily in dower.[4]

Thomas Bootle, who died at Melling on 10 October, 1597, held of Edmund Molyneux of The Wood by a rent of 5*s.* 4*d.* two houses, 30 acres of land, &c. in Melling, besides lands in the neighbouring townships. His son and heir was Robert Bootle, then aged thirty, who was the father of two sons, Ferdinand and Edmund.[5]

CUNSCOUGH seems to have been almost entirely the property of the abbey of Cockersand.[6] After the dissolution the abbey land here was granted to Sir Thomas Holt of Gristlehurst;[7] he soon afterwards sold it to Lawrence Ireland, and it has descended with Lydiate.[8] In the inquisition after Lawrence Ireland's death (1566) is recited a lease from him to Thomas Tatlock and John his eldest son of a messuage and land in Cunscough, with right of turbary, which had been held previously by John Tatlock, father of Thomas.[9] Lawrence Ireland, a younger son of the owner, seems also to have settled there.[10] The estate was called a manor, held of the queen in chief, and of the clear annual value of £10.[11]

A complaint by Thomas Knowles, one of the Ireland tenants, led to an inquiry in which some of the usages of the old time were stated. For the plaintiff it was alleged that the tenants had their holdings 'by the custom of the manor,' and besides their yearly rent used to pay to the abbot certain capons at Christmas. As a 'fine' the abbot used commonly to take of an incoming tenant a year's rent, and the cellarer then entered the name in the court roll and in the rental, so that he might have the tenement for life, with remainder to his widow so long as she did not marry again, and then to his eldest son. It was never known that the abbot had ever put any tenant out, and the present complainant had succeeded his father Thurstan and his grandfather Ralph. On the other side it was stated that this Ralph had come in by marrying the former tenant's widow, thus taking away the succession of the sons of her former husband, by favour of her brother, then bailiff of the manor. Sometimes also a younger brother succeeded, as in the case of John son of Henry Tatlock, whose elder brother William was passed over. In the end it was decided that the plaintiff had not proved the custom by which he claimed to succeed.[12] The crops on the land were oats, barley, and flax.[13]

Richard Molyneux, grandson of Sir William, married a daughter of John Molyneux of The Wood and settled in Cunscough, being returned as a freeholder there in 1600.[14] He was a justice of the peace. An abstract of his last will is preserved by Kuerden; he desired to be buried in the chapel at Melling; he mentioned his son Richard, who was to buy the capital messuage called Cunscough, and his daughters Mary Wolfall, Frances Lathom, and Elinor.[15]

The Mossocks of Bickerstaffe also obtained a holding in Cunscough. Thomas Mossock in the time of Elizabeth married Margaret, a daughter of Lawrence Ireland of Lydiate, and in the visitation of 1664–5 the family is described as Mossock of Cunscough.[16]

The Tatlocks can be traced from the thirteenth century down to recent times, especially in connexion with this portion of the township.[17] The following notes on their later history are taken from the monograph by A. Patchett,[18] in which may be seen the evidences for the statements made. John Tatlock, who died in 1598, had by his wife Katherine five sons and two daughters. The eldest son Richard was of sufficient standing to be called upon for a composition on refusing knighthood in the time of Charles I;[19] and he bequeathed £20 to the poor of Melling. By his wife Margaret he had a son John and six daughters. He died in 1640, and was suc-

[1] Croxteth D. The first witnesses are Robert de Nevill and Henry de Bootle.

[2] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 85 (Robert de Nevill and William Gerard being witnesses).

[3] De Banco R. 253, m. 351. There was yet another son, Robert, who in 1343 released to his brother John lands which he had had from Henry their father; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 85*b*. A year before this Richard del Lunt (as trustee) had given Abulthwaite to Thomas Byl for life, with remainders to his sons William and Henry, and ultimate remainder to Richard de Molyneux of Sefton; Croxteth D., U. i, 1.

[4] Ibid. U. ii, 5.

[5] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xvii, *n.* 57.

[6] For the tenants see *Cockersand Chartul.* iv, 1240, &c.

It appears that 10*s.* was about 1540 paid by the canons to William Molyneux; Duchy of Lanc. Rentals, 5/2.

[7] Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. iv.

[8] *Lydiate Hall*, 29.

[9] Henry and Robert Tatlock were among the Cockersand tenants in 1501; see Rental above cited.

[10] Lawrence Ireland and William his son in 1561 leased to the younger Lawrence the hall of Cunscough; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 31.

[11] Duchy of Lancs. Inq. p. m. xi, *n.* 33.

[12] Duchy of Lanc. Dep. Edw. VI, L.1, K.2; Dec. and Ord. Edw. VI, viii, fol. 205.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Edw. VI, xxix, K.5.

[14] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 238. In 1590 he was reported as 'of very bad note in religion; his wife a recusant'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 244.

[15] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 271*b*, *n.* 167.

[16] See the account of Bickerstaffe.

[17] Richard Tatlock, possibly the Richard recorded as a Cockersand tenant in 1268, granted to his sons Richard, Henry, and William successively two acres of land in Melling; Croxteth D., U. i, 2.

In 1333 Richard son of Stephen de Bickerstath gave all his land in Melling to Richard son of Adam Tatlock, and in 1349 Thomas son of Richard Tatlock gave a bond to his brothers Richard and William and his sisters Joan, Agnes, and Maud as to the payment of 20 marks of silver; ibid. U. i, 3, and Misc.

Margery widow of Henry de Bootle complained that Thomas son of Richard Tatlock, with his father's support, took some of her beasts which really belonged to his brother's children; Exchequ. Misc. xc, 220.

Adam Tyrehare (as trustee) in 1364 enfeoffed Richard Tatlock and his heirs of lands in Melling; while in September, 1410, John de Cunscough gave Richard Tatlock a fee farm of 8*d.* out of all his lands in the same place; Croxteth D., U. i, 4, 5.

At the beginning of 1524 Robert Tatlock and his son John sold to Sir William Molyneux of Sefton houses and lands and a mill in Melling, with houses and lands in Aughton and Liverpool, 'for certain sums of money paid . . . for relieving them and the other children of the said Robert'; ibid. U. i, 6–8. About three years afterwards Sir William leased these lands to Robert Tatlock for thirty years at a peppercorn rent; ibid. Ee. 34.

John son of Robert Tatlock married Ellen daughter of William Haskayne in 1509; see settlements of lands in Aughton upon them in Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 53.

[18] *Memorials of the Tatlocks of Cunscough* (privately printed), iv, 67 pp. Liverpool, 1901.

[19] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 214.

ceeded by John Tatlock, who lived at Cunscough Hall and recorded a pedigree at the visitation of 1664.[1] He added £10 to his father's gift to the poor, and left a charge of 40*s.* a year for 'a preaching minister' at Melling. He died in 1675, leaving by his wife (Ellen Mercer) a son and heir John, born in 1653, and five daughters. John, who matriculated at Oxford (Brasenose College), but did not graduate, gave £20 to the school at Melling, and on his death in 1712 he was succeeded by his son Richard. This last, who died about 1737, had three daughters, of whom Mathilde died in infancy, Ellen died unmarried, and Elizabeth, eventually sole heiress, married the Rev. William Johnson, vicar of Whalley. Their representative in estate is Major Hughes of Sherdley, near St. Helens.

TATLOCK OF CUNSCOUGH. *Azure, a bend cotised or, in chief a dolphin naiant argent.*

The Hospitallers about 1540 had a rent of 11*d.* from a toft held by Thomas Halsall.[2]

The Halsalls of Melling recorded a pedigree at the visitation of 1664–5.[3]

In 1374 the royal commissioners reported that Robert de Westhead and his mistress Margery had some years previously murdered the latter's husband, John the Palmer, in his bed at Melling; and that Henry de Chaderton, the king's bailiff, had compromised the matter for a house and 10 acres of land in Uplitherland and Aughton.[4]

The land-tax return of 1794 shows that the principal owners, Richard Wilbraham Bootle, the earl of Derby, and Henry Blundell, between them contributed £30 out of £80 raised.

CHURCH

A view of the old chapel shows a double nave,[5] with two fourteenth-century windows at the west end, and a late square-headed window at the side. There was a square embattled tower at the eastern end of the nave; the chancel went eastward from this tower.[6] The church[7] was rebuilt in 1834, and has been enlarged since. There are monuments to Sir Thomas Bootle of Lathom and others.[8]

The chapel is mentioned in a charter dated about 1210.[9] The bishop, hearing that the cemetery had been polluted by the effusion of blood, in August, 1322, directed the vicar of Childwall, as dean of Warrington, and the rector of Halsall to inquire whether or not the cemetery had ever been consecrated, and for how long burials had taken place there, as well as into the circumstances of the alleged pollution.[10]

It appears that there was in 1556 a house in Melling called 'the priest's house,' with lands pertaining to it; this had been set apart in former times for the perpetual maintenance of a priest to celebrate divine service in the church of Melling. It was granted by Philip and Mary to Sir John Parrott, knight.[11]

A complaint by Rector Halsall about the end of 1554 stated that in consequence of the chantry commissioners having erroneously described Melling as a 'free chapel' he was in danger of losing his rights there. The chapel[12] had always been considered as dependent on Halsall, though the curate, appointed by the rector, was called the 'curate or parish priest of Melling.'[13]

In 1592 the wardens of the chapel were ordered to 'make up' the churchyard wall, and to provide a communion book and a pulpit.[14]

Probably a lay 'reader' was employed more or less regularly;[15] in 1590 the report was that there was 'no preacher' there,[16] and later, about 1610, there was neither service nor preacher.[17] As the registers begin in 1613 it is probable that this neglect was noticed by the bishop, who insisted upon some improvement.

The parliamentary committee in 1645 ordered Melling to be made a semi-independent chapelry, the tithes of the township to be given to the minister who should be appointed.[18] This was accordingly done, and Mr. John Mallinson was there by the election of the township in 1650, when the Commonwealth Surveyors recommended that the chapelry be made a parish of itself.[19] In October, 1654, Mr. Christopher Windle was minister there.[20] Soon afterwards notice was given of the intention to erect Melling into a parish, but nothing seems to have been concluded.[21]

Bishop Gastrell about 1717 found that the curate's income was £28 10*s.*, of which £20 was paid by the rector, and £5 was the estimated value of the house and grounds. The remainder was the interest of some small legacies and the fees. There were two wardens.[22]

[1] Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 300.
[2] Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 84.
[3] *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 129.
[4] Coram Rege R. Trin. 48 Edw. III, pt. ii, m. 13.
[5] i.e. the south aisle appears to be the same size as the nave proper. For the font see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvii, 64.
[6] Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 297.
[7] The dedication is given sometimes as Holy Rood and sometimes as St. Thomas.
[8] See also *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vi, 259.
[9] *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 538.
[10] Lich. Epis. Reg. iii, fol. 4*b*.
An inquiry had been held two years before in the parish church of Halsall, when it was alleged that neither chapel nor cemetery had ever been dedicated. The chapel was from ancient times a chantry; and though the churchyard had been used as a burial-place time out of mind, the dean had heard from John Walsh of Litherland (who had died a centenarian some time previously) that neither had been dedicated; Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 140*b*.; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, p. xxxvii.
A chapel of Cunscough is mentioned in 1364; perhaps it was the same as Melling. It was asserted that the abbot of Cockersand was obliged to provide a chaplain to celebrate daily for the souls of the kings of England for ever; L. T. R. Mem. R. 130, ix. The abbot produced his charters, showing what the tenure really was.
[11] Pat. 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary, pt. ii.
[12] For its equipment in 1552 see *Church Goods* (Chet. Soc.), 110; also Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 268, 276–7.
[13] Duchy of Lanc. Dep. Phil. and Mary, lxxi, H. 2. As the rector stated the chapel was for 'the convenience of the parishioners of Melling, Maghull, and Cunscough,' it would seem that for some time Maghull chapel had not been in regular use.
[14] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 188.
[15] The will of William Simkin, clerk, 'curate of Melling,' was proved in 1588. Later, about 1600, Henry Whittle was curate; and Richard Vawdrey in 1609.
[16] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 249.
[17] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 13.
[18] *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 10.
[19] *Commonwealth Church Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 86. They describe the building as 'an ancient parochial chapel with a fair yard well walled out, and also a mansion house with glebe lands' worth £3 3*s.* a year; the tithes were worth £60, out of which £6 was paid to the ejected rector's wife.
[20] *Plund. Mins. Accts.* i, 142.
[21] Ibid. ii, 169, 179–80.
[22] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 176.

Among the curates and vicars of Melling, who are presented by the rector of Halsall, have been :—

oc. 1665 Cuthbert Halsall
oc. 1671 John Lowe
oc. 1676 Joseph Dresser
oc. 1689 Peter Dean, B.A.[1]
oc. 1733 Thomas Harrison
c. 1760 Glover Moore[2]
1777 Benjamin Whitehead[3]
1817 Matthew Chester[4]
1829 Miles Formby, M.A. (Brasenose Coll., Oxford)
1849 John Kirkland Glazebrook, M.A. (Magdalen Hall, Oxford)
1900 Joseph Sturdy Gardner, M.A. (Trinity Coll., Dublin)

It appears that mass ceased to be said at Melling when The Wood was sold about 1750.[5] It is now occasionally said by the priest in charge of Maghull.

MAGHULL

Magele, Dom. Bk.; Maghul, Maghyl, Maghale, Maghal, Mauhale, 1292 ; Maghhal, 1303 ; Mauwell, 1351 ; Maghull, Maghell, 1353. These last two forms and Maghale most general. In the xv cent. the name was contracted to Maile or Male, which shows the local pronunciation. Sometimes the article was prefixed, 'The Maile.'

Maghull is an agricultural township, situated in flat country fairly well supplied with trees, generally grouped about the villages and farmsteads. The land is divided into arable and pasture, the latter mostly to the west, whilst numerous market gardens thrive on a light sandy soil. Crops of potatoes and other root crops, wheat and oats are successfully cultivated. The Leeds and Liverpool Canal crosses the township from north to south-east ; the upper end of Maghull village, with its sett-laid roads and gaily painted houses, is a typical canal-side settlement. The River Alt drains the low-lying ground to the west, and forms the boundary of the township in that direction. The total area is 2,098 acres.[6] There was in 1901 a population of 1,505.

The principal road, leading from Liverpool to Ormskirk, passes through the village from south to north, and is joined on the east by the more circuitous route through Melling, and on the west by the road from Sefton. The Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's line from Liverpool to Preston crosses in a north-easterly direction, and has a station called Maghull. The Cheshire Lines Committee's railway to Southport passes along the western border, where there is a station called Sefton.

The township is governed by a parish council.

Three ancient crosses are known to have existed. The pedestal of the 'Woodlands Cross' is visible above the footpath at the junction of Green Lane with the Liverpool and Ormskirk road. Others are at Clent Farm (removed in 1890) and Back Lane.[7]

A sundial on the lawn in front of the manor-house has the motto and date, 'Volvenda dies, 1748.' Another in the churchyard is dated 1781.[8]

The Alt Drainage Act (1779) has the following field names : Chew, Pushed Meadow, Lower Mean Hey, and Lowest Alter.

A writer in 1823 says : 'From the chapel yard is an extensive view of the high land near Liverpool, on which Everton church is a very prominent object ; of Ince Hall and park ; and in the distance the two landmarks of Formby.' He characterizes the village as 'pleasant.'[9]

The wakes are held on Advent Sunday.

There was a racecourse here for one of the Liverpool meetings until the Aintree course superseded it.

Maghull manor-house is now used as an epileptics' home.

MANORS

MAGHULL was one of Uctred's six manors in 1066 ; its rating was half a plough-land.[10] Afterwards, like four others of the group, it formed part of the Widnes fee held by the barons of Halton in Cheshire, and this tenure is regularly stated in the inquisitions down to the seventeenth century. In 1212 it was found that Alan de Halsall held half a plough-land of Roger the constable of Chester by knight's service.[11]

The Halsall family continued to be regarded as the superior lords of Maghull, holding it for the twenty-fourth part of a knight's fee, where 12 plough-lands made such a fee. So it was recorded in the Gascon scutage of 1242–3,[12] and in the Halton Feodary, the relief being stated as 5*s*.[13] In the fourteenth century the lordship seems to have passed from Halsall. In 1355 the heir of Gilbert de Halsall was lord ;[14] afterwards it was held by the Hulme family, as will be seen later.

Simon de Halsall, the son of Alan, made two grants in Maghull. By one he gave to his son Richard the whole of his land in the vill,[15] the service to be that by which Simon himself held it—the twenty-fourth part of a fee.[16]

Simon's other grant was made about 1240. By it he gave to William de Maghull and his heirs the fourth part of all his vill of Maghull in demesne with all its appurtenances, reserving two parcels of 40 acres each in the woods. The service was to be that of a judge or doomsman, acting as deputy of Simon and his heirs, in the court of the chief lord at Widnes ;

1 'Conformable' in 1689 ; *Kenyon MSS.* 229. He was curate of Halsall in 1665, and in the visitation of 1691 he is still so styled. His will was proved in 1714.

2 Afterwards rector of Halsall.

3 Also curate of Maghull.

4 Master of Crosby Grammar School.

5 Gillow, op. cit. v, 64.

6 2,099 according to the census of 1901, including 13 acres of inland water.

7 *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 171.

8 *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 255.

9 *Kaleidoscope*, 8 July, 1823.

10 *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 283*b*.

11 *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 43.

About the same time Roger son of Robert son of Outi granted to God and St. Werburgh of Warburton an assart which had belonged to Simon son of Robert the Rider. It was marked out by signs and crosses, and was to be held in pure alms. This was confirmed or regranted by the superior lord, Alan de Halsall, 'with the favour and assent of Alice his wife.' *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 543-4.

12 *Inq. and Extents*, 149.

13 Ormerod's *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 708. There are one or two errors ; Halsall is printed for Maghull, and Richard de Halsall should be either Robert de Halsall or Richard de Maghull.

14 *Feud. Aids*, iii, 86.

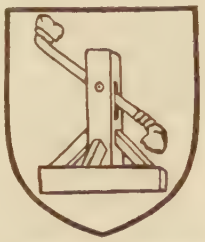
15 Namely, two oxgangs in demesne and two in service, with all their easements, &c., in wood and open country, in mosses, marshes, waters, mills, bees, hawks, and all other liberties named and unnamed, also all his 'natives' and their offspring. He reserved for himself and heirs and the men of Halsall, timber from the wood and mast for their pigs.

16 Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 140.

It is not known what was the result of this grant. Thomas son of Richard de Halsall granted to Gilbert de Halsall, about 1290, all the right he had in Carrfield in Maghull ; ibid. fol. 143*b*.

2¾*d.* annual rent was also to be paid.[1] This was the origin of the holding of the Maghull family.

In 1292 Richard son of Robert de Maghull claimed from Gilbert de Halsall 5 acres of land and 2½ acres of wood as his inheritance, from his grandfather Richard son of William, who had held it in the time of Henry III. Gilbert raised the technical plea that his brother Henry ought to have been joined with him as defendant, since he held 1½ acres of the disputed land.[2]



MAGHULL OF MAGHULL. *Argent, a balista azure loaded with a stone or.*

In August, 1301, Richard son of Robert de Maghull gave to his son Richard and his wife Emmota, daughter of Robert de Rydings of Sefton, all his lands in Aintree and in Melling; he and his wife Alice giving warranty.[3]

Gilbert de Halsall, Richard son of Robert de Maghull, Richard son of Simon de Maghull, and others were in 1304 defendants in a claim made by Thurstan de Maghull in right of his wife Margery, formerly the wife of Adam de Crosby, regarding common of pasture in 100 acres of moor, wood, and pasture. Gilbert de Halsall and Richard de Maghull were lords of the vill; and their defence was that the approvement made was lawful according to the statute of Merton.[4]

In 1336 Richard son of Richard de Maghull granted his son Richard land in the township, with remainders to Adam and to William, brothers of the grantor. Three years later the same Richard made a similar grant to his brothers William, Adam, and Henry in succession.[5] Between these grants (in 1338) Thomas son of Ellen de Maghull (with whom his son Simon was joined) brought a claim by writ of novel disseisin, against Richard son of Richard son of Robert de Maghull and Emma his wife, Thomas son of Richard son of Simon de Maghull and Alice his wife, Richard son of Simon de Maghull and Margery his wife, and Robert and Henry sons of the first defendant.[6] In another suit in 1334 it was stated that Gilbert de Halsall was lord of one moiety; Thomas son of Richard son of Simon, and Richard son of Richard son of Robert being lords of the other moiety.[7]

It thus appears there were two families taking their name from Maghull, one descending from Robert and the other from Simon, and probably both from the above-named William de Maghull.[8] This comes out again in 1350 in a claim by Gilbert de Halsall in which the defendants were the grandsons above-named—Richard and Thomas.[9]

Gilbert de Halsall in 1346 prosecuted Thomas son of Richard de Maghull for breaking his mill, to the loss of 100*s.* profit.[10] William son of Thomas de Maghull was a grantor in 1361.[11] Six years later Thomas de Maghull complained that John the Mercer and others had attacked him with bows and arrows, and that he dare not go to church or visit anyone in the town without protection; but the jury acquitted the accused. There were counter charges against Thomas, his son John and brother William.[12] Thomas was living in 1358.

At this point there is a defect in the evidences.[13]

Richard de Maghull occurs as one of the lords of the vill in 1395.[14] The name of Thomas de Maghull occurs in 1418 and 1423 and again in 1447.[15] The series of Maghull charters begins again in 1421 with a grant by Hugh de Bretlands and Margery his wife to Thomas de Maghull of Aintree, of all the messuages and lands in Maghull, Melling, and Aintree which had belonged to Emmota the widow of Henry del Crosse.[16]

William Maghull is said to have been lord of this portion of the manor about 1420, and to have granted

[1] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 46*b*. Rights of pannage and enclosure in the woods were granted, but oaks and ash trees were reserved. The date (19–25 Hen. III) is fixed by the style of one of the witnesses, 'Simon de Thornton, then sheriff.'

Simon de Halsall in 1246 brought a writ of novel disseisin against Adam de Molyneux and others regarding land in Maghull, but did not prosecute it; Assize R. 404, m. 7.

[2] Assize R. 408, m. 21; also m. 42, 58 *d.*

A William de Maghull in 1278 put forward a claim upon the same Gilbert, alleging disseisin; Assize R. 1238, m. 33 *d.* See also R. 408, m. 34 *d.* for William de Maghull a plaintiff.

In 1303 Cecily daughter of William de Maghull had a messuage and 14½ acres of land confirmed to her; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 202.

[3] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 46. Alice is supposed to have been an Aintree heiress.

Richard granted 11 acres to his sister Margery, five lying by Quinbrok and six towards the vill; ibid. fol. 46. Whinney's Brook runs through the centre of the township.

[4] Assize R. 419, m. 6 *d.*; R. 420, m. 1, 4, 4*a*. 10*d*. 11. The plaintiffs were partia ly successful. Thurstan may be the Thurstan son of Alice de Whitelaw of an earlier suit (1292); Assize R. 408, m. 34 *d.*

In 1318 Richard (as heir to his brother William), son of Thurstan de Maghull, released to Simon his brother land which the grantor's uncle William son of Richard the Rede gave to the first-named William. Richard son of Simon de Maghull is among the witnesses; Croxteth D.

[5] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 262, *nn.* 69, 34. Richard son of Simon de Maghull was a witness to both charters.

[6] Assize R. 1425, m. 6.

[7] Coram Rege R. 297, m. 2 *d.*

[8] There is a charter by Thomas son of Richard de Maghull, dated 1341, in Anct. D. (P.R.O.), A. 10300.

[9] Assize R. 1444, m. 6.

[10] De Banco R. 347, m. 23 *d.*

[11] Croxteth D., T. i, 2.

[12] Exch. Misc. xc. m. 46, 49.

[13] Some contemporary cases may be recorded. One is that of Joan widow of Adam de Aintree, who claimed dower in a messuage and land from Henry son of Simon de Bickerstath and Agnes his wife; Isabel daughter of William son of William del Halgh was called to warrant; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. ij, v; R. 4, m. 17; Assize R. 438, m. 5 *d.* Agnes de Bickerstath also proceeded against Thomas son of Ralph de Maghull and John his son; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. 1, ij. These cases lasted from 1354 to 1360.

Richard de Bechington sought from Richard the Ward of Maghull, Richard son of William de Molyneux, and Jordan de Massy, rector of Sefton, the wardship of Emma daughter and heir of Robert son of Richard the Ward. Robert had held lands and houses in Aintree and Melling in socage, and Richard de Bechington claimed the wardship as nearest of kin, namely, son of Simon the brother of Margaret, who was mother of Emma. The defence was that Robert had nothing, except at the will of his father, the first-named defendant; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. v *d.*; R. 4, m. 4 *d.*; Assize R. 435, m. 5. It is possible that Richard the Ward is the same as Richard de Maghull, but a Roger the Ward of Maghull is mentioned in 1292; Assize R. 408, m. 94.

Adam de Orrell in 1360 complained that William de Lydiate had taken from him Henry, son and heir of Roger son of William de Maghull, the marriage of this minor pertaining to Adam; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 8, m. 4; Assize R. 441, m. 1 *d.*

[14] Nicholas de Maghull had held a messuage and 10 acres of him there, which after his death had descended to Richard de Derbyshire, a 'native' of the duke's, as son and heir of Nicholas's sister Alice. *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 56.

In 1397–8 Nicholas son of William de Maghull leased to Emmot his wife certain lands in Maghull for the life of his brother Thomas; Norris D. (Rydal Hall), F. 89.

[15] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 135; ii, 54.

[16] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 47.

a right of turbary to Robert Molyneux in 1422.[1] He occurs as witness to a charter in October, 1403. Ellen the daughter of Thomas de Maghull, late of Aintree, was in January, 1425–6, contracted in marriage to Gilbert de Maghull, Thomas de Maghull of Maghull, apparently the father of the latter, being joined with him in the contract.[2] Thurstan de Maghull of Aintree made a general feoffment of his lands in 1441 ; and he is mentioned again two years later.[3]

From the witnesses to a deed of 1442 it appears that there were in Maghull at least two families bearing the local name, and possibly a third ; for Thomas de Maghull of the Clent, Thomas de Maghull of the Carr, and Richard de Maghull attest it.[4]

The succession is again uncertain ; but in March, 1462–3 John Maghull, chaplain, granted to his brother Nicholas all tenements in Maghull ; the latter was son and heir of Thomas of the Carr.[5] Matthew was the son and heir of Nicholas, and in the next year he (an infant) received Mollington Yard from his father's feoffees ; it had formerly been held by Richard Maghull of the Clent.[6] He lived to a great age, and in 1508 enfeoffed Hugh Aughton of North Meols and others of his lands.[7] His grandson William (eldest son of Thomas Maghull of Aintree) was contracted in marriage with the daughter of one Stananought, but died before marriage.[8]

Matthew's son Thomas, who had in 1514 sold lands to Sir William Molyneux,[9] was 'riotous and unthrifty and evil disposed, and liked to sell all the inheritance if it should descend to him' ; after William's death therefore he settled the succession on Thomas's second son Robert.[10] It had in 1507–8 been settled on Thomas, who married Isabel, daughter of William Formby.[11] The new arrangement was secured by a recovery at Lancaster ;[12] and in 1535 the feoffees transferred to Robert Maghull and Alice his wife certain lands in Maghull, Melling, and Aintree.[13]

Robert Maghull died 11 August, 1543, leaving a son and heir Richard, who being a minor, became the king's ward, until in 1558 livery was granted to him.[14] The inquisition[15] states that Robert held the manor of the king as of the duchy of Lancaster by knight's service and the yearly rent of $2\frac{3}{4}d.$; the clear value was £4.

This family seems to have gone with the times in religion, the name being absent from the list of recusants in the parish. Richard Maghull purchased some property in Liverpool in 1560, and soon afterwards sold land in Aughton to Thomas Bootle of Melling.[16] He joined in the partition of Maghull made in 1568,[17] and afterwards became Sir Richard Molyneux's bailiff for the manor of West Derby, appointing a deputy in 1587.[18] His eldest son Richard died early, and the succession fell to the second son Andrew.[19] Richard died on 27 July, 1606, holding the fourth part of the manor of Maghull, with a capital messuage there called the Carr House.[20] His son Andrew having died before him leaving a son Richard, this last was heir to his grandfather and $10\frac{1}{2}$ years of age.[21]

This Richard married Alice daughter of William Clayton of Leyland, and had with her certain lands in Leyland.[22] He recorded a pedigree at the visitation of 1664-5. Of his sons, Richard, William, and John died without issue, and Robert, who succeeded him, is called a citizen of London in 1664, and said to be thirty-nine years of age.[23] Robert Maghull died in 1674 ; his son William, who married Cecily, daughter of Thomas Bootle of Melling,[24] died in 1709, and

[1] Duchy of Lanc. Depositions (Phil. and Mary), lxxix, m. 1. In Sept. 1494, Nicholas Bickerstath of Aughton, ninety years of age, and Robert Walsh of the same place, aged eighty-four, 'at the instance and request of Richard Hulme, esquire, by way of charity and conscience,' certified that 'at no time in all their days' had they known any such person as William Maghull, lord of the fourth part of the manor ; Croxteth D.

[2] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 47*b*, 48, 46. Lands in Maghull, Lydiate, and Fazakerley were assigned. [3] Ibid. fol. 47*b*, 48.

[4] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 48. The deed is of interest, as it carries on the succession of the above-mentioned 'native'—Dicon of Derbyshire. He left a son and two daughters—Emma and Alice—the former of whom had married Christopher Molyneux, and the latter John Barber of Aughton. Both being widows they agreed to divide the property which had come to them on the death of their brother John without other heirs. In the following year Alice Barber released her share to Thomas de Maghull of the Carr ; ibid. The land was called Kennetshead, now Kennessee ; it became the above-named Gilbert's. Thomas in 1449 gave his 'manor' of Maghull to two trustees ; ibid. fol. 47*b*.

[5] Ibid. fol. 48*b* ; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 44, m. 2 *d*.

[6] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 48*b*.

[7] Ibid. fol. 49.

[8] In 1530 the grandfather (being sixty-six years of age) charged Sir William Molyneux of Sefton with a breach of trust in connexion with the covenants of the marriage. Sir William had 'caused him to seal a deed, being unlearned and not knowing what was written but by his speeches,' and he found it advisable to make his protest in open court at Lancaster ; ibid. fol. 49*b*.

[9] Dods. MSS. cliii, fol. 128.

[10] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 53*b*. In one of his grants to Robert (of land called Mollington) it is stated that 'the same day Thomas Gaskin did take the said land of Robert Maghull, and gave him a penny called "God's penny," before witnesses' ; ibid. fol. 59*b*.

[11] Ibid. fol. 49. In 1497 Matthew Maghull, son and heir of Nicholas, granted to Isabel daughter of William Formby, on her marriage with his son Thomas, the Dam House in Sefton ; Croxteth D. X. iv, 12. [12] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 49*b*.

[13] Ibid. fol. 50.

[14] Ibid. fol. 51. In the inquisition he was said to be over eight years old in 1543. See also *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxix, App. 557.

[15] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vii, *n.* 10. The intermediate Halton fee is not mentioned, nor yet the mesne lordship of the Halsall family. It recites several charters of Matthew and Robert Maghull, and gives a detailed description of the property, in which the following field names occur : To Carr House—Hoge Hey, Rush Hey, New Hey, Cow Acre, Oseys, Pele, Old Meadow, Qwarvys ; to Oxhouse—Bottom Slack, Bottom Hill, Long Hurst, Plum Field, Maghull Heys, and Old Smith Carr Meadow.

[16] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 54*b*, 55, also fol. 56.

[17] Ibid. fol. 51*b*.

[18] Ibid. fol. 56. An abstract of the will of his brother Anthony is given in *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), i, 221.

[19] Harl. MS. 2042, fols. 51, 52.

[20] There were also 14 messuages, 100 acres of land, &c., in Maghull, Sefton, Lunt, and Netherton. He had leased Kennetshead and made other similar arrangements. The portion of the manor of Maghull was held of the king as of his duchy of Lancaster by a fourth of a twenty-fourth of a knight's fee.

[21] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 66–7. The writ of *Amoveas manus* to the escheator is dated 27 Jan. 10 Jas. I ; Croxteth D. T. ii, 22. In 1597 an agreement had been made between Thomas Halsall of Melling and Richard Maghull of Maghull, touching the marriage already made between Andrew, son of the latter, and Anne, daughter of the former ; Croxteth D.

[22] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 52*b*. A doorway of the manor-house has the initials and date :

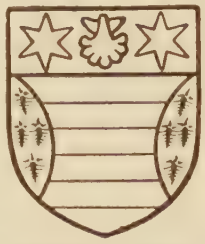
M
R 1638 A
W.M

[23] Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 192. On a building in the orchard is a stone inscribed :

R M K
1667

[24] The will of Cecily Maghull *alias* Male, widow of William Maghull, gentleman, dated 31 March, 1717, was proved 11 May, 1721, at Chester. She desired to be buried in Sefton near the bodies of

the inheritance was ultimately divided between his daughters Ellen, who married Joseph Yates of Peel in Little Hulton,[1] and Elizabeth, who married Edward Aspinwall.[2] The manor was purchased by Thomas Unsworth of Liverpool, and descended to his grandson William Gillibrand Unsworth, after whose death it was sold to Hugh McElroy. The present owner of the manor-house, by purchase from H. McElroy's executors, in September, 1880, is Mr. Thomas Curry Mather of Lydiate, but no manorial rights belong to it.[3]



MATHER OF LYDIATE. *Barry of six azure and argent, two flaunches ermine, on a chief of the second an escallop between two mullets of six points of the first.*

Gilbert de Maghull, above mentioned, had a daughter and heir Joan, who married Ralph Molyneux.[4] Ralph left sons—Richard, who married Isabel, Thomas, and Geoffrey.[5] Richard had two sons, Robert and Edmund. The elder married Margery daughter of Robert Gore, about 1498,[6] and they had two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne, who were co-heirs of Kennetshead and other property. Elizabeth married (i) —— Melling and (ii) Humphrey Ley,[7] and Anne married Henry son and heir of Thomas Pye of Lydiate.[8] Elizabeth and Humphrey Ley and their son Edmund sold their land in Maghull to Richard Maghull in 1570.[9] Nevertheless at the inquisition after the death of Edmund Ley (made in 1589) it was found that he died on 17 January, 1587-8, seised of a house and lands there, held of Richard Hulme; and that his son Richard was his heir.[10]

It has been convenient to narrate the history of the Maghull family first, as it bore the local name. The superior lordship of the Halsalls was replaced some time between 1370 and 1380 by that of the Hulmes, it is supposed by marriage. The first of this family to appear in connexion with Maghull is Richard de Hulme, who contributed to the poll tax of 1381.[11] David de Hulme, who was probably his son, died 6 December, 1418, seised of the manor of Maghull,[12] and holding it of the king as of his duchy of Lancaster, viz. of the honour of Halton, by knight's service and a rent of 15*d.* per annum. It was worth clear 10 marks.[13] His son and heir, Lawrence, was nine years of age, attaining to his majority before March, 1432, when his lands were delivered to him. It was proved that he was baptized in Maghull chapel; Henry Blundell of Crosby, aged forty-three and over, was in the church on the same day, being a 'love day' or settlement between Sir Thomas Gerard and Sir John Bold.[14]

Lawrence Hulme in 1442 gave certain lands to his son Richard on his marriage with Joyce daughter of Robert Molyneux.[15] He lived on until 1483,[16] in July of which year he settled various lands in Maghull (held by his son and heir Richard and others), Scarisbrick, and Ainsdale on Ellen daughter of Henry Becconsall, who was to marry his grandson Edmund.[17] This Edmund died on Christmas Eve, 1525, holding the manor of Maghull and messuages, land, &c., in Maghull, of the duchy of Lancaster by the twelfth part of a knight's fee. He also held lands in Lydiate, Halsall, Barton, and Aspemoll in Scarisbrick, and the manor of Ainsdale with lands there. His son and heir Richard was aged thirty-five and more in 1529.[18] Richard Hulme died on 21 November, 1539;[19] Edmund Hulme, the son and heir, was nearly thirteen years of age.

Edmund Hulme after coming of age complained that his mother Anne, who had married for her

her husband and her son Edward. She mentions her daughters Ellen, wife of Joseph Yates of Manchester, gentleman (their son was Maghull Yates), and Elizabeth, wife of Edward Aspinall.

[1] Joseph Yates of Manchester purchased land in Maghull from Robert Molyneux of Mossborough and William his brother in 1772; Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 214, from R. 4 of Geo. I, at Preston.

[2] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 279. A pedigree and several of the charters here quoted are printed in *Misc. Gen. et Herald.* i, 300.

[3] Ex inform. Mr. Mather.

[4] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 48*b*. Gilbert was dead in 1465. Joan is described as heir of Thomas Maghull of the Clent; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 44, m. 2*d*.

[5] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 53.

[6] Ibid.

[7] The Ley or Lee family occur much earlier in Maghull. Kuerden has an abstract of charter (11 Edw. IV.) mentioning Richard de Lee, son and heir of Alice [daughter] and coheir of Richard Renacres, formerly of Maghull; also Robert Lee and Ameria his wife, daughter and coheir of Richard Renacres. Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 262, *n.* 25. The rents and services of Ralph Lee (4*d.*) are mentioned in the marriage covenant of Richard Hulme and Joyce Molyneux; Croxteth D. T. ii, 2.

[8] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 35*b* (bis); Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 22, m. 13.

[9] Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 52.

[10] Croxteth D. T. ii, 18.

Richard was a minor, and the lord took possession of the tenements in the name of wardship. The widow Elizabeth Ley strongly objected; she would be beggared by this 'guardianship in chivalry.' As to an accusation of encroachment by building on Maghull Clent she admitted setting up 'a little cot for hogs, of very small compass,' and believed that part of her little cottage was two yards over the boundary, but she thought plaintiff would not object as she only had an acre on which to maintain herself; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. cxlvi, H. 2.

Richard Ley died early in 1597, holding the same lands of Richard Hulme by knight's service (as the two-hundredth part of a fee) and a rent of 6*s.*; his brother John was his heir; Croxteth D. T. ii, 20. John was a minor, and his wardship was claimed from his mother by the lord of the manor; ibid. T. ii, 19. John eventually succeeded and had a son William, whose wife was named Mary; ibid. T. ii, 23.

[11] He was a witness in 1390; Crosse D. (*Trans. Hist. Soc.*), *n.* 83; and 1391-2; Croxteth D. Genl. i, 42. Richard de Hulme of Liverpool (18 Ric. II.) is described as son and heir of Margery son of Adam del Birches (Huyton); Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 270*b*, *n.* 93.

[12] He had received it from certain feoffees in Oct. 1408; Croxteth D. T. ii, 1.

[13] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 135. He held Ainsdale lands also.

[14] Ibid. ii, 30.

[15] Croxteth D. T. ii, 2. His daughter Isabel was in 1467 contracted to marry Richard son and heir of Ralph Molyneux of Maghull; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxiv, fol. 23.

[16] In the feodary of this date he is called Lawrence de Botehull.

[17] Croxteth D. T. ii, 8.

[18] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n.* 28. A number of complaints had to be settled. His widow Ellen asserted that she and her younger children had been forcibly expelled from the house a week after her husband's death by Thomas Halsall and others (including Richard Hulme) and imprisoned in Halsall mansion-house for a day and a night; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Hen. VIII, iii, H. 7.

The daughters complained that Edward Molyneux, priest (rector of Sefton), had taken the profits of the lands assigned to them, but his answer was that he was charged to keep the money towards their marriage; ibid. xix, H. 4.

The widow and the younger children were also charged with having taken the profits of their lands without suing out livery; in consequence the escheator was charged £15 which should have been paid to the king, and when he tried to recoup himself by distraint Richard Hulme and others rescued the twenty oxen and kine he had seized; ibid. xx, B. 17. In December, 1535, Ellen Hulme widow, granted her son Richard the Halthwait, &c., for an annual rent; Wapentake Ct. R. at Croxteth.

[19] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vii, *n.* 9. The provision for Richard's younger brothers and sisters is recited.

second husband Richard Bradshaw, had neglected to keep the mansion-house of the manor in good repair.[1] Soon afterwards the steward of the fee of Halton (Sir John Savage) accused him of wilfully absenting himself from Widnes court and assaulting the bailiffs when they demanded the fines for absence.[2] Edmund complained that Sir Richard Molyneux, John Molyneux, and others had been digging turves upon his moss, carrying away 500 cartloads.[3] Sir Richard retorted by alleging that Edmund, Henry, and Thomas Hulme and others attacked him in the Lower Meadow, Edmund Hulme having a javelin in his hand and there being a 'privy ambushment' in the wood adjoining. The dispute was as to which of the two parties should take the hay in the meadow; the Molyneux party arrived first, but the others carried off the hay.[4] Edmund sold his rights in Halsall and Ainsdale to the Halsalls in 1555.[5]

Richard Hulme (or Holme), his son and successor, had livery of the manor of Maghull and the rest of his father's lands in November, 1575.[6] He had his share of litigation. He claimed from Thomas Bootle of Melling certain services, including ½ lb. of wax yearly, due from a holding in Maghull; the reply was that some small works and boons had been done for the plaintiff, but only 'by courtesy.[7] Richard died 18 February, 1614–15, seised in fee of the manor of Maghull, held of the king by the hundredth part of a knight's fee; also of lands in Kirkdale and Maghull. His son and heir Edmund was forty years of age,[8] but by his father's dispositions did not succeed to the manor.

Edmund Hulme and Ellen his wife in Maghull were presented to the bishop as recusants or non-communicants in 1634, as also Edward and Alice Hulme. Edmund Hulme and Ellen his wife and Alice Hulme appear also in the recusant roll of 1641.[9] By indenture in 1623 he assigned to Richard his eldest son, and his assigns certain leasehold property in Maghull, in view of his marriage. Richard married Margery, and died young, leaving a daughter Mary. The widow married Thomas Wilkinson (their names appear in the recusant lists of 1635 and 1641), and in 1653 the husband petitioned the parliamentary commissioners for the removal of the sequestration of two-thirds which had been incurred by the recusancy of Edmund Hulme, who had died three years previously.[10] Mary Hulme was the wife of Thomas Hesketh in 1659.

Internal troubles in the Hulme family had perhaps been the cause of Richard Hulme's diverting the natural course of succession; about eighteen months before his death he assigned the manor of Maghull and all other of his lands to trustees for the use of himself for life, and then for William Ley or Lea and his heirs, and failing these for Henry, Richard, James, John, and Bartholomew in succession, the sons of William Hulme by a certain Elizabeth Pimley. Thus his own son Edmund was removed a long way from the succession.[11] This is not mentioned in the inquisition after Richard's death; but a few months after this event Henry Pimley *alias* Hulme sold to Sir Richard Molyneux the manor of Maghull. Edmund Hulme and William Ley were also parties to various agreements in connexion with the conveyance;[12] and as late as 1659 Mary Hesketh, daughter of Richard Hulme, joined with her husband in renouncing all claim to the hall of Maghull, then belonging to Caryll, Viscount Molyneux.[13] Edmund Hulme had had a lease of the hall for three lives.[14]

The Molyneuxes of Sefton had for some time been acquiring lands in the township. In 1544 Sir William Molyneux purchased from Edward and Nicholas Maghull Carr House and 22 acres of land, and one or two other tenements seem also to have been acquired.[15] In 1567–8 accordingly the partition of the various lands, with moss and turbary, was made between Edmund Hulme, Sir Richard Molyneux and William his son, and Richard Maghull, as the three lords of the place.[16]

The manor (or three-quarters of the manor) of Maghull[17] remained in the hands of the Molyneux family down to the end of the eighteenth century, when it was sold for £7,500[18] to William Harper of Liverpool and Dunham in Cheshire; his daughter and heir Helen married John Formby of Everton and afterwards of Formby; and these were in possession at the beginning of 1816.[19] In 1858 the hall, with-

[1] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Edw. VI, xxix, H. 12.

[2] Ibid. Phil. and Mary, xxxiv, S. 3.

[3] Duchy of Lanc. Dep. Phil. and Mary, xxix, M. 1. Afterwards John Molyneux of Melling complained that having no turf he could keep no fire, and had been obliged to break up his house; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Phil. and Mary, xxxiv, M. 7.

[4] Duchy of Lanc. Dep. Phil. and Mary, lxxii, M. 3.

[5] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 16, m. 134.

One of Edmund Hulme's acts is not altogether creditable. Generally speaking the family adhered to the Roman Catholic religion, but in 1568 he made charges against Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton and others as to their having received absolution from a priest named Pick, and became an informer against his neighbours as to their want of conformity to the new laws. He and his wife had been examined, it appears, and possibly he thought to ward off danger to himself by accusing others. His successor Richard was a recusant in 1610, when a grant of the profits of this offence was made to John Hatton, a footman in ordinary; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 211.

Another Richard Hulme of Maghull, born in 1604, entered the English College at Rome in 1625, and was ordained priest and sent on the mission, being buried, it would seem, after two years' service, at the Harkirk in 1634. He was 'rather virtuous than talented.' On admission he stated that when he was nine years old he and others, their parents being dead, were placed by their brother 'in the house of his Catholic father-in-law. Here they lived as Catholics for six years. Their brother afterwards placed them in a heretical school, where they lost their religion.' His father had become a Roman Catholic before his death. 'His brothers and sisters were either actually or very nearly Catholics. He was converted by a priest who lived near'; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* v, 308.

[6] Croxteth D., T. ii, 16. Edmund's will was proved in the same year.

[7] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz., cxlvi, H. 1.

[8] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 19. William Hulme, who died in 1612, was found to have held under Richard; Lawrence, aged 12, was son and heir; ibid. i, 235.

[9] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 232.

[10] *Royalist Comp. Papers* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 253.

[11] Ibid. T. ii, 23; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 83, m. 49. A later William Hulme is said to have married Anne the daughter of Richard Maghull; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 192.

[12] Croxteth D., T. ii; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 88, m. 18.

[13] Ibid. T. ii, 34. [14] Ibid. T. ii, 32.

[15] Ibid. T. i, 4–6, 9.

[16] Ibid. T. i, 10; the Molyneuxes had a quarter. See also T. ii, 14 for a partition of various lands and moss between Edmund Hulme and Edward Molyneux (1556) and Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 51*b*.

[17] See (e.g.) the Inq. p.m. of Sir Richard Molyneux in 1623; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 390, where its dependence on Halton is again stated

[18] Chief rents varying from 1½*d.* to 1*s.* were then due from several tenants, and an annual rent of 9*d.* was payable to the duchy.

[19] Pal. of Lanc. Docquet R. Lent, 56 Geo. III, R. ii.

out any manorial rights, was sold by the Formbys to Bartholomew French, of Liverpool and County Mayo; he died in 1868, and in 1875 his trustees sold the hall to Mr. William Ripley, the present owner. The manorial rights are supposed to be extinct.[1]

A branch of the Molyneuxes resided at the Peel[2] in Maghull in the first part of the sixteenth century.[3]

Thomas Bootle of Melling, who died in 1597, held lands in Maghull of each of the lords—Richard Hulme, Sir Richard Molyneux, and Richard Maghull.[4]

Henry Stanley of Maghull had his small estate sequestered by the Parliament, but was discharged, having taken the National Covenant and Negative Oath in 1646.[5]

CHURCH

The present church of St. Andrew was consecrated 8 September, 1880, and stands near the old site. It is in the early English style, with chancel, nave, north porch, and western tower.

Forty years ago the chapel had 'an ancient chancel with a small aisle or chapel to the north,' divided from it 'by two very low pointed arches, perhaps early English, with a circular pillar having a moulded cap. The western respond had nail-headed mouldings.' The body of the church, built about 1830, was 'unworthy of notice. . . . The interior was positively shapeless.'[6]

The chancel with its north aisle has been preserved, and is commonly known as the Unsworth chapel, the owner of the manor-house using the aisle as a mortuary chapel. 'A careful comparison of the mouldings appears to indicate that the building does not date earlier than 1285 to 1290, in spite of the Norman-looking round arch, which, oddly enough, has the most distinct thirteenth-century detail in the moulding.' On the east wall is a trace of a mural painting. There are a mutilated piscina and a prism-shaped holy-water font. A Georgian baptismal font is built into the wall over the modern west door.[7] 'The chapel house nearly opposite is a good example of early seventeenth-century architecture, with long square mullioned windows.'[8]

The origin of the chapel is unknown, but from what has been said above one must have stood there in the thirteenth century.[9] A gift of five acres of land was at one time made for the finding of a light in the chapel.[10] The building in 1550 was valued at 30*s*.[11] About the same time the rector of Halsall complained that he had been ousted from a close called 'Church land' at the east end of the chapel of Maghull, another small piece between the barnyard and Maghull Green, and four butts on the south side of the chapel.[12]

Nothing is known of the fate of the chapel for some time after this. Melling was perhaps used as more convenient. In 1590 there was 'no preacher' at Maghull;[13] about 1610 it was 'without service or preacher.'[14] The registers do not begin till 1729.

Under the rule of the Parliament, Maghull was placed under the charge of a separate minister, who had the tithes of the township, a tenth being deducted for the benefit of Mrs. Travers, wife of the 'delinquent' rector. In November, 1645, Mr. James Worrall was appointed to the charge of it.[15] The surveyors of 1650 found 'an ancient chapel' with about a roodland of ground around it, 'fit to be enjoyed therewith,' and recommended that the township should be made a separate parish. Mr. William Aspinall, 'a painfull and godly minister,' was then supplying the cure, his regular stipend being £45 clear.[16]

Bishop Gastrell records that in 1717 there was nothing belonging to the chapel beyond £20 a year paid by the rector, and about £5 surplice fees;[17] the rector of course appointed the curate, and now presents the vicar.

Among the curates and vicars at Maghull have been:—

oc. 1665	— Shaw
1670–91	Zachary Leech[18]
oc. 1704	Ralph Sherdley
1777	Benjamin Whitehead[19]
1811	George Holden, M.A. (Glas.)[20]
1865	Joseph Lyon, M.A. (Trin. Coll., Oxford)
1869	James Gerard Leigh, M.A. (Christ Ch., Oxford)[21]
1884	John Francis Hocter, M.A. (Trin. Coll. Dublin)

[1] Information of Mr. R. E. French.

[2] Alan del Peel made a complaint against Thomas de Maghull in 1348; Exch. Misc. xc, m. 238.

[3] Joan wife of Ralph Molyneux died there in 1503, absolved and houselled by Humphrey Hart, priest. The place descended to her son and heir Richard, who in 1514 arranged that his lands in Lydiate and Maghull should upon his death go to the use of his wife Elizabeth for her life, and then to his sons Edmund and Ralph. Richard died about February, 1521; and while his body lay in the house, another son, Robert, came in and sat down by way of taking possession. He refused to take part in the funeral, but after the 'dole' had been distributed among the people at the churchyard the funeral party returned to the house 'and there drank without hurt or misdeameanor of any one.' Shortly afterwards Robert was expelled by the servants of Edward Molyneux, rector of Sefton, one of the trustees for the widow; Duchy of Lanc. Depos. Hen. VIII, xii, m. 1.

[4] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xvii, *n*. 57.

[5] *Cal. Com. for Comp.* ii, 1483.

[6] *Lancs. Churches* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), 37. 'The chapel appears to have been built at different times,' says a visitor of 1823, referring to the old building, 'and the exterior is destitute of simplicity or architectural beauty. The interior is neat and crowded with seats, capable of containing a numerous congregation, which, however, has so much increased as to render necessary the addition which is at present contemplated. On the north side of the chancel is a small private chapel belonging to the Unsworth family, whose seat, the Manor House, lies adjacent.' *Kaleidoscope*, 8 July, 1823.

[7] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 252. Some remains are built into the manor-house.

[8] Ibid.

[9] Lawrence Hulme was baptized at it in 1411, so that it was to some extent parochial; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 30. John the chaplain of Maghull is named in 1461; *Cockersand Chartul.* iv, 1244.

[10] *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 256.

[11] Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 277. For the property of this chapel in 1552 see *Church Goods* (Chet. Soc.), 108.

[12] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Edw. VI, xxvi, H. 16; xxix, H. 16.

[13] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 249.

[14] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 13. In 1609 one Richard Vawdrey was curate of Melling and Maghull; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 298.

[15] *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 10. He was transferred to Aughton very soon afterwards.

[16] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 87.

[17] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 175. There were two wardens, appointed by the inhabitants.

[18] Visit. Lists. 'Conformable' in 1689; *Kenyon MSS.* 229.

[19] Also at Melling.

[20] He was a justice of the peace and author of several theological works. He was the originator of *Holden's Tide Tables*. He lived at Halsall Hall. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[21] Now rector of Halsall.

The Wesleyan Methodists have a chapel.

There is a tradition that during the times of persecution mass was said secretly in an old building in the manor-house grounds, but the public revival of the Roman Catholic services dates only from 1887, when a barn was fitted up and used as a chapel. In 1890 the school chapel of St. George was opened.[4]

ALTCAR

Acrer, Dom. Bk. (exceptional); Altekar, Aldekar, Althekar about 1250; Altcarre, 1439; Alker, 1587; Allkar, 1604.

The situation and aspect of this parish and township are sufficiently indicated by its name—the carr or marsh-land beside the Alt. It lies on the right bank of this stream, as it flows north-westward, westward, and then southward to the Mersey estuary.

The boundary on the east is practically coincident with the 25 ft. level, till it reaches Lydiate Brook at the Frith Bridge. The old course of the Downholland Brook, crossed by the old Fleam Bridge, was the western boundary, but has been greatly altered, and now is led straight to Alt Bridge.[1] The narrow strip of land belonging to Altcar, which borders the Alt down to its mouth, is over two miles in length. On the widest portion, between the southern course of the river and sea shore to the west, is the Altcar rifle range. There is here a twelve-gun battery for the defence of the Mersey. The population in 1901 was 545.

The area of the whole parish is 4,083 acres.[2] The whole is flat and lies very low. The geological formation consists entirely of the lower keuper sandstone of the trias or new red sandstone, which is obscured in the western part of the township by fluviatile and some blown sand. The village of Altcar, or Great Altcar, with a long crooked street, is in the north-west, on ground which is only about 12 ft. above sea level. Hill House,[3] to the east of the village, is 40 ft. above sea level. To the south of this house is Carr Wood. Altcar Hall, a farmhouse, adjoins the church at the west end of the village. The township is very sparsely timbered; small trees are grouped about the scattered farms, and there are a few limited plantations to the east. As in other low-lying townships the fields are mostly divided by ditches, regularly-planted hawthorn hedges being seen along the high roads and about the villages. Corn, potatoes,[5] and other root crops are extensively cultivated, besides quantities of hay. There are now in Altcar 2,670 acres of arable land, 829 in permanent grass, and 55 of woods and plantations.

The chief roads start from Alt Bridge; that to Ormskirk going north-east and east by a very devious course through Altcar village, past Hill House.[6]

The Southport and Cheshire Lines Committee's railway, opened in 1884, runs through the parish near the eastern boundary, with two stations, called Lydiate, and Altcar and Hill House. The Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's Liverpool and Southport line crosses the western portion, beyond Little Altcar.

There was a sandstone quarry near Hill House; this is now filled with water.

The history of this isolated place has been uneventful. One stormy incident, however, is recorded. It arose out of the revival of religious persecution caused by the Oates plot. In February, 1681–2, eight officers of the law visited Altcar to distrain the goods of John Sutton and Margery Tickle, recusants. They seized cattle accordingly, and waited from nine to three o'clock expecting that the cattle would be redeemed. Receiving an intimation of a projected rescue the sheriff's men tried to get away with their capture, but were opposed by a party of about twenty men and women, armed with long staffs, pitchforks, and muskets, who easily routed the officers, beating them, leaving them in the mire, and driving the cattle away. Six men were badly injured, two so severely that life was despaired of.[7] There is nothing

[1] Formerly it seems to have reached the main stream nearly half a mile to the west of Alt Bridge, after encompassing the hamlet called Little Altcar.

For an account of the Alt Drainage Act see Sefton.

[2] 4,216, according to the census of 1901; this includes 20 acres of inland water. There are in addition an acre of tidal water, and 132 acres of foreshore.

[3] This bears the inscription

F
E M
1673

[4] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1892.

[5] 'An Irish vessel, part of its cargo being potatoes, was wrecked in 1665 near North Meols. The potatoes were gathered from the sands, and some of them planted in Altcar, and from that time to the present the growth of potatoes has been an important element in the Altcar husbandry'; Rev. W. Warburton in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 172. Full use has been made of this essay, and the editors have to thank the author for other information readily afforded.

[6] The road over Alt Bridge, through Altcar and Lydiate to Aughton and Ormskirk, is mentioned as of immemorial use in a plea of 1598; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. clxxx, 22.

There was formerly a small wooden bridge over the Alt, near Ince Blundell village, from which a footpath led to Lydiate Hall.

[7] See *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), pp. 134–9. 'The rioters are said to be all papists,' writes Roger Kenyon's informant, 'and above eight-and-twenty in number. Mr. Justice Entwisle has been active to apprehend them, but the constable of the town, one John Tyrer (?), who denied to go with the officers to preserve the peace, made not that quick execution of his warrant against them he ought to have done, so that they all fled and there's none to be light on. Afterwards Mr. Entwisle sent hue and cry after two of them, Thomas Tickle and Edward Tickle his brother, who were the authors of all the mischief. But that way proved ineffectual, and now Mr. Entwisle and Mr. Mayor of Liverpool (Richard Windall) have appointed a sessions to be held at Altcar upon Monday sennitt for inquiry.'

Sir Thomas Preston wrote from Haigh: 'The grandee papists here seem much concerned at it, thinking it an obstruction to their false petition, which before they hoped might have prevented any new process against them.'

The inquisition arranged for took place at Altcar on 20 February, and a true bill was returned against Thomas and Edward Tickle, John Sutton, senior, Ralph Starkey the miller, and other yeomen and husbandmen, for riot, assault, and rescue. 'Most of the town being papists or popishly affected they will not tell who they [the rioters] were; only upon the inquisition ten were discovered, whereof one is taken and sent to gaol. Warrants are out against the rest, who, as I told you in my last, are fled and lie hidden privately in the country, waiting what will become of the man that is so sore wounded, who now (as the doctor supposes) cannot live long alive, being every day weaker and weaker.'

The Justice Entwisle who showed himself so active in the matter wrote that he feared 'that party [the Protestant] in Altcar is so slender that they dare not deny the Roman whatsoever he is pleased to call a neighbourly civility. I have found the insolence of that party so high in that town that the officers, in return to my warrants for their present rents of

stated as to the result, beyond a hint that the king was about to intervene to prevent further proceedings.[1]

The modern celebrity of Altcar is due to the Waterloo coursing meeting which takes place here about February. There are also one or two minor meetings.

The township is governed by a parish council.

In recent years improvements in the drainage of the district have been made, and a pumping engine is employed to keep the water under control.[2]

In former times the villagers of Altcar used occasionally to challenge those of Formby, then chiefly a fishing village, to fight, the combats taking place at Fleam Bridge, on the boundary.[3]

'Mid Lent Sunday was known as Braggot Sunday, from a specially-made non-intoxicating drink called Braggot; its place was afterwards taken by mulled ale. A labourer expected four eggs from his employer, which he took to the ale-house, where the eggs, with spices, were drunk in hot ale. This custom died when the public-houses were closed.' All Souls' Day was observed by children begging a 'soul loaf.' The rush-bearing customs died out sixty years ago. A little fair was held; a mock mayor was elected—the first man who succumbed to the effects of the drinking that took place—and he and fantastically-dressed neighbours went in procession, calling at various houses for money or drink.[4] The rush-bearing took place between 12 and 19 July.[5]

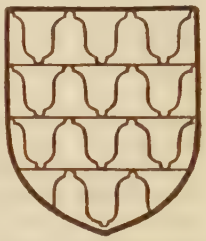
'There are many trees and roots buried in the moss lands and carr lands of Altcar. Every now and then a plough comes in contact with one of these long-buried trees. . . . They are chiefly oak trees; the trunk of one of them must have been 2 ft. 6 in. in diameter. . . . There are also some trees of softer wood, which seems to be black poplar. Many of the trees have been cut down; but in some cases it would appear that the trees had been torn up by the roots by some storm in the higher grounds and then floated down the flooded waters of the Alt. . . . In cutting the drain-sluices, the horns and bones of wild animals have been found buried with the trees. Much of the timber is sound and undecayed, while some is so soft that it can be cut out with a spade.'[6]

The field names include Priest Carrs and Monk's Carrs, Hemp Yard, God's Croft, and Salt Fields. In 1779 there were also Showrick Side, Hainshoot Meadow, Cuddock Meadow, and Nearer Mossocks.

MANOR

In 1066 the manor of *ALTCAR* was held by Uctred; it was assessed at half a plough-land, and was 'waste'—the only manor in the hundred so described—and no value is recorded. It was a portion of the privileged three hides in the parishes of North Meols, Halsall, and Ormskirk.[7]

After the Conquest it seems to have been taken into the demesne of the honour, like the adjacent Formby. It is next mentioned in the perambulation of the forest made in 1228. The jurors found that Altcar had been placed within the forest since the coronation of Henry II, and should be disafforested; within its bounds had been included portions of the neighbouring townships—Ince Blundell, Raven Meols, Downholland, and Lydiate. It was disafforested accordingly.[8]



MERIVALE ABBEY.
Vairy or and gules.

After the death of Ranulf Blundeville, earl of Chester, in 1232, his sister Agnes, wife of William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, succeeded to this part of his possessions. Within a very short time (before 1238) she and her husband had bestowed Altcar upon the Cistercian Abbey of Merivale (*de Mira Valle*) in Warwickshire, a Ferrers foundation. There are several charters relating to it.[9]

absentors from church upon the laws of 12*d.* a Sunday, have told me they durst not do it for fear of the Tickles, whose house I have also been informed was four or five years since a great receptacle of the Roman priests and usual place of resort to mass.'

[1] See *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), pp. 134–9. There is a long list of recusants and non-communicants at Altcar in the roll of 1641; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 235. Bishop Gastrell in 1717 records 17 'Papist' families, and is silent as to any others; *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 163. In 1767 the number returned was 92 persons; Account at Chester Reg. Several marriages solemnized by 'the Popish priest' appear in the registers of 1708 and thereabouts.

[2] Formerly the inhabitants suffered many inconveniences from the situation of the place, especially in winter, when stepping-stones were needed for passing from one cottage to another. At hay time the grass had often to be carried from the town to the higher levels to be dried. 'At one farmhouse a small boat was attached to the door latch, and when milking time arrived the milker paddled in this boat across the inundated field to the shippon to milk the cows. It is also stated that occasionally people proceeded to church in boats, and that on one occasion the boat was actually floated over the churchyard wall.' See *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 185.

[3] Ibid. 187. [4] Ibid. 193–6.

[5] Harland and Wilkinson, *Legends and Traditions*, 110.

[6] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xi, 201. 'To such an extent have these roots been extracted from the soil that on visiting a farmhouse in this locality a large oaken balk may generally be seen upon the fire. The writer has been informed by Mr. Thomas Haskeyne, of Gore Houses, Altcar, a farm under Lord Sefton, which has been held by the family for many generations, that from his earliest remembrance scarcely a day has passed in which two large balks have not been consumed in this manner. The custom has always been to place one upon the kitchen fire after the first meal, and another after dinner'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 3.

[7] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, p. 285*a*.

[8] See the document in Baines' *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), i, 379.

Two facts in connexion with Altcar must be observed; first, the assessment was increased to 1 plough-land; and second, a strip of land on the north bank of the Alt, extending west as far as the sea, now belongs to Altcar, though it did not do so in 1207. In this year Henry son of Warin de Lancaster as lord of Raven Meols, gave permission to William Blundell of Ince to make a mill pool on Henry's side of the Alt; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 497. Thus the northern bank of the Alt was then in Raven Meols.

[9] Some originals and some copies, preserved at Croxteth; bdle. A1 and A6. In one William de Ferrers, with the assent and good will of Agnes the countess his wife, for the health of the souls of themselves and their ancestors and posterity, granted the whole hey of Alt Marsh, the boundaries proceeding from the thread of the Alt to Mere Pool, then to Fers Pool, Reedy Pool, and Barton Pool—this pool continued to be on the boundary between Downholland and Altcar—and thence along the division of the hey to Landlache and Muster Pool, descending this last through the Withins to the Alt; then along the Alt to Mere Pool. This seems to be the main portion of Altcar, between Formby and Lydiate Brook, here called Muster Pool. The western corner between this brook and the Alt is now called the Withins. The rent of 40*s.* was excused in a later charter, but hunting rights were reserved to the earl.

By a second charter he granted all that part of the wood and pasture in Altcar within these bounds: Where Muster Pool descends in a straight line from the moss through the Withins as far as the Alt, then following the Alt as far as Ale Pool, along this as far as Wildmare Pool, and then by the divisions of the hey to the said Muster Pool. This seems to be the eastern part of Altcar, between Lydiate Brook and Maghull.

Agnes de Ferrers afterwards confirmed her husband's grants.

The monks of Merivale on being established at Altcar began improvements, in particular by draining their land. This brought them into conflict with their brother Cistercians of Stanlaw on the southern side of the river, whose lands and mill might be damaged by any alteration of the course of the Alt.[1]

The monks also made an agreement with John de Lea of Raven Meols by which he granted them for their cattle a road next to the Alt over his land, the road being 3 perches wide (each of twenty lawful feet) and extending from the King's way between Raven Meols and Alt Bridge, as far as the pasture on Alt Marsh. On the other hand he obtained leave to embank and enclose Herdebreck Pool.[2]

In 1292 the abbot was called upon to show by what right he held a messuage and a plough-land in Altcar. In reply he cited the above grants by William de Ferrers and Agnes his widow. For the king it was urged that he should also show some royal confirmation, and that being unable to do so his tenure was bad. The abbot retained Altcar.[3] In the eyre of the forest of Henry earl of Lancaster in 1329 the abbot and convent were again called upon to show their warrant for holding the manor in alms.[4]

The abbot seems to have sent two or three monks from Warwickshire to farm the land.[5]

In January, 1383–4, Sir Thomas de Stafford surrendered to the monks the grange of Altcar which he had held from them, together with the mill and crofts of the Gore, &c. In 1389 the abbot and convent leased (for his life) to Thomas Heton of Lydiate a moiety of the Gore, with hall, barn, and appurtenances, for a rent of 33*s.* 4*d.*, the tenant to pay all tithes and other dues as might be levied. At the same time they leased (also for life) to Robert Coton of Lydiate a messuage called Long Houses and a meadow called Priest Meadow lying next to the Gore, paying yearly to their warden ('custos') of Altcar 18*s.*, as well as tithes, &c.[6]

In June, 1429, Abbot John Ruggeley and the convent of Merivale leased to Edmund Lord Ferrers, Thomas Mollesley and William Donyngton the manor of Altcar for the life of the abbot, an annual rent of 50 marks to be paid. The abbot and convent undertook also to send one of their monks to celebrate divine services in the chapel of St. Mary[7] in the said manor, at the cost of the tenants. It was provided 'that if Robert Molyneux, Roger Wyrley, and Richard Lowe should die before the abbot' the monks might re-enter.[8]

About ten years after this, Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton, brother of Robert the lessee of Altcar, endeavoured to make an exchange with the monks. He would give them two acres in Sefton with the advowson of the parish church, which they might appropriate, appointing a vicar; in return he was to have the manor of Altcar, and so much land there as would bring in the same amount of money as the rectory of Sefton would be worth to the monks. This scheme for making a profit out of Sefton church was not carried through; but it shows that the family of Molyneux had already cast eyes upon Altcar.[9]

[1] The dispute was referred to the abbots of three other Cistercian houses—Roche, Kirkstall, and Sawley—and these in 1238 decided against any innovations by the Merivale monks; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 512. Original at Croxteth.

A dispute in 1274 was settled by the arbitration of the abbots of Combermere and Croxton. The monks of Stanlaw had obstructed the Merivale openings through which the flood-waters of the Alt escaped, and had raised their own flood-gates too high; their mill also obstructed the flow of water. Thus the abbot of Merivale's crops were in danger; ibid. ii, 513.

[2] Croxteth D. It might be inferred from these deeds that the Merivale monks had a right to use the marshy pastures at the mouth of the Alt, driving their cattle through Raven Meols. This grant might account for the above-mentioned strip of land extending to the west.

Another charter, granted about 1300, is from Thomas son of Richard de Halsall to the monks, being a quitclaim of any right he might have in certain land next to the channel of Hole Beck, where parts of two houses 'at *our* place of the Gore' are built. Croxteth D.; for Hole Beck cf. Ale Pool in the first charter; Gore is on the border of Lydiate and Maghull.

Much earlier than this (1251) Henry de Nottingham had quitclaimed to the monks all his right in common of pasture in Altcar; the abbot giving him 40*s.* *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 113.

[3] *Plac. de quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 383; *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 230*b*, 288*b*.

In the *Taxatio* of Pope Nicholas, 1291 (p. 258), the abbot of Merivale is said to have at the grange called Altcar 4 plough-lands of an annual value of £1 6*s.* 8*d.*, profits of his stock of cattle, &c., £3, and rent in various places, £10. The word 'plough-land' here is obviously not the 'plough-land' of the ancient assessment.

Some liberties were conceded to the abbot in the time of Edward II. Robert de Halsall gave right of entry and exit by the road called Holbeck Gate, from Altcar to the High Street of Lydiate; and some dispute as to right of way was formally settled before the sheriff in his tourn of West Derby; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 270*b*, *n.* 81.

[4] Duchy of Lanc. Forest Proc. 1–17. m. 6.

At the beginning of 1377 John of Gaunt seems to have laid claim to this manor, but on inquiry the abbot's right was once more affirmed. The tenement was described as a messuage, 200 acres of (arable) land, 200 acres of meadow, 100 acres of wood, and 1,000 acres of pasture, held in pure and perpetual alms without any secular service or demand; Croxteth D. A. 5.

[5] Generally speaking, their existence was peaceable enough, but in 1343 Richard son of Sir John de Molyneux of Little Crosby, Henry Blundell of the same place, Richard de Standish, and other evil-doers, were accused of having gone into the abbot's manor of Altcar with force and arms and threatened the monks, so that they removed from the place with their servants, not daring to live there any longer. The doors were broken down, and the stores and utensils consumed; Assize R. 430, m. 14, 20*d.* 29*d.* On the other hand, Thomas de Shevington, monk of Altcar, was in 1354 charged with having struck William Gervase of Ince Blundell, and thrown Robert de Bickerstath into the ditch and kept him there till he was nearly drowned; Assize R. 436, m. 1.

The abbot had a dispute with some of the neighbours about watercourses in 1363, and another as to boundaries was carried on with the rector of Halsall in 1367; De Banc. R. 413, m. 184; Croxteth D. A. 1.

[6] Croxteth D. A. 6, 7, 8. Some time in the fourteenth century the monks are said to have lost lands here by the inroads of the sea; but the statement rests only on a vague tradition; *Duchy Plea.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i. 24.

[7] The last and present churches have been named St. Michael's.

[8] These three gave a bond for £200 to perform their covenant with Lord Ferrers and the others; Croxteth D. A. 9.

A valuable inventory is attached to this lease. In the first place in the *chapel* were a missal, two vestments (one of black satin, the other of black stuff with crowns), a chalice worth 20*s.*, a cross with staff and banner, a breviary, a book called 'Krystnyng book,' and another called 'Buryyng book,' a brass vessel for holy water, and two chairs. In the *hall* two trestles, one table, and two tables dormant, a basin with wash bowl, and hanging tapestry (*dosum*). In the *chamber* a coverlet with a bed-carpet (*tapetum*) worth 6*s.* 8*d.*, a pair of sheets, a mattress worth 2*s.* with two blankets, a coffer bound with iron. The buttery, larder, and kitchen were fully furnished. The cattle were 12 cows, 12 calves and a bull, 16 'twinters' and 20 stirks, 8 oxen, 100 sheep, 4 horses and a mare; worth in all £23 6*s.* 8*d.* There were also wains, etc. The mill had 4 sail cloths worth 10*s.* and 2 millstones and a 'royne' worth 10*s.*; at the other mill were 2 stones and a 'ryne' worth 6*s.* 8*d.*; Croxteth D. A. 10.

[9] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiv, 125–7.

In 1480 Thomas Molyneux of Sefton was endeavouring to obtain a lease of Altcar from the abbot of Merivale, and as a preliminary he came to an agreement with Piers Holland of Downholland as

In 1532 William abbot of Merivale complained that the Halsalls had taken possession of part of his land.[1] Sir William Molyneux and others were commissioned to make inquiry; after hearing the evidence they were to make an exact boundary, and send their report to Westminster.[2] Thomas Halsall alleged that the disputed land was part of a great moss called Downholland Moss, of one thousand acres or more. He gave his version of the boundary, and averred that he and his predecessors had received 4*d.* a day from persons wishing to take turf from this moss.[3] Judgement was made by setting stakes, stones, limits, and meres on the moss, beginning in the nook of the Frith Dyke and going on to the Black Mere;[4] all to the north-east to be Halsall's; all on the south-west of the meres set on the moss to the dyke following the woodside, and from the nook of the Frith Dyke to Holland Causey, to be the abbot's.[5]

The abbot in 1537 leased to Robert Molyneux of Hawton in Nottinghamshire and William his son and heir the manor, grange, and lordship of Altcar with the mill and the tithes, &c., for eighty years; the lessees being bound, among other things, to maintain a priest to celebrate in the hall, paying a monk £5 a year.[6] The suppression of the abbey quickly followed, but the Court of Augmentations ratified this lease in 1539.[7]

In 1556 a commission was appointed by Philip and Mary to make a division between the spiritualities and temporalities of the manor.[8] In 1558 for the sum of £1,000, the crown sold the manor and grange, 'lately in the occupation of Robert Molyneux and William his son,' to Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton, with the reservation to the vicar of all his rights and endowments, the lead in the windows and gutters, and the bells. The manor was to be held as the twentieth part of a knight's fee.[9] Shortly afterwards Francis Molyneux of Hawton, who had inherited the eighty-years' lease, surrendered the unexpired term to William, the son and heir apparent of Sir Richard Molyneux, for 500 marks.[10] Thus the Sefton family came into full possession of the manor, which they have retained to the present time.[11]

In 1609 Sir Richard Molyneux purchased the spiritualities or tithes of Altcar, formerly demised to Robert Molyneux and William his son at a rent of £6 13*s.* 4*d.*, but 100*s.* was to be allowed to the celebrant of divine offices in the chapel, in accordance with the lease of 1537.[12]

Sir Thomas Hesketh, attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries, and Thomas Ireland, learned in the law, had, in 1604, after perusal of the charters, decided that all persons dwelling on lands at any time belonging to Merivale Abbey were free of toll and duty in all fairs, markets, towns, and villages; and the earl of Derby, as lord lieutenant, accordingly gave instructions that the inhabitants of Altcar should enjoy this immunity.[13]

Three of those whose estates were confiscated by the Parliament in 1652 were described as 'of Altcar': Edward Gore, who had land in Lydiate, Henry Lovelady, and John Tickle.[14]

The hearth tax assessors in 1666 found only four houses here with three hearths or more.[15]

Thomas, son of Cuthbert Formby of Formby, registered a leasehold estate here in 1717 as a 'Papist.'[16]

In 1720 Edward Fazakerley had a lease of land here from Lord Molyneux; also of Hill House, lately in the possession of Nicholas Fazakerley, deceased.[17]

A court-baron used to be held in May, and an adjourned court in October;[18] the tenants of the manor were bound to the service of clearing the marshes. No courts are held now.

CHURCH

The earliest record of any church or chapel at Altcar is that in the lease of 1429, already given, but there can be little doubt that religious worship had been maintained in the manor-house, to which the chapel would

to certain lands which were in dispute between the latter and the abbot. The situation of this debatable area is thus described: Upon the south part of the new ditch between Downholland and Altcar, beginning at the Frith Gate in the south end of Helmescough, along this new ditch to the north-west, then along the old ditch to Helmescough Wood, along the wood ditch to Holland Causeway, and so to the Black Mere, which is common to the two townships; Croxteth D. A. 18. Improvements of the mossland seem to have been the cause of the disputes.

[1] The abbot described his boundaries as follows: From a certain place called Horse Hook (or Horse Plecks) near Barton Pool (Downholland Brook) where the division between the parish of Halsall and Altcar begins, thence to Frith Stone, thence to Wildmere Pool, thence by a 'river' to Drythalt *alias* Alepool, along Drythalt between the Frith, the Acres, Hyndeford Meadow, and the Gore in succession on one side, and Lydiate on the other side, as far as Holy Beck Lane; and then between the Priest Meadow and Sholy Wyke in Altcar and Maghull down to Great Alt. Places to the north and east of these bounds were in Halsall parish, those to the south and west being in Altcar parish; Duchy of Lanc. Depositions, Hen. VIII, xxiii, m. 1.

[2] Croxteth D. A.

[3] The arbitrators went to view the disputed mossland several times, and called before them sixteen 'old and ancient' men of Altcar, who all gave the bounds as stated by the abbot. These said that the Frith stone had lately been taken away or hidden—by the defendant, as they supposed. The defendant's witnesses described the boundary thus: From the Frith Gate north-west to the Black Brow, west to the old ditch, along this to the wood ditch, by this to Holland Causey straight to the Black Mere, where they of Downholland used to 'intercommon.'

[4] Or, Goodleys Mere.

[5] Duchy of Lanc. Depositions (as above); Croxteth D. A. 17.

Henry Gore, then tenant of the Gore House in Altcar, was still to be at liberty to put his cattle to pasture on the moss from the Holland Causey.

[6] Ibid. A. 37. [7] Ibid. A. 35.

[8] Croxteth D. A. 24. The result of the inquiry was that the spiritualities were worth £6 13*s.* 4*d.* and the temporalities £40 a year. £46 13*s.* 4*d.* was the rent the monks had been accustomed to receive from Altcar; *Mon. Angl.* v, 483.

[9] Croxteth D. A. 28; Pat. 4 and 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. v.

[10] Croxteth D. A. 29, 12.

[11] The clear value of Altcar in 1623 was considered to be £30 15*s.* 3*d.*; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. & Ches.), iii, 389.

The Wood House in Altcar—supposed to have been the predecessor of Hill House—with its appurtenances was in 1580 leased to Richard Radcliffe, who married Bridget Caryll, the widow of the above-named William Molyneux (who predeceased his father), and his son Richard. All 'the old ancient and accustomed rent and services' were to be rendered; Croxteth D. A. 15. The previous lessee was James Halsall, deceased.

The Old Gore, in Gore Houses, was in 1587 leased by Sir Richard Molyneux to his uncle John Molyneux, ancestor of Molyneux of New Hall and Alt Grange, with the usual liberties of pasture and turbary and also the right to dig for marl to be used upon the tenement; also 'with housebote, hedgebote, utongsbote, firebote, heybote, and cartbote, to be taken in and upon the premises and to be used and spent upon the same.' Ibid. A. 16.

[12] Croxteth D. A. 25.

[13] Ibid. A. 22. James I in 1613 confirmed these privileges; ibid. Bishop Gastrell states: 'The inhabitants of this township pay no toll in markets nor anything to county bridges'; *Not. Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 163.

[14] *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 42–4. For Edward Gore see *Roy. Com. Pap.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 87. Nothing seems recorded of the 'delinquency' of the others—probably it was religious.

[15] Lay Subs. Lancs. 250–9.

[16] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 155.

[17] Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 206, quoting 4th Roll of Geo. I at Preston. They were of the family of Fazakerley of Kirkby.

[18] Held in 1836; so Baines, *Lancs.* (1st ed.), iv, 232–3.

adjoin, from the time the monks of Merivale received possession of it.[1] The chapel appears to have been but poorly furnished. From that year there is clear evidence that divine service was regularly celebrated, the leases stipulating for the payment of a resident priest, normally one of the monks of Merivale.[2]

The church existing in the seventeenth century is said to have been of timber and plaster. About 1614 Altcar was described as 'a donative impropriate to Sir Richard Molyneux, Knight; no incumbent, but a bare reader and a mean pension.'[3] The Commonwealth surveyors of 1650 found that there was a church, but no parsonage or glebe lands; the tithes, worth £70 a year,[4] were farmed by Lord Molyneux under a lease for ten thousand years. The church was well situated within the parish, and there was no need for any other.[5] In 1646 the stipend of the minister was but twenty nobles (£6 13*s.* 4*d.*) a year, as the old rent of the spiritualities of the parish; but upon Lord Molyneux's property being sequestered by Parliament £50 a year was promptly added to this stipend out of the tithes of Altcar.[6] Altcar Hall was assigned as a parsonage house, with orchards, gardens, yards, stables, and outhouses. It is the old churchhouse. Afterwards it became an inn, and is still standing by the churchyard.

Bishop Gastrell in 1717 found that Lord Molyneux, who let out the tithes for £80 a year, paid the curate there about £10 a year, to which a further £1 10*s.* might arise from surplice fees. There were two wardens, serving by house row.[7]

Nearly thirty years later the church is supposed to have been destroyed by fire, and a new one was built, a royal brief in 1743 raising a certain portion of the cost. The new building was consecrated in 1747. It was a 'small brick edifice, with a cupola in which was only one bell. The interior was very plain.'[8]

The present church of St. Michael,[9] in the Perpendicular style, was built in 1879, the former one being pulled down.

The registers begin in 1664, but no marriage is recorded till 1680. There are parish accounts from 1714. An old font lies in the churchyard, in company with the base of a cross and the font (sundial pattern) of 1747.[10]

Altcar being a donative, no institution or licence was required; but about the end of the seventeenth century Bishop Gastrell notices that curates had been licensed.[11] Probably the monk in charge at the dissolution of the monasteries would remain at Altcar, having no longer any other home;[12] but the first curate whose name is known is Gilbert Shurlacres.[13]

It appears that the curate-in-charge might only be a 'reader,' that is, a layman licensed to read the prayers; the salary was very small, and as practically all the people adhered to the Roman Catholic faith after the Reformation there would be few offerings and other dues to increase it. The improvement in the minister's stipend made by the parliamentary authorities was accompanied by the appointment of Robert Seddon, 'an orthodox and painful godly minister,' who had been put in by Colonel John Moore, and was there in 1650.[14] The following are among the later curates and vicars, who have since 1856 been presented by the Earl of Sefton as patron:

1656	Nathaniel Brownsword[15]
1657	John Walton, clerk[16]
oc. 1665	— Brookes[17]
c. 1669	Zachary Leech[17]
oc. 1671	Richard Critchley[17]
1702	— Norris
1702	Timothy Ellison[18]
1717	Edward Pilkington[19]
1724	William Clayton[20]
1735	Thomas Mercer[21]
oc. 1774	William Naylor[22]
1823	Thomas Garrett, M.A. (Aberdeen)[23]
1826	Charles Forshaw, B.A.[24]
1856	James Pearson, M.A. (Trinity College, Camb.)[25]
1862	John Thomas[26]
1889	William Warburton[27]

[1] There is no mention of chapel or tithes in the foundation charters.

[2] The *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.) of 1535 (v, 221) states that Altcar used to be in the parish of Walton. For the ornaments of the church in 1552 see *Ch. Goods* (Chet. Soc.), 105.

[3] *Kenyon MSS.* 13.

[4] The meadows were tithe free; *Notitia Cestr.* ii, 163.

[5] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), p. 95.

[6] *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 13, 18.

In 1648 Lord Molyneux was allowed to compound for the tithes, said to have been worth £80 a year for the previous thirty years, on condition of paying £70 a year to the minister; Croxteth D.; also *Plund. Mins. Accts.* ii, 142, 188.

[7] *Notitia Cestr.* ii, 163. The divisions of the parish were Town Row, Gore Houses, and Little Altcar.

[8] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iv, 233.

A new sandstone font was provided, and a silver chalice and paten were presented at the same time by Jane Plumb, widow, of Downholland.

[9] For endowment, see *Lond. Gaz.* 30 Aug. 1864 and 6 Feb. 1866.

[10] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvii, 63. The cross (base) is mentioned in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 169.

[11] One in 1695 to Altcar; one in 1702 to Altcar and Formby; *Notitia Cestr.* ii, 163.

[12] In 1509 Richard Walker, 'commonk' of Altcar, was witness to an agreement; Liverpool Corp. D.

[13] Visit. Lists at Chest. He lived at Ormskirk and was buried there in 1558.

[14] *Commonwealth Ch. Survey*, p. 95. He joined in the 'Harmonious Consent' of 1648, and seems to be the Robert Seddon, M.A. (of Christ's Coll., Camb.), who was in 1654 ordained to Gorton Chapel, and was afterwards promoted to Langley in Derbyshire. Being ejected in 1662 he subsequently ministered in Bolton. He would be only 20 years of age on appointment to Altcar. Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* iii, 5–7.

[15] 'Approved according to the ordinance for approbation of Public Preachers'; *Plund. Mins. Accts.* ii, 142.

[16] Upon a nomination exhibited from Frances, Viscountess-Dowager Molyneux, with satisfactory certificate, and admitted again on a nomination from the Lord Protector. He was still at Altcar in 1659. See ibid. ii, 181, 289.

[17] Visit. List.

[18] In 1702 the chapel being vacant by the death of Mr. Norris, it was arranged that Timothy Ellison, curate of Formby, should officiate at Altcar every Sunday afternoon; hitherto, only £10 being allowed by Lord Molyneux as the curate's salary, there had been divine service only every second Sunday; Act Books at Chester.

[19] Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 98.

[20] Presented by Viscount Molyneux.

[21] Also curate of Formby.

[22] He was for fifty years master of Ormskirk Grammar School. He died in 1823.

[23] Thomas Garrett had been appointed curate in 1821, and became incumbent in 1823; he resided at Burscough, and came over on Saturday for the Sunday duty. He afterwards held Talk and Audley in Staffordshire, and died in 1841; *Ches. N. and Q.* (New Ser.), i and v. He published some poems concerning the district.

[24] Master of Ormskirk School.

[25] Presented by the Earl of Sefton in 1856. The patron built a vicarage in 1858, from which time there has been a resident incumbent.

[26] John Thomas, incumbent of St. John's, Workington, was presented in 1862, having exchanged with Mr. Pearson. He died in 1889.

[27] Previously, 1871 to 1888, incumbent of St. Peter's, Aintree.

The patron has in recent times not only built the vicarage but given £100 tithe rent-charge; and this has been supplemented by Queen Anne's Bounty, the total income being now about £240.

CHARITIES

There are a few charities, the most considerable being that founded by Peter Darwin, who about twenty years ago left £400 for the poor.[5]

NORTH MEOLS

NORTH MEOLS

There is little to state regarding the history of the parish apart from what is recorded under the townships and the church. An isolated patch of land fit for cultivation lying between the sea and the sandhills on one side and Martin Mere and the mosses of Scarisbrick and Halsall on the other, it was not an attractive place of residence in former times, and the sweeping away of Argar Meols by the sea cannot have added to its charms. In more modern times the draining of mere and mosses and the growth of Southport have wholly transformed it, and it has become one of the favourite health resorts of the country. The agricultural land of the parish is thus occupied: Arable land, 5,166 acres; permanent grass, 1,449; woods and plantations, 38. The surface of the underlying rock, the red keuper marl of the new red sandstone, or trias, is completely obscured by blown sand for a width inland from the shore of one and a half to two miles, by tidal alluvium at Crossens, and on the landward side by glacial deposits.

To the county lay the parish used to pay the same amount as Aughton, viz. £2 1*s.* 8*d.* towards £100 for the hundred; North Meols with Crossens paid five-sixths, and Birkdale only a sixth. To the fifteenth it paid 22*s.* of £106 paid by the hundred.[1]

In 1628 the only landowners contributing to the subsidy were Thomas Hesketh, Richard Bold, and Jane Bold, widow.[2] The hearth tax of 1666 shows a total of 111 householders with 138 hearths; the only considerable houses were the two halls—North Meols Hall with twelve hearths, and Bold House with eight: the parsonage at Crossens had three, and no other house had more than two.[3] Bishop Gastrell about 1725 records 200 families, including five of 'Papists.'[4] In 1901 the population numbered 64,105.

Crossens was in 1715 the scene of a skirmish between the royal troops and the Highlanders; small cannon balls, bayonets, and other relics have frequently been dug up, some being preserved in the vestry of the church.

BIRKDALE

CHURCH

The church of St. Cuthbert is a plain edifice, built in 1730 on the site of the older building, which had been burnt down.[6] It cost £1,292. It is almost square in plan, with a short western tower and spire erected in 1739. In 1836 it was 'a small building without side aisles, having nave, chancel, and north transept: lighted by three windows on the south side, and two semicircular ones in the chancel.'[7] In 1860 it was to some extent rebuilt and enlarged, the north aisle and part of the chancel being of this date, and now consists of chancel, nave with north aisle, and west tower with spire. It is faced with wrought stone throughout, and has a slate roof of low pitch over nave and chancel. The chancel has diagonal angle buttresses of pseudo-Gothic design added in 1860, surmounted by plain octagonal pinnacles without finials. The east window is of three lights, divided by two columns, with Ionic capitals and bases, carrying architrave, frieze, and cornice over the side-lights; the central light has a semicircular head with keyed voussoirs springing from the level of the cornice over the side-lights; the sill projects on brackets. The side windows of the chancel are single lights, wide and tall, with semicircular heads, of plain square section, with a projecting keystone. The nave has precisely similar windows and a plain south doorway, over which are inscriptions as to the building and enlargement. Above is a sun-dial. The roof is of one span over nave and north aisle, its centre line being consequently some way north of that of the chancel roof; all gables have plain copings and small gable crosses of poor design. The tower is of three stages with an octagonal stone spire, with a vane, but no finial; and having two tiers of spire lights and three plain strings. It rises from within a parapet with shallow pilasters at the middle and angles of each face. The belfry stage is surmounted by a heavy cornice, and has on each of its four sides a single-light window with semicircular head and projecting

[1] Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 16, 18.

[2] Norris D. (B.M.).

[3] Addl. Lay Subsidy, bdle. 250, *n.* 9. Two old cottages are described in S. O. Addy's *Evolution of the House*, 43, 51.

[4] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 194.

[5] The following details are from the *End. Char. Rep.* for Altcar, issued in 1898; it includes a reprint of the report of 1828.

Peter Darwin, of Altcar, by his will (dated 1884 and proved 1888) left £400 to the minister and churchwardens, the interest to be laid out in bread, coals, and clothing, and distributed twice a year to the deserving poor. The sum actually received was £359 10*s.*, and being invested in a Mersey Dock annuity, produces £13 0*s.* 8*d.* a year, distributed in accordance with the testator's wish. In 1895 the annuity was transferred into the name of the Official Trustees.

Jane Liptrot, of Altcar, wished £50 to be given to the incumbent and churchwardens for the benefit of the poor, and £19 19*s.* to the churchwardens and overseers for the master of 'the day school recently erected.' Her will was dictated the day before her death (July, 1841), but was never executed; but her brother, Samuel Liptrot, paid the money, which is now deposited in the Liverpool Savings Bank in the names of the vicar and two trustees appointed by the parish council. The schoolmaster receives 12*s.* a year, and the parish clothing club 23*s.*, the remainder of the interest.

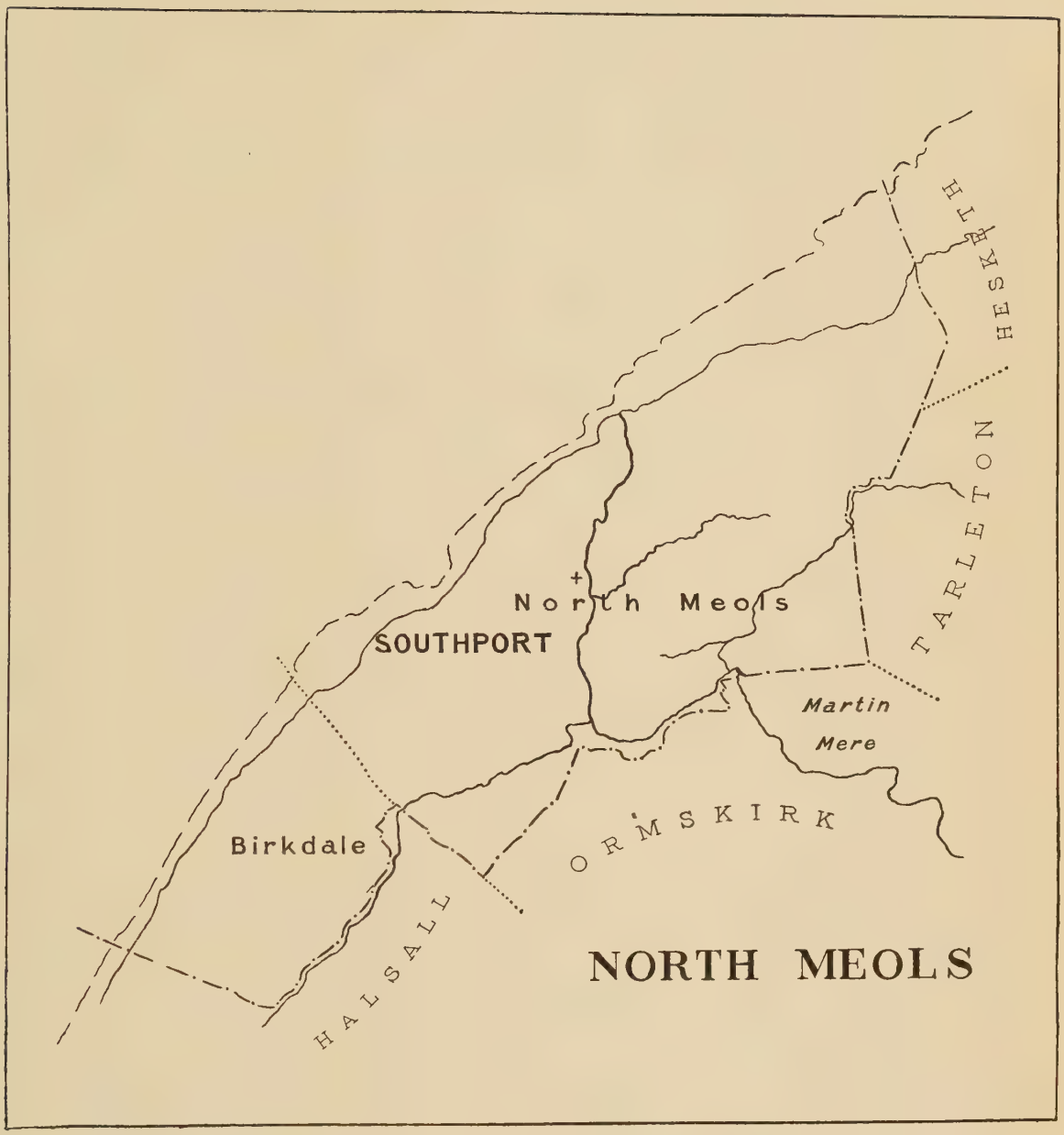
Of unknown origin was £3 10*s.* paid in 1828 to the incumbent from the rate; it was supposed to be the interest on £70 left as an endowment of the church. This is still paid out of the church rate.

Ellen Goore, who died in 1789, left £40 to the poor, the interest to be divided among poor women attending the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. The money was taken by the parish, 40*s.* being paid out of the rates as interest. It was paid out of the church rate up to 1854, but was discontinued for some reason unknown.

William Wilson, in 1665, gave £10 for the poor, which in Bishop Gastrell's time was upon bond; *Notitia Cestr.* ii, 164. He gave £20 in all, the interest to be divided equally between Altcar and Lydiate. In 1828 nothing was known of it.

[6] The churchwardens' seat has the date 1683: and the gallery has the date 1705. Thus the destruction by the fire was not complete.

[7] Baines's *Lancs.* iv, 270. A view of the church is given in Farrer's *North Meols.*


North Meols
SOUTHPORT
Martin
Mere
Birkdale
ORMSKIRK
HALSALL
TARLETON
HESKETH

NORTH MEOLS

keystone and imposts, and wooden luffer-boards. There are drafted angle quoins on all three stages of the tower. The second stage is divided from that above by a moulded string, and has on its south face a tablet with an arched head. At the top of the ground stage is a plain square string.[1]

There are two bells in the tower: a small one without inscription of about 18 in. in diameter at the rim, and a larger one, presented in 1750 by John and Henry Hesketh, wine merchants in Preston.[2]

The church plate consists of two chalices, a paten, and a large flagon.[3]

The first register begins in 1594; the second in 1600.

There are some Fleetwood and Hesketh monuments. In the churchyard is a brass plate commemorating Thomas Rimmer, mariner, who had been 'captive in Barbary for sixteen years and six months.' He died in 1713.

ADVOWSON

The known history of the church goes back to the time of King Stephen, when Warin Bussel granted it to Evesham, the abbey to provide a chaplain. Warin's son Richard confirmed his father's gifts, including '2*s.* from the chapel of Meols.'[4] Down to the suppression of the monasteries the abbots of Evesham continued to be patrons, presenting the rectors and receiving the pension of 2*s.* a year, later increased to half a mark.[5] The church was not taxed in the valuation made by order of Nicholas IV, about 1291, 'on account of its insignificance.' In 1341 the value of the ninth of sheaves, fleeces, and lambs was stated to be 40*s.*, for which Meols with Crossens answered.[6] In 1534 the income from lands, tithe, and all sources was estimated at £8 19*s.*, out of which a pension of 6*s.* 8*d.* was paid to the prior of Penwortham, and 8*s.* 8*d.* for synodals and procurations.[7]

In 1543 the patronage was granted by Henry VIII to John Fleetwood of Penwortham,[8] in whose family it descended until, on the death of Henry Fleetwood in 1746, without issue, it passed under a settlement of 1725 to his grand-nephew Walter Chetwynd of Grendon, Warwickshire. In 1748 a private Act of Parliament was procured by the trustees, enabling them to sell parts of the estates, and in the same year they presented John Baldwin to the rectory; this was no doubt by arrangement with his father, Thomas Baldwin, rector of Liverpool, who next year bought the advowson. The latter died in 1752, and the right descended to his son Thomas, vicar of Leyland, who in 1793 sold the next presentation to John Ford of Bristol, who immediately nominated his son. Two years later the advowson was sold to Thomas Woodcock for £933, and not long afterwards was again sold, this time to Robert Hesketh of North Meols; it has since descended with his moiety of the manor, Mr. C. H. Bibby-Hesketh being the present patron.

The gross annual value is now given as £800.

The following is a list of the rectors:—

Date	Rector	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
oc. 1178	Adam the Clerk[9]	——	——
c. 1190	Osbert[10]	——	——
c. 1250	Robert[11]	——	——
before 1281	Mr. Thomas le Boteler[12]	——	——
16 April, 1300	Henry de Hampton[13]	Evesham Abbey	——
13 May, 1300	Nicholas de Hercy[14]	„	——
20 Dec. 1314	Robert de Preston[15]	„	res. N. de Hercy
22 Sept. 1339	John le White[16]	„	res. R. de Preston
8 May, 1342	Stephen de Claverley[17]	„	res. J. le White
before 1352	William Abel[18]	„	——
3 May, 1358	Adam del Meols[19]	„	res. W. Abel

[1] It is intended to rebuild and enlarge the church, only the tower and spire and the south wall of the present one being retained.

[2] The inscription is—

EX DONO JOHS. HESKET & HENCI HESKETH MERCAT'

W. H : I B : R R : WARD 1750

and beneath, with the royal arms between

LUKE ASHTON. WIGGAN.

[3] The chalices are of bell-bowl shape with plain trumpet-shaped stems and a floral scroll pattern repeated three times round the upper part of the bowl. The Roman capital B points to their having been made in London in 1579–80. The paten is probably of the date 1637–8 (italic *U* in shield). The flagon is a tall and massive piece of plate, bearing the Hesketh arms on a lozenge, and the inscription—

THE GIFT OF MARY HESKETH, 1757.

[4] For the grants and various confirmations see *Penwortham Priory* (Chet. Soc.), 4–8.

[5] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 223.

[6] *Nonarum Inq.* (Rec. Com.), 40.

[7] *Valor Eccl.* loc. cit.

[8] Pat. 34 Hen. VIII, pt. viii, m. 3 (25). He had in 1539 secured a 99-years' lease of the lordship of Penwortham, &c., from the abbot of Evesham; Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xvi, 158.

[9] 'Adam the clerk of Meols' was in 1178 fined ½ mark for an offence against the forest laws; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 38. It is not certain that he should be reckoned among the rectors.

[10] 'Osbert the chaplain of Meols' was witness to a Burscough charter made between 1189 and 1192; Duchy of Lanc. Anc. D. L. 270.

[11] To 'Robert the parson of North Meols' was granted by Thomas, son of Malle of Longton, a house in Longton, it being given to him 'and to the heirs of his body'; Kuerden's fol. MS. 236. About 1270 'Robert the Clerk of Meols,' possibly the same, was witness to a charter of Madoc de Aughton.

[12] Master Thomas le Boteler, parson of the church of North Meols, on going beyond seas with his father, Adam le Boteler, had letters of protection in Dec. 1281; these were extended in the following April; *Cal. Pat. R.* 10 Edw. I, 4, 15. He was plaintiff in 1290; De Banc. R. 86, m. 144.

[13] Lich. Epis. Reg. i, fol. 4*b*. Henry de Hampton had been presented in the previous December.

[14] Ibid. fol. 8*b*. N. de Hercy resigned 2 Oct. 1314.

[15] Ibid. fol. 61*b*.

[16] Ibid. ii, fol. 113*b*. There was an exchange between Robert de Preston and John le White, the latter having been vicar of Leyland.

[17] Ibid. fol. 115*b*.

[18] William Abel, rector of North Meols, obtained licence on 14 July, 1352, to say mass, &c. for the soul of the earl of Huntingdon for the two years next following; Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 13. The phrase *insistendi obsequiis* may imply residence at some place away from his parish. On 27 Sept. 1355, he obtained leave of absence for a year; ibid. fol. 14*b*.

[19] Ibid. fol. 134*b*, 135. Adam del Meols exchanged benefices with William Abel, the latter becoming rector of Christleton in his place. In 1353 he procured licence from the pope to choose a confessor with power to grant plenary remission at the hour of death; *Cal. Papal Letters*, iii, 504. He died about 5 Oct. 1369. Emma, his daughter by Maud de Croston, married successively Richard Banastre and William de Thornton; Towneley MS. OO, *nn.* 1566, 1588.

Date	Rector	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
10 Nov. 1369	Thomas de Seynsbury [1]	Evesham Abbey	d. A. del Meols
8 May, 1389	John de Liverpool [2]	,,	d. T. de Seynsbury
7 Aug. 1424	Richard Brekell [3]	,,	res. J. de Liverpool
14 Dec. 1436	John Ireland [4]	,,	d. R. Brekell
17 Sept. 1474	William Fowler [5]	Thomas Wulton	d. J. Ireland
21 May, 1477	Thomas Bolton [6]	Evesham Abbey	res. W. Fowler
2 July, 1505	John Wallys, LL.B. [7]	,,	res. T. Bolton
25 May, 1519	John Pryn, Decr.D. [8]	,,	d. J. Wallys
c. 1524	Thomas Copland [9]	,,	res. J. Pryn
1 Nov. 1530	Robert Farington [10]	,,	d. T. Copland
21 Oct. 1537	Lawrence Waterward [11]	,,	res. R. Farington
15 Aug. 1554	Peter Prescot [12]	Henry Forshaw	depr. L. Waterward
23 Dec. 1557	Thomas Stanley, bishop of Sodor [13]	John Fleetwood	d. P. Prescot
c. June, 1569	Peter Clayton [14]	——	(d. Bp. Stanley)
23 June, 1591	John Hill [15]	Rd. Fleetwood	d. of P. Clayton
c. May, 1595	Robert Bamforde [16]	,,	——
21 April, 1600	Matthew French [17]	,,	res. R. Bamforde
26 Jan. 1614–15	Henry Wright [18]	,,	d. Mat. French
18 Mar. 1638–9.	James Starkie [19]	King Charles / John Fleetwood	d. H. Wright
28 May, 1684	Henry Rycroft [20]	Edward Fleetwood	d. J. Starkie
15 Nov. 1688	Richard Hardy [21]	,,	d. H. Rycroft
24 July, 1708	Ralph Loxam [22]	Hy. Fleetwood	d. R. Hardy
28 Dec. 1726	James Whitehead, M.A. [23]	,,	d. R. Loxam
20 Nov. 1733	Christopher Sudell, M.A. [24]	,,	d. J. Whitehead

[1] Lich. Epis. Reg. iv, fol. 85. Thomas de Seynsbury died at Cartmel 20 Feb. 1388–9.

[2] Ibid. vi, fol. 53*b*. In 1401 Roger de Blyth of Lathom was accused of having thrown John de Liverpool, rector of North Meols, on a bed, poured water into his mouth and compelled him to say where his treasure was, then robbing him of £20 in money, jewels, &c.; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 1, m. 18.

[3] Lich. Epis. Reg. ix, fol. 114.

[4] Ibid. fol. 123; another entry is dated exactly a year later, fol. 123*b*.

[5] Ibid. xii, fol. 109.

[6] Ibid. xii, fol. 111. The cause of vacancy was an exchange, Thomas Bolton having held West Kirby church.

[7] Ibid. xiv, fol. 54.

[8] Ibid. fol. 60*b*. This is probably the Dr. John Pryn who in 1528 became a prebendary of Lincoln, advancing to the sub-deanery in 1535; he died in 1558 and was buried in Lincoln Cathedral; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ii, 40.

[9] Thomas Copland was instituted before 18 June, 1524, on which day Dr. Fitzherbert, vicar-general of the bishop of Lichfield, sanctioned the payment by him of £10 a year as pension to the retiring rector, to be paid upon the font in the church of Evesham Abbey; after £57 had been paid the pension would be reduced to 10 marks; Lich. Reg. xiv, fol. 67.

[10] Ibid. fol. 66*b*. Sir Henry Farington, perceiving that his third son Robert 'was disposed to learning and the priesthood,' procured for him the next presentation to North Meols, of the yearly value of £20, and kept him at Cambridge. Robert, however, became 'weary of holy orders,' resigned, and married; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Hen. VIII, xiii, B. 18. A Farington was bachelor of the civil law at Cambridge as early as 1531; *Grace Book B.* (Luard Mem.), ii, 164, 166.

[11] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii–xiv, fol. 36*b*. He married and was deprived in 1554; *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 163.

[12] The Composition Books show that he paid his first-fruits on 8 Oct. 1554. He was probably the same who was chantry priest at Our Lady's Altar in Ormskirk church in 1546. One of the same name was prior of Upholland at the dissolution.

[13] Institution Book, 50 (*Notitia Cestr.* ii, 194). Bishop Stanley also held Winwick, Wigan, and Barwick in Elmet; see the account of Wigan church.

[14] Peter Clayton paid his composition for first-fruits on 18 June, 1569. He was ordained subdeacon in 1557, deacon and priest in March and April, 1558, so that he belonged to the old clergy; *Ordination Book* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 95, 100, 105. He was still rector in 1583; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. cxxviii, C. 6.

[15] He paid his composition for first-fruits on 24 Aug. 1591. He was 'a preacher'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 249, quoting Dom. S.P. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4.

[16] Robert Bamforde compounded for first-fruits on 23 May, 1595; possibly he was the Robert Bamforde of Brasenose Coll., Oxf. who graduated B.A. in 1574 and M.A. in 1580, and became canon of Lichfield in 1597. He had another benefice in Derbyshire, where he resided; Visit. Book of 1598, at Chest.

[17] He paid his first-fruits on 9 June, 1600. He was reported in 1606 to wear the surplice very seldom; it seems, however, that he did so on Sundays; Visit. Books. He was buried 25 January, 1615, at North Meols, and his will was proved at Chester in the same year; he mentions his wife Ellen and several children, also his mother Agnes. He bequeathed his book called 'Maginis Geography' to his brother-in-law Edmund Wearden. It may be noted that a Matthew French of Northampton, son of John French of Dunstable, matriculated in 1597 at the age of seventeen at Balliol College, Oxford; Foster, *Alumni*. If this is the same he would be only twenty when appointed. He was described as 'a preacher'; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Comm.), 13.

[18] Henry Wright paid his first-fruits composition 3 Feb. 1614–15. In 1625 it was reported that he did not always wear the surplice when serving the Communion; Visit. Papers. By his will he desired to be buried in the middle of the chancel, where his first wife's body lay. The great chest, bedstocks, and table in his house at Leyland were to be heirlooms; and his books were to be divided between his sons.

[19] From this point the presentations have been compared with those in the Institution Books, P.R.O., as in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*. It is not known why the king presented at this time. There were three presentations in all: By the king on 10 Feb. 1638–9; by John Fleetwood, the patron, on 22 Mar.—done, no doubt, to safeguard his rights; and by the king again on 8 April. The first-fruits were paid 22 July. Starkie was a graduate of Cambridge, and had been master of Heskin Grammar School; he was a vicar of Preston from 1630 to 1639. He conformed to the Presbyterian establishment in 1646, and signed the 'Harmonious Consent' of 1648. He may have conformed again in 1662, as he retained the benefice till his death in May, 1684. It is to be remarked, however, that he was considered a Nonconformist for many years after 1662. He appeared at the visitations of 1671, 1674, and 1677, exhibiting his letters of orders; see Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 8. The case of Rainford shows what was possible, with the connivance of those in authority.

[20] Henry Rycroft of Penwortham was a foreign burgess at Preston Guild in 1682. He was buried at North Meols 12 Sept. 1688.

[21] Richard Hardy was 'conformable' in 1689; *Kenyon MSS.* 229.

[22] He is probably the Ralph Loxam who was admitted sizar of Jesus College, Camb. in May, 1700. He was buried at Penwortham, 19 Oct. 1726.

[23] James, son of John Whitehead of Saddleworth, was educated at Oxford; M.A. 1698. He was buried at North Meols, 3 Sept. 1733.

[24] Christopher Sudell was of the Preston family of that name, and was educated at Emmanuel Coll. Camb.; M.A. 1696. He had previously been rector of Aughton (ejected for simony), and vicar

Date	Rector	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
8 Dec. 1735	Edward Shakespear, M.A.[1]	Hy. Fleetwood	d. C. Sudell
17 June, 1748	John Baldwin (Rigby), M.A.	Richard Harper, &c.[2]	d. E. Shakespear
21 Nov. 1793	Gilbert Ford, M.A.[3]	John Ford, M.D.	d. J. Rigby
6 May, 1835	Charles Hesketh, M.A.[4]	Peter Hesketh	d. G. Ford
4 Oct. 1876	Charles Hesketh Knowlys, M.A.[5]	Mrs. Anna Maria Hesketh	d. C. Hesketh
6 Oct. 1894	James Denton Thompson, M.A.[6]	,,	res. C. H. Knowlys
26 July 1905	Robert Bibby Blakeney, M.A.[7]	C. H. B. Hesketh	res. J. D. Thompson

Apart from the conduct of James Starkie the list of rectors has few points of interest. In 1541–2 there were in addition to the rector two stipendiary priests, Edmund Hodgson and James Hodgkinson, both paid by Sir Richard Aughton.[8] All three appeared at the visitation of 1548.[9] There was no endowed chantry. In 1554 the rector had been deprived, and only Edmund Hodgson was left in charge;[10] the late rector, having married, was probably inclined to the new opinions in religion. In 1556 it was found that the church wanted repairs, and that books and ornaments were lacking.[11] Bishop Stanley, a non-resident pluralist, was scarcely likely to make much improvement, and in 1561 the church was still out of repair. By 1563 things had become worse; the chancel was not repaired and there was no curate, so that children were not baptized and burials had to wait six days—presumably till some one came to take the Sunday duty.[12] Henry Charnley was immediately afterwards appointed curate, and in 1565 the clergy summoned to the visitation were Bishop Stanley, who appeared, but was not examined, and Henry Charnley, who did not appear.[13] The chancel remained out of repair, it was even 'ruinated,' but in 1592 the executors of the late rector, Clayton, were compelled to put it right; the churchyard at this time required attention, and there was neither Bible nor Communion Book in the church.[14] It thus appears that the new services were not regularly performed. In 1598 the chancel was once more out of repair, the windows wanted glass, and the roof was ready to fall.[15]

In 1605 only one recusant (Ellis Rimmer) was reported, and but two others who 'came slackly to church.' In 1625, Cuthbert, the son of Ellis Rimmer, was considered 'a dangerous person for seducing of good protestants,' but in spite of the example of the squire's family there seems to have been little refusal to attend church for religious reasons.[16] The fewness of such presentations may have been due to the indifference of the ministering clergy, for in 1665, after the Commonwealth persecution, a considerable number of recusants were found at North Meols.[17]

Protestant Nonconformity appears to have had few adherents in the district until the rise of Southport.

Anciently the rectory house was at Crossens,[18] some distance from the church. In 1803 the rector stated that it was entirely unfit for residence through no fault of his, and he therefore desired leave to reside outside the parish; he had a resident curate. In 1825 the old parsonage house and some glebe were exchanged for lands of Peter Hesketh, and a new house was built for the rector in Roe Lane. This in 1879 became the property of Mrs. Hesketh; it is known as the Rookery, and is the local residence of the Hesketh family. In return a new rectory was built, and land given with it.

A grammar school was founded near the end of the seventeenth century.[19]

CHARITIES Peter Rimmer, formerly clerk, about 1773 left £80, the interest to be spent on clothing for the poor; in 1828 the overseers paid £4 a year as interest on this money, which was spent as nearly as possible in accordance with the founder's wishes. In 1898 no trace of this charity could be found in the books of the overseers or churchwardens.[20]

of Leyland (1720); at his death he was also chaplain to James earl of Derby, rector of Holy Trinity, Chester, and prebendary of the cathedral (1730). He presented brass candelabra to Ormskirk church, and was buried in the Cross Hall chapel there.

[1] He was also vicar of Leyland. He was a Camb. graduate (Clare Coll.; M.A. 1736), and published two sermons. Some memorial verses upon him are printed in W. Farrer's *North Meols*, 83.

[2] The patrons for this turn were Richard Harper, George Jarvis Tapps, and Walter Chetwynd. John Baldwin was of Peterhouse, Cambridge; M.A. 1739. He was the eldest son of the Rev. Thomas Baldwin, rector of a mediety of Liverpool, &c. In 1757 he purchased the estate of Hoole near Chester (Ormerod, *Ches.* ii, 813), and in 1787 succeeded to the estate of his uncle Thomas Rigby of Harrock, after which he took the surname and arms of Rigby only; see *Stanley Papers* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 108.

[3] Educated at Wadham Coll. Oxf. M.A. 1798. He became chaplain to the duke of Clarence.

[4] Educated at Trinity Coll. Oxf.; M.A. 1830. He became vicar of Poulton-le-Fylde in 1828 and in 1831 perpetual curate of Bispham also, resigning both on coming to North Meols. He gave land in 1856 for the enlargement of the churchyard, and procured a partial rebuilding of the church in 1860.

[5] Charles Hesketh Knowlys was educated at Trinity Coll. Camb.; M.A. 1871. He is now rector of Washfield, Devon.

[6] James Denton Thompson was educated at Corpus Christi College, Camb. M.A. 1886. He was vicar of St. Leonard's, Bootle, from 1889 to 1894. He was made an honorary canon of Liverpool in 1895. In 1905 he became vicar of Birmingham.

[7] Of Peterhouse, Camb.; M.A. 1904. Formerly incumbent of St. Jude's, Andreas, 1893, and rector of Wombwell, 1894.

[8] *Clergy List* of 1541–2 (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 14.

[9] Visit. Books at Chest.

[10] John Bold, one of the lords of the manor, 'of his covetous and greedy mind,' took advantage of the times to seize the rector's hay and refuse him the accustomed rights of way; *Duchy Pleadings*, iii, 118.

The inventory of the vestments, &c. in 1552 will be found in *Ch. Gds.* (Chet. Soc.), 115.

[11] Visit. Books at Chest.

[12] Ibid.

[13] Ibid.

[14] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 188.

[15] Visit. Books at Chest.

[16] In 1641 the recusants included Ellen, wife of Thomas Hesketh, two others of the family, and four women; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 232.

[17] Visit. Books at Chest.; so also in 1677.

[18] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 1, m. 18. The position may have been determined by a grant by Albert Bussel, among other lands, of two oxgangs in North Meols and the land between Bernes Lane and Blackshaw Brook; Kuerden's fol. MS. 53.

[19] *Notitia Cestr.*

[20] *End. Char. Rep.* 1899. This report includes a reprint of that of 1828.

NORTH MEOLS

Otegrimele, Otringemele, Dom. Bk.; Northmeles, 1232; Nordmele, 1237.

The land in this most northern township in the hundred is very flat, so much so that it is protected from the inroads of the waters of the Ribble estuary by high embankments, and the force of the tide is broken by piles driven at high-water mark along the muddy shore. Within the shelter of these banks the marshy land has been reclaimed and turned to good account; the soil, a rich peat mixed with sand, proves very fertile. Thus a large area of country is occupied by market gardens and fields, where crops of clover, hay, potatoes, corn, &c. flourish. The fields are divided by ditches which serve the double purpose of division and drainage, whilst low hawthorn hedges form the divisions in the more sheltered portions of the township. A wide and deep sluice and several large drains carrying off the water from the district about the site of Martin Mere empty themselves into the sea; constant pumping and draining operations are necessary to prevent this portion reverting to its original state of inundation. There are but few plantations to break the monotony of the level surface of the country, and these are strictly preserved as cover for game.

The area is 8,467 acres.[1] The population in 1901 was 49,908, of whom 1,825 belonged to the part of the township outside Southport. Half the area of the township has by degrees been included within the borough. The remainder, known by the old name, is governed by a parish council; it contains the hamlet of Banks.

MANOR

In 1066 five thegns held *OTEGRIMELE*[2] for five manors, the whole being assessed as half a hide, or three ploughlands; the value was 10*s*. It formed part of the privileged three-hide area, and from the second mention of the place in Domesday Book it appears that it was the head of a district.[3]

In Stephen's reign it was a member of the barony of Penwortham, held by the Bussels.[4] Richard Bussel gave three oxgangs of land to St. Werburgh's Abbey at Chester; and Richard's brother and successor, Albert, confirmed the gift.[5] It continued to form part of the demesne of the barons until John, count of Mortain, held the honour of Lancaster (1189–94), when Hugh Bussel gave it to Richard son of Ughtred, lord of Broughton and Little Singleton, master serjeant of Amounderness. The superior lordship passed in 1204, with the rest of the barony, to Roger de Lacy, constable of Chester.[6] In 1243 the tenure was described as the fourth part of a knight's fee;[7] but in 1323 it was recorded that 'Thomas late earl of Lancaster and Alesia his wife (as of her right) held the manor of North Meols by homage, the service of 34*s*. 8*d*. yearly, and the fourth part and the sixteenth part of a knight's fee.'[8] The superior lordship continued to be held by the earls and dukes of Lancaster.

The grant to St. Werburgh's appears to have been surrendered or repurchased, for in 1311 Thomas de Sutton held the three oxgangs.[9] The grant of the manor to Richard de Singleton[10] was likewise transitory. Alan his son succeeded in 1211, but it seems as if the grant had lapsed with the transfer of the barony in 1204 from the Bussels to the Lacys, for another lord of the manor soon appears in the person of Robert de Cowdray. In 1232 Alan claimed the land from Cowdray, but probably made a compromise with the new lord, as the latter alone is recognized in the inquest of 1243.[11] Yet in the latter part of Edward I's reign (between 1294 and 1303) the monks of Sawley deemed it advisable to have from Thomas son of Sir Alan de Singleton a release of any claim upon their lands in North Meols.[12]

The new lord, Robert de Cowdray, or Russel, was in the service of John and Henry III.[13] The grant to him was made between 1213 and 1222 by John de Lacy,[14] and the grantee subsequently obtained from the king leave to have a market on Wednesdays, and a fair on the eve and day of St. Cuthbert at his manor of North Meols.[15] He died in 1222,[16] and within two years this leave was withdrawn, as it was found that the new market would be to the injury of others in the neighbourhood.[17]

William Russel was Robert's nephew (*nepos*) and heir. In 1232 he was in Normandy in the service of Ranulf Blundeville, earl of Chester.[18] He is called William de Cowdray in the survey of 1243.[19]

[1] The Census Report of 1901 gives 10,443, including 42 of inland water; of this 5,144 was within Southport. There are also 399 acres of tidal water, and 12,725 acres of foreshore.

[2] *Odda* son of *Grim* was an ancestor of a certain Mark of *Melis*; *Landnámabok*, iii, 17.

[3] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, p. 284*b*.

[4] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 32.

[5] St. Werburgh's Chartul. fol. 141. A century later John, constable of Chester, gave an oxgang in North Meols to Dieulacres Abbey; Dieul. Chartul. fol. 17.

[6] Roger gave to Sawley Abbey an acre at Ratho for a saltpit, with rights of pasture and turbary; Sawley Chartul. (Harl. MS. 112).

[7] *Inq. and Extents*, 149.

[8] Duchy of Lanc. Rentals and Surveys, *n*. 379, m. 8.

[9] Duchy of Lanc. Knights' Fees, bdle. 1, *n*. 3.

[10] This charter gave 'all North Meols,' the annual service being a mark of silver. Richard paid for the grant by a present of five marks and a hunting boot; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 231. It was immediately confirmed, as 'a reasonable gift,' by Count John; ibid. fol. 231*b*.

[11] *Inq. and Extents*, l.s.c. In 1282 Thomas de Clayton and Cecily his wife and others claimed three messuages and 20 oxgangs in North Meols against Alan de Singleton; De Banc. R. 47, m. 101.

[12] Sawley Chartul. fol. 72*b*.

[13] Farrer, *North Meols*, 9.

[14] The charter gives 'the whole town' of Meols, with the vill and appurtenances, except the fishery and the free tenants and their holdings; the service to be the eighth part of a knight's fee; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 238*b*.

[15] Fine R. 4 Hen. III. m. 8.

[16] Close R. 7 Hen. III, m. 28 *bis*. Robert granted an oxgang of land in North Meols to Dieulacres Abbey; it was confirmed by his brother Henry, but in some way alienated; Palmer MS. (Chet. Lib.), A. xiii–xv.

[17] Close R. 8 Hen. III, m. 12. Robert had given a palfrey for this grant, and it was ordered to be returned to his heir on the rescission.

[18] Close R. 43, m. 6.

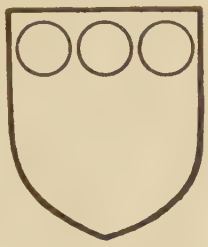
[19] *Inq. and Extents*, l.s.c. An oxgang of land in Barton in Halsall was in 1246 held by William Russel and Amabel his wife; Assize R. 404, m. 5 *d*.

A charter of this period (1222–40) may imply that there was some other claimant to the manor, for by it Henry de Cowdray gave to William Russel, for his homage, all his land in North Meols, a pair of white gloves being payable yearly; Kuerden's fol. MS. 72.

Several of William de Cowdray's charters have been preserved. By one he granted to John de Lea a messuage and land extending from the new dyke to Threleholmes, for a yearly rent of a pair of white gloves payable at the feast of St. Cuthbert in autumn; Add. MS. 32106, *n*. 61. Another gave to Sawley Abbey an acre called Frere Meadow in the townfields, with various easements; the meadow by Otterpool is mentioned; while a third granted to the same house his saltpit at Crossens and land there with sufficient sand and turbary, and directed his

William's son and heir Robert succeeded about 1260,[1] and was in turn (about 1307) succeeded by his son William, who appears to have married Joan, daughter and heiress of Alan de Meols, who held a quarter of the vill. A grant of all Alan's lands there was made to William de Cowdray in 1326, and it was confirmed by Adam de Meols in 1343.[2]

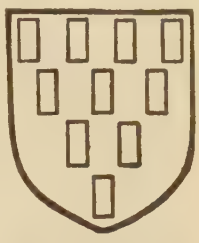
It will therefore be convenient to give an account of the Meols family at this point. The first to be noticed is Alan de Meols, who between 1204 and 1209 took oath that he would not interfere with the grant in Ratho to the monks of Sawley.[3] Early in the reign of Henry III he secured from John de Lacy a confirmation of his lands, the charter describing them as 4½ oxgangs held by homage and a service of 8*s.* yearly.[4] The heir of Robert de Meols was holder in 1243,[5] and in 1296 another Robert de Meols was tenant of Henry de Lacy, rendering 8*s.* 1½*d.*, while to the same Henry in 1311 Alan de Meols rendered 8*s.* yearly by custom.[6] Alan was still tenant in 1323 and 1324.[7] Adam son of William de Meols, mentioned above, contributed to subsidies in 1326 and 1332.[8]



Meols of Meols. *Argent, three torteaux in chief.*

William de Cowdray was thus, in his own right and his wife's, lord of the whole manor. A somewhat earlier acquisition may also be noticed here. Albert Bussel, third baron of Penwortham, who died in 1186, granted to Houkell son of Adam the whole land of Swartbank.[9] Geoffrey son of Houkell (or Houthkell) afterwards, about 1240, gave this tract to William de Cowdray as trustee, it would seem, for Henry de Pool, ancestor of the Becconsall family, who in turn gave it to Thomas Banastre of Bretherton. In 1298 the latter granted it to William de Cowdray and Joan his wife,[10] and it thus became incorporated with the possessions of the lords of the manor.[11]

William de Cowdray was succeeded before 1343 by his son Robert, who died before 1350,[12] leaving a son and heir William, who died soon after, his heirs being his sisters Katherine and Eleanor. The latter married Henry, son of Gilbert de Scarisbrick, but died about 1346, leaving a daughter Isabel, who died in infancy.[13] Katherine was twice married—to Alan, son of Richard de Downholland, who died before 1345, leaving an only daughter Eleanor, who died unmarried;[14] and to Richard de Aughton, a younger son of Walter de Aughton.[15] The succession was not undisputed, Thomas de Cowdray, uncle of Robert, claiming under an entail to the heirs male of Robert's father William. This, however, only affected the share inherited from the Meols family, and Thomas appears to have enjoyed this portion for life only, so that the whole manor descended to the heirs of Richard and Katherine de Aughton,[16] and in 1380 the whole was given to William de Aughton, their son, and his heirs.[17]



Cowdray of Meols. *Gules, ten billets, 4, 3, 2, and 1 or.*

William married Millicent, one of the four daughters and co-heirs of John Comyn, lord of Kinsale and of lands in the counties of Warwick and Worcester.[18] He was pardoned some outlawry he had incurred in 1381–2 at the special request of Queen Anne;[19] and in 1386 had letters of protection on going to Ireland in the king's service.[20] He died at the beginning of 1388, seised of the manor of North Meols, held of the duke of Lancaster by knight's service, and by the service of 9½*d.*, sake fee,

body to be buried at Sawley. This charter also confirms 'all that the monks have gained from the sea or may hereafter gain'; Sawley Chartul. The charters are printed in Farrer's *North Meols*, 11.

[1] Robert gave to Sawley an acre in the Warsch, and exchanged another acre in 'the Backfield within Crospeles' for one in Wolfpit, which his father had given to the monks; Sawley Chartul. fol. 71, 72; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 238

In or before 1278 he acquired from his superior lord, the earl of Lincoln, the whole eel fishery, at a rent of two marks; Duchy of Lanc. Anct. D. L. 2369. The 26*s.* 8*d.* duly appears in the De Lacy inquests; the fishery was at Otterpool.

[2] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 238, 238*b*.

[3] Sawley Chartul.

[4] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 239.

[5] *Inq. and Extents*, 149. In 1241 he established a claim to an oxgang in Meols, also claimed by Beatrice, wife of William son of Walter, clerk of Much Hoole; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 238.

[6] *De Lacy Compoti* (Chet. Soc.), pp. 9, 106; Inq. p.m. 4 Edw. II, *n.* 51.

[7] Rentals and Surveys, *n.* 379, m. 8; Mins. Accts. bdle. 1148, *n.* 6.

[8] Exch. Lay Subs. bdle. 130, *n.* 5; also *Exch. L. S.* of 1332 (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 15.

[9] The grant was made in pure alms for the souls of the grantor, his wife, and others, the service required being 'the maintenance of a certain place of entertainment for those who might have need thereof'—probably those waiting for an opportunity to cross the Ribble; there was, at least later, a crossing at Hesketh Bank, four or five miles from Crossens, and there may have been one at the latter place at the time of the charter. The bounds mentioned are: From Blackpool on the east across to the west of Bradeland; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 225. There is a Brade Lane in Crossens.

[10] Ibid. fol. 225*b*, 226.

[11] Galway, or Galwathlands, in North Meols, yielded a rent of 12*d.* to the Lacys about 1300; see *De Lacy Inq.* (Chet. Soc.), 9, 106.

[12] In 1346 he accused certain persons of killing a tame buck of his; De Banc. R. 346, m. 113 *d.* His widow Eleanor before 1350 married Adam de Formby.

[13] Scarisbrick deeds (*Trans. Hist. Soc.* New Ser. xii), *nn.* 74, 75; *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 22.

[14] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 138*b*.

[15] His parentage is decided by De Banc. R. 436, m. 58 *d.* Richard and his wife Katherine were in 1350 enfeoffed of 'all lands and tenements, with wardships, escheats, &c.' in North Meols, Crossens, and 'Foly' (? Sollom); also the Cowdray part of Barton by Halsall; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 233.

[16] In the Pleadings (1350) Thomas's claim is said to refer to the 'third part' of the manor, while the defendants alleged it was only a sixth part. The story is given very fully in Assize R. 1444, m. 4 *d.* The entail was made by Alan de Meols in November, 1326, and Thomas's claim under it was admitted to be just. Shortly afterwards (1354) the former defendants became plaintiffs, it being alleged that William, the elder brother of Katherine de Aughton and uncle of Isabel de Scarisbrick, had held this sixth part, which should have descended to them, and not to Thomas de Cowdray. The latter does not seem to have contested the matter, so that some agreement had probably been made beforehand. An allied suit had reference to the boundaries; it was decided that the lands in dispute were within North Meols, the bounds being 'from Snoter Pool to Snoter Stone, and so to the thread of Ribble stream'; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, pt. ii. m. 3, 3 *d.* In 1361 North Meols was held, as the fourth part of a knight's fee, by Henry de Scarisbrick and Richard de Aughton in right of their wives; Inq. p.m. 35 Edw. III, pt. ii, *n.* 122.

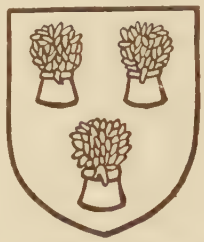
[17] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 1, *n.* 24. In a previous fine (1359) Katherine daughter of William de Cowdray, first cousin of Richard de Aughton's wife, had put in her claim; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 160.

[18] The Aughton family adopted the Comyn arms—sable, three garbs or—as their coat.

[19] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 232*b*.

[20] *Cal. Pat. R.* (1385–9), 114, 189.

castle-guard rent, and suit to the court of Penwortham. His heir was his son Hugh, fourteen years of age,[1] whose guardianship was in the following year granted to Matthew de Haydock.[2]



AUGHTON. *Sable, three garbs or.*

The heir came of age at the beginning of 1397,[3] and shortly afterwards his mother leased to him all her dower lands,[4] and in 1409 made over to him her inheritance in Newbold Comyn and Hall Moreton.[5] In 1410 Hugh agreed to an arbitration as to a disputed boundary between North Meols and Scarisbrick.[6] He died at the beginning of 1417, seised of the manors of North Meols and Thistleton in Amounderness; his son and heir, Hugh, only ten years of age, was given to the guardianship of Nicholas Blundell and Robert de Halsall, who died respectively about 1422 and 1427. In 1429, having proved his age, Hugh received his lands.[7]

Hugh de Aughton married Joan, daughter of Henry de Scarisbrick, on whom he settled certain lands in 1460, with remainder to his brother Nicholas.[8] He died 20 July, 1464, without issue, and his heir was his sister Elizabeth, aged fifty years and more.[9] This finding probably means that Nicholas was half-brother only; he succeeded to the manor under the settlement. In 1469 Nicholas married his son Hugh to Maud, daughter of Robert Hesketh, the former being about five years of age and the latter still younger.[10] He died in 1488, and at the subsequent inquisition it was found that he had held the Wyke in North Meols and lands in Barton, each by the twelfth part of a knight's fee. Hugh, his son and heir, was twenty-four years of age.[11]

Hugh Aughton in 1498 contracted his son Richard, then five years old, in marriage to Isabel daughter of James Boteler.[12] In 1503 a dispute as to the Wyke occurred.[13] In 1516 Hugh made a feoffment of all his manors and lands in North Meols, Barton, Thistleton, Much Hoole, and Whiston, for the benefit of Thomas Hesketh during life and then to the grantor and his heirs. He died on 11 December, 1520, his heir being his son Richard, aged twenty-eight years.[14]

Richard Aughton in 1522 conveyed to fresh trustees all his lands, to the use of himself and then of his son and heir John; three years later the estates were reconveyed to him in fee simple.[15] In 1529 he received a confirmation of exemption from the jurisdiction of the Great Admiral of England for his lands and ports from the cross in the Hawes (now Southport) up to Snoterstone, and as far seaward as one might see towards the 'Humbar Barrel'; this allowed him wreck, fishes-royal, &c.[16] He was made a knight before 1536, in which year he appeared at Sawley with thirty-six men, as part of the force called out to resist the northern rising.[17] He died on 1 March, 1542–3, his heir being his son John, twenty-six years of age.[18]

John Aughton had livery of his lands on 26 April following. A few years later another boundary dispute occurred.[19] A little later the lessee of the leet court of Penwortham attempted to prevent the constables of North Meols from presenting assaults at John Aughton's court-baron.[20] He died without issue on 26 February, 1549–50, his sisters Elizabeth, aged twenty-eight, and Anne, aged twenty-five, being his heirs.[21]

Elizabeth was the wife of John Bold, and Anne the wife of Barnaby Kitchen; and these two shared the inheritance. There appears to have been a partition of the lands, and some contention followed concerning the Wykes.[22] Both sides, however, agreed in resisting the claim to an annual rent of 37*s.* 5½*d.* claimed as due to the baronial court of Penwortham.[23]

Elizabeth Bold died in August, 1558, and her husband in December, 1589; their son and heir was John Bold, aged forty and more in 1590.[24] In

[1] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 30, 39. William de Aughton also had a rent of £2 13*s.* 10*d.* in Barton. Henry de Scarisbrick, by the courtesy of England, held certain lands in North Meols, with a rent of 3½ marks from the manor. He granted a temporary right of turbary in Scarisbrick to the heir's guardian; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 123.

[2] Towneley MS. CC. (Chet. Lib.), *n.* 3511.

[3] Ibid. *n.* 2101.

[4] Dods. MSS. cxlii. She married secondly Richard Massy, of the Hough near Nantwich.

[5] Ibid. fol. 226*b*. She afterwards (about 1417) made complaint as to her disherison by Robert de Halsall and Nicholas Blundell; Early Chanc. Proc. bdle. 5, *n.* 121.

[6] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 147.

[7] Duchy of Lanc. Chan. R. 7, §§ 62, 65.

[8] Towneley MS. CC. *n.* 2146; there are three deeds.

[9] Ibid. The manor is said to be held as the twelfth part of a knight's fee; the parcel of land known as the Wyke was held by the same service.

[10] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 233.

[11] Towneley MS. C. 8, 13 (Chet. Lib.), A. 33. Nicholas Aughton had farmed out his lands in Newbold Comyn at a rent of £3 10*s.* in 1487; and Hugh Aughton in 1489 farmed them for twenty-one years; in 1508 he sold the fourth part of the manor of Hall Moreton-under-the-Hill for 20 marks to Henry Smith; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 227, 227*b*; liii, fol. 92.

[12] Ibid. liii, fol. 92; cxlii, fol. 227*b*.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Depos. iv, L. 7. It was due to a confusion between three places of the name: one, already mentioned, was in North Meols; and two in Scarisbrick, then known as Long Wyke and High Wyke, on the eastern side of a 'great moss ditch' that formed the boundary between the townships. There is now a Wyke in the north-western corner of Scarisbrick; Blowick may be the Wyke in North Meols.

[14] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. V. *n.* 28.

[15] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 234, 112. In 1523 he had petitioned for the restoration of the family muniments; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Hen. VIII, iii, A. 2.

[16] Bland, *Annals of Southport*, 11.

[17] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xi, *n.* 1251.

[18] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. viii, *n.* 3.

[19] The bounds were found to begin at Snoterstone, 'standing within the flood marks,' thence to the foot of Walding Pool, and up this to a 'stub' fixed by the commissioners; Farrer, *North Meols*, 29.

[20] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Edw. VI, xxiii, C. 12.

[21] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ix, *n.* 4. The water-mill in North Meols is mentioned in this inquisition; and Oliver Ball Hey, Moss Hey, and the Frere Hook are also named. In the subsequent assignment of dower to the widow there are some interesting particulars; the document is printed at length in *North Meols*, 31–4.

There was an eel fishery on the water running to the mill; also a fishery on Martin Mere. Marsh Side was then called the Howes, and was waste. A windmill called Ashurst Mill stood to the east of Churchtown.

[22] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. lxiv, B. 12, and xlix, K. 1.

[23] Ibid. xlv, F. 15; the date of the bill of complaint was Easter, 1560.

[24] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xv, *n.* 44. Their share is described as the moiety of the manor of North Meols, four messuages with land in Barton, five messuages and land in Thistleton, an acre in Whiston, and a quarter acre in Much Hoole. Between 1572 and 1585, however, the Bolds had been selling various parcels of their lands, the purchasers being Robert Wright, Gilbert Rimmer, Richard Johnson (*alias* Brekell), William Clayton, and Richard Lee; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 34, m. 87; 37, m. 199; 38, m. 135, 113; 47, m. 85.

1576 he conveyed his estates to feoffees,[1] for the use of himself and his sons, with remainders to Richard Bold of Bold and others. Having no children he in 1588 sold the reversion of the dower of John Aughton's widow and the remainder just named to Richard Bold. He died on 31 December, 1600, his heirs being his sisters Ellen Anderton, widow, and Anne, wife of Thomas Gerard.[2]

Bold House seems to have been erected about 1550, but after the death of John Bold, when Richard Bold became lord of this moiety, it is unlikely that the owners were in constant residence. Sir Thomas Bold died here in 1612. He was a natural son of Richard Bold and had a grant of this manor, but dying without issue by his wife Bridget, daughter of Sir William Norris, his estate reverted to the Bolds of Bold.[3] It descended regularly to Peter Bold of Bold, who by his will in 1757 settled it upon his eldest daughter, Anna Maria. She died unmarried in 1813, and Colonel Peter Patten inherited it, as son of the younger daughter Dorothea, who had married Thomas Patten of Warrington; he took the additional name of Bold.

Bold of Bold. *Argent, a griffin segreant sable, beaked and legged or.*

He died in 1819, leaving four daughters as coheirs. The eldest, Mary, became lady of the manor; she married the Russian Prince Eustace Sapieha, and died without issue in 1824, when the estate went to her sister Dorothea, who married Henry Hoghton, afterwards Sir Henry Bold-Hoghton, bart. This moiety of the manor was sold by him in 1843 to Charles Scarisbrick of Scarisbrick; since his death in 1860 the manorial rights and appurtenant estates have been vested in his trustees.[4]

The Kitchen moiety of the manor seems to have been the more important, as the family resided in North Meols. Anne Kitchen died in August, 1572, and her husband Barnaby in July, 1603. They had an only daughter Alice, who married Hugh Hesketh, a natural son of Sir Thomas Hesketh of Rufford.[5] Hugh Hesketh died in 1625, and was succeeded by his eldest son Thomas, who in 1641 paid double to the subsidy as a convicted recusant.[6] Next year he conveyed his estates to his eldest son William, charging them with annuities to himself and his other children. In 1643 William Hesketh took up arms in the king's service, his estates being thereupon sequestered. He died the same year.

His brother Robert, as heir male, petitioned the Committee for Compounding in 1648; and subsequently his parents and brothers also petitioned. William's wife and daughter lost their income, it being declared in 1652 that the manor and other lands had been sequestered 'for the popery and delinquency of Mrs. Hesketh, then late of North Meols.' In 1653 the sequestration was discharged.[7]

Thomas Hesketh, the father, lived on till 1666. Robert Hesketh had a long dispute, beginning in 1651, with the widow and daughter of his elder brother, but in the end retained the estate, as Anne the daughter, who married Thomas Selby, died without issue, and her husband then gave up the struggle.[8] Robert Hesketh died in December 1675, and was succeeded by his son Roger.

The new lord appears to have occupied himself with the care of his house and estate. The great event of his life was the abortive Jacobite trial of 1694, in which he and his wife were among the accused; a carrier had deposed to seeing a quantity of arms distributed in July 1692, to a number of the gentry, Roger Hesketh being one.[9] He died in June 1720, and was succeeded by his son Robert, who held this moiety of the manor less than two years, dying in May 1722. His son and heir, Roger, then only eleven years of age, enjoyed possession for seventy years, his death taking place in June, 1791; in 1740 he was high sheriff of the county.[10] His first wife was Margaret, eldest daughter and coheir of Edward Fleetwood of Rossall. Their son and heir was Fleetwood Hesketh, born in 1738, who became lord of Rossall by inheritance from his mother. He married Frances, daughter of Peter Bold of Bold, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Bold Fleetwood Hesketh, high sheriff in 1797,[10] died unmarried in 1819, and was succeeded by his brother Robert, who served as high sheriff in 1820.[10]

He had a numerous family. The story of his son and successor, Peter, belongs to Fleetwood, which town he created; he was made a baronet in 1838, but dying in 1866 without male issue the title became extinct. The manor of North Meols he sold in 1845 to his brother Charles,[11] who thus became lord of the manor as well as rector. He died in 1876, and his son Edward Fleetwood Hesketh died unmarried in October, 1886.

In the lordship of the manor, however, the Rev. Charles Hesketh had been followed by his widow Anna Maria Alice. By her will it passed, on her death in November 1898, to the son of her husband's sister Anna Maria Emily Fleetwood, who had married

[1] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 38, m. 148.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xviii, *n.* 43. It appears that there were living a half-brother Henry, and a half-sister Elizabeth, wife of William Muscle of London, who put in claims which afford various particulars as to the family and land; see *North Meols*, 42–4. From the inquisition it may be gathered that the principal divisions of the township were the Church Town, the New Row, and the Blowick.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 254.

[4] Farrer, *North Meols*, 56.

[5] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 23. Barnaby Kitchen's will may be seen in *North Meols*, 44. The will was questioned, but Matthew French, then rector, deposed that going to visit him the day before he died, he being a parishioner, Barnaby Kitchen desired the rector to write out his will, and he did so; Depos. at the Reg. Off. Chest.

[6] His wife Ellen (Molyneux) was a recusant, and his sons William and Robert. His brother William was reported in 1625 to have had a son before marriage and to have been 'married not known where or by whom'; i.e. probably by a missionary priest. The widow, a recusant, submitted in 1627; Visit. Books at Chest.

The Bolds had also been recusants; John Bold of North Meols was in 1590 among the esquires who were 'in some degree of conformity, yet in general note of evil affection in religion, non-communicants'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 245 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4). Henry Bold was in 1592 fined £5 for the queen's service in Ireland for his opposition to the legally established religion; ibid. 262 (S.P. Dom. Eliz. cclxvi, *n.* 80).

[7] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 209–18.

[8] The documents are given in Farrer's *North Meols*, 48–53.

[9] *Jacobite Trial* (Chet. Soc.), 51. He had probably conformed to the Established religion, as he did not register his estate in 1717.

[10] P.R.O. List of Sheriffs, 74.

[11] Bland, *Southport*, 104; part of this share of the manor was, it is stated, sold to Charles Scarisbrick, who had already purchased the Hoghton moiety.

John Bibby of Allerton near Liverpool. Mr. Charles Hesketh Bibby, born in 1871, therefore became lord of this moiety of the manor. In February 1899 he assumed the surname of Hesketh by royal licence, and served as high sheriff of the county in 1901.

HESKETH. *Argent, on a bend sable three garbs or; a chief azure, thereon an eagle with two heads displayed proper, all within a bordure erminois.*

BIBBY. *Azure, a saltire parted and fretty argent surmounted in the fesse point by a lion rampant pean; two escallops in pale and as many mullets of six points in fesse of the second.*

A court-leet and view of frank-pledge is held twice a year, in July and November. In 1805 a number of by-laws were drawn up for the regulation of rights of turbary and common of pasture and for the maintenance of the drains and sea-banks in an efficient state.[1] An Act of Parliament was obtained in 1825 to enable the joint lords of the manor to apportion the undivided portions of their estates and to make exchanges for their mutual advantage.

The modern town of *SOUTHBOROUGH PORT*[2] is bounded by the sea on its north-western edge. The country is very level and the coast flat and sandy, immense sandbanks stretching out into the estuary of the Ribble. Where a broad band of sand-hills once existed as a natural protection to the low-lying land, the pleasant town, with its long promenade, winter gardens and other places of amusement, now stands, at any rate along one-third of the entire sea-frontage. There are marine parks where concerts are given in the summer, on each side of the pier, between the promenade and the lake. There are a fine park and botanic gardens, the mildness of the climate being conducive to the growth in the open air of many sub-tropical plants.

The fishing village of Crossens stands upon a slight knoll of clay, otherwise all the country inland is very flat and extensively cultivated, occupied by market gardens, arable fields, and pasture. A deep drain or ditch, called the New Pool, serves to drain the marshy district east of the township, also forming the boundary between Southport and the present North Meols township.

Towards the end of the eighteenth century visitors began to frequent the North Meols district for bathing in the summer, finding what accommodation they could in the cottages near the shore. In 1792 William Sutton, known as 'the Duke' or 'the old Duke,' son of a Churchtown innkeeper, erected from odds and ends a rude lodging-house in South Hawes, where a little brook ran down to the sea. This was used during the summer only; but in 1798 having constructed a better house—the Original Hotel, afterwards the 'Royal'—he came to reside permanently, and at a house-warming banquet the place was named South Port by an eccentric physician, Dr. Barton of Hoole.[3] Though the house was called 'Duke's Folly' and the builder soon found himself in a debtor's prison,[4] a little town sprang up around the spot he had chosen. A start had already been made in 1797 by the erection of Belle Vue Cottage.[5] In 1805 another hotel was built, and two years later, a row of 'company houses' was erected in Lord Street. A Liverpool paper in 1809 printed a list of 'fashionable arrivals'; and the first guide-book to the district was published.[6] Independents, Wesleyans, and Roman Catholics had opportunities of worship; and the Strangers' Charity had been established for the relief of the sick poor who might be benefited by sea air and bathing.

From 1820 the town increased rapidly—the *Directory* of 1825 describing the 'village' as consisting of one main street, 88 yards wide, with three large hotels and many boarding-houses.[7] The amusements of the place were 'those afforded by the theatre, the newsrooms and libraries, the billiard rooms, the repositories, and the assemblies.'[8] A plan was published in 1824.[9] In 1836 the first newspaper was attempted, and in 1844 the *Visiter* commenced to appear.[10]

[1] Printed in *North Meols*, 57.

[2] Acknowledgement must be made in the first place to E. Bland's *Annals of Southport*, reaching to 1886; where no other reference is given it may be assumed that the information in the text is derived from this work. Further, to Mr. Frederick W. Brown, mayor of the borough 1903–4, for assistance and criticism liberally afforded, more particularly as to present conditions; and to the Brit. Assoc. *Handbook*, 1903, permission to use which was obtained through Mr. Brown.

[3] This story appears in the second edition of Glazebrook's *Guide*, published in 1826, p. 58. There is a sketch of the building in Bland, 56. The complimentary description of Southport as 'the Montpelier of England' is attributed to Dr. Brandreth, a popular Liverpool physician of a century ago.

[4] He had to leave the hotel in 1802. He was buried at Churchtown, 29 May, 1840, aged 88. He was 'the best monumental mason in the parish'; Bland, 99.

The hotel itself was pulled down in 1854 in order to allow the continuation of Lord Street, a new Royal Hotel having been erected; ibid. 119. A lamp with bronze relief marks the spot, near the crossing of Lord Street and Duke Street, where Sutton built his house.

[5] Mrs. Sarah Walmesley was the owner; it has developed into a large mansion, and is now the residence of Sir George Pilkington (formerly Coombes).

[6] It is a pamphlet of eighty pages by Thomas Kirkland Glazebrook of Warrington, of which about twelve pages are devoted to Southport proper; the name is always spelt South-Port. The book contains an interesting account of the peculiar plants then observable on the shore. A second and greatly enlarged edition was printed in 1826. The author died in 1855; Bland, 120.

The earliest printed account, however, was that of G. A. Cooke in his *Topographical Description* of the county, published in 1805 (p. 313). It was copied into a Liverpool paper, and may be read in Bland, op. cit. 63.

Another history or guide was issued in 1830 by P. Whittle, of Preston, in a volume entitled *Marina*; it gives a plan of the town. In 1832 a brief account of the place was issued by William Alsop, of Southport; and in 1849 a similar account was compiled by J. S., containing a plan and directory. The *Gent. Mag.* for 1840, pt. i, has a notice of Southport.

[7] During the season coaches ran daily from Liverpool and Manchester, and three times a week from Bolton, and other towns; other visitors travelled by the Leeds and Liverpool Canal to Scarisbrick Bridge, five miles away.

[8] Baines, *Lancs. Directory*, 1825, ii, 552–4. An Act of Parliament obtained by the lords of the manor provided that Lords Street, now Lord Street, should be 88 yards wide. Thus one of the distinctive beauties of the town was early decided; Bland, p. 86. In 1864 a committee was appointed to consider the question of planting trees and forming gardens in the street.

[9] This and another of ten years later are reproduced in Farrer's *North Meols*.

[10] These papers were at first published in the season only. The *Visiter* now appears thrice a week. Another paper, called the *Independent*, was started in 1861, re-named the *News* in 1865, and then made a daily paper; it ceased to appear in 1881. In the following year the *Guardian* was begun; it is issued twice a week.

In 1846 the first of the Improvement Acts was passed, vesting the government of the town in twenty-three commissioners.[1] A town hall was built in 1852, but has been enlarged and transformed, though the old front remains. In 1848 a market was opened.[2] Suggestions for incorporation were made in 1863, and the charter was granted in 1866, four wards being constituted with six councillors and two aldermen for each.[3] The new council was elected on 1 June, 1867. The limits of the borough were extended in 1871, 1875, 1885, and 1900; so that there are now ten wards, each with an alderman and three councillors,[4] and the population having reached 50,000 Southport has been declared a county borough.

Hesketh Park was opened in 1867; the land had been given by the Rev. Charles Hesketh, rector and one of the lords of the manor; here are the Corporation Observatories.[5]

There is also a recreation ground. Cambridge Hall, in which are the police offices and a public hall, was opened in 1874, and the Free Libraries Act being adopted in 1876 William Atkinson[6] offered a library and art gallery, opened in 1878.[7] The Victoria Science and Art Schools were built by the Corporation in 1887. The cemetery was opened in 1865. In it is a public memorial of the men who lost their lives by a lifeboat accident in 1886.

The gas and electric lighting works are owned by the Corporation. The water supply was in the hands of a company incorporated by Act of Parliament in 1854, its powers having been extended by later Acts, in 1856, 1866, and 1878;[8] but it is now governed by the Southport, Birkdale, and West Lancashire Water Board.

The sands and bathing were the original attraction offered by Southport and so remain. A breakwater was first attempted in 1821, and in 1834 a promenade along the sea-front was begun by Peter Hesketh, one of the lords of the manor; this has gradually been improved and extended, being now a mile and a half in length.[9] The foreshore was purchased by the Corporation in 1885. The pier was opened in 1860, and extended in 1864 and 1868, while a marine park and lake have been formed more recently.[10] Its pure air, good water supply, cleanliness, wide sands, and the beauty of its buildings, streets, and parks have made Southport one of the chief health resorts in the kingdom.[11] The Winter Gardens were opened in 1874, and the Botanic Gardens at Churchtown two years later. The Opera House in Lord Street was built in 1891.

The growth of the town was aided by the improvement of communications. Railways were projected as early as 1844, but the first was that from Southport to Waterloo, afterwards continued to Liverpool. This was opened in 1848; the original terminus was in Eastbank Street, the present station in Chapel Street being opened in 1851.[12] Next year passengers by the Liverpool and Preston line were carried to Southport by coach from Ormskirk. The Manchester and Southport line by Wigan was opened in 1855,[13] and the St. Helens and Ormskirk line, giving access to Southport, in 1858; the West Lancashire Railway was projected in 1871, and the first section—to Hesketh Bank—opened in 1878; the whole line was completed in 1883[14]; all of these came to Chapel Street Station. Lastly, the Cheshire Lines Extension scheme was opened in 1884; its terminus is in Lord Street. The tramways were begun in 1873; they are now controlled by the Corporation.

The Strangers' Charity, already mentioned, completed its first building in 1823, the later hospital being opened in 1852; a new portion was built in 1883. The name was changed about 1862 to Convalescent Hospital.[15] In 1825 a dispensary was established, which has since grown into the infirmary. The first building for this purpose was begun in 1870, the new buildings being opened in 1895.[16] There are numerous other hospitals, orphanages, homes, and benevolent institutions. There are also literary, artistic, and scientific associations.

The fishery is an important one, shrimps, plaice, cod, &c., being taken; but there are no manufactures.

The land in the town is, with scarcely any exception, leasehold of the lords of the manor, and to the restrictions enforced by them is due the absence of

[1] There are plans, etc. at the County Council Offices, Preston.

[2] A new market in Chapel Street was opened in 1857; a fish market being added in 1863. The present building in Eastbank Street was opened in 1881; it contains market hall, fish and wholesale market. The special market days are Wednesday and Saturday.

[3] The area under the jurisdiction of the first council extended from the Birkdale boundary to the north-west boundary of Park Ward; inland it was bounded by Fine Jane's Brook and a line drawn northward from the crossing of the railways at Blowick.

[4] In 1871 a small area including the gasworks was added; in 1875 the limits were extended east and north to include Churchtown, Crossens, and Marshside; a piece of the foreshore was added in 1885, and in 1900 two small portions at the extreme south and north ends of the borough, the latter of these including the sewage works. The wards are named: Central (including the town hall and other municipal buildings), West, South, Craven, Marine, Talbot, Sussex, Park (including Hesketh Park and the district called Little Ireland), Scarisbrick, and Hesketh (including Churchtown, Marshside, and Crossens). In 1894 Southport civil parish was created out of the part of North Meols parish within the municipal boundary.

[5] The Meteorological Observatory was founded by John Fernley in 1871; the Astronomical Observatory was opened in 1901. John Fernley, founder of the Fernley Lecture, died 16 Jan. 1873; Bland, p. 174.

[6] This benefactor of the town died 20 Jan. 1883, having resided in Southport for about twenty years; Bland, p. 207.

[7] There are two branch libraries.

[8] Under this latest Act 'the limits of supply were extended, at the request of the inhabitants of several districts around, so as to include those localities—Birkdale among them—the majority of which had hitherto been supplied from shallow holes dug in the sand, the water in many cases being ladled out with wooden scoops, and in other cases obtained by a pump going a few feet into the sand, thus affording the same source of supply as Southport had prior to 1854'; *Southport, Descriptive and Illustrative* (1897), p. 36.

[9] The promenade was extended to Duke Street in 1873, and northwards in 1881. It was much damaged by a storm in 1852.

[10] The portion at the south side of the pier was opened in 1887; the northern portion in 1892. The two were afterwards joined, and the Marine Drive was formed in 1895.

[11] The meteorological averages for the thirty-one years 1872 to 1902 given in the Corporation's *Year Book*, show the mean temperature of the air to have been 48·4, ranging from 38·6 for Feb. to 59·5 for July; and the average rainfall, 33·14 in. in the year on 187 days, Oct. with 3·81 in., having the heaviest fall.

[12] In 1904 the electrification of the Liverpool and Southport line was completed.

[13] It has a second station at Blowick.

[14] On the Preston section are stations at St. Luke's, Hesketh Park, Churchtown, Crossens, and Banks; on the Altcar section, at Meols Cop and Kew Gardens.

[15] The buildings now consist of the Strangers' Home, and the hospital erected out of the surplus of the Cotton Famine Fund.

[16] An eye hospital, established in 1877, has now been incorporated with the infirmary.

courts and slums, almost every house, however small, having garden plots at front and back.

CHURCHES

The parish church of North Meols, already described, is now within the borough. Christ Church was built in 1821;[1] it has since been transformed by numerous alterations. A separate district was assigned in 1865.[2] Mr. Bibby-Hesketh is the patron. Holy Trinity church was opened in 1837;[3] St. Paul's in 1864;[4] and St. Andrew's in 1872.[5] The patronage of these three churches is vested in various bodies of trustees. All Saints' Church was opened in 1871, as a chapel-of-ease to North Meols; a separate district was assigned in 1878.[6] Mr. Bibby-Hesketh is patron. St. Luke's was opened in 1880, and consecrated in 1882.[7] The patron is the vicar of Holy Trinity. St. Philip's was opened in 1886, an iron church having preceded it. The vicar of Christ Church is patron. St. John's, Crossens, was first erected in 1837. An ecclesiastical district was formed in 1860.[8] The incumbents are presented by trustees. Emmanuel and SS. Simon and Jude's, built in 1895, as chapels-of-ease to the parish church, became separate parish churches in 1905; Mr. Bibby-Hesketh presents to the former, and trustees to the latter. St. Stephen's-in-the-Banks was built in 1897;[9] the rector of North Meols is patron.

The Southport Clerical Conference, an annual assembly of the Evangelical (or Low Church) clergy and laity, was inaugurated in 1860.

Wesleyan Methodism is supposed to have originated here in visits paid by Wesley in 1765 and 1770 to North Meols; but the first regular minister was not appointed until 1806.[10] In Southport itself the Methodists are stated to have had a preaching place in 1809. Two cottages in Eastbank Street were used in 1811, and these were succeeded by Wesley Chapel in 1824. In 1847 this was replaced by a new chapel in Hoghton Street, in turn superseded in 1861 by the present church in Mornington Road. In 1861 a second chapel was erected, known as Ecclesfield Chapel.[11] In 1864 Trinity Church was built; Southbank Road in 1877, Leyland Road in 1880, and High Park in 1881. A mission at Blowick was begun in 1863 in a workshop, a chapel being opened in 1865. The Primitive Methodists are said to have begun preaching in the neighbourhood as early as 1830, but their first chapel was built at Banks in 1849. In Southport one was built in 1862; there are now three; also others at Crossens and Churchtown. In 1851 a Methodist Reform agitation resulted in Southport in the expulsion of certain members from the Connexion, and two years later the Reformers, now known as the United Methodist Free Church, opened the old dispensary as a chapel. They now have two churches in the town, and others at Churchtown and Crossens. A Methodist New Connexion Church was opened in 1864. There are three Independent Methodist Churches.

The history of Congregationalism in the parish begins in 1801, when the Rev. William Honeywood, stationed at Ormskirk, began to hold meetings at Churchtown and Southport. He was succeeded in 1802 by the Rev. George Greatbatch, who died at Southport in 1864. The first chapel was built at Churchtown in 1807, the minister fixing his residence there, and preaching in many neighbouring villages. In 1808 he preached in Southport during the season.[12] What was known as the Calvinistic chapel was erected in Eastbank Street in 1823; it has given a name to Chapel Street.[13] As an offshoot from this the West End church was built in 1862. A division of opinion in this congregation in 1871 led to the church in Portland Street, opened in 1877. There are three other Congregational churches, and there is also a chapel for Welsh-speaking members of this denomination.

'Hall's Chapel' in Little London was built about 1835 for an Anglican clergyman who had adopted Calvinistic doctrines and 'sold his living.' His congregation quickly died away, but from the building Hall Street took its name.[14]

In 1868 Presbyterian services were begun in the town hall; the congregation built, in 1873–4, St. George's Church. There is a Welsh Calvinistic Methodist church, opened in 1871.

A congregation of Baptists assembled at the town hall in 1861, and in the following year acquired a chapel in Hoghton Street from the Wesleyans. The Tabernacle was opened in 1892, and there is also a Strict Baptist chapel.

A Church of Christ was the outcome of meetings held in 1878; there are two places of worship. The Plymouth Brethren have two meeting places. There are several mission rooms, one used by the Catholic Apostolic Church (Irvingites) and another by the Mission of Love. The Salvation Army has a barracks. The Society of Friends have held meetings here since an early period in the town's history. Their first building, however, was erected in 1865. A Unitarian congregation was formed in 1866, a church being opened the following year. The New Jerusalem Church was opened in 1875.

In 1809 it is stated that mass was said in Southport, no doubt during the season; the guide book of 1826, however, shows that this had been discontinued, the chapel at Scarisbrick being apparently the nearest. Services were re-started in 1827, and in the map of 1834 a chapel is shown in Lord Street, near Union Street. Its successor, St. Marie's church, from designs by A. W. Pugin, was opened in 1841; and the church of the Holy Family in 1893. There is a convent of Sisters of Charity.

A Jewish Synagogue was opened in 1893, in a building formerly used by the Plymouth Brethren.

BIRKDALE

Erengermeles, Dom. Bk.; Argarmeols, xiv. cent.; Birkedale, 1311.

The greater part of the area of this township, which

[1] There is a view of the original building in Bland.

[2] *Lond. Gaz.* 19 May, 1865.

[3] A district was assigned at the same time as to Christ Church.

[4] Ibid. 4 Nov. 1864. It was preceded in 1861 by an iron church. There is a mission church.

[5] Ibid. 18 Oct. 1872; 27 June, 1873.

[6] Ibid. 9 April, 1878. All Souls', Blowick, is an iron mission church.

[7] A district was assigned in the following year; ibid. 16 Mar. 1883.

[8] Ibid. 30 Aug. 1860; 15 Oct. 1861.

[9] A preceding church was built in 1866.

[10] Two cottages in Churchtown were fitted up for services, and in 1816 'Sugar Hillock' chapel was erected.

[11] Now used as a mission room.

[12] In 1812 he used a room in 'Duke's Folly.' The lords of the manor at first refused land for Nonconformist places of worship, and a wooden tabernacle erected in 1821 was the best that could be done until they relented.

[13] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 25–9. For the later history see pp. 30–44. It was rebuilt in 1867.

[14] Ibid. 25; a view is given.

measures 2,214½ acres,[1] consists of a broad band of sand-hills, fringing the sea-coast and raising the surface of the land to some fifty feet above sea-level. The seashore itself is flat and sandy, and a large expanse of sand is uncovered at low tide. The sand-hills are covered with a dense growth of dwarf willow and star-grass, or sea marram, which by their long subterranean stems and roots bind the shifting sands together. The sand-hills are so strictly preserved on account of 'game,' that the naturalist has little chance of searching the hills for the many uncommon wild plants which grow there. Inland from the shore it is quite flat, and the land is occupied by cultivated fields yielding crops of corn and potatoes in a sandy soil. There are no brooks, but numerous ditches drain the lower portions of the district.

The northern portion of the township is occupied by the residential district of Birkdale, the houses being usually surrounded by gardens. Two railways cross it going north to Southport, viz. the Lancashire and Yorkshire, with a station named Birkdale; and the Cheshire lines, by the shore, with a station called Birkdale Palace, near the large Hydropathic Hotel. The population in 1901 was 14,197.

A local board was formed in 1863,[2] and a school board in 1883.[3] The township is now divided for local government into four wards, each returning three members to the urban district council. The town hall was built in 1872. A recreation ground was opened in 1886.

MANOR

Wibert held the manor in 1066, when it was assessed as two plough-lands and its value was 8*s*. It was placed at the head of the privileged district of three hides comparatively free from the interference of the reeve of the royal manor of West Derby.[4]

It was certainly made a portion of the Bussels' fee of Penwortham, and may have been held by Warin Bussel under Roger of Poitou before 1100. Of the barons of Penwortham it was held by Roger son of Ravenkil, and descended to his son Richard, lord of Woodplumpton and founder of Lytham Priory. Two only of Richard's five daughters left issue—Maud, wife of Sir Robert de Stockport, and Amuria, wife of Thomas de Beetham;[5] their heirs continued to hold it down to the time of Edward II.

By this time there had probably been an infeudation in favour of the Halsall family. In 1346[6] the fourth part of a knight's fee in Argar Meols was held by Otes de Halsall; he rendered 10*s*., but it was stated that the place 'had been annihilated by the sea and there was no habitation there.'[7] From an inquisition taken in 1404 it appears that the manors of Argar Meols and Birkdale had been held by Otes' father, Gilbert, so that the transfer from the old lords to the new must have taken place about 1320.[8] The matter is somewhat complicated by the statement in a feodary compiled about 1430 that 'Thomas de Beetham and his parceners' held the fourth part of a knight's fee in Argar Meols,[9] while in a later feodary (1483) it is stated that Hugh de Halsall held it of the king in chief.[10] The more correct statement would appear to be that from the beginning of Edward III's reign the Halsall family held it of the king as of his barony of Penwortham, though this intermediate barony is usually omitted in the inquisitions.[11]

The manor descended regularly with the Halsall estates until their dispersal early in the seventeenth century by Sir Cuthbert Halsall.[12] The most interesting incident in connexion with their tenure was an inquiry in 1503, when the escheator was endeavouring to prove that Sir Henry Halsall held lands and tenements in Argar Meols of the king, as duke of Lancaster, in chief, Sir Henry in reply asserting that the place had long ago been swallowed up by the sea.[13]

It was about 1632 that Birkdale, Meandale, and Ainsdale were sold by Sir Cuthbert Halsall to Robert Blundell of Ince. Boundary disputes at once began with Sir Charles Gerard, who had purchased Halsall and Downholland. The latter's son, created earl of Macclesfield after the Restoration, carried on the dis-

[1] 2,699; Census Rep. 1901. The foreshore measures 2,605 acres.

[2] *Lond. Gaz.* 2 June, 1863.

[3] Ibid. 28 Aug. 1883.

[4] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, p. 284*b*.

[5] The inquisition after the death of Thomas de Beetham (1249) shows that he held 8 oxgangs of land here of the earl of Lincoln, rendering 12*s*. yearly, and 2 by knight's service from which he took nothing. In 1242–3 Thomas de Beetham and Robert de Stockport were said to hold the fourth part of a knight's fee here. See *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 149, 171. In 1254 the holding is said to be one plough-land, worth in all issues 16*s*. yearly, and the tallage of the tenants in bondage worth 2*s*. 6*d*.; ibid. 171. In 1311 Nicholas de Eaton and Joan his wife, daughter and heir of Richard de Stockport, are mentioned as tenants; *De Lacy Inquest* (Chet. Soc.), 22; while in 1323–4 Ralph de Beetham alone is mentioned, and he is said to have held it 'by fealty without any other service'; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 36*b*.

[6] In 1345 there were cross-suits by Robert de Cowdray as lord of North Meols, and Gilbert de Halsall as lord of Argar Meols of which Birkdale was a part, each alleging that the other had trespassed; De Banc. R. 342, m. 374, 374 *d*.

[7] Lay Subsidies (Lancs.), $\frac{180}{16}$. Argar Meols seems in fact to have disappeared, though the name survived in official documents and in tradition. Birkdale first appears as its substitute or successor in 1295 in the De Lacy *Compotus*. As a name Birkdale occurs in a charter of Cockersand Abbey about 1200; it was in Ainsdale or upon the border; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 575, 581.

[8] Towneley MS. DD. *n*. 1456. It was Gilbert de Halsall who acquired from the Blundells of Crosby the adjacent manor of Ainsdale. In 1752 it was customary to assess the old Halsall estate in Ainsdale along with Birkdale; though Ainsdale was, properly speaking, in another township and parish; see Farrer, *North Meols*, 98. In 1377 accord was made at Halsall between Otes de Halsall and the lord of North Meols (William de Aughton) for pasturage of their lands of North Meols, Ainsdale, Birkdale, and Argar Meols, there being apparently no clearly defined boundaries; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 233.

[9] Dods. MSS. lxxxvii, fol. 59.

[10] Duchy of Lanc. Misc. cxxx, fol. 8. The Beetham family had by that time lost their manors.

[11] Argar Meols is included in a feodary of Penwortham made about 1505.

[12] See the account of Halsall.

[13] *Duchy Pleas.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 23–4.

In 1508 Sir Henry had eight messuages and 20 acres of pasturage in Birkdale held of the abbot of Cockersand. This appears to be the Halsall estate in Ainsdale, of which mention has already been made as being considered part of Birkdale; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n*. 50.

A dispute between Edmund Hulme and Henry Halsall in 1555 revealed more clearly the uncertainty as to the boundaries and tenures; whereas the former claimed the 'manor' of Ainsdale and asserted that it was wholly within the parish of Walton, the 'manor' of Birkdale being wholly within North Meols; Henry Halsall fell back upon the statement that though there once was a place called Ainsdale it had long been washed away and lost. The land in dispute was called Meandale or Birkdale Hawes; the bounds were stated to begin at the spring wall near Ainsdale demesne and to follow certain stoups to the Brown Hill or Brown Brante and so to the Falcon Hawe, and then west to the sea. There had formerly been frequent disputes owing to cattle straying over the bounds; see *Duchy Pleas*, iii, 218–22. Edmund Hulme closed the dispute by selling his rights to Henry Halsall; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 16, m. 134.

pute with much bitterness,[1] and it was not settled till 1719. The Gerards had then died out, and their representative, Colonel Charles Mordaunt, having brought an action against Robert Blundell of Ince, a minor represented by his mother and guardian, a final decision was given in favour of the defendant. The manor has since descended with Ince Blundell, and the lord of the manor, Mr. Charles Joseph Weld-Blundell, owns the whole township.

In 1246 the township was amerced in 22*s.* for a wreck which had been concealed.[2]

There appears to have been no manor-house or resident lord, nor did the place give a surname to any family of note. It was not rated separately for subsidies, &c., and for the hearth tax of Charles II's time it ranked only as a hamlet of North Meols; in 1673 there were twenty-seven houses charged, only one of which had more than a single hearth.

In connexion with the Established Church there are three places of worship in Birkdale. The earliest is St. James's, opened in 1857[5]; St. John's, at first a mission church in connexion with it, became a parish church in 1905; St. Peter's, preceded by a school-chapel in 1870, was consecrated in 1872.[6] The vicars are appointed by different bodies of trustees.

The Wesleyan Methodists have a large church in Aughton Road, called Wesley Chapel; there are also two mission chapels. The United Methodist Free Church has a place of worship. The Congregationalists acquired a building here in 1877.

There are two Roman Catholic churches, St. Joseph's, built in 1867, and St. Teresa's, opened in 1884. The convent of Notre Dame is served from the former. There is also the Birkdale Farm Reformatory school.

ORMSKIRK

LATHOM BURSCOUGH ORMSKIRK SCARISBRICK BICKERSTAFFE SKELMERSDALE

The parish of Ormskirk comprises six townships anciently arranged in four quarters, paying equally to the county lay; viz. (i) Ormskirk and Burscough, each paying equally; (ii) Lathom, (iii) Scarisbrick, (iv) Bickerstaffe and Skelmersdale; each quarter paid £2 1*s.* 8*d.* when West Derby hundred paid £100.[3] To the ancient fifteenth Burscough and Ormskirk paid nothing, Lathom £2 19*s.* 4*d.*, Scarisbrick £3 9*s.* 1¼*d.*, Bickerstaffe £1 2*s.* 6¼*d.*, and Skelmersdale £1 11*s.*—in all £9 1*s.* 11½*d.*, when the hundred paid £106 9*s.* 6*d.*[4]

The parish is over nine miles in length from north-west to south-east, and about five miles in width from Ormskirk to the River Douglas. The area is 31,009½ acres. The land is occupied as follows: Arable, 23,578 acres; permanent grass, 3,702; woods and plantations, 961. A ridge rising about 240 ft. above the Ordnance datum crosses it from east to west; on the southern slope lies Bickerstaffe, all the rest to the north. The River Tawd and Eller Brook flow northwards through Lathom to join the Douglas; the Mere Brook, which derives its name from being for a while the boundary between Ormskirk and Aughton, formerly ran into Martin Mere, on the northern boundary of the parish, now drained. Several brooks flow south through Bickerstaffe, to join the Alt or the Mersey. Originally both northern and southern boundaries were formed by a series of mosses; but these have now been drained.

The parish derives its name from the church.[7] The present boundaries indicate Ormskirk township area to have been taken from Lathom and Burscough; so that some early lord of Lathom was perhaps the founder of the church, his name being preserved by it.[8]

The part of the parish lying on the northerly slope of the ridge running westward from Upholland to Aughton was before the Conquest included in the privileged three-hide area,[9] while the portion which lay upon the ridge and to the south of it—Skelmersdale and Bickerstaffe—was outside it. This distinction did not endure; all the northern portion was granted to the lords of Lathom in thegnage, the southern townships being held by others as part of the forest fee, or in

[1] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 114–15, 121–4. Many interesting points occur in the depositions. In 1662 William Norris of Ainsdale, bailiff in succession to Sir Cuthbert Halsall and the Blundells, stated that shipwreck and all things cast up by the sea were taken formerly to Sir Cuthbert's manor-house, but after the sale, to Robert Blundell. Once a sturgeon had been cast ashore at Ainsdale and it was removed in a wagon to Ince Blundell. Another witness remembered in the earlier period a porpoise being cast up at Birkdale; it was cut in pieces and carried on men's backs to Halsall.

The rector of North Meols in 1644 deposed that he received the tithes of corn and grain from Birkdale; Birkdale Brook was the boundary, and he received nothing from lands to the east of that. Confirmatory evidence was given by the constables of Halsall and the tithe-gatherer of Formby. For the Blundells it was stated that the boundary was further to the east than this; it began at Gettern Mere and so down the walk millhey ditch southward; out of this another ditch, called the division ditch, went northward between Halsall and Ainsdale, going toward Renacres (in Halsall) eastward to a place called Kettlesgreave; at the end whereof was another ditch running partly westwards to White Otter Mere, on the north side of which was another ditch between Renacres and Birkdale as far as Birkdale Cop. To some extent this is confirmed by a statement at the earlier trial that a boat having been cast ashore it was delivered to Robert Blundell, who refitted it and used it on White Otter Mere. There was a privilege of fishing, known as the Common Soynt, on the Halsall side of the boundary; Duchy of Lanc. Depos. 1664, *n.* 10, 10 *d.*

In 1701 a fisherman of Meols described Birkdale as distinguished into several sections; the main portion in the centre was called 'the Heys,' from its enclosed land; here the dwelling-houses were situated. Between this district and the sea was the common called 'the Hawes,' where the starr hills were. To the east were the Mosses, divided from the Heys by a brook. Duchy of Lanc. Depos. 1701, *n.* 3. These and other depositions are printed in *North Meols*, 103–10.

[2] Assize R. 404, m. 10.

[3] Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 22.

[4] Ibid. 18.

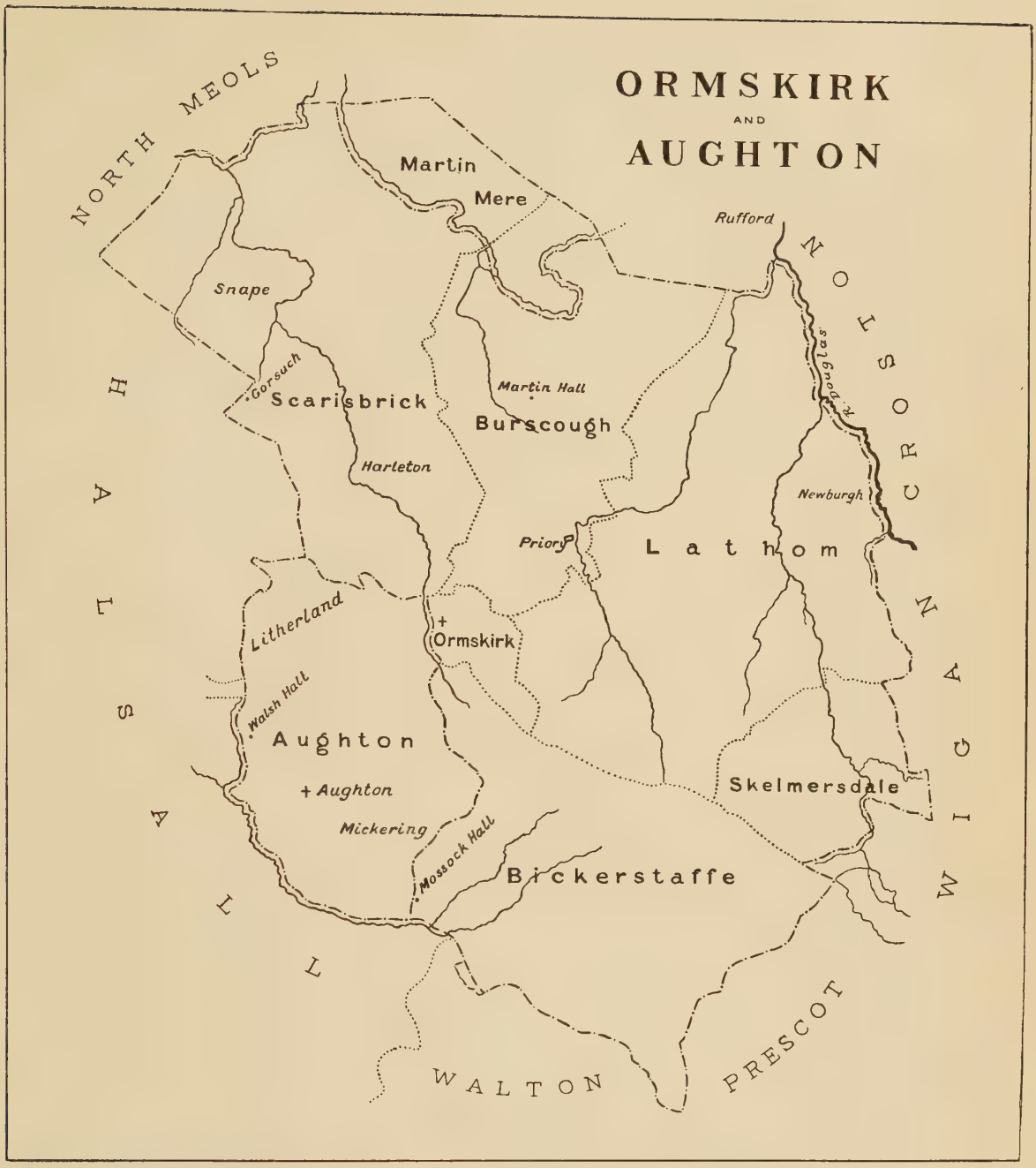
[5] A district was assigned in 1865; *Lond. Gaz.* 19 May.

[6] For district ibid. 5 Feb. 1875.

[7] So also do the parishes of Eccles and St. Michael's on Wyre; but there there are no townships so named.

[8] As it is rare in England that a founder gives his name to a church it has been suggested by the Rev. John Sephton that Orm was a recluse who built an oratory here and acquired some local celebrity.

[9] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 273.


ORMSKIRK
AND
AUGHTON
NORTH MEOLS
Martin
Mere
Rufford
NOLTON CROSS
Douglas R.
Snape
Gorsuch
Scarisbrick
Martin Hall
Burscough
Harleton
Newburgh
Priory
Lathom
Litherland
Ormskirk
Walsh Hall
Aughton
Aughton
Mickering
Mossock Hall
Skelmersdale
Bickerstaffe
SOUTH ALTCAR
WIGAN
WALTON
PRESCOT

thegnage. It is interesting to notice that the earls of Derby, descendants of the Lathoms, are still the most prominent personages in the parish, holding a fragment of the original lordship—Newburgh; while another part—Burscough and Ormskirk with the advowson—was regained after the suppression of the priory, and Bickerstaffe has been acquired by marriage.

It is difficult to find how far the religious changes of the sixteenth century affected the district, apart from the suppression of Burscough Priory. The third earl of Derby was long opposed to Protestantism, and the adherents of the Roman Church have always been numerous, but no open opposition was made to the re-establishment of the Edwardian services and doctrines by Elizabeth, though the vicar was disaffected. Ormskirk is named in 1586 as one of the places which had entertained John Law, a seminary priest,[1] but the number of 'convicted recusants' in the parish appears to have been insignificant even before the more indulgent days of the Stuarts. In 1590 the Scarisbricks and Gorsuches were of evil note in religion, and Stanley of Bickerstaffe indifferent; in 1628 there seem to have been only three of the landowners convicted of recusancy, and paying double, but the lists of minor recusants and non-communicants in 1626 and 1641 are of great length.[2]

Besides the manorial lords—the earl of Derby, Scarisbrick, and Stanley of Bickerstaffe — the freeholders in 1600 numbered nineteen.[3]

The confiscations of the Parliamentary authorities in the Civil War period affected several families in the neighbourhood, the principal being, of course, that great 'delinquent' James earl of Derby. In Ormskirk itself a small case was that of Ellen wife of John West.[4] In Bickerstaffe besides the Mossocks, Peter Cropper and John Gore were victims.[5] Anthony Beesley of Burscough, aged ninety-eight years, and 'like to be turned out' of his house and 2½ acres of land, 'and to go a-begging,' asked to be allowed to rent it, as it had been sequestered. This was granted.[6] Cuthbert Halsall, yeoman, had not borne arms against the Parliament, but being a recusant his house and lands were sequestered; in 1650 he conformed to the Established religion, took the oath of abjuration of Popery, and afterwards asked for the restoration of his property.[7] Alexander Breres of Lathom had been within the garrison of Lathom House; he, however, took the National Covenant in March, 1644, and at the second siege showed himself friendly to the attacking force. In 1647 it was ordered that 'a fifth of his estate, except the demesne of Croston, should be allowed to so many of his children as should be brought up in the Protestant religion.'[8] At Scarisbrick the two families—Scarisbrick and Gorsuch—suffered for their political and religious disagreements with the ruling powers. Skelmersdale seems to have escaped notice, except as involved in Lord Derby's estates.

On the Restoration Lathom ceased to be the chief residence of the earls of Derby, a change which must have had a considerable effect on the district.

The hearth tax return of 1666[9] gives some indication of the prosperity of the parish; the list for Ormskirk town seems to be missing. In Burscough there were four houses with three hearths and above, James Starkie's having twelve; in Lathom twenty-two;[10] in Scarisbrick eleven;[11] in Bickerstaffe eight;[12] and in Skelmersdale nine. Nonconformity made its appearance at Ormskirk and Bickerstaffe, while at the latter place a Quakers' meeting-place had been established. The Oates Plot caused some renewal of persecution of the adherents of the Roman Catholic faith.[13]

[1] *Lancs. Lieutenancy* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 188, quoting Harl. MS. 360. John Law or Low was a Douai priest, banished in 1586 after two years' imprisonment. He soon returned to England; *Douai Diaries*, p. 211, &c.

[2] Lay Subs. Lanc. bdle. 131, No. 318; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 233-5. About ten families are named in Ormskirk; a much larger number in each of the other townships, except Skelmersdale, in which only three distinct names appear.

[3] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 238-43. Inquisitions relating to several of them will be found in the same society's volumes of *Inquisitions post mortem*; Humphrey Golborne, ii, 185; Hugh Gillibrand, i, 130; William Rigby, i, 19; Richard Cropper, ii, 213. For a clerical impostor (John Cropper) of this last family see *Pal. Note-bk.* ii, 273. Other printed inquisitions concern Peter Mason of Lathom, i, 214; Richard Moorcroft of Burscough, i, 191; Henry Parker of Burscough, ii, 208; and Cuthbert Sharples of Lathom, ii. 116.

[4] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 91. She was 'in all things conformable to law and to the Government,' but her father, Nicholas Leigh, had been a recusant, and two-thirds of his property had been sequestrated in consequence; she sought for the restitution of lands in Ormskirk, which should descend to her as the heir of her mother Alice. Nicholas Leigh died at Garstang about 6 February, 1651-2; Alice his wife had died twenty-one years earlier.

[5] The particular delinquency of Peter Cropper does not appear; his estate was sequestered in 1645, discharged two years later, but afterwards 'secured' again; his widow Cecily in 1652 made petition for its restoration to her; ibid. ii, 89. John Gore was a recusant, and his small property, let at 64*s.* a year, was therefore sequestrated; ibid. iii, 87. See also *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2840, 3096.

[6] *Royalist Comp. P.* i, 159.

[7] Ibid. iii, 145. The minister and churchwardens certified that he 'did come unto the parish church of Ormskirk the 27th day of January 1649 and there did decently behave himself at the time of divine service and sermon, and hath continued ever since a constant churchman.' Other Burscough cases were those of John Fletcher, who had sold his tenement there to Richard Holland of Lathom, but two-thirds had been sequestered for the recusancy of Fletcher and his mother Anne, so that the purchaser could not obtain possession (ibid. iii, 240); Katherine Wignall, who died in 1654, having had two-thirds of her small estate in Ormskirk and Burscough similarly sequestrated (*Cal. Com. for Comp.* v, 3220); Ralph Whittington, whose estate had been sequestered for alleged recusancy, but who had taken the oath of abjuration (ibid. iv, 2873); Henry Walker, who himself 'always conformable,' petitioned for the restoration of his recusant father's estate (ibid. iv, 2956).

[8] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 234; iii, 50. Alexander was the son of John Breres. Breres or Briers Hall in Lathom takes its name from the family. Martin Hall was also held by them. Administration was granted to the estate of John Breres of Lathom in 1646, and to that of Alexander Breres in 1671. Some minor Lathom sequestrations took place. William Bower, who had been in arms in 'the first war,' was in 1649 allowed to compound (ibid. i, 213); Richard and Thomas Nelson, husbandmen, were accused of different delinquencies; it was suspected that the latter was Thomas Nelson of Wrightington, and the order was that his estate might be discharged if he were a different person and took the oath of abjuration; ibid. iv, 210, 211; See *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2974, 3007.

[9] Lay Subs. Lanc. 250-9.

[10] These included the earl of Derby's house with seventeen, an increase of fifteen since the previous assessment, so that some rebuilding had taken place; Cross Hall eight, Mrs. Sharples and Mr. Breres five each, Mr. John Wycliffe and Mr. Richard Worthington each four.

[11] The hall had eighteen, James Halsall (perhaps at Hurleton) eleven, Gorsuch nine, William Smith six, Gabriel Heskin and Robert Hesketh five each.

[12] The hall had eleven, Henry Mossock eight, and Henry Houghton five.

[13] The result was that some abandoned it and conformed to the Established religion; the churchwardens' accounts for 1679 show that 6*d.* was 'paid for a roll of parchment about enrolling Popish submitters'; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxvi, 13.

The revolution seems to have been welcomed in the district, the earl of Derby taking the side of the Prince of Orange. The rising in 1715 brought suspicion upon Robert Scarisbrick, who on trial was acquitted, and upon one or two others in the parish.[1] At the consequent 'registration of Papists' estates,' a considerable number of properties were enrolled. The rebellion of 1745 had no such ill results in the parish. More provision for education was attempted at this time, and material prosperity was advanced by the making of the Leeds and Liverpool Canal in the latter part of the century, and of the railway in the next; also by the opening of coal mines in the Skelmersdale district about fifty years ago. Apart from these, however, the main occupation of the people has been farming, the industries which from time to time have flourished at Ormskirk not being on a large scale.

Pennant in 1773 passed through the parish, and from his description the following portions are quoted to serve as an introduction to the more detailed accounts to be given: 'Four miles further [than Lydiate] lies Ormskirk, a neat little town with four well-built streets crossing each other. Its only trade is the spinning of cotton for the Manchester manufactures and thread for sail cloth. It has long been in possession of a fair and market. . . . The church is seated at the upper end of the town, and is remarkable for its two steeples, placed contiguous, the one a tower the other a squat spire. . . . At about two miles distant from Ormskirk I turned into a field to visit the site of the priory of Burscough. . . . Nothing is left of this pile but part of the centre arch of the church, and instead of the magnificent tombs of the Stanleys, which till the Reformation graced the place, a few modern gravestones peep through the grass, memorials of poor Catholics who fondly prefer this now violated spot. . . . At a little distance east of Burscough, on an eminence, stands Lathom Hall, a palace built by Sir Thomas Bootle, knight, chancellor to Frederick, late Prince of Wales. He was bred to the law, and raised by his profession vast wealth. He, dying a bachelor, left his estates to his brother, who had been captain of an East India ship, whose only daughter transferred them into the honourable house of Wilbraham, by marrying with Richard, son of the honest advocate Randle Wilbraham, a cadet of the house of Townsend of Nantwich, who had raised a large fortune with a most unblemished character. Lathom is placed on a most barren spot, and commands a view as extensive as dull. . . . (A) singular anecdote is preserved, serving to show the pride of high lineage and the vanity of low. The late earl of Derby had on sale a place near Liverpool called Bootle, which Sir Thomas was particularly desirous of, through the ambition of being thought to have been derived from some ancient stock. The earl refused to part with it to this new man, who with proper spirit sent his lordship word—Lathom being then to be sold—that if he would not let him be Bootle of Bootle he was resolved to be Bootle of Lathom. . . . From Lathom I descended and passed over Hosker Moss, leaving on the right some beautiful hills wooded and well cultivated; crossed the River Douglas at Newburgh. . . .'[2]

CHURCH

The church of St. Peter and St. Paul[3] consists of chancel with a large south chapel and north vestry, nave with north and south aisles, tower and spire at the west end of the south aisle, and a second tower at the west of the nave. It is finely placed on high ground to the north of the town, the land sloping down from all sides of the site, the steepest slopes being to the west and north.[4]

The earliest part of the building is the north wall of the chancel; its date is about 1170, and it forms the only remaining fragment of a church consisting of a chancel with probably aisleless nave, whose internal dimensions were approximately, chancel 30 ft. by 18 ft., and nave 65 ft. by 24 ft. No evidence as to its western termination can be deduced from the plan, and the chancel may have been shortened from its original size. No doubt this building passed through the regular process of enlargement by the addition of aisles and chapels, but little positive evidence of this remains. In 1280 or thereabout a chapel was added on the south of the chancel, opening into it by two arches. No fourteenth-century work is to be seen in the church, but to the fifteenth century belong the south-west tower and spire, the east wall of the chancel, part of the west wall of the north vestry, and probably the walls of the Scarisbrick chapel. The south-west tower gives the key to a great deal of the history of the church. Looked at in connexion with the present plan it seems to stand awkwardly, especially with regard to the south arcade of the nave. But an inspection of the north face of its north-east pier shows that when it was built the south arcade of the nave was not on its present line, but further south, and the tower was built against the southern side of either the first pillar from the west, or the western respond, of this arcade; the north-east angle of the tower pier, projecting beyond the sight-line of an arch of the arcade, being cut back to that line to avoid the partial blocking otherwise caused. Now if the plan of the present church be examined, it will be seen that the centre line of the nave is not the same as that of the chancel, but roughly speaking a foot to the north of it. But over the eastern arch of the large western tower is the weather moulding of a roof which preceded the present nave roof, and its centre line is exactly that of the chancel, or in other words, that of the twelfth-century church. Taking this line for a centre, it will be found that the present north arcade, and the former south arcade, against which the south-west tower was built, are equidistant from it, which means that they occupy the line of the nave arcades of the church in its earlier condition, and according to the usual process of development the line of the walls of the twelfth-century nave. So that the dimensions of the early church can be laid down with some accuracy.

Again, on the east face of the south-west tower is a gabled weather-moulding which, taken in conjunction with a straight joint in the masonry of the east face of the south-east pier of the tower, gives the width of the

[1] John Ashton of Lathom is named in the list in the *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* v; Lancs. Forfeited Estate Papers, 2 L.

[2] *Tour to Alston Moor*, 51–61. Pennant notes that the arms assumed by the Bootles were those of Ponsonby, earl of Bessborough. They have been varied.

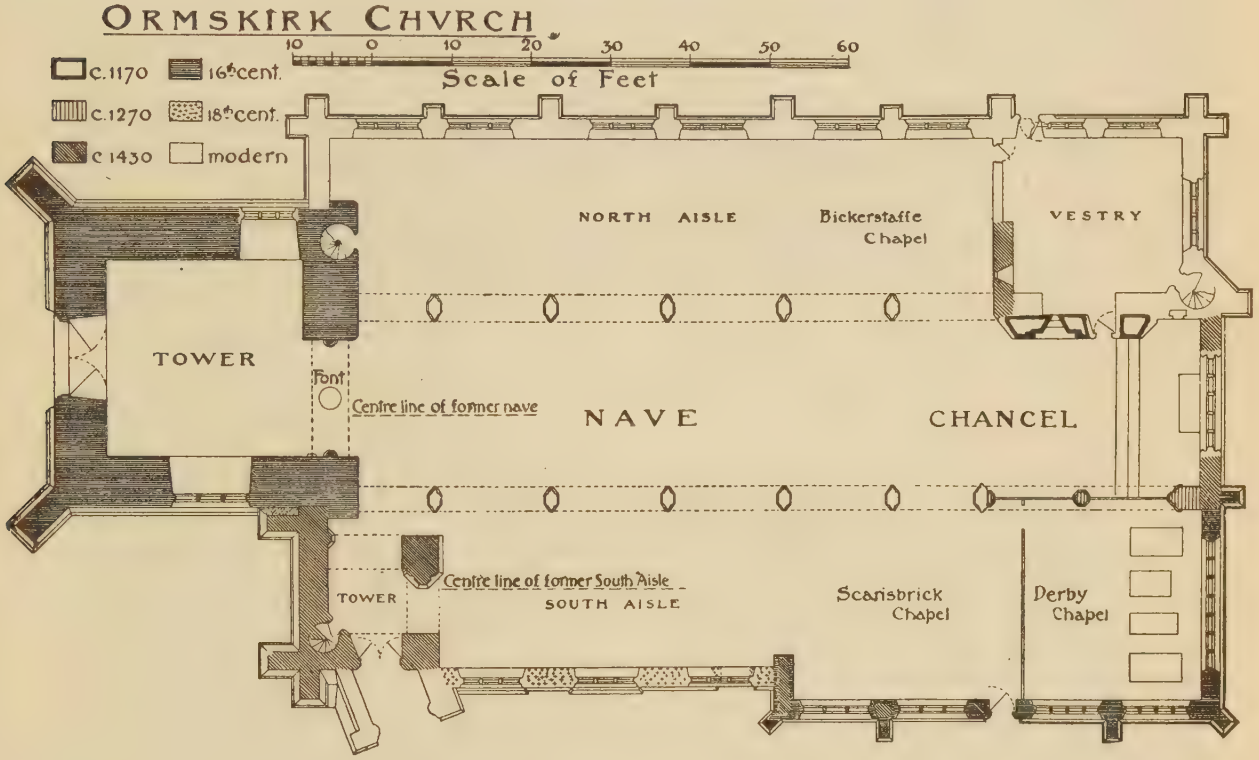
[3] For a description of its condition in 1845 see Glynne, *Lancs. Churches* (Chet. Soc.), 8; for the font, *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvii, 63. Reminiscences of it as it was about 1830 are printed in Lea's *Ormskirk Handbook*, 66–9. It was called All Saints' in 1342; Coram Rege R. 329.

[4] A raised platform with buttressed retaining wall runs north and south across the west front of the church, level with the sill of the west doorway, and was probably in the first instance made for the convenience of processions.

south aisle of the nave at the time the tower was built. Whether it was coeval with or earlier than the tower cannot now be determined; the fact of its being out of centre with the tower arch would suggest that it was not built at the same time, and the existence of a south arcade earlier than the tower demonstrates the existence of an earlier aisle. Later than the tower it cannot be, as the weathering is part of the original masonry and not an insertion.

As has already been said, the weathering shows that the aisle roof was gabled, and not a lean-to; and this raises the question of what was its east end, and how did it abut on the late thirteenth-century south chapel at the east of the church. The form of roof of this chapel cannot now be known, but the height of the arches in the south wall of the chancel makes it probable that it was a lean-to roof, and not gabled. But whichever it was, a little calculation will show that its pitch could not have been the same as that respond, it is clear that the arcade ran further eastward, and that consequently there was no north transept, at any rate after the building of the arcade. But any argument based on the positions of these arcades is weakened, as far as it refers to the earlier history of the church, by their late date, which will shortly be referred to.

In the sixteenth century a great deal of building was undertaken, as may be shown both by documentary evidence and by actual remains.[1] The great west tower may be dated from 1540–50. The fact that on the eastern face of this tower the apex of the weather-moulding is on the centre line of the early nave shows that at this late date the nave arcades were almost certainly in their original position, and that the south arcade did not occupy its present site till after the building of the west tower. But it must have been built almost at once after this, and the words of John Bochard's bequest evidently point to



of the aisle roof, and that therefore the two roofs could not have run in one line from east to west. No decisive argument can be based on this, but the existence of a south transept is at least suggested, and further evidence is available on the point. The present nave arcades, which are entirely modern, replace an arcade of four bays of sixteenth-century date, whose east pier on the south side was level with the west wall of the Scarisbrick chapel, and between it and the western respond of the thirteenth-century arcade in the south wall of the chancel was an arcade of two bays of a totally different character from the rest. In the north arcade there was a corresponding eastern pillar, but as it was a complete pillar, and not a other work than the tower being in hand. The plan shows that the old south arcade would give a very lopsided effect with the newly built west tower arch, and that the obvious remedy for this would be to rebuild it further north, on the line of the south wall of the chancel; and this is exactly what happened. Whether any sort of transeptal arrangement remained at this time is not clear, but the evidence given above suggests that it did, on the south side at any rate. In the late restoration both arcades and the whole of the north aisle were rebuilt, and any further light they may have had to throw on the history of the church is finally destroyed. The south-east or Derby chapel is, with the exception of the eighteenth-century

[1] Miles Gerard, 1518, left £100 towards the building of a new aisle on the south side of Ormskirk Church; P.C.C. 29 Mainwaring. No work at present remaining can be attributed to this bequest. In 1528 Peter Gerard, priest, left £20 towards the building of St. Mary Magdalen's Chapel, but nothing of this date can now be identified. John Bochard, clerk, in 1542 bequeathed £60 towards the building of the steeple and church of Ormskirk; P.C.C. 20 Spert.

south aisle wall, the latest piece of work in the church, the window mouldings showing distinct Renaissance detail, and it seems that the windows of the Scarisbrick chapel were altered about the same time, i.e. in the second half of the sixteenth century.[1]

The church is built throughout of wrought stone, which has been considerably renewed from time to time,[2] and the chancel contains no trace of mediaeval ritual arrangements. The twelfth-century window in the north wall is 2 ft. 10½ in. wide inside, with a recessed opening flanked by jamb shafts with bases and scalloped capitals, both modern, carrying a semi-circular arch moulded with a keeled roll between hollow chamfers. It is 10½ in. wide at the outer face with a small bevel at the external angle. The south arcade of the chancel, of late thirteenth-century date, has octagonal shafts with moulded capitals and bases and arches of two plain chamfered orders. In the vestry north of the chancel is a single square-headed light of the fifteenth century, looking westward into the north aisle, and retaining its original iron stanchions and saddlebars. It has never been glazed, and was always internal, as now, and probably belonged to the mediaeval vestry. The south-east or Derby chapel is enclosed on the north and west by a plain seventeenth-century wooden screen with turned balusters and wrought-iron cresting of fleurs-de-lis. It has a large east window of seven lights, with a low four-centred arch and a transom at the springing line, and plain uncusped lights in the head. In this chapel are three effigies, placed here at a recent restoration, and said to be those of Thomas, first earl of Derby, and his two wives.

The Scarisbrick chapel, west of the Derby chapel, retains no ancient features; the two windows on the south show detail similar to those in the Derby chapel, while their tracery is of an earlier type, but in both the stonework is modern.

The south aisle wall, of eighteenth-century date, retains its plinth and parapet, and the jambs of a blocked doorway at the east end; the three windows are modern three-light insertions in fifteenth-century style. The north aisle is completely modern, though apparently following the lines of an older building. A few fragments of old work are built into the inner face of its north wall; a piece of a crocketed sixteenth-century label, and what looks like part of the coarsely worked base of a clustered pier.[3] Both nave arcades are modern, of fifteenth-century style, and replace the sixteenth-century arcade with octagonal pillars mentioned above.

The two towers standing together at the west end of the church form an unusual and not altogether happy composition. The south-west tower is of a type found elsewhere in the neighbourhood, and stands in point of date between the similar towers of Aughton and Halsall. In plan somewhat irregular, as having been fitted to the lines of an existing building, it is, roughly speaking, a square of 18 ft. at the base, with buttresses of 4 ft. projection at the external angles and a high moulded plinth. There is a vice in the south-west angle. The entrance doorway is on the south side, and is now covered by a modern porch; the north and east sides have open arches toward the church. Over the entrance doorway is a two-light window of original date with a quatrefoil in the head. The second stage of the tower forms the transition from square to octagon, and the third or belfry stage is octagonal with two-light windows with quatrefoils in the head in the four cardinal faces, surmounted by a plain parapet, from within which rises the plain octagonal stone spire. The second or western tower is exceedingly massive, 38 ft. square at the base with walls 6 ft. 6 in. thick. It is said to have been built to contain the bells from a suppressed religious house, probably Burscough, and its date (1540–50) and great size go some way towards confirming the tradition. It is clear that about this time a tower larger than the existing south-west tower was needed, whether for taking a large ring of bells lately acquired, or for some other reason; and as the south-west tower was not pulled down, the new one could not be built in the normal position of a west tower, i.e. with its axis on the centre line of the nave, unless its diameter were to be greatly reduced. This was, as it seems, impossible, which suggests that the size was determined by some pre-existing cause, and therefore the tower was built as far to the south as might be, its south wall close up to the north-west buttress of the older tower, and its eastern arch springing with no respond from the inner face of the south wall, quite out of centre with the square of the tower; but in spite of this the north aisle was overlapped to half its width. The details of the work are coarse, as might be expected; there is a high moulded plinth, cut away on either side of the west doorway in a manner which suggests that there has been at one time a wooden porch over the entrance. The west doorway has continuous mouldings. In the ground stage of the tower are three-light windows on north and south, the mullions of the north window being modern. There is a vice in the north-east angle, entered from the east, which is the original arrangement; but before the last restoration there seems to have been an entrance from the west through the jamb of the north window. In the belfry stage are two three-light windows on each face, with mullions intersecting in the head; a plain embattled parapet completes the elevation.

There are a Scarisbrick brass[4] and some Stanley monuments; also monuments of John Ashton of Penketh, who died in 1707, and Alice wife of the Hon. and Rev. John Stanley, who died in 1737, and others. The registers date from 1557.[5]

There is a peal of eight bells.[6] It is supposed that some or all of them came from Burscough Priory, but that the inscriptions have been lost in re-casting, with the exception of that on the treble. Nos. 4 to 7 are the work of Abraham Rudhall of Gloucester, and 2, 3 and the tenor of Thomas Rudhall. In the spire

[1] Sir Stephen Glynne (op. cit. 9) gives the date 1572.

[2] Part of an early cross-shaft is built into the outer face of the east wall of the chancel, towards the north side.

[3] Near these is a brass plate with an inscription of 1661, recording the use of part of the aisle as a burial-place of the Mossock family for 385 years; a similar plate is to be seen in the north aisle of Aughton Church.

[4] Thornely, *Lancs. Brasses*, 81.

[5] A volume containing the entries from 1557–1626 has been printed by the Lancs. Parish Register Soc.

[6] The inscriptions are as follows: Treble, I S de B armig et E ux me fecerunt in honore Trinitatis R B 1497; also the date of re-casting, 1576; 2, 1774; 3. Peace and good neighbourhood, 1774; 4. Wm. Grice p'sh clerk A R 1714; 5. Mr. Henry Helsby (? Welsby) A R 1714; 6. Archippus Kippax rector (vicar) A R 1714; 7. Beni Fletcher, Thos. Moorecroft, Thos. Aspinwall, Churchwardens 1714; Tenor, Thomas Rudhall, Glocester, Founder 1774.

Ormskirk Church : Window on North of Chancel

Ormskirk Church, from the South

is a small bell, supposed to be a re-cast in 1716 of the old Saints bell.

Two of the chalices are dated 1633, and a silver chalice and paten 1674; and there is other plate of the eighteenth century.[1]

The churchyard was several times enlarged and improved during the last century.[2]

ADVOWSON. The first express mention of the church is in the confirmation charter of Burscough Priory, in 1189 or 1190, by which Robert lord of Lathom conferred on the new house 'the church of Ormskirk with all its appurtenances.'[3] This was ratified by successive bishops of Lichfield and by Pope Gregory IX in 1228.[4] But little is known of the early incumbents; the church is so near to the priory that it is probable the canons themselves took turns in serving it. It was not very long, however, before the bishops of Lichfield intervened. William de Cornhill, bishop from 1215 to 1220, judged it unfit that canons regular should meddle with temporal matters, and, allowing them not only the two-thirds of the revenues they already had, but the other third also, in compassion of their poverty, ordered that they should appoint a suitable vicar to have charge of the church, answering to them in respect of temporalities, but to the bishop as to spiritualities.[5] In 1285 Bishop Roger de Meulent modified this, by allowing that on the resignation or death of the vicar then holding, one of the canons, being a fit and honest priest, might be presented, seeing that Burscough was so near to the church.[6] Alexander de Wakefield, appointed vicar in 1339, seems to have been dissatisfied at the provision made for him, and appealed to the bishop, who on inquiry found that the preceding vicar had had a competent manse and 4 acres of land assigned to him, besides a stipend of £10, all liabilities being discharged by the prior and canons. This the bishop confirmed,[7] and the new vicar and his patrons accordingly came to an agreement, which was many years afterwards ratified by Pope Innocent VI.[8]

At the valuation made about 1291 by authority of Pope Nicholas IV Ormskirk was found to be worth 20 marks a year.[9] At the inquiry of 1341 the ninth of sheaves, fleeces, and lambs was found to be worth 24 marks, Lathom answering for 12 marks, Hurleton with Scarisbrick 6, and Bickerstaffe with Skelmersdale 6.[10]

The valuation in 1534 made the rectory worth £31 13*s.* 4*d.* from tithes and offerings of all sorts; the vicar received the £10 stipend fixed 200 years before.[11]

After the suppression of the priory of Burscough the £10 was continued to the vicar (Robert Madoke) and his successors, with the profits of the house and land attached; and as the size of the parish rendered an assistant priest necessary, a grant of 20*s.* towards the tenth payable to the king was made.[12] The rectory was leased out by the crown[13] until, in 1610, it was granted to the earl of Salisbury and others, apparently as trustees for the earl of Derby.[14] It was sequestrated with the rest of the family estates during the civil war, and in 1650 the vicar had the profits of the vicarage house and glebe, about 4 acres, valued at £5 a year, and £1 a year bequeathed by James Blackledge of London; the old stipend of £10 increased to £21, payable by the crown, and beyond this, £50 out of the sequestrated estates in the hundred.[15]

A 'review' of the possessions of the vicarage made in August, 1663, describes the house as 'old'; it had a small barn and shippon, a garden, and about 4 acres of land, worth £5 or £6 a year.[16] Bishop Gastrell, about 1720, found the value of the vicarage to be £44, including the £21 pension from the duchy. There were six churchwardens, the jurors in the several township courts appointing one for each.[17]

The rectory appears to have been part of the dowry of Amelia, daughter of James the seventh earl of Derby, who married the earl of Atholl; in 1713 it was held by John earl of Dunmore.[18] 'The rectorial tithes were some time since,' wrote Gregson in 1817, 'the property of Colonel Francis Charteris, of infamous character, whose grandson, the late Lord Elcho, sold them to various impropriators.'[19]

The right of presentation to the vicarage was purchased by the earl of Derby in 1549 from Sir William Paget[20] and has remained with his successors to the present time.

The bishop of Chester in 1593 sanctioned a division of the body of the church into four equal parts, each appropriated to one of the quarters of the parish. The

[1] Glynne, *Lancs. Churches*, 10.

[2] The Earls of Derby gave land for this purpose in 1825, 1837, 1861, and 1897.

[3] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 350.

[4] Burscough Reg. fol. 68*b*, 69, 63.

[5] Ibid. fol. 108*b*; Duchy of Lanc. Anct. D. LS108.

[6] Burscough Reg. fol. 107.

[7] Lich. Epis. Reg. iii, fol. 80*b*.

[8] Burscough Reg. fol. 106*b*.

[9] *Taxatio Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), 249.

[10] *Inq. Nonarum* (Rec. Com.), 40.

[11] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 222, 223.

[12] Duchy of Lanc. Mins. Accts. bdle. 158, n. 15. From the accounts of Thomas Dawtrie, the king's bailiff in 1535-6, it appears that the tithe barns had been leased out by the prior for small rents—Newburgh £4, Skelmersdale £4 and the best beast as heriot, Bickerstaffe £4, Scarisbrick £2, Snape 66*s.* 8*d.*, the tithes of the last being paid alternately to Halsall and Ormskirk; Burscough and Lathom 115*s.*, belonging to the sacristan of the priory; Ormskirk £4, leased to Robert Madoke the vicar. Other tithes amounted to 126*s.*, and the Easter offerings, &c., to £10 3*s.* 4*d.*; 14*s.* 8*d.* arose from altarage and sacristy dues at Ormskirk.

[13] By letters patent dated 14 July, 1537, the rectory was leased for twenty-one years to Hugh Huxley, late prior of Burscough, Humphrey Hurleton, and Robert Birkhead, at a rent of £40 11*s.* 2*d.* They had some difficulty in collecting the tithe in the lands of Sir James Stanley of Cross Hall—who had been steward of the priory (*Derby Correspondence*, Chet. Soc. New Ser. p. 129)—and made complaint to the chancellor of the duchy concerning him; *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 125-128. In 1550 the parishioners of Ormskirk petitioned that the 'curate's' stipend, which was only £10 a year, might be increased, and another £10 was added out of the farm of the rectory; Baines's *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 255, quoting Harl. MS. 352, fol. 91*a*.

[14] Pat. 8 Jas. I (30 May), pt. lvii. On the marriage of James Lord Strange the rectory was part of the property assigned to his wife Charlotte de la Tremouille; and after his execution she claimed the rectory and, being allowed to compound, held it till her death. It was then worth £300 a year, with tithe barns in Newburgh, Bickerstaffe, and Scarisbrick; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 187.

[15] *Commonwealth Ch. Survey* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 89; *Royalist Comp. P.* ii, 215; the £50 had been granted in 1645; see *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 8, 25. This was to come out of Lord Derby's estates, with £40 more for an assistant. It does not seem to have been paid regularly; ibid p. 128.

[16] Add. MS. 22655, Plut. clviii, G. fol. 31; from the Registers.

[17] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 196, 198.

[18] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 498 (recovery, Aug. 12 Anne).

[19] *Fragments* (ed. Harland), p. 240. For the grant and restoration to Francis Charteris, see Pat. 4 Geo. II (27 Nov.) pt. 2*a*, n. 15. Gastrell, *Notitia*, ii, 196.

[20] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13 m. 81.

central alley and the main cross alley leading from the south door were to be 7 ft. wide, the minor alleys 5 ft. wide. It was found on measurement that the body of the church contained 218½ yds. 7¼ ft., and a little over 54½ yds. was accordingly the allowance for each quarter. Edward Scarisbrick, the earl of Derby (two), and Henry Stanley of Bickerstaffe then agreed upon the division.[1]

There was a stormy scene in the church about 1540, when Thomas Gorsuch caused the arrest of Richard Gillibrand, the collector of the Easter roll, to be made within the building, during the celebration of high mass on Easter Day, and while most of the inhabitants 'were diligently preparing themselves to receive the most Blessed Sacrament.' The accused retorted with charges of intention to 'murder, maim, or evil intreat' him, which made it necessary for him to apply for the warrant.[2]

The following is a list of the vicars of Ormskirk : —

Instituted	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
c. 1190	Henry the Chaplain[3]	——	——
c. 1275	Gervase[4]	——	——
15 Dec. 1298	William de Lutton[5]	Pr. and Conv. of Burscough	——
30 Dec. 1306	Robert de Farnworth[6]	,,	——
1 May, 1309	Henry de Lichfield[7]	,,	res. R. de Farnworth
——	Henry de Melling		——
6 Dec. 1311	Richard de Donington[8]	,,	d. H. de Melling
28 Mar. 1339	Alexander de Wakefield[9]	,,	d. R. de Donington
31 Dec. 1341	William de Bolton[10]	,,	d. of A. de Wakefield
3 April, 1384	John Spink[11]	,,	d. of last vicar
16 Mar. 1422–3	Richard de Lancaster[12]	,,	res. J. Spink
——	Thomas Bolton[13]	——	——
12 Mar. 1454–5	John Marke[14]	Pr. and Conv. of Burscough	[depr. T. Bolton]
1 Nov. 1467	Richard Ince[15]	,,	d. J. Marke
2 Oct. 1489	William Ambrose[16]	,,	d. R. Ince
——	Hugh Hulme[17]	,,	——
10 Aug. 1506	Henry Hill[18]	,,	d. H. Hulme
——	John Devyas[19]	,,	——
15 Nov. 1530	Robert Madoke[20]	,,	d. J. Devyas
28 Jan. 1537–8	Eliseus Ambrose[21]	The king	d. last incumbent
19 Feb. 1571–2	Richard Ambrose[22]	Thomas Hopford, etc.	depr. Eliseus Ambrose
21 May, 1613	William Knowles, M.A.[23]	Hugh Hesketh, etc.	d. of R. Ambrose

[1] Dioc. Reg. Chest. The seating space was to be arranged thus, crossing from the south wall : 6 ft. 8 in. ; alley, 7½ ft., 7½ ft. ; middle alley, 8½ ft., 9 ft. ; alley, 9 ft. A length of 13 ft. seems to have been taken from the chancel at the same time, and filled with seats, the central aisle being maintained at 7 ft. wide. Edward Scarisbrick had both sides of the south aisle and a small piece at the lower end of the nave ; the earl of Derby had all the rest of the nave, a portion of the chancel, and also of the north aisle ; Henry Stanley of Bickerstaffe had the remainder of the north aisle, at the end of which was his chapel.

[2] *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 243, 128. For another dispute between the same parties see Duchy of Lanc. Depositions, Hen. VIII. xxxiv. H 4. Among the Scarisbrick D (*n.* 162) is the record of a denial made publicly at high mass in Ormskirk Church on 10 July, 1446, concerning a feoffment of property. The prior of Burscough and all his canons were there, and many others of note in the district ; and an oath was sworn to the truth of it.

[3] 'Henry the Chaplain of Ormskirk' was witness to a charter of Henry prior of Burscough, which may be dated between 1189 and 1192 ; Duchy of Lanc. Anct. D. L270.

'Ralph the clerk of Ormskirk' was witness to several charters of the earlier half of the thirteenth century ; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. pp. 199, 201, and 199 (?). There is nothing to show he had charge of the parish.

[4] 'Gervase, vicar of Ormskirk,' attested several charters about 1275 ; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxix, App. pp. 198, 202.

[5] Lich. Epis. Reg. i, fol. 1*b*. He paid half a mark.

[6] Ibid. i, fol. 10*b*. He was a priest, and was ordered to reside within the vicarage.

[7] Ibid. i, fol. 57 ; a priest. His stay must have been very short, even if he be identical with the Henry de Melling who died in October, 1311.

[8] Ibid, i, fol. 60 ; a priest.

[9] Ibid. ii, fol. 113*b* ; canon of Burscough.

[10] Ibid. ii, fol. 115 ; priest and canon of Burscough. In Jan. 1365 the bishop appointed him penitentiary for the four deaneries of South Lancs. the reserved cases excepted ; Ibid. v, fol. 12*b*. This was confirmed in Jan. 1367 ; Ibid. v, fol. 15.

[11] Ibid. iv, fol. 94*b* ; priest and canon of Burscough. A John Spink was rector of Aughton and Standish, dying in 1424.

[12] Ibid. ix, fol. 112*b* ; canon of Burscough.

[13] Ibid. xi, fol. 55 ; Thomas Bolton, canon of Burscough and vicar of Ormskirk, was deprived on account of his share in the necromancy of the prior. He was absolved in Feb. 1454-5 ; Ibid. xi, fol. 55*b*.

[14] Ibid. xi, fol. 11 ; canon of Burscough. The presentation was made by the sub-prior and convent.

[15] Ibid. xii, fol. 103*b* ; canon of Burscough.

[16] Ibid. xii, fol. 123 ; canon of Burscough.

[17] James Meadowcroft, priest, living in Ormskirk in July, 1506, speaks of a Richard Hulme as his curate in 1499 ; *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.) i, 30.

[18] Ibid. xiii-xiv, fol. 54*b* ; canon of Burscough. The Act books at Chester give the date of induction as 5 Mar. 1505-6 ; they also are the authority for the cause of vacancy.

[19] John Devyas was vicar in 1527 ; *Wills* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), p. 166. 'Sir Henry and Sir John *Ainsworth*' are named as 'late vicars' in 1530 ; Duchy of Lanc. Mins. Accts. bdle. 136, n. 2,198, m. 6 *d*.

[20] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii-xiv, fol. 66*b* ; canon of Burscough. He was vicar in 1534 ; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.) v, 223, and at Easter, 1537 ; *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 126.

[21] Ibid. xiii-xiv. fol. 36*b* ; one of the king's chaplains. He was son of Henry, the brother of Robert Ambrose, father of Elizabeth Ambrose, who died in or before 1572 ; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, 14 Eliz. lxxxv, A 4. He refused to appear at the Elizabethan visitation in 1559 (Gee, *Eliz. Clergy*), but must have conformed afterwards. Buried in the church 1 June, 1572. The proceedings recording his deprivation are stated to be among the York Consistory records.

[22] The patrons were T. Hopford, Ric. Ambrose, and Hen. Webster. Ambrose in 1610 was described as 'no preacher' ; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), p. 13. An abstract of his will is printed in Fishwick's *Garstang* (Chet. Soc.), p. 158. Buried in the chancel 7 Feb. 1612-3.

[23] Baines' *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 255. The Act books at Chester give the date as 23 March, 1612-3, and the patrons as Hugh Hesketh and John Birchall, 'by grant of William earl of Derby.' William Knowles was one of the king's preachers, and was at Ormskirk in 1609 ; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 298. He resigned on 28 March, 1615, and was buried in the chancel 2 Oct. 1617.

Instituted	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
31 Mar. 1615	Henry Ambrose, B.A.[1]	Earl of Derby	res. W. Knowles
29 April, 1628	John Broxoppe, M.A.[2]	Lord Strange	d. H. Ambrose
— — 1643	William Dunn[3]	——	d. J. Broxoppe
7 Aug. 1656	Nathaniel Heywood, M.A.[4]	Dowager countess of Derby	——
4 Oct. 1662 / 29 Jan. 1662–3	John Ashworth, B.A.[5]	,,	depr. N. Heywood
9 Mar. 1679–80	Zachary Taylor, M.A.[6]	Earl of Derby	res. J. Ashworth
12 April, 1692	Archippus Kippax, M.A.[7]	,,	res. Z. Taylor
21 Aug. 1718	Christopher Gibson, B.A.[8]	,,	d. A. Kippax
26 Dec. 1727	William Knowles, M.A.[9]	,,	d. C. Gibson
10 Feb. 1780	Randal Andrews, M.A.[10]	,,	d. W. Knowles
17 Dec. 1800	James Stanley, M.A.[11]	,,	d. R. Andrews
30 Oct. 1812	Geoffrey Hornby, LL.B.[12]	,,	d. J. Stanley
7 June, 1813	Edw. Thos. Stanley Hornby, M.A.[13]	,,	res. G. Hornby
9 Dec. 1818	Joshua Thomas Horton, M.A.[14]	,,	res. E. T. S. Hornby
3 Jan. 1846	Edw. Jas. Geoffrey Hornby, M.A.[15]	,,	d. J. T. Horton
26 July 1850	William Edward Rawstorne, M.A.[16]	,,	res. E. J. G. Hornby
13 Sept. 1853	Joseph Bush, M.A.[17]	,,	res. W. E. Rawstorne
8 Nov. 1870	Richard Vincent Sheldon, M.A.[18]	,,	d. J. Bush
5 Sept. 1884	John Edwin Woodrow[19]	,,	d. R. V. Sheldon

It will be noticed that most of the pre-Reformation vicars were canons of Burscough Priory. In 1366 the parishioners subscribed the stipend of a chaplain to minister at the parish church at the altar of Our Lady.[20] In 1541–2 besides the vicar and the three regular chantry priests there were six others stationed in the parish, one paid by the vicar; two by Peter Stanley of Bickerstaffe; one by James Stanley of Cross Hall; and two by the earl of Derby. Some of these would be domestic chaplains, and others would celebrate at the parish church.[21] In 1554 there was a nominal staff of eleven priests, including the vicar, his curate, and three who had been chantry priests.[22] At the visitations of 1563 and 1565 none of them put in an appearance except the vicar; his curate, the only other name recorded, was Hugh Brekell.[23] The old staff of ten or eleven priests had quickly been reduced to two. At the visitation of 1592 there

[1] Act books at Chester. He was buried in the chancel 25 April, 1628.

[2] Act books at Chester. He seems to have been Archdeacon of Man; Le Neve's *Fasti*, iii, 329. Previously lecturer at Huyton. A king's preacher. Buried in the chancel 23 Dec. 1642.

[3] Appointed in 1643, according to a minute in the grammar school minute book. Signed the 'Harmonious Consent' of 1648. He was described as a 'painful preaching minister' in 1650, and was transferred to Bromborough in 1657; *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii. 195.

[4] Brother of Oliver Heywood; educated at Trinity College, Camb.; expelled in 1662, though he had welcomed the Restoration. Afterwards licensed to preach at Bickerstaffe (in Lady Stanley's house) and Scarisbrick, but silenced. Buried in the Bickerstaffe chapel in Ormskirk church on 18 Dec. 1677. Ancestor of Sir T. P. Heywood, bart. See the account of him by James Dixon in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxx, 159. Facsimile of his presentation to Ormskirk in *O. Heywood's Diaries*, ii, 48.

[5] For this and later institutions see *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, i and ii; from the Inst. Books P.R.O.

Ashworth was presented twice. Instituted by the archbishop of York on 29 Jan. 1662-3; visit. books at Chester. He was of St. John's College, Oxf. B.A. 1649; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* Master of Great Crosby School, 1662-77. King's preacher. Being non-resident the charge of the parish practically devolved on the ejected vicar.; Nightingale's *Lancs. Nonconf.* iv, 187. John Ashworth was appointed master of Macclesfield School at the end of 1676; afterwards he became preacher in the parish church. He was buried at Macclesfield in 1689; Earwaker, *East Ches.* ii, 521, 505, 506.

[6] Visit. and act books at Chester. Described as 'conformable' in 1689; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), p. 229. He was afterwards rector of Croston.

[7] Of Clare College, Camb.; M.A. 1685. Archdeacon of Man 1696-1700; Le Neve's *Fasti*, iii, 330. Buried at Ormskirk 6 May, 1718, and has a monument in the church.

[8] Act books at Chester. Educated at St. John's College, Camb.; B.A. 1706. See *Admissions, St. John's Coll. Camb.* ii, 166. Was king's preacher. Buried at Ormskirk 16 Aug. 1727.

[9] Visit. books at Chester. He had previously been curate. Educated at Camb. (Sidney Sussex College); M.A. 1742. He was a king's preacher, and a benefactor to the church. Buried in the chancel 31 Dec. 1779.

[10] Act books at Chester. Educated at Worcester Coll. Oxf.; M.A. 1776; Foster's *Alumni*. Died 27 Nov. 1800.

[11] Act books at Chester. Probably the James Stanley of Peterhouse, Camb.; M.A. 1801.

[12] Act books at Chester. Son of Geoffrey Hornby, rector of Winwick. Afterwards became rector of Bury.

[13] Act books at Chester. Younger brother of the previous vicar. Educated at Oxf. (Fellow of All Souls); M.A. 1809; Foster's *Alumni*.

[14] Act books at Chester. Had leave of absence in 1826 on appointment as chaplain to H.M.S. *Gloucester*; Misc. in Dioc. Registry at Chester. Was of Trinity Coll. Camb.; M.A. 1811. In 1830 he succeeded to the paternal estates at Howroyde in Yorks.; for pedigree see Burke's *Commoners*, i, 283.

[15] On the presentation by the earl of Derby was endorsed a certificate by the Eccles. Com. that the benefice was worth £300 to £400 a year; Act books at Chester. Youngest son of Geoffrey Hornby, formerly vicar of Ormskirk. He was afterwards rector of Bury.

[16] Afterwards vicar of Penwortham.

[17] Misc. in Dioc. Registry at Chester. On the presentation was endorsed a certificate that the benefice was of less value than £300; Act books at Chester. Had been chaplain to the county asylum at Rainhill. Of Wadham Coll. Oxf.; M.A. 1853; Foster's *Alumni*.

[18] Misc. in Chest. Dioc. Registry. Previously incumbent of St. Matthias', Liverpool, and of Hoylake. Educated at Camb. (Queens' Coll.); M.A. 1864. Honorary canon of Chester 1875; rural dean, 1876. He began the restoration of the church.

[19] Misc. in Chest. Dioc. Registry. Formerly beneficed in the West Indies (1871-80).

[20] *Exchequer Lay Subs.* 1332 (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 109–121.

[21] *Clergy List* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 16. The first four of the above answered the call at the visitation of 1547; Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), 103, quoting from the Visit. books at Chest. For the plate and vestments of the church remaining in 1552 see *Church Goods* (Chet. Soc.), 113. They included 'a pair of organs bought of the king'—i.e. probably from Burscough.

[22] Visit. books at Chester. Of the old clergy John Dolland was buried in the church 30 July, 1558; Reg.; Gilbert Shurlacres 21 Aug. 1558; Humphrey Jackson 29 May, 1567.

[23] Visit. books at Chester. Hugh Brekell had been ordained by Bishop Scott in 1558, being made priest in Dec.; *Ordination Book* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 103, 108, 115.

were none presented for recusancy; but Judith Whitstones was reported to have prayed upon beads.[1]

There were three endowed chantries in the church. The most ancient of them was founded in the latter half of the fifteenth century by Thomas the first earl of Derby, and others, at the altar of Our Lady.[2] The rental amounted to 78*s.* 6*d.*, derived from lands in Aughton and Ormskirk; out of this 4*s.* 5*d.* was paid to the king in right of Burscough Priory and 6*d.* to Richard Whitstones.[3] The second chantry was at the altar of Our Lady of Pity, founded by Thomas Atherton of Bickerstaffe, for a priest to sing and celebrate for the souls of himself and his ancestors. The priest had an annual rent of 7 marks from the heirs of the founder, charged upon their lands in Aughton, Bickerstaffe, and Sutton.[4] The third chantry was that at the altar of St. Mary Magdalen, founded by Peter Gerard, clerk, brother of Miles Gerard of Aughton. The stipend of 46*s.* was derived from tenements in Aughton and Formby.[5] Afterwards the Gerards endeavoured to secure the property of the chantry on the ground that it was not founded in perpetuity.[6] None of the chantry priests had other benefices. The lands of the Gerard and Atherton chantries were leased in 1583 to Henry Stanley of Bickerstaffe, but making default in his payments he forfeited the lease, and it was transferred to Nicholas Dickson in 1599.[7] Six years later the chantry of St. Peter was leased to Robert Caddick for twenty-one years,[8] but shortly afterwards transferred to George Johnson.[9] It appears to have been finally disposed of by the crown in 1670.[10]

The grammar school was founded about 1612, and the charity school, now incorporated with the national schools, in 1725.

The charities of the parish, in addition to the schools, are numerous and valuable. Bishop Gastrell records many as existing in 1720.[11] Details elicited at the inquiry in October, 1898, are given in the notes.[12]

[1] The churchwardens and others were excommunicated for showing their contempt either by not coming or by leaving without showing their presentments; and several persons were excommunicated 'for standing in the street at service time and giving the churchwardens evil words.' A fornicator condemned to public penance on three successive Sundays in Ormskirk church in linen clothes humbly asked for a commutation; he was therefore ordered to pay 13*s.* 4*d.* to the vicar and churchwardens, to be applied to the use of the poor, or other pious purposes. See *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 183.

[2] Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), 103–5; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 223. The latter names the founders thus:—The earl of Derby, Hamlet Atherton of Bickerstaffe, Thomas Hesketh of Ormskirk and Joan his wife, Godfrey Hulme, Hugh Standish, Otwell Aughton, Thomas Huyton, and Ellen Shakerley. Peter Prescot was the priest there in 1534 and 1547; in the latter year he was forty-six years of age and celebrating, according to his foundation, for the souls of the earl of Derby and his ancestors.

[3] Raines, *Chantries*, loc. cit. In the *Valor* loc. cit. a third payment is mentioned—18*d.* to the rector of Aughton. In the Duchy of Lanc. Mins. Accts. (bdle. 168, *n.* 2682) this is erroneously called 'the chantry at the altar of B. Mary Magdalen.'

[4] Raines, *Chantries*, 101–3. Roger Burscough was the celebrating priest in 1534; *Valor*, loc. cit.; and Humphrey Jackson in 1547. The latter was fifty-four years of age; he had in 1553 a pension of £3 18*s.* *Chantries*, loc. cit. In the Mins. Accts. loc. cit. this is called the 'chantry at the altar of St. Peter.' From a dispute in the time of Elizabeth (1596) it appears that both names—Our Lady of Pity and St. Peter—were in use; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. clxxvi, A. 4.

[5] Raines, *Chantries*, 100–1; *Valor*, loc. cit. The priest of this chantry in 1534 and 1547 was Roger Shaw; he was fifty years of age. In the Mins. Accts. loc. cit. this is called 'the chantry at the altar of B. Mary.'

[6] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. cxc, W. 12. See the account of Aughton.

[7] Duchy of Lanc. Books, Leases, 37*a*, fol. 82*b*.

[8] Duchy of Lanc. Draft Leases, bdle. 57; Pat. 3 Jas. I, pt. ix (2 Decr.).

[9] Pat. 5 Jas. I, pt. i, 1.

[10] Pat. 22 Chas. II, pt. ii, 1.

[11] *Notitia*, ii, 199, &c.

[12] *End. Char. Rep.* 1899, in which is reprinted the report of 1828. The following is an abstract:—

The Blackleech charity was founded in accordance with the will of James Blackleech (or Blackledge) of London, dated 1631, by which £5 a year was to be paid to the churchwardens of Ormskirk (or trustees) for the benefit of the poor, and £1 to the maintenance of a weekly lecture. The £6 a year is now charged on premises in Burscough owned by the War Office; £5 is distributed to the poor of the township of Ormskirk, and £1 is paid to the vicar, whose weekly sermon is supposed to be equivalent to the 'lecture' of the will.

Henry Smith in or before 1641 gave to trustees the manor of Longney in Gloucestershire with the impropriate rectory, the income to be divided among twenty-four parishes in different proportions, Ormskirk receiving $\frac{8}{284}$ of the whole. In 1828 this share was about £21, but in 1897 only £9 was received, the churchwardens distributing this in calico or flannel to poor persons in Ormskirk, Burscough, and Scarisbrick; half the income is devoted to the first-named township, and a quarter to each of the others.

The charity founded by Peter Lathom (1700) will be described under Croston. In consequence of the development of the coal mines the income has greatly increased, amounting in 1897 to £1,486. Of this the townships of Ormskirk, Scarisbrick, Burscough, Bickerstaffe, and Skelmersdale, and the hamlet of Newburgh in Lathom used each to receive one-seventeenth share, amounting to £17 10*s.* in 1828, distributed chiefly in linen, calico, or cloth; but in 1879 the Charity Commissioners made a new scheme, by which Lathom (excluding Newburgh) was admitted to participate, and the share of each was reduced to one-eighteenth, amounting in 1897 to £78 5*s.* 10*d.* The trustees are now allowed to distribute the money in a large number of ways, including subscriptions to hospitals, education, libraries, tools and other outfit, as well as in money and goods. Thus in Ormskirk in 1897 £6 was given to the District Provident Society, £7 6*s.* to the Dispensary, and £6 to the Ladies' Charity; £7 for prizes at the national schools; and the rest in coals or food, rarely in money, to nearly 200 persons.

Jane Brooke, widow, having given an organ to the church, by will dated 1737, left £300 to the earl of Derby, the interest to be paid to an organist to be chosen by him. The net income, £10 3*s.*, is paid to the organist, who is appointed by the vicar.

Catherine Brandreth, widow, by her will of 1827, bequeathed £200 for the benefit of the poor of Ormskirk parish. The money was given by the executor to the Dispensary, but it being held that this was an improper use, the subscribers in 1842 repaid the £200; this was invested, and now produces an income of £6 18*s.* 8*d.*, distributed in flannel to widows and others in Ormskirk, Lathom, Burscough, and Scarisbrick.

The Dispensary is said to have been founded in May, 1705. Dr. Brandreth, a physician in Liverpool at the beginning of the last century, took a great interest in it, having been born in Ormskirk, and the £200 left by his widow was, as already stated, applied by their son to the purchase of a house for it. The scheme was generally approved, and a dispensary built in 1831 in Burscough Street, for the benefit of the sick poor of Ormskirk and the neighbourhood. In 1896 a cottage hospital was erected on a site in Hants Lane, and further buildings and a nurses' home in 1898, after which the former house was sold. In addition to annual subscriptions the invested funds amount to about £6,860, yielding a gross income of £231.

Besides the preceding general charities there are a number limited to particular townships or classes.

Catherine Crosby, widow, in 1741 left £30 for a chalice for the parish church, £10 each for the charity school and the grammar school, and £46 for the benefit of poor widows and for a monthly distribution of bread at the church. The capital purchased £100 consols. The income is now £2 15*s.*, and is administered by the churchwardens together with Crane's Charity, eighteen loaves being distributed every Sunday afternoon; attendance at the service is not obligatory. Elizabeth Kippax, granddaughter of a former vicar, before 1800 left £100 for bread for the poor of Ormskirk; this is now represented by £170 18*s.* 10*d.* consols in the hands of the official trustees, and the interest, £4 14*s.*, is distributed in bread. Mary Fairclough, by will in 1830, bequeathed the residue of her effects to the poor of Ormskirk, the interest to be laid out in blankets. The capital sum is £233 con-

LATHOM

Latune, Dom. Bk.; Lathum, 1200, and generally to xv. cent.; Lathom, 1223, became the usual spelling, sometimes as Lathome, about the end of xv. cent.

sols, and blankets are distributed once a year. Sarah Mollineux, widow, in 1839 left the residue of her personal estate for the provision of clothing for the poor. The interest on the capital sum of £948 consols amounts to £26 1s. 8d. a year. This is administered in conjunction with the preceding charity, clothing and blankets being given. Timothy Virtue, who died in 1839, but of whom nothing further is known, left £100, now held by the vicar and churchwardens; the interest, £2 10s., is paid into the churchyard account, and the burial place is repaired as required, this last being the purpose intended by the donor. Philip Forshaw in 1862 left £1,000 to the vicar for distribution in bread, coals, and consumable stores to the poor, not more than £100 a year to be spent. Both capital and interest are drawn upon, and there was in 1899 £660 remaining, the expenditure being about £40 a year.

The following had been lost before 1828: The interest on £24 bequeathed by John Bayliff in 1749, paid down to 1802; on £30 given by Peter Aspinall before 1767, paid till 1821; on £20 left by Eleanor Rigby in 1774, also paid till 1821; on £10 left by Anne Taylor in 1791, to augment the Rigby bequest—no trace; on £10 bequeathed by Ralph Platt in 1703, paid till 1821. These, except Aspinall's, were bread charities. In 1822 a vestry decided that as the lay-payers had no benefit from the money which their ancestors had taken and spent on the public service the payment of interest should be discontinued. It appears, however, that some of the money had been used to buy a cottage in 1828 held by the township.

For *Bickerstaffe* there is only one charity, founded in 1818 by a bequest of Robert Watkinson for bread to be distributed to the poor. In 1828 the Commissioners found that linen cloth was being given, and recommended strict adherence to the founder's wish. The stock amounts to £58 consols in the hands of the official trustees, and the interest is spent on bread distributed once a quarter at Bickerstaffe church; different religious denominations share in it.

The *Burscough* charities were numerous. Besides gifts to the school, there were others to the poor. William Sutch, by will in 1638, gave rent-charges of 20s. on Porter's meadow and 50s. on a meadow adjoining Eller Brook, payable to the constables of the township. In 1828 the former payment, though continued till 1802, had ceased, and as Porter's meadow was no longer known, could not be recovered; but the latter one was still in force. John Houghton, the founder of the school, gave further sums of £20 and £80, the interest on the former to provide bread and beef for the poor, and on the latter to pay the apprenticeship premiums of poor children; besides these, the residue of his estate, about £210, was left to the poor. Thomas Sharrock, by his will of 1729, left £52 for a weekly distribution of bread to poor persons of Burscough attending divine service at Ormskirk parish church. Ralph Platt in 1793 bequeathed £50, the interest to purchase cloth for the poor. Richard Alty, by will dated 1802, left £20 for an annual distribution of good and wholesome cow-beef at Christmas time. John Tasker, in addition to his gift to the school, left £30 for beef at Christmas. Roger Scarisbrick and Gabriel Walker gave £20 for a like charity; the will of the latter, made before 1692, ordered £6 to be invested for the poor. Richard Berry the elder in 1799 also gave £10 10s. for beef at Christmas; Alice Parrpoint in 1768 gave £14, and Thomas Baldwin £5 to the poor; James Berry £5 for bread at Christmas, and Richard Berry, who died about 1821, ordered his son to pay 6s. for a like charity, the son (Peter Berry) not only doing so, but adding 4s. as his own gift. Richard Robinson, by will made in 1800, gave his share of the pew No. 5 in the south gallery of Ormskirk church to his son, subject to 5s. to be distributed annually for ever in bread at Christmas time.

The capital sum of the charities was in 1774 in the hands of William Hill, and on his being compelled to render an account was found to be £625. Of this £600 was invested in a mortgage of property in Ditton; possession had to be taken, and in 1805 on the accounts being made up it was found that £827 was due to Burscough. This sum was secured upon the sale of the estate, and gradually increased until in 1812 it became the £900 lent to the Leeds and Liverpool Canal Company; another £50 was added in 1815. Thus in 1827 the amount invested was largely in excess of the total of the original bequests, and the distribution of the interest, though in general accordance with the wishes of the benefactors, took but little account of the increase of the capital. The Commissioners therefore recommended a more proportionate distribution, which was agreed to by the township at once.

Later, Peter Prescott (1828) gave £50, the interest to be distributed like the existing May dole, and Peter Berry by his will of 1830 provided for the continuance of the 10s. he had given to the poor, and added 10s. more. In 1874 an application was made to the Charity Commissioners for the appointment of trustees for the whole of the charities, and a scheme was drawn up in 1880 by which one-third of the interest on the stock was to be paid to the school, and the rest in subscriptions to hospitals or friendly societies, in the purchase of clothing, food, fuel, &c. and in payments in money either in small sums as needed or by way of annuity. The gross income in 1899 was £36 13s. 8d. The ex-officio trustees were the vicar and churchwardens of St. John's, Burscough, and the overseers; and there were three non-official trustees approved by the Charity Commissioners.

Robert Reynolds of Southport, by his will dated 1878, bequeathed £1,700, the interest to be applied to various charitable objects. The net sum received is represented by £1,505 consols in the hands of the official trustees. The income, £41 8s. is distributed according to the wishes of the benefactor, the greater portion being given in doles by the incumbent of St. John's Church to 'sick and needy poor people' in Lathom and Burscough.

For *Lathom*, beside the almonry and Newburgh School, there are several important charities. Heyrick Halsall, by his will of 1724, left the residue of his estate for charitable uses at the discretion of the trustees. In 1828 the property consisted of the tenement called Heyricks—to which an allotment on Span Moss had been added in 1781 under the Enclosure Act—and a field and two cottages in Newburgh, producing £40 5s. a year, to which £7 was added by Lord Skelmersdale as the rents of some leasehold cottages formerly held by the trustees. A distribution of drab cloth, linen, and flannel was made in November yearly, in conjunction with Crane's charity. Richard Andern, Richard Crean, James Cropper, Thomas Baldwin, and John Crean in 1743 bequeathed £32 for bread for the poor, the bread used to be distributed on Easter eve; but in 1800 the principal was added to the Crane bequest. This originated in a rent-charge of £4 10s. bequeathed by George Crane in 1751 for bread for the poor of Ormskirk and Lathom. The charity appears to have been lost for a time, but in 1792 steps were taken to recover it, and in 1799 Anne Crane, the representative of the testator—being daughter and coheir of James the only brother and heir-at-law of George Crane; and also devisee of the effects of her sister, Sarah Segar, widow, the other daughter and coheir—in consideration of £80 granted to trustees the house at Moor Street End on which the charge had been made. In 1812 the rent of this house amounted to £17 10s., part of which was distributed in bread and part in linen and flannel. For the Halsall charity new trustees were appointed in 1889. The property and income remain unaltered, and about £40 a year is distributed in November in flannel and calico. New trustees also were appointed for the Crane and amalgamated charities in 1877; at the same time the real estate was sold and the money invested in the name of the official trustees in £834 consols. This is the whole endowment, and yields nearly £23 a year. Part of this is still distributed in bread at Ormskirk church, though no Lathom people go to receive it, and part in flannel and calico in conjunction with Halsall's charity. Sir Thomas Bootle, by will of 1753, directed the owner of Lathom House to give £5 a year to the poor. This is understood to be included in a dole of £30 or more distributed annually by Lord Lathom.

By an award made in 1781 under the Lathom and Skelmersdale Enclosure Act of 18 Geo. III, an allotment of 'Poor's land' was made of about 3¾ rds. This is let by the Lathom and Burscough district council for £1 15s. The same council also lets the Town's Croft at Moss Bridge for £2 15s. These sums are applied to the relief of the rates.

Mrs. Mary Robinson, by will dated 1791, left £200, the interest to be applied in the distribution of linen and woollen cloth to the value of £6 annually on 26 June; the remainder of the interest to be given in beef on St. Thomas's day to the poor of the township of Lathom. It would appear that an arrangement was made by the executors and beneficiaries by which a tenement in Newburgh was charged with £10 a year, for this sum was paid regularly down to 1873, when the estate, belonging to Henry Robinson & Co. brewers, Wigan, became the subject of a suit in Chancery, and the payments ceased. A sum of £20 has since been paid as full

This township has an area of 8,694½[1] acres, with an extreme length of nearly six miles. Two brooks, the Tawd and Eller, flow northward through it to join the Douglas, which forms part of the boundary. The portion between the brooks contains Lathom House, with its large park, situated about the centre of the township; in the extreme north is Hoscar Moss, below the 25 ft. level; in the west are Blythe Hall, and to the south of it, New Park, on the edge of which it is believed was anciently the lord's abode, known as Alton or Olton. To the west of Eller Brook is Wirples Moss, adjoining Hoscar; while in the south is the hamlet of Westhead, near which is Cross Hall.

The larger portion of this township consists of a plateau sloping gradually on its southern side, and rather more abruptly to its north-eastern boundary. The country is divided into arable and pasture fields, with small hamlets and farms scattered at intervals. To the west it is flat and uninteresting, but to the east it is undulating, rising to 215 ft. above sea-level, and pleasantly varied with plantations and farms. Newburgh is an old and picturesque village on the east, near the River Douglas, and contains a village green with a restored cross. To the south the country becomes singularly unpicturesque, with flat, bare fields and stunted hedges, with collieries and their usually unattractive surroundings.

The geological formation of the western part of the township consists of the upper mottled sandstone beds of the bunter series of the new red sandstone, with overlying beds of lower keuper sandstone, extending for a mile and a half north and south, and half a mile east and west of Cross Hall, and again around New Park. The eastern portion of the township lies wholly upon the middle coal measures and upon the gannister beds of the lower coal measures.

The principal roads are those crossing the township from west to east, in the northern part from Burscough to Newburgh, and in the south from Ormskirk to Dalton. There are cross roads leading north from Bickerstaffe and Skelmersdale. The Leeds and Liverpool Canal crosses from Burscough Bridge to Newburgh, and a branch goes north to join the Douglas. The Southport and Wigan line of the Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway runs to the north of the canal, and has a station about the centre called Hoscar. The same company's Liverpool and Preston line is near the western boundary, with a station at Burscough Bridge. The Ormskirk and St. Helens Railway of the London and North-Western Company passes through the southern part of the township.

The soil is loam, the subsoil being sand and clay. The chief crops are wheat, oats, and potatoes. The collieries are at Blague Gate.

Lathom adopted the Local Government Act in 1872,[2] the local board of eight members becoming an urban district council of fifteen members in 1894. The population in 1901 was 4,361.

In Lathom the pedestal of Hob Cross remains, north of the park. The pedestal of the Newburgh cross also remains, at the upper end of the green.[3]

In the seventeenth century there was a Spa at Lathom. The site is marked by Spa Farm, near the boundary of the township. The sinking of coal shafts in the neighbourhood caused its disappearance. It is mentioned as late as 1807.[4]

MANORS *LATHOM* At the death of Edward the Confessor with a berewick was held by Uctred, the assessment area being half a hide and the value 10*s.* 8*d.* beyond the usual rent. It was within the privileged 3 hides. The woodland approximated to 720 customary acres. The berewick may have been the half of Martin which had been incorporated with Lathom, or else Ormskirk; the wood was probably Burscough.[5]

The next lord of Lathom whose name is on record was Siward son of Dunning, who held it in thegnage about the time of Henry II. Siward made a grant of one plough-land here to Gospatrick, probably the lord of Hindley.[6] Siward's son Henry received from

discharge of all obligations in respect of this charity.

For *Scarisbrick* there are several charities besides the school. Henry Culshaw, by will dated 1761, left £80 for an annual gift of cloth to the poor; Edward Tatlock in 1815 bequeathed £200 for the poor, which was utilized in conjunction with the previous bequest; Robert Watkinson in 1816 founded another cloth charity, giving £200, the interest on which was to be shared equally between the hamlet of Snape and the remainder of the township. Snape also benefited by the bequests of William Sutch (see the account of Aughton) and of James Edwardson, who in 1732 left £20 to the poor. The Commissioners in 1827 found all the benefactions in operation. Now, however, the Tatlock and Edwardson bequests have been lost; the capital was spent on the township school, but the payment of interest had been discontinued before 1859. Elizabeth Watkinson, by her will of 1743, bequeathed £100 for a flannel charity. This and the other funds above mentioned are still in existence, and additional sums are derived from the foundations of Henry Smith and Catherine Brandreth. The annual receipts are £16 5*s.* and are distributed once a year in doles of flannel, etc. by the churchwardens and overseers of the township.

For *Skelmersdale* the principal charity is the school. One of the benefactors of the school also left land in Upholland, called Naylor's Hey, the income from which was to be given in bread to the poor of Skelmersdale. In 1702 Richard Moss gave a piece of land in Dalton, called the Pickles, for binding poor children as apprentices. It was only about an acre of land, but had a house upon it. In 1818 it was leased to the township of Dalton, and other cottages had been built out of the profits of the charity. The commissioners reported in 1828 that these charities were badly managed, and recommended a change. New trustees seem to have been appointed in 1851, but it was found difficult to spend the whole amount of the income on the objects intended by the original donors, and the working of coal under the land further increased this difficulty. Hence a considerable surplus accumulated, and in 1886 a scheme was sanctioned by the Charity Commissioners whereby the endowment was vested in the official trustees, and the income is disbursed by local trustees. They may use it for the benefit of the poor of the township by subscribing to a cottage hospital or dispensary or provident society, by granting annuities or small payments, or by providing outfit, clothing, or similar objects; also for educational purposes. The endowment now consists of Naylor's Hey, Pickles, and another piece of land with house and shop; also £1,190 consols; the gross income being £69. By the enclosure award of 1781 a claypit in White Moss Road was appropriated to the township. The material has long since been worked out, and the land is now let by the overseers, the rents going in relief of rates. In 1898 Richard Jervis, superintendent of police at Ormskirk, gave £150 to the district council of Skelmersdale, part of the surplus of money collected to relieve the sufferers by the Tawd Vale Colliery disaster of the previous year, the income to be disbursed about Christmas to sick and poor persons employed at the coal mines, or their widows and children.

[1] 8,695, including 60 of inland water; census of 1901.

[2] *Lond. Gaz.* 24 Sept. 1872.

[3] H. Taylor, in *Trans. Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 153–7.

[4] *Lancs. and Ches. Hist. and Gen. Notes*, ii, 7, 9, 115. It is described as 'a chalybeate water or spa, called Maudlins Well, which has wrought many remarkable cures.' From the name here given it appears to have been a holy well, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, to whom, as will have been noticed, one of the chantries in Ormskirk church was dedicated. See also H. Taylor, loc. cit.

[5] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*b*.

[6] *Lancs. Inquests and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 16.

Albert Grelley the elder a plough-land in Flixton, with the church of the manor, to hold as a member of the barony of Manchester.[1] Henry was succeeded by his son Robert, who at Michaelmas, 1169, rendered account of 10 marks due by him to the aid to marry the king's daughter.[2] His most notable act was the foundation of the priory of Burscough in or before 1189.[3] He took part in the rebellion of his chief, John, count of Mortain, in 1194, and later in the year paid an instalment of the fine of 20 marks incurred therefor.[4] He seems to have been married twice; his widow was Amabel daughter of Simon, who was suing her stepson for dower in 1199. Knowsley and Anglezark were subsequently assigned to her.[5]

Richard son of Robert succeeded. Early in 1201 he had livery of his father's lands, paying for relief of Lathom five marks and a palfrey at Pentecost and the same at Michaelmas.[6] The survey of 1212 shows that of the three plough-lands which he held *de antiquitate* in thegnage by a service of 20*s*., one plough-land, granted to Gospatrick as stated, was then held by Roger son of Gospatrick, his undertenants being Richard and John (1 oxgang for 12*d*.) and William de Stainford (3 oxgangs for 3*s*.); one plough-land had been given to Burscough, and half a plough-land was held by Richard de Elsintree for 4*s*. It would thus appear that only half a plough-land was left in Richard's own hands; probably the demesne of Lathom.[7]

Richard de Lathom confirmed his father's gifts to the canons of Burscough.[8] His wife's name was Alice; she survived him, and seems to have married Simon de Grubehead, who received Childwall, Roby, and Anglezark as her dower.[9] Richard died about 1220 and was succeeded by his eldest son Richard, who had livery of his lands by writ dated 27 January, 1221; he paid 100*s*. for his relief.[10] In 1229 a composition was made between him and Benedict, prior of Burscough, as to the corn mills of Lathom and Knowsley, which he held from the canons by a rent of 2*s*. and also as to Cross Hall.[11] He was a benefactor of Cockersand Abbey.[12] He died in the summer of 1232, having no issue by his wife Roesia, whose dower was claimed in the following autumn.[13]

He was succeeded by his brother Robert, a man of note in the affairs of the county. He confirmed the charter of Burscough and added the land of Adam de Birkes, which his brother Richard had bequeathed with his body, as well as two other plats.[14] By his marriage with Joan,[15] sister and coheir of Thomas son of Robert de Alfreton, he became possessed of a moiety of her father's estates in Alfreton, Norton, and Marnham, held of the honour of Tickhill.[16] She probably died without issue, as these manors did not remain with the Lathom family. Robert was made a knight in 1243 in consequence of the king's writ to enforce knighthood on all who had an estate of fifteen librates of land.[17] In 1249 the county and castle of Lancaster were committed to Sir Robert, during the king's pleasure.[18] By this appointment he held the office of sheriff from Easter, 1249, to Michaelmas, 1254; he held it again from Easter, 1264, to Michaelmas, 1265.[19] His second wife was Joan, daughter of Adam de Millom,[20] by whom he had several children.

[1] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 57. See the account of Flixton. His descendants held Childwall, &c. of the same barony.

[2] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 12, 15.

[3] Ibid. 349. Robert gave a ridding to the nunnery at Chester. In 1534–5 the nuns had a rent of 4*s*. from Lathom.

[4] Ibid. 77, 89. He received a grant of Anglezark from Albert Grelley the younger; *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 58.

[5] See the account of Knowsley.

[6] *Rot. de Oblatis* (Rec. Com.), 116. Richard's name appears earlier, together with his father's, as a witness to the foundation charter of Lytham Priory, between 1189 and 1194. He was one of the knights who made the survey of 1212.

[7] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 16. Nothing further is known of the undertenants, but it is probable that their holdings are represented by the free rents mentioned below.

[8] Burscough Reg. fol. 1*b*.

[9] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, i, 131; 'Alice, who was the wife of Richard son of Robert, was of the king's donation; she has been married. Her land is worth 20*s*.' Also *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 44, 76. For Simon de Grubehead see the account of Scarisbrick.

[10] *Fine R. Excerpts* (Rec. Com.), i, 60.

[11] The 2*s*. from the mills was thenceforward to be paid by Lathom Mill, Simon the miller and his successors being chargeable with it; and 'when the said Richard shall have gone the way of all flesh, the mills shall return to the prior and canons freely and wholly, without gainsay by anyone, and the 2*s*. paid for the mills shall cease'; Burscough Reg, fol. 6.

[12] He granted land in the Wythares in Lathom, between the land of Swain on the north unto the Mosilache, following this lache to Alton gate, thence to the nearest ditch on the west, and so back to Swain's land; the brethren's crosses indicate the boundary; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 595.

[13] Cur. Reg. R. 111, m. 16.

[14] Burscough Reg. fol. 3, 3*b*. One of these had been held by Stephen son of Richard de Alton; the bounds began at the ford of Hurleton, ascending the watercourse to Pilatecroft, around this to the watercourse, following this to the church road from Alton; by this road to Blacklache, by this to Fulshaw, and following Fulshaw to Hurleton Ford; saving the exit of Richard de Riding from the great lache by Pilatecroft unto the little lache which extends to the ford of Richard. The second grant was of all the land of Richard de Riding, for the fabric (*operi*) of the priory church. He also gave half a plough-land in Childwall to the monks of Stanlaw; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 551.

[15] Otherwise Amicia; *Mon. Angl.* vi, 8.

[16] By writ of 11 Feb. 1242, he had seisin of these estates, having done homage and given security for the payment of his relief—£7 10*s*., the usual render for a knight's fee and a half. Later (27 May) he proffered £100 and 15 marks (in lieu of three palfreys) for wardship of the other moiety, belonging to Thomas de Chaworth, son of his wife's sister Alice, and it was granted to him; Fine R. 26 Hen. III, pt. i, m. 9; and pt. ii, m. 6. In the Chart. R. of 36 Hen. III is the grant of a market at Alfreton to Robert de Lathom and Thomas de Chaworth; Robert afterwards released to Thomas all his right in the lordship. By the inquest taken about Christmas, 1242, to inquire as to the knights' fees which should contribute to the scutage of Gascony, it was found that in Notts. Robert de Lathom held two-thirds of a knight's fee in Alfreton and Norton of Alice, countess of Eu, and half a knight's fee of the earl of Leicester in Edwalton of ancient feoffment; while in Lancs. he held one fee in Knowsley, Huyton, and Roby of the earl of Lincoln, and other fees in Childwall, Parbold, and Wrightington, of the baron of Manchester; *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, i, 148, 154.

[17] Close R. 56, m. 4*d*.

[18] Fine R. 33 Hen. III, pt. i, m. 7. The grant was repeated in 1254; Originalia R. 1, p. 13.

[19] P.R.O. *List of Sheriffs*, 72. It is possible that he was sheriff continuously from 1249 to 1255, those whose names appear in the list of sheriffs being his deputies. In Sept. 1266, the king excused his coming to give account at the Exchequer for the period during which he had been sheriff, on the ground that he was then, by the king's order, staying in Lancs. with horses and arms to keep watch over the king's peace there; Close R. 87, m. 1.

[20] Chartul. of Beauchief Abbey. In 1260 Robert de Lathom and Joan his wife had a dispute with the abbot of Furness concerning the advowson of Millom; Cur. Reg. R. 166, m. 21 *d*. and 169, m. 22. Connected with this marriage is the subject of the two coats borne by Robert de Lathom. In a roll of arms (Harl. MS. 6589) of this period he is said to have borne 'gules, fretty vair'; but about 1250 he sealed a charter of manumission of Roger son of Gunhilda, and this seal bears the coat subsequently used by the family—'or, on a chief indented azure, three plates.' The former coat may have been that of his

From 1277 until his death about 1290, he was engaged in the wars.[1]

He was succeeded by his son Nicholas, who was quickly followed by his brother Robert.[2] In 1298 Robert de Lathom held the manor by a service of 20*s.* and doing suit to the county and wapentake.[3] In 1304 he obtained a royal charter for markets and fairs on his manors of Lathom and Roby; also of free warren. At the former place there was to be a market every Tuesday, and fair on the eve, feast, and morrow of St. Barnabas.[4]

He served in the wars and in public offices.[5] In 1324 he was among those returned by the sheriff as holding land of the value of £15 yearly.[6] His wife's name was Katherine.[7] Sir Robert died at the beginning of 1325,[8] and at the subsequent inquisition[9] it was found that he had held the manor of Lathom as of the honour of West Derby by the service of 20*s.* and doing suit to the county every six weeks, and to the wapentake every three weeks. His heir was his son, Thomas de Lathom, then aged twenty-four years or more.

Thomas at once entered into public life and the fulfilment of the duties imposed upon him by his position in the county.[10] He had already (1322) been appointed a commissioner of array for Lancashire and in 1324 was one of the knights of the shire attending Parliament; in the following year he was appointed a conservator of the peace, and shortly afterwards again nominated a commissioner of array.[11] In 1339 he obtained a charter of free warren in his demesne lands of Lathom and elsewhere.[12] In 1340 he was a commissioner for the taxation of the ninth of sheaves, &c.[13] and was frequently engaged in levying forces in the county to repulse the inroads of the Scots in the reign of Edward III.[14] He was one of the knight bannerets with the king in the French expedition of 1344 to 1347, his retinue being a knight, eight esquires, and twenty-three archers.[15] The extent of the county made in 1346 records that he held the manor of Lathom,[16] and in the inquest taken after the death of Henry, duke of Lancaster (1361), it was found that he held of him a knight's fee in Knowsley, Tarbock, and Huyton.[17] There are but scanty records of his management of his estates.[18] He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir John de Ferrars,

second wife's family. The grant just mentioned included also a grant of land in Lathom, the boundaries beginning at Gerald's Well; William, prior of Burscough, was a witness. Another charter of about the same date gave to Robert son of Ughtred de Lathom land on the western side of Scakersdale, the bounds beginning at Bradeyate Ford, touching the road from Lathom to Ormskirk as far as Brechehale Syke, crossing to Deepdale and going down to Marcheal Ford; there were reservations as to the use of this ford, as also of mastfall in his park and in Burscough. The charters are from Towneley MSS. GG. 1278, RR 1060; RR. 891 and GG. 1334. For a manumission by fine in 1246 see *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc.), i, 88.

[1] Palgrave, *Parl. Writs*, i, 698. In 1277 he was summoned to serve against Llewelyn prince of Wales, and again in 1282; five years later he had to appear with horse and arms at a military council at Gloucester before Edmund earl of Cornwall, and in 1291 he or his son Robert was called to serve against the Scots.

One of his latest acts at Lathom was an agreement in 1287 with the canons of Burscough, relating to certain lands there and the mill, and other points in dispute. The prior and canons surrendered their mills to him, with the right to construct others also, provided that any new one should not be set up on Scakerdale Brook nor on the Burscough side of Alton, and that they might have the right to construct mills within their own lands; in return he gave them 40 acres of land by the king's highway from Burscough to Wirplesmoss. Burscough Reg. fol. 16*b*.

[2] Nothing seems to be known about Nicholas de Lathom, but the fact of his succession is certain from a pleading by his brother and heir Robert in 1302; De Banc. R. 144, m. 184 *d*.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, i, 287.

[4] Chart. R. 97 (32 Edw. I), m. 1, *n.* 12. The market and fair for Lathom were held at Newburgh, as appears by the extracts from the accounts of 1522-3 given below.

[5] He was one of those charged in 1307 with the equipment of a thousand footmen for service in Scotland, where the king's 'enemy and rebel, Robert de Brus, was lurking amid the moors and mosses'; *Cal. Pat. R.* 1301-7, p. 509. In 1309 he was again summoned to serve against the Scots. He was also a conservator of the peace for the county and a collector of several subsidies; Palgrave, *Parl. Writs*, ii (iii), 1078.

[6] Ibid.

[7] She survived him and married, secondly, Sir John de Denum, who, however, did not live long. Katherine, as widow of Sir Robert de Lathom, continued to hold a share of his estates for many years; see e.g. the account of Huyton and *Final Conc.* ii, 138.

[8] The writ *Diem clausit extremum* was issued on 7 Mar. 1324–5; Fine R. 124, m. 1. He made an agreement in 1322 as to boundaries with the prior of Burscough, by which it would appear that the present southern boundaries of Ormskirk were secured; 'the highest point of a place called Scarth' stood on the line. Burscough Reg. fol. 11. Two of his charters have been preserved by Towneley. One is a grant of land in Lathom to John son of Hanne and Alice his wife; and the other, of land in Lathom 'lying towards Wolmoor,' to Adam son of Richard son of Osbert; Towneley MSS. GG. *nn.* 2245, 1342. Kuerden mentions a grant to Robert the Tailor; iii, W. 30. See also *Final Conc.* i, 189–91; ii, 31, 47, 59; Assize R. 420, m. 1; R. 423, m. 2 *d*.

[9] Chanc. Inq. p.m. 18 Edw. II, *n.* 79; printed in *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 552. The account of Lathom states that the messuage was worth yearly, as in the fruits of the garden, 6*s.* 8*d*. There were 200 acres of arable land, worth £5; 40 acres of ridded land (*terra frissa*), worth 13*s.* 4*d*.; 40 acres of meadow, worth 60*s*.; plots of several pasture, worth yearly in summer 55*s*.; the park, as for grazing in the summer, was worth 26*s.* 8*d*. There was a water-mill rented at £4; also a windmill, ruinous and decayed, worth 6*s.* 8*d*. The rent of the free tenants amounted to £26 13*s.* 4*d*.; the profits of the hallmotes, held twice a year, averaged about 10*s*. An enfeoffment of part of his estates had been made to him and his wife jointly; this included a messuage and plough-land and wood of 3 acres in Lathom, held of the prior of Burscough by the service or 3*s*. yearly.

[10] The inquest of 1324–7 states that he held the manors of Lathom and Scarisbrick and the advowsons of the priory of Burscough and the church of Ormskirk; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, 33*b*. This inquest, made in 1323, was imperfectly corrected to bring it up to date; thus after stating that '*Thomas* de Lathom tenet,' &c., it proceeds in the next paragraph, 'Idem *Robertus* tenet,' &c.

[11] Palgrave, *Parl. Writs*, ii, 1078, where many details of these and the like appointments will be found. Also *Cal. Pat. R.*; Pink and Beavan's *Lancs. Parl. Representation*, 20.

[12] *Cal. Pat. R.* 1338–40, 396.

[13] Ibid. 1340–3, p. 27.

[14] *R. Scot.* i, 282, &c.

[15] *Staff. Hist. Coll.* xviii, pt. 2, *passim*. He was in the third division, the king's, at Cressy (p. 35).

[16] Ancient MS. copy in possession of W. Farrer, fol. 17. The entry reads: 'Thomas de Lathom, knight, holds the manor of Lathom, which is 3 plough-lands, with the patronage of the priory of Burscough and of the Church of Ormskirk, in thegnage, rendering yearly at the four terms 20*s*., with relief, suit to county and wapentake, and puture; whereof the prior of Burscough holds the moiety of the aforesaid land.' In the aid granted to the king in the same year he was returned as holding those fees which Robert de Lathom formerly held. In 1361 also, Sir Thomas had licence for his oratories within the diocese of Lichfield; Lich. Epis. Reg. v, fol. 7.

[17] Inq. p.m. 35 Edw. III, pt. i, *n.* 122.

[18] In 1357 he acquired from William de Clives of Aughton and Ellen his wife two messuages and 20 acres of land and acres of moor in Lathom; *Final Conc.* ii, 155. The plot of pasture called Horscar, with the issues (le pele) of the Thorny thwait and Malkins Yard and from there to the bounds of Rufford, was in 1364 let to farm to Gilbert son of Richard de Ince of Aughton, 160 marks being paid down and a rose to be the annual rent. The ground included meadows between the Douglas and town fields; a right of way for carrying turf was reserved. Duchy of Lanc. Anct. D. L1211.

knight, by whom he had two sons. By his will (1369) he desired to be buried in the priory church of Burscough.[1]

Sir Thomas de Lathom, the younger, succeeded his father in 1370. He was the Sir Oskell of the Lathom legend.[2] He made an enfeoffment of his estates in 1376.[3] He paid his quota of the aid to make the duke of Lancaster's son a knight in 1378.[4] Two years later he was pardoned certain offences committed within the forest of West Derby, Joan his wife and Edward their son being included in the grant.[5] His wife Joan was daughter of Hugh Venables of Kinderton;[6] his children were Thomas, Edward, Isabel, Margaret, and Katherine.[7] He died at the beginning of 1382, having been lord of Lathom for twelve years.[8]

His son and heir Thomas had a shorter tenure, dying about eighteen months afterwards; his heiress was a daughter Ellen, born two months after his death.[9] The widow afterwards married Sir John de Dalton.[10] The heiress became a ward to the duke of Lancaster; she was still living in 1387, but died before the end of 1390, when the duke ordered John de Audlem and Richard de Longbarrow to continue in possession until further orders.[11]

After her death the Lathom manors reverted to the younger children of Sir Thomas, and Edward having died, Sir John Stanley received them in right of his wife Isabel.[12]

The manor continued to descend in the Stanley family[13] until the sale about 1717. Lathom was their principal residence until its destruction in the Civil Wars, after which Knowsley took its place, though William, the ninth earl of Derby, had some intention of rebuilding it.[14]

A very complete survey of the manor is contained in the compotus rolls of 13–14 Henry VIII, when the family estates were in the king's hands through the minority of Edward, the third earl of Derby.[15]

[1] Scarisbrick D. (in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* New Ser. xiii), *n.* 102. He bequeathed to the prior and canons 100*s.* to pray for him, and other sums to the friars of Warrington, Preston, and Chester; also £20 for a chaplain to celebrate divine offices for him for five years. To the bridge of Douglas and Calder he gave two marks. After legacies to his [younger] son Edward, servants, and others, he desired that the residue of his goods should be spent in alms for the souls of himself and Eleanor his wife.

[2] Bishop Stanley's poem in Halliwell's *Palatine Anthology*, 217; Seacome's *History of the Stanley Family*, 46; Harland and Wilkinson, *Legends and Traditions*, 19.

[3] *Final Conc.* ii, 190. There is said to have been a supplementary fine, to which Sir Thomas and his wife Joan were parties, providing that, failing the issue of his son Thomas, their daughter Isabel and her heirs male were next in succession; *Lancs. Inq.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, p. iv. Some such entail was the basis of the claim by Sir John Stanley in 1385; see below.

[4] Harl. MS. 2085, fol. 421.

[5] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xliii, App. i, *n.* 3.

[6] Dods. MSS. lxxxvii, 10, 11.

[7] Edward was probably still living in 1383, when his uncle Edward is called 'senior.'

[8] The writ of *Diem clausit extr.* was issued 21 Mar. 1381–2; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.) i, 18–20; here is described his melancholy end (see the account of Knowsley). In 1391 there was an inquiry as to the legitimacy of the marriage of Sir Thomas and Joan; but the bishop of Lichfield decided in its favour; Pal. of Lanc. Misc. bdle. 1, *n.* 53, 54; Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 79*b*.

[9] He died 3 Nov. 1383, and the writ of *Diem clausit extr.* was issued 1 Feb. 1383–4; *Lancs. Inq.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 10, 11, 17, 20. There is certainly a mistake in the date of the first cited inquest; as it stands this inquiry, alleged to be taken on 3 July, 1383, is immediately followed by another into the lands of John Kekewich, who died six months later. The first date should be 3 July, 1384, and the inquest certainly relates to the younger Thomas. This clears away the alleged double Lathom-Pilkington marriage. As the regnal year for Richard II began on 22 June the error of carrying the seventh year a week or so later is easily explained.

[10] On 1 Feb. 1384–5 a writ of *de dote assignanda* was issued to the escheator to give Isabel, the widow of Thomas de Lathom, her reasonable dower of the manor of Lathom, except in a parcel which she claimed to have held jointly with her husband. She was to take oath not to marry without the duke's consent, but nevertheless did so marry; Pal. of Lanc. Chan. R. 3, 191; *Lancs. Inq.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 20. The excepted tenements, which she afterwards obtained, were Horscar, Deep meadow by Rufford, Robinfield in Horscar, Calverhey, and Walton Riding, and a yearly rent of 8 marks of the freeholders of Newburgh; *Journ. Arch. Assoc.* vi, 416. Sir John de Dalton and Isabel, having knowingly contracted matrimony within the fourth degree, incurred excommunication, and after separation and licence to re-marry they were dispensed by Boniface IX in 1391, their issue to be legitimate; *Cal. Papal Letters*, iv, 412.

[11] *Lancs. Inq.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 20, 21.

[12] He had put in a claim in 1385, probably on his marriage with her; ibid. 21. She had previously been the wife of Sir Geoffrey de Worsley, but the union was declared unlawful; see the account of Worsley.

[13] See the account of Knowsley.

[14] Seacome, *House of Stanley*, 405 (ed. 1793). Leland, who visited the place about 1540, writes thus: 'Lathom, most part of stone. The chiefest house of the earl of Derby. Two miles from Ormskirk'; *Itin.* vii, 47. Several events in the history of Lathom, such as the visit of Henry VII, are noticed in the account of Knowsley.

[15] In Lathom proper the assized rents of the free tenants, according to a rental made in 1464, amounted to £6 18*s.* 8½*d.*; increments of rents, due partly to natural increase of value and partly to the improvements of the wastes, and the erection of cottages, amounted to 21*s.* 1*d.*; and rents of tenants at will to £56 18*s.* 7*d.*, with an increment (from 10 acres in Greetby) of 4*s.* 8*d.* Demesne lands outside the park yielded 175*s.* 8*d.*; the herbage of Horscar meadow, £15 18*s.*; the dovecote, which formerly brought in 13*s.* 4*d.*, had fallen to the ground many years before, and its stones had been used to build the external walls of the manor house; from turbary on Horscar moor, Scarth moor, and Lathom moss, 24*s.* 6*d.* was received.

More interesting are the values of the 'averages' or works of the tenants, which had long since been commuted for money payments. Sixpence each was paid for the works of 69 ploughs ploughing for one day on the lord's land; and 2*d.* was the price of each workman and his food for the 70 days' work to be done—one man giving one day. The money value was 46*s.* 2*d.* in all. No courts had been held during the year for Lathom or Newburgh, so that no profits had to be accounted for. There were no swarms of bees, and no 'casuals' for gressums, wardships, marriages, or reliefs. The fair at Newburgh at the feast of St. Barnabas showed a profit to the lord of 3*s.* 2*d.*, but the expenses of the bailiff and two underbailiffs, collecting tolls and keeping order, amounted to 3*s.* 3*d.*; there was thus a net loss of 1*d.*

The various ancient rents paid are also of interest. To the king, for the lordship of Lathom, 20*s.* was duly paid; also 8*s.* for Scarisbrook and Hurleton; to the abbot of Cockersand for Birkinshaw Place 12*d.*; to the prior of Burscough for Edgeacre 3*s.*, for Cross Hall 3*s.*, and for Walmer's lands in Lathom 6*d.*

The rents which showed a decrease were next considered. The fulling mill, formerly yielding 26*s.* 8*d.*, had been in ruins for many years past; and the fishery in the Douglas, which should have brought in 12*d.*, showed no result for default of conduit. The new almshouses had taken 3½ acres, from which, of course, no rent was now derived. A newly-erected *hospitium*, with its land, and Wolton shaw (most of which had been included in the New Park) had also to be allowed for; as also the fees of the accountant and the moss-looker. Various expenses were incurred, as for mowing and carting hay to the deer-houses, for repairing the rails of the park, and mending the head of the new dam within the Great Park.

Another account was rendered by Sir William Stanley and Andrew Barton concerning the demesne lands within the park, they being farmers of the agistment of the Great Park, the New (or Lady's) Park, the Horscar, &c. The terms of the lease forbade any hunting or waste of the lord's deer or wild beasts, or any cutting down of timber or underwood. The fields occupied with the lord's deer and cattle were called Overton, Bromefield, the Launde, Tillington, Taldford field, &c.; a close in the Old Park was known as Laithwaite Place. These particulars have been taken from a roll in the possession of the earl of Lathom; other rolls are among the records of the Court of Augmentation.

The most famous event connected with Lathom is the siege of 1644. In the previous year, Lord Derby being occupied in the Isle of Man, the countess was summoned by the Parliamentary governor of Manchester to subscribe to the propositions of Parliament, or yield possession of Lathom. She refused, but offered to dismiss all her armed servants except such as were needful for the protection of the household in the disturbed state of the county. This was allowed, but her people were constantly harried; and in the following February it was determined to demand the surrender of the house. The countess had timely notice and made preparations for a siege.

On Tuesday, 27 February, 1643–4, the Parliamentary forces took up positions around the house, at the distance of a mile or more; their leaders were Colonel Ralph Assheton of Middleton and Colonel John Moore of Bank Hall, Liverpool, to whom Colonel Rigby afterwards joined himself, and Ormskirk was chosen as head quarters. Next morning a formal demand was made for its surrender. A week was spent in fruitless negotiations, and the countess having peremptorily rejected the demand for surrender, the besiegers began to raise earthworks. They tried a little further parleying, but this time the countess responded with a sally of a hundred of her men (12 March), who, headed by Captain Farmer, a Scotchman, drove the enemy from their nearer trenches and secured a few prisoners; a similar sally was made on the succeeding Sunday. On Tuesday (19 March) the besiegers brought their first gun into position and next morning opened fire. By the following week several more cannon were available, and on 2 April a mortar was brought into use. No perceptible progress being made, the besiegers devoted themselves to prayer for several days, but on Wednesday 10 April the garrison made another sally, drove the besiegers from their works and spiked many of their guns.

This damage being repaired the attack became more serious, the guns being used more frequently and sometimes even during the night; the mortar in particular caused great annoyance. Easter Tuesday (23 April) was marked by specially vigorous firing, and such damage was done to the Eagle Tower, in the centre of the building, that the countess had to seek another lodging. On the Thursday, Colonel Rigby, now chief commander, sent a new summons to surrender, but the answer was a fierce refusal, the countess declaring that she would set fire to the place and perish therein, rather than surrender to Rigby. At four o'clock next morning (26 April) a determined sally was made in order to capture the mortar, and to the joy of the garrison this terrifying weapon was within a short time brought within the defences. The countess ordered a public thanksgiving. A prisoner captured at the same time revealed the plans of the enemy for stopping the supply of water.

For the next month the besiegers did little, hoping to starve the garrison into surrender; their troops, however, began to grow mutinous. On 23 May Colonel Rigby made another demand for surrender, which was refused as firmly as before; and at night there was news that Prince Rupert was in Cheshire on his way to relieve the place. This was too much for the besiegers, and on the following Monday (27 May) Colonel Rigby withdrew the last of his troops; marching off in the direction of Bolton he encountered the Prince and the earl of Derby, and was routed with considerable slaughter (28 May). Next day the earl presented to his countess 'twenty-two of those colours which three days before were proudly flourished before her house.'[1]

After this the earl and countess of Derby went to the Isle of Man, and Lathom House was delivered to Prince Rupert to fortify and defend. He placed Captain Rawsthorn in command, with a due store of provisions and ammunition. The second siege was not seriously undertaken until the early summer of 1645. The defeat of the king's forces at Rowton, near Chester (24 September), prevented him from doing anything to relieve the place; but the garrison held out until the beginning of December, when they surrendered on conditions.[2]

The house was then given up to plunder, and subsequently almost destroyed, two or three little timber buildings being alone left to mark the site of the palatial mansion.[3]

The earl's estates were sequestrated and afterwards confiscated by the Parliament. Lathom was found to be one of the manors charged with an annuity of £600 to the countess of Lincoln and her children by her first husband, Sir Robert Stanley.[4] In 1653 Henry Neville and Anthony Samwell contracted to purchase Lathom, Childwall, and some other manors, and others bought various lands in Lathom.[5] Soon afterwards, however, these manors were again in the possession of the earl.[6]

Lathom was sold in or about 1717 by Henrietta Maria, then countess of Ashburnham, daughter and heir of William, ninth earl of Derby, the transaction being completed in 1722. The purchaser was Henry Furnesse, described as 'of the parish of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, London';[7] and two

[1] *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 159–86; from Harl. MS. 2074. The notes show the principal differences between this narrative and that of Seacome in his *House of Stanley*. Another account is in the *Lancs. War* (Chet. Soc.), 46–9.

[2] *Civil War Tracts*, 209–13; principally from Seacome, *House of Stanley* (ed. 1793), 253–78. See also *Lancs. War* (Chet. Soc.), 60–63; here it is stated that Colonel Egerton of Shaw was the commander of the besieging force. Some letters relating to the second siege are printed in *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* i, 1, 4, 7, 11.

[3] Even the Parliamentarians could not refrain from expressing regret at this destruction: 'It was the glory of the county. The earls, lords thereof, were esteemed by most about them with little less respect than kings;' *Lancs. War* (Chet. Soc.), 63. Some documents relating to its destruction will be found in Seacome (ed. 1793), 394–402. A record of various discoveries on the site made between 1857 and 1884 may be seen in W. Lea's *Ormskirk Handbook*, 95–7. Among other things in restoring the saloon or drawing-room it was found '(1) that the north wall of the room . . . . . is extremely old and built of rubble stone; and (2) that the whole of the south front of the present house is built up to and abuts upon this ancient wall.'

[4] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 147, &c. This charge was allowed.

[5] Ibid. 238, 239, 236. Lands there were assigned to the earl a little later; ibid. 232.

[6] Possibly the sale was not completed. Letters by the earl of Derby dated from Lathom are printed in *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 167 (1683) and 269 (1692). Lathom and other manors were included in a settlement of the estate of Henrietta Maria, wife of the earl of Anglesey, made in 1708; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 260, m. 53.

[7] Henry Furnesse was purchaser of the manor of Lathom, the demesne and park, under a decree of the Court of Chancery made 4 July, 1719, in a cause depending between the Hon. Henrietta Bridget Ashburnham, only daughter and heir of Henrietta Maria, Lady Ashburnham, deceased, an infant and others, *v.* John Lord Ashburnham. Then, on 15 March, 1721–2, Lord Ashburnham and others sold to Henry Furnesse. From Deeds at Lathom House.

A private Act was passed in 1720 for

Lathom House: The Entrance Front

Lathom Chapel: The East End

years afterwards he sold it to Thomas Bootle of Melling in Halsall, and of the Inner Temple.[1]

Thomas Bootle held various public offices, being a baron of the Exchequer of Chester[2] and Chancellor to Frederick, Prince of Wales. He represented Liverpool as a Tory in Parliament in 1724 and 1727.[3] He was knighted in 1746.[4] Dying unmarried in 1753 he was buried at Melling.[5] Lathom and other estates passed to his brother Robert, a director of the East India Company, born at Maghull in 1693; who dying in 1758[6] was succeeded by his only daughter Mary. She married in May, 1755,[7] Richard Wilbraham, of Rode Hall in Cheshire, descended of an ancient house, who on his succession assumed the surname of Bootle pursuant to the will of Sir Thomas Bootle.[8] They had a numerous family, of whom Edward Wilbraham, born in 1771, was the eldest surviving son. He obtained the royal licence in 1814 to take the additional surname of Wilbraham, thus becoming Edward Wilbraham Bootle Wilbraham.[9] He was member of Parliament for various constituencies from 1795 to 1828, and in the latter year was created Baron Skelmersdale of Skelmersdale. He died in 1853, his eldest son Richard having predeceased him in 1844, and was succeeded by Edward Bootle Wilbraham, Richard's only son, born in 1837. He had several official appointments, was a prominent freemason, and held an honourable position of respect and influence in the county. In 1880 he was created earl of Lathom; dying in 1898 he was succeeded by his son, Edward George, born 26 October, 1864, the present earl of Lathom and lord of the manor. The house is a fine building in the Renaissance style with a large park five miles round; it commands a beautiful view.

BOOTLE OF MELLING. *Gules, on a chevron engrailed between three combs argent as many crosses patée fitchée of the field.*

WILBRAHAM OF RODE HALL. *Argent, three bendlets wavy azure.*

confirming the manor of Lathom, &c., to Richard Waring and others, subject to the trusts to which the same were liable and discharged of a clause in the letters patent of Charles I for reconveying the reversion in fee to the crown; 7 Geo. I, c. 29.

[1] Deed at Lathom House, dated 13 July, 1725; it recites an agreement of 16 Sept. 1724 between the parties for the sale of Lathom Hall and 'the nomination or presentation to the almshouse chapel in the said manor, and also the nomination of poor persons to the almshouse.' The price was £21,075.

No detailed account can be given of the Bootle family. They probably took their surname from the township adjoining Liverpool. Henry de Bootle had lands in Melling as early as 1317; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 85–293; he was defendant in a case brought against him at Lancaster assizes 1324–5 by Nicholas de Bootle touching lands there; Assize R. 426, m. 37. Henry de Bootle (1327) had sons, Thomas, John, and Henry, to whom their father gave lands in Melling, which he had himself received from his father; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 85–293. Possibly the father was also named Henry, for Nicholas de Bootle was son of a Henry de Bootle; this Nicholas had grants from Robert de Byron early in the fourteenth century; Croxteth D. U. bdle. ii, *n.* 1, 4. He paid 2*s.* in Melling to the subsidy of 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 24. An Adam de Bootle paid 18*d.* at the same time and place; ibid. Robert de Bootle, son of Nicholas, in 1364 gave land to Richard de Rainford, and the reversion of the third part held by Cecily, the grantor's mother; Croxteth D., U. bdle. ii, *n.* 5. Possibly he was the Robert de Bootle who paid 4*s.* to the subsidy of 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* loc. cit.

A Hugh Bootle of Liverpool occurs in the next century; he had a son and heir Thomas (who predeceased him) and a grandson Hugh; Crosse D. (*Trans. Hist. Soc.* New Ser. v–ix), *n.* 139. Hugh, senior, had also brothers Henry and John, and other children, Henry and Alice; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 47. He died in 1438 or 1439; ibid. and Crosse D, *n.* 139. He and his son Thomas are mentioned in 1432–3; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 230, *n.* 23.

More secure ground is reached in 1548. In this year Robert Bootle of Melling held lands in Thornton by Sefton in right of his wife Elizabeth; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 142. He paid 8*s.* to the subsidy in 1558 9; Lay Subs. Lancs. bdle. 131, *n.* 272. His son, according to the *Visit.* of 1664–5 (Chet. Soc. 45), was Thomas Bootle of Melling, described as 'gentleman' in the inquisition taken after his death, by which he was found to have held lands in Melling, Maghull, Kirkby, and Aughton; also in Haskayne and Downholland. He died at Melling 10 Oct. 1597, and was succeeded by his son Robert, then aged thirty and more; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. (42 Eliz.), xvii, *n.* 57. This inquisition recites a settlement of lands upon Robert Bootle and his sons Ferdinand and Edmund. These are not mentioned in the visitation cited above, which makes Robert's son and heir to be Thomas, born about 1602, and still living in 1664, when he recorded this pedigree.

Robert Bootle was one of the freeholders living in the hundred in 1600; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 240. He was buried in Melling 18 Feb. 1632. Ch. Reg. The son Thomas, just mentioned, had in 1651 a lease from Richard, Lord Molyneux, of Simonswood House and lands; deed at Lathom. His dwelling at Melling had five hearths in 1666. Hearth Tax, bdle. 250, *n.* 9. He died in 1681, and was buried at Melling. Ch. Reg. Thomas Bootle had several children; the eldest son was Thomas, aged thirty in 1664; the others were Edward, afterwards described as 'of Manchester' (deed at Lathom), Matthew, and Robert; *Visit.* loc. cit. Matthew Bootle mentions a brother Abraham living at Warrington; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 141, 143, 181; the same volume has other notices of the family. To Robert his father in 1669 assigned the demesne lands of Simonswood; deed at Lathom. To the eldest son, Thomas, Chas. II granted the bailiwick of West Derby wapentake for life. He survived his father some twelve years, being buried at Melling 18 Dec. 1693; Ch. Reg. There is an extraordinary allusion to him in a letter by the vicar of Walton (28 Dec. 1693): 'Mr. Bootle has gone into the other world and was, some time before he fell sick, stripped of all relation to Mr. Molyneux's concerns. He was not, indeed, a good man, but had been good to the interest of Croxteth, without reaping any advantage from its service; but so the devil uses to reward his drudge'; *Kenyon MSS.* 279. His son Caryll—named after Caryll, Lord Molyneux—was then an infant, whose mother Jane, in 1699, had a lease of various houses and land in Melling and Kirkby for his benefit; deed at Lathom. On 10 Aug. 1708, as Caryll Bootle of Liverpool, he sold to John Plumbe the bailiwick of the wapentake, and on 18 March, 1712, William Clayton and John Earle of Liverpool transferred Caryll Bootle's lands in Melling to Thomas Bootle of the Inner Temple; deed at Lathom. Caryll seems to have died unmarried. He was buried at Melling in 1710; Ch. Reg. The Thomas Bootle who had Caryll's lands was the son of the above-mentioned Robert, and therefore a first cousin of Caryll.

[2] *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 68.

[3] Pink and Beavan, *Lancs. Parl. Represent.* 197–8.

[4] See a letter of his and further references in *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MS. Com.), 473, 475, 490–1.

[5] For the order of the funeral on 26 Jan. 1754, see *Pal. Note Book*, iii, 30.

[6] There are monuments to Sir Thomas and Robert Bootle in Melling Church.

[7] Married at St. Andrew's, Holborn, 31 May, 1755. This and the particulars in the text are derived from the pedigrees at the College of Arms.

[8] He represented Chester in several Parliaments; *Parl. Return*, ii, 162, &c. He was a Fellow of the Royal Society.

[9] Cockayne, *Complete Peerage*; also Pedigrees in Baines' *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 262, and Ormerod's *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), iii, 55.

Wolmoor[1] was a small estate or manor in Lathom which early in the thirteenth century gave a surname to its owners. These granted part of it to Burscough.[2] Another small estate called Taldeford, later Tawdbridge, gave its name to the owners.[3]

BLYTHE was held in 1189 by Geoffrey Travers,[4] whose son Henry, called 'de Blythe,' by his charter released to Prior Benedict of Burscough all his claim to mastfall in Tarlscough, Greetby, and Burscough ;[5] Henry also gave to the priory a watercourse running through his Holme to the priory mill of the Bayes.[6] John and Robert de Blythe occur among the names of subscribers to the stipend of a chaplain at Ormskirk in 1366,[7] and the latter also in the Poll Tax Roll of 1381.[8] John de Blythe attested Scarisbrick charters in 1399 and 1401, and was the father of Roger, who in 1397 was charged with breaking into the parsonage house at Crossens.[9] From him descended Roger Blythe, whose daughter and heir Margaret by her marriage with John Blakelache (or Blackledge) conveyed the estate to this family.[10]

Evan Blackledge[11] by his will, made in July, 1565, desired to be buried in Ormskirk church 'on the north side of an overlay or stone under which Bishop Blackledge was buried.'[12] His brother John succeeded him, and in 1576 made an exchange of lands with Ralph Langley.[13] He was followed by Evan Blackledge, apparently his son, who in 1593 made a settlement upon the marriage of his son John with Margaret, daughter of Henry Walton of Little Hoole.[14] Evan died at Lathom on 31 January, 1612–13, seised of Blythe Hall and other lands, John, his son and heir, being then aged forty-two years and more.[15] John Blackledge contributed to the subsidy of 1628.[16] He was succeeded by another Evan, probably his son, who died in or before 1658, leaving three sons—John, James, and Thomas. The first of these married in 1658 Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Jodrell of Leek,[17] but died without issue before 1683, and was succeeded by his brother James, a pewterer of London. The latter's son Evan, described as 'of the parish of St. John, Wapping, gentleman, and of Blythe Hall,' sold the Lathom estate to William Hill of Burscough in 1698. William Hill, junior, in 1761 conveyed the estate to William Shaw and John Sephton, probably as trustees.[18] About 1800 it was purchased by Thomas Langton, who in 1826 sold it to Edward Bootle Wilbraham, from whom it has descended to the present earl of Lathom.[19]

A family bearing the local name of Ellerbeck once resided in Lathom ; one of them became prior of Burscough.[20]

Alton or Olton, later New Park, is mentioned in 1189 in the charter of Burscough Priory. The name suggests an early place of settlement in the township. In 1198 it appears to have been a hamlet.[21] There was a small ford over Edgeacre (Eller) Brook, lying to the south of Blythe, which is more than once described as the ford which leads from Alton to Harleton.[22] In course of time, perhaps in the fifteenth century, it had ceased to be a hamlet, and the lords of Lathom turned it into a park, called Lady Park, or New Park.[23] The earls of Derby occasionally kept house here.[24] It now forms part of the Cross Hall property.

[1] Wolvemor, 1202 ; Wllemor, *c.* 1210 ; Wlmore, *c.* 1270.

[2] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 4, p. 197. There were both Great and Little Wolmoor, which lay to the west of Leikeththeit or Leikestheith (Laithwaite). See also *Final Conc.* i, 16.

[3] In the thirteenth century Augustine de Taldeford gave land to Burscough Priory ; Burscough Reg. *n.* xiv. At Lancaster Assizes in 1246 Siegrith recovered seisin of 7 acres of land against Augustine de Taldeford, of which her brother Robert, son of Otho, died seised ; Assize R. 404. Hugh of the Fratey, great-grandson of Augustine, afterwards held this land of the priory at a rent of 12*d.* yearly ; Burscough Reg. fol. 22.

Robert de Lathom granted to Richard, son of Richard de Taldeford, certain land by the river ; Towneley's MS. OO. *n.* 1276 ; the boundary began at the Tawd on the south, followed the hedge to the king's highway, and so to Tawd again on the east, thence ascending the stream to the starting point.

In 1323 Emma, wife of Robert de Taldeford, made a claim for lands occupied by Sir Robert de Dalton and Mary his wife, and Robert de Bispham ; Assize R. 425, m. 4. Robert de Taldeford in 1332 contributed 2*s.* 5*d.* to the subsidy ; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 25. In 1367 Hugh, son of Robert de Taldeford, claimed certain land in Lathom from John de Bispham and Cecily his wife ; De Banc. R. 429, m. 226*b*.

[4] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 350. The land was bounded on the west by the land of Stephen the Bald in Burscough.

[5] Burscough Reg. fol. 7*b*.

[6] Ibid. fol. 8*b*.

[7] *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc.), 109, 116.

[8] Lay Subs. Lancs. bdle. 130, *n.* 24.

[9] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 1, *n.* 18.

[10] Lathom House D. box 2, bdle. 9 *b*. The deed (dated 1488) recites that Margaret, daughter of Roger Blythe, sister and heir of John Blythe, and wife of John Blakelache of Lathom, had, in conjunction with her husband, leased to Thomas, illegitimate son of John Blythe, all her inheritance in Lathom, Burscough, Aughton, and Uplitherland. One of the witnesses was Huan Blakelache, bishop of Sodor and Man (1487 to 1510), who is buried in Ormskirk church.

[11] Probably the Evan Blackledge who succeeded his father Henry in 1538 ; Duchy Lanc. Ct. R. 79, *n.* 1061.

[12] Lathom House D. box 2, bdle. 9*b*. From its date the introduction is of interest : 'I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, His blessed mother Saint Mary, and to all the holy company of heaven.' To John Blackledge, his brother and heir, he bequeathed his lands in Lathom, Aughton, &c., and various furniture to remain in Blackledge Hall in Lathom as heirlooms for ever. Others mentioned are Alice his wife, Richard his brother, and Evan his son ; John son of Henry, another brother ; Alice his sister (wife of Thomas Ayscough), and William her son ; also Ralph Langley, husband of another sister, and Evan their son. The vicar of Ormskirk was one of the witnesses, and the will was proved at Warrington on 17 April, 1567.

[13] Lathom House D. The lands, lying in Aughton, were called Blythe Meadow, &c. showing that they had descended with the Blythe estate.

[14] Duchy of Lanc. Plea. Eliz. cxcvi, B. 2.

[15] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 237. Blythe Hall was held of the earl of Derby in socage by fealty and 10*s.* 6*d.* rent ; his lands in Burscough were held of the lately dissolved priory of Burscough by fealty and 21*d.* rent ; and a messuage and lands in Aughton of Gabriel Hesketh by fealty and 2*s.* 1½*d.* rent ; the clear annual value is given as 56*s.* 8*d.*

[16] Norris D. (B.M.).

[17] D. of Settlement (1655) at Lathom House.

[18] Deed at Lathom House. William Hill in 1792 contributed to the land tax for Blythe Hall.

[19] Britten, *Beauties of England* (*Lancs.*), 223.

[20] William de Shornington (? Shervington) and Alice his wife claimed her dower in a messuage and plough-land, &c. in Lathom from John de Ellerbeck in 1319 ; De Banc. R. 229, m. 213 and 242 *d.*

[21] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 353.

[22] Ibid. A charter of Sir Robert de Lathom, made about 1250 to 1260, refers to the northern boundary of Alton. It is a grant to Burscough Priory of land formerly held by Stephen son of Richard de Alton, within bounds beginning at the ford of Harleton, ascending the watercourse to Pilotcroft, round the croft to the watercourse, and by this as far as the church road coming from Alton, &c. ; Burscough Reg. fol. 3.

One of the subscribers to the stipend of a priest at Ormskirk in 1366 was Alice de Olton ; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc.), 109.

[23] See the extracts from the accounts of 1523 given above.

[24] *Derby Household Books* (Chet. Soc.), 19. Before the first siege of Lathom the countess of Derby was invited to meet the Parliamentary leaders at 'New Park, a house of her lord's, a quarter of a mile from Lathom ;' *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 164. The editor of the *Household Books* states that it was pulled down in the eighteenth century.

CROSS HALL may have taken its name from a cross erected here by the Burscough canons. The boundaries are detailed in the early charter of Burscough Priory.[1] A later deed, dated 1229 and entitled 'charter of the rent of Cross Hall,' grants an annual rent of 2*s.* from this land, payable by Roger and Reginald of the Cross and their successors on behalf of Richard de Lathom.[2] The tenants seem to have been Welshmen; they are called le Waleys, and were perhaps kinsmen of the Aughton family. Richard le Waleys was said by the prior of Burscough to have erected a horse mill within the latter's 'Land of the Cross;' but the parties came to an arrangement by which Richard acknowledged the prior's title and received the mill as tenant at a rent of 12*d.*[3] Another agreement, made about 1280, allowed the prior certain rights of way over Richard le Waleys' land.[4]

In 1309 Richard le Waleys of the Cross, the younger, complained that William de Codesbecke, Robert of the Cross the elder, and Adam his brother, had disseised him of his free tenement in Lathom; the estate had been mortgaged to Eustace de Codesbecke,[5] deceased, whose debt had not been paid.[6] The Cross family retained an interest in the place to the end of the fourteenth century, the lords of Lathom being superior to them as tenants of the prior of Burscough.[7]

Afterwards it appears to have reverted to the Stanleys as successors to the Lathoms, and in the accounts already quoted may be noticed the rent of 3*s.* paid to the prior of Burscough. It came into the ownership of the earls of Derby together with other lands of the priory.[8] A junior branch of this family had Cross Hall on lease from the earl,[9] and Sir Thomas Stanley of Bickerstaffe was still holding it in 1653.[10]

Sir Thomas Stanley's eldest son was ancestor of the earls of Derby. His second son, Peter,[11] was father of Thomas Stanley of Cross Hall, high sheriff in 1718,[12] who died in 1733,[13] and to whose son Charles the tenth earl of Derby bequeathed Cross Hall.[14] His male issue failing it devolved, in virtue of the terms of the bequest, on the issue of Dr. Thomas Stanley, rector of Winwick, the present owner being Mr. Edward James Stanley.

Apparently adjoining the estate of Cross Hall was a messuage called Cross Place, in Westhead. This was held until the end of the fourteenth century by the Cross family, and in the succeeding century passed to the Woodwards of Shevington. It is now

[1] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 349. 'The land which lies in the head of Burscough, along the boundary of Stephen the Bald as far as Edgeacres, between the highway of Wirples Moss and the brook of Edgeacres (Eller Brook), as far as the boundary between Ormskirk and Brackenthwaite, and so to Scarth; from Scarth to Westhead, and thence by Scakersdalehead Brook to the ford going from Alton to Harleton; thence across to the division between the lands of Geoffrey Travers and Stephen the Bald,' i.e. the division between Blythe (in Lathom) and Burscough.

[2] Burscough Reg. fol. 6. It would appear from this that Richard de Lathom held the land of the prior of Burscough, and received from it 2*s.* from the under-tenants; the latter were now to pay the rent to the prior instead of to him. By another charter Richard son of Robert gave to Richard son of Richard de Lathom his 'Land of the Cross' by the boundary of Matthew son of Baldwin to the way from Lathom to Ormskirk, thence to Scathkeresdale, to Westfield, and to the brook of Scathkeresdale; by this brook to Fulshaw, and so over to Chow, lying between the lands of Richard and Matthew; Towneley's MS. OO, *n.* 1274.

[3] Burscough Reg. fol. 6*b.*

[4] Ibid. fol. 5*b.* There is mention of the ford in the clough between Richard's field and the field of Robert son of Walter de Greetby. Richard of the Cross in 1278 successfully defended himself from a charge that he had dispossessed Richard de Bickerstath of common of pasture in Lathom; Assize R. 1238, m. 34 *d.* In 1291 Robert son of Richard le Waleys, and his brothers Henry and Adam, complained that Richard le Waleys and others had disseised them of a messuage and land in Lathom, and the jurors endorsed their claim; Assize R. 406. In 1292 Robert son of Richard 'le Jeuene' of the Cross claimed certain land (30 acres) in Lathom from Jordan de Kenyon; Assize R. 408, m. 99.

[5] See the account of Prescot church.

[6] Assize R. 423, m. 2. The estate is described as a messuage, 2 plough-lands of land, 6 acres of meadow, and 6 acres of wood. The word 'plough-lands' here is obviously not used in the sense of a measure of assessment. Robert of the Cross, junior, in 1321 claimed from Robert de Lathom and Katherine his wife a messuage, a mill, *one* plough-land, &c., of which his great-grandfather was seised in the time of Henry III. The pedigree is thus given: Robert le Waleys—s. and h. Richard—s. and h. Richard—s. and h. Robert, the plaintiff. The jury sustained the claim and assessed the damages at £20; De Banc. R. 237, m. 143 *d.*

[7] Cross Hall in Lathom was among the lands of Sir Thomas de Lathom in 1375; deed enrolled on Duchy of Lanc. Chan. R. 3, § 3 'in tergo.' Robert son of Robert of the Cross of Lathom occurs in 1322; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), iv, 1137. Robert and John of the Cross contributed 4*s.* 8*d.* and 10*d.* respectively to the subsidy of 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc.), 25; Robert of the Cross of Lathom and Isolda his wife were in 1334 defendants in a Wigan suit; De Banc. R. 300, m. 2 *d.*; and in 1366 William, Alice, and Isolda of the Cross contributed to the chaplain of Ormskirk's salary; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc.), 118. The two last-named occur also in the Poll Tax Roll of 1381; Lay Subs. Lancs. bdle. 130, *n.* 24.

The Crosses of Wigan and Liverpool may be descended from this family; see Crosse D. *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), v–ix, *n.* 20, 14, 13, 23 E. William del Crosse of Lathom had a house and land there in 1386; Duchy of Lanc. Cal. of Chan. R. *n.* 3, § 111. See also Exch. Misc. vol. 90, 233 (23 Edw. III).

[8] Though not expressly named it appears to have been included in the grant of the site and lands of the priory; see the account of Burscough.

[9] See the account of Bickerstaffe. A complaint by Jane Stanley, widow of Henry Stanley, of Cross Hall, gives some account of the tenure. The earl of Derby in March, 1562, leased the Cross Hall and the windmill there, also the Edgeacres, Greetby Wood, &c. to Sir George Stanley, from whom it came to his son, the complainant's husband. The latter enjoyed possession for some fourteen years, until his death, intestate, in September, 1591. He had made mortgages of part to Henry Stanley of Bickerstaffe, his uncle, who had now taken out letters of administration of the estate of Edward Stanley, her husband's elder brother, and threatened her interest. The grant of the manor of Burscough was also involved. The reply of the uncle was that he was next of kin; and that, as Henry Stanley, junior, had not taken out letters of administration to the estate of his elder brother Edward, who also died intestate, it was his duty to do so; Duchy of Lanc. Plead. Eliz. clv. S. 1, S. 1*b.*; clix. S. 17; ccxiii. S. 20.

[10] *Royalist Comp. Papers*, ii, 232.

[11] Buried at Ormskirk, 27 Jan. 1686–7; 'of Bickerstaffe.'

[12] *P.R.O. List*; described as 'of Clitheroe.'

[13] Buried at Ormskirk, 18 Apr. 1733, as 'of Cross Hall.'

[14] The tenure had hitherto been leasehold under the earls of Derby; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 276, m. 75. There are a lease and release of Cross Hall in the Knowsley Deeds, bdle. 24, *n.* 13, 14. The terms of the will are: 'To Charles Stanley, eldest son of Thomas Stanley, late of Cross Hall, deceased . . . . the whole messuage of Cross Hall and all and every messuage thereunto belonging . . . . and from and after the decease of the said Charles to the first and every other son of the said Charles and heirs male in tail-male. . . .' In default of issue, to Thomas and to James, the younger sons of Thomas Stanley (described as *Sir* Thomas); and then to Sir Edward Stanley of Preston. To the last-named were bequeathed all honours, castles, manors, lands, tenements, &c., except Cross Hall, and the next presentation to Winwick. Dr. Thomas Stanley was father of another Thomas, who was knight of the shire (Whig) from 1780 to 1812; Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 87. A younger son, James, was grandfather of the present owner, who for many years represented the Bridgwater division of Somerset.

the property of the trustees of the late Charles Scarisbrick.[1]

Westhead was apparently occupied by small freeholders from early times.[2] A grant made by Robert de Lathom in 1292–3 to Robert, his tailor, probably refers to land here.[3]

The lands of several persons in Lathom were confiscated and sold by the Parliament in 1652 : John Wainwright, John Gregson, Richard Moss (a skinner), George Rigmaiden, and William Speakman.[4] John Speakman of Scarisbrick, as a 'Papist,' registered an estate here and at Ormskirk in 1717 ; and John Stock one here and at Newburgh.[5]

In 1792 the principal contributor to the land tax was R. Wilbraham Bootle ; the others included T. Stanley of Cross Hall, W. Hill of Blythe Hall, Mr. Ashton's heirs and W. Johnson's heirs.

An Enclosure Act for Lathom and Skelmersdale was passed in 1778.[6]

NEWBURGH village is on elevated ground, sloping to north and east down to the Douglas ; on the south the ground rises gently. The annual cattle fair, held on 20 June and made free in 1853, has lost much of its old prestige, but it is still celebrated with a great ingathering of the country-side for the amusements provided. The stalls and booths are erected on the village green, on a little knoll where are some remains of the ancient cross. 'Fairing cakes,' like Eccles cakes, are made and sent to friends. The weekly market has been discontinued. The old schoolhouse, built in 1714, stands at the west end of the village.[7] A court-leet is still held.[8]

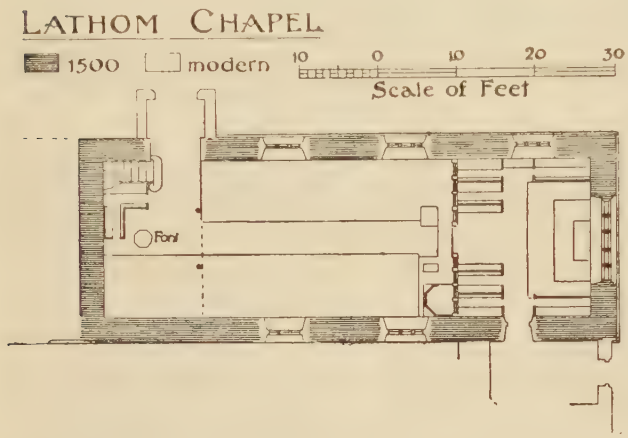
A mock corporation—probably a relic of the ancient borough—once held its meetings here. The custom was for the villagers to assemble annually round the village cross and elect a new mayor. The last minute book, 1827–32, is extant.

A century ago the best cheese in the country was made here and at Leigh. There seems also to have been a small pottery.[9]

The name indicates that a borough had been formed. In 1385, Isabel, widow of Thomas de Lathom, had a rent of 8 marks of the freeholders of Newburgh as part of her dower right.[10] The accounts of the Derby estates during the minority of Edward, third earl of Derby, show that the ancient burgage rent was 1*s*.[11]

The manor became distinct from Lathom and has remained with the earls of Derby to the present time.

The school at Newburgh was founded in 1714 by the Rev. Thomas Crane.



LATHOM CHAPEL is a picturesque little building of *c.* 1500, in plan a plain rectangle 20 ft. wide internally by 61 ft. long. The east gable and five-light window remain unaltered, but the north and south walls are hidden by a coating of modern cement, and the windows are all modernized, with wooden mullions and plain four-centred heads. The west wall is partly hidden by the almshouse buildings, and is surmounted by an octagonal bell-turret with embattled cornice and short octagonal spirelet, capped by a stone ball in place of its original finial. The internal fittings of the church are modern, of the style of the early Gothic revival, with pulpit, reading-desk, and lectern to the west of a chancel screen with two rows of plain stalls, and at the west end an organ gallery

[1] In 1278 Robert de Lathom, knt., released John of the Cross and his heirs from the obligatory office of receiver, reeve, and warrener at his manor of Lathom, according to the custom of the manor theretofore used ; and about the same time granted to him land in Lathom which Simon of the Cross had formerly held, being half the land within bounds beginning on the eastern side of the well by the moss, following the brook to 'le Clowe,' which was the boundary against the land of Robert le Waleys, thence by 'le Clogh' to 'le Hacchys,' and by the same to the ditches and to Depedale, following Depedale along the moss to the first-named boundary, for 6*d*. yearly rent, with common rights, and mastfall for his swine except in Burscough Park.

In 1367 William of the Cross of Lathom settled his estates in Lathom upon himself for life, with remainder to his son Thomas and his issue by his wife Agnes, daughter of Alan de Fourokeshagh. Agnes was living a widow in 1410, when Peter Collay, in right of his wife Margery, was entitled to the estates. In 1440 Ellen relict of Richard Wodward of Shevington released in her son Alexander Wodward the messuage called Cross Place in Westhead, Margery relict of Peter Collay joining in the release. In 1468 the feoffees of John Wodward delivered the estate to Ralph Wodward for life, with remainder to his heirs. To this deed Oskell Lathom, chaplain, and Thomas Lathom his brother are witnesses ; D. in poss. of Scarisbrick Trs. Ralph Woodward, gent. held this estate at his death in 1623 of William earl of Derby, in socage for 6*d*. yearly ; *Inq. p. m.* (Rec. Soc.), iii, 347. Ralph Woodward, grandson of the above, entered his pedigree in the Visit. of 1664–5 ; Chet. Soc. lxxxviii, 336

[2] The roll of contributors to the stipend of a chaplain at Ormskirk in 1366 contains nearly a hundred names of those living in 'Westhead and Lathom' ; among them being Hubert, Robert, and John del Westhead ; *Exch. Lay Subs.* 118.

[3] The boundaries began at the Castlegate siche on the west, then by the field of Ameria del Marhalge to Stephen Longwood's land, and by other fields and ditches to the Kirkgate, by which the starting point was reached. This Robert may be the Robert del Westhead who in 1313 made a settlement upon his daughter Cecily, wife of Richard son of John Wilkemogh of Skelmersdale ; *Final Conc.* ii, 15.

[4] *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 41–4.

[5] *Eng. Cath. Non-jurors*, 148, 108.

[6] The award, made in 1781, is preserved at Preston.

[7] Inside the building is a brass plate with inscription commemorating the founder.

[8] Twelve members are elected every seven years, including an ale-taster and window-looker. Court Rolls are preserved at Knowsley.

[9] The above account is taken from W. F. Price, 'Notes on the Places, &c. of the Douglas Valley,' in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xv, 193–8.

[10] Duchy of Lanc. Cal. of Chan. R. *n.* 3 § 103. As this rent included the issues of numerous small holdings in addition to the burgages it is not possible to determine the number of the latter.

[11] Duchy Compotus R. of 13–14 Hen. VIII. The rent of burgages in Newburgh, payable at St. Barnabas', amounted to £6 0*s*. 2*d*. It has been stated above that Lathom fair was held at Newburgh on St. Barnabas's day.

carried by iron columns, with a plain octagonal font beneath it.

The chapel forms the north-east angle of a group of buildings, a row of almshouses adjoining it on the west, and a vestry and school building on the south-east. It is to be noted that the centre of the east window is 9 in. to the south of the centre line of the chapel, the error being probably one of setting-out only, but there may have been some reason for it, such as to provide extra space for the niche holding the statue of the patron saint, which would be set up on the north side of the window.

A chantry was founded in the new chapel at Lathom, to which a hospital was attached, by Thomas second earl of Derby in 1500.[1] In 1509 it was formally sanctioned by the bishop of Lichfield, the chapel to be consecrated by Huan, bishop of Sodor.[2] In 1548 the priest, John Moody, was fulfilling his duties according to the founder's wishes, and as the chapel was three miles from the parish church of Ormskirk he had licence to minister sacraments and sacramentals there for the benefit of the neighbourhood.[3]

The foundation, so far as concerned the almshouse, either escaped destruction in 1547–8 or was soon refounded. In 1614 it was described as a 'small chapel to Ormskirk,' served by 'a curate with a small pension.'[4] The minister has usually been styled the Almoner. In 1650 the almsmen sent to the Parliamentary Commissioners a protest against the confiscation of their endowment, although it was derived from lands of the earl of Derby.[5]

In October, 1686, an inquiry was held at Wigan as to the earl of Derby's right to dismiss the master or almoner; William Norris, clerk, who had been frequently absent from duty and otherwise neglectful, claiming a freehold. The earl's right appears to have been upheld.[6]

In 1827 the Charity Commissioners found that thirteen poor persons by ancient custom received £3 6*s.* yearly apiece; six of these pensioners lived in the almonry. The chapel attached was a domestic chapel, but was attended by residents in the neighbourhood who had permission to do so. The minister was nominated by the owner of Lathom House; the bishop of the diocese had no jurisdiction.[7]

A settlement of the endowment was made in 1845, when a rent-charge of £145, issuing from a messuage called Pennington in Upholland, was granted. There are thirteen pensioners, each receiving £3 6*s.* a year; the chapel clerk has £3, and the chaplain or almoner the rest. The chapel is used for ordinary services as well as a domestic chapel.[8]

The church of St. John the Baptist stands at Burscough Bridge, but is situated on the Lathom side of the township boundary. It was begun in 1827 and opened in 1832, the cost being defrayed partly by a parliamentary grant.[9] The district chapelry was constituted in 1847.[10] St. James's, Lathom, was built in 1850 by the earl of Derby; a district chapelry was assigned to it ten years later.[11] Christ Church, Newburgh, was built in 1857, and a new parish was formed in 1871.[12]

There are Wesleyan chapels at Hoscar Moss and Moss Lane, but the Independent chapel formerly at Ashbrow, Newburgh, has disappeared.

Burscough Hall, now belonging to St. John's Roman Catholic church, is said to have taken its name from the Burscough family.[13] The house, in the seventeenth century the property of the Longs,[14] recusants, was in 1667 granted to Peter Lathom of Bispham, founder of the now very important Lathom charity, who early in 1700 leased it for 999 years at a rent of £10 to John Heyes.[15] This was in trust for the mission. About this time Thomas Gorsuch, eldest son of James Gorsuch, of

[1] Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), 106; the priest was to celebrate there for the souls of the earl and his ancestors, and eight old men were to be bedemen to pray for the same; he was to pay each of the bedemen 1*d.* a day for sustenance, and have the balance of the revenues. The foundation is mentioned in the accounts of 1523–4 above quoted.

[2] Ibid. (quoting Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii–xiv, 95). The prior of Burscough had signified his assent.

[3] Ibid. 107–9. The rental, derived from various scattered holdings in Coppull, Heath Charnock, Culcheth, Melling, &c., amounted to £16 19*s.* 7*d.* The furniture of the chapel is described. The valuation of 1534 was only £4 6*s.* 8*d.*; Ralph Webster was then chantry priest; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 223.

[4] *Kenyon MSS.* 13. Thomas Wilson, afterwards (1698) bishop of Man, was at one time in charge.

[5] The rents at that time amounted to about £25 a year, and 'there were six or seven acres of land belonging to the almshouse. The tradition was that the original foundation had been at Upholland, and was due to the Lovels; and that after the Lovel manors were granted to the earls of Derby the almshouse was removed to Lathom. No evidence of this was produced, but it was proved that for at least thirty years the bailiff of Holland had paid £25 a year to the almshouse, in which there were ten almsmen governed by a minister called the Master, and having a woman servant to wait on them. The alms appear to have been the Holland dole formerly distributed at Upholland Priory previous to the dissolution of the religious houses. See *V.C.H. Lancs.* ii, 'Religious Houses'; Duchy of Lanc. Rentals, bdle. 5, *n.* 12. Some small addition had been made to the endowment. See *Royalist Comp. P.* ii, 143–7. In 1646 an order had been made for £50 a year to be paid to the minister at Lathom out of Lord Derby's sequestrated tithes; *Plund. Mins. Accts.* i, 30. See also *Commonwealth Church Survey* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 91. Mr. Henry Hill, 'an orthodox and godly painful minister,' was in charge.

[6] There were then ten almsmen in charge of a master or governor; the lands consisted of two and a half acres adjacent to the almshouse and six acres in Horscar Meadow and Lathom; the £25 was still paid from Upholland, and certain lands at Christleton and Littleton, near Chester, also belonged to the place, the total income being £46 9*s.* 4*d.* The earls of Derby had at their own pleasure appointed or removed the almsmen and also the master; *End. Char. Rep.* 1899 (Ormskirk), 63; Gastrell, *Notitia*, ii, 201.

[7] *End. Char. Rep.* 1899 (Ormskirk), 17 (from the report of 1828). Full details are given.

[8] Ibid. p. 64.

[9] Baines' *Lancs.* (1st ed.) iv, 258.

[10] *Lond. Gaz.* 3 Aug. 1847. The vicar of Ormskirk is patron.

[11] *Lond. Gaz.* 10 Mar. 1860. The vicar of Ormskirk is patron.

[12] *Lond. Gaz.* 16 May, 1871. The earl of Derby is patron.

[13] In Towneley MS. OO are some deeds relating to the Burscoughs, who had lands in Westhead and elsewhere in Lathom. Richard de Burscough and Katherine his wife in 1371 were re-feoffed by their trustees, and in 1393 Richard, son of Richard de Burscough, and Ellen his wife, daughter of Roger de Bispham, were similarly endowed, *nn.* 1262, 1255. The next deeds relate to settlements made by Thomas de Burscough in 1458 and later, from which it appears that his wife was named Alice, and his children were Gilbert, Margaret, Maud, Joan, and Katherine; *n.* 1249, &c. In Feb. 1461–2, Gilbert son of Thomas Burscough received from his feoffees his lands in Lathom and Burscough; ibid. *n.* 1806. Gilbert Burscough and Eleanor his wife had lands in Lathom in 1540; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 12, m. 25. For Gilbert's will see *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), i, 203.

[14] Henry Long, son of Elizeus Long and Alice Ashton, entered the English College at Rome in 1659; in reply to the usual inquiries he stated that 'his parents were of the middle class, had been always Catholic, and had suffered much for their religion. He had two brothers and one sister; he was never a heretic, and made his humanity studies in England'; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* vi, 399.

[15] Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Eng. Catholics*, iv, 324; *Char. Rep. of* 1828, xv, 129 (Croston parish).

Scarisbrick, was tenant. It has been used continually for religious purposes since that time.[1] The first priest known to have resided here with any regularity was James Gorsuch.[2] In 1759 the chapel in the house was improved at a cost of £80. The present chapel and presbytery, near the old hall, were built about 1819 by William Coghlan, son of the publisher, he himself giving about a third of the total cost, £1,520. The church has since been altered and improved.[3] There is a cemetery attached, consecrated in 1890.

BURSCOUGH

Burgastud, *c.* 1190 ; Burgche stude, Boureghe stide, Burrestude, Burgaschou, Borchestuoe, early xiii cent. ; Burcho, Burscho, Burschou, Borescou, later xiii cent. ; Buresco, 1235 ; Burschehou, 1241 ; Burschou, 1303 ; Burschogh, 1324 ; Burscogh, 1327. Sometimes the first letters are transposed, as Bruscow for Burscow.

This township extends northward from Ormskirk about 4½ miles. The northern half is, properly speaking, the demesne of Martin or Marton ; but this name has long since fallen into disuse, though Martin Hall and Martin Mere preserve it. Bordering on the mere is the hamlet of Tarlscough. The area is 4,960 acres.[4] The population in 1901 was 2,752. The highest ground lies on the south, where Greetby Hill (177 ft.) stands at the meeting point of the three townships of Lathom, Ormskirk, and Burscough. The main road through the township is the Liverpool and Preston road, running north-westward ; there are numerous cross roads. The Leeds and Liverpool Canal passes through the township from east to west, and at the point where the highway crosses it a village has grown up, called Burscough Bridge, but as the road is here the boundary between this township and Lathom, the village lies partly in both. The railway from Liverpool to Preston runs parallel to the main road and to the east of it, with a station at Burscough Bridge ; at this point also there is a junction with the railway from Southport to Wigan, which crosses the township to the north of the canal and has a station called New Lane. Burscough village lies to the south of the above.

In Burscough the sites of several ancient crosses are known. Manor House Cross stood between Lathom and Martin ; Burscough Priory Cross was to the south, and Pippin Street Cross to the north of the priory ; Bathwood Cross near the boundary of Burscough and Lathom. The pedestal of the second of these remains.[5]

For local government purposes Burscough is joined with Lathom.

In common with adjacent districts the surface is very flat, whilst the country is portioned out into both pasture and arable fields, where the principal crops raised are potatoes, wheat, and oats. The northern part embraces a portion of land originally covered by the waters of Martin Mere. An effective system of drainage and constant pumping operations keep the ground from becoming once more inundated. The soil consists of peat, in places, and sand, whilst the clay in parts of the district is used in the manufacture of bricks and tiles ; the tall chimneys of several brickworks being prominent features of a landscape but barely clad with timber. The geological formation consists of the upper mottled sandstone of the bunter series of the new red sandstone, with a small overlying patch of lower keuper sandstone immediately around Martin Hall.

There are steam flour mills here. Formerly there was cotton spinning.

BURSCOUGH MANORS

The earliest mention of the priory granted by the lord of Lathom in or about 1189.[6] At that time some clearing of the woodland had probably commenced by the course of Eller Brook where it was crossed by the road from Alton in Lathom to Hurleton ; and the canons, fixing their residence to the north-west of the ford at this point, would continue the improvement of the land.[7] During the tenure of the place by the canons its history was uneventful. Some families in the neighbourhood acquired lands in it, and one or more took the local name ; thus Richard son of John de Burscough sued Robert de Lathom in 1292 concerning a tenement here, but was non-suited.[8] The prior of Burscough appears as plaintiff or defendant in suits from time to time, sometimes as landowner, at others as trustee, but there are no points of interest.[9]

After the dissolution in 1536 the manor remained for ten years or more in the king's hands, and the accounts which have been preserved throw some light on its value and previous management, and likewise record the tenants' names.[10] The first grant by the

[1] *Eng. Cath. Non-jurors*, 108.

[2] Several times mentioned in N. Blundell's *Diary*, from 1712 to 1726.

[3] The above particulars are from the *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1892, where the succession of the priests in charge is given ; it was made a rectory in 1856.

[4] 4,965, including eighteen of inland water ; Census of 1901.

[5] H. Taylor in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 150–3.

An old cottage is described in Addy's *Evolution of the House*, p. 48.

[6] The charter is printed in Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 349, from the Burscough Reg. fol. 1, 56. See also *Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 16. An account of the priory will be found in *V.C.H. Lancs.* ii, 'Religious Houses.'

[7] Some of the charters may be quoted :—Emma, daughter of Siward, son of Swain, had land between the highway of Wirples moss and the brook, adjoining land of Henry her brother, which her son, Robert de Burscough, gave to the canons in exchange for land in the town of Walton Lees (in Dalton) ; she gave the holme by the land of Richard the Smith, together with the water-course, for the site of a mill. Burscough Reg. fol. 9, 8*b*, 23*b*. Benedict the prior confirmed to Henry his man, son of Swain, land which Henry had bought from Sir Robert de Lathom in the underwood of Burscough, lying between Burnards Castle and other land purchased from Sir Robert ; ibid. 26. Henry, son of Swain de Burscough (or de Hurleton), gave the canons land called Moorcroft on the south side of the Burnelds gate for the health of the soul of King John and for the soul of Richard, late lord of Lathom ; ibid. 9*b*. He also gave three large and good acres of land bounded by ditches and four crosses, these limits being respectively near the Smith oak, the Forked oak, the Sty oak, and the Meangate close of Ormsdyke ; ibid. 9*b*.

[8] Assize R. 408, m. 54 *d*. See also the account of Burscough Hall in Lathom.

[9] Executors of the will of Nicholas de Wigan *v.* the Prior and others ; De Banc. R. 21, m. 18. Ralph de Hengham *v.* the Prior and others, plea of debt ; De Banc. R. 153, m. 435 *d.* to R. 164, m. 252. The Prior *v.* Gilbert the goldsmith and Christiana his wife ; De Banc. R. 273, m. 104 ; a Preston case. John de Lancaster *v.* the Prior, withholding bonds ; De Banc. R. 276, m. 144 to R. 282, m. 39. And similar cases.

In 1442 Thomas and Henry Beconsaw of Burscough were charged with stealing forty bream, the prior's property, worth 20*s.* ; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 4, m. 16.

[10] The priory rental of 1512 continued in use, the necessary corrections being made from time to time, though another was compiled in 1524. Duchy of Lanc. Rentals, bdle. 4, *n.* 7 ; bdle. 5, *n.* 16. The former begins with a list of over sixty tenancies at will—Thomas Such, 23*s.* 2*d.* &c. ; and mentions Debdale, Dam head, Bild acre, Bradshaw ees, Dowe acre, Mere hey, and Batel

crown was made in May, 1547, to Sir William Paget; it included the site of the priory, all the demesne lands, Martin Grange, rights of pasture, fishing, mills, and so forth; but no mention is made of manorial rights.[1] Shortly afterwards (1549) the grantee sold the estate to the earl of Derby, from whom it has descended to the present earl.[2] The manor was granted in August, 1560, to Sir George Stanley of Cross Hall, in reward for the 'great, painful, and valiant service' done by him in the wars in Ireland and foreign countries.[3] After his death (1570) it passed to his sons, Edward, who died in 1576, and Henry, who died in 1590 without male issue, when it reverted to the crown. It was in 1591 granted to the earl of Derby,[4] and has since passed with the earldom. In 1651, when the rights of the crown were in the hands of trustees for the Commonwealth, a report was made that certain profits had never been attended to or collected.[5]

Immediately after the surrender it was ordered that the buildings of the priory should be demolished. The earl of Derby was very reluctant to destroy the church, his ancestors having been buried there, and offered to maintain a priest if permission were granted.[6] This must have been denied as the buildings have been demolished, the only conspicuous fragments now remaining being the northern piers of the central tower; portions of old walls remain just below the surface of the ground. In 1886 a systematic exploration of the ground on which the church stood was carried out, and many interesting details and remains of the building were found.[7]

The church was cruciform with a presbytery 42 ft. by 24 ft.; central tower 22 ft. 6 in. square; north transept 26 ft. 6 in. by 25 ft. 6 in.; south transept 24ft. by 23 ft.; and nave 100 ft. by 24 ft. 9 in. with a north aisle 12 ft. wide. On the south side of the nave were the claustral buildings, the cloister being about 67 ft. square. The eastern and southern ranges were not cleared, but the approximate size of the frater, 54 ft. by 21 ft. was ascertained by sounding with a bar. About half the western range was uncovered, and the foundations of a building were cleared adjoining the north side of the north transept. The parts now above ground are the north-east and north-west piers of the central tower of the church, which stand to some height above the springing of the crossing arches, though the voussoirs of the arches themselves have been removed. The work is plain but good in design and workmanship, its date being *c.* 1280, and both transepts and the presbytery appear to have been of the same date.

Whether any part of the older church was discovered is not stated, but the gap between the east wall of the cloisters and the south transept suggests that the former is on the site of the twelfth-century cloister, and preserved the old arrangement after the eastward enlargement of the church *c.* 1280. The plan of the nave also may represent that of the twelfth-century church. A careful and complete excavation of the site is much to be desired.

Court rolls of the period during which the manor was held by the crown have been preserved. In 1536

holme; John Scarisbrick on account of Burscough mill paid 33*s.* 4*d.* The free tenants, who paid small quit-rents, usually sub-let their holdings; thus Thomas Atherton paid 12*d.* for Shakelady hey by Hugh Hulme, and Lord Derby paid 3*s.* for Edgeacre hey by the wife of Hugh Shaw and Henry Burscough.

The survey made immediately after the suppression (Duchy of Lanc. Mins. Accts. bdle. 158, *n.* 33) gives a detailed statement of the demesne lands and crops and stock upon them. There were meadows and pastures called Cow hey, Battleholme or Batterholme, Bradshaw, Marsh, Highfield, Gorse hey, Crooked Acres, and Aspen shoute; the Rushyfield was sown with oats, Sandycroft with rye, and Bankfield with oats and barley. Walshe hey wood contained oak saplings, ashes, and underwood; Tarlscough wood, oak saplings; Greetby wood, oaks, 'spires,' and ashes. The windmill, water-mill and fishing in Martin mere were in the prior's hands. The only wheat growing mentioned was in the Mill field of eight acres, 'whereof four be sown with wheat and four lie leye.' There was common pasture in Tarlscough moss, *alias* 'Wirpulles' moss, and in Hitchcock moss.

The first year's account of the profits of the lands is contained in Duchy of Lanc. Mins. Accts. bdle. 136, *n.* 2198. The assize or quit-rents of the free tenants are first given, amounting to 37*s.* 11½*d.* Then follow the rents of tenants by indenture and at will. In these cases the indentures are recited at length; they provide for an annual rent and a heriot at death, e.g. 'the second best animal or 6*s.* 8*d.*' The total of these was £32 7*s.* 7*d.* The demesne lands had now been let for £14 4*s.* 1*d.* Later accounts (*nn.* 2205, &c.) record the profits from various sources, such as fines for entry to lands, heriots and reliefs, 'top and crop' of trees and barks felled in the woods, or additional rents for improvements.

[1] Duchy of Lanc. lib. Edw. VI. xxiii, fol. 11. All was to be held by the yearly rent of 28*s.* 5*d.* The lands, late in the tenure or occupation of Edward, earl of Derby, are specially mentioned.

[2] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 81. The property is described as 'the site, circuit, ambit, and precinct' of the priory, messuages, tofts, gardens, orchards, water-mill, windmill, dove-cote, 1,000 acres of land, with meadow and other lands including 10,000 acres of moor, moss and turbary; also a free fishery in Martin mere. Exactly the same property seems to have been again granted to William Tipper and others in 1588; Pat. R. 30 Eliz. pt. 16, ii.

[3] Quoted in the pleadings and in the subsequent patent. There was an annual rent of £46 5*s.* 7*d.* payable for it.

[4] Pat. R. 33 Eliz. pt. 5, m. 34; see also *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 31; *Royalist Comp. Papers* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 122, &c. The grant was to Henry, earl of Derby and the heirs male of his body, at the same rent as before.

After the suppression of the priory disputes occurred from time to time as to manorial rights. In 1543 John Whittington, keeper of the woods, reported that William Stopford had taken six trees to make a new window in the side of his house and for other repairs; he had also 'discharged' the king's tenants of the hay and 'skowre' for their cattle they used to have in summer in the prior's time, so that they would be unable to keep a plough and pay their rents. A privy seal was sent to William Stopford, whose indignation and violent measures are vividly described in a subsequent letter. Countercharges of waste were made by Stopford, who was farmer at Martin Grange under the earl of Derby; he confessed that he had had timber from Walshaw and Tarlscough for his house and more from the hedgerows, which he claimed for ploughbote and cartbote; Duchy of Lanc. Mins. Accts. Misc. bdle. 158, *n.* 30.

Dame Isobel, widow of Sir George Stanley, cut down an ash tree in 1575, but Robert Prescott and others refused to allow it to be carried away; he said his father had planted it 'for the safeguard of the house,' having held the premises on lease more than forty years; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. xcviii, S. 4. Henry Stanley, younger son of Sir George, in 1586, wished to build a house upon land which the tenants of the manor claimed as part of the common. They accordingly assembled on Hitchcock moss, pulled down the portion erected and burnt the frame timber and trees collected; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. cxl. S. 19.

[5] Aug. Parl. Surveys, Lanc. 6. These profits are described as 'all manner of reliefs, escheats, goods, and chattels of felons and fugitives' which had been excepted from the grants of the manor; also timber trees, pollards, saplings, and dotterels in Burscough wood.

[6] *Derby Correspondence* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), 128. Leland's brief note (*Itin.* vii, 46) mentions the burial place of the Stanleys.

[7] The exploration was made at the expense of the earl of Derby, under the direction of Mr. James Bromley. The latter's account of the discoveries, with plan and numerous drawings, is printed in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), v, 127–46*d.* For the masons' marks, ibid. vii-viii, 123.

the tenants claimed that they had by custom a bull, a boar, and a stallion, found by the priory, and they desired its continuance. They had 'followed scythe and sickle' with their cattle in the pastures until Candlemas, and in return they had given a hen for every cow, and calf calved.[1]

The lands of John Fletcher of Burscough were confiscated by the Parliament and sold in 1652; this

Burscough Priory Church: Northern Piers of the Crossing

seems to have been for recusancy only.[2] In 1717 estates in the township were registered by William Bradshaw, Richard Cropper, George Culcheth, and Edward Tristram of Ince Blundell, as 'Papists.'[3]

John Houghton in 1733 left £10 for building a public school on the brow near the pinfold, and £100 as endowment.[4]

The reference in Domesday to *MARTIN*[5] shows that before 1066 one-half of it had been united to Harleton;[6] the other half is not mentioned, but it had probably been merged in Lathom. It is this latter portion which was bestowed by Robert de Lathom upon the newly-founded priory of Burscough in 1189,[7] and which apparently is the 'plough-land' referred to in the survey of 1212 as thus granted.[8] It appears, however, that the same Robert de Lathom had already granted land here to his nephew (*nepos*) Henry, from whom it descended to Henry de Radcliffe. The latter exchanged it for lands in Oswaldtwisle held by his brother Matthew,[9] whose son Richard about 1240 resigned Martin to the prior and canons of Burscough.[10] After its acquisition by the canons, this half of the original Martin became part of Burscough; yet as late as 1366 the whole is called Burscough-with-Martin.[11] Agreements were made in the latter part of the thirteenth century as to the boundaries between Burscough and Martin on the one side and Scarisbrick and Harleton on the other. These were supplemented by others a century later.[12] Martin Grange was retained by the canons among their demesne properties, and the earl of Derby had rented it of the king's commissioners in 1538.[13] Others of their lands there had been leased out just in the same way as those in Burscough described above.[14]

Wrightington of Wrightington. *Sable, a chevron argent between three cross crosslets fitchée or.*

In 1612 Martin Hall or Grange was granted to John Breres of Martin, who appears to have sold it to the Wrightingtons of Wrightington, under whom he became tenant.[15] It descended with the Wrightington estates until recently, when it was sold to the earl of Derby.

In 1694 an Act was passed for ratifying and confirming an indenture of lease of Martin Mere, made by the earl of Derby to Thomas Fleetwood.[16]

There is a Wesleyan chapel at Burscough.

[1] The series extends from 28 Hen. VIII (from which the above quotation is made) to 42 Eliz.; Duchy of Lanc. Ct. R. bdle 79, *nn.* 1059 to 1073. Ct. R. from 1639 onwards are at Knowsley.

[2] *Index of Royalists*, 42; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2924.

[3] *Eng. Cath. Nonjurors*, 127, 111, 126.

[4] *End. Char. Rep.* Ormskirk, 1899, pp. 9, 57, 58.

[5] Merretun, Dom. Bk.; Mereton, 1205; Mertona, xiii century; Merton, 1303, 1398; Marton, 1494.

[6] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*b*.

[7] He gave 'the whole vill of Martin with all its appurtenances in wood and plain, in meadows and feeding grounds, together with Tarlscough and all other easements'; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 350.

[8] *Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 16.

[9] Matthew de Martin paid ½ mark to the scutage in 1205–6; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 205. His heir offered 20 marks for his relief in 1210–11; ibid. 242.

[10] Duchy of Lanc. Anct. D. L612 and L613. The grant was made as an alms, and included the suit and sequel of two men—Swain son of Dunning and Peter.

About the same time a family holding lands here had assumed the name of the place. Thus Henry, son of Hugh de Merton, gave to Stephen his son and heir for his homage and service half the land he held in Martin from the priory for the rent of ¼ lb. pepper, ¼ lb. cummin, and 3*d*. The Oatcroft, 'Migge halch,' and the Plox riding are mentioned. Duchy of Lanc. Cart. Misc. 1, fol. 19.

[11] *Exch. Lay Subs.* 1332 (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 115; there is a long list of the inhabitants. For a dispute concerning land here in 1349, Challes *v.* Pettit, see De Banc. R. 358, m. 64*d*.; 360, m. 52*d*.

[12] Scarisbrick D. (*Trans. Hist. Soc.* New Ser. xii, and xiii), *nn.* 17, 44, 129, 133; also Duchy of Lanc. Anct. D. L592; Burscough Reg. fol. 28. The first, made about 1260 between Prior Nicholas and the lords of Scarisbrick and Harleton, traced the boundary from the corner of the ditch of Simon Tope, along the ditch in a straight line to Blakebank below Berewaldishal (or -hul) and to Cundlache Bridge, thence to Deepdale Head and to Longshow Head, then to Hondelache, and so to the starting point. The second was made in 1303 between Prior Richard and the lords of the same manors. It was agreed that Thoraldstub in Malle Lane should be the boundary between Ormskirk and Harleton; from this the bounds were traced to the corner of the field of Simon Tope, at which the last agreement had started. From Deepdale, where it ended, the boundaries were fixed to Martin Pool and on to the great lake, so that the plot of waste between Blakelache and Martin Pool was divided between the parties, certain common rights being allowed. The later arbitrations of 1395 and 1398 fixed the boundaries and pasture rights more definitely.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Mins. Accts. bdle. 136, *n.* 2198. Disputes concerning it have already been related.

[14] Ibid.

[15] Pat. R. 10 Jas. I, pt. ii, m. 1.; *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 90, 91. James Starkey was there in 1682; *Preston Guild R.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 195. Martin Hall and the demesne, worth £80 a year, occur in the Lancs. Forfeited Estates Papers, 2 L.

[16] 6 and 7 Will. III, *c.* 15. This was in connexion with the draining of the mere, for which see Farrer, *North Meols*, 119 et seq.

ORMSKIRK

Ormeskierk, 1202 ; Ormeskirk, 1366 ; Ormiskirk, 1554.

This township, surrounding the parish church, has an area of only 572½ acres.[1] The boundary on the west is the Mere Brook dividing it from Aughton.

The fine old market-town of Ormskirk, noted for its gingerbread, lies on sloping ground on the side of a ridge, whose highest point is 254 ft. above sea-level. The small amount of open ground consists of pasture and cultivated fields, bare and almost destitute of trees. Two large water-works on Greetby Hill are prominent features, but hardly add to the beauty of the neighbourhood. The geological formation is similar to that of the adjacent townships. The town has grown up along the great road going north-west to Preston, named at this point Aughton Street and Burscough Street. At the market cross two other main roads branch out ; Church Street leads north to the church, and turning round its east end branches off towards Scarisbrick and Halsall ; while Moor Street, leading east, soon divides into roads leading to Bickerstaffe and Skelmersdale. The population in 1901 numbered 6,857.

The Liverpool and Preston Railway, opened in 1849, runs parallel to and on the east of the first-named highway. The station stands in the other main street of the town—Derby Street—parallel to and on the north of Moor Street. The houses have spread out to the east of the railway. A branch line of the London and North-Western Railway connects the town with St. Helens.

The market is held in Moor Street and Aughton Street. A clock tower was built here in 1876,[2] and the Corn Exchange was erected in 1896. In Moor Street is a statue of the earl of Beaconsfield, erected in 1884. The Savings Bank dates from 1822 ; a library was formed in 1854, and a working men's institute in 1867. Public pleasure grounds were opened in 1894.

The soil is chiefly mossy and sandy, and the subsoil sand and clay.

The town is thus described by Leland, who visited it about 1535 :—'Ormskirk, a four miles or five miles from Liverpool, and about a two miles from Lathom ; a parish church in the town ; no river by it, but mosses on each side.'[3] Camden, writing fifty or sixty years later, merely says that it was 'a market town, famous for the burial place of the Stanleys, Earls of Derby.'[4] A more vivid account of its state in 1598 is contained in one of the pleadings in the Duchy Court, as follows :—'Ormskirk is a great, ancient, and very populous town, and the inhabitants are very many, and a great market is kept there weekly besides two fairs every year ; and the Quarter Sessions are held there twice a year, whereunto, as also to the church there on Sundays, holidays, and other days to divine service, weddings, christenings and burials, and also upon other great occasions, great multitudes of people continually thither repair.'[5]

The Quarter Sessions were held in Ormskirk from the time of Henry VIII onward until 1817, when they were transferred to Liverpool.[6] The ancient market and fairs were conveniently situated for the district, and have continued to the present day ; the weekly market being held on Thursday, and the fairs on Whit Monday and Tuesday and on 10 and 11 September.

During the Civil-War period Ormskirk was the head quarters of the Parliamentary forces. At the Restoration Charles II was twice proclaimed at the market cross by John Entwisle, a prominent lawyer and justice of the peace.[7] Sir William Dugdale stayed here in 1664, when engaged upon the work of his visitation. References to it in the eighteenth century show that it was a miniature capital for the district, where public and private business could be transacted and social meetings and entertainments arranged. The Aughton races must have contributed to enliven its social life. There was also a cockpit in the town.[8] There yet remain, as inns, shops, or the like, some of the eighteenth-century town houses of the families who lived in the neighbourhood, plain but of good proportion and detail, and often containing fittings belonging to their better days. A good instance is the Wheatsheaf Inn, formerly belonging to the Radcliffes.

At the beginning of last century the place was described as 'a clean, well-built market town.' Cotton-spinning obtained a 'footing' here, but was abandoned, and about 1830 silk-weaving also was attempted.[9] About the same time hat-making was an important industry, but this also has decayed.[10]

In 1635 Ormskirk was a seat of the glove trade.[11]

Roperies and breweries are now the principal industries, and there is an iron foundry ; while there are market gardens around the town.[12]

The ducking-stool formerly stood in Aughton Street, near the Mere Brook, but was removed in 1780. The dungeon and pillory were in the same street. The stocks were kept in the tower of the parish church, and when required for use were erected by the church gates, or by the fish-stones in Aughton Street.[13]

A number of books were published here early last century.[14] A newspaper, *The Advertiser*, was established in 1853, and continues to be issued weekly on Thursday.

The more noteworthy natives of the place include Austin Nuttall, author of the Dictionary ; Alexander Goss, Catholic bishop of Liverpool ;[15] and Robert Harkness, a geologist.[16] Of minor note was William Hill, who discovered a mad-dog medicine which made Ormskirk famous.[17] What is known as the Ormskirk

[1] 574, including 1 acre of inland water, according to the Census Rep. of 1901.

[2] It contains the old fire bell, given to the town by the earl of Derby, in 1684.

[3] Leland, *Itin.* vii, 47.

[4] Camden, *Brit.* (ed. 1695), 749.

[5] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. clxxxvii, A. 43.

[6] Duchy of Lanc. Deposns. Hen. VIII, xlviii, R. 2 ; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 153 ; information of the Clerk of the County Council.

[7] Par. Reg.

[8] N. Blundell's *Diary* (1702–28) *passim.*

[9] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iv, 258.

[10] Lewis (1844) mentions a small trade in balance-making.

[11] *Pal. Note Book*, i, 213.

[12] The *Directory* of 1825 mentions carrots and early potatoes as the distinguishing agricultural produce of the neighbourhood.

[13] Lea, *Ormskirk Handbook*, 6.

[14] The publisher was John Fowler.

[15] He was born in 1814, educated at Ushaw and Rome, became coadjutor to Bishop Brown in 1853, and succeeded him in 1856. He died in 1872. He had antiquarian tastes, and edited a volume for the Chet. Soc. and another for the Manx Society ; Gillow's *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Catholics*, ii, 535.

[16] He was born in 1816, and died in October, 1878. He wrote, among other essays, an account of the geology of Ormskirk.

[17] Lea, op. cit. 15. He lived at the 'Hall' in Burscough Street.

watch escapement was invented about 1700 by Peter de Beaufre; these watches were extensively made in the town, and thence came the trade name.[1]

Several tokens were issued by tradesmen here in the seventeenth century.[2]

'In the old coaching days Ormskirk was a centre of great activity, the coaches on the turnpike road between Liverpool and Preston halting in the town for a "change" both for man and beast, and to set down and pick up passengers.'[3] The *Directory* of 1825 enumerates twenty-seven inns here, and a list of nine coaches passing through the town daily, or starting from it.

'The Curfew bell is rung at nine in summer and eight in winter . . . Within recent years there was also continued to be rung, for six weeks before Christmas and six weeks after, the bell known as the "Prentice Bell."'[4]

The market cross of Ormskirk stood on the site of the present clock tower. Outside the town to the north was Stockbridge Cross, the pedestal of which remains.[5]

The legend as to the two sisters and the tower and spire of the church is well known.[6]

There are two sundials in the churchyard, one against the south wall, the other on a pillar by the porch.

The head of a pike was dug up in the churchyard in 1879.[7]

The plague or sweating sickness is said to have visited the town several times during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, the last occurrence being in 1647. 'God's providence is our habitation' is carved on the front of a house to the east of the town, as a commemoration of the escape of its dwellers at that time.[8]

The churchwardens' accounts of 1665 and 1666 record a number of small payments for repairs to the church and its fittings; also for the destruction of 'vermin,' including orchants (hedgehogs), pianets (magpies), gels (jays), and maulderts (moles).[9]

MANOR

When about 1189 the church was given to the new priory of Burscough the description used, 'the church of Ormskirk with all its appurtenances,'[10] suggests that there was here a rectory manor, subordinate to Lathom, but having distinct limits which probably coincided with those of the present township.[11]

In 1286 the canons obtained from the king and from Edmund, earl of Lancaster, the grant of a weekly market on Thursday at their manor or town of Ormskirk, and an annual fair, to continue for five days, commencing on the eve of the Decollation of St. John Baptist (29 August). They were to pay to the earl, by the hand of his bailiffs of Liverpool, a mark of silver every year, in lieu of the stallage or toll payable to the earl.[12] An additional fair, on Whit Tuesday, was granted by Edward IV, in 1461.[13]

BOROUGH

These charters were followed or accompanied by the creation of Ormskirk into a free borough; Warin, prior of Burscough, and the canons granting that the burgesses and their heirs should have a free borough there for ever, as also 'all right customs and liberties as is more fully contained in the King's Charter.' Each burgess was to have an acre of land to his burgage, with appurtenances, and to pay 12*d.* a year; his corn was to be ground at the canons' mills; he might sell or grant his burgage as he pleased, provided that the service due to Burscough was secured; and the court of pleas called Portman mote was to be held every three weeks. The holder of a toft within the borough was to pay 6*d.* a year for it.[14] Many of the gentry of the surrounding country possessed burgages in the town, notably the lords of Lathom and Scarisbrick and the canons of Burscough themselves, the inhabitants—mercers, glovers, and other tradesmen—

[1] Information of Mr. Horne, Leyburne.

[2] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* v, 87, where six are described.

[3] Lea, op. cit. 11.

[4] Ibid. 52.

[5] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 148, 154.

[6] Harland and Wilkinson, *Legends and Traditions*, 47.

[7] Lea, op. cit. 58.

[8] Lea, op. cit. 6.

[9] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxx, 169, &c.

[10] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 350.

[11] Some early charters concerning Ormskirk and Burscough have been preserved. Henry son of Thomas de Ormskirk released to the prior and canons the land his father had held of them, and placed himself under the jurisdiction of the archdeacon of Chester, under a penalty of 5 marks payable to the fabric of St. John's Church at Chester. Burscough Reg. fol. 12. Henry de Ormskirk, son of Alan, sometime canon of Burscough, for 5½ marks sterling released to the prior and canons the land he held from them in Ormskirk, with homages, services, and reliefs. *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 196. This is no doubt the land in Ormskirk and Edgeacres of which the grant to Henry is extant. Alan the clerk having become a brother of the house, Henry the prior and the convent, with the consent of Robert de Lathom, gave his land to Henry his son, for a rent of 12*d.* with remainder to his sister Beatrice; this grant to hold good even should the house be removed, re-dedicated, or placed in subjection to some other house. Duchy of Lanc. Anct. D. L. 270. This appears to be the original grant of the lands called Edgeacres and Ashenhead. Alice or Avice, formerly wife of Henry de Ashenhead—possibly the same Henry—released to the prior and canons her late husband's lands in Ormskirk in exchange for a grant to her and Alan her son (for life) of land in Brackenthwaite; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 197. Alan, the son, gave a similar release. Ibid.

Margery, daughter of Robert the chaplain of Burscough, widow, gave in free alms to the canons all her right in Gerstan (in Ormskirk), the bounds of which began by the land of Ralph son of Alexander, went down by the ditches as far as the ditch of Ashenhead (Assencheved), and by that ditch as far as Lydeyate, thence in a straight line to the boundary of Birklands, and on to the starting place; Duchy of Lanc. Anct. D. L.589. The seal has a fleur-de-lys, with the legend S' MARGERIE DE PARIS. Margery, widow of John de Paris, quitclaimed to the canons about 1280 all her right in her late husband's holding; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 204. Lydiate Lane was the old name of Derby Street.

[12] The king's charter, dated 28 April, 1286, is copied in the Burscough Register, fol. 13; also Chart. R. 14 Edw. I, m. 4, *n.* 23, and Add. MS. 20518. The earl's Charter, 29 September, 1286, is among the Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Charters, i, fol. 45.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Royal Charters, *n.* 385. There was expressly added the assize of bread, ale, wine, &c., and measures and weights in the town of Ormskirk.

[14] Burscough Reg. fol. 15. In 1292 the prior was called upon to show by what warrant he claimed market and fair in Ormskirk. On producing the charter it was argued that it did not justify him in claiming fines nor breach of the assize of bread and ale: the jury, however, upheld his reply that the words, 'all the liberties and free customs' of such a market and fair, were sufficient warrant. *Plac. de quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 370. Subsequently Thomas, earl of Lancaster, complaining that the market and fair injured him by reducing his toll of the wapentake, secured an additional ½ mark a year from the canons. Thus in 1322 the sum of 20*s.* was paid by them; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 36*b*. A further confirmation of the rights of the priory regarding the market and fair of Ormskirk was obtained from Henry, earl of Lancaster, in the beginning of 1339, and a more general one in 1354 from his son Henry after he had been created duke of Lancaster; Burscough Reg. fol. 14.

holding under them.[1] In 1357 Thomas de Sutton and Godith his wife purchased from Hugh the Cloth-seller and Quenilda his wife, and Richard the Stringer and Margery his wife, a messuage here;[2] and other similar acquisitions are recorded.[3] The borough seems to have become extinct before the sixteenth century.

The Crosse family had lands in Ormskirk at an early date,[4] and among other holders may be mentioned Croft,[5] Standish,[6] Gerard,[7] Scarisbrick,[8] and Parr.[9] A rental of 1524, compiled for the prior of Burscough, gives a list of the tenants in Ormskirk,[10] and there is a list of tenants at will dated 1522.[11] After the suppression of the priory an annual account was rendered to the king by his bailiff, giving full details of tenants and services.[12] The subsidy rolls also supply lists of the inhabitants.[13]

The manor of Ormskirk, with its appurtenances, the windmill called Greetby Mill, another windmill and a water-mill, the new vicarage, and some other tenements were in July, 1603, granted by James I to William, earl of Derby, for £480;[14] and from that time the manor descended with the earldom.

The town was governed by the court-leet, which held its meetings in the old town hall in Church Street.[15] A local board of health was established in 1850,[16] and its authority displaced that of the court-leet, which was dissolved in 1876.[17] The market

[1] A list of seventy-one inhabitants of Ormskirk in 1366 is contained in the roll of subscriptions to a chaplain's stipend. The surnames are of all kinds—Robert de Blythe, John the Tailor, Robert Nickson, Adam Childsfather, &c.; *Excb. Lay Subs.* 1332 (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 109. In 1346 the prior and convent of Burscough acquired from Gilbert de Haydock a tenement in Ormskirk in part satisfaction of a licence from the king to purchase lands to the value of 20 marks yearly; it consisted of a messuage and 2 acres held of the purchasers themselves by a rent of 2*s*. The preliminary Inq. a.q.d. states that the prior held the tenement of Sir Thomas de Lathom as parcel of the manor of Lathom in free alms; Sir Thomas holding this manor by a service of 18*s*. (elsewhere 20*s*.) of Henry, earl of Lancaster, and the latter of the king as of the honour of Lancaster; Inq. p.m. 20 Edw. III (2), *n*. 59.

[2] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 154; 10 marks were paid.

[3] In 1384 Richard Shacklady of Ormskirk obtained from John de Eccleston of Liverpool and Ellen his wife a messuage in Ormskirk, 10 marks being paid; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 2, m. 25. The following is a case of forfeiture:—Richard the Parker of Lathom and Alina his wife claimed 2 messuages and an acre of land in Ormskirk from Thomas, prior of Burscough, Richard de Litherland, Roger the Flecher of Ormskirk and Margery his wife, and Robert the clerk of Ormskirk. The prior's answer, which the jury accepted, was that one Henry Rauf, clerk, a bastard, had held the property, which on his death passed to his son John as heir. The latter dying without issue, his sister Alina claimed, and entered; but the prior had ejected her as born before marriage, and had lawfully taken possession; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 17. In the cases of John de Teuland hanged for felony, and Henry the Barker outlawed for the same, their holdings—an acre and a messuage with toft—were taken into the hand of the duke of Lancaster for a year and a day; Inq. p.m. 24 Edw. III, pt ii, *n*. 3.

[4] Thus in 1316 Emma daughter of Thomas de Ince and widow of William son of Adam of the Cross of Wigan, surrendered her dower right to lands, &c., in Ormskirk to John of the Cross of Wigan; Towneley MS. GG. *n*. 2384. John de Ince, who died in 1428, held in Ormskirk a messuage and field called Selerfield and half a messuage, of Hugh, prior of Burscough. These descended to the Aughtons of Aughton; *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 23.

[5] Thomas Croft of Ormskirk in 1437 gave to his son John and heirs burgages, lands, and tenements in the town and townfields of Ormskirk; with remainders to Nicholas, Benedict, Hugh, and Joan, brothers and sister of John, and to John, Robert, and Elizabeth, children of Thomas Oliver; Towneley MS. DD. *n*. 210. The will of John Croft, dated 6 August, 1492, after giving 20*s*. to Brother Lawrence Brown, of the Grey Friars of Chester, for celebrating for his soul, left all his lands, &c. to the children of his son Robert in succession—Godfrey, John, and Margaret; and in default of heirs to the heirs of the testator's son Richard. Alice wife of the son Robert, and Godfrey Hulme were appointed executors; ibid. *n*. 348.

[6] In May, 1481, Evan Standish of Warrington, son of William Standish deceased, surrendered to Hugh Standish of Ormskirk all his right in the lands, &c. which the latter held in Ormskirk and Newburgh. Twenty-one years later these lands were in the possession of Gilbert Standish, who settled them upon his son Robert and his heirs by Margaret daughter and heir of Robert Croft. Towneley MS. DD. 60, 234.

[7] Gilbert Gerard of Ormskirk, draper, in 1482 obtained from Thomas Ayscough of Aintree, a burgage in Burscough Street; Towneley MS. DD. *n*. 57. The tenement of Gilbert Gerard was in 1498 granted by the prior of Burscough to Thomas (son of Gilbert) Gerard and Margery his wife, and Gilbert son of Thomas, at a rent of 14*s*. and the accustomed services; for a heriot at death the second best animal or 6*s*. 8*d*. was to be given; Gilbert Gerard, senior, and Joan his wife were still living; Duchy of Lanc. Mins. Accts. bdle. 136, *n*. 2198, m. 7. The properties of Croft, Standish, and Gerard were afterwards acquired by the Hesketh's of Rufford.

[8] The Scarisbrick Deeds (*Trans. Hist. Soc.* New Ser. xii and xiii) contain some references to Ormskirk. The earliest is an undated grant by Adam de Edgeacre to Richard son of Molle of Eggergarth, conveying 2 acres lying in length between the road to Wigan and the moss, and in width between lands of William de Wakefield and John Todd; there was a rent of 2*s*. to the prior and canons of Burscough; *n*. 30. By another, (*n*. 104), Richard de Penwortham in 1369 demised lands and buildings to John son of Alice, daughter of Geoffrey de Ormskirk; and in the following year Richard son of Alan del Greve granted to Henry de Scarisbrick lands which had descended to him after the death of John son of John de Ormskirk; *n*. 109. In 1402 Robert Bradshagh acquired from John le Ring and Joan his wife a burgage and a half burgage by the churchyard; *n*. 149. In the rental of 1524 James Bradshagh was holding lands in the town by the rents of 12*d*. and 6*d*. The Scarisbricks also had in 1492 burgages near the church; *n*. 179.

[9] In the reign of Edw. III Robert son of Henry de Parr by his marriage with Cecily daughter of John Whitehead of Lathom, became possessed of lands in Lathom and Ormskirk, which descended with the other estates of the family; Ct. of Wards D. box 13a, *n*. FD14, and *n*. 47, m. 5.

[10] Duchy of Lanc. Rentals, bdle. 5, *n*. 16; some erasures have been made and fresh names substituted. The list is headed by the earl of Derby, who had six different parcels, the rents in all amounting to 15*s*. 1*d*. Thomas Halsall, Thomas Scarisbrick, James Scarisbrick, Ralph Standish, Peter Gerard, chaplain, James Bradshagh, Matthew Clifton, the widow of Robert Standish, Roland Shacklady, and others follow, including 'the priest of Lady Perpitte ("St. Mary-land" in later rental) and Thomas Croft for Morelydyate.' The rents are often very small, 3*d*., 6*d*. and 12*d*. being common. The names of the sub-tenants are given, and in many cases those of former holders or field names.

[11] Duchy of Lanc. Rentals, bdle. 4, *n*. 8. The last name is Roger (corrected to Thomas) Fairclough for a brewhouse 3*s*. 4*d*. and for a tavern 2*s*.

[12] Duchy of Lanc. Mins. Accts. bdle. 136, *n*. 2198, m. 6; this is the account for 1535–6, the first rendered. Several charters by the priors and convent of Burscough are recited in full, including one for the 'new vicarage'; this included various tithes, also the altarage and sacristanship of the church. Eight shops, let at yearly rentals, produced 14*s*. 8*d*.; ten stallages in the Booths were farmed for 22*s*., nine at 2*s*. each, the other at 4*s*.; and 6*s*. 8*d*. was the profit of the market and of two fairs held at Pentecost and at St. Bartholomew's (*sic*).

[13] One for 1525 is in Lay Subs. R. bdle. 130, *n*. 84.

[14] Pat. R. 1 Jas. I, pt. v, m. 6; *Lancs. and Ches. Recs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 264. The original grant was to William, earl of Derby, and Elizabeth his wife and the heirs male of the body of the earl.

[15] On the Wednesday in the week after Michaelmas Day; Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iv, 237.

[16] *Lond. Gaz.* 16 July, 1850.

[17] Lea, op. cit. 10, 18, 19. The court-leet was revived in 1890, but its functions are merely ornamental. The regalia are preserved: (1) Constable's staff, 5 ft. 6 in. high, of heavy wood, with massive silver knob; dated 1703. (2) Walking staff, 4 ft. with silver knob, 1790. (3) Two mounted javelins, 7 ft. 6 in. high, in oak,

tolls were purchased by the local board in 1876 from Lord Derby for £1,000.[1] By the Act of 1894 the board became an urban district council; the town is divided into four wards,[2] each electing three members. The council owns the water supply, but gas is supplied by a private company established in 1833.

The West Lancashire Rural District Council meets at Ormskirk.

While the crown held the manor disputes arose as to the rights of the mills.[3]

Court rolls of the manor have been preserved for the period during which the manor was vested in the crown; the courts seem to have been held in conjunction with those of Burscough.[4] There are other court rolls at Knowsley.

The following, as 'Papists,' registered estates here in 1717: Thomas Bradshaw, maltster; Hugh Bulling, of Lathom; Edward Spencer, of Scarisbrick, and Lawrence Wilson.[5]

The parish church has already been described.

The Wesleyan Methodists built a chapel in 1810 in Chapel Street, but in 1878 removed to the new Emmanuel Church, near the railway station.[6]

In connexion with the Congregationalists the Itinerant Society of Ministers began preaching here in 1801. The services were not continuous. In 1826 part of a silk factory in Burscough Street was secured for a chapel, and a church was formed two years later. In 1834 the present church was built in Chapel Street, but the cause has never been very prosperous.[7]

The Presbyterian meeting-place had its origin in the ministrations of the ejected vicar of 1662. In 1689 his son and successor, Nathaniel Heywood, used Bury's house in Ormskirk as a meeting-place.[8] A chapel was built in 1696 in Chapel Street.[9] In 1755 the income of a sum of £10 was to be devoted to the benefit of the minister who should officiate at the chapel or meeting-house at Ormskirk; it seems to have been bequeathed by Alice Lawton. Henry Holland, in 1776, left £100 as an endowment for the Protestant Dissenting minister officiating in Ormskirk. A few years later (1783) land was acquired in Aughton Street on a 999 years' lease, and more in subsequent years, on which a minister's house was erected fronting the street, with a chapel and chapel-yard behind, 'for religious worship for Protestant Dissenters, usually nominated Presbyterians.'[10] Trustees were from time to time appointed, the last in 1881; and in 1890 they applied to the Charity Commissioners for power to sell the chapel and house, stating that these had been entirely disused for four years,[11] and that for thirty years there had been no congregation, the Unitarian body being practically extinct in Ormskirk and district.[12]

The adherents of the Roman Catholic Church have always been numerous, and in the times of persecution would be able to worship at some of the neighbouring mansions, as Scarisbrick and Moor Hall.[13] A house in Aughton Street, next to the Brewer's Arms, was known as the 'Mass House.'[14] The use of it probably continued until the chapel in Aughton was built, a short distance outside the Ormskirk boundary.[15]

with brass spears, 1798. (4) Two spears with brass spikes. The constable used to have a special seat in the church; on the back was carved 'The constable's seat, 1688.' Ibid. 10.

[1] Lea, op. cit. 7.

[2] Aughton, Knowsley, Lathom, and Scarisbrick.

[3] Thomas Such, who farmed them, complained early in the reign of Elizabeth that certain of the inhabitants of Ormskirk had recently taken their corn to other mills, at the persuasion or command of Edward Scarisbrick and Gabriel Hesketh, lords of adjacent manors. These in reply stated that besides the queen's mill, called Greetby Mill, she had another adjacent called Our Lady's Mill, in the tenure of Sir George Stanley of Cross Hall; there were others called Whinbreck Mill, Cross Hall Mill, and Bradshaw Mill, of which Ormskirk people had been accustomed to make use. There were complaints against the miller that the corn was not so well ground by him and that he took, or lost, an excessive proportion of the flour; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. lxxiv; S.19. It appears from the document next quoted that Greetby Mill was in a ruinous state.

It was perhaps to remove these and other objections that Thomas Such built a new mill at the Knoll; but in 1567, he had again to complain of withdrawal of custom; ibid. lxxiv, *n.* 26. In 1591 he once more drew attention to his grievances. Richard Fletcher, 'a great occupier of malt and seller and utterer of a great quantity of ground malt and meal,' had erected a horse-mill of his own and withdrawn his custom. In answer it was stated that the existing mills were quite inadequate for the people, some having to use hand-mills, while others took their corn to water-mills seven or eight miles off; ibid. clix, S. 1.

The dissatisfaction on both sides continued, and in 1598 Lawrence Ireland and others, having erected a water-mill and a windmill in Aughton, close to the border of Ormskirk, were accused of persuading the people of this place that there was no obligation on them to have their corn ground at the old mills; in this way they had induced a number of Ormskirk people to use the new mills, as more conveniently placed. The royal farmer (Roger Sankey) consequently obtained an injunction forbidding Lawrence Ireland and his partners from receiving and grinding any corn from the tenants of Ormskirk; ibid. clxxix, A.25; clxxxvii, A.43; Duchy of Lanc. Decrees and Orders, Eliz. xxii, fol. 287, 301, 361. The land in Aughton on which the new mills were built had been the property of Robert Bootle, from whom Lawrence Ireland bought it. The latter in his defence mentioned Tawd Mill among others.

[4] Duchy of Lanc. Ct. R. bdle. 79, *nn.* 1060 to 1070; from 29 Hen. VIII to 42 Eliz. It was the duty of the tenant of a house to repair the pavement up to the middle of the street. In 1539 it was ordered that 'no tenant shall dig flae turves for more than two days on Ormskirk moss under pain of 6*s.* 8*d.*' (*n.* 1061). In 1545 the inhabitants were ordered to repair their pavement 'next the Lydeyate' (*n.* 1064). In 1549 it was commanded that Thomas Hesketh, 'commonly called the Bell man,' was to clean the market place once in each week (*n.* 1066).

[5] Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 109, 126, 127. Wilson appears at Altcar also.

[6] Lea, op. cit. 19.

[7] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* iv, 198, &c.

[8] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 231; O. Heywood's *Diaries*, i, 38; iv, 308.

[9] Nightingale, op. cit. iv, 187.

[10] The first minister was a Calvinist, the second an Arminian, the later ones (three) Unitarians; Lea, op. cit. 20.

[11] Henry Fogg, the last minister, died in 1886. He had been there for sixty-two years; ibid.

[12] *End. Char. Rep.* 1899 (Ormskirk), 54. The property was sold for £400, and the trustees hold a further £300. The income is given to the Liverpool Dist. Miss. Assoc.

[13] The following entry occurs in the Ormskirk Reg. 30 September, 1613, against the burial of Katherine Jump, widow: 'Note, that she was a recusant, and buried without consent of the vicar.' In 1626 there were 111 recusants or non-communicants resident in the parish; Lay Subs. Lancs. bdle. 131, *n.* 318. The roll of 1641 records a number of recusants living in Ormskirk; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 233. In the return for 1767 at the Chest. Dioc. Reg. the number of 'Papists' in the whole parish is shown to have increased from 358 in 1717 to 1086; but only two resident priests are named—at Scarisbrick and Lathom; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xviii, 215.

[14] Lea, op. cit. 9. It had been the residence of John Entwistle. There is a Latin inscription on the gable. 'I am told by one of the oldest Protestant tradesmen that when he was a boy he remembered a big room at the top of the house with "strange arrangements"; but he had never heard that it had been a place of Catholic worship, or that it was called a Mass house'; Abbot O'Neill, O.S.B. of Aughton. In 1701 the Jesuit Fr. Gillibrand is said to have 'helped' at Ormskirk; Foley's *Rec. S. J.* v, 320.

[15] See the account of Aughton. Dr. John Fletcher, born at Ormskirk, was a professor at St. Omer's when the French Revolution broke out, and suffered imprisonment for some years; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* ii, 298.

SCARISBRICK

Skaresbrek, Scharesbrech, 1238 ; Scharisbrec, 1307; Scaresbrecke, 1575 ; Scarisbrick, 1604. There was a tendency to omit the initial S ; e.g. Charisbrec, *c.* 1240. Locally pronounced Scazebrick.

This township forms the north-western corner of the parish. It is situated in open country, flat as to surface, and like most of the wind-swept districts of the northern part of the hundred but poorly supplied with trees. Scarisbrick Hall, standing about the centre of the township, is surrounded by ample grounds fairly thickly wooded, and by comparison the rest of the country looks bare and unclothed with foliage, with the exception of scattered plantations in the fenny land. The north-eastern part of the township occupies part of the site of Martin Mere, and is consequently of a marshy character liable to flooding; therefore the land is systematically drained and pumping operations are constantly carried on. The geological formation consists of the keuper red marl of the upper red sandstone, except to the south-east of Scarisbrick Hall, where the upper mottled sandstone of the bunter series is thrown up by a fault—running north-east to near Tarlscough. In the north-western half of the township the strata are obscured by peat 10 to 30 feet in thickness. The northern half of its surface is less than 25 feet above the Ordnance datum.

The hamlet of Snape lies in the west; Bescar, a corruption of Birch carr, in the centre ; and Drummers dale, anciently Drumbles dale, in the east. To the south-west of the park is Gorsuch, formerly Gooseford-syke. The southern half of the township is properly called Hurleton, now written Harleton. On the eastern edge is Barrison Green, and on the southern is Aspinwall, sometimes called Asmoll. The township measures five miles from north-west to south-east ; the total area is 8,397½ acres.[1] The rich soil reclaimed from waste marsh is very fertile, fine crops of potatoes, oats, beans, turnips, &c., are successfully cultivated. The soil is loam, in some places sandy and peaty. The population in 1901 was 2,140.

The principal road is that from Ormskirk to Southport, passing along the west side of the park and through Snape. The Leeds and Liverpool Canal winds through the southern part of the township, mainly from west to east. At the point where the Southport road crosses it by the bridge, passengers for that seaside resort used formerly to alight to take the coach for the rest of the journey.[2] The Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's line crosses Scarisbrick to the north of the park, having a station at Bescar lane.

Bricks and drain pipes are made.

The township has a parish council.

'Divers scores' of Roman coins were found here in 1655.[3]

A considerable number of crosses are known to have existed in Scarisbrick. One is still standing within the park wall near the south-west corner ; formerly it was a wayside cross, but the park has now encroached upon the road.[4] There is a well close by.

MANORS

The name *SCARISBRICK* does not occur in Domesday Book, the township being involved in 'Harleton and half of Martin,' which in 1066 was held 'by Uctred for half a hide, or three plough-lands, and was worth 10*s.* 8*d.* beyond the usual rent, being part of the privileged three hides.[5]

There is no express mention of these places from 1086 until the time of Richard I. It is probable that then, as for long past, they were held of the lord of Lathom in thegnage.[6] In the reign of Richard I Simon de Grubhead, who has been named in the account of Lathom, gave these places to his brother Gilbert,[7] who, as Gilbert de Scarisbrick, afterwards made a grant of land in his manor to Cockersand Abbey.[8] Some forty years later Richard son of Robert de Lathom gave, or confirmed, to Walter de Scarisbrick, who was son of Gilbert, 'Harleton and Scarisbrick, which Simon de Grubhead formerly gave to Gilbert his brother by charter, rendering the ancient farm, viz. 8 shillings of silver at Martinmas.'[9] Simon de Grubhead appears to have had some claims to the estates of the Lathom family, which, in 1224, were limited (by fine made with Richard son of Richard de Lathom) to the manors of Childwall, Roby, and Anglezark, and were extinguished in 1238 by Robert de Lathom by a payment of 80 marks.[10] Harleton and Scarisbrick were included among the lands which Roger de Marsey sold in 1230 to Ranulf, earl of Chester ;[11] but the nature of Marsey's interest is not clear. It is possible that he was mesne between the lord of Lathom and the earl of Chester, to whom Henry III, in 1229, had granted the land between Ribble and Mersey, including the wapentakes of West Derby, Salford, and Leyland.[12] If so this mesne tenure was removed by the sale of 1230.[13]

[1] 8,398, including 29 of inland water ; census of 1901.

[2] Baines' *Lancs. Dir.* of 1825, ii, 554.

[3] T. Gibson, *Cavalier's Note Book*, 280; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxi, 52.

[4] Others were Carr Cross, near Snape Green ; Gorsuch Cross ; Pinfold Cross ; Harleton Gate Cross, of which the pedestal is still in position, to the south of Harleton Hall ; Wood-end Cross ; Heskin Hall Cross ; and Hales Cross, which stood close to the boundary of Aughton, Ormskirk, and Scarisbrick. This line of crosses stretches south-eastward from Snape to Ormskirk. More to the north are Bescar Brow Cross, Turton's Cross, Moorfield Lane Cross, Barrison Green Cross, and Throstle's Nest Cross. These, though marked on the maps, appear to have disappeared completely ; the last one was no doubt a boundary cross. Brooklands Cross, to the south, was also a boundary cross ; it was standing complete about sixty years ago, but has disappeared. See H. Taylor in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 141–52 ; a plate of the Scarisbrick Park Cross is given at p. 180.

[5] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 284*b*. Scarisbrick-with-Harleton was formerly the name of the township, but Harleton has fallen out of general use.

[6] They are not mentioned in the inquest of service of 1212, nor in the rental of West Derby hundred made in 1226. *Inq. and Extents* (Lancs. and Ches. Rec. Soc. xlviii).

[7] Deed in poss. of Scarisbrick Trustees.

[8] It lay 'between the brook and the highway' and was next to 'the first fielddale' ; and included an acre in Peasacres, the head 'extending to Adam's plat. *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 551.

[9] Deed in poss. of Scarisbrick Trs., also Kuerden MSS. (Coll. of Arms), v, 115, *n.* 1. It is interesting to note that this 'ancient rent' was the exact amount of the carucate geld paid in 1066 for 3 carucates of land, the assessment area of these places. See *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 276. Simon de Grumbeheved, or Grubhead, attested a charter of Thomas de Colevill to Whitby Abbey (Surtees Soc. lxix, 62) and another of Richard de Radcliffe giving land in Martin to Burscough Priory ; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 2, 199.

[10] *Final Conc.* (Lancs. and Ches. Rec. Soc.), i, 44, 76.

[11] Duchy of Lanc. Gt. Coucher quoted by Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 37.

[12] *Cal. Chart. R.* i, 101.

[13] In 1323–4 Robert de Lathom held the manor by homage and service, viz. 8*s.* yearly ; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, 36. Later the tenure is described as military, by the service of four-fifths of a knight's fee, with a castle-guard rent of 8*s.* ; Extent of 1346, Addit. MS. 32103, fol. 144*b*.

Gilbert de Scarisbrick[1] was succeeded, probably before 1238, by his son Walter, who, like his father, was a benefactor to Cockersand, granting an acre of his demesne;[2] he also added to the endowments of Burscough by grants in Harleton, Gorsuch, and Scarisbrick.[3] According to the register of Burscough Priory Walter was twice married,[4] and by a certain Edusa he had a son Richard, sometimes called 'son of Edusa,' and sometimes 'son of Walter.'[5]

SCARISBRICK OF SCARISBRICK. *Gules, three mullets in bend between two bendlets engrailed argent.*

Henry de Scarisbrick succeeded his father Walter about 1260, and held the manor some ten years. He and Roger de Hurleton made an agreement with the prior of Burscough as to the bounds between their lands.[6] He also was a benefactor to Cockersand Abbey.[7]

Gilbert, son and heir of Henry, probably a child, succeeded. He made a grant to the prior of Burscough, and came to a further agreement with him as to bounds.[8] He also acquired lands called Quassum (or Whassum) in Scarisbrick.[9] In 1312 Gilbert was returned by the sheriff as holding forty librates of land of others than the king, and not being a knight.[10] He was still living in 1336, when Robert son of Richard del Cross of Scarisbrick quitclaimed all right to a plot in Harleton and Scarisbrick 'on the east side of his field near Quassum'; on it Gilbert had erected a windmill.[11]

He was succeeded about 1330 by his son Gilbert, who before 1320–1 had married Joan daughter of Sir John de Kirkby.[12] Gilbert the father and Gilbert the son agreed not to alienate the manor of Scarisbrick or any part of the inheritance of Henry son of the younger Gilbert.[13] Gilbert Scarisbrick died in September 1359,[14] and was succeeded by his son Henry, who married Eleanor a daughter and coheir of William de Cowdray.[15] In 1361 he entailed his estates on his heirs male, with remainder to his brother Gilbert; the entail included his manors of Scarisbrick and Harleton, with the homage and services of the free and other tenants, with all the natives, their chattels and sequel.[16] In 1386 he went to Ireland in the king's service, under Sir John de Stanley.[17] About ten years later he made agreements as to bounds with the prior of Burscough, new disputes having arisen.[18] His last recorded act was the leasing of lands called Withinsnape to William the Stringer.[19]

His son, Sir Henry de Scarisbrick, succeeded before 1405,[20] when with his mother Joan he was a party to the agreement for the marriage of his daughter Ellen to Robert de Halsall.[21] By his wife Isabel he had

[1] In the time of Richard I, Henry de Halsall granted to Gilbert de Scarisbrick lands called Trussbiwra, Thornihevet, and Shirewalacres lying within bounds ascending from Souekar to the end of Souekar Brook, thence to Rodilache, between Wulfawe and Shyrewalacres, from thence returning westward to Snapeshevet and to Snapesbrok, where the boundary began; with common of pasture of the vill of Halsall. The witnesses were all early landowners in the hundred, viz. Richard son of Roger (Wood Plumpton), Robert son of Henry (Lathom), Richard de Molyneux, Alan son of Outi (? Pemberton), Richard son of Henry (Tarbock), Gilbert son of Walthef (Walton on the Hill), Stephen, clerk of Walton, William son of Swain (Carleton), and Richard Blundell (Ince); D. in poss. of Scarisbrick Trustees.

[2] *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 552.

[3] By one charter he gave the lands held of him by William son of Simon Horebert of Renacres, Richard son of Robert de Renacres, and Richard son of Roger del Hull. By another he gave a portion of Hawkshead, bounded by ditches touching the 'Quytegore,' and so to Muscar Syke. Burscough Reg. fol. 15*b* – 17. To his daughter Godith he gave his man Henry son of Uctred, with his sequel and chattels; Scarisbrick D. (in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* New Ser. xii), *n.* 18.

[4] Fol. 17, 17*b*. His wives were named Quenilda and Margery; the latter had a son (apparently by a former husband) named Thomas; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 26.

[5] Edusa is called 'de Hurleton'; besides the son Richard, who had a son William (Scarisbrick D. *n.* 24, 25, 40, 33), she had a son Simon, called 'del Shaw,' probably from the Shaw between Harleton and Scarisbrick; Simon's daughter was Quenilda (ibid. *n.* 15, 24, 25, 36, 53). A fuller account is given later.

[6] See the account of Martin.

[7] He gave an acre in the townfields, viz. in the Hoarystones Hill, for the welfare of the souls of his father and mother; *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 553. By another charter he gave to Simon son of Adam de Scarisbrick the fourth part of his lands in Scarisbrick, Gorsuch, and Renacres; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 24.

[8] See the account of Martin; also Scarisbrick D. *n.* 44. In 1303 he quitclaimed to the prior all his right in 4 acres between Longshaw Head and Hawks Head; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 199.

[9] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 39. The places named are Quassum, Gorstihill, and 'Heuippe field.' In 1303 John de Edgeacre gave to Gilbert all the lands the grantee had in Quassum by the gift of John de Quassum; ibid. *n.* 45. Gilbert probably married the heiress of Eggergarth in Lydiate, as this small manor was long held by his descendants.

[10] Misc. R. Chan. Knights' Services, bdle. 8, *n.* 4, roll 9. He seems to have proved that he did not hold so much, for he was not made a knight, and in 1324 his lands were said to be worth only £15 a year; Palgrave, *Parl. Writs*, i, 639.

[11] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 64. In 1308 Gilbert de Scarisbrick and others were accused by the earl of Warwick of entering his lands at Middleton and Newbiggin in Westmorland and making prey of his cattle, selling, killing, and otherwise disposing of them; *Cal. Pat.* 1307–13, p. 169.

[12] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 35; the grant made on the occasion included a messuage, 17 acres of land, 2 acres of meadow, and 20 acres of pasture in Harleton, and rents amounting to about 84*s.*

[13] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 66. Richard de Scarisbrick, a son of the elder Gilbert, and William de Cowdray appear to have been the trustees for Henry; the deed was probably made on the occasion of the Scarisbrick-Cowdray marriage.

[14] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 83. His will was made on 23 Sept. and proved (at Ormskirk) on Tuesday, 1 Oct. 1359. He desired to be buried 'in the old chapel on the northern side of the church of Burscough, near his mother and his wife'; his best beast was to be given 'before his body' as a mortuary. He mentions his son Henry and his daughters; also his brother Richard. He describes himself as 'the elder,' having a younger son Gilbert, on whom the manor was entailed in 1361; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 92. The younger Gilbert acquired lands in the township; ibid. *n.* 93, 96. For a dispensation for the marriage of Richard de Scarisbrick and Maud de Birchecar in 1364, see *Cal. of Papal Letters*, iv, 42.

[15] She died before 1350, leaving an only daughter Isabel, who died in childhood; but Henry enjoyed, in the right of this marriage, a share of the manor of North Meols during his life; Towneley's MS. CC. *n.* 2100. His annuity was 5½ marks. He surrendered lands in North Meols to his wife's sister in 1377–8; Kuerden MSS. vi, 83, *n.* 299.

[16] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 91. The names of the tenants are given in full; they include Gilbert de Gorsuch, Adam de Teulond, Richard son of Walter del Shaw, William Blethin, Henry Tebaut, also the Milner, the Mercer (Lydiate), the Stringer, the Fisher, the Salter, and the Bagger.

The occasion was probably his second marriage, with Joan . . ., who survived him and was still living in 1433; Ibid. *n.* 157. Licence was granted to Joan in 1420–1 to have masses and other divine services in her oratories, to be said in a low voice by a suitable chaplain; ibid. *n.* 152.

[17] *Cal. Pat.* 1385–9, p. 189.

[18] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 129, 133. Henry the son was joined with Henry de Scarisbrick the father in the second arbitration

[19] Ibid. *n.* 138; dated Nov. 1399. He may have been living in June, 1402, when his son in attesting a deed describes himself as 'the younger'; ibid. *n.* 149.

[20] Letters written about this time by him, as lieutenant of Sir John de Bold at Conway, are printed in Sir H. Ellis's *Original Letters*, 2nd series, i, 30, 37.

[21] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 141.

Henry and other sons, and a second daughter Isabel, who in 1418 married Richard de Bradshagh of Aughton.[1] He took part in the French wars of Henry V, fighting at Agincourt, and being mentioned in the commissions of array in July, 1419, and May, 1420.[2] The writ of *Diem clausit extremum* concerning him was issued about July, 1420, so that he probably died in France.[3] His widow Isabel was living in 1442.[4]

He was succeeded by his son Henry, who had no surviving children by his first wife Katherine (who died before 1440), but by his second, Margery, had daughters Margaret and Agnes and a son James, born late in his life. He made several feoffments of his estates.[5]

He seems to have died in or before 1464,[6] in which year his son James was a juror on the inquest taken after the death of Hugh de Aughton, being described as 'esquire.' In 1471 a dispute between him and the lord of Halsall as to the bounds of Renacres in Halsall and Shurlacres[7] in Scarisbrick was settled by arbitration.[8]

In 1472–3 an arrangement was made between James Scarisbrick and Sir Thomas Talbot of Bashall as to the marriage of the former's son and heir, Gilbert, with the latter's daughter Elizabeth, and in 1488 the 420 marks due to James Scarisbrick were fully paid.[9] Of his own marriages it is recorded that his first wife was Margery, daughter of Sir Robert Booth of Dunham;[10] his second wife, who survived him, was named Elizabeth. He died between September, 1494[11] and May, 1496.[12]

Gilbert, who succeeded, did not long survive his father, dying on 24 April, 1502.[13] His will recited a feoffment of his manors of Scarisbrick and Eggergarth, and desired his trustees to marry his son and heir, James, 'to a woman of worshipful blood,' and to apply the sums received for this marriage towards providing portions for his daughters Margery and Alice. His other son, Thomas, was to have £4 a year, and Margaret his wife certain lands in Snape and elsewhere; to his bastard daughter, Alice, he left 10 marks.[14]

James Scarisbrick was aged about ten years at his father's death. Some years later the king claimed his wardship, on the ground that certain of his lands were held directly of the crown; on inquiry this was found to be a mistake. Scarisbrick and Harleton were held of the earl of Derby as successor to the Lathom family,[15] Eggergarth of Butler of Warrington (the king then having the wardship of the heir), Snape of Sir Henry Halsall, and other lands of the prior of Burscough and the lords of Aughton, Griffith, and Starkie.[16] Before this was settled James died,[17] leaving his younger brother Thomas, then six years of age, to succeed. His wardship was granted by the king to William Smith, escheator of the county,[18] who sold it to the earl of Derby. The latter availed himself of the opportunity to marry his natural daughter Elizabeth to his ward.[19]

In 1529 a disputed boundary in the moss land between Scarisbrick and Halsall was decided by setting 'meres, limits and stakes' by twelve men (six from each side) in the presence of numerous witnesses.[20] In

[1] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 151.

[2] Nicolas, *Agincourt*, 354; *Norman R.* (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlii), 323, 373.

[3] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 18; also in 1422, p. 21; also 12 Mar. 1422–3, p. 24.

[4] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 4, m. 11. She is described as 'of Eggergarth.'

[5] One of these was made in 1424; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 153. Another in 1433 granted the manor of Scarisbrick, except lands held by his grandmother Joan and those jointly occupied by himself and his wife Katherine; ibid. *n.* 157. A third (1440) concerned lands in Scarisbrick called Otterhauxholme, Long heys in the Wyke, Pewe hey with Chitfold, Pole hey, Pewe meadow, and Gyliot meadow; ibid. *n.* 159. This deed has an armorial shield displaying three mullets between two bendlets engrailed; the helmet is surmounted by a dove; the legend is SIGILLUM HENRICI SCARESBREC. A month later these lands were regranted to Henry and his wife Margery, with remainders, in default of male issue, to his daughter Margaret and his brothers William and Gilbert; ibid. *n.* 160. This Margaret was a daughter of the first wife. She was married in 1433 to Boniface de Bold; Lich. Epis. Reg. ix, fol. 168; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of Fines, bdle. 8, *m.* 98. Probably it was another Margaret, daughter by the second wife, who was in 1452 married to Nicholas Blundell of Little Crosby, a child, and lived with him for sixty years. Scarisbrick D. *n.* 166; Gibson's *Cavalier's Note-book*, 10. In September, 1447, the bishop of Lichfield granted to Henry Scarisbrick and Margery his wife licence for mass (in a low voice) and other divine service in their oratories; other sacraments not to be ministered, and no prejudice to be done to the mother church. Scarisbrick D. *n.* 163–4 (dated 1451).

For some reason unknown he found it advisable, early in 1452, to have it declared publicly in Halsall churchyard that he was born of lawful wedlock, was of sound estate, good respect, uninjured character, not under sentence of excommunication, nor convicted of any notable crime; calling upon the apostolic see and the primatial court of Canterbury, submitting himself to their protection, and protesting that in the event of any trouble of the kind he feared he appealed to them; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 165.

[6] He was living in April, 1463; ibid. *n.* 169.

[7] Shirwall acres.

[8] The prior of Burscough and the other arbitrators perused the charters and muniments and took the evidence of certain old inhabitants, and determined the bounds as follows: Beginning at the end of Senekar where the Whit syke fell into it (and where a stone was then placed) to an old ditch between the disputed areas to a large stone; thence following the stones placed by the arbitrators to the Rodelath between Wolfhaugh and Shurlacres to two large stones on the bank of Shurlacres mere; the lands and moor on the north, as far as Snape, to be Scarisbrick's, and those on the west, as far as Halsall church, to be Halsall's; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 172.

There was later (1488–9) a dispute with Hector Scarisbrick, prior of Burscough, as to a lease of land called Menewater, made by Henry Scarisbrick to William his brother. The latter's widow Janet was called; she spoke of the prior as her son, another son (Robert) having succeeded his father William as tenant; Kuerden MSS. vi, 83, *nn.* 303, 304.

[9] Harl. MS. 804, fol. 17*b*; Add. MS. 32104, *n.* 913.

[10] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vi, 257; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 523.

[11] On 15 Sept. 1494, a settlement was made of lands in Parbold, Wrightington and Dalton, and others in Ormskirk and Scarisbrick (the latter including Whassom Heys and the fishery of Wyke); with remainder to James Scarisbrick the younger, and then to Gilbert, son and heir of James Scarisbrick the elder; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 179.

[12] In May, 1496, Elizabeth widow of James Scarisbrick and their son James on the one part, and Gilbert the son and heir on the other part, came to an agreement as to lands which the former had received (for life) from James Scarisbrick the father; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 180. See also Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 102, for particulars.

[13] Writ of *Diem cl. extr.* issued 1 Aug. 1503; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl, App. 542.

[14] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 10, 102. The trustees appear to have carried out the wishes of the testator; Pal. of Lanc. Bills, bdle. 1, *n.* 10. There are other directions in the will that should be noticed here. He desired to be buried in Halsall church; his 'best cattle' he left to the prior of Burscough as a mortuary; and £4 a year was to be paid for fifteen years to Thomas Paytson, priest, or some other, to pray for his soul and his wife's. Towards buying a cross for Ormskirk church 5*s.* was bequeathed.

[15] The holder paid 30*s.* yearly, and rendered 2*s.* to a scutage of 40*s.*

[16] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 109, *m.* 11 and 131, *m.* 4.

[17] On 25 July, 1508; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ii, *n.* 1 (imperfect); and iii, *n.* 10.

[18] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxix, App. 559.

[19] Duchy of Lanc. Plea. (Hen. VIII), iii, B. 3.

[20] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 182. There was another arbitration in 1530 on the disputes between Thomas Scarisbrick and Humphrey Hurleton; ibid. *nn.* 184, 186–7.

the same year new feoffees of the estates were appointed on the arrangement of a marriage between Frances (or Dorothy) Booth and James the son and heir of Thomas Scarisbrick. James was then about six years of age, and he chose Dorothy, aged four.[1] Thomas Scarisbrick did not long survive, his will being dated 4 October, 1530.[2]

The son James Scarisbrick's lands were in 1543 valued at £20.[3] Soon afterwards a complaint was made against him by Ralph Olgreve of Manchester, that he had carried off the latter's wife Isabel from her father's house and was living with her at his own mansion.[4] A little later (1547) Thomas Gorsuch and Margaret his wife complained that he had trespassed on their lands and made illegal claims.[5] In 1551 he purchased from William Bradshagh the manor of Uplitherland and the third part of the manor of Aughton, but sold it soon afterwards. He sold the manor of Eggergarth and various lands to Lawrence Ireland of Lydiate.[6]

His son and heir Edward succeeded early in the reign of Elizabeth. He married Margaret, daughter of Alexander Barlow of Barlow, and had several children. He was a justice of the peace, and in religion 'conformable,' though his wife was a recusant, his children were trained up in Popery and his daughters never came to church.[7] He died on 27 April, 1599,[8] and was buried in the Scarisbrick chapel ('his own chancel') in Ormskirk church. By his will, as he had no surviving son, he made Henry son of Thomas Scarisbrick of Barwick his heir, bequeathing to him his sealing ring and other heirlooms.[9] He had previously made a settlement of his estates, described as the manor of Scarisbrick, two windmills, a hundred messuages, 3,000 acres of land, &c.; these were to go to the above named Henry Scarisbrick, who was to marry Anne daughter of Anthony Parker of Radham in Yorkshire, with remainder to Henry's younger brothers, Anthony, Francis, and Thomas; and then to Edward, son of James Scarisbrick of Downholland.[10]

The new lord of Scarisbrick was only fifteen years of age on succeeding.[11] The wife chosen for him was a daughter of Anne, sister of Edward Scarisbrick, so that the two lines were re-united by the marriage.[12] He did not long enjoy possession, dying on 17 October, 1608; he was buried in 'his own chapel' at Ormskirk. His son and heir Edward, the only child of the marriage, was not born until the following March.[13]

Edward Scarisbrick, shortly after coming of age, married Frances daughter of Roger Bradshagh of the Haigh, by whom he had nine children. He had been brought up in the Roman Catholic religion, but appears to have avoided conviction as a recusant; his wife's name is in the list of 1641. He was at 'the great gathering of Catholics at Holywell' in 1629,[14] and, adhering to the royal side in the Civil War, shared the misfortunes of the defeated. In 1645 and 1649 his name occurs among those 'delinquents and Papists in arms' who had to supply Liverpool with timber and £10,000 as compensation for its losses during the sieges; and his estates were sequestrated.[15] He died in 1652, and was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn.[16]

[1] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 183; *Visit.* of 1533 (Chet. Soc.), 78.

[2] In this he mentions the marriage of James and Dorothy, his (second) wife Jane, his son Gilbert, and his daughters Margaret, Maud, and Anne; his uncle James Scarisbrick was to be one of the overseers; Piccope's *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), i, 183, &c. He desired to be buried in Ormskirk church before the altar of St. Nicholas, and left his 'best quick cattle' to the curate as a mortuary. A priest was to say mass, at the altar named, for seven years for the souls of the testator and his parents, receiving 6 marks a year. The prior of Birkenhead was to take charge of the moneys set aside from time to time for his daughters' portions. His son Gilbert was to be kept at school, and the issues of his lands not to be wasted but employed for his use till he should reach twenty years of age.

The chapel at Scarisbrick Hall has been mentioned; the following 'heirlooms' show that it was fairly well furnished: two vestments, two chasubles, two albs, a chalice, two mass books, twelve images closed in box cases and two not closed; with various altar linen. The other apartments mentioned are the kitchen and brewhouse, the buttery, chamber, larder-house, and hall. Examples are extant of alabaster images set in wooden cases.

[3] Lancs. Lay Subs. bdle. 130, *n.* 168, fragments D. 8. In the following year the valuation was £60, and he paid 60*s.* to the 'benevolence.'

[4] *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 221.

[5] *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), i, 225; Pal. of Lanc. Pleadings, Edw. VI, i, G. 8.

[6] See the accounts of Aughton and Lydiate.

[7] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 244, 247, 257. He was described as 'of fair and ancient living.'

[8] Duchy of Lancs. Inq. p.m. xvii, *n.* 95.

[9] Piccope, *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), iii, 8. The accounts of his executors, preserved at Chester, show disbursements of £1,335, of which 'blacks for mourners at the funeral' cost £167. Mr. Rumney, the herald-at-arms, had a fee of £10. A signet-ring, a white bell salt, and some apostle spoons had been given to Mr. Henry Scarisbrick; and a 'treble sovereign' to each of the godsons—Alexander Barlow the younger and Edward, son of James Scarisbrick. At the selling of the testator's cattle at Newburgh fair 3*s.* 8*d.* was spent, and 11*d.* paid to Gilbert Waring for carrying cloth to Ormskirk for sale. The will of Jane, daughter of Edward Scarisbrick, is printed in Piccope's *Wills*, iii, 23.

[10] This James was Edward's brother, mentioned in his will and appointed executor and trustee. It is difficult to understand why he did not succeed to Scarisbrick, unless he was illegitimate. It is supposed that he was one of the very few 'gentlemen of the better sort' who in 1590 were 'soundly affected in religion'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 246. For the Scarisbrick quarterings in 1590 or thereabouts, see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vi, 256, 274.

[11] He was descended from James Scarisbrick, who died about 1495, and had by his second wife, as mentioned, a son James. The latter married the heiress of Bickerstaffe, by whom he had an only daughter, and afterwards married again; by this wife he had a son Henry, father of the above-named Thomas Scarisbrick, of Barwick.

[12] Much of the information in this and the later parts of this account are derived from a paper by W. A. Abram in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, ii, 211–54. The descent as arranged by Edward Scarisbrick was in accordance with a settlement made by his father, by which the lands were to descend to his son Edward, then to Gilbert brother of James, and then to Henry son of James Scarisbrick of Bickerstaffe, knight; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. (38 Hen. VIII), bdle. 12, m. 308. 'Knight' is an error.

[13] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 119. Before his death Henry Scarisbrick had demised to James Anderton, of Clayton le Woods, the hall of Scarisbrick and lands belonging to it for the use of Anne his wife; there are mentioned the Damstead, Townwood, Whawshaw windmill, and Otterstyes moss. The manor was held of the earl of Derby by 8*s.* yearly rent.

[14] Foley, *Rec. S. J.*, iv, 534. In 1631 he paid £13 6*s.* 8*d.* on refusing knighthood; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 212.

[15] Part at least was sold under the second act, 1652, for the use of the Navy; *Index of Royalists*, 30; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2494.

[16] W. A. Abram, quoting from Foley's *Recs. S. J.*, vii, 1408, and the *Cavalier's Note-book* (288–90.) Four of his five sons—Henry, Edward, Thomas, and Francis—entered the Society of Jesus. Henry was priest at the hall from 1679 to 1688, but had to fly at the Revolution, being an adherent of James; he died in Lancashire in 1701. Edward was a chaplain to James II, and published some sermons and other works. He was one of the intended victims of Titus Oates. On the Revolution he took refuge on the Continent for a time, but returned to Lancashire, where he died early in 1709. Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict.* and under 'Nevill' in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* In Foley's *Rec. S. J.*, vol. vii, will be found accounts of several members of the family.

James Scarisbrick, the heir, was seventeen years of age at his father's death, and it was not till the Restoration that he obtained possession.[1] He married Frances, daughter of Robert Blundell of Ince Blundell, and had numerous children, one being born after his death in April, 1673.[2]

His son and heir Edward was ten years of age at his father's death; and at eighteen entered the Jesuit novitiate at Watten in Holland, resigning his estates to his brother Robert. Apparently there was a further settlement when he came of age in 1685.[3] Robert Scarisbrick came of age about 1690 and five years afterwards married Anne daughter of John Messenger of Fountains Abbey. Nine sons and four daughters were born to them. He was a Jacobite in politics; as early as 1701 he seems to have been suspected by the authorities,[4] and was perhaps in some way implicated in the rising of 1715. For this he was attainted, and on his surrender in 1717 was committed to Newgate. Next year he was admitted to bail at Lancaster, and on trial, acquitted, his estates being restored to him.[5] He died in March, 1737–8, and was buried in the Scarisbrick chapel at Ormskirk.[6] His widow died in 1744. Of his children James, the eldest, died before his father;[7] Edward, the second, became a Jesuit priest and renounced his right to the estates, as did Francis and Henry, younger sons.[8]

Robert Scarisbrick, the third son of Robert, succeeded, but died unmarried in 1738, leaving his brother William the heir. He married Elizabeth Ogle of Huyton, and had an only child Elizabeth, who married John Lawson of Brough (afterwards a baronet). It is not certain whether or not he took any part in the rising of 1745, but a local tradition has it that 'one of the Stuart adherents was concealed in a farmhouse on Martin mere.' He died in July, 1767; his wife lived till 1797. Joseph, another brother, succeeded, and held the estates for some years, dying between 1772 and 1778. The Jesuit order having been suppressed in 1772 Edward and Francis Scarisbrick seem to have occupied the hall; the latter, just before his death in 1789, settled the estate on his nephew Thomas Eccleston.

The remaining son of Robert Scarisbrick was named Basil Thomas; in the early part of his life he is said to have lived at Cadiz, probably as a merchant; he occurs as 'of Liverpool' in 1742 and 1743. In 1749 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Dicconson of Wrightington, and had by her a son Thomas, and two daughters. He succeeded to Eccleston in 1742, and soon afterwards took the surname of Eccleston.[9] It was his son Thomas Eccleston who, after holding Scarisbrick under his uncle Francis for some years, succeeded him in 1789 as lord of the manor, having already succeeded his father at Eccleston.[10] During this time he had attempted improvements in the agriculture of the neighbourhood and begun the drainage of Martin mere.[11] He added to the family estates the manors of Halsall and Downholland, but tried to sell Eccleston in 1795; in 1807 he succeeded to the Wrightington estate on the death of his uncle Edward Dicconson. He resumed the family name of Scarisbrick instead of Eccleston. In 1784 he married Eleanora, daughter of Thomas Clifton, by whom he had several children.

He died at Ormskirk in November, 1809, having been taken ill during the celebration of the jubilee of George III. The Scarisbrick and Eccleston estates then went to his eldest son Thomas, who sold Eccleston in 1812, and Wrightington to the younger son Charles. Thomas's only child was a daughter, who died young, so that on his death in 1833 Charles succeeded to the whole. He had taken the name of Dicconson in 1810, but now adopted the family name of Scarisbrick. He purchased the Bold moiety of the manor of North Meols in 1843. His great work was the re-building of the hall, the two Pugins being in succession the architects; he was also a collector of pictures. The Hall is in the same state at this time. The tower is particularly graceful and forms a landmark. At his death in 1860 he was supposed to be the wealthiest commoner in Lancashire.

The Marquis de Castéja. *Gules, three mullets in bend between two bendlets engrailed argent; in middle chief a cross crosslet or.*

He never married,[12] and his youngest sister Elizabeth, wife of Edward Clifton, succeeded to Wrightington; while the eldest sister, Ann Lady Hunloke, had Scarisbrick and Halsall, and assumed the name of Scarisbrick. She died in March, 1872, and was succeeded by her daughter, Eliza Margaret, who had in 1835 married Remy Léon de Biaudos, Marquis de Castéja. She took the name of Scarisbrick in 1873. There was no surviving issue,[13] and on the marchioness's death (13 November, 1878), her husband (d. 1899) and then his adopted son, Marie Emmanuel Alva de Biaudos Scarisbrick, Count de Castéja, under a deed of settle-

[1] In the meantime he had finished his education at St. Omer's, his tutor at Scarisbrick having been the resident priest, his uncle Christopher Bradshaw.

[2] For the story of his death, anticipated in a dream, see *Cavalier's Note-book*, 261. His widow wished to retire to a convent, but her duty to her children being put before her by William Blundell of Crosby, she remained in the world, dying in 1721.

[3] He became superior of the Derbyshire district and died in 1735.

[4] See his letter in *Norris Papers* (Chet. Soc.), 66.

[5] The account of his temporarily forfeited estates (Geo. I, B. 75, 119) gives a list of the tenants and their holdings. Among the lands attached to the hall were the Sutch fields, Scarth, Damstead, Flatbacks, and Clift. Other place names include Biscarr and Ekoe wood. The mill seems to have been rented at £5. At the end is the note, 'Acquitted on Tryall.' A further account (B. 76, fol. 34–9) estimated the value of the hall, in Mrs. Scarisbrick's possession, at £159; the new hall was let for £70. Nicholas Blundell of Crosby visited him in Newgate, and afterwards at Scarisbrick; *Blundell's Diary*, 144, 148. In 1717 Frances Scarisbrick, widow, and Edward Scarisbrick registered estates here. *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 112, 108.

[6] The *Gent. Mag.* of 1738 among the deaths has—'March 11, Robert Scarisbrick, esq., of £2,000 per annum, in Lancashire, a Roman Catholic of very good character.'

[7] He had entered the Jesuit novitiate, but left after eighteen months' trial.

[8] Of the daughters one married, and the others became Franciscan nuns.

[9] He is said to have joined the Young Pretender in 1745; see the story, obviously inaccurate as referring to a 'defeat at Preston,' in Gillow's *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* iii, 39.

[10] He is said to have been 'much influenced by the infidel and anti-Catholic literature of the time;' Foley's *Rec. S. J.*, vii, 1411.

[11] The land was laid dry in 1783, and the first crops sown in 1784; and he wrote accounts of the operations for the Society of Arts in 1786 and 1789, receiving their gold medal. He adopted grazing rather than tillage, and found that horses answered best on the natural coarse grass and weeds of the softest parts; flax also succeeded well.

[12] He had natural children, on whom he settled part of his estates, now in the hands of the Scarisbrick Trustees.

[13] A son died in infancy.

ment succeeded to Scarisbrick. The latter was born in 1849 and married in 1874 Adolphine Gabrielle Marie de Faret, daughter of the Marquis de Fournès; a son, Marie André Léon Alvar, was born in 1875.[1]

HARLETON[2] was held of the lords of Scarisbrick by a family whose surname was derived from it; the tenure was homage and fealty and the yearly service of 4*s*.[3] The first mention of the place after Domesday book is a charter of about the year 1190 by which Robert, son of Ulf de Hurleton, gave to the abbey of Cockersand 2 acres of his land in Harleton.[4] He afterwards granted to Burscough Priory land near Ayscough in Harleton, in pure alms, for the souls of King John, his own father and mother, and others.[5]

Before 1233 Robert had been succeeded by his son Roger.[6] Roger was a benefactor to Burscough, granting land in the townfield of Harleton,[7] also the lands on the east of Nather dale, 'from Simon's barn to the Graynet hake,' and elsewhere in Harleton.[8] Several of his charters are preserved at Scarisbrick, including one to his brother Richard.[9] In 1246 he was summoned to warrant to the abbot of Cockersand 48 acres, which the latter held of him by the charter of Robert his father; Walter de Scarisbrick was claiming certain land in Naithalargh as inherited from his father Gilbert.[10] Roger was himself a benefactor to Cockersand.[11] He took part in 1261 in the agreement as to boundaries made with the prior of Burscough, and in 1303 Robert, his son and successor, joined in a further agreement.[12]

HURLETON OF HARLETON. *Argent, four ermine spots in cross sable.*

For several generations the lords of Harleton bore the name of Robert, so that it is impossible to distinguish them clearly.[13] In 1365 there occurred a dispute as to the wardship of Robert, son and heir of Robert de Hurleton, ten years of age; Henry de Scarisbrick claimed as the immediate lord of Harleton, while Sir William de Atherton claimed as representing the Lathoms; the former established his right.[14] In 1369 Robert de Hurleton and Margaret his wife were claiming lands in Harleton from Roger de Shaw and Margery his wife and their son John.[15]

William de Hurleton, possibly a younger brother of the last-mentioned Robert, was holding the manor in 1381 and granted it to Gilbert de Gorsuch in marriage with Maud, apparently a daughter and coheiress of Gilbert.[16] From 1418 there are for some time no certain evidences by which the descent of the manor can be traced.[17] Nicholas de Hurleton occurs as early as 1433,[18] and as he seems to have inherited the Gorsuch estate in Longton, he must have been a descendant.[19]

Humphrey Hurleton, son and heir of Robert son of Nicholas, succeeded his father before 1524. He was soon afterwards engaged in a dispute as to the Little Branderth, near Harleton Brook, this being claimed by Thomas Scarisbrick; the matter was settled by the arbitration of the prior of Burscough and others in 1529.[20] In 1537 he was one of the farmers of the parsonage of Ormskirk.[21] He had a son Thomas who married Elizabeth, daughter of Adam Birken-

[1] Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 9th edit., ii, 1315.

[2] Hirletun, Dom. Bk.; Hurlton and Hurleton, xiii cent. and usually; Hyrdilton, 1278; Hurdelton, 1359.

[3] Before 1230 they appear to have held directly of the lords of Lathom.

[4] Kuerden MSS. ii, C. m. 32 *d*.; Roger and Adam, sons of Ulf, are among the witnesses. See also *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 638, 639, 752, where other charters of Robert's are printed. The first grants the whole of 'Naithalarwe' (also spelt Nazelarwe and Naithalargh), one of the boundaries 'following the syke as far as Hurle of Aykescough'; the second concerns land on Twinegreave; the fourth mentions Blaklache by Whitestop, Broadhead brook, and the Waingate on the west side of the moor.

[5] Burscough Reg. fol. jb.

[6] In the year named an agreement was made relating to the boundaries of Scarisbrick and Harleton; by it Walter de Scarisbrick granted to Roger and his heirs the twelve oxgangs of land in Harleton (to be held as described above), while Roger surrendered his claim to Gorsuch and other lands, including the common on the west towards North Meols; Kuerden MSS. v, 115, *n*. 181. Harleton and Scarisbrick together were three plough-lands, and the service was 8*s*.; thus Roger had half, rendering half the service.

[7] Burscough Reg. fol. 19. The Town green, Waingate, Fold syke, Kiln stead, and barn are mentioned.

[8] Ibid. fol. 19*b*, 18*b*, 19. The last concerns land 'at the head of Aykescough'; the bounds began at the syke on the west, followed the ditch north to the boundary of Aspinwall,' saving a certain exit where the road leads from Litherland to Harleton;' then by Aspinwall ditch to the corner by the south, and by another ditch to the commencement.

[9] Scarisbrick D. *n*. 6. This mentions Lamford, rights of way to Broad head and Moorcroft, and safeguards the watercourse to Roger's mill. Another (*n*. 31) concerns land on the north of Withinsnape, the bounds commencing 'at a certain litgate'; Withinsnape itself was granted by *n*. 4. Others mention Holditches greve, Blakelands heads, Wet renes, the Long Sharp, and Quassum; *n*. 5, 8–11. His seal is appended to several; it bears four palm (?) leaves arranged crosswise surrounded by the legend + S' ROG' DE HURREL'.

[10] Assize R. 404, m. 9, 10. Walter's claim was dismissed.

[11] *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 640. He gave an acre and the south side of Greenland and Heselengreaves, a high acre, to wit, 'Whiteland and Blackland,' and an acre in the garden adjoining the road from Hallford to the village; also the messuage of Lewin and half a selion.

[12] See the account of Martin.

[13] The Scarisbrick deeds include several relating to them. In 1332 William, John, and Nicholas, sons of Robert de Hurleton, resigned to their father a rent of 3*s*. 4*d*. issuing from the manor (*n*. 61). Ten years later Robert son of Robert de Hurleton made various grants on the occasion of his own son Robert's marriage with Eleanor, daughter of Gilbert de Scarisbrick; by the first he gave his son a rent-charge of £20 upon his manors and lands; and by another he gave his part of the wood of Aykescough and lands tenanted by Richard Bonyard and others; while the son agreed that the rent-charge should not be used provided his father made no alienation of the estates (*n*. 71, 70, 70*). Alice widow of Matthew de Hurleton was a plaintiff in 1317. De Banc. R. 219, m. 151.

[14] Co. Plac. Chan. Lancs. *n*. 21; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 367; De Banc. R. 418, m. 31*d*. and 419, m. 67 *d*. Harleton (12 oxgangs) was still held by knight's service, paying 10*s*. to the scutage of 40*s*. and a rent of 4*s*. to the lord of Scarisbrick.

[15] De Banc. R. 434, m. 76.

[16] This appears from Scarisbrick D. *n*. 121 and 126. William's name occurs in 1397, 1398, 1416, and 1418; ibid. *nn*. 131, 137, 150; *Lancs. Inq*. p.m. (Chet. Soc.), i, 135.

[17] In 1427 Elizabeth widow of Gilbert de Hurleton remitted all actions, &c., against Henry de Scarisbrick and others; Scarisbrick D. *n*. 154.

[18] He and James, Thomas, and John de Hurleton, with others in this year gave a recognizance of a debt of £300 to Henry de Scarisbrick and others; ibid. *n*. 156.

[19] Kuerden MSS. vi, 83, *n*. 308. He is said to have married Eleanor Chisnall of Chisnall. In 1463 articles of agreement were signed between him and Henry Scarisbrick for the marriage of his son and heir Robert to Henry's daughter Agnes; Scarisbrick D. *nn*. 168, 169. Nicholas Hurleton was a juror at Ormskirk in 1473; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 102.

[20] Scarisbrick D. *nn*. 186, 184.

[21] *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 125.

head, and seems to have settled in Cheshire. His eldest son was Richard,[1] who was succeeded in 1589 by his son John, described as 'of Picton,' near Chester. A dispute occurred between John Hurleton, as lord of the manor, and John Shaw of 'the hall of Shaw,' the latter asserting that he and his ancestors had from time immemorial had a right of way through the pasture called Long Furlong, from their house to Ormskirk.[2] From this time onward the story of the Hurletons belongs to Cheshire rather than to Lancashire.[3] It is not known when they sold Harleton to the Scarisbricks.[4]

Harleton Hall stands on rising ground near a small stream, and a quarter of a mile north of the road to Ormskirk. It is a house of the H type, originally of the fifteenth century, much altered about the beginning of the seventeenth, the central hall and parts of the east wing being of the first date, and the west wing, with the bay window and chimney of the hall, and the south end of the east wing, of the second. A considerable part of the east wing has been re-built in brick in modern times, though probably on the old plan.

The hall is entered by a door at the north-east corner, opening into a passage which once formed the screens, and probably still contains some of the original wooden construction concealed in the partition which forms part of the east end of the hall. The passage, once open at both ends, now has a north doorway only, its south end leading to a staircase which fills up the space between the hall chimney and the east wing. Externally the north wall of the hall is much in its original condition, and is a picturesque piece of timber construction of upright posts set in a massive wooden sill, which rests on a dwarf wall of wrought stone twelve inches thick. At somewhat over half height the uprights are mortised into a moulded headpiece which has had a row of carved paterae or some such ornament along it, of which only the traces of attachment remain. Above are a shorter row of uprights, reaching to the wall-plate. The spaces between the timbers are filled in

Harleton Hall: North Side of Hall

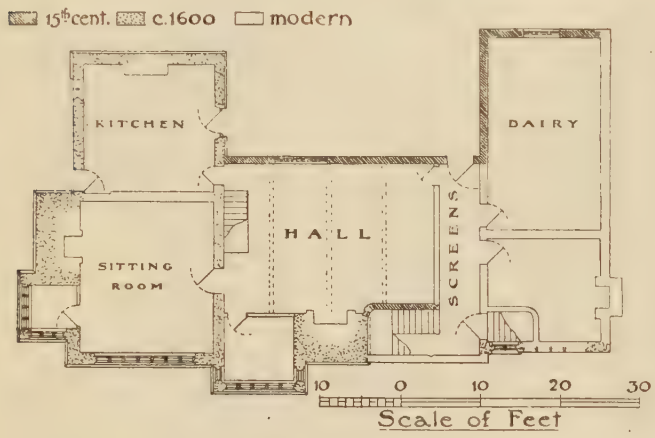
[1] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 12, m. 109. Thomas Hurleton was then dead. One of the family was John Hurleton, archdeacon of Richmond, ejected (probably as married) about 1554 and restored in 1559; Gee's *Eliz. Clergy*; *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), i, 47.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. clvii, H. 2. For another dispute of the same year see cliv, H. 8.

[3] *Ches. Visit.* of 1580 (Harl. Soc.), 130, where Richard Hurleton is said to have been 'living 1566'; also Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 815, where there is a pedigree. They altered their name to Hurleston. Numerous references to the Hurlestons will be found in the appendices to the *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, xxxix; on p. 191 of the latter is an abstract of the deed of settlement on the marriage of John son of Richard Hurleton of Picton (in 1589) with Jane daughter of George Massey of Puddington, the manor of Harleton in Lancashire being among the lands included. Richard Hurleton died in the same year, and his son John in 1603, leaving an infant son.

[4] John Hurleston, Mary his wife, and Charles the son and heir apparent, were in possession in 1684; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 213, m. 69. In 1706, John Hurleston, son of Charles, was summoned to vouch concerning the manor; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 482, m. 3. In 1716 a chief rent of 2*s.* 2½*d.* was payable by Charles Hurleston, younger brother of the last-mentioned John, to the lord of Scarisbrick; Forfeited Estates, Geo. I, B. 76, fol. 36. After the death of Charles Hurleston in 1727 the estates were divided among his three nieces, daughters of John, viz.: Anne, who married, (2) John Needham, lord Kilmorey; Mary, who married John Leche of Carden, near Malpas; and Elizabeth, who married Trafford Barnston. See Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 320, m. 113, and bdle. 324, m. 164. John Leche and Mary his wife were concerned in a third part of the manor of Harleton in 1739; Pal. of Lanc. Docquet R. 548, m. 8. The Scarisbricks must have purchased it shortly after this, for it was included in the portion of Elizabeth, daughter of William Scarisbrick, who married John Lawson; and in 1772 the latter transferred to Joseph Scarisbrick and others 'a messuage in Harleton late the estate of Charles Hurleton the elder, late of Newton, Cheshire'; Piccope MSS. iii, 394, from R. 5 of Geo. II at Preston.

with a yellowish plaster, and have been decorated in modern times with quatrefoils painted in black to imitate timber-work, with the usual poor and flimsy effect. There are no original windows; a modern four-light window has been inserted in the lower part of the wall, and smaller ones above to light the bedrooms in the roof. The condition of the external woodwork is bad in places, it having been much strained by the weight of the floor inserted at half height in the seventeenth century. Of the south wall of the hall only a small piece remains by the staircase, concealed by plaster and otherwise mutilated. The interior has suffered by being cut up into two stories; the ground floor, which is paved with stone, shows three moulded beams of the seventeenth century in the ceiling, but has no other features of interest, the seventeenth-century fireplace being hidden by the insertion of a modern grate, and the bay-window cut off by a partition. On going into the bedrooms above it will be seen that the fifteenth-century roof remains, though but little of it appears through the plaster and whitewash. It is a good specimen of its kind, having king-post trusses with cambered ties and curved braces below, and quatrefoiled wind-braces between the purlins. Its easternmost truss has larger braces than the others, forming a four-centred arch below the beam designed to frame the gallery over the screens. The bay-window of the hall is in two stories, as originally designed, built of brick with stone mullions and dressings, with a five-light window on the south and single openings on each side, all being square-headed with weathered labels of the usual section above.



HARLETON HALL: GROUND PLAN

The west wing, of two stories, with brick walls only 14 in. thick, is all of the early seventeenth century, and contains on the ground floor two rooms, now used as sitting room and kitchen, with modern outhouses built on to the north. The sitting-room has a good window of seven lights on the south, and a small projecting two-story bay on the west, one side of which is formed by a large chimney stack. The interior is completely modernized, the fireplace being blocked with a modern grate, the bay partitioned off to form a cupboard and its windows filled in, and the long seven-light south window in great part built up. Externally the original arrangement is clearly to be seen, and on the accompanying plan the windows are shown without the modern blocking. They are exactly similar in character to those of the hall bay above described. The room now used as a kitchen has been much altered, and has no ancient features of interest, but retains in part the chamfered stone plinth which runs all round the seventeenth-century work. The upper rooms in this wing contain nothing worthy of mention.

The east wing, of two stories, has been largely rebuilt in red brick, but its plan is probably on the ancient lines, and the west and south walls, though now refaced, are of timber and plaster construction of the same date as the hall; the original roof also remains, though hidden by plaster. Under the south end of this wing is a cellar, entered from the passage at the end of the hall, with seventeenth-century mullioned windows in its south wall.

The family of Shaw were an early offshoot of the Scarisbricks. Simon del Shaw was a son of Walter de Scarisbrick by Edusa de Hurleton, and had a son Gilbert and a daughter Quenilda.[1] His brother Robert had a son William.[2]

In 1449 Henry Scarisbrick complained that Isabel, widow of James del Shaw, had taken away Hugh son and heir of James, whose marriage belonged to him.[3] Hugh Shaw of Scarisbrick, Maud his wife, and James his son and heir, occur in 1477.[4] James Shagh was assessed to the subsidy in 1525 upon lands worth £5;[5] and occurs in 1539 with his son William.[6] In 1563 Thomas Shawe was assessed to a subsidy in respect of lands here, and John Shaw in 1599.[7] John Shaw of Scarisbrick, gent., and Thomas, his son and heir-apparent, occur in 1618.[8] John Shaw, gent., contributed to the hearth tax in 1666;[9] his will was proved in 1692.[10]

GORSUCH was given by Walter de Scarisbrick to his younger son Adam, who took the local surname; subsequently the land was given to Burscough Priory to be held of Adam in free alms.[11] The prior re-

[1] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 15 (a grant to Simon by the prior of Burscough), 36, 53; there was a contemporary Thomas del Shaw; also *n.* 24, 25 (Quenilda), and *n.* 35 (Gilbert).

[2] Ibid. *n.* 33, 40. Other members of the family are named in the same deeds, but no connected pedigree can be formed.

Simon del Shaw granted lands, &c., in Harleton, Scarisbrick, and North Meols, to his son Hugh, who had married Elina daughter of Richard Keneson; Scarisbrick Trustees' Deeds. Walter del Shaw and his son Simon occur in 1334; ibid.

Hugh del Shaw was defendant in a suit as to lands, brought by Henry de Scarisbrick in 1376; De Banc. R. 457, m. 216 *d.* and 459, m. 76 *d.* Robert del Shaw in 1375 sued John de Westhead for waste in Harleton and Scarisbrick, as if he had just entered on possession; De Banc. R. 454, m. 289 *d.* In 1449 an agreement as to bounds was made by James Shaw and Richard Shaw; Scarisbrick Trustees' D.

[3] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 14, m. 11.

[4] D. in poss. of Scarisbrick Trs.

[5] Lay Sub. Lancs. bdle 130, *n.* 84.

[6] D. in poss. of Scarisbrick Trs.

[7] Lay Sub. Lancs. bdle. 131, *nn.* 211, 272.

[8] *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Rec. Soc.), ii, 186.

[9] Lay Sub. Lancs. bdle. 250, *n.* 9.

[10] Will at Chest. The will of John Shaw, of Scarisbrick, yeoman, was proved in 1735.

[11] Burscough Reg. fol. 15 *b.* The charter gives the bounds thus:—From the head of Gosford Syke, along the syke to and then along the boundary between Renacres (in Halsall) and Scarisbrick to the place where the White Syke falls into Senekar Syke; then by the corner of Adam's ditch to the starting point.

granted it to Adam at a rent of 12*d.* with other lands in Scarisbrick, a yearly pound of cummin to be paid.[1] Adam was succeeded by Walter de Gorsuch, probably his son, as is indicated by a grant to Nicholas son of Simon de Renacres.[2]

In May, 1292, an agreement was sealed for the marriage of Robert son of Walter de Gorsuch with Agnes granddaughter of William Brid of Donnington; Robert, though a minor, had been enfeoffed of lands by the prior of Burscough, his father binding the feoffees to find food and raiment for Robert and Agnes, any surplus to be kept for them and delivered with the lands on their coming of age.[3] Robert seems to have died without issue,[4] and his brother John succeeded, marrying in 1299 Cecily daughter of Richard de Culcheth.[5] John de Gorsuch granted (about 1320) to Gilbert his son lands in the townfields of Scarisbrick on the north of land near the cross, held of William son of Richard de Scarisbrick.[6]

The family acquired lands in North Meols, Lathom, and Huyton, about this time. Gilbert de Gorsuch succeeded about 1347;[7] he is described as 'son of Adam son of Walter.' Gilbert had no son, and settled estates in Longton upon his younger daughter Maud, wife of William de Hurleton; the latter also had no son, and Gorsuch and other lands went to Richard de Sutton, who had married the elder daughter Joan.[8] In 1390 Gilbert de Gorsuch had made a settlement or testament providing for the succession to a portion of his lands;[9] and other deeds preserved by Kuerden show that the main portion was settled on Richard de Sutton and Joan his wife, with the remainder to William de Hurleton and Maud his wife.[10]

For more than a century the Suttons[11] remained in possession, and then the estate returned to the Gorsuch family, for in 1515 a marriage was arranged between Margaret daughter of Roger Sutton (son of John, the son of Gilbert) and Thomas son and heir of William Gorsuch.[12] Gilbert Sutton died on 20 April, 1518, and the inquisition taken after his death shows a considerable estate, the heir being his infant great-granddaughter, already espoused to Thomas Gorsuch.[13] Thomas Gorsuch was succeeded about 1560[14] by his son James, who in 1577 secured from Edward Scarisbrick a right of way from Gorsuch to Carr Cross in Snape, to Snape Green, thence to Wood moss, near Long Wyke, to

[1] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 16; Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 115, *n.* 9, 10.

[2] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 27. See also *nn.* 13, 32; to the former the seal is attached, bearing an eagle attacking a hind, with the legend: * S' WALTERI DE GOSEFORD'.

[3] Ibid. *n.* 37.

[4] Agnes, wife of Henry son of Randle de Martin, claimed dower in Gorsuch from John son of Adam de Gorsuch and others, in 1315. De Banc. R. 212, m. 189 *d.*

[5] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 41. Walter's possessions are described as 'all my lands, meadows, pasture, houses, mills, and millpools in Scarisbrick, Harleton, and Aughton.' Henry, Adam, and Richard were younger brothers of John.

[6] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 40. John de Gorsuch and others of the locality were in 1333 charged with complicity in the murder at Aughton of Adam de Cockerham, one of the canons of Burscough. The accused did not appear when summoned at three successive county courts in April, May, and June, and the sheriff was ordered to arrest them. At Michaelmas most of them surrendered, and at Martinmas they were tried and acquitted; the prosecution being adjudged malicious, damages were awarded. The really guilty person appears to have been John son of John de Gorsuch; he at last surrendered in June, 1344, but at the same time exhibited a pardon granted by the king 'for the good service which John de Gorsuch has bestowed on us in this present war of Scotland,' in which he had taken part under Sir Thomas de Lathom; Coram Rege R. 7 Edw. III, 'Rex' m. xxj *d.*; also Scarisbrick D. *n.* 62.

[7] John de Gorsuch attested deeds up to June, 1346. He had sons, Adam and Gilbert, who may have succeeded him for a few months; Scarisbrick D. *nn.* 73, 75, 77.

The daughters of Henry, elder brother of Adam, remitted to Gilbert all their rights in the family inheritance; Agnes surrendered her right on 20 Jan. 1349–50, and Amota in the following September; ibid. *n.* 77, 79. The Black Death may have brought about the irregular succession.

[8] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 140; 'William de Hurleton swore in the house of Gilbert de Gorsuch before me [Richard de Twisleton, chaplain] and several others as to the espousals between him and Maud, Gilbert's daughter, and that he would never claim the inheritance of the said Gilbert which might disinherit or grieve Richard de Sutton or the jointure of his wife in time to come.' This declaration was made in 1403.

[9] This was made in Jan. 1389–90; ibid. *n.* 134. In the following Nov. lands were granted to his widow Margery, with remainders according to his wish; ibid. *n.* 126.

[10] Blundell of Crosby D. K. 65, 79.

[11] Some further particulars of this family will be found in the accounts of Eccleston and Croston. Richard de Sutton died at the end of 1405, and his widow made a fresh settlement, the remainders being to Gilbert de Sutton, Thomas, John, Richard, and Henry, and Cecily and Ellen; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 142. The first three died without heirs, for in 1444 Joan was suing Richard de Sutton, 'late of Tarleton,' for her dower; and in November this was delivered to her; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 6, m. 9, 9 *d.*; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 161, wherein Richard is called 'the elder.'

In 1456–7 indentures of marriage were sealed between Richard Sutton of Gorsuch and Edward Lathom of Parbold for the marriage of the former's son Gilbert with the latter's daughter Margaret; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 81. In 1486 Gilbert married his son and heir John Sutton to Mary daughter of John Crosse of Liverpool, making for her an estate of 4 marks a year and promising not to alienate any of his inheritance; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 178. In 1481 Gilbert Gorsuch leased lands in Penwortham to Evesham; *Mon. Angl.* iii, 421.

[12] Blundell of Crosby D. K. 60, 75, 79, 82. The lands were re delivered to Thomas Gorsuch and Margaret his wife in 1545–6; ibid. K. 80.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. V. *n.* 67. Lands in Scarisbrick and Harleton were held of the prior of Burscough by the rent of a pound of cummin; other lands were in Ormskirk, Aughton (rent of two barbed arrows), Welch Whittle (held of the Hospitallers for a rent of 12*d.*) Wrightington, Wigan, Aspull (of the Hospitallers, service unknown), Penwortham, Ulneswalton (Hospitallers, 4*d.*), and North Meols.

A petition by Adam Ashurst and Alice his wife, the latter being the widow of Roger Sutton and mother of Margaret Gorsuch, describes the inheritance as a capital messuage called Gorsuch, 50 acres of land, 4 acres of meadow, and 10 acres of pasture. After the death of Gilbert Sutton the guardianship fell to William Gorsuch, and on his death (Thomas and Margaret being still under age) to his widow Emline, who married James Scarisbrick. During all this time a rent of 4 marks was paid to Alice Ashurst, but three or four years after coming of age (about 1536) Thomas Gorsuch refused to pay it any longer. She was a daughter of John Ireland and had 50 marks from her father, the last instalment being paid at John Nicholson's house, called Hill House, in Scarisbrick. In 1542, when the inquiry took place, Thomas Gorsuch had lands of 12*s.* value, including a house in Prescot, beyond his wife's inheritance, and 'he did not keep his wife in house with him,' but boarded her with his mother; Duchy of Lanc. Depositions, Hen. VIII, xxxvii, A. 1. The complaint was renewed in 1550, Thomas still refusing to pay; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Edw. VI, xxv, A. 7.

A few years later (1547) Thomas Gorsuch and his wife complained that James Scarisbrick had entered their lands and molested their tenants, and moreover had 'made a law in his manor of Scarisbrick, wherein the premises lie, that it should not be lawful for any of the tenants to sell any of their calves brought up on their farms within the said town to anybody in open market or elsewhere except to him (James) for 2*s.*, under the forfeiture of 2*s.* for every calf so sold.' Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Edw. VI, xxiii, G. 8. For a complaint by Richard Halsall, rector of Halsall, as to Thomas Gorsuch see *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 127.

[14] Margaret Gorsuch was a widow in 1565, and apparently some years earlier; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. xlix, M. 6.

Baldmony Hooks in North Meols, with right to carry hay, &c., in carts or on horseback.[1]

The family, which then ranked among 'gentry of the better sort,'[2] adhered to the Roman Catholic faith, and in 1590 John, son and heir of James Gorsuch, was 'a recusant and indicted thereof.'[3] Probably John died before his father, for it was another son, Edward, who succeeded to the estates.[4] The latter, as a convicted recusant, paid double to the subsidy of 1628,[5] and dying in 1641[6] was succeeded by his son James, who was then thirty-one years of age.[7] Under the third Confiscation Act, 1652, the land and estates of James Gorsuch 'a Papist delinquent,' was declared forfeit and ordered to be sold.[8] In October, 1653, he petitioned for restitution; but in November two-thirds of his lands were sold to George Pigott and William Smith.[9]

A pedigree of the Gorsuch family was entered in the visitation of Lancashire by Sir William Dugdale in 1665, and is headed by a trick of an interesting canting coat shewing three sprigs of gorse between two chevronels. A contemporary note states that these arms are on an old seal of Queen Elizabeth's time in the possession of the family; and James Gorsuch, no doubt, put the seal forward as evidence for the traditional coat-armour of his house. It is noteworthy, however, that no tinctures are shewn in the tricked shield; and the heralds do not appear to have allowed these arms to the family.

James Gorsuch appears, however, to have regained part, if not the whole, of his estates. He married Anne Harrington of Huyton, and was succeeded by his grandson James, the son of his second son Edward by Mary Eccleston.[10] The younger James, born in 1656, was buried at Ormskirk on 21 December, 1752.[11] His surviving son John obtained the Eccleston estate in virtue of a settlement made by Father Thomas Eccleston, S.J., as being a descendant of Mary Eccleston, and took the name of Eccleston; he died without issue in 1742, when this estate went to Basil Thomas Scarisbrick, whose son succeeded to Scarisbrick also.

At a very early period land called Aspinwall was given by an ancestor of the lords of Scarisbrick to the church of Ormskirk. The gift was confirmed early in the thirteenth century by Richard, son of Gilbert de Scarisbrick, who describes it as lying within Harleton.[12] The place gave a surname to the tenant.[13]

The inquisition after the death of George Aspinwall, 4 December, 1559, shows that he held a messuage and small parcels of land in Harleton and Scarisbrick of Richard Hurleton, Edward Scarisbrick, and others; his daughter and heir was Jane Aspinwall, then one year of age.[14] Later (1562 to 1579) occurs

[1] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 194.

[2] A branch settled in London; *Visit.* of 1633–4 (Harl. Soc.).

[3] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 246.

[4] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 63, m. 94. The inventory of James Gorsuch, dated 1615, is preserved at Chester.

[5] Norris D. (B.M.).

[6] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxix, *n.* 58. The hall of Gorsuch was then held of the earl of Derby, as of the late dissolved priory of Burscough, in socage by fealty and the rent of a pound of cummin. For a suit of his in 1639 see *Excb. Depositions* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 26. His widow Elizabeth and sister Frances appear in the recusant roll of 1641; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 235.

[7] James and his sons James and Edward were foreign burgesses at the Preston Guild in 1642; *Guild R.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 112.

[8] *Index of Royalists*, 42.

[9] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 88–90. A survey made in Aug. 1653 shows that the reserved rents and boons were worth £3 7*s.* Gorsuch Hall consisted of a hall, kitchen, larder, two butteries and seven other lower rooms, a long upper room called the chapel chamber, four other large and small upper rooms and four closets; a wash-house; a decayed mill house, a brick kiln house of six bays, a fair slated barn of five bays, nine other bays of outhousing; with gardens, orchards, courts, fold or milking yard, &c. One-third had been sequestrated (like her other dower lands) for the recusancy of Elizabeth, widow of Edward Gorsuch; the other two-thirds were occupied by James Gorsuch. The lands comprised the Brandearth, Broad Heys, Maud Hey, hop yard, Muscarrs and Hawkshead (in Burscough), the Hooks (North Meols); there was a conigree in the dower lands. The evidences had been 'lost in time of the late wars, when the house aforesaid was ransacked and plundered.' The lands granted out on lease are then described; two days' reaping and one day's filling of dung were among the services to be rendered; *S.P. Dom.* Interreg. G. 58*a*, fol. 524, &c.

[10] *Visits.* of 1664–5 (Chet Soc.), 123. On this Mr. Gillow remarks: 'Dugdale's Gorsuch pedigree, like most of his Catholic pedigrees, is very deficient. For instance, Edward Gorsuch's brother George is said to have died young; as a matter of fact he was a priest and passed under the "alias" of Talbot. Of course it was absolutely necessary to suppress such matters, and hence the returns of Catholics to the heralds are generally very imperfect.'

[11] Nicholas Blundell of Crosby was one of the bearers and William Molyneux of Mossborough was another; the latter's son William in 1732 married Frances daughter of James Gorsuch; *Blundell's Diary*, 4, 212; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 254; Piccope MSS. iii, 250 (R. 5 of Geo. II). James Gorsuch had four sons—Thomas, who resided at Burscough Hall, and died without issue; John, who succeeded to Eccleston; George, who died childless; and James, a priest serving the Burscough mission. This last, at Douai in 1705, was described as son of James Gorsuch and Abigail Metham, born 29 Apr. 1683; *Douai Diaries*, 54, 90. A settlement by the father concerning Gorsuch Hall mentions 'Thomas my eldest son' and 'John my son'; Piccope MSS. iii, 172 (from R. 2, *n.* 266, of the Papists' Estates registered under the Act of 1 Geo. I in the Court-house, Preston); *Eng. Cath. Non-jurors*, 108. John Gorsuch in 1732 married Winifred, daughter of Anthony Low, M.D., described as 'late of Milnhouse, in the county of Chester'; ibid. 348 (R. 16 of Geo. II). Gorsuch Hall appears to have been acquired by the Scarisbricks towards the end of the seventeenth century, and leased to the original owners; ibid. 20, (R. 12 of Geo. II) and 194 (R. 9).

[12] Burscough Reg. fol. 23; he expressly says that his ancestors had given it in times past. One of the witnesses is Richard de Lathom, who died in 1232. Geoffrey, prior of Burscough, granted Aspinwall in Harleton to Walter, son of Gilbert de Scarisbrick, at a rent of 2*s.*; D. in poss. of Scarisbrick Trs.

[13] In 1292 Avice, daughter of Simon de Nathelargh, Adam de Aspinwall, and others alleged that Gilbert de Scarisbrick and Robert de Hurleton, chief lords of Harleton, had disseised them of 80 acres of moor, moss, and pasture, and their claim was sustained; Assize R. 408, m. 52.

Adam de Aspinwall occurs down to 1307; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 48. On 24 Nov. 1310, Henry, son of Adam de Aspinwall, was pardoned for the death of John de Aykescough; *Cal. of Pat.* 1307–13, p. 296. In Aug, 1315, Henry de Aspinwall was in the king's prison at Stafford for the death of John de Aspinwall at Ormskirk; *Cal. Close R.* 1313–18, p. 242.

Simon son of Adam early in 1306 granted to his daughter Emma 'all his land and manor' in Harleton, Scarisbrick, and Snape which he had had from James de Snape, rendering the services due to the chief lord and a rent of 16*d.* He was still living in 1316; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 46, 49, 51. A Gilbert de Aspinwall was contemporary with him, or perhaps later; ibid. *nn.* 33, 40. Thomas de Aspinwall appears from 1364 to 1398; ibid. *nn.* 96, 99, 131, 137.

John de Aspinwall in 1371 made a settlement of two-thirds of his lands in Harleton and Scarisbrick on his daughter Joan and her heirs; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 114, &c.

One Hugh de Aspinwall occurs in 1414 and 1429, and another in 1490; ibid. *nn.* 148, 155, 177. In 1474 Margaret, wife of Richard Male (Maghull), received dowry in Aspinoll (Aspinwall) and Aughton from Hugh Aspinoll: she had been wife of Owen Aspinoll; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 42, m. 10.

[14] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xi, *n.* 36. A grant by feoffees to Thomas son of Hugh de Aspinwall, ancestor of George, is recited; the pedigree being: Hugh—s. Thomas (1375)—s. Hugh—s. Evan—s. Hugh—s. James—s. William—s. George, whose brother and heir male in 1565 was James Aspinwall.

William Aspinwall, who in the last-mentioned year made a grant or transfer of lands to James Gorsuch.[1] Directly afterwards William Moorcroft released certain lands to William Aspinwall, and others to Humphrey Aspinwall; the latter were in 1581 conveyed by Humphrey and his wife Ellen to Roger Sankey.[2]

A charter by Thomas, son of William de Cowdray, made at Aspinwall in 1354, shows that he held lands there and elsewhere in Scarisbrick.[3]

Snape has some notice under Halsall. It was held by the Scarisbricks of the Halsalls, as the inquisitions show,[4] and parochially its position was uncertain. It is now, however, reckoned as a hamlet of Scarisbrick and within the parish of Ormskirk. It gave its name to a local family of whom there are some traces.[5]

Two plots of land in Harleton given by Walter de Scarisbrick to Burscough Priory became known as Moorcroft, and gave a name to the family which held it of the canons.[6]

John de Moorcroft's lands, or part of them, were the subject of a dispute in 1292; he died seised of them, and his son Robert held them for ten years or more, when they were claimed from Robert's son Hugh by his sisters Beatrice (wife of William Fraward) and Margery (wife of Richard le Ditcher), and by Agnes, daughter of the Roger just named. The claim, however, failed.[7] The Hugh de Moorcroft successful in 1292 may be the Hudde father of Richard who married Margery and had by her a son Richard, enfeoffed of lands in 1327.[8] William Moorcroft, yeoman, who died in 1608, held a messuage and land in Harleton and Scarisbrick of the earl of Derby, as of his manor of Burscough, by 4*d.* rent; also lands in Aughton. His son Humphrey, who had married Agnes Holland, was his heir, and living at Harleton.[9] William Moorcroft, as a 'Papist,' in 1717 registered a small estate here.[10] The family appears to have spread to the adjoining townships.[11]

Shurlacres was adopted as surname by a local family.[12]

In 1717 a number of 'Papists' registered estates here, including John Barton, Thomas Blundell, John Bullen, Edward Cooke, William Culcheth, Robert Draper, John and James Worthington, and Peter Wright.[13]

The land-tax return of 1794 shows that Thomas Eccleston paid about a third of the levy here; the remainder was in small sums.

A school-chapel at Scarisbrick was founded in 1648, when Henry Harrison *alias* Hill and Thomas Hill his son and heir-apparent gave the Great Hey at Barclay Hey to the inhabitants for a chapel or school. A building was erected and was used as a chapel in 1650, when Mr. Gawin Barkley, 'an able, orthodox, and godly preaching minister,' was there, with a salary of £50 paid from Royalists' sequestrated estates.[14]

The Anglican church of St. Mark was built in 1848 and consecrated in 1853; the vicar of Ormskirk is patron. A district chapelry was formed for it in 1869.[15]

About 1840 Richard Sephton, a member of Ormskirk Congregational Church, gathered a Sunday school, for which in 1843 a small school-chapel was provided at Drummersdale.[16]

Roman Catholic worship was suppressed for but a short time at Scarisbrick, as the presence of Jesuit missionaries can be traced from the early years of the seventeenth century. Several of them were members of the Scarisbrick family, and a room in the hall was used as a chapel until 1812. An old tithe barn was

[1] Scarisbrick D. *nn.* 191, 192, 195; also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 24, m. 64.

[2] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 41, m. 157, 160; 43, m. 29.

From these Aspinwalls, it is said, descended the Aspinalls or Aspinwalls of Toxteth and Hale, who sided with the Parliament and attained a prominent position in the second half of the seventeenth century.

[3] Dods. MSS. cxlii, 226.

[4] See also Pal. of Lanc. Chan. Misc. bdle. 1, file 10; and Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 67, m. 7.

[5] Richard de Snape occurs about 1260. Scarisbrick D. *n.* 31. Simon, son of Alan de Snape, had a messuage and land in the place in 1292, and Thomas, son of Alan de Snape, occurs as plaintiff or defendant in suits of ten years later; Assize R. 408, m. 70; also Assize R. 1321, m. 3; 418, m. 6*a*, 11 *d.*

Richard, son of Siward de Snape, was joined with Gilbert de Scarisbrick in defending a claim to land brought by Robert son of Richard le Feuer of Aughton, as heir of his grandfather Robert le Feuer; De Banc. R. 225, m. 315. This land had been granted by the grandfather to his daughter Margery on her marriage with Thomas de Broadhead.

[6] The first grant—for the soul of Walter's wife Quenilda—was of land within bounds beginning at the watercourse dividing Harleton from Ormskirk, and going northward, eastward, and southward till the boundary of Ormskirk was reached again; the second—for the soul of his wife Margery—adjoined that held by William de Moorcroft; Burscough Reg. fol. 17. Walter de Scarisbrick gave land also called Moorcroft to Adam and Robert, the sons of Robert, 'formerly lord of Hurelton,' by bounds adjoining the land of Robert de Bickerstath and Alice, sister of the said Adam and John (?), and so towards Aikilchoh, following the ditch to the watercourse of Liverischalre, ascending the same to the first-named boundary; also land called Wilkeruding, bounded by Lamiput and by a watercourse to Lamiford Vra, where the sheepfold was in the time of their father. B. prior of Burscough, and Roger, lord of Harleton, were witnesses; D. in poss. of Scarisbrick Trustees.

William de Moorcroft surrendered to the priory his right in the land his brother Henry held of him; Bursc. Reg. fol. 20*b*. Another grant by William de Moorcroft (about 1260) is in the Scarisbrick D. *n.* 67. Richard and Robert his sons also had land; and Roger son of John de Moorcroft released to Robert de Marehalgh his right in certain lands; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 29, 34. The seal of Roger is appended to the latter; it shows an eight-rayed star surrounded by the inscription S' ROG' D' MORKROFT, the upstroke of the T prolonged to make a cross. For a claim of dower in 1278 by Alice, widow of William de Moorcroft, against Simon de Moorcroft, see De Banc. R. 24, m. 58 *d.*

[7] Assize R. 408, m. 38 *d.* Juliana, the widow of Robert, now re-married to Robert de Longton, also made a claim against Beatrice Fraward; ibid. m. 27 *d.*

[8] Scarisbrick D. *n.* 57. Almost contemporary were three brothers, Richard, John, and Robert; ibid. *n.* 51, 59; and a generation later William de Moorcroft appears; ibid. *n.* 86, 111. William son of Hugh de Moorcroft granted part of Moorcroft to Simon del Shaw in 1334; D. in poss. of Scarisbrick Trs.

In 1564 Margaret Gorsuch, widow, released to Henry Moorcroft and Jane his wife a messuage and lands in Scarisbrick and Martin, in consideration of £80; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 26, m. 202.

[9] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 101.

[10] *Eng. Cath. Non-jurors*, 107–8.

[11] Two of the name were rectors of Aughton in the sixteenth century; and James Moorcroft had a mill and various lands in the same parish in 1575. Probably he was the James Moorcroft who had the mill there in 1551; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 259. James was succeeded by his son Henry, who died in 1612, leaving a son and heir Richard, of full age; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 281. See also the inquisition taken after the death of Richard Moorcroft of Burscough; ibid. i, 191.

The Moorcrofts of Ormskirk recorded a pedigree in 1664; *Dugdale's Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 209.

[12] In 1370 Joan, widow of Richard de Shurlacres, sued Robert, son of Robert le Spencer and Margery his wife for certain land in Scarisbrick; De Banc. R. 440, m. 96.

[13] *Eng. Cath. Non-jurors*, 107–12.

[14] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 92; Gastrell, *Notitia*, ii, 199.

[15] *Lond. Gaz.* 14 Dec. 1869.

[16] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 50.

then utilized (St. Mary's), and was enlarged in 1840; it was, however, a great contrast to the squire's splendid mansion, and a new chapel, St. Elizabeth's, was built on the old site by the marquis de Castéja and opened in 1889; the marchioness's remains were brought from Wingerworth to a new vault here in 1890.[1]

BICKERSTAFFE

Bikerstat, Bikersteth, Bikerstath, xiii cent.; Bykyrstath, 1529; Bickerstaffe, xvi cent.

Bickerstaffe may be described as an unpicturesque open country bare of woodland, with the exception of a few plantations mostly composed of birch trees, characteristic of moss land. Fields, divided by low hawthorn hedges, are mostly cultivated. The country is waterless, with the exception of two small streams on the south. The farms and houses are considerably scattered and nowhere can be said to form a settlement of any size. The western half of the township consists geologically of the upper mottled sandstone of the bunter series of the new red sandstone. By a fault running due north and south the middle coal measures are thrust up in the eastern half.

The township lies almost entirely south of the ridge of high land stretching from east to west across the parish, the centre line of this ridge being the northern boundary, except for a small portion in the north-west. The southern portion was anciently occupied by great mosses, now mostly reclaimed, and beyond were the woods of Cunscough and Simonswood. The population in 1901 was 2,096. Near the centre, on the 200 feet level, stands the hall; close by is the modern church. Nearly a mile to the north is Stanley Gate, and about as far to the south is Barrow Nook. The area is 6,444½ acres.[2]

The principal road is that from St. Helens to Ormskirk, which in one part divides to unite again; at right angles is the road from Melling to Skelmersdale. The Liverpool and Bury line of the Lancashire and Yorkshire Company passes through the south-eastern corner of the township.

The surface consists of clay and sand, with some patches of moss, overlying gravel, clay, and moss. The crops are barley, wheat, oats, and potatoes. Besides agriculture the principal industry is coal mining. The following curious entry occurs in the Ormskirk Burial Register, 10 December, 1600: 'A stranger slain by one of the glassmen being a Frenchman then working at Bickerstaffe.'

The township is governed by a parish council.

MANOR

In 1066 *BICKERSTAFFE*, under the name of *Acbetun*, was one of the manors of Uctred, lord of Roby. Although in the parish of Ormskirk, the old name seems to show that it was originally a portion of Aughton, which adjoins it on the west. The separation must have taken place before the Conquest, as the two manors, though both held by an Uctred—possibly the same person—are quite distinct in the record.[3]

After the Conquest it seems to have been early granted in thegnage; the assessment was half a plough-land, and the service an annual rent of 5*s*. The earliest known of the lords was Ralph son of Bernulf, who held it in the middle of the twelfth century. He granted Stotfoldshaw to the Hospitallers,[4] and Holmes also; these lands were called cultures.[5] Ralph was succeeded by his son Adam, a benefactor of Cockersand Abbey.[6] Several early grants were also made to lay holders, probably younger sons or other near relatives, and in 1212 Henry son of Elias (or Eilsi)[7] held an oxgang, i.e. a quarter of the manor, and Adam son of Waltheof held a third of the manor.[8] Thus about a third was left in the hands of the lord.

BICKERSTATH OF BICKERSTAFFE. *Argent, on a cross patonce sable five mullets or.*

Adam de Bickerstath was in turn succeeded by his son Ralph, who was holding the manor in 1212 by the service already stated. Ralph also was a benefactor of Cockersand.[9] The succession for a time is uncertain. In the rental of the county for 1226 Alan son of Bernulf was said to be holding Bickerstaffe, paying the customary 5*s*.,[10] and in 1246 Alan de Bickerstath claimed a third of the manor[11] against Adam de Bickerstath, Simon his brother, Gilbert de Rohel, and Roger and Walter de Bickerstath.[12] On this occasion Alan 'withdrew his claim.' Adam de Bickerstath's name frequently appears in charters and other public acts of

[1] From the *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1892. A good account of the mission will be found in Foley's *Rec. S. J.* vii, 1398; it is by W. A. Bulbeck, O.S.B., formerly at Scarisbrick Hall. A list of the missionary priests is given from the books of St. Mary's library, which their bequests gradually built up; the school, which lasted from about 1628 to 1700, is also described, and many of the scholars' names are recorded. For this see also *Pal. Note-book*, iii, 221. The library is no longer at the hall.

The Abbé Dorival, a French priest, was the first in charge of the detached chapel. In 1824 the English Benedictines took charge; J. Gillow in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 167.

In 1860 a trust was created, called the Benedictine Trust, for securing certain lands and buildings for the use of a Roman Catholic chapel and burial-ground, to be served by a priest of the Benedictine order and of English birth. An exchange of land was made in 1886; *End. Char. Rep.* 1899 (Ormskirk), 71.

[2] 6,453 in the Census Report of 1901, including 11 acres of inland water.

[3] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 283*b*.

[4] Kuerden MSS. ii, 269*b*, *n*. 79.

[5] *Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 17.

[6] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 545. Adam's gift, made with the assent of his heirs and of his wife Avice, was 3½ acres near the wood, together with a toft in the vill.

[7] Elias was the uncle of Ralph: see the grant to him in Dods. MSS. cxlii, 252*b*. Richard son of Roger was a witness.

[8] *Inq. and Extents*, 18. It is supposed that these lands came back eventually to the lord of the manor. In 1212 Hugh de Moreton and Margery his wife held the oxgang of Henry son of Elias; Margery was one of the daughters of Richard son of Roger of Lytham, and dying childless the portion reverted to Henry, whose title is recognized in one of the Cockersand Charters; *Chartul.* ii, 547.

[9] Ibid. The original deed is at Ince Blundell; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxii, 191. About the same time Edward son of Robert de Bickerstath granted a portion of his land in Bickerstaffe by Wildmere ford, on both sides of the road and between Witlache and Orfelles as far as the cross, in alms. The Cockersand lands here were afterwards held by Simon de Bickerstath and William his son, passing to the Mossocks; Kuerden MSS. ii, 231, *n*. 102.

[10] *Inq. and Extents*, 136. This document was compiled from an earlier one, the phrase 'Son of Bernulf' pointing to the time of Hen. II; possibly 'Ralph son of Bernulf' in the original roll was adapted by substituting the Alan of 1226 for Ralph.

[11] 'One-third of half a plough-land in Bickerstaffe' is the phrase.

[12] Assize R. 404, m. 3 *d*. The third part may have descended to Alan from the Adam son of Waltheof of 1212. About 1240–50 Alan and Adam de Bickerstath were witnesses to a charter preserved among the Scarisbrick D. (*Trans. Hist. Soc.* New Ser. xii), *n*. 4; to another (*n*. 6) Adam de Bickerstath and Alan de Renacres

the time.[1] One of his own grants has been preserved; it conferred on Alan son of Robert de Holmes a defined parcel of land in Bickerstaffe for a rent of 20*d*.[2] In 1292 he recovered some land which had been unlawfully 'improved' from the wood and heath.[3]

Adam was succeeded by his son Ralph,[4] a prominent man in the county, being sheriff in 1308, 1310, 1312, 1314, and 1315, and knight of the shire in 1313.[5] He took part in the rising of Thomas, earl of Lancaster, against Piers Gaveston, for which he was pardoned in October 1313.[6] He was killed at Preston 4 November, 1315.[7] As 'Ralph son of Adam de Bickerstath' he made a grant to Burscough Priory.[8]

Adam de Bickerstath, son and heir of Ralph, succeeded, holding the manor till 1346 or later.[9] In 1331 he settled upon his wife Joan and his son Ralph six messuages and six oxgangs in Little Eccleston in Amounderness, then in the possession of Henry de Bickerstath[10]; and arranged the succession of two-thirds of the manor of Bickerstaffe, after his decease and the decease of his wife Joan, to Ralph and his issue.[11]

Ralph de Bickerstath's name appears frequently from 1347 to 1372.[12] His son and successor was another Adam, the last of the principal line. His first appearance is in 1361, when he complained that certain persons, apparently his trustees, had been guilty of waste.[13] He settled his estates in 1377 on his only daughter and heir Joan, who married Nicholas de Atherton.[14]

ATHERTON OF BICKERSTAFFE. *Gules, three sparrow-hawks argent, belled or.*

Nicholas was a younger son of Sir William de Atherton of Atherton. He was a knight in 1401, when he represented the county in Parliament.[15] He died in 1420, and by his will desired to be buried at Ormskirk.[16] His son Nicholas succeeded, but his tenure was brief, as he died at the beginning of 1424. Just before his death he gave his manor of Bickerstaffe to trustees. His son and heir Henry was then aged nine years

were witnesses; it is not impossible that the same Alan used both surnames, and that he was the ancestor of the Renacres family whose descent is traced later. They seem to have called themselves 'de Bickerstath' at times. In 1255–6 Adam gave the king ½ mark for a brief; Originalia R. 40 Hen. III, m. 3.

The parentage of Adam and Simon does not seem to be known.

[1] As for instance in many of the deeds just referred to, and in the Burscough charters in *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 197 seq. Adam and his brother Simon were in 1253 witnesses to a grant to Cockersand Abbey; *Chartul.* 602. Adam was one of the jury in an inquisition of 1276; *Abbrev. Placit.* 266.

[2] Kuerden MSS. ii, 268, B. 1. Simon de Bickerstath was a witness; the date is about 1260.

[3] Assize R. 408, m. 70.

[4] He appears to have succeeded in 1292, for a suit in that year was brought by Thomas Whitehead to recover from Ralph son of Adam de Bickerstath, 'chief lord of the vill,' the 'improvement' which Adam had just successfully claimed; Assize R. 408, m. 24. For a suit by Ralph, see the same roll (m. 37 *d*). Ralph was certainly holding the manor in 1297, at the death of Edmund, earl of Lancaster; *Inq. and Extents*, 287.

[5] *P.R.O. List*, 72; Pink and Beavan, *Lancs. Parl. Represent.* 16. He was in 1306 styled Sir Ralph de Bickerstath; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 46.

[6] Rymer, *Foedera* (Syllabus, i, 180).

[7] Palgrave, *Parl. Writs*, ii (2), 392, &c. Maud, widow of Ralph de Bickerstath, made a claim against Alice, widow of Geoffrey de Cuerdale, as to lands in Little Layton; De Banc. R. 235, m. 166.

[8] Dods. MSS. ix, 231. The abbot of Cockersand granted his lands in Bickerstaffe to Simon de Bickerstath (who seems to have resigned them later) for rent of 2*s*. sterling; on the decease of himself or any of his heirs succeeding to the lands half a mark was to be paid, and 4*s*. on the death of a wife. Sir Ralph de Bickerstath and Adam his son and heir confirmed this arrangement. An agreement as to bounds was made in 1302; *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 548–50.

To Simon son of Orm Ralph granted for life common of pasture and all other liberties in Bickerstaffe. A little later he gave to Simon son of Simon de Bickerstath 'all the land which Simon the father had held of Adam, the grantor's father, by hereditary right,' for a rent of 11*d*.; Kuerden MSS. ii, 268, B. 10, B. 22. There were probably other Ralphs besides those mentioned. One of these was witness to some Burscough charters in the first half of the thirteenth century; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 201.

In 1290 Ralph de Bickerstath complained that Adam de Rainford and others had disseised him of a messuage and land in Bickerstaffe; on inquiry, however, the land was found to be in Rainford; Assize R. 1288, m. 12. He made a similar complaint against John le Waleys of Uplitherland and others; and the land in dispute was found to lie partly in Aughton and partly in Bickerstaffe; ibid. m. 12. The plaintiff may have been Ralph son of Adam, though his father was still living. In 1294 Stephen de Bickerstath, Stephen de Renacres and others were accused of a similar offence against Ralph de Bickerstath; it was stated that Stephen had sold the lands one Sunday at the hour of vespers for 22 marks; Assize R. 1299, m. 15 *d*. Later (1313–14) Ralph de Bickerstath, Simon son of Stephen de Renacres, and others were accused of depriving Robert son of Simon de Bickerstath of common of pasture; and the same Simon de Renacres brought an action against Ralph and others; Assize R. 424, m. 1 *d*. 6 and 4 *d*.

In the Extent of 1323–4 *Ralph* de Bickerstath is returned as the lord of the manor, holding it in thegnage by the service of 5*s*. and doing suit to the county and wapentake; Dods. MSS. cxxxi, 36.

[9] Dods. MSS. xvii, 40; dated 1320. He was a defendant in a suit 1319–20; Assize R. 424, m. 9. A release in 1321–2 by Adam son of Ralph de Bickerstath is given by Kuerden (ii, 269, *n.* 49). In the roll of the Foreign rent of Derbyshire, 17 Edw. II, Adam was holding the manor.

Adam's name as a witness occurs in the Scarisbrick D. from 1319 to 1346; *nn.* 52, 75. He was one of the West Derby jurors summoned, but absent, in 1331; Assize R. 1404. In 1346 he held Bickerstaffe by the old services; *Survey* (Chet. Soc.), 34.

[10] Henry de Bickerstath was knight of the shire in 1339; Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 27.

[11] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 80. Simon de Renacres and Richard his son put in a claim. See also De Banc. R. 284, m. 131 *d*.

[12] In the Scarisbrick D. from 1359 to 1365; *nn.* 86, 98. In 1355 he was defendant in a suit; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 13. In 1366 he subscribed 12*d*. toward the stipend of a priest at Ormskirk; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 114. He may be the Ralph de Bickerstath who held part of a fee in Bretherton in 1346; Exch. Lay Sub. Lancs. bdle. 130, *n.* 16.

[13] Assize R. 441, m. 6 *d*.

[14] Adam was a witness to Scarisbrick D. between 1369 and 1388; *n.* 103, 125. For the settlement on his daughter see Dods. MSS. cxlii, 252*b*; Sir William de Atherton was a witness. In 1379 he was rated at 5*s*. in respect of his lands at Bickerstaffe; Harl. MS. 2085, fol. 421*b*. In 1370 he and his wife Elizabeth were defendants in a suit brought by Richard son of John son of Stephen de Bickerstath; De Banc. R. 438, m. 321. In June, 1371, he obtained a licence for an oratory in his manor-house at Bickerstaffe; Lich. Epis. Reg. v, 25*b*.

[15] Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 45.

[16] The writ of *Diem cl. extr.* was issued 20 Nov. 1420; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 19. The bishop of Lichfield granted Nicholas de Atherton licence for an oratory in his manor of Bickerstaffe in September, 1389; Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, 125*b*. This was probably soon after he came into possession. His will was made in 1415. He made bequests to the four orders of friars, to various chaplains and clerks, also to his son Nicholas, Joan daughter of Nicholas Atherton, Hugh Atherton, Peter Boyer, and Ellen formerly wife of John de Walton. It was proved in 1420; Kuerden MSS. ii, 268*b*, *n.* 24. Beside the son named he had others, Ralph and James; the former had pardon for the murder of Robert le Walsh in 1401–2; Add. MS. 32108, *n.* 1510.

CHRIST'S COLLEGE

or more.[1] Little is recorded of Henry Atherton[2]; he had four sons—Hamlet or Hamnet, his successor, William, Henry, and Charles. Hamlet had a son Thomas,[3] whose heir was his daughter Margaret, born about 1486.[4]

The heiress married James Scarisbrick, a younger son of James Scarisbrick (who died about 1495), lord of Scarisbrick. She died on 18 January, 1517–18, leaving an infant daughter Elizabeth as heir to the Bickerstath properties.[5] Elizabeth Scarisbrick, born about the beginning of 1516, married Peter, a younger son of Sir William Stanley of Hooton, and died about 1560, leaving an only daughter Margaret as heir. Peter Stanley married again, but retained Bickerstaffe during his life 'by the courtesy of England.'[6]

Margaret Stanley married in 1563 Henry Stanley of Little Hall in Aughton and Cross Hall in Lathom. He was a younger son of Sir James Stanley, marshal of Ireland in the time of Henry VIII, who was third son of George, Lord Strange of Knockyn, and brother of the second earl of Derby.[7] Henry Stanley, dying in 1598,[8] was succeeded by his eldest son Edward, created a baronet by Charles I in 1627.[9] He was buried at Ormskirk 4 May, 1640,[10] being succeeded by his son Sir Thomas Stanley, born in 1616.

[1] Towneley MS. DD. *n.* 1477. The tenure of Bickerstaffe was described as 'in socage by the service of 5*s.* yearly'; it was worth 20 marks yearly. The writ of *Diem cl. extr.* was issued on 15 Mar. 1424; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 25. Besides the heir he had other children; Joan, mentioned in the will of Sir Nicholas; Edmund, of Gautley; John, and perhaps Matthew also. John had children—Philip, who married Joan, daughter of Nicholas Hurleton; Robert, Ellen, Margery, Margaret. For these see Kuerden MSS. ii, 269, *n.* 35; also 268*b*, &c. In some places John is called 'son of Sir Nicholas de Atherton knight.'

[2] His marriage with Douce, a daughter of Hamlet Mascy of Rixton, was arranged in 1430. Mascy of Rixton D. R. 150. He had some variance with John Atherton about 1441; Kuerden MSS. ii, 268*b*, *nn.* 14, 16; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 5, m. 2. Henry was living in 1461, and apparently in 1474 (*Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 668; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 44, m. 13*d.*), but Hamlet is given as tenant in the feodary of 1483. Hamlet and William Atherton of Bickerstaffe were accused of being concerned in the death of Robert Derbyshire; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 28, m. 9*d.*

[3] Kuerden MSS. ii, 268*b*, *n.* 12. Living in 1479.

[4] The inquest after the death of Thomas Atherton, taken in 1515, shows that he died in 1514, holding the manor of Bickerstath in socage by a rent of 5*s.*; and numerous scattered lands, chiefly within the hundred. His daughter and heir Margaret was of the age of 30 years; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iv, *n.* 68. An account of the descent from the younger Nicholas Atherton will be found in *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 27–31. Ralph, a younger brother of Nicholas, died in 1461 without legitimate issue, when his property was taken by Henry, as son and heir of the elder brother, and descended to Hamlet and Thomas. In 1506, however, Ralph, son and heir of Humphrey Atherton, put in his claim; but it was shown that Humphrey's father, Piers, was one of four illegitimate children of Ralph Atherton. Janet, widow of Gilbert Walsh, was another; she was then 58 years of age. The writ *Diem cl. extr.* for Ralph Atherton was issued in July, 1461; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 176.

Some Athertons continued to reside in Bickerstaffe. Philip Atherton, son and heir of Arthur Atherton, was summoned to Lancaster in 1541; he brought a complaint against Gowther Scarisbrick in 1550; Pal. of Lanc. Writs, Lent, 32 Hen. VIII; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Edw. VI, xxv, A. 4.

[5] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iv, *n.* 92. This inquisition records that in 1478 Hamlet Bickerstath enfeoffed Sir William Stanley and others of various tenements in Bickerstaffe, and the feoffees immediately transferred them to Alice Stanley, wife of Hamlet, for her life, with remainder to Thomas Atherton his son and heir. The whole estate is described as the manor of Bickerstaffe, with a hundred messuages, a windmill, a thousand acres of land, also meadow, pasture, wood, turbary, furze and heath, and marsh, with 20*s.* rent in Bickerstaffe, Ormskirk, Burscough, Aughton, Lydiate, Billinge, Rainford, Mossborough, Whiston, Sutton by Prescot, Dalton by Lathom, and Little Eccleston. Thomas Atherton in 1511 gave these lands to feoffees to fulfil his will, and next year made an estate of 20 marks value to the benefit of his daughter Margery and James Scarisbrick and their heirs. He also set apart certain lands for the use of his wife Ellen for her life; and others for the maintenance of a chaplain at the altar of the B. V. Mary in Ormskirk church. The clear annual value of the manor of Bickerstaffe was said to be £40; the 5*s.* rent was still paid to the king (as duke) at his manor of West Derby. The value of the other properties was about £11. James Scarisbrick married a second time, and his heirs by this marriage ultimately succeeded to Scarisbrick. For his tomb in Ormskirk church see Dods. MSS. cxlix, 68; and *Visit.* of 1533 (Chet. Soc.), 171.

[6] In Eastham church was formerly the inscription: 'Pray for the souls of Peter Stanley of Bickerstaffe esquire, one of the younger sons of William Stanley of Hooton, knight, and Elizabeth his wife, the daughter and heir of James Scarisbrick and Margaret his wife, who was daughter and heir of Thomas Atherton of Bickerstaffe esquire; which made this window anno 1543, 34 Hen. VIII'; Add. MS. 32111, 77*b*.

There was a son and heir, Thomas Stanley, who married Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton; the marriage covenant being made in 1547; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. clxv, M. 6. He died young and she married again; see the account of the Mossocks.

In the reign of Elizabeth, Peter Stanley made complaint that Richard Molyneux of Sefton had claimed common rights in Barrow within Bickerstaffe on behalf of the tenants of Simonswood; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. lxxxiii, S. 6.

[7] *Visit.* of 1533 (Chet. Soc.), 111. Sir James Stanley, knight, was still living in 1545; Lay Subs. bdle. 130, *n.* 136. The two eldest sons are said to have died without issue. Sir George, 'the Black Knight of Ireland,' died in December, 1570, and was buried at Ormskirk; his sons (Edward and Henry) died without issue, and of his daughters Mary married Robert son of Sir Robert Hesketh of Rufford, and Agnes or Anne married a Salisbury. There is in the reg. at Chester a deposition by Jane Stanley *alias* Clifton, relict of Henry Stanley of Cross Hall (who died in 1590), to the effect that Anne Salisbury was the only sister of Henry, living in 1592, his brother also being dead. Henry, the youngest son, thus succeeded to Cross Hall.

[8] The inquisition notices only the Little Hall in Aughton, held of John Starkie of Aughton by fealty and a rent of 10*d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvii, *n.* 1. Henry Stanley acquired this property from Edward, son and heir apparent of John Becconsall, in 1566; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 28, m. 215. In his will he calls himself 'of Bickerstaffe' and orders his burial 'in his chapel in Ormskirk church and amongst his ancestors'; his unmarried daughters were to have £500 apiece out of Bickerstaffe, 'they being ruled by my wife.' His lands were to go to his eldest son Edward, with remainder to his second son James; the latter was to have the lease of Cross Hall and its lands granted by William, earl of Derby, but was to surrender it to his elder brother on being placed in possession of the Little Hall and a rent of £30. He died a few days after making this will, being buried at Ormskirk on 28 July, 1598. His widow Margaret was buried there on 2 Nov. 1613.

In 1590 Henry Stanley of Bickerstaffe was reported as among the 'more usual comers to church, but not communicants'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 245. The Stanleys seem to have conformed entirely soon afterwards; they do not appear in the recusant rolls. Henry had a natural son William, a prisoner for debt about 1595, to whom he gave a lease of lands in Bickerstaffe; about this there was afterwards a dispute between Edward Stanley, the heir, and Roger Wallwork of Bickerstaffe, who had been tutor and 'instructor in learning' to Edward; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. ccvi, W. 10.

The son James, described as of Little Hall in Aughton, was a convicted recusant; and his estate was consequently sequestered by the Parliament; he was dead in 1654; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* v, 2981.

[9] G. E. C., *Complete Baronetage*, ii, 27. Sir Edward was sheriff of Lancs. in 1614, 1626, and 1638; *P.R.O. List*, 74. At Edward Stanley's court-baron of Bickerstaffe, held 11 July, 1617, Henry Wilding was fined 10*s.* for having overcharged the common of the manor with cattle. The bailiff, in distraining, broke into a close to seize a mare, for which he was indicted at the assizes and punished; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 322, m. 11.

[10] *Fun. Cert.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 207.

Sir Thomas took a prominent part in the Civil War, upon the Parliamentary side. It is said, indeed, that in the attack on Lord Strange at Manchester in July, 1642, it was this distant cousin who fired at him thrice. He had in the previous March been made a deputy-lieutenant of the county by the Commons, and in October was made a magistrate; in April next year he was placed on the newly-formed committee 'for sequestering notorious delinquents' estates.'[1] He married, in or before 1643, Mary, daughter of Peter Egerton of Shaw, another Parliamentarian, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. He died in May, 1653, and was succeeded by his son Sir Edward Stanley.[2] Sir Edward's son Thomas, just a year old, succeeded in 1671. Before he came of age he married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Patten, through whom he acquired a great estate in and near Preston.[3] In 1695 he was returned as one of the Whig members for Preston.[4] He died in May, 1714, and his son, Sir Edward Stanley, succeeded him in February, 1735–6, becoming earl of Derby, in succession to James, the tenth earl, since which time the manor of Bickerstaffe has descended with Knowsley.[5] In 1831 Edward Smith Stanley, afterwards thirteenth earl, was summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Stanley of Bickerstaffe. The hall is a shooting box of the earl of Derby. Court rolls from 1735 are preserved at Knowsley.

There were several other branches of the local family; some of them settled in Aughton, but others continued to reside in Bickerstaffe. Simon de Bickerstath contributed to the stipend of a priest at Ormskirk in 1366.[6]

The Renacres family[7] have been mentioned; they appear to have been closely related to the lords of the manor, and on one occasion 'put in their claim' at a settlement of the family estates. A number of deeds concerning them have been preserved by Kuerden, but it is not possible to give a complete account. From cases cited above it appears that Stephen de Renacres[8] was a prominent personage in Bickerstaffe about 1290, and that he was succeeded by his son Simon, who occurs in the reign of Edward II.[9] In 1348 Richard, son of Simon de Renacres, granted to his father a rent of 2*s.* 4*d.* issuing from lands in Bickerstaffe,[10] and in 1391–2 Ellen (Walsh), the widow of Richard de Renacres of Bickerstaffe, granted to Hugh le Spencer of Ormskirk certain lands which had come to her after the death of her husband.[11] Their son was Thomas, who in 1424–5 arranged for the succession to these lands.[12] Perhaps it was the same Thomas who, as 'Thomas, son of Richard de Renacres,' granted some land in Bickerstaffe to 'Thomas de Renacres son of Maud de Hopcroue,' in 1402–3.[13] The following year a settlement was made, by which there were remainders to other of Maud's children—Richard, Henry, Cecily, and Isabel.[14] These lands seem shortly afterwards to have been acquired by John Atherton of Bickerstaffe.[15]

Another family of long standing in the township was that of Mossock, who acquired lands also in Aughton and elsewhere in the district. Sometime about 1280 Richard de Bickerstath, son of Alan de Renacres, gave to William son of Simon de Bickerstath a portion of his land, which from its boundaries appears to be that on which Mossock Hall now stands. The rent was to be 2*d.*[16] Another portion, lying on

[1] *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 33, 2, 60, 90. Some despatches signed by him and other officials of the party are printed in *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* i, 5, 11, 23.

[2] The Stanleys of Cross Hall are descended from Sir Edward's younger brother, Peter Stanley.

Sir Edward matriculated at Oxf. (Brasenose Coll.) in 1661, and married in 1663 Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Thomas Bosvile of Warmsworth; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 284.

[3] Pollard, *Stanleys of Knowsley*, 93. Patten House in Preston became one of the chief residences of the family. A private Act was passed (12 Will. III, cap. 32) to enable Sir Thomas Stanley to charge certain manors and lands in Lancs. with £300 for payment of his debts and his sisters' portions.

[4] Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 158.

[5] See the account of Knowsley.

[6] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 114. John son of Simon occurs in 1371, as holding land in Bickerstaffe and Aughton; *Final Conc.* ii, 182. Other members of the family are mentioned in De Banc. R. 425, m. 405; 439, m. 164*d*; 453, m. 151.

[7] There is a place so named in Halsall.

[8] In 1284 Richard de Renacres made a claim but withdrew it; Assize R. 1268. Alan was Richard's father (see below) and Stephen was his son; Assize R. 408, m. 76; Coram Rege R. 138, m. 59.

[9] Kuerden (fol. MS. 390, T.) has the following abstract: 'I Simon de Renacres have inspected a charter which Richard de Renacres my grandfather made of divers lands in Bickerstaffe.' The date is about the end of the reign of Edw. I.

[10] Kuerden MSS. ii, 271*b*, *n.* 85.

[11] Ibid. *n.* 84. For some early Renacres deeds see Kuerden MSS. iii, R. 1.

[12] Ibid. ii, *n.* 82. Contemporary with him was a Richard de Renacres of Ormskirk, son of Thomas de Renacres, who in 1391–2 deputed Joan his wife and another to take seisin of his father's lands in Bickerstaffe; ibid. *n.* 83; Kuerden (fol. MS. (Chet. Lib.), 357, R. 370) has preserved a grant by Thomas de Renacres, perhaps the father of this Richard, made in 1366. His holding included the tenement which Richard (? de Renacres) held of Thomas in Bickerstaffe, the services of Simon de Holme, Thomas de Rainford and Elizabeth his wife (daughter of William), and Richard Godithson. In 1363 Richard de Halsall, clerk—possibly the rector of Halsall, whose father was named Thomas and whose successor was appointed in 1365—claimed lands in Bickerstaffe from William Barrett, Alice his wife, and John their son, alleging that they were given by Stephen son of Alan de Renacres to Thomas son of Richard de Halsall and his wife Siegrith, and after their death should have descended to the plaintiff; De Banc. R. 415, m. 199, and 416, m. 387.

[13] Kuerden MSS. ii, *n.* 91. Probably he was a natural son of Thomas the grantor. See *n.* 88.

[14] Ibid. *n.* 93. One of the remainders was to Thomas son of Richard de Renacres—perhaps the Richard of Ormskirk, who was living in 1429; ibid. *n.* 92.

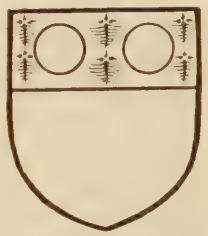
[15] The dates and names as given by Kuerden cannot be read with certainty, but seem to stand as follows: In 1425–6 Wylder (?) de Thurnham (?) and Constance his wife and her sister Ellen, daughters of John de Renacres of Lancaster (?), attorn certain persons to deliver seisin to John Atherton of lands in Bickerstaffe; Kuerden MSS. ii, 268*b*, *n.* 3. At the same date William Wyld of Bickerstaffe and Christiana his wife, daughter and heir of John Renacres of Wantage (?), granted to John son of Nicholas Atherton lands which formerly belonged to Thomas Renacres of Bickerstaffe; ibid. *n.* 18. Then in 1435–6 John Atherton of Bickerstaffe enfeoffed Sir Thomas Stanley and Sir William Atherton of all the messuages and lands which formerly belonged to Thomas, son of Richard son of Simon de Renacres in Bickerstaffe; ibid. *n.* 7. Then again in 1470 Christiana, lately wife of William Wild of Alderington (?) in Berks., quitclaimed to John Atherton all her right in the lands which John Hunt had by her gift and the gift of her sister Ellen in Bickerstaffe; ibid. 271*b*, *n.* 87. With these may be compared fol. 262, *n.* 25, where Alice and Averia are said to have been daughters and co-heirs of a Richard de Renacres.

[16] Kuerden MSS. ii, 231, *n.* 101. The bounds began at a ditch on the eastern side next to Crawshaw, proceeded to the Harestone, and then to Wilmanford; then along a syke as far as the boundary between Melling and Bickerstaffe, along this boundary to Crawshaw, and by Crawshaw to the starting point. It adjoined land on Crawshaw Moor held of the grantor by Simon de Bickerstath. Edusa, widow of Richard de Renacres, surrendered her dower right to William and Richard, sons of Simon de Bickerstath; ibid. *n.* 83. There is also a grant by William de Renacres to William de Bickerstath of land called the Bickinshaw; ibid. *n.* 85.

Crawshaw Moor, was given about the same time for a rent of 4*d*.[1] Some years later (1300 to 1310) William son of William son of Simon de Bickerstath gave to Ralph son of Henry de Mossock in free marriage with Anilla his daughter all his messuages and lands in Bickerstaffe and Aughton.[2]

Richard de Mossock quickly follows; probably he was the son of Ralph. In 1327 he leased certain lands in Bickerstaffe,[3] and in 1332 he was plaintiff in a suit of novel disseisin against Henry son of Simon de Bickerstath, but did not prosecute it.[4] His son Thomas is mentioned last in the remainders to the lands of John son of Simon de Bickerstath, in a deed made about 1380.[5] It is possible that he did not long survive his father, for in the first quarter of the fifteenth century his son Henry comes into prominence. Henry married, about 1410, Joan daughter and coheir of John le Norreys of Much Woolton, who brought him lands in Allerton, Woolton, Huyton, and Garston, and from this time the family seem to have had a house in Allerton. Henry had also a house in Liverpool, and took part in the affairs of the town, being mayor in 1426.[6] He had a dispute with Henry Atherton, lord of Bickerstaffe; it was referred to the arbitration of Sir Thomas Stanley, who decided that Henry Mossock must pay a rent of 9*d*. and find a man in harvest time.[7]

He was succeeded by Thomas Mossock, who in the time of Henry VII was followed by his son Henry.[8] In 1493–4 he married Anne, daughter of Robert Shakerley.[9] He was followed by his son Thomas, living in 1550.[10] Thomas's son was another Henry, who married Ellen daughter and coheir of Philip Wettenhall.[11] One or two deeds concerning him have been preserved.[12] He was buried at Ormskirk on 22 November, 1593.[13] His son and heir, Thomas, succeeded, being twenty-three years of age. He married Margaret daughter of Laurence Ireland of Cunscough in Melling, where the family seat was when the visitation of 1664 was made.[14] He survived his father only three years, leaving a son and heir Henry, then nine years of age.[15] This Henry was still living in 1664, having weathered many storms. He married Jane, a daughter and coheir of John Moore, son of Edward Moore, of Bankhall.[16] In 1628, as a convicted recusant, he paid double to the subsidy;[17] and in 1641 his two children, Thomas and Elizabeth, appear in the recusant roll.[18] As a matter of course his estates were sequestrated by the Parliament 'for his recusancy and delinquency,' and in 1652 he made complaint that Sir Thomas Stanley, 'taking advantage of his condition,' had enclosed a moss adjoining his estate, on which he had right of depasturing. The next year his estates were sold to Anthony Shelley under the third confiscation Act, 1652.[19]



Walmesley of Showley. *Gules, on a chief ermine two burts.*

The son, Thomas Mossock, was a lieutenant in the Royal Forces, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Ormskirk, in 1644.[20] He married Anne, daughter of Thomas Berington, by whom he had a daughter who died in infancy; and secondly Anne, a daughter and coheir of Richard Urmston, of Westleigh, but appears to have had no issue by her.[21] The family seem to have recovered part at least of their estates. To Thomas his brother Richard succeeded,[22] and was in possession in 1685,[23] but Mossock Hall and other lands went to the heirs of

[1] Kuerden MSS. ii, 231, *n*. 99.

[2] Ibid. *nn*. 81, 98, 100. The two former of these are dated 4 Edw. I, and the last 8 Edw. I; probably errors for Edw. II.

[3] Ibid. *n*. 48.

[4] Assize R. 1411, m. 12. Richard contributed 4*d*. to the stipend of a priest at Ormskirk in 1366; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 114.

[5] Kuerden MSS. ii, 268*b*, 2, and B8.

[6] The Mossock Deeds (156 in number) are given in Kuerden MSS. ii, 230–1. Geoffrey Mossock occurs in 1432–3; *n*. 18.

[7] Ibid. *n*. 105; it is dated 1437–8. In a deed of 1417 Henry is described as 'parker'; ibid. *n*. 141.

[8] Richard Mossock, brother and executor of Godfrey Mossock, is mentioned in 1488; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 66, m. 6 *d*.

[9] Kuerden MSS. ii, 231, *n*. 107; 230*b*, *n*. 49; n. 26 is a receipt from Thomas son of Robert Shakerley, late of Lathom, to Henry Mossock, acknowledging 5 marks from Thomas's rents in Shuttleworth, due after the death of his mother Isabel; it is dated 1505–6. Henry Mossock was living in 1548, aged about 76; Depos. and Plead. cited under Cunscough.

[10] Ibid. n. 126; this is an order to Robert and John Hey of Aughton to build a barn and carry it to Allerton.

[11] With him begins the pedigree in Dugdale's *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 215. For the marriage (indentures dated 4 July 1559) see Kuerden MSS. ii, 230, *n*. 16, 47; it is said that he had £40 in land with his wife, but his son sold this estate to Lord Chancellor Egerton. A slightly different account is given in Ormerod, *Ches*. (ed. Helsby), iii, 367.

[12] Ibid. *n*. 133. In 1586 he purchased land in Aughton called the Moor; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 48, m. 246.

Early in Elizabeth's reign Henry Mossock was accused of ousting Robert Bickerstath from a tenement in Bickerstaffe (Deeplache) held of Peter Stanley and his wife Elizabeth and their son and heir Thomas by lease dated in December, 1555. His answer was that his patrimony lay adjacent, and that he had common of pasture and turbary on Bickerstaffe moss and a right of way to it through Deeplache; the plaintiff having stopped this way by a hedge and ditch, he had made a passage. This was after March 1562. A division of the land had been made with the assent of Mistress Jane Radcliffe, widow of Thomas Stanley; she had since (before 1567) married Thomas Molyneux; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. lxxv, B.4. She was living in 1594, when Thomas Molyneux was described as of Nutfield, in Surrey; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. clxv. M. 6. She was dead in Nov. 1602; ibid. ccvi, W. 10.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvi, *n*. 28.

[14] Hethenhead seems to have been the name of the dwelling; it is probably the origin of M. Gregson's 'Heathenland.'

[15] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvii, *n*. 87. The lands in Bickerstaffe were held of Henry Stanley and Margaret his wife, in the latter's right.

[16] Her portion was £450; Kuerden MSS. ii, 230*b*, *n*. 47.

[17] Norris D. (Brit. Mus.).

[18] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 233.

[19] *Royalist Comp. Papers* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 202, 203; *Index of Royalists*, 43. Kuerden notes a lease by Henry and Thomas Mossock in 1654; ii, 231*b*, *n*. 128. Henry died in 1667 and was buried 'in his own chancel' in Ormskirk church. In a letter from William Blundell of Crosby is the record: 'Mr. Mossock, the true penitent, died on the most penitent saint's day, July 22'; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxvi, 42.

[20] See the account of Aughton; *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 204.

[21] Kuerden MSS. ii, 230*b*, *n*, 47. Anne Mossock died in 1699; for her will see *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, i, 222.

[22] A very unfavourable opinion of him must be formed from his treatment of the widow. When she claimed her dower Richard objected that she had never been 'lawfully coupled together in matrimony.' About 1650 she was 'married to Thomas Mossock, popish recusant, by Henry Lathom, a popish priest, according to the custom and with all the ceremonies used in the Romish church.' A writ was directed to the bishop of Chester to inquire, but the result is not stated. (Note by J.P. Earwaker.) She was living at Westleigh, an indicted recusant, in 1678; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 109.

[23] Kuerden MSS. ii, 231*b*, *n*. 127. He was buried at Ormskirk 21 July, 1692. He was at Douai College in 1644 and 1645; *Douai Diaries*, 46, 81. But see *Misc.* (Cath. Rec. Soc.), iii, 101. He wrote the Mossock inscriptions in Ormskirk and Aughton churches (1661).

his sister Elizabeth, who married Thomas Walmesley, of Showley.[1]

The site of Mossock Hall, just on the Aughton boundary, is low, and has at one time been moated. The hall, which is now and has been for many years a farmhouse, belongs to a type consisting of a main building with two rooms, one on each side of a large central chimney stack, which are entered from a common lobby and projecting porch and give access to wings at either end, projecting either to front or back, or in both directions. In this example a porch of two stories opens into the lobby, with a door to the kitchen on the left. The right-hand partition and door of the lobby have been removed, and a passage as wide as the lobby is cut off from the sitting-room on the right of the central stack, to give access to the right wing of the house, which contains on the ground floor a dairy, staircase, and second sitting-room.

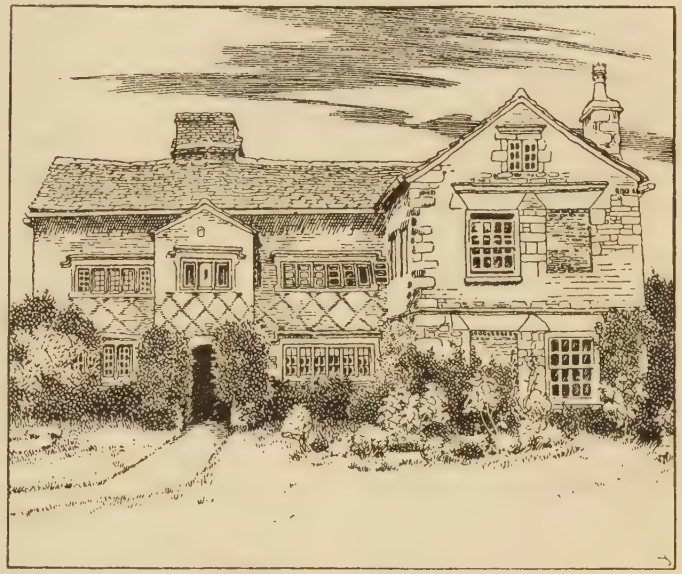
The oldest parts of the building are of the first half of the seventeenth century, two stories in height, of red brick with stone dressings, the masonry being of good quality, and include the porch, which has outer and inner doorways with four-centred heads, the lobby and central chimney stack, the front walls of kitchen and sitting-room to right and left of the porch, and probably part of the back walls of both. The front window of the kitchen is of five lights, square-headed, and that of the sitting-room, now cut off from it by a partition, of six lights; both have plain chamfered stone mullions and dressings. Heavy beams run across the fireplace recesses in both rooms, and carry the timbers of the upper floor, so that none of the constructional woodwork rests on the masonry of the central chimney—a wise precaution, the neglect of which has caused the loss of many an old house of this date and earlier. The beam in the sitting-room is the roughly squared trunk of an oak tree, fourteen inches square at its smaller end, and eighteen or more at the butt.

The back wall of the house has been refaced or rebuilt in the eighteenth century in very poor red brick with wooden casements, a great contrast to the excellent work of the front.

The sitting-room in the right wing and bedroom above are of better construction, stone-faced, with a massive stone chimney stack, and doubtless date from the prosperous farming days of the beginning of the nineteenth century.

The side wall of the kitchen is a very rough affair, and there has evidently been at this end of the building a wing in some measure corresponding to that still standing.

On the back elevation some nine feet of rough stone footings are to be seen projecting from below the eighteenth-century brickwork, at a slightly different angle to the present wall. They stop on the line of junction of the right wing with the main building, and it may be that this wing formerly projected beyond the back wall.[2]



Mossock Hall

There was a resident priest at Mossock Hall at the beginning of the eighteenth century.[3]

STOTFOLDSHAW,[4] as stated, was granted to the Hospitallers by Ralph de Bickerstath. A little later (about 1180) it was granted by Ralph de Diva, their prior, to Norton Priory in Cheshire.[5] It was held

[1] Burke, *Commoners* (1837), iii, 228; Abram, *Blackburn*, 459. The estate was registered by Richard Walmesley of Ribchester at Preston about 1716; Piccope MSS. iii, 166 (from R. 1, *n.* 145). Thomas Walmesley of Showley, party to a deed in 1756, is described as grandson of Richard Walmesley of Ormskirk, which Richard was nephew and heir-at-law to Richard Mossock of Bickerstaffe; ibid. 372 (from R. 30 of Geo. II).

[2] 'The attic rooms have clay floors and the walls exhibit the mud and wattle construction so often to be met with in old houses. Forty years ago the place was in a very neglected state, and was surrounded with timber and old hedges.

'It was generally believed by the neighbours to be haunted, and was known for some time as Boggart Hall, the only inhabitant there being a farm labourer. The stories told are that one of the ghosts, with clanking chains, used to walk on stormy nights along a dark and narrow road leading from opposite the old barn. The house itself had a ghost of its own, that of a lady in a green dress, who followed any visitor leaving in the night season; would bang the door and disappear. It would seem that these ghosts had been laid to rest after a sum of money had been found, which, gossip says, was concealed either on the staircase in the balustrades, which are hollow and of great thickness, or in a coffin-shaped receptacle on the landing, which evidently had been a secret place for hiding valuables or plate in troublous times.

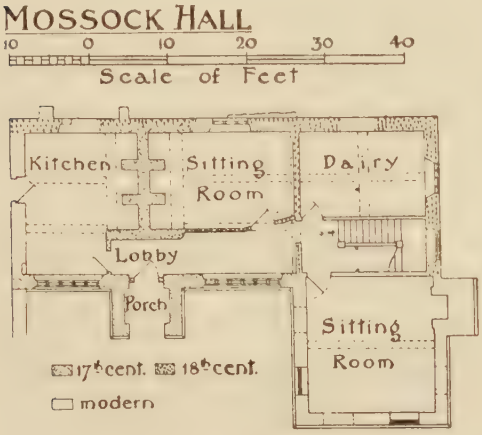
'One of the remarkable objects on the farm is a huge stone trough near the stables, which at one time lay in a field near the house. Report has it, that if removed from that spot it was always mysteriously replaced during the night. In 1875 an old sleeve-link was found near the roots of a large thorn opposite the principal door of the house. It is said to have belonged to Lord Charlemont, whose name it bore, and must have remained buried for more than two centuries'; G. C. Newstead, *Annals of Aughton*, 18–20. A view of the house is given.

[3] N. Blundell's *Diary*, 2.

[4] This is the earliest form of the name (as 'Stotfoldechage'), 1212. The first *t* and the *l* vary to *c* and *r*, as Scotfordshaw. The name has long been lost.

[5] Kuerden MSS. ii, 269*b*, *n.* 80. A curious undated grant is contained in the same volume (fol. 268, B. 16), by which William the priest of Stotfoldshaw conveyed to God and St. Mary of Norton, with his body, the whole of 'Stodfoldshohom' and 'Menshahom.' At the dissolution it was found that a rent of 4*s.* was paid to Norton from Stotfoldshaw; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 686. A grant to Richard de la More by the Hospitallers is recited in a charter in *Birch Chapel* (Chet. Soc.), 189. In it 'Adam Son of Ralph' is named as the donor to them.

of them by the Bickerstaths and Inces of Aughton, whose rights passed to the Stanleys of Moor Hall.[1] It gave a name to the tenants; Richard de Stotfoldshaw occurs in the time of Edward II. One of his grants—to his son Henry—has been preserved;[2] and in 1370 Henry son of Simon de Stotfoldshaw released to Gilbert de Ince of Aughton all his lands in Bickerstaffe.[3] Another family connected with the



place was that of Withard, Whitehoud, or Whitehead, sometimes called Stotfoldshaw.[4]

A long list of the inhabitants in 1366 is given in the roll of contributors to the stipend of a priest at Ormskirk.[5]

Stanley of Bickerstaffe was the only freeholder in 1600,[6] but in 1628 three were named—Sir Edward Stanley, Henry Mossock, and Thomas Cobham.[7] John Bullen of Bickerstaffe, as a 'Papist,' registered an estate in 1717.[8]

In 1650 the surveyors for the Commonwealth recommended that a church should be built in this township.[9]

The church of Holy Trinity was built in 1843 by the earl of Derby, and enlarged in 1860. There is a burial ground attached. The incumbents are presented by the earls of Derby.

The Society of Friends early had a meeting at Stanley Gate.[10] A house was licensed for meetings in 1689,[11] which were discontinued in 1786, and the house made into cottages.[12] They had also a burial ground in Bickerstaffe, close to Moor Hall in Aughton.[13]

SKELMERSDALE

Schelmeresdele, Dom. Bk.; Skelmersdale, 1202; Scalmardale, 1246; Skelmaresdale, 1300. There are some eccentric spellings (e.g. Kermersdale, 1292), but only one variant requiring notice, viz. Skelmardesdale and the like, occurring 1300 to 1360.

Skelmersdale is a particularly bare, unpleasing district, for the most part occupied by collieries, with huge banks of black refuse at intervals amongst treeless fields. In the outlying parts of the township crops of potatoes and corn are grown in a soil which appears to be sand and clay mixed. That clay constitutes a large proportion of the sub-soil is evidenced by the numerous brickworks, which do not tend to render the landscape more picturesque. The River Tawd flows northward through the township on its way to the shady Lathom woodlands, quickly exchanging a monotonous landscape for one varied with foliage and pleasant meadows. The geological formation consists almost entirely of the middle coal measures, which, over a very small area on the eastern border of the township, are overlaid by the lower mottled bunter sandstones. Near Sephton's Hall in

[1] See the account of Aughton; also *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 329; and *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 168. John Starkie, about 1540, held a close here of the Hospitallers, for a rent of 3*d*; Kuerden MSS. v, 84.

[2] Ibid. ii, 268, B. 7. The bounds began at the Calverhey; thence going by the Small-gate to the Gap, and by a dyke to Hanneyard; thence to a dyke in the Hey Moss, and along this dyke to Stotfoldshaw. Richard attested two of the Scarisbrick D. *nn.* 33, 52; the date of the latter is 1318–19. He had a son Simon; see below.

Some further grants to this family are given by Kuerden (vi, 63*b*, *n.* 7–12). In 11 Edw. I (? II) Simon son of Stephen de Renacres gave Alan de Stotfoldshaw and Alice his wife a rent of 40*s.* out of the lands and tenements of Edusa, formerly wife of Richard de Renacres (grandfather of the grantor); remainder to Richard de Stotfoldshaw. Richard de Bickerstath in 1340 gave to Robert son of this Alan and Sibyl his wife an acre of land; among the witnesses were Simon de Stotfoldshaw and John his brother.

[3] Kuerden MSS. ii, 268, B. 24. There was also an Alan de Stotfoldshagh who had a son Robert; ibid. iii, R. 1.

[4] There is a grant from Richard de Walshcroft to Thomas Whitehead of land in Bickerstaffe, and a release to him by Adam son of Gilbert and Agnes his wife; both dated 1326–7. Kuerden MSS. ii, 268, B. 2, 14.

Simon son of Thomas and Cecily his wife had at the same time a grant of 14 acres from Roger de Walshcroft, lying near the land of Adam son of Gilbert de Greenol (ibid. B. 13). The last-named Adam had complained of having been disseised by William de Withinsnape, Richard de Stotfoldshaw, and Adam de Bickerstath of certain lands (Assize R. 424, m. 9). Cecily, Simon's widow, was living in 1360, holding lands for her life which would descend to Thomas del Hall (or Hull) on her death (ibid. ii, 268). Simon son of Thomas del Hall in 1336 released to Adam son of Thomas Whitehead 6 acres in Bickerstaffe, and this Adam son of Thomas had grants from his father also (ibid. 268*b*, B. 5, B. 11 [Ermlachfield, 1329], B. 8 [1338]). In 1336 Adam, together with Robert of the Cross of Lathom and Simon son of Richard de Stotfoldshaw, gave a bond to Simon son of Thomas del Hall of Bickerstaffe (ibid. 268, B. 17).

In 1362 Thomas son of Simon de Stotfoldshaw sold land to William de Ince (ibid. 268*b*, B. 7).

In 1397 Agnes widow of John de Huyton released to the son of Adam Whitehead all the tenements formerly belonging to John son of Thomas Whitehead in Bickerstaffe (ibid. 268, B. 21). About twenty years later (6 Hen. V) John Whitehead *alias* Stotfoldshaw of Sleaford, son of Thomas Whitehead of Bickerstaffe, sold his lands to Robert Cliver of Ormskirk (ibid. B. 9, 10, 15).

It does not appear how these families were related, but in 1360 there was an inquiry as to whether Thomas Whitehead had disseised Cecily, daughter of Madoc del Plat and wife of John Baxter of Maghull, of a messuage and land in Bickerstaffe, and she gained the day; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 8, m. 8. Thomas Whitehead—here the form of the surname is Whitehoud—was son of Adam son of Thomas. Cecily was under age in 1340, but is probably the widow of Simon Whitehead.

[5] *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 114.

[6] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 238.

[7] Norris D. (B.M.).

[8] *Engl. Catb. Non-jurors*, 108.

[9] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lanc. and Ches.), 93.

[10] Two Quakers, women, are said to have been beaten to death in 1660, while going from the meeting.

[11] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 231.

[12] *Ex inform.* Mr. J. S. Hodgson.

[13] Here lies one Oliver Atherton, who, refusing to pay tithes to the countess of Derby, lay rector of Ormskirk, was cast into prison, where he died in Feb. 1663, after two years' confinement. His friends, obtaining his corpse, carried it through certain towns in Lancashire, affixing an inscription to the market cross of each, stating that he had been 'persecuted to death' by the countess 'for keeping a good conscience'; Newstead, *Annals of Aughton*, 15, 16.

the east the underlying millstone grit is thrown up by a fault over a very small area.

The township is mostly on high ground, 230 feet being reached in the centre of the village. Its area is 1,940½ acres.[1] The village of Skelmersdale lies in the western corner; to the north-east is the hamlet called Stormy corner. The White Moss, now reclaimed, anciently formed part of the boundary between this township and Bickerstaffe.

The railway from Ormskirk to St. Helens passes through the village, where there is a station. The main highway leads east to Wigan, and west, dividing into two, to Ormskirk.

A local board of fifteen members governed the township from 1874[2] until 1894, when it was replaced by an urban district council of fifteen members. The gas and water works are the property of the council. The population numbered 5,699 in 1901.

MANOR According to Domesday Book *SKELMERSDALE* was in 1066 held by Uctred, who also held Dalton and Uplitherland; like these it was assessed as one ploughland, and was worth the normal 32*d.* beyond the usual rent.[3] Later it was part of the forest fee, held by the Gernet family. The first of them known to have held it, Vivian Gernet, gave Skelmersdale and other manors to Robert Travers; these were held in 1212 by Henry Travers under Roger Gernet.[4]

Already, however, there had been a sub-infeudation of the manor in favour of Alan de Windle, for in 1202 Edusa his widow claimed dower in this among other manors, which she released to Alan's son Alan, upon an assignment of her dower here and in other lands.[5] From the later history it is clear that before 1290 the Holands of Upholland held a mesne manor here.

The superior lordship descended from the Gernets to the Dacres, with the rest of the forest fee.[6] The Travers mesne manor descended like Whiston, but the exact fate of it is unknown. The Holand inferior mesne manor passed to the Lovels, and after the forfeiture in 1487 was granted to Thomas earl of Derby.[7] The Windle manor passed, like Windle itself, to the Burnhulls and Gerards in succession;[8] but in the time of Elizabeth Sir Thomas Gerard sold it to Henry Eccleston of Eccleston.[9] This family did not retain it more than thirty years; it was purchased by the earl of Derby in 1615,[10] and descended to Henrietta Maria Lady Ashburnham,[11] and was sold about 1717 to Thomas Ashhurst of Dalton.[12] From Henry Ashhurst it was purchased in 1751 by Sir Thomas Bootle,[13] and has since descended with Lathom, the earl of Lathom being now lord of the manor. His great-grandfather, upon elevation to the peerage, took his title from it as Baron Skelmersdale.

The family of Ashhurst had lands in 1346[14] and frequently occur later. The Huytons of Billinge held land here as early as 1307.[15] There was also a family surnamed Flathyrale here in the fourteenth century, as various suits show.[16] The Swift family, numerous in the district to the present time, appear in some pleadings of 1556, when Peter Swift of London claimed lands held by his father John in Skelmersdale, Ormskirk, and Sefton.[17] The father had married for his first wife Margaret, daughter of Ralph Atherton,[18] having by her a daughter Joan, who, in

[1] 1,942, including twelve of inland water; *Census*, 1901.

[2] *Lond. Gaz.* 3 Feb. 1874.

[3] *V. C. H. Lancs.* i, 284*b*.

[4] *Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 43, 44.

[5] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i. 38. She received an oxgang held by Ralph, a third of the oxgang held by Levenat, the two making a third part of half the manor; also a third of the meadow called Torkraell, a third part of certain land called Tunstede (town-stead) in Alan's demesne, and a third of the mill. Alan, therefore, had half the manor and demesne land and the mill.

[6] The Feodary of 1483 gives the complete account thus: 'Thomas Gerard, knight, holds Skelmersdale of Lord Holand and Lovel, and the said Lord Lovel of John Travers, and he of Lord Dacre, and he of the honour of Lancaster.' The Extent 1323–4 gives Skelmersdale the first place among the manors of this hundred held by William Dacre, adding the name of Robert Travers of Whiston as tenant; Dods. MSS. cxxxi. fol. 33*b*.

[7] Sir Robert de Holand was defendant in a suit referring to a tenement in Skelmersdale in 1354, John de Langton the younger and Isabel his wife being claimants; they did not proceed; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. vij. The inquisition after the death of Sir Thomas Gerard (1416) states that he held the manor of Skelmersdale of Lady Maud Lovel, Lady Holand, in socage and by a rent of 6*s.* per annum; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* [Chet. Soc.], i, 123. The grant to Thomas earl of Derby and his heirs male was made early in 1489 with other confiscated lands; the manor is not distinctly mentioned; it appears to have been considered part of Upholland; Pat. R. 4 Hen. VII. In the case of Cecily Gerard the manor was said to be held of the earl of Derby; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. 18 Hen. VII, iii, *n.* 95. The tenure is similarly described in later inquisitions; see *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* [Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.], i, 131. For fines concerning the Gerards, see Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F., bdle. 24, m. 74; also bdle. 26, m. 168, 209.

[8] See the account of Windle. In 1276 Peter de Burnhull and Alice his wife, in the latter's right, took action against some of the tenants of Skelmersdale; De Banc. R. 17, m. 53. The right of Alan, son of Peter de Burnhull, was recognized by a fine between him and Robert de Lathom in 1300; *Final Conc.* i, 189.

[9] By fine in 1584 Henry Eccleston secured from Sir Thomas Gerard, Elizabeth his wife, Thomas the son and heir apparent, and Cecily his wife, the manor of Skelmersdale with the appurtenances, and with houses, mill, gardens, and lands, and 20*s.* rent there. He also purchased other lands in the township, which have descended to the present owner of Scarisbrick; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 45, m. 142, 25; also bdle. 46, m. 220.

[10] In July, 1611, Edward Eccleston, with his wife and son, conveyed the manor, with lands in Skelmersdale, Lathom, and Dalton, to Robert Hudson, and four years later (Aug. 1615) Robert Hudson and Jane his wife sold the manor and lands to William, earl of Derby. Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 79, m. 3; bdle. 88, m. 45.

[11] It was among the manors of John earl of Anglesey and Henrietta Maria his wife in 1708; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 487, m. 4. James earl of Derby was also interested in it; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 260, m. 53.

[12] Thomas Ashhurst held it in 1721; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 512, m. 8.

[13] Ibid. R. 575, m. 9*d.*

[14] *Final Conc.* ii, 122.

[15] Robert de Huyton and Juliana, widow of Richard, son of Robert de Wolfall, had a suit as to the latter's dower; De Banc. R. 163, m. 3; also *Final Conc.*, ii, 42, for an agreement dated 1321. John de Huyton of Skelmersdale was among a number of defendants in a suit brought in 1356 by Margery del Town; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 20. By fine in 1557 the feoffees of Thomas Huyton restored to him his lands in Skelmersdale, Burscough, and Knowsley, three messuages, &c. and about 340 acres, the succession to be to his heirs male, with remainders to his daughters Margaret and Ellen; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 17, m. 27.

[16] William de Hale claimed possession of certain lands in right of his wife Maud, daughter of a certain Adam de Flathyrale. The latter, it would appear, had issue by a later wife, Avice or Amice, viz. Mabel, wife of Adam, son of Richard de Haysarm, Avice, &c. to whom he devised the estate when out of his mind, to the injury of Maud; Assize R. 1424, m. 11; De Banc. R. 347, m. 158 *d.*, &c.

[17] Duchy of Lanc. Deposit. Ph. and M., lxxx, S. 3. The following account of the family is given. John Swift had a son John (d. about 1518), father of the plaintiff and of other sons—Arthur (a clerk aged 54 in 1556, chaplain to Lord Strange and curate or rector of Bidston) and John (aged about 65). They were by a second wife.

[18] Probably one of the illegitimate children of Ralph Atherton of Bickerstaffe; see the account of the township.

virtue of the feoffment made on the marriage, became possessed of the disputed property. This descended to her son John Orrell; on which Peter Swift, as heir male, attempted to oust him, but the case was dismissed.[1] At the time of the sale of the manor to Henry Eccleston, the windmill was in the occupation of Thomas Sefton, who in the inquisition taken after his death in 1593 is called 'of Skelmersdale.'[2] There was also a family named Ascroft holding lands here and in other places adjacent.[3]

The local name occurs in a complaint in 1246 by Avice de Skelmersdale against Peter de Skelmersdale concerning land which she claimed as her inheritance.[4]

There is but little concerning this township in the various assize rolls, but a complaint by Richard son of Roger de Bury relates to a disturbance there in 1348.[5] A list of the inhabitants in 1366 has been preserved.[6]

In 1608 the capital messuage of Richard Moss,[7] a recusant, of Skelmersdale, was granted on lease by the king to Edward Thurstan and Robert Webb;[8] Richard Moss was still living in 1628 when, as a convicted recusant, he paid double to the subsidy.[9] Two families of the name appear on the recusant roll of 1641—Henry Moss and Elizabeth his wife, and Joan wife of Richard Moss.[10] The hearth-tax list of 1666 shows that Richard Moss, a dyer, lived here, his dwelling having three hearths.[12] Richard Aspinwall of Albrough, and Edward Moss, as 'Papists,' registered estates here in 1717.[13]

The commons were enclosed in 1781; a copy of the award and plan are at Preston.

The Commonwealth surveyors in 1650 stated that a chapel had formerly existed in this place, but nothing further seems to be known of it. They recommended that a church should be built here.[14]

The Anglican church of St. Paul was first built by subscription in 1776,[15] and enlarged in 1823. A chapelry was constituted in 1858.[16] The vicar of Ormskirk is patron. The building had to be closed for a time owing to its insecurity caused by mining operations, but has been rebuilt. There is also a licensed mission church.

A school was erected in 1732.

There are Wesleyan Methodist,[17] Primitive Methodist, and Free Gospel chapels. The Salvation Army has a meeting place. The Congregationalists used two cottages for worship in 1878; in the following year they erected an iron chapel,[18] replaced in 1905 by a permanent church. The Welsh Presbyterians or Calvinistic Methodists also have a chapel.

The Roman Catholic church of St. Richard was opened in 1865.

AUGHTON

Acheton, Dom. Bk.; Acton, 1235, common; Hacton, occasionally; Aghton, 1330, and common to sixteenth century; Aighton and Auton also occur. Aughton appears in the sixteenth century. Local pronunciation is Aff'n.

Literland, Dom. Bk.; Uplitherlond, 1199; Litherland, 1212, and common; Upledерland, 1226; Uplytherlond, 1297; Lytherlond, 1322.

This parish consists of a single township of the same name. The area is 4,609½ acres.[11] The population in 1901 was 3,517.

The southern and south-western boundary is formed by the Sudell Brook. The hilly ridge, over 200 ft. high, stretching west through the neighbouring parish of Ormskirk, comes to an end in the central portion of the township, a height of 260 to 270 ft. being attained at the Devil's Wall; there is a fine view from this point. Gaw[19] Hill is a little to the south.[20]

Aughton proper is on the south-western slope of the hill. Here is the church, with the old hall to the north-west, and water-mill and windmill formerly adjacent. Further to the north-west is Walsh Hall. A mile east of the church is Town Green, with Moor Hall still further to the east. Holt Green is south-east of the church, and has the Mickering a little to the south. From near the last-mentioned farm the Cock Beck flows west to Sudell Brook, and in the angle between the confluence is Brookfield, to the south of which, on the border of Maghull, was formerly a water-mill. Beckington or Bickiston Brook rises, or

[1] Duchy of Lanc. Decrees, Ph. and M. x, fol. 266. In 1580 John Orrell and William his son and heir sold lands in Skelmersdale and Lathom to Thomas Sefton; three years later they sold others in Skelmersdale, &c. to Henry Eccleston; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 42, m. 17; bdle. 45, m. 101.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvi, *n.* 34; his lands were held partly of the earl of Derby by a rent of 5*s.* 5*d.*, and partly of Henry Eccleston by a rent of 12*d.* He had also lands in Ormskirk, Aughton, &c. His son Thomas died in 1601, leaving a son and heir of the same name, fourteen years of age; ibid. xviii, *n.* 34. Also Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. cxlv. E. 2. For fines concerning the Sefton holding see Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 25, m. 239; bdle. 48, m. 40.

[3] John Ascroft occurs in 1598 (Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. clxxxi, E. 4). Henry Ascroft died 7 Jan. 1600–1; Margaret his daughter and heir was then two years old. The estates were willed to the heirs male in succession:—Henry, son of Sylvester Ascroft, Richard brother of Henry; John, son of James Ascroft of Skelmersdale; Hugh Ascroft of Eccleston (Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xviii, 8). The inquisition taken after the death of another Henry Ascroft, holding the same lands, may be seen in xxviii, 66 (13 Car. I).

[4] Assize R. 404, m. 13 *d.*

[5] Exch. Misc. xc, 114. William the Cooper was one of the accused.

[6] *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 120.

[7] Philip and Robert Moss, brothers, occur in a fine concerning land here in 1566; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 28, m. 57. Edward Moss, ibid. m. 89. Hugh Moss, bdle. 37, m. 111.

[8] Pat. R. 6 Jas. I, pt. 2.

[9] Norris D. (B.M.).

[10] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 234. The lands of Richard Moss, dyer, were confiscated and sold by the Parliament in 1652; under the same Act Peter Travers lost his lands also; Peacock, *Index of Royalists*, 43, 41.

[11] The census of 1901 gives 4,612 acres, including two of inland water.

[12] Lay Subs. Lancs. bdle. 250, *n.* 9.

[13] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 94, 148. For some particulars of the Mosses of Further House see Payne, *Engl. Cath. Rec.* 148. Aspinwall's tenement had been 'given to superstitious uses to defraud the next Protestant heir'; Lancs. Forfeited Estates Papers, 2 L.

[14] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 94. It is under Ormskirk that M. Gregson makes his complaint that the clergy of the neighbourhood, though their revenues had enormously increased, had treated them as private property, doing nothing more for the people; *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 240.

[15] Consecrated in 1781; Gregson, *Fragments.*

[16] *Lond. Gaz.* 2 Aug. 1858.

[17] For their property see *End. Char. Rep.* 1899 (Ormskirk).

[18] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* iv, 204.

[19] Otherwise Gall or Goe.

[20] Cleave Hill is a spur to the west.

rose, by the church, to flow west to the Sudell. Gerard Hall and Bowker's Green lie in the south-eastern corner.

The north-western slope of the hill is properly Litherland,[1] formerly a separate manor. The New Hall,[2] almost on the northern boundary, is called *Aughton* New Hall. Aughton Moss is on the top of the hill. The greater part of the country is flat, and divided into cultivated fields, where wheat, oats, potatoes, and other root crops are successfully raised. There are also extensive market gardens, which give employment to the villagers. The northern portion of the district is bare and open, with very few trees, but on the south there are clumps of trees, and good hawthorn hedges divide the fields. The upper mottled sandstone of the bunter series (new red sandstone) occurs throughout the parish except on Cleave Hill, where a narrow strip of the lower keuper sandstone extends for a mile and a half along the western side of the road leading to Halsall, and another small strip three-quarters of a mile north-east of Aughton village. The soil is light and sandy, with clay in some places. There are now in the parish 3,407 acres arable land, 357 in permanent grass, and 7 of woods and plantations.

The principal roads are those from Liverpool to Ormskirk; one passing northward through Melling, the other north-eastward through Lydiate and Aughton village. There are numerous intersecting roads and footpaths; one of the latter connects Town Green and the parish church. The Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's railway from Liverpool to Preston, opened in 1849, goes through the parish northward; there is a station at Town Green.

Being easily accessible from Liverpool numerous residences have sprung up in recent years, particularly on the high ground. In the same district is Whimbrick Mill, formerly a windmill, but now worked by steam. Excellent sand for casting purposes is found here. A quarry is also worked. There is a brewery near the Ormskirk boundary.

Formerly there were races, known as 'the Ormskirk Races,' held on Aughton Moss; they are mentioned as early as 1705 and continued until 1815. In 1813 an Act for the enclosure of the common was passed,[3] and the racing was stopped.

A perambulation of the boundaries took place in 1876; it was discovered that a small plot of ground had escaped rates for many years.

Pace-egging is kept up on Good Friday; a troop of boys go round acting a degenerate version of St. George and the Dragon, and asking for eggs (or money).[4]

Holt Green, a triangular piece of ground, still remains open; the other four greens have been enclosed, viz., Town Green, Codpiece Green, Bowker's Green, and Hollinhurst Green.

There were within recent times traces of seven ancient crosses; the pedestal of one remains on Holt Green, and two other pedestals stand at the junction of Mill Lane with the Liverpool and Ormskirk Road, and in Green's Lane.[5] Sundials exist at Island House (1719), the churchyard (1736), and Walsh Hall (1738). It is said the parish clerk used formerly to read out notices from the sundial in the churchyard.[6]

Pudding Street is an interesting name; it has been renamed Brookfield Lane. Brats, duding-strings, muckindalf (handkerchief), and barmskin (leather apron) are words occurring in the overseer's accounts.[7]

The church bell used to be rung at eight and one o'clock on Sundays.

The wakes were held on the first Sunday after Michaelmas Day, and lasted most of the following week.[8]

Two items of folk-lore may be mentioned; one concerns the building of the church, averring that what was done in the day was overthrown in the night until the proper site was fixed upon;[9] the other describes the building of the Devil's Wall.[10]

The open ground on the hill is said to have been used as a training ground for the forces assembled in anticipation of the Spanish Armada in 1588. With the exception of the battle in 1644 the history of the parish has been quite peaceful. Aughton paid £2 17*s.* 6¼*d.* to the fifteenth;[11] and to the county lay a quarter of what Ormskirk paid, viz. £2 1*s.* 8*d.* towards a contribution of £100 payable by the hundred.

The Reformation entailed persecution on the Hesketh and some others who adhered to the Roman Catholic faith. In 1592 the churchwardens were ordered to levy the 12*d.* of 'the absents.'[12] In 1606 Jane, wife of Gabriel Hesketh, Edward Stanley and Bridget his wife, Elizabeth Gerard, widow, Margaret Hesketh, Gabriel Shaw, Jane Moorcroft, widow, Alice wife of Barnaby Molyneux, Margaret wife of James Burscough, Richard Wolsie and his wife, and a number of others were named to the bishop as 'not coming to church.'[13]

In 1628 the landowners who paid the subsidy were Bartholomew Hesketh, Henry Starkie and Mary Starkie (widow), Peter Stanley and Bridget his mother, Thomas Gerard and Mary Rigby, Robert Walsh, James Burscough, and the heirs of James Rainforth.[14] The Sankeys also were landowners at this time.[15]

[1] It was called Uplitherland to distinguish it from Litherland in Sefton—Downlitherland. The name is now disused, except in some field names; but Uplitherland Hall, or its successor, is still standing.

[2] This name goes back to the sixteenth century.

[3] 53 Geo. III, cap. 100. In the same session (cap. 151) an Act was passed relating to the tithes.

[4] Newstead, *Ann. of Aughton*, 39–40; the verses sung are printed.

[5] It is on record that a century ago Roman Catholic funeral processions stopped on arriving at the remains of the crosses, the mourners alighting and reciting *De Profundis* on their knees.

[6] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 165–8; and Newstead, op. cit. 107.

[7] Ibid. 128.

[8] Ibid. 110–11.

[9] *Cheshire Sheaf* (Ser. 3), ii, 117.

[10] Landreth, *Legends of Lancs.* (1841), 91–154.

[11] When the hundred paid £106.

[12] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 184. At the same time, Eleanor, wife of Richard Holden, was excommunicated for having her child baptized 'not at her parish church, but supposed contrary to Her Majesty's laws.'

[13] Visit. Book at Chester. One Thomas Cocketh appeared for his wife Elizabeth (a Bickerstath); he had married her at North Meols in the house of Nicholas Bank, curate there, without licence or banns, and in the night time, but in the presence of witnesses; she was then a recusant, but 'now she doth dutifully repair to church and shall do hereafter.'

The recusant roll of 1641 shows a long list of names, including Rowson, Taylor, Burscough, Buchard, Hulme, and Moorcroft; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 235.

[14] Norris D. (B. M.). John Rainford, in 1583, bought land in Uplitherland from Thomas Molyneux, of Hawkley, and Sibyl his wife; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 45, m. 139; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvii, *n.* 65.

[15] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 276. Their interest was acquired by purchase from William Bradshaw; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 44, m. 142.

The Civil War affected the parish directly. The principal landowner, Bartholomew Hesketh, tried to preserve a strict neutrality; but Gilbert Burscough was killed at Newbury fighting for the king in 1644, while Edward Starkie served on the side of the Parliament. A somewhat important engagement took place in Aughton itself, known as the 'battle of Ormskirk.' A body of Cavaliers were retreating from the Fylde district, when, on 20 August, 1644, they were overtaken by Major-General Meldrum on the hill to the south-west of Ormskirk. They stood in battalia, but upon the first charge of the Parliament's musket-men, fled, and were then routed by the horse; three hundred prisoners were taken, and Lord Byron and Lord Molyneux were forced to leave their horses and hide in a cornfield. Had it not been late in the evening there would probably have been a greater victory for Meldrum; as it was, the scattered fragments of the defeated party made their escape into Cheshire.[1] Barnaby Molyneux had been deprived of two-thirds of his tenement for recusancy; but his son, Thomas, who was 'a Protestant and conformable,' applied for its restoration to him.[2]

The hearth tax of 1666 found a total of 181 hearths in Aughton.[3]

The defeat of the Young Pretender, whose march through Wigan had brought terror to the people of the district, was hailed with great delight, the churchwardens paying 16*s.* 'for ringing night and day for good news about vanquishing the rebels,' and 2*s.* 6*d.* more for ringing when the news of Culloden came.[4]

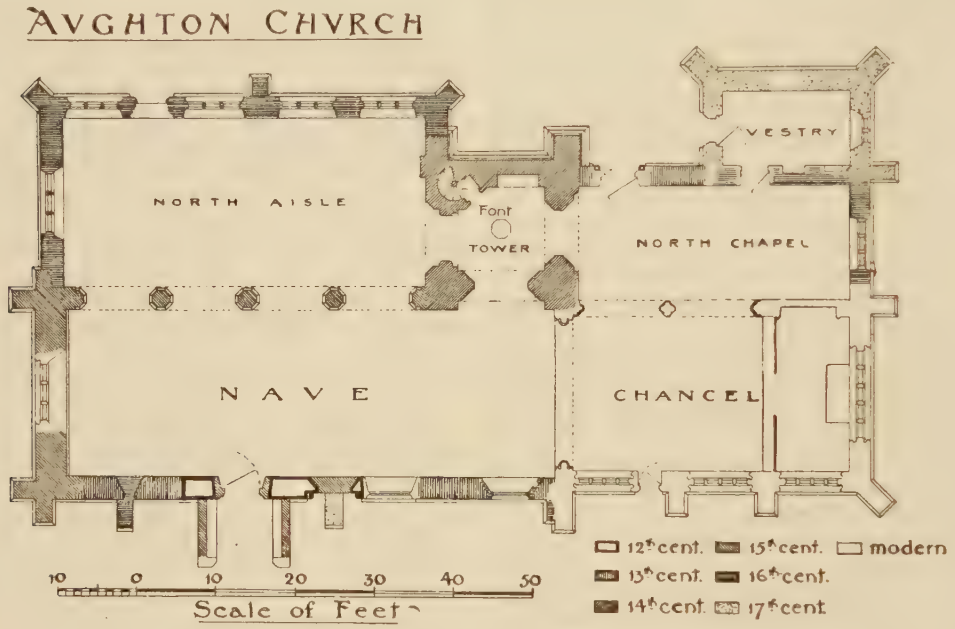
The following 'Papists' registered estates here in 1717: John Bamber, Peter Butchard, James Halsall, Christopher Ince, Thomas Leatherbarrow, and Thomas Molyneux, of Lydiate.[5] The land tax return of 1798 shows that there were then a large number of freeholders, the principal being Charles Stanley and Catherine Stanley, Thomas Plumbe, and the executors of Julia Clifton.

In 1774 the first stage coach, running between Liverpool and Preston, passed through the parish.[6]

Aughton is governed by a parish council.

CHURCH

The church of St. Michael consists of chancel with north chapel and vestry, north tower and spire, and nave with south porch and a large north aisle, and stands on a fairly level site some way to the west of the station, at the junction of two roads.[7] The south wall of the nave is the earliest part of the building, the blocked south doorway and the walling for some fifteen feet westward being what remains of a probably aisleless nave and chancel church of the middle of the twelfth century. The internal dimensions must have been about 50 ft. by 21 ft. for the nave, and perhaps 25 ft. by 18 ft. for the chancel; of the latter no traces now remain. In the thirteenth century the nave was lengthened westward to approximately its present size, the eastern part of the south wall rebuilt, and a chapel added to the north of the chancel. Other work, such as the building of a north aisle, may have been done at this time, but no evidence remains on the point. To the fourteenth century belongs the tower, built at the west of the north chapel. A north aisle to the nave was built, or rebuilt, at this



[1] *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), pp. 204–6; *Lancs. War* (Chet. Soc.), p. 58. Some relics of the battle are preserved in the district and some in the British Museum. Trenchfield, near the place, was a place of encampment about that time for the troops besieging Lathom house; Newstead, op. cit. pp. 13–15.

[2] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 143.

[3] Lay Subs. Lancs. 250–9. The most considerable houses were those of Gabriel Hesketh and Edward Stanley, eight hearths each, Rector Stananought, six, Edward Starkie, Thomas Gerard, William Aspinwall, and Mr. Crosse with five each, and Thomas Walsh, Richard Hesketh, and Robert Charles four each; there were five houses of three hearths, and fifteen of two.

[4] Newstead, op. cit. p. 105.

[5] Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, pp. 110–12, 126. James Halsall had a son George a Jesuit; John Bamber had lands also at Carleton and Bispham.

[6] Newstead, op. cit. p. 23.

[7] A view of the church about 1816 is given in Gregson's *Fragments* (ed. Harland), p. 214. There is a description in Glynne's *Lancs. Churches* (Chet. Soc.), p. 36. For the font see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvii, 64.

time, but [illegible] turn given place to a later building. In the fifteenth century the chancel was rebuilt or remodelled, the south nave doorway blocked, and a new doorway with a porch over it inserted farther to the west, as the thirteenth-century extension of the nave westward had made the old south doorway seem inconveniently far to the east, and the west wall of the nave refaced or rebuilt. The north arcade was rebuilt about the same time. The large north aisle dates from the middle of the sixteenth century, and about the same time the north chapel was lengthened eastward to the line of the east wall of the chancel. The vestry north of the chapel seems to be of seventeenth-century date. In recent years the chancel has been completely rebuilt in fifteenth-century style, a copy of the twelfth-century doorway of the nave inserted in the north wall of the north chapel, the roofs, except that of the nave, renewed, and the west window and part of the south porch rebuilt. The church is faced with the wrought stone of local origin, of much the same quality throughout; the best masonry is to be seen in the tower, but the material does not admit of elaborate workmanship.

Of ancient ritual arrangements no trace exists, though the sixteenth-century canopied niche on the east jamb of the south-east window of the nave may have been connected with the south nave altar.[1] The chancel, having been completely rebuilt in 1876, is of no archaeological interest. The east window is of five lights, and there are three four-light windows and a doorway on the south. An arcade of two bays opens into the north chapel, and in the eastern part of the north wall is a recess containing a monument. The disproportionately large corbels of the modern roof perpetuate the memory of some interesting carvings in the roof of the old chancel, which disappeared at the rebuilding. The chancel arch is of two orders, with engaged shafts with octagonal capitals and bases. The north chapel[2] is of two dates, the western part being the earlier. Its north wall between the tower and the vestry shows masonry similar to that in the south wall of the nave, and is probably of the same date, the first half of the thirteenth century. On the east face of the tower is the weathering for a steep-pitched roof which formerly covered the chapel, but has long been replaced by one of a lower pitch. No architectural features of original date remain, and the eastern part of the north wall is hidden by the vestry, so that its exact termination in this direction is unknown; it was, perhaps, some ten feet short of the east wall of the chancel. Coming to the present east wall of the chapel it will be noted that at the south end of its east face, where it abuts on the modern chancel, there is a length of old plinth with projecting footings, apparently of the fifteenth century, against which the plinth of the east wall of the chapel stops. The footings and plinth have belonged to a buttress running north from the chancel wall, and show that in the fifteenth century the eastern part of the chancel stood free on the north side, or in other words that the north chapel did not extend as far east as the chancel. But at a later date, which from the character of the work may be the second half of the sixteenth century, the chapel was lengthened eastwards to its present size. Its east window is square-headed, of three trefoiled lights, which seem to be old work re-used, of late fourteenth century date, and perhaps formed part of the east window of the chapel before its extension.

The tower, which stands to the north of the nave, between the north chapel and the north aisle, is of three stages, square below and octagonal above, with an octagonal spire. It is of the type of the neighbouring towers of Halsall and Ormskirk, but earlier than either, being of the first half of the fourteenth century. The octagonal spire has two tiers of spire lights, those in the upper tier being single trefoiled openings under a crocketed gablet, and those in the lower having two trefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in the head and a crocketed gablet as in the upper tier. At the base of the spire is a plain parapet set out on moulded corbel-courses. The octagonal belfry stage has four two-light windows, trefoiled, with a quatrefoil in flowing tracery in the head and a moulded label. The next stage below forms the transition from octagon to square, and has a single trefoiled light in the north face. On the east and west faces are weather-mouldings for steep-pitched roofs long since destroyed. The lowest stage of the tower is square, with a window in the north face, once of two lights, but now without tracery, two massive buttresses at east and west of the same face, and a fine moulded plinth of three stages, which stops without a return against the wall of the north chapel, the evidence being clear that the chapel wall is older than the tower. Internally the tower has open arches of two plain chamfered orders, without capitals or shafts, on the south, west, and east, and a vice in the north-west angle. In the north wall below the window is a recess 18 in. deep with a cusped and moulded arch, with a label of the same date as the tower. Its floor is considerably above the level of that under the tower—which has been lowered some six inches from its original level—and though probably sepulchral, it shows no trace of a slab or monument of any kind.

The nave retains in its south wall the only remaining part of a probably aisleless church of about 1150. The blocked south doorway, of this date, is of two plain orders, with jamb-shafts with scalloped capitals and moulded bases. The blocking dates from the fifteenth century, at which time a doorway was inserted in the twelfth-century wall to the west of the original doorway. Walling of the first date exists on both sides of the blocked doorway, stopping in the one direction a little to the west of the south porch, in the other below the east jamb of the window next the doorway. The plain weathered plinth of the first date stops at this point, and another plinth of slightly different section runs eastward at a higher level to the buttress at the eastern angle of the nave. This plinth and the walling above it belong to a rebuilding, partly with the old materials, in the thirteenth century; the same type of walling continues westward from the end of the twelfth-century masonry to within eighteen inches of the west wall of the nave, and contains a blocked lancet window, now almost completely hidden by a sixteenth-century buttress. The whole length of the south wall has been thrust outwards, probably by an insufficiently tied roof, and the upper part has been rebuilt or heightened, and set back to the vertical line, while a buttress has been added, as has been said, in front of the lancet window in the sixteenth century, and

[1] An altar of St. Nicholas is mentioned in 1526; Piccope, *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), i, 6.

[2] Called the 'Little Chancel' or Plumbe chapel. Information from Rev. W. A. Wickham.

another at a later date against the blocked south doorway. The present south doorway is of the fifteenth century, with continuous mouldings, and is covered by a porch of perpent ashlar of the same date, whose outer arch and wall have been rebuilt. The windows in the south wall are of the poorest description, having lost all tracery and everything but their outer order; they are now filled with plain glazing. From the shape of their arched heads they should not be later than the fifteenth century, but they have lost all characteristic features. High in the wall are two small three-light square-headed windows which have formerly lighted a gallery.

The west wall of the nave is considerably thicker than those adjoining it, and though now faced with fifteenth-century masonry and buttresses is probably in part of earlier date. The west window is modern, of three-lights in fifteenth-century style. The gable shows signs of rebuilding in the upper portion. The face of the wall has bulged considerably, and this has been corrected by the simple expedient of chipping back the stone face to something nearer a vertical line. The north arcade of the nave is of four bays with octagonal columns and coarsely-moulded capitals and bases, with pointed arches of two chamfered orders, poor work of fifteenth-century date, probably coeval with the facing of the west wall. The nave roof appears to be of the end of the sixteenth century, with arched braces plastered on the underside and shaped pendants hanging from the apex. The north aisle seems to have been built in the time of Brian Moorcroft, rector 1528–48, and the north arcade may be of the same dale.[1] Its four north windows are of three lights under a semicircular head with tracery of intersecting mullions without cusps, all of the simplest detail, with plain chamfers and no mouldings. A blocked four-centred doorway occurs between the first and second windows from the west. The west window is of four lights with a four-centred head and the same plain detail; outside the tracery is modern. In the gable is an ancient stone carved with two sunk quatrefoils.

A little original coloured glass remains in the western window of the four on the north side, consisting of a canopy of very late style and two sets of initials. At the east end of the aisle, across the western arch of the tower, is a beam painted with the names of some eighteenth-century churchwardens, which is locally said to be the rood-beam; but if so, it has been considerably altered. The remains of a west buttress of the tower, projecting into the aisle, give the probable line of the wall of a fourteenth-century north aisle, the weathering of whose roof is to be seen above the west arch of the tower. The font, which stands under the tower, is of the fifteenth century, octagonal, with a moulded and embattled cornice to the bowl, which is 18 in. deep, the faces being each 10½ in. wide.[2]

There are brass plates commemorating Edward son of Hugh Dicconson, of Wrightington, who died in 1661; and the Mossocks (1686); this being a replica of the plate at Ormskirk.

The new church (Christ Church) on the hill at the highest point of the road to Ormskirk, begun in 1867 but not consecrated until 1877, is a chapel of ease. In 1888 the Cottage Lane Mission Room was opened.

The parish registers begin in 1541, but up to 1601 are copies. The entries from 1653 to 1657 are in a separate book; and there is a defect in the baptisms from 1608 to 1626, and in the burials between 1747 and 1753.

The churchwardens' accounts date from 1737.

ADVOWSON

The curious fact that the right of presentation to the church was supposed to reside in the lordship of Uplitherland is probably due to some decision of the lords of this place, who also held a third of Aughton; Litherland being their dwelling place, they attached to it the advowson, derived from their ownership of a portion of the other manor.[3] The right has regularly descended with Litherland to the present time, Sir Tristram Tempest-Tempest, baronet, now being patron.

In 1291 the church was omitted from the *Taxatio* of Nicholas IV as too poor to pay anything; in 1341 the value of the ninth of the sheaves and fleeces was returned as 100*s.*[4] The inquiry of 1534–5 found the annual value to be £15 9*s.* 8*d.*[5]

The Commonwealth surveyors of 1650 describe the parish as having a parsonage-house with barns and outbuildings, and about 3 acres of glebe in the incumbent's hands, worth 50*s.* a year; other portions of the glebe, with cottages upon it, were let out at small rents, but worth 36*s.* in all. The tithes were then worth £95 a year.[6]

About 1717, according to Bishop Gastrell, the income reached £120. There were two churchwardens.[7] The gross value is now given as £780, including £40 as that of the new church.

[1] In the inventories of church goods, 1552 (Chet. Soc. cxiii, 110), is a note of the pledging of two chalices and a cope to Sir Brian Moorcroft, the money being bestowed on the building of 'the Ile in the body of the same church.'

The editors are indebted for this reference to the Rev. W. A. Wickham, of St. Andrew's, Wigan.

[2] A faculty was in 1601 granted to Sir Richard Molyneux for a seat or pew (5 ft. by 4 ft.) on the north side of the church, formerly belonging to the Becconsalls, and the ground between this pew and the chancel (6 ft. by 6 ft.); Croxteth D.

[3] This appears to be brought out quite clearly in the earliest mention of the matter, in 1235. The superior lords—Roger Gernet and Quenilda his wife, Thomas de Beetham, and Avice de Millum—allowed the right of Richard le Waleys, Bleddyn de Aughton, and Madoc de Aughton to present to the benefice, which was then vacant; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 63–5. These three were the lords of Aughton, and as Bleddyn and Madoc had no rights in Uplitherland it follows that any title they might have was derived from their lordship in Aughton; whence it seems clear that Richard le Waleys' right had the same origin. Nevertheless, the presentation was afterwards the sole right of the lord of Uplitherland, possibly by purchase from his partners in Aughton.

[4] *Inq. Nonarum* (Rec. Com.), 40.

[5] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 223. The glebe land brought in only 5*s.* a year; the tithes of corn, wool, &c. amounted to an average of £11, while Easter payments came to £4 4*s.* 8*d.*

[6] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 94.

[7] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 161. The custom of tithing at that time, according to a terrier in the church, was to take the eleventh shook or rider of corn, or in default the eleventh sheaf; from 6*d.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* the acre for hay; 8*s.* the acre for potatoes, or 6*d.* the bushel setting; 1½*d.* cow and calf, and (when not taken in kind) 2*s.* for every tithe lamb, pig, &c., and 6*d.* for every tithe pig. For the Easter roll there was given 5*d.* a house yard and offering.

The following is a list of the rectors :—

Institution	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
oc. 1246	Robert Blundell[1]	——	——
oc. 1292	Henry [le Waleys][2]	——	——
26 June, 1303	Thomas le Waleys[3]	Richard le Waleys	not stated
oc. 1317	Gilbert le Waleys[4]	——	——
20 Jan. 1318–9	John le Waleys[5]	Richard le Waleys	——
3 Nov. 1337	Henry (son of Ric.) le Waleys[6]	Richard le Waleys	d. of J. le Waleys
27 Sept. 1369	John (son of Ric.) le Walsh[7]	Thomas de Formby, &c.	d. of H. le Waleys
17 Nov. 1382	John de Bradshagh[8]	Roger de Bradshagh and Maud his wife	d. of John Walsh
22 Mar. 1418–9	John Spink[9]	——	res. of J. Bradshagh
16 Apr. 1424	William de Litherland[10]	Maud de Bradshagh	d. of J. Spink
1 Oct. 1489	William Bradshagh[11]	Thomas Bradshagh	d. of W. Litherland
17 Dec. 1512	William Bradshagh[12]	James Bradshagh	d. of Roger Bradshagh
14 July, 1528	Brian Moorcroft, B. Decr.[13]	Sir W. Leyland, &c.	res. of W. Bradshagh
18 May, 1548	Edward Moorcroft[14]	[Barth. Hesketh]	d. of B. Moorcroft
8 Nov. 1548 – ? Nov. 1554	Thomas Kirkby	[Geo. Kirkby, &c.] / [The crown] / [do.]	do.
(?) 1559	Edward Moorcroft[15]	——	[exp. T. Kirkby]
17 June, 1577	John Nutter, B.D.	The queen	——
25 Aug. 1602	Samuel Hankinson, M.A.	Gabriel Hesketh	d. of J. Nutter
28 July, 1607	Nicholas Banastre, M.A.[16]	The king	depr. of S. Hankinson
11 Apr. 1646	James Worrall, M.A.[17]	Edward Stockley	d. of N. Banastre
6 Mar. 1651–2 – 27 Oct. 1662	Peter Stananought, B.A.[18]	Barth. Hesketh	d. of J. Worrall
27 June, 1674	Alexander Baguley, B.A.[19]	Henry Farington / Gabriel Hesketh	d. of P. Stananought
16 May, 1679	John Brownsword, M.A.[20]	The king	depriv. of A. Baguley
7 Oct. – 21 Nov. 1700	Christopher Sudell, M.A.[21]	Alex. Hesketh / Alex. Hesketh and Rt. Scarisbrick	d. of J. Brownsword
6 Jan. 1700–1	Robert Hindley, M.A.[22]	The king	depriv. of C. Sudell

[1] See the account of the manor.

[2] Assize R. 408, m. 97 *d*. Henry was one of several complainants against his brother Thomas and others, but the jury acquitted the accused. He was son of John le Waleys (Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 262, *n*. 32), and became rector of Standish in 1301.

[3] Lich. Epis. Reg. i, fol. 9*b*. In *Cal. Pap. Letters*, ii, 41, 62, Walter de Bedewinde, treasurer of York, &c. is called rector of Aughton in 1308, but his benefice was probably in Yorks.

[4] Lich. Epis. Reg. i, fol. 85. On 20 June he obtained licence to study for a year.

Ibid. i, fol. 86. The rectory had been vacant since 18 Nov. 1318. On the ensuing Easter eve John was ordained subdeacon, priest in 1320 ; fol. 135*b*, 138.

[6] Ibid. ii, fol. 111*b*. On 28 Feb. 1365–6 the bishop granted him leave to choose a confessor ; ibid. v, fol. 13. He died on 18 Sept. 1369 ; ibid. iv, fol. 85. Henry le Waleys occurs frequently in the local charters and suits ; e.g. De Banc. R. 346, m. 166.

[7] Lich. Epis. Reg. iv, fol. 85. The patrons were the guardians of Richard le Walsh, viz. Thomas de Formby, Henry le Walsh, Roger son of Richard de Bradshagh of Pennington, and Cecily daughter of Richard le Walsh. The new rector was ordained subdeacon in April, 1370 (ibid. v, fol. 98), deacon in June, and priest in Oct. (ibid. fol. 98*b*, 99*b*). He died 7 Nov. 1382 ; ibid. iv, fol. 93*b*.

[8] Ibid. iv, fol. 93*b*. In the following January John had leave of absence (ibid. v, fol. 35*b*), and was not ordained subdeacon till June (ibid. v, fol. 128*b*) and priest in the following June (ibid. fol. 129).

[9] Ibid. viii, fol. 19*b*. This was an exchange, John de Bradshagh becoming rector of Freshwater in place of John Spink. The change had been made 14 May, 1418. John Spink was also rector of Standish.

[10] Ibid. ix, fol. 113*b*. William de Litherland was a trustee for the Maghull family ; Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 46, 46*b*.

[11] Lich. Epis. Reg. xii, fol. 123. The name of this or the next rector should be *Roger* Bradshagh, but the register has been followed. Aughton is erroneously called a vicarage. In a list dated 1527 Roger Bradshagh is given as the rector's name, and he is said to have been there twenty-four years ; Duchy of Lanc. Rentals, 5/15.

[12] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii–xiv, fol. 58.

[13] Ibid. fol. 64 ; the patrons, by grant of James Bradshagh, were Sir William Leyland, Edward Molyneux, clerk, and Richard Cholmondeley.

[14] For institutions and firstfruits of the later rectors see *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 408–14 ; *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, where are printed the institutions from the P.R.O. Books ; Foster, *Index Eccl.* ; Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 241–4.

[15] Edward Moorcroft was in Jan. 1559–60 appointed to a canonry at Windsor, which he retained until his death in or before May, 1580 ; Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii, 395, 397. The will of Edward Moorcroft, canon of Windsor, made 28 Feb. 1579–80, and proved 17 April, 1580 (P.C.C. 14 Arundell), shows that he had married a Morell. His son George, then under fifteen, was to be sent to Oxf. or Camb. with a total allowance of £20 a year. He made a considerable number of bequests, the places in which he was interested being Aughton, Ormskirk and Sefton, Windsor and Eton, Tillingham and Dengie in Essex, and Hereford, to the poor of which places he left money. To his wife's brother Roger Morell he left St. Augustine's works 'in six great volumes.' Anthony Moorcroft was among the beneficiaries ; and he, in his will (1594, P.C.C. 49 Dixy), desired to be buried in St. Stephen's, Walbrook, 'in the chancel there under the stone where Edward Moorcroft, late canon of Windsor, was buried.' He, too, left money for the poor of Tillingham and Dengie in Essex.

[16] Educated at Brasenose Coll. Oxf. ; M.A. 1605 ; Foster, *Alumni*. He was 'no preacher' ; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 13. In 1609 Banastre and a reader were included in the Visit. List ; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 298.

[17] Of Brasenose Coll. Oxf. ; M.A. 1633 ; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*

[18] Educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxf. ; B.A. 1646 ; ibid.

[19] Educated at Brasenose College, Oxf. ; B.A. 1672. He became rector of Burton with Coates in Sussex in 1692, and of Up Waltham in 1705 ; ibid.

[20] Educated at Queen's Coll. Oxf. ; M.A. 1676 ; ibid. He was 'conformable' in 1689 : *Kenyon MSS.* 228. He was buried at Aughton, 25 June, 1700 ; administration with inventory at Chest. 1700.

[21] Afterwards vicar of Leyland and rector of North Meols.

[22] Educated at Jesus Coll. Cam. ; M.A. 1700. See *Pal. Note-book*, iii, 268.

Institution	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
13 July, 1721	Thomas Atherton, M.A.[1]	Thomas Heys	d. of R. Hindley
20 Feb. 1734-5	Thomas Plumbe, B.A.[2]	John Plumbe	d. of T. Atherton
20 Dec. 1769	William Plumbe, B.A.[3]	Thomas Plumbe	d. of T. Plumbe
6 June, 1786	George Vanbrugh, LL.B.[4]	Thomas Plumbe	d. of W. Plumbe
15 Aug. 1834	William Henry Boulton, M.A.[5]	R. Boulton	res. of G. Vanbrugh
4 Aug. 1885	Charles Warren Markham, M.A.[6]	Sir R. Tempest-Tempest	d. of W. H. Boulton
24 Nov. 1896	Roger Francis Markham, M.A.	Sir R. Tempest-Tempest	d. of C. W. Markham

The story of the rectory in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries is of some interest. Brian Moorcroft, presented in 1528 by the administrators of the estate of James Bradshagh, found his title challenged by Master Thomas Donington,[7] who alleged a presentation by William Browne and others, in virtue of a deed of James Bradshagh's dated 1515. Another dispute occurred after Brian's death, for in 1535 William Bradshagh had granted the next presentation to George Kirkby of Aughton and others, and less than a year afterwards he sold the patronage to Bartholomew Hesketh, who also became lord of the manor;[8] and Thomas Kirkby was presented by the former and Edward Moorcroft by the latter.[9]

In 1541–2 the clergy at Aughton, besides the rector, who may have been non-resident, were his curate and two others, paid by Thomas Starkie and Alice Hervey.[10] At the visitation in 1554 Edward Moorcroft was still rector, and Thomas Walsh was his curate; the other priests had disappeared. Immediately afterwards it appears as if Moorcroft lost the rectory. From his later history he seems to have been a Protestant, and was perhaps already married, but his removal was due to the right of patronage reasserted on behalf of the crown.[11] Kirkby received the benefice, but Moorcroft must have been reinstated on the accession of Elizabeth.[12]

In 1563 the same names occur as in 1554, but Rector Moorcroft was at Windsor, and the curate being ill had to be excused. The rector made his appearance in 1565, but the curate was again sick,[13] and he was buried in the following February.[14]

John Nutter, rector of Sefton, &c., was presented by the queen in February, 1576–7;[15] probably he paid little attention to this small parish. In 1592 it was reported at the visitation that there was no 'sufficient' Bible; the first tome of the *Homilies* and Jewell's *Apology* and *Reply* were lacking; there were no perambulations, and no collectors for the poor.[16]

[1] Thomas Heys, executor of the last rector, presented Thomas Atherton, vicar of Chipping, who resigned that benefice. The rector was buried at Aughton 15 Nov. 1734; will proved at Chester 1734.

[2] Thomas Plumbe was the second son of the patron. He was of Brasenose Coll. Oxf.; B.A. 1723; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* He was buried in the church 2 Dec. 1769. He was also rector of Mobberley, Cheshire, from 1733 till his death.

[3] William Plumbe, brother of the patron, was also educated at Brasenose; B.A. 1767; ibid. In 1785 a certificate was issued for the sequestration of the rectory for a debt of £840, which James Clegg had recovered against Mr. Plumbe; Newstead, *Aughton.* A suit in which the rector was plaintiff (1777) seems to be commemorated by some verses, 'The luxuriant Plumb-tree lopp'd,' in the same volume; p. 59, &c. In 1776 the rector bought a Presbyterian chapel standing in Temple Court in Liverpool, known as the Octagon; he named it St. Katherine's, and officiated there till his death, being a popular preacher; Brookes, *Liverpool*, 350–1. He died 25 May, 1786, at Fareham, Hants.

[4] George Vanbrugh, of Queens' Coll. Camb. (LL.B. 1783), became one of the king's preachers in 1812, and prebendary of Wells in 1825; he was also chaplain to the duke of Gloucester and the bishop of Bath and Wells. He resigned this rectory in 1834, 'feeling that he could not conscientiously retain the emoluments of a benefice the duties of which he was unable, through advancing years, adequately to perform . . . affording in this act an instance of disinterestedness and of personal sacrifice to principle in strict accordance with the liberality and benevolence by which his whole life had been distinguished.' The parishioners presented him with a silver vase as a token of their esteem; *Liverpool Courier*, 25 Feb. 1834. Another eulogy is contained in a poem called 'The Pastor,' by Thomas Garrett, the incumbent of Altcar. Mr. Vanbrugh died in 1847. His benefaction is described among the charities.

[5] Richard Boulton, of Olive Mount, Wavertree, as patron for this turn, presented his son William Henry. The new rector was educated at Trinity Coll. Oxf.; M.A. 1834. In 1840 he added a piece of the glebe to the churchyard. In 1867 Christ Church was founded, being built largely by the money provided by Mr. Boulton and his friends. He was an Evangelical in his views, of a genial and benevolent disposition, and the parishioners, on the completion of his fifty years' ministry, subscribed for a new clock for the church tower and a silver communion service for the church. He was a justice of the peace for the county. He died in April, 1885.

[6] Charles Warren Markham, of Magdalene Coll. Camb. (M.A. 1860), had held the benefices of Owston, Tong, and All Saints, Saxby, in succession. He was also a justice of the peace for Lindsey in Lincolnshire. He died in 1896. The present rector, of Trinity Coll. Camb. (M.A. 1894), is his son.

[7] Thomas Donington, B. Decr. was canon of York and Southwell; he died in 1532. See Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii, 189, 442.

Donington was formally instituted to Aughton by Cardinal Wolsey, as legate 'a latere,' and had, it would appear, obtained possession, but on the Feast of the Assumption, when prepared to say mass and preach the word of God, was ousted by Brian Moorcroft. The latter was chaplain of Edward Molyneux, rector of Sefton, described as a great 'ambrasiater' of inquests and juries, and a 'right troublous man, meddling more to worldly matters and causes than ghostly,' and a maintainer of Moorcroft in this affair. The defence was that Donington was an intruder, and that his agent, Thomas Halsall, had a particular grudge against the rectors of Sefton and Aughton: 'if a dog had a matter against them he would take part with the dog!' See Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 146, m. 5; Sessional Papers, 20 Hen. VIII, bdle. 2; and Assumption, 21 Hen. VIII, bdle. 3.

Brian Moorcroft was aged fifty-seven in 1542, according to depositions in the Starkie case.

[8] *Aughton D.* (Patchett), *n.* 44; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 162, m. 2, 15.

[9] The *Caveat* to the bishop on behalf of the Hesketh is entered in the Lichfield registers, xiii–xiv, fol. 8.

The king also intervened, presenting Thomas Kirkby on a claim that the patronage belonged to the duchy of Lancaster, and that Henry VI had presented one Thomas Litherland to the rectory; Duchy of Lanc. Lib. Edw. VI, *n.* 23, m. 1 *d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Edw. VI, xxiv, K. 2; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 188, m. 9. No hint is to be found in the Lichfield registers of this right, or of the existence of Thomas Litherland.

Thomas Kirkby is no doubt the chantry priest of Sefton who occurs in several lawsuits; Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), i, 113 *n.*

[10] *Clergy List* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), p. 17.

For the ornaments of the church in 1552 see *Ch. Goods* (Chet. Soc.), pp. 110–12.

[11] Lib. Pat. Edw. VI and Mary, xxiii, fol. 1*b*. The cause of vacancy was stated to be the death of Brian Moorcroft, the claim of Edward being ignored.

[12] Moorcroft, however, is said to have 'refused to appear' at the Visit. in 1559; Gee, *Eliz. Clergy.* Perhaps he had not been actually reinstated.

[13] Visit. Lists at Chest.

[14] Aughton Reg. Thomas Walsh was aged 45 in 1553.

[15] The reasons for the vacancy and the presentation by the crown are not given; a resignation by Edward Moorcroft seems a probable cause for the former.

[16] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 184.

The right of the Hesketh having been vindicated in the suits with William Bradshagh,[1] Samuel Hankinson was presented by Gabriel Hesketh, at the request of Sir Cuthbert Halsall, to whom he had been recommended by the bishop for the mastership of Halsall school. Again, however, a dispute occurred. The new rector was accused of simony, and the king intervened in consequence, presenting Nicholas Banastre, who was instituted in 1607.[2]

The parliamentary authorities appear to have made no objection to the appointment of James Worrall, who had indeed just been approved of as curate of the chapel of Maghull.[3] He joined in the 'Harmonious Consent' of 1648.

Peter Stananought, his successor, was expelled from Oxford by the parliamentary visitors in 1648, and for a time taught in a school at Sevenoaks in Kent. Here he began a correspondence with Dr. Henry Hammond.[4] In 1651 he conformed to the Presbyterian discipline established in the Church of England, becoming one of the ministers in the garrison at Liverpool; he relinquished this duty on appointment to Aughton. In 1660 he seems to have welcomed the restoration of episcopal government, conforming and receiving a new institution. He was also made one of the king's preachers for the county.[5]

His successor, Alexander Baguley, was very soon deprived for simony,[6] and the king presented the next rector. Christopher Sudell, on John Brownsword's death, was presented by Alexander Hesketh, but resigned six weeks afterwards to be presented a second time by Alexander Hesketh and Robert Scarisbrick. Three weeks later the benefice was declared vacant for simony.[7] The king for this reason again presented to Aughton.

The new rector, Robert Hindley, purchased the next presentation of the rectory for his son, who, however, died before him.[8] 'The old parsonage being extremely ruinous and upon inspection found incapable of tolerable repairs,' was in 1711 rebuilt by him at his own cost.[9]

From a list made it is evident that the furniture of the church a little later was of the simplest kind; the vestments consisted of 'two surplices'; at the communion table were a velvet cloth and cushion, a table cloth, a napkin, and two bosses (to kneel on); and the plate consisted of a silver chalice, two pewter tankards, and a salver. There were a pitch pipe and figured boards for the singers in the gallery.[10]

The Long Lane Baptist Mission began in 1872; the wooden building then erected was replaced by a stone-fronted building about 1887.[11]

There are two Roman Catholic churches within the parish. Formerly the chaplain of Moor Hall,[12] for whom an endowment of £300 had been given in 1728 by Mrs. Wolfall, served the mission. Simon George Bordley, an able but eccentric priest, had charge for many years, keeping a school also; but on some of the Stanley family coming to reside there, he in 1784 removed to New House, close to Gerard Hall. His successor built St. Mary's in 1823.[13]

St. Anne's, the church of the Ormskirk mission, is situate on the high road a little way outside that town. In 1729 Mr. Lancaster of Ormskirk gave £100 to the Benedictines in order to have mass said once a month at Ormskirk during his life and that of his wife. Fr. Anselm Walmesley of Woolston discharged this duty until 1732, when Fr. Bertram Maurus Bulmer came to reside here, and built a house which served as residence and chapel.[14] 'After the Jacobite rising of 1745 the chapel and mission house were attacked and partially burnt down by the mob.[15] In 1784 Bishop Gibson confirmed 94 persons here, at which time the communicants numbered 260.'[16] In 1795 a chapel dedicated to St. Oswald was built, adjoining the priest's house. St. Anne's replaced this in 1850. The Benedictines have continued to serve the mission to the present time.[17]

CHARITIES

There was in 1721 an annual distribution of £6 1*s*., the result of gifts by several persons.[18] Various additions have been made from time to time, as well as benefactions for other purposes, but the principal charity is the almshouses founded by the Rev. George Vanbrugh.[19]

[1] See the account of the manor of Litherland.

[2] Samuel Hankinson, who became vicar of Huyton, in a letter from Lathom chapel, 11 June, 1607, released his title to the rectory, owing to the controversy between him and Mr. Banastre, and requested the bishop to institute the latter; Aughton Ch. Papers.

[3] *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 10.

It was reported in 1650 that he was 'an orthodox divine of godly life and conversation,' observing the Lord's days and days of humiliation and thanksgiving appointed by Act of Parliament; one, however, he had omitted, 'in regard he was visited with sickness and not able, neither had notice as was given to others whereby he might have ordered for that day'; *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), p. 95. His will was proved in 1653; Breat 98.

[4] *Pal. Note-book*, iii, 110.

[5] His eagerness in the matter—it was but a month or two after Charles's return—gave great offence to his neighbour Nathaniel Heywood, vicar of Ormskirk.

By his will, dated 7 June, 1673, and proved 23 June, 1674, he left his tenements in Appley in Wrightington to his wife, but 'half only if she marry or miscarry.' She afterwards married Thomas Marsden, vicar of Walton. To the poor of Aughton he left £10. His property was valued at £228, including a library worth £40, and silver plate £12.

[6] According to Oliver Heywood (*Diaries*, ii, 265) 'Mr. Hesketh, a papist and profligate gentleman,' lost the presentation at cards to Mr. Banastre of Bank. The relatives of 'young Baguley' obtained it by giving £100 to Mr. Banastre, hoping to evade the law of simony by calling this sum the price of a horse they bought. The bishop refusing to institute except on a presentation by the true patron, the latter was induced to agree by a present of 20 guinea pieces. 'At last Mr. Brownsword's son sued them at the assizes for simony . . . and Brownsword hath got possession, but there's no choice, he living as ill as the other.' The case has a record in the Exch. of Pleas, 31 Chas. II, Trin. m. 107; and 10 June, 33 Chas. II.

[7] Aughton Ch. papers.

[8] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 243.

[9] Terrier at Aughton.

[10] Newstead, op. cit. 62.

In 1775 a meeting was called to consider means of raising money to buy 'decent vessels for the celebration of the Lord's Supper,' the old ones being so decayed as to be unfit for use; ibid. 58, 59.

[11] Newstead, 32. The mission is an offshoot of Myrtle Street Baptist Chapel in Liverpool.

[12] John Blackburne was the priest in 1703; *N. Blundell's Diary*, 9.

[13] Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict.* and *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1892.

[14] Information of Abbot O'Neill, O.S.B.

[15] *Pal. Note-book*, i, 213, mentions one of Fr. Bulmer's books showing signs of fire.

[16] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 156–7, where a list of the priests in charge is given.

[17] Newstead, 26; *Liverpool Cath. Ann.*

[18] Gastrell, *Notitia*, ii, 162.

[19] The following details are taken from the *End. Char. Rep.* for this parish, issued in 1901, in which a reprint of the report of 1828 is included:—

The Commissioners of 1828 found that William Sutch had in 1703 given two closes called Long Hey and Little Hey in Aughton for the benefit of the poor of this place and also of the township of Snape, 5*s*. being allowed for the entertainment of the distributors. The trustees first appointed died, and no new ones were appointed, but the rector, churchwardens, and overseers managed the estate, which was producing £14 10*s*. a year, besides

MANORS

Before the Conquest Aughton contained two manors—Aughton in the south and Litherland in the north. Uctred, in 1066, held *Achetun*, and Uctred, perhaps the same person, held *Literland*; in each case the assessment was a plough-land and the value 32*d*.[1]

After the Conquest *LITHERLAND* seems to have been included in the royal demesne or held in thegnage at a rent or service of 10*s*. a year.[2] About the middle of the twelfth century it was granted to Warin de Lancaster, chief forester, by the serjeanty of keeping the lord's falcons.[3] The thegnage tenant would hold it of him. The mesne lordship did not endure very long, for though King John, while count of Mortain and afterwards as king, confirmed Uplitherland to Warin's descendant, Henry de Lea, in 1207 he exchanged this manor and Liverpool for that of English Lea in Amounderness.[4] From this time the thegnage tenant again held directly of the lords of the honour of Lancaster.

The first of these tenants whose name is known was Richard le Waleys, who also held a third of the manor of Aughton. In 1212 it was found that he was holding a ploughland in Litherland for 10*s*. He died in 1221, and his son and heir Richard agreed to pay 40*s*. --four times the annual rent—as his relief, and was placed in possession.[5] He had also four oxgangs of land in Whittle and a quarter of Dalton.[6] His father's widow Quenilda was 'of the King's donation, and her land was worth half a mark.'[7] In 1235 he was one of the patrons of the rectory of Aughton,[8] and was still living ten years later when he was defendant in a suit brought by Henry de Standish.[9]

After the death of Richard, a Robert le Waleys appears to have been the principal member of the family;[10] possibly he was a brother and held some part of the manor, acting as guardian to John le Waleys of Litherland, the son and heir of Richard, who lived on till the beginning of the next century, and was after his death said to have been a 'cen tenarian.'[11] John held Uplitherland in 1297, paying the old rent of 10*s*.[12] Before 1303, however, he had been succeeded by his son Richard.[13]

Richard married Maud, daughter of Robert de Bold of Bold, and was still holding the manor by the old service in 1323–4;[14] in 1329, however, Maud was a widow.[15]

Richard Walsh succeeded.[16] His name occurs as witness to deeds down to 1361. He left two daughters—Maud, who married Roger son of Richard

the interest on a sum of £21 9*s*. derived from the sale of marl from one of the fields. In addition, a sum of £60, of unknown origin, belonging to the poor of the parish, was secured upon the tolls of the turnpike road from Liverpool to Preston; this was paying 4½ per cent. The whole amount was distributed on the Monday after Christmas and Good Friday.

At the inquiry held in April, 1901, it was found that a parcel of moss land had been added (due to enclosures) to the original lands of Sutch's charity, and the whole (10 acres) was let for £25, out of which taxes and repairs had to be paid. No tithes were demanded from this land. The Poor's Money of £60 could be traced back to 1787; it is probably the fund referred to by Bishop Gastrell, and may include the £10 bequeathed by Rector Stananought. It has been increased by sales of marl and from other sources, and now amounts to £161, invested in a Mersey Dock bond. A further addition has been made by Alexander Wotherspoon, of Sandfield, Wallasey, who by his will (proved 1809) left £50 to the rector of Aughton, the interest to be given in bread to the poor. This is invested with the above sum, and all three are administered as one, under the title of the 'United Charities.' The rector and the parish council having agreed upon a scheme, it was sanctioned by the Charity Commissioners in Sept. 1898. The trustees are the rector, three nominees of the parish council and one of the rector. There are so few poor in the parish that it is difficult to find objects for the charity without having recourse to those in receipt of outdoor relief.

The Rev. George Vanbrugh bequeathed £3,000 as a memorial of himself, 'which might be beneficial to some of the poor inhabitants of a place where his duties were so long a labour of love.' His suggestion was that almshouses should be built. The lord of the manor granted a site, the Church field, and seven almshouses were built. One of the houses is occupied by the parish nurse. There is a sum of £2,000 belonging to this charity, producing £84 a year; 15*s*. a month is paid to each of the almspeople, and other gifts are made; funeral expenses also are defrayed. The beneficiaries are usually women and must be members of the Church of England, according to the founder's desire.

Margaret Williams, widow, in 1878, left £100, the interest to be applied to the sick poor in Christ Church district.

Catherine Bland of Aughton, by her will (dated 1893 and proved 1899), devised her land in Bold Lane, with 'an earnest request' that it should not be sold or built upon, and that out of the rent £12 should be paid to the churchwardens for distribution among twelve elderly persons of the parish church district. The request has been acted upon by the legatee.

[1] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, p. 284*b*.

[2] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), p. 27.

It contributed a mark to the tallage of 1177; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 36.

[3] See the account of Raven Meols.

[4] Ibid. p. 116, 123; Charter R. 9 John, m. 6.

[5] Fine R. 6 Hen. III, m. 9.

[6] He granted part of his land in Dalton to Burscough Priory; Burscough Reg. fol. 35.

[7] *Inq. and Extents*, 127.

[8] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 63.

[9] Originalia R. 29 Hen. III, m. 6.

[10] He was witness to a number of the early Scarisbrick charters; but may have been of the Waleys of Lathom family.

[11] Dods. MSS. xxxix, fol. 140*b*. See the account of Melling chapel.

John le Waleys was a benefactor of Burscough, granting the prior and canons a portion of his land near the northern boundary of Litherland, with common of pasture and other easements and liberties in both Aughton and Litherland; Burscough Reg. fol. 36. Another charter varied this grant, the words 'the boundary between Hurleton and Litherland' being changed to 'Nazelarwe' and Litherland, and free passage being reserved for the grantor and his heirs and the tenant of his land by Nazelarwe syke, to till and carry away the produce of this land; ibid. fol. 36*b*. Further grants included Walshcroft, its bounds commencing at an oak marked with a cross, and land in Aughton adjoining Halsall, and next to lands held by Simon de Ince and Adam de Bootle the mason ('cementarius'); this last grant is noteworthy for the easements, which included 'housebote and heybote of oak and other timber trees in the thick wood ("nemus") of Aughton and Litherland, except the shaw of Lamylache, which must not be cut'; ibid. fol. 38.

[12] *Inq. and Extents*, 288.

[13] Scarisbrick charters, *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.) xii, xiii.

In 1316 John, son of Simon, son of Mabel, demised to Richard ten acres in the townfields of Litherland, lying between Mahount field and 'Crawachay,' which divides Litherland from Halsall; Charter at Ince Blundell.

[14] Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 34. Richard's name is among those returned by the sheriff at this time as holding 15 librates of land; Palgrave, *Mil. Writs*, ii (1), 638. He was also a 'sub-custos pacis' for the wapentake; ibid. ii (2), 238.

[15] The marriage covenant was early in 1322 confirmed by a fine, which describes his property as the manor of Litherland, a fourth part of the manor of Dalton, and a third part of the manor of Aughton and the advowson of the church; while the two former and the advowson were settled upon his issue by Maud, the third part of Aughton was to descend to his son John for life and then to another son Richard and his heirs; *Final Conc.* ii, 46.

Maud his widow in 1329 demised to her father, 'Richard' de Bold, all the lands as well in demesne as in service, with wardships and other rights which she had in dower; Kuerden, fol. MS. p. 448, *n*. 569.

[16] Whether he was the son Richard mentioned in the preceding note or a younger son is not clear.

The third part of the manor of Aughton continued to descend with Litherland. The extent of the county made in 1346 states that 'Richard Walsh holds in socage a plough-land in Uplitherland, with the advowson of the church of Aughton appurtenant to the same, rendering yearly 10*s*. for all services'; *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), p. 40.

de Bradshagh of Pennington,[1] and Eleanor, who married Thomas de Formby. Roger de Bradshagh's name appears among the attesting witnesses of charters from 1371 onwards.[2]

There is some uncertainty as to the exact succession at this point. Richard may have left a son,[3] but if so he died without issue before 1372, when Eleanor had brought to her husband a moiety of the estates, which was settled upon them by fine in that year; she had the third part of Aughton, the fourth of Dalton, and a moiety of the advowson, so that to her sister Uplitherland was left.[4] This sister and her husband Roger de Bradshagh were in possession of the whole in 1381, when they enfeoffed Richard de Sutton and Henry de Bradshagh.[5]

Richard, the son and heir, must have been over thirty years of age when his widowed mother in 1418 covenanted with Sir Henry de Scarisbrick that he should marry Isabel, daughter of Sir Henry; she agreed to surrender to Richard and Isabel all her manor of Uplitherland, the windmill alone being reserved.[6] Richard's son and heir was Thomas, whose name occurs in a deed of 1457–8. In 1472 Thomas agreed that his son Richard should marry Alice, daughter of Joan the wife of William Mainwaring.[7] Thomas was succeeded by his grandson James, the son of Richard and Alice.

James Bradshagh died 28 November, 1527, his son and heir William being then fourteen years of age. The service of 10*s.* is duly recorded in the inquisition, which gives the value of the manor as 20 marks clear.[8] As soon as he came of age William Bradshagh[9] began to dissipate his inheritance. In 1535–6 he demised Aughton Meadow to Brian Moorcroft, clerk, who transferred it to Peter Stanley of Bickerstaffe. Eight years later he sold other lands to the same Peter Stanley.[10] In 1551 he sold the manor of Uplitherland, the third part of Aughton, and all the demesne lands not previously disposed of, to James Scarisbrick of Scarisbrick; and this was confirmed by fine in the following year.[11] In 1599 William Bradshagh of London exhibited a bill of complaint in the duchy chamber, apparently with a view to testing the validity of his ancestor's alienations. The answer of the defendants reviewed their title and disposed of any doubt as to its soundness. It appears from the complaint that the William Bradshaw who sold Uplitherland died about 1565, leaving two sons—Edward who died about 1587, and William who died a little later, leaving a son, the petitioner.[12]

BRADSHAGH. *Argent, three mullets between two bendlets sable.*

James Scarisbrick held Uplitherland for less than ten years, selling it to Gabriel son of Bartholomew Hesketh, who had already an estate in the parish.[13] In 1561 George and Gabriel Hesketh mortgaged the manor to Edward Halsall for £500, recovering part of the land two years later,[14] the manor being restored

[1] Richard de Bradshagh and Christiana his wife had a suit concerning lands in Dalton in 1352; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. viij *d.*

[2] Scarisbrick charters, *n.* 114. He joined in the presentation to Aughton rectory in 1369.

[3] See the presentation referred to.

[4] *Final Conc.* ii, 183. Eleanor seems to have died without issue before 1381.

[5] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iv, 223. Through these trustees a settlement was made three years later by fine; the succession was to be to their heirs, then to the heirs male of Maud, then to Margaret, Isabel, Katherine, Agnes, and Cicely in succession, the daughters. There was a third provision, that the fourth part of Dalton should remain to their son Thomas for life, and after his decease to the heirs male of Roger and Maud, and then to the heirs male of Maud and so on, as before. Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 1, m. 23. For Thomas see the account of Moor Hall.

[6] Scarisbrick charter, *n.* 151. (*Trans. Hist. Soc.* New Ser. xiii.)

The feodary of 1430–1 shows that Richard de Bradshagh was still holding the manor by the ancient service; Dods. MSS. lxxxvii, fol. 58*b*.

[7] Towneley MS. DD, *n.* 112. Provisions for Thomas and other younger sons may be seen in Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 269*b*, *n.* 102; 271, *n.* 40, &c. Thomas Bradshagh's seal bore 'Three mullets between two bendlets'; 'Crest, a bird.' There are named Robinson House and Moor Hall in Aughton, lands in Brook Acre, Kirk Acre, and in Ormskirk and Burscough.

[8] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n.* 26.

[9] One night in 1538 or 1539 William Bradshagh, described as 'a man of light disposition and behaviour,' and 'a very troublous and seditious person,' with six companions entered the house of Lionel Gerard in Ormskirk and carried off Lionel's wife Grace and some of his goods, and took sanctuary at Ripon. The aggrieved man recovered his wife and some of his goods, but Bradshagh being 'a man of great possessions, substance and riches' was able to molest and defraud him; *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 124.

[10] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 269*b*, *n.* 103, 107, 110.

[11] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 139. The property included a dovecote and a windmill.

A curious remissness in the care of the 'evidences' is shown by an inquiry relating to this manor. Thomas Kirkby, clerk, stated that he could make deeds and other writings after copies made to him; he had learned to write at school and afterwards 'exercised' writing when he dwelt with his master Edward Molyneux (sometime rector of Sefton). He had never embezzled or forged deeds, but knew that James Lightollers had an ill fame for making untrue deeds and writings. As to the Bradshagh deeds Edward Molyneux had had the custody of them, as trustee for James Bradshaw, and they were put into a basket. This basket was kept locked, and had been in Kirkby's custody for fourteen years or more, ever since the death of Edward Molyneux, but he had cut it open and sent to London the writings demanded; afterwards he found some other writings therein, and sent those up to London. He had heard Edward Molyneux say that whoever bought William Bradshagh's lands would lose both his money and the lands; and Sir William Molyneux was said to have other evidences as to Uplitherland; Duchy of Lanc. Depos. Edw. VI, lvii, U. 2.

In 1582 William Bradshagh of Killingworth in Warwickshire, son of the above-named William, sold to Peter Stanley of Bickerstaffe the Little Meadow and an acre of land in the tenure of Henry Moorcroft; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 269*b*, *n.* 109.

[12] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. cxcii, B. 35.

[13] In 1536 Bartholomew Hesketh, senior, one of the Hesketh of Maynes family, acquired Walshcroft from the Halsalls, who had held it of the Bradshaghs. See the Inq. p.m. of Henry Halsall, 1472; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 87.

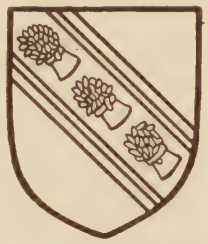
Lands in Downholland were given for it; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vii, *n.* 13 (Sir T. Halsall). It passed to George Hesketh, who between 1543 and 1547 alienated it to his half-brother Gabriel, as is brought out in a complaint by James Lightollers of Eggergarth, gentleman, who had had a lease for six years granted by George Hesketh in 1543, and yet was expelled by force by Gabriel Hesketh in 1547; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Edw. VI, xxiv, L. 5.

In 1549 Gabriel claimed, as having succeeded to his brother's title, the Walsh and Bradshagh estates, which had come into the hands of Richard Molyneux of Sefton. This claim is of interest as giving a number of farm and field names: Broad Hey, Akens and Pyggill, Potter's Hey, Finch Hey, Whight Shaw, and Whightshaw Worrall, Cuttes Heys, Parson's Heys, Marewood Heys and Banks Hey; ibid. Edw. VI, xxvi, H. 5.

Gabriel Hesketh is called 'son and heir' of Bartholomew Hesketh, deceased, in 1543; he was then a minor, and a ward of the king; Duchy of Lanc. Mins. Acct. (Burscough), bdle. 136, *n.* 2025–6.

[14] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 23, m. 120; 25, m. 7.

to Gabriel's son and heir Bartholomew in 1573. Gabriel Hesketh died 21 November, 1573,[1] and his holding is described in the subsequent inquisition as four messuages, land, &c. held of Henry Starkie of Aughton, by a rent of 3*s.* 2*d.*; other land in Aughton held of James Scarisbrick by a rent of 6*s.* 2*d.*; lands, &c. in Uplitherland held of the queen in socage by a rent of 4*s.* 3*d.* Bartholomew Hesketh was his son and heir, and twenty-nine years of age.[2]



Hesketh of Aughton. *Argent, on a bend sable cotised gules three garbs or.*

Soon after his father's death Bartholomew Hesketh was involved in disputes with his stepmother Elizabeth[3] and half-sisters.[4] Much more serious trouble fell upon the family through their adherence to the Roman Catholic religion. Among those who attended the ministrations of a Cistercian monk (Dominic Halsall) at North Meols Hall in 1577 were Mr. Bartholomew Hesketh of Aughton and his second wife Margaret,[5] daughter of a noteworthy victim of the persecution—Sir John Southworth. Mrs. Hesketh was at this time returned by the bishop of Chester as 'a busy recusant.' She acted so undisguisedly that in 1584 Walsingham wrote to the bishop of Chester touching her 'bad disposition,' and 'how she did much hurt in being at liberty to go (as she used to do) where she would among recusants and like persons.'[6] She was accordingly arrested at Meols Hall and confined in the New Fleet in Salford. The husband, though returned in 1590 as 'in some degree of conformity,'[7] was reported about the same time for having 'kept for sundry years now together one Gabriel Shaw to be his schoolmaster, which Shaw is most malicious against true-hearted subjects.'[8]

Bartholomew Hesketh died in February, 1600, and was succeeded by his son Gabriel,[9] who died, outlawed, about the end of 1615. His widow Jane renounced executorship of his will on 8 December, and at an inquiry made in the following March an account was taken of his goods, which were seized to the king's use.[10] Gabriel's son Bartholomew was his heir, being about fifteen years of age.[11] In the civil war Bartholomew Hesketh[12] escaped any penalties until, upon some charge of 'delinquency,' his estate was seized at the beginning of 1652.[13]

Gabriel Hesketh, who succeeded to the manor and other estates of his father about 1672, quickly fell into financial difficulties. He mortgaged or sold his estate to his younger brother Alexander, who seems to have taken up his residence at Aughton and kept the place in repair.[14] In 1682 Gabriel demanded the estate from his brother, offering £200, on the allegation that he had merely mortgaged it, and had a right to redeem it; but Alexander contended that the bargain was absolute, and retained the whole.[15] He does not seem to have prospered.[16] In 1718 he and his son Thomas joined in the sale of the hall and demesne of Aughton and all other their lands in Uplitherland and Aughton to John Plumbe of Waver-

[1] An abstract of his will is in *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.) i, 211.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xii, *n.* 32. Gabriel's first wife, the mother of Bartholomew, was Jane Halsall, sister and ultimately co-heir of Henry Halsall; see the account of Melling. The second son, Sir Thomas, made a fortune by the law and purchased Heslington in Yorkshire, where he was succeeded by his younger brother Cuthbert; *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), ii, 165.

As no 'manor of Uplitherland' is mentioned and the annual service is changed, it will be proper to add the account of its possession as given by Bartholomew Hesketh in 1599 in reply to William Bradshaw: 'As 'for the manor of Uplitherland and the messuages, lands, &c., in Uplitherland and Aughton, now in the tenure of the defendant or his tenants or farmers (other than the advowson of Aughton), the said Bartholomew Hesketh says that he by virtue of divers fines, recoveries, &c., levied and suffered and made by William Bradshaw the grandfather and William Bradshaw the father [of plaintiff] to this defendant's late grandfather and father or to defendant, is seised in the fee of some good estate of inheritance . . . . ever since the making of the said conveyances, part whereof were made in the time of Hen. VIII and Edw. VI, and the rest in Queens Mary and Elizabeth'; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. cxcii, B.35.

[3] She afterwards married William Gerard, the licence being granted 1 June, 1576; Pennant's Acct. Bk. at Chest.

[4] These had leases of lands and tithes, and it appeared that they had been prevented from carrying the produce, and had only made a way by force; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. lxxxvii, H. 11, 16.

[5] Both are in the bishop of Chester's report of 1577; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 216. The marriage licence was granted 20 September, 1575; Pennant's Acct. Bk. The first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Norris of Speke; her son Gabriel was baptized in 1574.

[6] *Desiderata Curiosa* (ed. 1779), bk. iv, 149.

[7] Gibson, op. cit. 245.

[8] Ibid. 258. Here Mr. Hesketh is described as 'of New Hall.'

[9] He recorded a pedigree in 1613; *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 22.

[10] *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), i, 212; and Testimony (1619) in the Dioc. Reg. at Chester. Margaret Hesketh, probably his step-mother, was the administratrix.

[11] Aged 64 in 1664; pedigree recorded by Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 134.

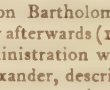
Jane Hesketh died about the end of 1622; among her bequests is one of 'my best heifer' to Gabriel Shaw. Will at Chest.

[12] He paid £10 on refusing knighthood in 1631; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 212.

By fine in Lent, 1641, a settlement was made of the manors of Aughton and Uplitherland, and the advowson of Aughton, Bartholomew Hesketh and Alice his wife, and Alexander Hesketh being deforciants; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 138, m. 35.

[13] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii. 185–6. No mention is made of recusancy, but his son Gabriel was described as 'a papist' in 1674. In 1665 Alice wife of Bartholomew Hesketh, Gabriel Hesketh, Alice his wife, and many others were presented as recusants, and in 1671 Bartholomew Hesketh himself was included; Visit. Rec. at Chest.

Bartholomew's will, made 22 Feb. 1669–70, was proved at the beginning of 1673; it mentions his second wife Alice, and his sons (by his first wife, Anne Halsall) Gabriel, Bartholomew, and Alexander; he describes himself as 'of the manor of Uplitherland.' The inscription of the New Hall he had made in the building his son was



shows that alterations and that married.

The younger son Bartholomew seems to have died shortly afterwards (12 January, 1674–5), and administration was granted to his brother Alexander, described as 'of Croston.' The inventory (preserved at Chester) is noticeable: Nag, apparel, trunk, colt; books £5; two periwigs £1; his picture that hangeth in the gallery £1; the total was £14 14*s.*

[14] At the time of the bargain (1675) Gabriel was a prisoner in the Counter in London, and on the 'common' or poor man's side; there were fourteen actions against him. Through a friend, Cuthbert Gerard of Garswood, he was relieved and transferred to the Fleet. His brother soon afterwards procured his release, paying £130 for him. It appeared that Gabriel had been living in Falcon Court, London, in great splendour all the previous winter, being known as 'the great esquire Hesketh of Lancashire.' A few years later he was anxious to join the earl of Macclesfield's regiment; see Duchy of Lanc. Depos. 1682, *n.* 3.

[15] Ibid. The estate was described as worth 'about £100 or £120 a year, and to be an esquire's estate.'

[16] In August, 1692, Alexander Hesketh and Mary his wife by fine remitted to Thomas Earl Villiers and his heirs the manors of Uplitherland and Aughton, and various lands there and in Ormskirk, Scarisbrick, Aspinwall, Harleton, and Snape; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 229, m. 77.

On 21 January, 1705–6, he wrote to

tree; and the latter having in 1724 obtained a decree in the Court of Chancery confirming the same, Thomas Hesketh surrendered possession.[1]

Of the ancestry of John Plumbe, the purchaser of the manor, nothing has been ascertained. He was an attorney in Liverpool.[2] He must have been born about 1670, and is stated to have married Sarah Marsh, niece and co-heir of James Vernon of Liverpool.[3] His eldest son William died before his father, who survived until 1763,[4] and left a son Thomas, who succeeded his grandfather at Aughton. Thomas Plumbe [5] married Elizabeth, eldest daughter and heir of John Tempest of Tong near Bradford, and his son John in 1824 assumed the name and arms of Tempest.[6] John

PLUMBE. *Ermine, a bend vair cotised sable; on a canton argent a rose gules.*

TEMPEST OF TONG. *Argent, a bend between six martlets sable.*

Plumbe Tempest dying on 6 April, 1859, was succeeded by his son Thomas Richard, who on his death in 1881 was followed by his nephew Robert Ricketts, son of his sister Henrietta by her husband Sir Cornwallis Ricketts, baronet. Sir Robert succeeded to the baronetcy in 1885, having in the previous year assumed the name and arms of Tempest in lieu of his own, and died at Torquay on 4 February, 1901. His son and successor, Sir Tristram Tempest Tempest, baronet, of Tong Hall and Aughton, was born 10 January, 1865.

The old hall of Uplitherland (now a farmhouse) was rebuilt in stone about 1686.

Litherland was used as a surname. In 1246 Edith de Litherland complained that Yarwerth de Litherland had taken her cow; but he proved that she was his 'native' and that he seized the cow in lieu of her service. She was poor and had been abetted in the matter by Richard le Waleys and Henry de Standish.[7]

AUGHTON proper is supposed to have been granted to Thurstan Banastre about the middle of the twelfth century, and to have been carried by Margery his daughter to Richard son of Roger de Lytham, who died in or about 1201, leaving five daughters his co-heirs. One of these was Quenilda, wife of Roger Gernet the Forester,[8] and after her death in 1252 it was found that she had held one plough-land in Aughton in chief of William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, by knight's service; but that she received nothing from it except wardship and relief. Her next heirs were Robert de Stockport and Sir Ralph de Beetham, as representing her sisters.[9] The superior lordship descended to their heirs, and in 1327 two-thirds was held by Robert de Beetham and the other third by Nicholas de Eaton, in right of his wife Joan de Stockport, in socage by homage and fealty.[10] The Beetham share, in this as in other cases, came before the sixteenth century into the hands of the earls of Derby. The Stockport share disappears; perhaps it was united with the other.

In the meantime, however, the manor had been divided among two or three subordinate holders. It is supposed, from their names, that they were descendants of the Welshmen who settled in Lancashire in 1177, when Robert Banastre was expelled from Rhuddlan by Owen Gwynedd, and that Aughton being a Banastre manor, lands were granted to them there. Early in the thirteenth century the three mesne lords seem to have been Richard le Waleys (or, the Welshman), who had a third of the manor; Madoc de Aughton and Bleddyn de Aughton. These three were defendants in a suit touching the advowson of the church in 1235.[11]

1. Richard le Waleys settled at Uplitherland, and the descent of his portion of Aughton has been traced in the account of that manor. Though the matter is not quite clear, the Waleys third seems to have

Richard Norris of Liverpool urging the completion of a sale of land: 'All persons was agreed and you and Mr. Greene did take possession. The estate is yours and none of mine . . . . though writings was not made out'; *Norris Papers* (Chet. Soc.), 148.

In 1716 he appears, as a magistrate, 'happily' preventing his grandson Edward Molyneux from going over the seas to be educated for the priesthood; Payne, *Rec. of Engl. Cath.* 152.

In his will, dated 21 July, 1717, and proved 12 March, 1718–9, Alexander Hesketh described himself as 'of Uplitherland,' and desired to be buried 'in his own chancel' in Aughton Church. There are bequests to his wife Mary and his son Thomas; no other children or relatives are mentioned.

[1] Will at Chester, with deposition attached.

It does not appear what became of the son; but in 1741 Anne Holme of West Derby, principal creditor of Thomas Hesketh, late of Aughton, gentleman, deceased, gave a bond of £100 to exhibit an inventory and truly administer his goods; Administration granted 19 Nov. 1741.

A similar bond was in 1749 given by Stanley Hesketh of Liverpool, as son of Thomas Hesketh, late of Ormskirk, gentleman, deceased; administration granted 20 March, 1748 9.

In 1745 Stanley Hesketh was vouchee in a recovery of the manor; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 560, 3; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 332, m. 90.

A full account of the descent from the Restoration down to Stanley Hesketh may be found in the rolls of the Exch. of Pleas, 10 Geo. II, Trin. m. 25–9. There appears to have been an unsuccessful attempt to regain the manor for the Hesketh.

[2] He is several times mentioned in the *Diary* of N. Blundell of Little Crosby, for whom he held courts.

[3] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 244.

[4] *Gent. Mag.* 1761, p. 237—William Plumbe of Liverpool, died 10 May; 1763, p. 201—John Plumbe of Liverpool, died about March, aged 92.

[5] He was vouchee in a recovery of the manor in Aug. 1763; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 598, 6.

[6] Gregson writes in 1823: 'Of the family of Plumbe one in our time (in the law) resided in Liverpool and owned the lands on which Plumbe Street is built'; *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 218. This street has now disappeared, Exchange Station standing on the site.

[7] Assize R. 404, m. 19. For another family named Litherland, see below, in Aughton, 3.

[8] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 368; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 44.

[9] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 189–191.

[10] Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 34. Ellen widow of Robert de Stockport early in the reign of Edw. I, brought an action against Adam de Aughton in Newsham and Madoc de Aughton in Aughton; De Banc. R. 10, m. 71 *d.*

[11] See the account of the church.

In the Lichfield registers of the fourteenth century the parish is called Acton Blundell. Robert Blundell, rector, in 1246 claimed two oxgangs from Madoc son of Lewel (Llewelyn), and Quenilda widow of Richard le Waleys. He did not prosecute his claim (Assize R. 404, m. 3 *d.*), and it is uncertain whether he based it on inheritance or the right of his church. Blundells appear afterwards in this township, and also in the Formby district. Madoc de Aughton is in this instance called Madoc son of Llewelyn; it will be seen that his daughter married a Blundell.

descended or to have been sold with Uplitherland, and is thus held by Sir Tristram Tempest Tempest.[1]

2. The share of Madoc de Aughton, ancestor of the Aughton family, is harder to trace. He granted to Einion de Aughton the mill by the pool of Aughton and the land of Haylandhurst in exchange for the overflow of the mill waters.[2] Madoc his son gave to William son of Jugge land adjoining Cokemonhurst.[3] Walter son of Madoc succeeded in or before the time of Edward II.[4] Walter's heir was his son Thomas,[5] who in turn was succeeded by Nicholas de Aughton, probably his son or grandson, whose name occurs down to the middle of the reign of Henry IV. He was followed by his son and heir Roger.[6] Roger was succeeded by his son and heir John de Aughton, whose name occurs as late as 1468. John probably died without issue. The heir to this portion of the manor and the lands held with it was Nicholas Aughton, son of Nicholas Aughton and Cecily his wife; and the latter Nicholas was son of Thomas de Aughton, probably uncle or brother of the above-named Roger. Nicholas Aughton the son married Emma, and his son and heir John leaving two daughters, Alice and Margery, the estate was divided between them. Alice, though twice married—one of her husbands was named David Griffith[7]—died without issue in 1520; and thus the whole came into the possession of John Starkie, grandson of Margery, who had married a John Starkie, supposed to have been a younger son of the Stretton family.[8]

The will of John Starkie, son of Margery, has been preserved. It is dated in September, 1526, and was proved a year later.[9] In 1545 John Starkie, his son, conveyed to trustees his manor and estate in Aughton.[10] He died before 1569, when his son and heir Henry was in possession, and said to be 34 years

[1] Add. MS. 22644 (quoting 'Col. Plumbe's evidences').

One of the earliest charters relating to this portion of Aughton is that of a grant of land to Cockersand Abbey, made by Richard le Waleys about 1210. The bounds were—From Stanriford down the brook to Sigerith's pool, up this pool (or brook) to the moor, and so to Stanriford. This was afterwards held of the abbey by John son of Richard of the Cross, who released it to the abbot, granting also the service of Hugh de Mulnelewe for 'Herbert's assart' in Eggergarth. Simon de Halsall also resigned all his claim in Brookfield, apparently the same piece of land; and Henry le Waleys gave a quitclaim. See *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 544–5, 752. The Walshes of Walsh Hall were long the tenants under the abbots, and after the dissolution under the crown and the earls of Derby.

The following charter, made about 1270, is the original grant of Stockbridge House. John le Waleys of Litherland gave to Robert son of Cokemon land within bounds beginning at the road leading from Aughton to Litherland, where a way leads to Stockbridge syke; along this way to the road from Lydiate to Ormskirk, by this road to the road from Aughton to Halsall, and by the last road to Stockbridge syke, then by the syke to the first-named way; Kuerden MSS. iii, A. 6, *n.* 1. The same John granted to William son of Henry son of Wilcock land in Heine Haswell (or Old Haselwall), Woodlache snape, the Turmeris (touching the road from Aughton to Halsall) and other parcels; ibid. A. 6, *n.* 2.

Some of the above names appear in 1267–8, when Robert de Winstanley proceeded against William son of Richard, Thomas Cokemon's son of Haselwall, Robert the Tunwright, Madoc son of Bleddyn and Madoc son of Madoc in a plea concerning common of pasture in Aughton; Cur. Reg. R. 186, m. 19. Cokemon's croft, on the north side of the Hesleniacre, is referred to in a release by Henry son of Henry de Aughton to Henry de Litherland, together with the Fluland or Fowland; Townley MS. OO (in possession of W. Farrer), *n.* 1351; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 262, *n.* 37–8.

[2] Charter at Ince Blundell.

[3] Kuerden MSS. iii, A. 1, *n.* 1.

[4] He made provision for his younger children by granting a small piece of land, with the appurtenances, to his son Gilbert, with remainders to the latter's brothers David and Richard; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 227*b*. Richard de Aughton married Katherine de Cowdray, the heiress of North Meols.

[5] Some of his charters have been preserved. One gave to Owen son of William son of Jeui certain land in Aughton; Add. MS. 32106, *n.* 57. Another, dated 1353, leased to Richard de Litherland the Platt meadow in the same township for a term of 9 years, the rent being a wreath of roses annually on St. John's Nativity; Ince Bundell deed in Gibson's *Lydiate Hall*, p. xxxvi. 'This deed was probably executed at the local court, and the seal is that of the judge, bearing the device of a man's head surrounded by the inscription REVELARI LEGISLANDO.'

[6] After the death of Maud, daughter and heir of Robert de Holand and widow of Sir John Lovel, it was found that she had held 6 acres in Aughton of Roger de Aughton, in socage, at a yearly rent of 3*d.*; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 2.

[7] It appears that she was his wife about 1500.

[8] This account is based upon pleadings of 1540 and later years concerning the inheritance. In them Henry Starkie states that Alice Griffith, widow, daughter and one of the heirs of John Aughton, held lands in Aughton, Lathom, Bickerstaffe, Claughton, and Scarisbrick; that she gave parts, called Shadhouse, Stotfoldshaw, Crawshaw, Coldshaw, Greetby, and Mill House, and 3*s.* rent, to certain trustees for the maintenance of a priest to be named by her, who was to sing in Aughton Church for a hundred years, Henry Leatherbarrow being the first. Henry Starkie was to hold Stotfoldshaw during this term at a rent of 26*s.* 8*d.*, and his complaint was that John Starkie (his nephew) had taken possession a few months ago, after Alice's death, as being her heir. John Starkie in reply quoted the disposition of this property made by Nicholas, son of Thomas Aughton, by which after the death of himself and Cecily his wife it should descend to their son and heir Nicholas. A later settlement was made for the younger Nicholas and his wife Emma, by which it descended to John their son and heir, and so to Margery Starkie and Alice Griffith; from Margery's son and heir John it had come to defendant as his son and heir. He alleged also that Alice, as wife of David Griffith, had granted the lands in dispute to feoffees for the benefit of her sister's heirs. See Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings (n.d.), xix, S. 1.

John Starkie was the next to complain, desiring to upset the trust for the maintenance of a priest. Sir William Leyland was called upon to prove the validity of Alice Griffith's will; he stated that in Lent, 1529, shortly before her death, she had desired him and Sir Alexander Radcliffe of Ordsall to be present at the making of the will, and that she had told him—Sir Alexander being absent through illness—she had given 4 marks yearly to Henry Starkie, her sister's son, with remainder to John Starkie. She did not wish to disinherit the latter; but he had married without her consent, and therefore £4 a year should be paid to a priest to pray for the souls of her parents and husbands until the sum amounted to one half of the marriage (portion) 'after the custom of the country.' Thomas Starkie, aged about 60, then lying at the point of death, having 'received all the rites of holy church as a Christian man ought for to do,' said no such will was made as his brother Henry alleged, but Sir William Leyland's statement was true. From the statements made it appears that the testatrix was afraid that her nephew and the priest would make a will too favourable to the former; hence her desire to see the two knights. In the end, after the priest's yearly fee had been confirmed, the final decree was in favour of John Starkie, Henry Leatherbarrow not to take any rent from the premises in dispute until he could show a better title; Duchy of Lanc. Depos. Hen. VIII, xli, S. 1; Duchy of Lanc. Decrees and Orders, 34 Hen. VIII, vii, fol. 150, and 34–35 Hen. VIII, vii, fol. 1844.

[9] He desired to be buried at Aughton Church, before the altar of St. Nicholas. He gave his best beast to the rector in the name of principal; also 10*s.* for a trental of masses, to be distributed among the priests, and 6*s.* 8*d.* for the repairs of the church. His lands in Aughton inherited from his mother were to be to the use of his wife Elizabeth and her children, as also his two houses and moiety of a salthouse in Northwich, and his goods generally. He made a bequest to John Starkie, his son 'unlawfully begotten'; also to John Starkie his son and heir, and Lawrence and Margery, his other children; Piccope, *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), i, 6.

[10] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 12, m. 120. There was a windmill. In 1550 Henry Starkie and Katherine (Halsall) were divorced; Towneley MS. RR, *n.* 56. This was a child-marriage. Then in 1553 Henry son and heir of John Starkie was contracted to marry Isabel daughter of Edward Radcliffe of Todmorden; Towneley MS. DD. *n.* 634.

of age.[1] By his will, made a few weeks before his death, Henry Starkie desired to be buried at Aughton church, 'in that place where his ancestors had been buried'; to John, his son and heir, he gave two long boards and forms in the hall as also a screen there, with the wish that these might remain as heirlooms in the house.[2] He died at Aughton on 6 March, 1593–4, and was succeeded in the manor of Aughton by his son John, then 39 years of age. The manor was said to be held of the queen by the fortieth part of a knight's fee; it and the lands were worth £20 clear.[3]

Starkie of Aughton. *Argent, a stork sable membered gules, a mullet for difference.*

John Starkie was almost immediately involved in disputes with his neighbour Lawrence Ireland of Lydiate.[4] Shortly before the death of John Starkie in 1626, his windmill and various lands, including the Furlongs and Broad Carr,[5] were the subject of family disputes. His son Henry, to whom he had refused to make any allowance for many years, put in a claim to them. The rector of Aughton expressed his belief that the 'unnaturalness' of the father to plaintiff and the persuasions of the stepmother and others would greatly endanger Henry's overthrow and be the ruin of that house.[6] Possibly this anticipation was justified, as the family seems to have declined in importance. For instance their manor was ignored in 1657, when it was awarded that Uplitherland was a particular district and a distinct manor, Bartholomew Hesketh being sole lord; and that Aughton was another distinct manor, Caryl Lord Molyneux, Lawrence Ireland, and Bartholomew Hesketh being the three lords of it; boundaries were then fixed by the referees.[7] In 1640 the lands of Richard Tatlock were said to be held of Lord Molyneux, Edward Ireland, Bartholomew Hesketh, and Edward Starkie 'as of their manor of Aughton.'[8]

Henry Starkie, the son, died in 1639. His will mentions his wife, Edward his son and heir, and other children.[9] Edward Starkie was one of the 'commanders and officers' in the siege of Lathom House, thus taking part with the Parliament.[10] He recorded a pedigree at the visitation of 1664, describing himself as forty-six years of age.[11]

Bostock. *Sable, a fesse humettée argent.*

His younger son John seems to have succeeded to the manor shortly after the father's death, for early in 1682 he and Mary his wife by fine transferred to Roger Bostock the 'manor of Aughton,' various lands and a grain mill.[12] He died about a year later, administration of his goods being granted to his widow Mary on 12 May, 1683.[13] This appears to have been the end of his family's connexion with the place. In 1687 an agreement was signed by Lord Molyneux, Sir Charles Anderton,

[1] Duchy of Lanc. Depos. 11 Eliz. *n.* 3; and Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. lxiv, S. 1.

[2] Piccope, *Wills*, iii, 51. Mr. Ireland of Lydiate owed him for chief rent 4*s.* 6*d.* On a map of about this date the hall and the land round it are coloured as 'Mr. Starkie's,' but upon the building is inscribed 'Mr. Ireland's.'

[3] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvii, *n.* 70.

There was a dispute about this time among the members of the Edgeacre family. In 1553 John Starkie of Aughton, aged about 46, and Henry Starkie his son and heir apparent, aged 19, gave evidence in the claim made by James Edgeacre against his step-mother Janet for 'evidences' which she first promised to bring to Aughton church, and then asserted she had burnt. Henry Edgeacre of Coleshill, Berks, as brother and heir of James, laid claim to lands in Aughton (Longley, &c.), of which Henry Starkie (aged about 34 in 1569) was chief lord, and of which Robert son of James was in possession. There was a dipute as to Robert's legitimacy. See Duchy of Lanc. Depos. Edw. VI, lx, E. 1; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. xlviii, E. 3, and lxxxvi, E. 1; also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 21, m. 8; and bdle. 32, m. 29. James Edgeacre had when a boy (about 1530) married Cecily daughter of Nicholas Barnes (or Jackson) at Melling Chapel. Afterwards he procured a divorce and married (about 1540) Ellen daughter of William Shurlacres, after due proclamation of the banns on three several feast days in Halsall and Aughton churches. Robert Kirkby, then curate (in 1569 rector of Bladon, Oxford), officiated, and Richard Dodson, clerk, was present; the marriage was duly entered in the Halsall register.

[4] From the pleadings it appears that John Litherland had held various lands called Bycall—where West Tower now stands—adjoining John Starkie's land called Highfield; also land in the Furlongs, and the Michell Acre in the Watermill Hey. There had, about 1579, been a claim put in by Henry Starkie, who had defaced the old meres and bounds. This had been remedied, and John Litherland about 1590 sold Bycall to Lawrence Ireland, who was forcibly ejected by John Starkie, claiming possession 'from time immemorial.' Other lands in dispute had been held of his ancestors by 'a yearly rent of 3*s.* 3*d.*, a day's ploughing, a day's loading of "worthing," and a day's shearing.' Lawrence Ireland acknowledged a rent of 2*s.* 5*d.*, professing ignorance of the immediate superior, and denying the other services, which the former tenant grudgingly acknowledged as follows: 'John Starkie and his father being gentlemen and her near neighbours and able to do her pleasure and displeasure (she being a poor woman and a widow) she had helped them by starts both with ploughing and worthing.' Another tenant admitted a day's shearing once.

Another point in dispute was a right of way for horse or man, called a bridleway, from Ireland's manor of Eggergarth to Aughton church, with the right to carry a corpse that way for burial, a yearly rent of 12*d.* being paid. John Starkie having alleged that the 12*d.* was due for a close called Watson's Hey, and not for the right of way over his lands, Lawrence Ireland had refused to pay; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. clxiv, 14.

[5] This carr was 'well replenished with ash and sapling wood,' according to one deponent.

[6] Duchy of Lanc. Depos. 2 Chas. I, *n.* 22. John Starkie's will (dated 6 May, 1625, and proved at Chester 8 Dec. 1626) mentions a settlement made in 1605 by him and Henry his son; his other sons were Nathan, James, Thomas, Nathaniel, and Samuel; and his 'younger children,' Sarah (who had married Richard Tyrer against her father's will), Tabitha, Rebecca, Joseph, Susan, Priscilla, Mary, and Ruth. The number of Bible names may indicate that he was a Puritan. The inventory includes 'a standish and in printed books' 20*s.*, also 'a pair of playing tables,' 2*s.* 6*d.*

[7] Add. MS. 22644; from 'Col. Plumbe's evidences.'

[8] Patchett, *Tatlocks of Cunscough*, 27.

[9] Will at Chest. dated 1 Dec. 1638; proved 6 Mar. 1639–40; inventory, 19 July, 1639. 'The "armore," the long board now standing on the east side of the hall, and the evidence chest' were to be heirlooms.

[10] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 235–6.

[11] Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 295. His will, dated in 1670, and proved in Jan. 1674–5 by his eldest son Aughton, records that as 'Edward Starkie of the hall of Aughton' he had on 24 Sept. 1670, granted to trustees 'all the manor and lordship of Aughton and all the capital messuage and mansion house called the hall of Aughton', also the mill called 'Aughton windmilne,' the great common called Aughton moss, and his other lands. He left bequests to his sons Henry and John, his daughters Ellen and Mary, also to others. From the will at Chester proved 22 Jan. 1674–5; inventory (£69) 20th of same.

[12] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 208, m. 121. Roger Bostock of Ormskirk was one of the father's trustees.

[13] Admon. at Chester. The inventory had been taken on 24 Feb.; the total was only £6 5*s.*

Alexander Hesketh, and Roger Bostock, lords of the manor and parish of Aughton, concerning the election of officers within the parish.

The hall afterwards became the property of the Stanleys of Hooton, owners of Moor Hall; on the sale of their estates in 1840 it was bought by —— Gaskell of Wigan; in 1857 it was again sold, to Edgar Musgrove, and after his death to Thomas Seddon.[1]

3. Bleddyn de Aughton was succeeded by his son Madoc, who had three sons—Einion (sometimes surnamed Gam), Wido or Guy, and Madoc. Several charters of the elder Madoc have been preserved.[2] Einion son of Madoc was twice married. By his first wife he had two daughters, Margaret who married Henry de Litherland, and Nesta (or Nigella) who married Owen Seys;[3] by his second wife he had a son John[4] and a daughter Dionysia.[5]

About 1320 the next Henry de Litherland demised to Margaret his mother for life all his lands in Aughton, except his field of Stockbridge, with services, escheats, reliefs, &c., and the half of the wastes and waters.[6] Henry's wife was Joan, and probably his son was the Henry de Litherland who in 1361 gave a yearly rent of £20 from his lands in Aughton to William de Stanley and Agnes his wife, the widow of John de Lascelles.[7] Eight years later William de Stanley gave to Agnes de Beckington,[8] formerly wife of Henry de Litherland, lands in Wallasey, while Agnes gave to William lands she had in Storeton in Wirral.[9] Henry—apparently the same—was living in 1371, when a re-feoffment of his lands in Liscard was made to him;[10] and a little later a settlement of his Cheshire lands was made upon John his son, with remainders to his other children, Matthew and Katherine.[11]

The Litherland family continued to hold lands in Aughton down to the sixteenth century. In 1548 William Bradshaw, of Uplitherland, released to Peter Litherland his right in certain lands there;[12] but it would appear from what has been stated above that most, if not all, of the Litherland estate was, not long afterwards, sold to the Irelands of Lydiate,[13] who acquired portions of other estates also.[14]

The Ireland estate continued to descend with Lydiate, passing to the Andertons and Blundells in succession. At the exchange of lands in 1772 by Robert Blundell of Ince and his son Henry, the lands in Aughton, including Hollinhurst, were given to the earl of Sefton.[15]

The second of the sons of Madoc son of Bleddyn was Guy, who renounced England for Wales and was killed in or before September, 1282, while accompanying some Welshmen fighting against Edward I.

[1] Newstead, *Aughton*, 87.

[2] In one he granted to Einion his son all the land which Thomas son of Cokemon held in Aughton and a third of the Moor Hey; Towneley MS. OO. *n.* 1363; Kuerden, fol. MS. (Chet. Lib.) K. p. 38. See also Towneley OO, *n.* 1428. Kuerden fol. MS. 449, *n.* 64. One grant was of land on Cock Beck, beginning at Blakeford; Kuerden, fol. MS. p. 38.

[3] In 1292 the latter farmed all her land for twenty years to Henry de Litherland; Towneley MS. OO, *n.* 1358.

[4] John married Alice daughter of Alan de Lascelles; Towneley MS. OO, *n.* 1350.

[5] After his death some dispute arose as to a moiety of 22*s.* rent and lands in Aughton, but in 1292 the younger children secured their right; Assize R. 408, m. 8.

The claim of Thomas de Formby and Eleanor his wife to a third of the manor seems to refer to this portion, Eleanor being probably daughter and heir of John son of Einion; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 183.

It seems possible also that the Dionysia who married Richard son of William Bymmeson of Formby was the daughter of Einion; Kuerden, fol. MS. 448, *n.* 612.

[6] Towneley MS. OO, *n.* 1359 (the date given, 14 Edw. I, is probably an error for 14 Edw. II). A grant to Henry from Adam le Flesheur mentions the road from Lydiate to Ormskirk, and the lands of Robert Wolvesey and William Pigin; Ince Blundell D. A re-feoffment in 1331 mentions his lands at Stockbridge, Haselwall, and Oldfield end; Kuerden's fol. MS. p. 449, *n.* 9.

[7] Kuerden's fol MS. 249, *n.* 13.

[8] Henry de Litherland and Agnes his wife were defendants in a Cheshire plea in 1369; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 451.

[9] Kuerden's fol. MS. 475, *n.* 73; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 446–7.

[10] Kuerden fol. MS. 315, *n.* 77. He was alive in 1375; Towneley MS. OO, *n.* 1417.

[11] Kuerden fol. MS. 137, *n.* 109.

The following notes may be useful: John de Litherland was in 1404 pardoned for a share in the Percy rising; he appears on the Recognizance Rolls of Ches. down to 1416; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxix, App. 63; *Rep.* xxxvi, App. 463. In 1410 he was executor of the will of the bishop of Sodor and Man; Towneley MS. OO, *n.* 1355. About the same time John de Meols of Wallasey, lord of Great Meols, made a grant to Isabel, daughter of John son of Henry de Litherland; Towneley MS. GG. *n.* 2592. John had a dispute with the abbot of St. Werburgh's in 1403 as to the presentation to Wallasey church; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 477. His widow Alice sued Henry de Litherland for dower in 1426; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxix, App. 79. See also *Ches. Sheaf* (ser. 3), ii, 197.

His son Henry appears on the Recognizance Rolls, &c., from 1427 to 1445, as a commissioner or collector; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 463–4. He was a godfather in 1412; and had a 'dies amoris' for settlement with John Launcelyn in 1422; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 496, 774. He continued the suit as to the Wallasey rectory.

Edmund Litherland was bound over to keep the peace towards the abbot of St. Werburgh's, Chester, between 1464 and 1476; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 463–4.

Henry de Litherland and his son John made a grant in 1476; Towneley MS. OO, *n.* 1342. John Litherland occurs on the Recognizance Rolls from 1476 to 1512; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 464, and xxxix, 178. In 1517 he made a grant of lands in Wallasey on the marriage of Robert, son and heir of Peter Litherland, with Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Nicholas Page and Emma his wife; Kuerden fol. MS. 249, *n.* 21.

The parentage of Peter Litherland, the heir of the properties, does not appear. His son Robert died in 1557, leaving as his son and heir John, the vendor of Aughton, then aged about eighteen months; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxix, App. 178.

[12] Kuerden, fol. MS. 475, *n.* 70, 72.

[13] A fine of 1588 mentions John Litherland's wife Ellen; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 50, m. 146. The Wallasey estates were sold by Edward Litherland; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vii–viii, 13, 14; ix, 38, 71.

Lawrence Ireland in 1596 complained that Henry Stanley of Bickerstaffe and others had disseised him of lands called Litherland's earth, and Bear Hill, and the Five or Fye lands, formerly belonging to Robert Litherland and afterwards to his son John, from whom the plaintiff had bought them; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. clxxii, I, 2. From another complaint it appears that John Litherland was in possession of Hollinhurst in 1586, and afterwards sold his lands to Lawrence Ireland, to whom the lessee continued to pay the reserved rent; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. clxvi, S. 25.

[14] The Irelands also purchased lands in Aughton when William Bradshagh began the dispersal of his estate; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. clxxxvii, B. 1.

Lawrence Ireland of Lydiate purchased some of the Beconsaw inheritance from Anthony and Joan Browne in 1556, and from Dorothy Huddleston and her husband Edmund in 1561; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 16, m. 95 (16 messuages, 100 acres of land, &c.); and bdle. 23, m. 68 (20 messuages, land, &c.). The purchase of 1556 was resold in the next year to Sir Richard Molyneux.

When he bought the manor of Eggergarth from James Scarisbrick in 1546 Lawrence Ireland appears also to have purchased lands in Aughton; at the inquest taken after his death his lands were said to be held of the earl of Derby, by services unknown; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xi, *n.* 33. It does not appear that any 'manor' was claimed—see, for instance, *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 127; but in 1657 Lawrence Ireland was one of the three lords of Aughton.

[15] Croxteth D.

He was, therefore, a rebel, and his lands were confiscated.[1]

The third son of Madoc son of Bleddyn, also named Madoc, seems to have had a son Baldwin, who had a son Madoc and a grandson Baldwin,[2] and this last a son John. There are various notices of this branch of the family, but it does not appear that any manorial rights were claimed through them or for them.[3]

The interest of the Molyneuxes of Sefton seems to have originated in the purchase, in 1479, by Thomas Molyneux of Richard Faldworthing's lands in Aughton and Lydiate. Sir William Molyneux in 1527 bought from John Lunt a tenement granted in 1340 to Robert de Lunt by Thomas de Aughton. Another small purchase of lands in Aughton and Melling (this including Tatlock's Mill) was made in 1542 from Katherine daughter and heir of John Tatlock.[4] Sir William Molyneux died in 1548, holding in Aughton a messuage and twenty acres of land, &c., of John Starkie by the rent of 8*d*.[5] The mill and lands of the abbot of Merivale seem to have been acquired at the same time as Altcar; and part of the Middlewood estate (but not Middlewood itself) which belonged to Henry Beconsaw, was resold in 1557 by Lawrence Ireland to Sir Richard Molyneux; and this included 'all courts and view of frankpledge.'[6] Thus in 1569 it was stated that Sir Richard had held 'the manor of Aughton,' but of whom the jurors did not know.[7] The same manor appears in the later inquisitions, and was in the eighteenth century described as 'a quarter or third of the manor.' In 1772 the family's holding here was increased by the exchange made with Henry Blundell of Ince; but all was sold in 1798 to James Gill.[8]

The lordship of the manor of Aughton therefore is a matter of doubt. In 1730 the two constables of the township were appointed by Lord Molyneux and John Plumbe as lords of the manor; but after the earl of Sefton sold his estates, the parishioners elected one, and his right in the matter lapsed.[9]

Molyneux of Hawkley held lands in Aughton and Uplitherland in the sixteenth century.[10] A considerable number of minor estates in Aughton deserve notice, the evidences being more abundant than for similar estates elsewhere, and the owners of more note.

The Walshes of *WALSH HALL* and Brookfield were a junior branch of the Uplitherland family.[11] Two early deeds relating to Stockbridge House have been given. Brookfield was partly held of Cockersand Abbey, partly by a grant from John le Waleys, and partly by others from the Aughton families.[12] Henry son of John le Waleys, and rector of Aughton, acquired various lands, particularly in Haylandhurst,[13] and transferred them to his brother Gilbert, who purchased others.[14] A settlement was made by Gilbert and Joan his wife, with remainders to sons John and Richard.[15] Nevertheless the lands seem to have descended to Henry, another son, who is frequently mentioned from 1356 to 1367, and himself made further acquisitions, including land called Greenhearth.[16] There is some obscurity in the descent from Henry le Waleys. In 1408 a claim was made by Joan the wife of William de Huddleston, as daughter and heir of Ralph de Freckleton, who was son of Emma, the daughter (and, as Joan asserted, the heir) of Henry, to the whole property.[17] Roger son of Henry held it, and is found attesting deeds in 1389 and 1405.[18] Joan Huddleston's suit led to a fine by which her right was acknowledged, upon which she granted the lands to Roger.[19]

Robert Walsh, son of Roger, in 1474 settled his estate on Gilbert his son, with remainders to younger sons Thomas, Edmund, and Henry.[20] Gilbert married about 1464, when Joan his wife is mentioned.[21] He was living in 1501, and holding lands in Aughton which his father had had in 1451 and 1461.[22] He was succeeded before 1506 by his son Robert, who in turn was succeeded between 1523 and 1529 by Gilbert Walsh.[23]

This Gilbert was succeeded by his sons Robert, who died in November, 1571, and Thomas, who survived till 1594.[24] The inquisition taken after

[1] The subsequent inquiry held at West Derby showed that he had held some land in the wastes, worth 29*s*. 4*d*. a year, and 9*s*. rents from free tenants in Aughton, of his brother Einion. A further inquiry showed that he held a messuage and a plough-land in Aughton. See Inq. p.m. 11 Edw. I, *n*. 62.

What became of Guy's estate seems to be shown by a grant from Edmund, earl of Lancaster in 1285, by which he gave in free alms to the abbot of Merivale a water-mill, with the millpool and suit to the mill, and 3 acres of land in Aughton. A century later (1386) Robert le King recites that the abbot had time out of mind held the mill and pool, with the stream running from Cock Beck through Robert's land, and that Robert's ancestors had been accustomed to repair the mill stream as needful, in return for which they had held lands from the abbot; he wished to resign all right in these lands. From Croxteth D.

[2] In 1328 occur Madoc son of Baldwin and Mabel his wife; Blundell of Crosby D., Kuerden MSS. ii, *n*. 217. Madoc son of Baldwin de Aughton in 1329 made a grant to Baldwin his son; ibid. iii, A.5, *n*. 564. Baldwin son of Madoc was defendant in a plea by John son of Thomas de Aughton in 1347; Assize R. 1435, m. 51 *d*.; see also Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 5.

[3] It was reported that in 1331 Madoc son of Baldwin feloniously killed Ralph the servant of Richard de Scarisbrick at Aughton, and that William del Burgh, bailiff of the wapentake, accepted 6*s*. 8*d*. from him for proclaiming peace at Liverpool by a false charter; Assize R. 430, m. 12, 38 *d*. In 1374 Nicholas de Aughton complained that Baldwin de Aughton had broken into his close at Aughton, cutting down his trees and doing other damage; De Banc. R. 453, m. 65.

[4] Croxteth D., C.

[5] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ix, *n*. 2.

[6] Croxteth D., C. See the account of Middlewood later; the Beconsaws' title was derived from grants made by Einion son of Madoc.

[7] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiii, *n*. 35.

[8] No copyholds were held of this manor, but seven small chief rents were payable, including 3*s*. 5*d*. for Middlewood (John Dennett), 1*s*. 6*d*. for Winfield, 1*s*. 1*d*. for Town Green, &c.

[9] Newstead, op. cit. 135.

[10] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. cviii, M. 3.

[11] In Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 262, &c., is a collection of 127 deeds relating to this estate.

[12] Loc. cit. *n*. 23, 11, 12.

[13] Ibid. *n*. 22, 5, 7, 44.

[14] Ibid. *n*. 8, 42. [15] Ibid. *n*. 29.

[16] Ibid. *n*. 62–4, 66, 78, 70, 125.

In 1329 Henry son of John le Waleys conveyed land called the Fall in Aughton to a trustee for Simon son of Cecily de Formby and his issue, with remainder to Gilbert le Waleys; and a further settlement was made by Simon in 1347; ibid. *n*. 105, 58, 106. [17] Ibid. *n*. 60.

[18] In 1394 Thomas de Hothersall had pardon of outlawry incurred for having with force and arms disseised Roger of his tenements in Aughton, Ormskirk, and Maghull; Towneley MS. CC. *n*. 388.

[19] Kuerden, fol. MS. 433. Nevertheless, nearly forty years later Roger's son Robert is found taking action against Joan, widow of William Huddleston, concerning land in Aughton; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 7, m. 2; 8, m. 4.

[20] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 262, *n*. 85, 43, 74, 112, 97. References to Robert occur from 1437. [21] Ibid. *n*. 109.

[22] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), iv, 1244, 1249, 1247.

[23] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 262, *n*. 94, 89.

[24] Ibid. 116, 55, 107. New trustees were appointed in 1555 when Robert Walsh was already in possession; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 15, m. 141.

Robert's death describes the estate as ten messuages, 100 acres of land, with meadow, &c. in Aughton, Ormskirk, and Eggergarth. In 1566 he had arranged the succession as to his heirs male by any other woman than Ellen Toxteth, then his wife;[1] in default, to his brother Thomas and his heirs male. The Brookfield was held of the queen, as of the late monastery of Cockersand, by a rent of 12*d.*; other lands in Aughton were held of Henry Starkie and Edward Scarisbrick.[2] Thomas Walsh made sales or settlements of part of his estate in 1578 and 1584;[3] and the lands in Aughton were in 1595 held of the queen, John Starkie, and Bartholomew Hesketh. Thomas's heir was his sister Anne Prescott, aged fifty years and more.[4] By the settlement, however, Thomas Walsh succeeded his father. He died in June, 1614, his heir being his son Robert, then twenty-eight years of age.[5]

The Walshes appear to have been conformists, but Thomas, the son of this Robert, took part against the Parliament, and in 1653 an exact survey of his lands was made by the commissioners appointed for the sale of estates forfeited for treason.[6] The father survived till the Restoration,[7] and Thomas Walsh died in 1694.[8] Mr. Edward Wignall of Lathom is said to be the present owner of the Walsh Hall estate.

The Stanleys of Bickerstaffe had a house in Aughton called the *LITTLE HALL*.[9]

The Bickerstath family of the adjacent township very early secured lands in this. Thus Madoc son of Bleddyn de Aughton granted to Simon de Bickerstath and his heirs by Margery, daughter of Richard de Westhead, various lands with the usual liberties, to be held by a rent of 6*d.*[10] This Simon had a son Simon to whom he gave three acres purchased from Einion de Aughton, and to whom Madoc de Aughton released the rent of 13*d.* and three peppercorns due.[11] In 1282 Simon the father settled upon his son an estate, later known as *MOOR HALL*, of a messuage and 120 acres in Aughton, subject only to an annuity of 30*s.* payable to the father during his life.[12]

Simon the son appears to have died without male issue, and the estate came to Richard de Ince by the latter's wife Dionysia.[13] She was probably the mother of Henry de Ince, the father of John de Ince, through whose heirs the estate came to Roger Aughton and Thomas Bradshagh in the fifteenth century.

Ince of Ince. *Argent, three torteaux between two bendlets sable.*

After the death of John de Ince, in August, 1428, it was found that he had held the manor of Moor Hall, of Thomas de Beetham, and lands called Stotfoldshagh in Bickerstaffe, and some others. The next heir was Roger de Aughton, as son of Nicholas de Aughton, son of Agnes de Ince.[14] Some twenty years later a division of the lands took place between Thomas Bradshagh (as heir of his uncle Thomas Bradshagh), and John Aughton (son of Roger); the former was to have Moor Hall and its demesne lands together with the mill, and John Aughton the rest. This was confirmed in 1457-8, and in the next year Thomas Bradshagh gave a formal release.[15]

[1] She had an illegitimate son Roger; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 263, *n.* 107.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiii, *n.* 11.

[3] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 40, m. 203; bdle. 46, m. 120. The uses in the second case were—to Thomas and Eleanor for life, then to bastard sons, named Thomas and John.

[4] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvi, *n.* 23. This inquisition contains a partial description of the mansion house; 'the upper end' contained hall, parlour, three rooms, and a buttery; with which went three bays of the barn, the old shippon, the swine-houses, and the kiln; a garden, hempyard, orchard, and stackyard.

[5] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 129. By his will Thomas Walsh desired to be buried in Aughton church, as near as possible to his father. He mentions his wife Mary, and makes his brother-in-law, 'Mr. Edward Moorcroft, one of his majesty's servants,' the overseer. Among the farm stock, &c., were a peacock and a peahen, worth 12*d.*; Will at Chester, dated 5 and proved 23 June, 1614.

[6] His lands were sold under the Act of 1652; *Index of Royalists*, 44; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 3134. The account embraces not only what he held, but what would come to him after his father's death. What he held included the 'lower part' of the mansion house, containing six rooms, with farm buildings adjacent, his father living in the remainder, which had also six rooms; also the washing-pit, croft and other fields near the house, bounded by the Common Lane, High Lane, and Mrs. Ireland's lands on east, north, and west. The Hills, Dolly Lane, and the Willow Snapp are some of the local names mentioned. S.P. Dom. Inter. G. 58*a*, fol. 513.

[7] The inventory after his death was taken on 18 Dec. 1668, on which day his widow Anne asked that administration should be granted to the youngest son, John Walsh; Inventory at Chester, total £34.

[8] By his will, made in 1692, he desired that his body should be buried in the ancestral burial place in Aughton church; certain houses were to descend to his son Robert and issue, with remainders to his daughter Mary, then wife of Robert Fazakerley of Spellow House, and her issue, and to his grandson Thomas Farrer, son of his daughter Elizabeth. He mentions also his daughters Katherine Walsh, Margaret King, Susan Carter, Anne Johnson, and Jane Walsh; Will at Chester. The inventory shows farm stocks, &c. worth £178.

The will of his widow, who died in 1708, makes bequests to her daughter Mary, her son-in-law Robert Fazakerley, and their son Robert and others; and leaves the residue to the children of her son Robert Walsh, towards their preferment. The inventory gives a list of household stuff at 'Hall Walsh,' and shows a total of £170; Will at Chester (made 27 Sept. 1705; proved 20 May, 1710); inventory, 17 July, 1708.

[9] See the account of Bickerstaffe.

[10] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 268, A. 8. Three of the lords of the place—John le Waleys, Madoc son of Madoc de Aughton, and Guy son of Madoc son of Bleddyn—made a further grant of land touching on Bickerstaffe. Later, Einion son of Madoc released 2*s.* 7*d.* rent due from certain lands given by his father; in addition he granted land between the bank of Crawshaw and the lands which Simon already held from Einion and that which Adam de Birches held, viz. beginning at the ditch on the east, following the mid-stream of the water of Crawshaw to the ditch on the south, and so to that on the west; thence to that on the east, and back to the starting point; ibid. fol. 269*b*, *n.* 75.

[11] Ibid. fol. 268, *n.* 6, 1. The younger Simon was of sufficient position to marry Dionysia, daughter of John le Waleys of Litherland, receiving from her father a fresh grant of land in Longley, with liberty (among other things) to grind his corn at the granter's mill at Winckley without multure, rendering a peppercorn yearly; ibid. fol. 269, *n* 66. Einion de Aughton added a further grant upon Longfield, the boundaries touching the Alt; ibid. fol. 269*b*, *n.* 76.

[12] *Final Conc.* i, 159.

[13] Gilbert le Walsh in 1328 gave land to Dionysia, formerly wife of Richard de Ince; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 268, *n.* B. 4.

[14] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 23. See also Kuerden, ii, fol. 269, *n.* 58. Thomas Bradshagh of Uplitherland petitioned the archbishop of York as chancellor—probably 1426 to 1432—to do him justice against Roger de Aughton, who while petitioner had been over the seas in company of the duke of Bedford, laid claim to certain lands of which John de Ince had enfeoffed the petitioner, his brother Richard Bradshagh, and others, for the performance of his will, as follows: 'Isabel his wife, sister of Thomas Bradshagh, to have part of the lands, with the reversion to Thomas.' John and Isabel were both dead. Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 7, *n.* 284.

[15] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 269, *n.* 113; fol. 271, *n.* 59, 13.

Moor Hall descended like Uplitherland until in 1533–4 William Bradshagh conveyed to Peter Stanley of Bickerstaffe the reversion of the hall and its lands.[1] The purchaser died on 22 July, 1592, holding seven messuages, lands, meadow, &c., in Bickerstaffe, Aughton, Ormskirk, and Skelmersdale.[2] The family adhered to the old religion; in 1584 Peter Stanley, like other recusants or suspected persons, was required to furnish a light horseman accoutred (or £24) for the queen's service in Ireland.[3] Edward Stanley, his successor, died at Moor Hall on 30 March, 1610. He held his patrimony unchanged; his wife Bridget survived him, and his son Peter, though only eleven years of age, was already married to Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Wolfall of Huyton.[4] He was succeeded in 1673 by his son Edward Stanley,[5] who married Margaret daughter of Thomas Gerard of Aughton; their sons died young, and of their two daughters Elizabeth died unmarried, and Anne, born about 1650, married Richard Wolfall of Huyton, but died without issue in 1731.

Stanley of Moor Hall. *Argent, on a bend azure cotised gules, three bucks' heads cabossed or.*

The estate then passed to the head of the family, Sir William Stanley of Hooton. On the sale of the Hooton estates in 1840 it was purchased by John Rosson,[6] who died in 1857, and was succeeded by his sister Frances. She sold it to J. P. Duff in 1863, but re-purchased it in 1865, disposing of it in 1873 to Thomas Walmesley, sometime mayor of Bolton.[7] After his death it was sold to Mrs. William Potter of Liverpool.

The site of the hall is level, and there are traces of a moat. The house is interesting as a good example of the transition stage of domestic architecture. In general arrangement it is of the mediaeval type, having a central hall, with screens and entrance passage at the lower end, between two wings set at right angles to the hall, one containing the living rooms and the other the offices. But the small accommodation provided by the living wing, being quite inadequate for Elizabethan ideas of comfort, rendered some further development necessary, and accordingly the hall was cut up into two floors, an arrangement which had the additional advantage of giving access from the upper floor of one wing to that of the other, without having to use the hall as a passage room on all occasions. Another evidence of the stage of development is the lesser relative importance of the hall; its height and width are exactly equal to those of the wings, instead of exceeding them, and it is treated as one of several large rooms, rather than as the nucleus round which everything else is grouped.

An inscribed tablet over the doorway of the porch gives the date of the building, 1566. To this date the whole of the main building, of two stories and an attic, belongs, though much refaced and otherwise altered. The walls are 2 ft. 6 in. thick, faced with wrought stone; the windows are square-headed of two orders under a label, with plain hollow-chamfered mullions. A weathered string of the same section as the labels ran at half-height. How the gables were originally finished does not appear, but the back gable of the office wing is filled in with half timber work, which is said to be a reproduction of the former design. One of the weak points of the plan is that a good and convenient staircase could not be provided; the stairs had to be fitted on at one end of the hall, taking up the minimum of space; so that as might be expected, the first alteration of the house was in the direction of providing a better staircase. To get enough room for it the five-light window at the end of what is now the drawing-room was slightly overlapped. The next step was that a porch with a room over was built on to the front entrance, and the kitchen and offices accommodated in a new building parallel to the wing which they had hitherto occupied, and communicating with it by a short passage. In this way the whole of the space in the main building was made available for living rooms. All this work may be placed in the seventeenth century; and since that time, beyond the addition of a few offices and outbuildings, the plan has undergone no important change. The front elevation has been refaced and all window mullions removed and replaced by sashes. The doorways at both ends of the screens are original, with low four-centred arches, and retain their oaken doors, which have been rehung with the hanging styles outward to their old wrought-iron strap hinges. The line of the right-hand screen (on entering by the front doorway) is shown by the beam in the ceiling, though the screen itself has gone; that on the left, forming the end of the hall, remains in position, though recased and panelled. The hall fireplace is 8 ft. 2 in. wide,

[1] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 269*b*, *n.* 98, 99, 110.

[2] He had (by fine, 1566) settled them upon his second wife Cecily for her life, with remainders to himself and his children Edward, William, Anne, Alice, and Margaret (wife of Henry Stanley), and for default to John son of John Stanley the brother of Peter. He had other lands in Netherton, Ormskirk, and Rainford. The premises in Aughton were held of the earl of Derby in socage by fealty only; a house and some land in Uplitherland of the queen (but not in chief) by the yearly rent of 6*d*. Edward Stanley, the son and heir, was over thirty years of age; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvi, *n.* 1; also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 28, m. 69. Cecily died before her husband, whose will mentions 'Jane now my wife.' To Edward Stanley and Katherine (Ireland) his wife, and their children Jane and Elizabeth, various bequests were made, including the furnishings of Moor Hall, a chest in the great chamber, 'all armour and furniture for wars and one great stone used for the preservation of swine meat'; Piccope, *Wills*, ii, 282. For the marriage contract of Edward and Katherine (1579) with its provision for payment 'upon the font at the parish church,' see Newstead's *Aughton*, 74, 75.

[3] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 231; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 593.

[4] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 167. In 1628 Peter Stanley and Bridget his mother, as convicted recusants, paid double to the subsidy; Norris D. (B.M.). The will of Bridget Stanley was made in Apr. 1639, and proved in May, 1640. Her sons Thomas and Peter received legacies; the former, with her friends Hugh Aspinwall of Aughton and Thomas Burscough of Lathom, were made executors. The inventory amounted to £188. Peter Stanley had two-thirds of his estate sequestered by the Parliament for recusancy, and in 1652 complained that the remaining third had been taken from him 'on some charge of delinquency.' It was in fact sold under the Confiscation Act of 1652, and bought by William Barton; but seems to have been repurchased; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2937; *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 44.

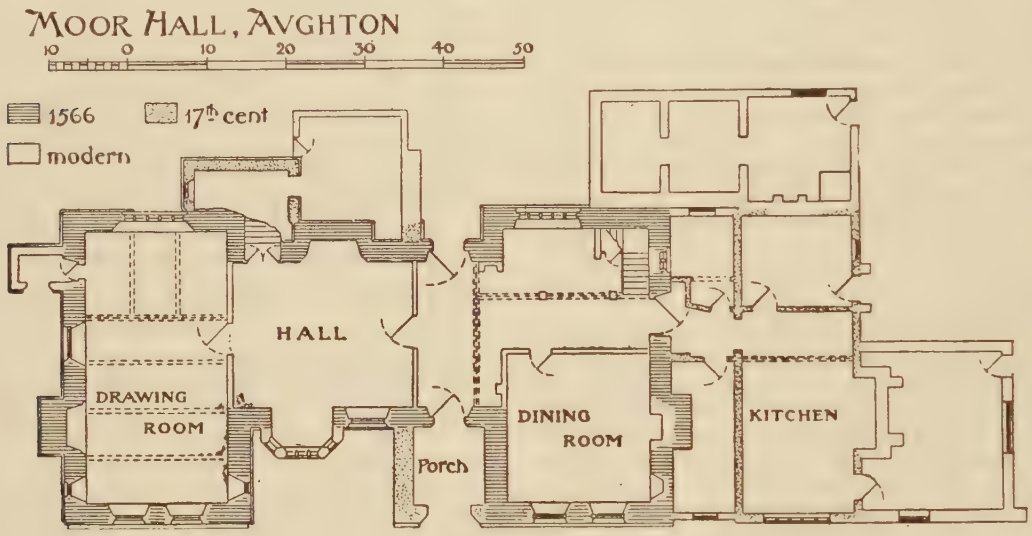
[5] He was indicted for recusancy, 1678; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 110; and marked out for banishment in 1680; *Cavalier's Note-book.* He was buried at Aughton 9 Sept. 1689.

[6] He was a Liverpool barrister, and had been a prominent member of the Catholic Association, which did good service in promoting the cause of emancipation; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 313.

[7] Newstead, *Aughton*, 10. For a claim of chief rent made by the earl of Derby, see ibid. p. 27.

by 2 ft. 8 in. deep, with a flat four-centred head and moulded and splayed jambs. The bay window is modern. The drawing-room, separated from the hall by an eighteenth-century panelled partition, on the old line, retains its fireplace, which is like that of the hall, but smaller, 7 ft. 3 in. wide by 2 ft. 3 in. deep. The ceiling beams are original, and very roughly cut; the windows are all modernized except the large five-light square-headed window at the back. This end of the room was once partitioned off from the rest, and is by tradition the chapel. It opens by a modern doorway into a porch, which is of two stories, forming a small bay to a bedroom on the first floor; it had as first built no entrance at the ground level and was probably a garderobe. The stairs occupy the place of the original staircase by the side of the hall chimney, but are on a larger scale. They are of eighteenth-century date, but the masonry of the walls is probably a century older. Owing to the difficulties of fitting, a good deal of the side space is boxed in with panelling, giving rise to the customary 'priest's chamber' story. A plain four-centred doorway on the first floor is pointed out as the door of this chamber, but is very probably the stairhead of the first staircase, which was taken up, as at present, outside the main wall of the house. The 'office' wing, which now contains the dining-room and an inner hall with a second staircase, has an original five-light window in the back wall, set very much to one side to allow for some former subdivision of the space. The stairs in the angle conceal an original two-light window in the side wall. The dining-room fireplace is modern, but the old chimney stack, and probably the arched fireplace, remain.

The kitchen offices are built with the usual 12 in. stone outer walls, and cut up by wooden partitions; they contain no ancient features of interest.



The first floor rooms call for no remark, but the attics have the original clay flooring between the joists. The trusses are king-posts with struts; nearly all the king-posts have been cut away to make a central passage in the roof space, but the tie-beams are sufficiently strong and do not seem to have sagged in consequence.

The *MIDDLEWOOD* estate, already mentioned, belonged to another Bickerstath family.[1] Madoc son of Madoc de Aughton granted to his daughter Emma lands called the New Ridding and 'Steuensis Field.' This was afterwards known as the Cock Beck estate. She married Thomas Blundell and had a son Robert, who married Maud, daughter of William Blundell (of Ince), and had a daughter Joan. Maud married as her second husband Henry de Ince.[2] No doubt through her influence, if not her right, the lands descended to her son Gilbert de Ince, whose wife Emma Ward was an heiress, Wido son of Madoc son of Bleddyn having granted lands known as Crawshaw[3] to her ancestor William the Ward. Gilbert de Ince acquired Bangardus Field, and was a prominent man in the district in the latter part of the reign of Edward III.[4] The two daughters of Gilbert and Emma divided the inheritance in 1399, but one sister, Malma or Maud, who married Henry de Bickerstath, seems ultimately to have inherited the other's share also.

The family prospered, and Thomas Bickerstath, the representative at the beginning of the seventeenth century, purchased another estate in Aughton, called Middlewood, which had originated in grants made by Madoc son of Bleddyn and his son Einion[5] to Adam son of Stephen de Aughton, and others, and had come to the Beconsaw (or Beckinshaw) family of Becconsall and Aughton,[6] descending regularly till 1557, when

[1] Its fortunes have been traced in A. Patchett's *Ancient Charters relating to Aughton*; privately printed (Liverpool), 1899. It contains 81 charters, an introduction and notes, and a pedigree of the Bickerstath family. The author has not been followed in identifying Madoc de Aughton with Madoc son of Bleddyn.

[2] This summary is from the work cited, where the evidences are printed. Henry de Ince of Aughton, and Gilbert Anian, John and William, his brothers, are mentioned in 1344; Assize R. 1435, m. 45 *d.*

[3] 'Crotia' gives names to fields in the Moor Hall estate. There was also a Crawshaw in Bickerstaffe.

[4] Probably he married again, as Banastre of Bank held lands of Alice wife of Gilbert de Ince of Aughton; De Banc. R. 364, m. 12.

[5] One of these mentions 'Broad Oak' as a boundary. The land of William son of William the Harper was adjacent.

[6] The Beconsaws had lands in Wallasey also.

In 1329 the prior of the Hospitallers claimed land in Aughton from Gilbert le Walsh and Henry de Beconsaw; the latter held half the manor of Becconsall, which the prior also claimed; De Banc. R. 279, m. 180 *d.* Gilbert Walsh about 1530 held Crossfield in Aughton of the Hospitallers by the yearly rent of 12*d.* and Thomas Walton had two messuages, paying 2*d.*; Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 84.

it was sold[1] to John Charnock of Farington.[2] In 1613 it was sold by Robert Charnock to Thomas Bickerstath. The latter by his will gave all his lands to his son Robert—his eldest by his first wife—excepting the Cock Beck estate, which he gave to John, one of his sons by his second marriage, and it was quickly sold to Henry Pye of Aughton. The Middlewood estate descended from Robert Bickerstath to his nephew, another Robert, who also died childless; it then passed to Thomas, half-brother to the former Robert, and was sold by his great-grandson Robert to John Dannett, whose son (the Rev. Henry Dannett of Liverpool) sold it to an ancestor of the present owner, Major Hughes of Sherdley in Sutton.[3]

Beconsaw. *Sable, a cross patée and in sinister chief an escallop argent.*

Another Bickerstath family acquired an estate before 1326, when Henry de Bickerstath contributed 3*s.* to the subsidy. He appears to have been son of a Simon de Bickerstath, and his own son was Henry, to whom on his marriage with Margaret, daughter of Richard de Sankey, the father gave lands in Aughton and Bickerstaffe.[4] Father and son dying without further issue, Richard de Sankey in 1361 released to John son of Simon de Bickerstath all his lands, mills, &c., wardships and reliefs, with remainder to John Bas of London and Margaret his wife.[5] John's widow Alice de Bickerstath was afterwards placed in possession of certain of her husband's lands, with remainder to Simon son of John de Bickerstath.[6] Gilbert occurs in 1408; and Joan widow of John held part of the lands in dower in 1479, Nicholas Bickerstath being in possession of the remainder. The estates were in this year settled upon Nicholas, with remainders to his two sons, two brothers, and the four sons of Gilbert Bickerstath.[7] Hugh, one of his sons, succeeded Nicholas, and in 1498–9 released to Miles Gerard of London, gentleman, twelve messuages, 200 acres of land, 100 acres of meadow, and 200 acres of pasture in Bickerstaffe and Aughton.[8] *GERARD'S HALL* takes its name from this family.

Nothing is known of the ancestry of Miles Gerard; in his will[9] he describes himself as having been born in Ormskirk. At the inquest in 1522, taken after his death, it was found that he held lands, &c. in Aughton of Alice Griffith and Margery Stanley in socage, by the yearly rent of 6*d.*, and another parcel called the Halt Heyve Wood, of James Bradshagh, by the service of 1*d.* yearly. Peter Gerard, clerk, was his brother and heir, and over fifty years of age.[10]

Gerard of Aughton. *Azure, a lion rampant ermine crowned or.*

By the will of Miles Gerard the estate descended to his natural son Lionel,[11] whose son and heir Miles Gerard was in 1599 accused of withholding a rent due to the chantry of St. Mary Magdalen in Ormskirk church.[12] Henry Mossock of Bickerstaffe made complaints against him and his son Thomas in 1584.[13] This Thomas Gerard died in 1595 or 1599, before his father, leaving a son Miles, about ten years of age.[14]

Miles Gerard the elder deceased in June, 1602; by his will he desired to be buried in the parish church of Aughton 'near his ancestors,' and bequeathed 'all his harness and his cross bow' to his grandson Miles, and a dagger to Paul, one of his younger sons.[15] Miles Gerard the younger died 28 December, 1616,[16] and was succeeded by his eldest son Thomas, then a minor, not thirteen years of age. Thomas Gerard paid double to the subsidy of 1628 as a convicted recusant.[17] What became of

[1] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 17, m. 74. Part of the estate was sold to Ireland of Lydiate, who resold it to Sir Richard Molyneux.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xii, *n.* 35.

[3] Among the field names are Bastenhead, Bangart, and Willfield.

James Bickersteth, a brother of this last-named Robert, settled in Kendal, and became the ancestor of Bishop Bickersteth of Ripon, Bishop Bickersteth of Exeter, Lord Langdale, Master of the Rolls, and other distinguished men.

[4] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 269*b*, *n.* 63.

[5] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 182.

[6] Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 286*b*, *n.* 2.

[7] Ibid. fol. 268*b*, *n.* 27.

[8] Ibid. *n.* 26; also fol. MS. 462. Hugh's sisters, Katherine Mossock and Margary Faldering, released their claim in 1514–15.

[9] P.C.C. 29, Mainwaring. It is dated 1 June, 1518. He is called citizen and fishmonger of London. He left money to Ormskirk church, including £4 for a priest there to pray for his soul and the soul of Hugh Bickerstath and all Christian souls for ever; also to 'the new chapel founded by the Fishmongers in St. Michael's in Crooked Lane (London) and built, I being their warden and chief deviser thereof, and for my "lestow" there I bequeath a silver gilt chalice of the value of £8 sterling to serve in the said chapel.' His lands in Ormskirk, Aughton, Ashton, Liverpool, and Wigan were to go to his illegitimate son Lionel, with remainder to his daughter Barbara, also base; for default of heirs, to Miles son of Godfrey Gerard, 'my brother.' There was also a daughter Pernell. His brother Sir Piers was to be guardian of the children. His lands in Hertfordshire were to be sold. Sir Thomas Seymour was one of the executors and Sir Henry Wyatt the overseer.

[10] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 43. At the inquest after Peter's death, made in 1529, it was found that Miles son of Godfrey Gerard was his heir, and aged twenty-six and more; ibid. vi, *n.* 58.

[11] For the abduction of his wife Grace see above, under Litherland. In Pal. of Lanc. Feet. of F. bdle. 13, m. 127, is a feoffment by Lionel Gerard. Miles his son and heir apparent appears with Lionel Gerard and his wife Grace in 1574; ibid. bdle. 36, m. 29.

[12] He admitted that Peter Gerard by his will in 1528 desired an annual payment of 46*s.* to be made to Roger Shaw, priest, for his life, and gave £20 to the building of St. Mary Magdalen's Chapel; but denied that any permanent endowment was made or intended, his father and himself having enjoyed the lands, after Roger Shaw's death, without any burden upon them; Duchy of Lanc. Pleas, Eliz. cxc, W. 12.

[13] Ibid. cxxx, M. 8.

[14] The widow Dorothy claimed the Gerard tenements in Aughton, Ormskirk, and elsewhere, including burgages and gardens lying outside the Northgate of Chester, in right of her marriage settlement. She complained that her son was being badly trained, spending his time 'in dissolute and unbridled manner without learning or virtuous education,' and was not suitably clothed; ibid. ccxi, G. 4.

[15] Will at Chester dated 31 May, 1602; proved 24 June. The inventory (9 June) shows a total of £60 8*s.*

[16] He held four messuages and land in Aughton of Bartholomew Hesketh and John Starkie; also two cottages built on land recently improved from the waste, of the king, in right of his duchy, by th 300th part of a knight's fee. He had other houses and lands in Ormskirk, Burscough, Bickerstaffe, Lathom, and Formby; also in Ashton in Makerfield, Liverpool, and Chest. See *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 46–8.

[17] Norris D. (B.M.). He did not persevere. The troubles of the Civil War period seem to have made him ready to swear or abjure anything in order to preserve his property. At the beginning of the war, being one of the trained bands, he had been 'enforced' to take arms against the Parliament. Sequestration followed and he compounded, paid a fine of £80, and was discharged in 1648. He took the National Covenant in 1644 and again in 1646, and the Negative Oath also. Next came the more serious

his thirteen children is unknown. He appears to have died in 1671, when administration was granted, and his daughter Margaret, who married Edward Stanley of Moor Hall, is called his heir; Moor Hall and Gerard's Hall thus passed into the same ownership.

The *MICKERING* was one of the estates sold by the Bradshaghs in the reign of Henry VIII. It was purchased in 1547 by William Laithwaite;[1] a further small portion was acquired in 1552.[2] William died in 1565, and his son Robert in 1572, when James Laithwaite succeeded to the Mickering.[3] He died at the beginning of 1610, and in his will describes the difficulties he had had, and the heavy payments necessary, before he obtained the estate. These, he considered, amounted almost to a new purchase; consequently, he and his brother Henry, having no male issue, resolved to put aside the restriction imposed by their father. James willed that the Mickering should go to his grandchild James Burscough, although aware that William, the son of Robert, was desirous to claim under the old entail.[4]

James Burscough died in 1633, and the estate descended to his second son Maximilian. The elder brother Gilbert had his estate sequestered for 'delinquency' in 1643, and dying next year Maximilian claimed it, conforming to the existing government, but had to petition again in 1652, a new sequestration being enforced.[6] In 1658 part of it was purchased by John Tatlock of Cunscough from Maximilian, and more in 1682 from his daughters. From John Tatlock (who died in 1712) this and other estates descended to his son Richard; and on the latter's death in 1737 to his daughters Elizabeth and Ellen. The latter died unmarried; the former, ultimately sole heir, married in 1743 William Johnson, vicar of Whalley.[7]

There was also a Bochard or Butcher family residing in Aughton, the members of which are mentioned from time to time.[8]

One of the free tenants of Aughton about 1300 was Adam del Green. He had been a 'native' under the priory of Burscough, and the charter of his manumission has been preserved. By this the prior and convent gave to Adam son of John del Green and all his issue perpetual liberty, so that thenceforward they should be free men of St. Nicholas of Burscough wheresoever they wished to dwell; for this grant sixpence of silver was to be paid annually to the priory.[9]

WARRINGTON

WARRINGTON
BURTONWOOD
POULTON-WITH-FEARNHEAD
WOOLSTON-WITH-MARTINSCROFT
RIXTON-WITH-GLAZEBROOK

The ancient parish of Warrington lies along the northern bank of the Mersey between Sankey Brook and Glazebrook; the township of Burtonwood, however, lies to the north-west of this area, on the western side of the Sankey. The total area is 12,954 acres, and the population numbered 69,339 in 1901.[5] The surface is level and lies low. From Penketh on the west to Glazebrook on the east, the geological formation consists wholly of the new red sandstone or trias, and mainly of the upper mottled sandstone of the bunter series of that formation. In Great Sankey and Burtonwood the pebble beds of the same series occur, and in Rixton-with-Glazebrook the keuper series, owing to the effect of a fault running from south-east to north-west through the township. The soil is loamy and fertile, and the neighbourhood has long been famous for potatoes and other vegetables.[10]

For the county lay, fixed in 1624, each of the four townships paid equally, this parish contributing £6 5*s.* when the hundred gave £100.[11] To the ancient fifteenth Warrington itself paid £2 12*s.* 8*d.*, Burtonwood 18*s.* 4*d.*, Woolston-with-Poulton £1 2*s.* 8*d.*, Rixton £1 2*s.* 4*d.*, and Glazebrook 8*s.*, making £6 3*s.* 8*d.*[12]

The history of the parish is largely that of the town

accusation of recusancy; notwithstanding his former conviction, he maintained that though his wife was a recusant 'he had been brought up in the Protestant religion according to the laws of England; he was conformable to the Church and Commonwealth of England as the same is now [1651] established, to the best of his knowledge.' Even in 1644 he had 'frequented the church of Liverpool, joined with the congregation there in prayers, hearing the word and receiving the sacrament from the hands of Joseph Thomson, then minister there.' In 1652 he professed that he dared not return to his own county, on account of his debts, he, his wife, and thirteen children being forced to beg their bread. Soon afterwards he took the oath of abjuration, and it is probable that his lands were then restored to him; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 27–33. In some of these he is called 'gent.', and in others 'yeoman.'

[1] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 278.

[2] Ibid. bdle. 14, m. 244. The purchaser made a settlement in 1563, providing for the succession to his sons James, Henry, Robert, and William in tail male; the names of the fields are given as Wolton Greves, Green Hey, Gorsey Hey, Oller Croft, Bog Land, Milne Croft, Washing Hey, Cow Hey, and Geld Grass.

[3] He had several lawsuits concerning the property. James Bradshagh in 1516 had granted a long lease of the estate which William Bradshagh had in 1535 confirmed and extended for sixty years, and the new owner wanted possession; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. cxxii, L. 2, 3; clxxiv, M. 17.

[4] Will at Chester; proved 24 April, 1610; inventory £45.

[5] This number includes Latchford, but not Orford.

[6] *Royalist Comp. P.* i, 257. From the date of Gilbert's death, and the fact that he was buried at Newbury, it will be gathered that he fell, fighting on the Royalist side, Oct. 1644.

[7] Much of the information as to this estate is derived from *The Tatlocks of Cunscough*, by A. Patchett (1901). See the account of Melling. For descendants see Burke's *Landed Gentry*, under Johnson of Temple Belwood and Hughes of Sherdley Hall.

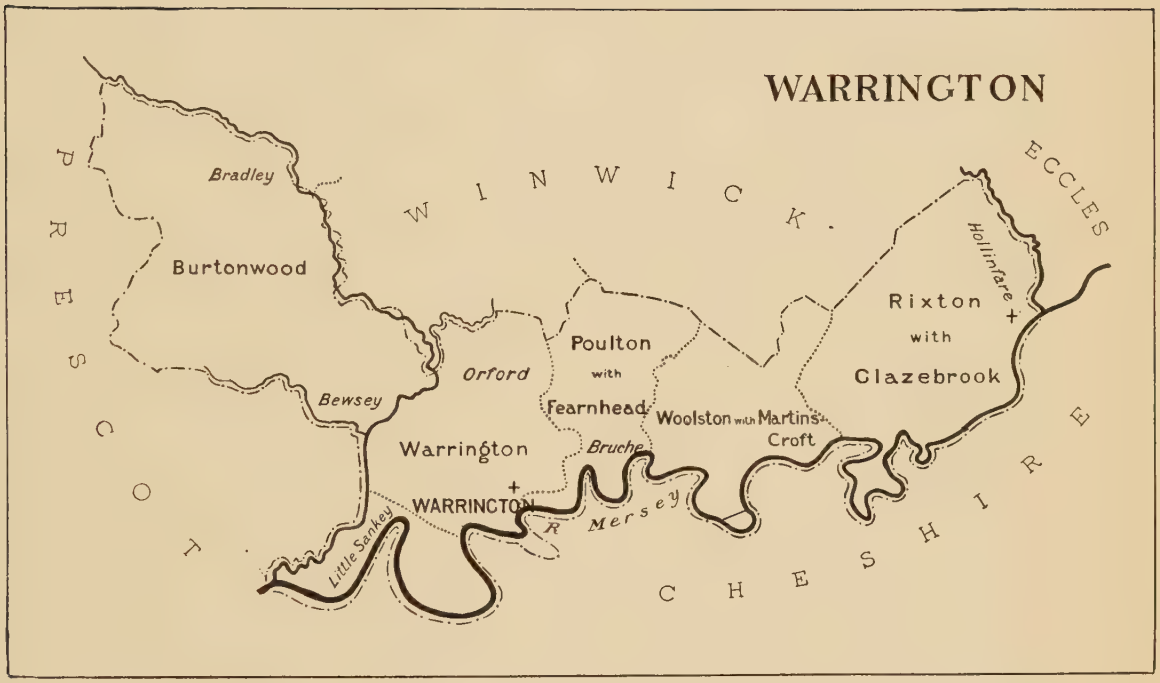
[8] The will of John Bochard, clerk, made in 1542, shows that he was of this neighbourhood. He left money for Ormskirk church. He names his brother Hugh Bochard; his sister appears to have married one Davy of Chester, and several children are mentioned; P.C.C. 20, Spert. The name is preserved in Budget's or Butcher's Lane.

[9] Towneley MS. OO, *n* 1424.

[10] Baines, *Lancs. Direct.* ii, 587.

[11] Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 16, 22. In Rixton-with-Glazebrook the former part of the township paid twice as much as the latter. Poulton and Woolston were treated as one township.

[12] Ibid. 18; that was when the hundred paid £106.


WARRINGTON
PRESCOT
WINWICK.
ECCLES
CHESHIRE
Bradley
Burtonwood
Bewsey
Orford
Poulton
with
Fearnhead
Warrington
Bruche
WARRINGTON
Little Sankey
R. Mersey
Woolston with Martins-Croft
Rixton
with
Glazebrook
Hollinfare

of Warrington. This place is supposed to have been of British origin. Two Roman roads, from the south and from Chester,[1] met at Latchford on the south bank of the Mersey, near which point considerable discoveries have been made; crossing probably at this ford, the north road was continued through Warrington to Winwick and Wigan.[2] Sometime before the Norman Conquest Warrington became the head of a hundred.

Afterwards the lordship was divided. Warrington and Rixton seem to have been original parts of the Warrington barony, created early in the twelfth century, and long held by Pain de Vilers and his descendants the Boteler family. Woolston, Poulton, and Burtonwood were retained by the lords of the district 'between Ribble and Mersey,' the two former in time becoming part of the fee of Makerfield, and Burtonwood being added to the fee of Warrington. The lords of Warrington established their residence or castle at the mote hill,[3] from which the town spread westward along the road to Prescot.[4] A bridge was built,[5] perhaps early in the thirteenth century, and this soon became one of the principal means of communication between the north and south of England. The street leading north from it was called the Newgate as late as 1465. Near the bridge, on the west side of Newgate, was a house of Austin Friars, and at the point where this new street crossed the old road to Prescot a market was established about 1260.[6] The town gradually increased round this point, and in time the parish church, at the extreme east end, became somewhat isolated; the change was no doubt assisted by the removal of the lord's residence from the mote hill to Bewsey in Burtonwood.[7]

A borough was created about 1230, but its growing strength appears to have alarmed the lord, who contrived to repress it before 1300, granting certain privileges to the free tenants as compensation; and the town remained under the authority of the lords of the manor until the beginning of last century. A survey of the portion belonging to Sir Peter Legh in 1465 has been printed;[8] this shows that the houses had extended from the church westward as far as the market, and a little way along Sankey Street; also south from the crossing down Newgate to 'the place where the bridge formerly stood.' Other streets, north and south of Church Street, are mentioned; on the north side of the market-place was a row of houses called Pratt Row; their long back gardens touched the great heath,[9] on which stood a windmill. Across the heath the main road led north by Longford to Winwick, but there was a branch to Bewsey. To the south of the town were the great meadows of Howley and Arpley. The water-mills were on Sankey Brook. The visit of Henry VII to Lathom in 1495 induced the earl of Derby to rebuild the bridge and provide for its maintenance.[10]

Leland about 1535 thus records his impressions: 'Warrington, a paved town; one church (and) a Freres Augustine at the bridge end. The town is of a pretty bigness. The parish church is at the tail of all the town. It is a better market than Manchester.'[11]

The Reformation was here received as elsewhere in the district. The chantries were suppressed and the services of the parish church altered; but the grammar school, founded in 1526, was preserved. A lease of the rectory made in 1544 reduced the rector's stipend to £20, at which sum it remained for 200 years. The Butlers conformed to the Elizabethan order in religion,[12] but this did not stave off their ruin; their successors, the Irelands, were also Protestants. Most

[1] For the Roman remains at Wilderspool and Stockton Heath see Thompson Watkin, *Roman Ches.* 260–73; and T. May, *Warrington's Roman Remains* (1904). In Warrington proper only slight evidence has come to light of the Roman occupation; Watkin, *Roman Lancs.* 224–5.

[2] The road across Howley meadow, which the ford at Latchford would require, has disappeared.

[3] The mote hill was in recent times counted as part of Burtonwood for rating purposes; probably when Bewsey became the residence of the lord of Warrington his old residence, or its site, was supposed to be attached to it. The 'castle' of William le Boteler is mentioned in the Perambulation of the Forest in 1228; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 372; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 422.

[4] The 'burgages' named in *Warr. in* 1465 (Chet. Soc.) are chiefly in Church Street, Bridge Street, and the east side of the town, but one or two seem to have been in Sankey Street.

[5] The history of this bridge is given in the work just cited, 86–91. The Boydells of Dodleston had the grant of the tolls for the passage of the Mersey at Latchford; foot passengers were free, but horsemen and carts had to pay toll; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 603–4. The privilege was asserted as late as the sixteenth century; *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 39–41. The 'bridge of the Mersey at Warrington' is named in a charter of 1305; Beamont, *Lords of Warr.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 133; at p. 136 are given the tolls chargeable in 1310. In 1364 it was at least intended to reconstruct it; but possibly the work was not carried out, for although John Boteler in 1420 left 20 marks for the repair of the bridge, in 1465 it is spoken of as a thing of the past—'ubi pons quondam stetit'; *Warr. in* 1465, pp. 88, 91 (quoting Rymer, *Foed.* iii, 740–1); *Lords of Warr.* ii, 277 (quoting Sir John Boteler's will). A passage was then maintained by boats; *Duchy Plead.* loc. cit.

[6] The charters for the markets are dated 1255, 1277, and 1285. From the position of the Austin Friars' house and of the market (at least in the fifteenth century), it seems clear that the road northward across the bridge had already become a popular highway.

[7] Before 1280 the manor of Burtonwood had been purchased by William le Boteler.

[8] Chet. Soc. vol. xvii (ed. W. Beamont), quoted above.

[9] Ibid. 41–59; one of the seven holdings in this position is described as follows: 'A fair messuage newly built, with two fair high chambers, with a kitchen, large garden containing a new oven at the north end; . . . worth to Sir Peter Legh 11*s.* a year in addition to the service of two days in autumn, worth 4*d.*'

Among the local words are Wroe and Warth (in Arpley), Crimble, and Pighull. It is noteworthy that the Mersey is called the 'sea.' Burgages in Church Street had an oxgang of land in Arpley appurtenant in two cases; pp. 67, 71.

A large number of place and field names have been collected in the Introduction, pp. lxviii–lxx.

[10] In 1453 the archbishops of Canterbury and York granted indulgences to all who should contribute to the building and re-erection of the bridge over 'the great and rapid water commonly called the Mersey'; *Lords of Warr.* ii, 278. Again, in 1479, a forty-days' indulgence was granted by the archbishop of York for the same object; ibid. ii, 336. The contributions elicited, with £20 granted about the same time from the duchy revenues (*Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* ii, 300), were probably too small for the purpose, so that the first earl of Derby is justly credited with the work; his interest in it is shown by the 300 marks he bequeathed for the redemption of the rents and tolls of the bridge; *Lords of Warr.* 353, 363. The bridge was shortly afterwards declared free; ibid. 365–70. Later earls of Derby charged themselves with its maintenance, but the Civil War so impoverished them that they refused to do it any longer, and the expense was then charged on the counties of Chester and Lancaster; Ormerod, i, 604 (quoting Seacome, *House of Stanley*). Henry VII arrived at Warrington 28 July, 1495.

[11] *Itin.* vii, 47.

[12] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 195, quoting S. P. Dom. Eliz. xlviii, *n.* 35. This is a report dated 1568 from W. Glaseor to the queen's commissioners; it states that 'from Warrington all along the sea-coast of Lancashire, except Mr. Butler, beginning with Mr. Ireland, then Sir William Norris, and so forward, other gentlemen here be of the faction and withdraw themselves from religion.'

of the gentry remained attached to the Roman Catholic religion; and Woolston and Rixton provided refuges for the missionary priests in the times of persecution. How the townsmen of Warrington were affected is not so clear. After the Restoration congregations of Presbyterians and Quakers were formed, and have continued to the present. James I visited Sir Thomas Ireland at Bewsey in 1617[1] in his progress from Scotland southwards.

The Civil War necessarily affected Warrington through the town's situation on the road to the north, which made it 'the principal key of Lancashire.' Hitherto the people of the district had known of war only at a distance,[2] now they had personal experience of it. The earl of Derby in September, 1642, marched through the town with 4,000 men for his futile attack on Manchester;[3] and at the end of November he was stationed at Warrington, which he made a garrison, in order to secure the passage of the Mersey.[4]

Sir William Brereton was defeated on 3 April, 1643, at Stockton Heath when advancing to attack Warrington.[5] Sir William afterwards crossed the Mersey and attacked the town from the west; but Lord Derby began to set the town on fire, on which the parliamentary forces desisted.[6] Colonel Edward Norris, eldest son of the lord of Speke, was left in command of the king's garrison. He was attacked on 22 May by Sir William Brereton, and after six days' siege gave up the town, leaving arms, ammunition, and provisions behind. On Trinity Sunday, 28 May, Sir George Booth, a parliamentary commander, and lord of the manor, made a formal entry into the town, and was received by the people with the usual tokens of joy.[7] The townspeople were treated with great leniency by the victors.[8]

The next five years were uneventful, but the duke of Hamilton's Scottish force on being defeated at Winwick 19 August, 1648, retreated to Warrington, where 4,000 surrendered upon quarter for life—arms, ammunition, and horses being relinquished.[9] There were skirmishes near the town in 1651 when Charles II with the Scottish army forced the bridge on their march to Worcester,[10] and in August, 1659, part of Sir George Booth's troops, after their defeat at Winnington, surrendered at Warrington to the parliamentary garrison.[11]

The rising of 1745 occasioned the partial destruction of the bridge in order to prevent the Young Pretender from crossing the Mersey there. Some Highlanders are said to have been captured near Rixton, at which point the duke of Cumberland crossed the Mersey in his pursuit.[12] In 1798 a body of volunteers was raised, on threats of a French invasion, but their only active service was in suppressing a riot in Bridge Street in 1799.[13] In 1859 a corps of volunteers was formed; it is now known as the 1st V.B. Prince of Wales Volunteers (South Lancashire Regiment).

In 1693 an inquiry was held at Warrington as to certain lands and moneys devoted to 'superstitious uses,' Lord Molyneux, Sir William Gerard of Ashton, William Standish of Woolston, and other gentlemen of the neighbourhood having been reported to the

[1] Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, 171.

[2] The Botelers had been a military race, and their tenants and dependants would accompany them to the wars. They had sided with Simon de Montfort in the Barons' War, and among the miraculous cures attributed to that popular hero several were reported by Warrington people; Beamont, *Warr. Ch. Notes* (quoting app. to Rishanger, *Chron.* Camd. Soc.). The market charter of 1277 was granted to William le Boteler at Rhuddlan; Sir William Boteler accompanied Hen. V to France and died at Harfleur in Sept. 1415; Sir Thomas Boteler fought at Flodden in 1513, and John Mascy of Rixton was killed at the same battle.

[3] *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 64, 66; *War in Lancs.* (Chet. Soc.), 7.

[4] Burghall, *Civil War in Ches.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 239; *War in Lancs.* 15. In the following year many Royalists, driven from other parts of the county, took refuge in Warrington; ibid. 39. This accounts for its description as 'the last hold the Papists had' in the county; *Civil War Tracts*, 101.

[5] This was one of the few successes gained by Lord Derby; it is alleged that it was partly due to the ruse of dressing some of his men in the same style as those of Brereton's force; see *Civil War Tracts*, 95, 135; also Burghall, *Civil War in Ches.* 44.

[6] It was only two days after his repulse at Stockton Heath that Sir William Brereton, having received help from Sir John Seaton, who had just captured Wigan, 'beset Warrington and fiercely assaulted it, having gotten Sankey bridge, a fair house of one Mr. Bridgeman's, and some of the outer walls, and within a short space of time [they] were likely to have the whole; which the earl perceiving set the middle of the town on fire, protesting he would burn it all ere they should have it; which the Parliament forces perceiving, seeing the fire still increasing, to save it from utter desolation, withdrew their forces after they had been there three days and more, and so departed for that time'; Burghall, 45. To this assault probably belongs the story of the attack by the Manchester force, which, marching through Cheshire, crossed at Hollinfare and made a strong assault on Warrington church and the works about it; 'but the soldiers within, defending it with manhood and great valour,' the attacking forces withdrew, having lost some men; *War in Lancs.* 31.

[7] Burghall, 56–7; *Civil War Tracts*, 101. The terms of surrender were that 'the captain and commanders should depart every man with his horse and pistols, and all the soldiers to pack away unarmed and leave all their arms, ammunition, and provisions behind them.' Shortness of supplies and a defeat of the Cavaliers in Yorkshire, which destroyed the hope of relief, were the reasons for the surrender. Some documents relating to this siege and the later fortunes of the town were discovered in 1851 or 1852 in a house at Houghton Green near Winwick; two of them are requisitions of provisions and men by Colonel Norris, in view of the expected attack; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* iv, 18–32.

[8] But few Warrington cases appear in the *Royalist Comp. Papers* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.). John Bate, who had gone to reside in the enemy's quarters, but had since taken the National Covenant, was allowed to compound in 1646; i, 152; as also was Anne Fearnley, a widow, whose delinquency was similar; ii, 314.

[9] Cromwell reported: 'We prosecuted them home to Warrington town; where they possessed the bridge, which had a strong barricado and work upon it, formerly made very defensive. As soon as we came thither, I received a message from General Baillie desiring some capitulation. To which I yielded. Considering the strength of the pass, and that I could not go over the River Mersey within ten miles of Warrington with the army, I gave him these terms: That he should surrender himself and all his officers and soldiers prisoners of war, with all his arms and ammunition and horses, to me; I giving quarter for life and promising civil usage. Which accordingly is done; and the commissioners deputed by me have received and are receiving all the arms and ammunition; which will be, as they tell me, about 4,000 complete arms; and as many prisoners: and thus you have their infantry totally ruined.' Baillie was acting under the express orders of the duke of Hamilton; *Civil War Tracts*, 287–8.

[10] *War in Lancs.* 71; General Lambert was hanging on the flank of the king's army, but unable to check its progress. A few Scots were captured and sent to Chester, and sentenced to be shot; *Civil War Tracts*, 309. After the defeat at Worcester many of the scattered Royalists found their way north by Hollinfare, Warrington Bridge being well guarded; ibid.

[11] Ormerod, *Ches.* i, p. lxv; the battle was fought 19 Aug.

[12] W. Beamont, *Trans. Hist. Soc.* ii, 184.

[13] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* vi, 22; with a plate showing the uniform and equipment. For the volunteers of 1803 see *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* ii, 217.

government as holders of money or lands for the use of the Jesuits, Franciscans, or secular clergy.[1]

The prosperity of the town does not seem to have been affected by the Civil War or later troubles.[2] In 1673 it was thus described: 'Warrington is seated on the River Mersey, over which there is a curious stone bridge, which leadeth to Cheshire. It is a very fine and large town, which hath a considerable market on Wednesdays for linen cloth, corn, cattle, provisions, and fish, being much resorted to by the Welshmen, and is of note for its lampreys.'[3]

Dr. Kuerden, who passed through the town about 1695, recorded his passing the Mersey 'over a fair stone bridge of four arches,' and 'through the Market Gate to the height of the market'; then 'keeping the road northward over the common at a distance of about half a mile stands a spacious hall or mansion called Bradshaw. . . . You meet with two roads, one leading to Bewsey Hall on the left, and that on the right towards a fair hall with a spacious garden and orchard belonging to Mr. Jonathan Blackburne, justice of the peace.' Then he crossed the Orford Brook by 'an arched bridge of stone,' and through 'a plashy way' to Hulme.[4]

About 1730 Warrington looked 'a large, populous, old built town, but rich, and full of good country tradesmen. Here is particularly a weekly market for linen . . . a sort of table linen called Huk-a-back or Huk-a-buk.' The writer adds: 'I was told there are generally as many pieces of this linen sold here every market-day as amount to £500 value, sometimes much more, and all made in the neighbourhood of the place.'[5]

Judge Curwen in 1777 was less complimentary: 'Streets narrow, dirty, and ill-paved; like many other towns, with a gutter running through the middle, rendering it inconvenient passing the streets. This town abounds in dissenters, and has an academy for young preachers of that persuasion.'[6]

The most notable institution in the modern history of the town was the Academy just referred to, founded in 1757 for the education of candidates for the ministry among the Protestant Nonconformists. It endured for nearly thirty years, when, owing chiefly to internal dissensions, it was dissolved, a similar institution at Manchester (the 'ancestor' of Manchester College, Oxford) replacing it in 1786. John Seddon, minister of the Presbyterian congregation, was its projector; among the tutors were John Taylor, Joseph Priestley, F.R.S.; John Aikin, sen.; Reinhold Forster, William Enfield, George Walker, F.R.S.; Gilbert Wakefield, Nicholas Clayton, Pendlebury Houghton, and John Holt. Most of these have a place in the *Dictionary of National Biography*.[7] Thomas Barnes, president of the Academy after its transference to Manchester, was a native of Warrington.[8]

Among other natives or residents calling for some notice were the Ven. James Bell, a Marian priest executed at Lancaster in 1584;[9] Charles Owen, a resident Presbyterian minister;[10] Edward Evanson, an Anglican divine who became heterodox;[11] John Macgowan, a baker and satirist. Thomas Percival, a physician, founder of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, was born at Warrington in 1740.[12] Peter Litherland, the inventor of the lever watch, was a Warrington man; and John Harrison, of chronometer fame, resided in this town. Samuel Fothergill (1715–72), a Quaker minister, brother of Dr. John Fothergill, resided here.[13] John Blackburne of Orford and Anna his daughter were famous for their studies of plants and birds. Michael Adrian Hankinson, O.S.B., became bishop of Port Louis, Mauritius.[14] Among artists Hamlet Winstanley, a painter of note, who died in 1756;[15] and John Warrington Wood, a sculptor, who died in 1886, were natives.

In addition, many others might be named, as William Beamont of Orford, the indefatigable local historian, who died in 1889. His son, the Rev. William John Beamont, the two Kendricks, John Fitchett, Thomas Kirkland Glazebrook, George Crosfield, William Wilson, John Fitchett Marsh, and Peter Rylands have found places in the *Dictionary of National Biography*.[16]

The printing press was not regularly established until the eighteenth century. The first newspaper, the *Warrington Advertiser*, was published here in 1756, but soon ceased. It was issued from the Eyres Press,

[1] *Jacobite Trials* (Chet. Soc.), 2–3; it was stated that William Standish had conveyed lands at Woolston worth £100 a year for the benefit of the Franciscans. He explained that it was partly a debt and partly a legacy of his father.

There is an account of the inquiry among the Norris Deeds (B. M.); some of the witnesses were religious and others who had embraced Protestantism. For an example see Payne, *Engl. Cath. Rec.* 126.

[2] A number of tokens issued by Edward Borron and other local men between 1666 and 1672 are described in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* v, 91.

[3] Blome, *Britannia* (quoted by Baines).

[4] *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* i, 208.

[5] Defoe, *A Gentleman's Tour through Great Britain* (ed. 1738), iii. 170.

[6] *Loc. Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* i, 262.

[7] An account of the Academy, with views of the buildings of 1757 and 1762, &c. is printed in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xi, 1; see also Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* iv, 271–87. In 1858 the *Guardian* was printed in part of the later building, another part being used as a Church Institute. This building has been demolished, but that of 1757, at Bridge-foot, is standing, and is the property of the Corporation. It is occupied by the Warrington Soc. founded in 1898 for the preservation of ancient buildings and other local monuments, the collection of books, &c. of local interest, and kindred aims.

Of Warrington in the latter part of the eighteenth century there is an account by Dr. Kendrick in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* vii, 82; and in Aikin, *Country Round Manch.* 300–8.

[8] Thomas Barnes was born in 1747, and educated at the grammar school. He became minister of Cross Street Chapel, Manchester, in 1780, and died there in 1810. For life see Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1870), ii, 240; Sir T. Baker, *Dissenting Chapel*, 47 (with portrait); *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[9] He was a native of the town. He had conformed to the Elizabethan establishment of religion, and ministered according to the new services; but became reconciled with Rome in 1581. He afterwards resumed his priestly office, but was hunted down by the authorities and executed 20 April, 1584, for having said mass at Golborne the previous Christmastide; Challoner, *Missionary Priests*, *n.* 27 (from Bridgewater's *Concertatio*); Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Catholics*, i, 173; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* ii, 136 (from S. P. Dom. Eliz. clxvii, *n.* 40). The first stage in the procedure of his beatification was reached in 1886.

[10] See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; he was a strong supporter of the Hanoverian dynasty, and published controversial works. A list of these is given in *N. and Q.* (5 ser.), i, 90.

[11] He was born at Warrington in 1731 and educated at Emmanuel Coll. Camb. He became vicar of Tewkesbury and Longdon, but resigned in 1788, and died at Colford in 1805. He published several theological essays; see *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[12] See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1870), ii, 238. He died in 1804, and was buried at Warrington; he wrote *Medical Ethics*, and other works.

[13] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* and life by George Crosfield (1843).

[14] He was born at Warrington in 1817, being of a Woolston family, and died at Douai in 1870; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict.* iii, 111.

[15] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; see *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* ii, 137–40.

[16] There is a notice, with portrait and list of works, of the younger Dr. Kendrick in *Pal. Note Book*, ii, 113.

Miss Richmal Mangnall, author of the *Questions*, kept a school in Warrington from 1805 to 1811.

which had been at work since 1731.[1] A recent paper called the *Advertiser* was issued from 1862 to 1889. The *Warrington Guardian* (now issued twice a week) was established in 1853; the *Examiner*, founded in 1875, and the *Observer* in 1888,[2] are weekly papers. The *Review* is also published weekly.

The river was formerly the great means of communication with Liverpool,[3] and was improved by the Mersey and Irwell Navigation;[4] 'the communication between Manchester and Liverpool' by its means was, in 1825, described as 'incessant; the brickdust-coloured sails of the barges are seen every hour of the day on their passage, flickering in the wind.' The first stage-coach[5] in the county issued from this town, according to the same authority, and 'between sixty and seventy coaches on an average passed through Warrington every day, and the principal streets were kept by them in a state of perpetual animation.'[6]

The fishery was formerly a valuable one. In 1825 it belonged to John Arthur Borron and Edward Pemberton, but by that time it had ceased to be of much importance.[7]

The agricultural land in the parish is now occupied as follows: Arable land, 7,635 acres; permanent grass, 1,546; woods and plantations, 164.[8]

CHURCH

The church of St. Elphin stood till after the middle of the last century at the extreme east end of the town of Warrington, but has since become surrounded by houses. The churchyard is of irregular shape, the longest dimension being from north to south. The fabric of the church has in the last two centuries undergone many changes and reconstructions, and retains nothing of mediaeval date except the chancel. The site is undoubtedly one of great antiquity, but the oldest work that has been found belongs to the latter part of the twelfth century; a series of small capitals of this date, found during the rebuilding of the nave, being preserved in Warrington Museum.

The present building consists of chancel with south vestry, central tower and transepts, and nave with north and south aisles.

The chancel of three bays is recorded to have been built in 1354, and its details agree well with the date. In common with the rest of the church it is entirely faced with red sandstone ashlar. It has an east window of five trefoiled lights with flowing tracery, and on each of the north and south sides three three-light tracery windows of similar style, those in the western bay being modern. The original windows in this bay were destroyed by a fall of part of the tower some fifty years since. Beneath the eastern bay is a contemporary crypt, vaulted in two bays with a modern ribbed vault springing from old corbels, and lighted by two two-light windows on the east, and one each on the north and south. It is approached by stairs on north and south, but only the stair on the north is ancient. This is contained in a broad buttress, and leads down from the chancel to the crypt, and formerly led upwards from the chancel to the roof, though this part of it is now broken away. The buttress in which it is contained dies into the wall before reaching the top, the upper part being modern. The door from the chancel to the stair is modern, but replaces an original doorway which stood a little farther to the west, and after having been hidden by panelling for a long time was rediscovered in 1824. Before this date the crypt had been inaccessible, probably for some centuries, as it had never had an entrance from the churchyard, and had also at some time been filled in with earth, and the crown of its vault destroyed, in order to lower the level of the floor at the east end of the chancel. The window in the buttress which lights the stair is modern, and the west jamb of an older window is to be seen close to it. The doorway at the foot of the stair, opening to the crypt, is also modern, but occupies the site of the original entrance. It seems unlikely that the crypt has ever contained an altar, and as the sills of its two east windows were originally carried down to the floor level, it may have been a charnel, and it is to be noted that many bones were found in it when it was cleared out. But against this must be set the fact that it is unusually well lighted for such a purpose, and it is possible that it was intended for a vestry. Under the second window on the south side of the chancel is an original doorway, once external, but now opening into a vestry built about 1740; it is designed for a door opening inwards, but the present door opens towards the vestry, to the detriment of the mouldings of the outer arch.

The central tower dates from 1860, and is carried on four moulded arches of fourteenth-century style. There are two two-light belfry windows in each face, with crocketed gabled hood-moulds, and above them a pierced and panelled parapet with angle pinnacles, and a tall stone spire with three tiers of spire-lights, the

[1] A full account of this Press was contributed by Dr. James Kendrick to the *Warr. Guardian* in 1880–1. The first known product was a broadside issued by John Eyres, who was living in the town as a printer in 1731, and whose son William made the Press famous from 1760 onwards. One of William Eyres's books was Watson's *Memoirs of the Earls of Warren*, 1782. An account of some booksellers of Warrington in the middle of the seventeenth century may be read in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), i, 67; a list of books in stock in 1647 is given, pp. 77–111.

[2] A number of other newspapers and magazines have been issued from time to time, but have not continued. The *Standard* and *Times*, both begun in 1859, were united and continued until 1862. The *Evening Post* lasted from 1877 to 1880. The *Catalogue* of the Warrington Library gives particulars of these and others.

[3] 'In 1753 the ship *Sacharissa*, which . . . had a cargo of sugar on board, having left Liverpool for Bank Quay eight days before, was wrecked on the Long Duck Stakes near Sankey . . .; and the ordinary protest, such as is now made on the loss of a sea-going vessel, had to be made on the *Sacharissa*'; Beamont, *Hale and Orford*, 229.

[4] The Irwell and Mersey 'were made navigable under powers of the Act of Parliament obtained in 1720, when it was undertaken successfully by several adventurers'; Pennant, *Downing to Alston Moor*, 16.

[5] The 'Warrington coach' is spoken of by Matthew Henry in 1704; quoted by Beamont, *Annals of Warr. from* 1587, p. xi. On 9 June, 1757, 'it was announced that the Warrington flying stage-coach would set out every Monday and Thursday morning from the Bull Inn in Wood Street, London, and the 'Red Lion' in Warrington, during the summer season, and arrive at the above inns every Wednesday and Saturday evening. Each passenger was to pay two guineas and to be allowed fourteen pounds of baggage'; *Hale and Orford*, 231. On the same page will be found the advertisement of 1760 of the Manchester and Liverpool coach, which passed through Warrington and Prescot.

[6] Baines, *Lancs. Direc.* ii, 587, 590.

[7] Ibid. ii, 587. The same work is the authority for the statement that as late as 1760 'it was usual to insert a clause in indentures of apprenticeship at Warrington by which the masters stipulated not to oblige their apprentices to eat salmon more than twice a week'; this appears to be imaginary.

[8] The details are: Warrington—Arable, 4,568; grass, 1,121; wood, &c., 25; and Burtonwood, 2,977, 425, 139, respectively.

Warrington Church : Interior, looking East

The Barley Mow Inn, Warrington

total height being 281 ft. The former central tower is recorded to have been built in 1698 in place of an older one damaged in the Civil Wars, but it is not clear whether the older tower was taken down to the ground or not. Sir Stephen Glynne,[1] describing the church in 1843, says that the tower arches are part of the original structure, and have continuous mouldings of great depth, and that there is stone groining under the tower with strong ribs. This points to the fact that the upper part only of the tower was rebuilt in 1698, and extant views seem to confirm this. It had an embattled parapet with pinnacles, and large belfry windows, in poor Gothic style, with labels and large dripstones, four of which, representing a lion, a griffin, a dog, and a swan, are preserved in the Warrington Museum.

The north transept, or Boteler chapel, in which was the Lady altar, was rebuilt in 1860. It contained work of the fourteenth century, as the two arched tomb-recesses in its north walls appear to be copied from former recesses of this date, and retain carved corbels of *c.* 1320. The windows were of fifteenth-century style, that in the east wall having five lights.

The south transept, or Mascy chapel, was perhaps originally of the same date as the north transept, but underwent several alterations before the final rebuilding in 1860. It seems to have had an altar of St. Anne, and a chantry was founded in it by Richard Delves, rector, in 1486. In 1723 the Patten chapel was built, adjoining it on the west, and this, after being rebuilt in 1773, was pulled down together with the transept in 1860, and rebuilt in its present form.

The nave and north aisle date from 1860, and replace a nave built in 1770, which had no arcades, and being designed for galleries, had two tiers of windows on north and south. A south aisle was added in 1835, of the width of the south transept, apparently by the process of removing the south wall of the nave of 1770 to its present position, and refacing the south end of the Patten chapel to correspond with it. The upper tier of windows is in a pseudo-Gothic style, evidently intended to harmonize with the fourteenth-century windows of the chancel, and the south doorway has a clumsy ogee head, on which is cut 'Rebuilt 1770.'

The present west front of the church has three gables flanked by pinnacles, with a large tracery window of seven lights in the central gable.

The earlier history of the development of the church is difficult to read on account of the rebuildings of the last few centuries, but something may be deduced from old illustrations and the copy of a small plan of 1628, unfortunately not drawn to scale, which was formerly among the church papers. From these it may be seen that the old tower was narrower than the transepts, the line of its west wall being eastward of that of the transepts. The mediaeval nave certainly had arcades, and consequently aisles, as foundations of the former were discovered in 1860, not being in line with the north and south arches of the tower, but further to the north and south, like the present arcades. The tower arches appear to have been of the fourteenth century, and perhaps coeval with the chancel, which is of the same width north to south as the tower.

These irregularities, and the evidence of the existence of work in the north transept of earlier date than the rebuilding of the chancel, 1354, go to show that the church was not completely rebuilt at the latter date, but followed a gradual process of development, after the usual fashion, having originally consisted of an aisleless nave and chancel, which was afterwards made into a cross church, the tower being built on the west part of the chancel.

The traces of ritual arrangements in the church are naturally scanty. In the south wall of the chancel are three sedilia and a piscina, with ogee arched heads and trefoiled spandrels under a horizontal string, poor modern work of wood and plaster, but in the old position. Parts of the old masonry remain at the backs of the recesses, which have been altered since Sir Stephen Glynne's visit in 1843, and do not at all correspond to his description. There is no ancient woodwork in the church, but the altar table in the Boteler chapel was given to the church in 1720. In this chapel is a fine alabaster altar tomb, on which are the effigies of Sir John Boteler, ob. 1463, and his wife Margaret. The tomb was taken to pieces in 1847, and when it was reset the east end was made up in plaster. On the other three sides are a row of canopies alternating with shields now blank, and under the canopies are alabaster figures or groups: on the north side, St. James, St. Michael, St. Christopher, St. George, St. John Baptist, and the Holy Trinity; on the west a Crucifixion with our Lady and St. John, an angel holding a shield, and an Assumption; and on the south St. Faith, our Lord's Pity, St. Barbara, St. Catherine, St. Margaret, and our Lady and Child. The figure of Sir John Boteler is armed in plate, but the arm defences, except the elbow-cops and gauntlets, appear to be of leather. He wears a collar of St. George, and holds his right gauntlet in the left hand, while his bare right hand clasps that of his wife. She wears a collar of St. Agnes, and has a lamb at her feet.[2]

In one of the arched recesses in the north wall of this chapel is the sandstone effigy of a lady of late fourteenth-century date. In the floor of the Patten chapel is a cross slab formerly covering the grave of Thomas Mascy, rector, who died in 1464, and close to it is a modern altar tomb with the white marble effigy of the late Lord Winmarleigh.

On the north side of the chancel, opposite the south doorway, formerly stood the tomb of Richard Delves, rector, 1527.

The font is modern.

There are eight bells, all cast by Henry Bagley of Ecton in 1698.[3]

The church possesses a fine secular standing cup and cover, silver-gilt, with the London date letter for 1615.

The registers begin in 1591.

ADVOWSON Before the Conquest the church of St. Elphin had a plough-land in Warrington free from all imposts except the geld.[4] The patronage, except for a grant to Thurgarton Priory about 1160, which was a century

[1] *Churches of Lancs.* (Chet. Soc.). 70.

[2] For a full description of the Boteler monument with drawings, see *Lords of Warr.* 298. Armorial notes taken in 1582 and later are printed in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vi, 269; others made in 1572 and 1640 are given in Beamont and Rylands' *Attempt to identify the Arms in Warr. Ch.* (1878).

[3] For inscriptions see *Warr. Ch.* p. ix.

[4] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 286*b*.

Elphin was in course of time modified to Ellen, but the old name was restored at the rebuilding of the church in 1859–60.

later granted back,[1] remained with the lords of Warrington to the latter half of the sixteenth century, when it passed by sale to the Irelands of Bewsey, and has descended like Bewsey and Great Sankey to Lord Lilford, the present patron.[2]

In 1291 the value of the benefice was found to be £13 6*s.* 8*d*;[3] and fifty years later the ninth of the sheaves, wool, and lambs was estimated at twenty marks, i.e. the same sum.[4] The gross value in 1535 was £41 15*s.* 4*d.*, of which the glebe brought in 16*s.* 8*d.*; the payments included one of 20*s.* to the abbot of Shrewsbury, and the net value was £40.[5] The Commonwealth surveyors in 1650 found that the tithes, valued at £150, were farmed by Gilbert Ireland, who allowed the rector £20 a year;[6] this was increased by an allowance of £50 a year out of the sequestered tithes of Childwall,[7] reduced later.[8] Bishop Gastrell in 1717 found the income to be £61 18*s.* 3*d.*[9] At present the gross value is stated to be £965.[10]

Warrington was from early times the head of a deanery comprising the parishes in West Derby hundred.[11] In 1535 the revenue of the dean was estimated at £15 11*s.* 11*d.*[12]

The following is a list of the rectors :—

Date	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
c. 1180	Richard[13]	——	——
c. 1220	James[14]	——	——
c. 1250	Jordan de Hulton[15]	——	——
c. 1265	William de Eybury[16]	——	——
oc. 1289	William le Boteler[17]	——	——
(?) Feb. 1298–9	William de Sankey[18]	——	——
24 Nov. 1325	Stephen le Blund[19]	Sir W. le Boteler	res. W. de Sankey
3 April, 1330	Robert de Houton[20]	——	exch. S. le Blund
10 June, 1343	John de Luyton[21]	Sir W. le Boteler	d. R. de Houton
1 June, 1346	John de Stamfordham[22]	——	exch. J. de Luyton
10 May, 1351	Nicholas de Waddington[23]	Sir W. le Boteler	d. J. de Stamfordham
22 June, 1357	John de Swinlegh[24]	——	exc. N. de Waddington
13 Jan. 1361–2	John de Donne[25]	John earl of Lancaster	res. J. de Swinlegh

[1] Chart. in Beamont, *Lords of Warr.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 19, 83.

[2] See the account of Bewsey. A fine regarding the manor in 1332 included the advowson of the church; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 83.

In 1361 Henry duke of Lancaster 'died seised in his demesne as of fee of the advowson of the church [of Warrington] for the term of the life of William le Boteler, knt., by the demise of Richard de Winwick, brother and heir of John de Winwick, who demised the said church to William le Boteler for the said term'; Inq. p.m. 35 Edw. III, pt. 1, *n.* 122.

There were suits between the duke of Lancaster and Sir William le Boteler in 1374 and 1375 respecting the patronage; De Banco R. 456, m. 197; R. 457, m. 116. The duke recovered.

[3] *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 249.

[4] *Inq. Non.* (Rec. Com.), 40. The sum was thus made up: Warrington and Burtonwood each £4 6*s.* 8*d.*; Glazebrook 9*s.* 4*d.*; the third part of Great Sankey 26*s.* 8*d.*; Woolston 33*s.* 4*d.*; Rixton 24*s.*

[5] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 219.

An Easter roll of the year 1580 is preserved among the Norris D. (B. M.); the amount received at the 'houseling board' was 48*s.* 9*d.*; 12*s.* 6*d.* was laid out on bread and wine. This has been printed in full by Mr. J. Paul Rylands in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xix, with a number of illustrative particulars.

[6] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 51. Gilbert Ireland was a Parliamentarian, so that his estates were untouched. The value of the mansion-house, with its barn and garden, was £3.

[7] *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 34; this order was made in 1646. James Anderton, the farmer of the Childwall tithes, was a 'papist and delinquent,' whose estates were sequestered.

[8] Ibid. 288. £30 only was payable in 1655, but was increased to £40; ibid. ii, 132, 289.

[9] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 230; apart from the £20 received from the lessee, the income was derived mainly from fees. There were then five churchwardens—two for Warrington appointed by the lord and Mr. Legh of Lyme, and one each for the other three 'quarters' of the parish, elected by house row.

[10] *Liverpool Dioc. Cal.* Some benefactions are noticed in the *War. End. Char. Rep.* 1890, pp. 63, 65.

[11] Some names of the deans have been preserved, e.g. Elias, xiii cent. (*Whalley Coucher* [Chet. Soc.], i, 126); Richard de Standish, *c.* 1240 (Kuerden, ii, fol. 219, *n.* 330); Roger was dean in 1277 (De Banco R. 21, m. 18); Henry de Wavertree, vicar of Childwall, 1319; Richard de Sutton, vicar of Walton, 1354.

[12] *Valor Eccl.* loc. cit. The deanery was in the hands of William Knight, archdeacon of Chester, and he farmed it out to Richard Clerk, chaplain. The sources of income were the probate dues on wills, estimated at £7 a year, and certain fees payable by the beneficed clergy.

[13] Richard, priest of Warrington was witness to a charter between 1175 and 1182; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 287.

There is an account of the rectors in W. Beamont's *Warr. Ch. Notes*; see also Baines' *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), iv, 417-26.

[14] James rector of Warrington attested a grant to Stanlaw made before 1233; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 416.

[15] *Whalley Coucher*, iii, 742, 919. Jordan had a son Robert, who occurs in the Lever Deeds; Add. MS. 32103, As. 66, 69, dated 1297 and 1298. William son of Jordan de Hulton complained in 1292 of an assault by Peter de Warburton and others; Assize R. 408, m. 50*d.* 61*d.* 96*d.*

[16] Beamont, op. cit. 28.

[17] Witness to a Warrington charter in 1289; Dods. MSS. liii, fol. 15*b*, *n.* 3.

[18] 'William rector of Warrington' had on 22 Feb. 1298-9, licence to attend the schools for three years, during which time he was not to be compelled to enter the higher orders; Lich. Epis. Reg. i, fol. 2*b*. He had probably just been appointed to the rectory. Richard de Astley sued William de Sankey in 1320 for six years' arrears of a rent of 2 marks, and at the same time Henry del Bruche sued for five years' arrears of a rent of one robe a year; De Banco R. 236, m. 286.

In July, 1325, Sankey had the king's protection for twelve months, perhaps on going abroad in the king's service, and shortly afterwards he resigned the rectory; *Cal. of Pat.* 1324-7, p. 148.

[19] Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 101*b*.

[20] Ibid. ii, fol. 105*b*; the new rector had held Leatherhead ('Ledred') in the diocese of Winchester, exchanging it for Warrington. He is mentioned in 1334 in Coram Rege R. 297, m. 94. Sons of Robert de Houton were concerned in a plea by his executors in 1344; ibid. R. 337, m. 19.

[21] Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 116*b*. He had been rector of Whittington.

[22] Ibid. ii, fol. 119; the new rector had held Luyton, in the diocese of Lincoln.

[23] Ibid. ii, fol. 128*b*; the new rector was a priest.

[24] Ibid. ii, fol. 134; the new rector had been rector of Winwick, Huntingdonshire. He is probably the John de Swinlegh, priest of the diocese of Lichfield, who was made a notary by Clement VI in 1351, and had an indult to choose a confessor, &c.; *Cal. of Papal Letters*, iii, 447, 449. He became archdeacon of Huntingdon in 1362 on the king's presentation; see Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii, 50.

[25] Lich. Epis. Reg. iv, fol. 80. The rector was only a clerk; the name is written Donne, but possibly it should be Doune. On 10 Nov. 1362, he, being then a subdeacon, obtained the bishop's leave to be absent from his church for three years; ibid. v, fol. 7*b*. On 9 May, 1366, this was renewed for two years; ibid. v, fol. 13*b*. Thus he was absent almost all the time he held the rectory.

Date	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
(?) Dec. 1367	John Parr, senior[1]	Urban V.	——
5 June, 1368 / 4 April, 1370	Ellis de Birtwisle[2]	John duke of Lancaster	res. John Parr
17 May, 1374	Robert de Sibthorpe[3]	Sir William le Boteler and Sir John his son	d. Ellis de Birtwisle
(?) 1374	William (de Burgh)[4]	John duke of Lancaster	,,
20 Mar. 1390–1	Richard de Carleton[5]	Sir John le Boteler	——
21 Aug. 1396	Richard le Walker[6]	,,	d. R. de Carleton
27 April, 1435	Thomas Mascy[7]	Hamlet Mascy, &c.	d. R. le Walker
4 July, 1464	Thomas Neilson[8]	Richard Browne, &c.	——
18 May, 1466	Thomas Byrom[9]	,,	res. T. Neilson
7 Sept. 1476	Mr. James Stanley[10]	John Holcroft	d. T. Byrom
——	Hugh Reddish	——	——
16 June, 1486	Richard Delves[11]	T. Boteler	res. Hugh Reddish
6 Dec. 1527	Thomas Maria Wingfield[12]	H. Wingfield, &c.	d. R. Delves
8 Nov. 1537	Edward Keble, M.A.[13]	Sir T. Boteler	res. T. M. Wingfield
20 Nov. 1554	Nicholas Taylor[14]	John Grimsditch and Richard Penketh	depr. E. Keble
31 Dec. 1556	Thomas Amery[15]	——	d. N. Taylor
24 April, 1574	John Butler[16]	Thos. Butler	——

[1] He was ordained subdeacon 18 Dec. 1367, probably soon after his appointment; Lich. Epis. Reg. v, fol. 93. He was ordained deacon and priest in the following March; ibid. v, fol. 94, 94*b*.

In 1372 a dispute about the presentation was heard before Arnold Garnerii, the papal nuncio and collector, who had sequestered the church. It appeared that Urban V in April, 1364, had provided John Parr, senior, to Warrington. Ellis de Birtwisle alleged that there had been no vacancy since Nicholas de Waddington, who had been called an apostate, had been delivered by sentence of the court. The nuncio was satisfied; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Bks., xiii, fol. 14.

[2] Lich. Epis. Reg. iv, fol. 83*b*; he was a priest. The second institution (ibid. fol. 85) was made after Ellis de Birtwisle's free resignation into the lord's hands. It is clear from the preceding note that litigation had been proceeding as to Nicholas de Waddington, and that John Parr's resignation had been called in question.

For Ellis de Birtwisle Innocent VI had in 1355 reserved a benefice with cure of souls, of the value of 25 marks, in the gift of the abbot and convent of Hyde, Winchester; *Cal. of Papal Letters*, iii, 570. Ellis died 6 March, 1373-4.

[3] Lich. Epis. Reg. iv, fol. 87*b*; he was a priest.

[4] On the 12 June William de Burgh, clerk, was presented by the duke of Lancaster; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Bks. xiii, fol. 46*b*. He appears to have obtained possession after a suit between the duke and the Botelers, for in Nov. 1389, the bishop allowed 'William rector of the church of Warrington,' a year's leave of absence, and released the sequestration of the fruits of the church; Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 125*b*. A William de Burgh was rector of Babworth, Notts. in 1384; *Cal. Pat.* 1381-5, pp. 465, 576.

[5] Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 55*b*; a priest. He died in August, 1396.

[6] Ibid. vi, fol. 61*b*; a priest.

[7] Ibid. ix, fol. 122*b*; a clerk. The patrons, Hamlet Mascy of Rixton and Wm. Arrowsmith of Warrington presented in right of a grant by Sir John Boteler. Thomas Mascy was still rector in 1458; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 73.

[8] Lich. Epis. Reg. xii, fol. 101*b*; a priest. The patrons, Richard Browne, vicar of Poulton, John Holcroft, and Richard Mascy, acted in virtue of a feoffment by Sir John Boteler, deceased.

[9] Ibid. xii, fol. 102*b*. Thomas Byrom was a canon of Lichfield from 1450 and rector of Grappenhall; the latter benefice he resigned on being presented to Warrington; Le Neve, *Fasti*, i, 627, &c. He was archdeacon of Nottingham from 1461 till his death; ibid. iii, 151. He was a witness to the will of his patron, Archbishop Booth, dated at Southwell in 1464; Raines, *Abps. of York* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 333. See Beamont, op. cit. 47.

[10] Lich. Epis. Reg. xii, fol. 110*b*; also rector of Winwick (q.v.), warden of Manchester and archdeacon of Chester. John Holcroft presented in virtue of a feoffment by Sir John Boteler. Archdeacon Stanley died in 1485.

[11] Ibid. xii, fol. 120*b*; a priest. He was son of Sir John Delves of Doddington and brother-in law of Sir Thomas Boteler; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), iii, 522. He became canon of Lichfield in 1485 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i, 620, 587, 627); and he founded a chantry at Warrington. His will, dated 13 August, 1527, directed his burial either at Warrington or Wybunbury, and bequeathed to the schoolmaster at the former place a diaper cloth and a missal. He died 22 October following, and was buried in the choir; the epitaph has been preserved by Randle Holme; Beamont, *Warr. Ch. Notes*, 53.

[12] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii-xiv, fol. 63; he was a clerk. The patrons, Humphrey Wingfield and Robert Brown, clerk, acted by grant of Sir Richard Wingfield, deceased. Sir Richard, who was chancellor of the duchy from 1522 to 1525, probably obtained a grant of the presentation from Thomas Boteler. Thomas Maria Wingfield, who must have been a mere child, graduated at Oxf. in 1534; he afterwards renounced an ecclesiastical career and became member of parliament for Huntingdon borough in 1553; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*

[13] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii-xiv, fol. 36*b*. On 27 October, 1537, i.e. after granting a presentation to Edward Keble, Sir Thomas Boteler leased the advowson for sixty years to William Bruche, merchant tailor of London, and Hamnet Shaw; and on 15 July, 1540, William Bruche, the surviving grantee, gave his right to Richard Penketh and John West; ibid. fol. 5*b*.

About 1540 Edward Keble complained that he had before institution granted a lease of the parsonage for sixty years to Sir Thomas Boteler, the rector to receive £40 a year; that Sir Thomas, before the new rector had come into possession, sold the lease to the above-named Bruche and Shaw for £186 13*s*. 4*d*.; plaintiff, 'seeing that the lease was not binding because he had nothing in the said parsonage at the time of the making thereof,' expelled the new lessees, who claimed their money back. Sir Thomas induced the rector to borrow it for him, and then planned a scheme with the lender to obtain the sum from the rector, who was therefore unable to pay his firstfruits to the king; *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 120. He had previously been ordered to pay 50 marks to William Bruche, 'a very unruly person and a great unquietor of his poor neighbours,' and had leased the parsonage to him for ten years; ibid. ii, 121.

Early in 1543 Rector Keble leased the rectory for 200 years to nominees of the patron, at a rent of only £20 a year; Beamont, op. cit. 57; and *Lords of Warr.* ii, 453 (quoting Lord Lilford's deeds). Abstracts of the deeds relating to 'this discreditable matter' are given in *Ch. Gds.* 1552 (Chet. Soc.), 59; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxx, App. 177.

Keble was probably inclined to Protestantism, for in 1547 he was made a prebendary of Westminster; Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii, 351. This as well as the rectory of Warrington he lost in 1554; the reason is not stated, but perhaps he had married. He does not appear to have claimed either preferment later, but is said to have been beneficed in Warwickshire from 1558 till his death. He must therefore have renounced Protestantism, if he had professed it, and returned to it again in 1559. For the vestments, bells, &c. in 1552, see *Ch. Gds.* 57. Richard Johns, parson of Warrington, is mentioned in 1547; Piccope, *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), i, 104. Possibly he was Richard Taylor the schoolmaster.

[14] He paid firstfruits 22 June, 1555; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 409. Later references to these payments are from the same source.

[15] His name appears in the Visit. lists in 1563 and 1565. In 1562 he obtained leave of absence for study for five years in all; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* iii, 292.

[16] Paid firstfruits 8 May, 1574.

Date	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
26 Nov. 1579	Simon Harward, M.A.[1]	Edward Butler	d. J. Butler
4 July, 1581	Michael Johnson, B.A.[2]	Sir Hen. Scurwen	——
3 June, 1589	John Ashworth[3]	Thos. Ireland	——
1 Mar. 1607–8	William Gillibrand[4]	,,	d. J. Ashworth
29 May, 1621	William Ward[5]	Sir T. Ireland	d. W. Gillibrand
oc. 1646	James Smith[6]	,,	res. W. Ward
— Dec. 1646	Robert Yates[7]	Gilbert Ireland	,,
17 Jan. 1662–3	Samuel Ellison[8]	Sir G. Ireland	exp. R. Yates
4 Oct. 1664	Joseph Ward, B.A.[9]	,,	——
10 Jan. 1690–1	Samuel Shawe, M.A.[10]	James Holt	d. J. Ward
22 Jan. 1718–9	Thomas Egerton, M.A.[11]	Ric. Atherton	d. S. Shawe
21 June, 1723	John Haddon, M.A.[12]	,,	res. T. Egerton
27 Dec. 1766	William Farington, B.D.[13]	R. V. A. Gwillym	d. J. Haddon
14 Sept. 1767	Edward Owen, M.A.[14]	,,	d. W. Farington
3 June, 1807	Robert Atherton Rawstorne, M.A.[15]	Lord Lilford	d. E. Owen
3 Jan. 1832	Hon. Horatio Powys, M.A.[16]	,,	res. R. A. Rawstorne
2 Sept. 1854	William Quekett, M.A.[17]	The Queen	prom. Bp. Powys
20 May, 1888	Frederic William Willis, M.A.[18]	Lord Lilford	d. W. Quekett

The most noticeable feature of the above list is the rapidity of the succession in many periods. About 1360 the title appears to have been uncertain. The lease of 1534 having reduced the income from tithes to £20 a year for two centuries, Warrington was not as a benefice very attractive.

The commissioners of 1535 found a rector and four endowed chantry priests serving the church; one of these also taught the school, and another served the chantry at Hollinfare.[19] The clergy list of 1541–2 shows that besides the rector, probably non-resident, and the four cantarists, there were in the parish eight priests, one of them being the curate, and the others paid by private persons or living on casual fees and offerings; two of them seem to have removed soon afterwards.[20] The visitation list of 1548 records the names of the rector and eight other clergy, four being chantry priests; two died about the same time. Six years later the rector, just deprived, is not named; six names are recorded, two of the bearers, however, appear to have been absent; the four chantry priests were still living, though unemployed. The diminution in the number of clergy went steadily on at Warrington; in 1562 the rector Thomas Amery, his curate, and two others were named in the list; but one of the latter did not appear. The rector, appointed in

[1] The name is also given as Harwood; he paid firstfruits 25 June, 1580. He was of Christ's Coll. Camb.; B.A. 1575; incorporated at Oxf. 1577; a man of some note as preacher and physician; see *Dict. Nat. Biog.* and Cooper, *Athenae Cantab.* ii, 478, where the titles of his works are given, with many references.

[2] He was of Cumberland; entered Queen's Coll. Oxf. in 1572; B.A. 1577; also rector of Heveringham, Yorks.; Foster, *Alumni*.

[3] He paid firstfruits 9 July, 1590. He had been vicar of Bolton le Sands. The registers begin in his time. In 1590 he was described as 'a preacher'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 248.

[4] A William Gillibrand, of Brasenose Coll. Oxf. took the B.A. degree in 1569; Foster, *Alumni*. For his family see Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 121. He was a 'preacher'; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 12.

[5] The institutions from this time have been taken from the entries in the Inst. Bks. P.R.O. as printed in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, i, ii. William Ward paid firstfruits on 18 February, 1621-2. He was promoted to the rectory of Walton in 1645 on the expulsion of the royalist Dr. Clare.

[6] James Smith seems to have been in charge in October, 1646, when an additional stipend was ordered; *Plund. Mins. Accts.* i, 38. No minister's name is given in the earlier order on p. 34. 'Erastus, son to Mr. James Smith, minister,' was baptized 9 August, 1646. Other ministers are named in the Warrington registers.

[7] 'Mr. Yates came in by the quest and presentation of Gilbert Ireland, esq., who claims to be patron and donor thereof, and also by the free election of the congregation there; and that the said Mr. Yates is a man of good life, and howbeit he doth disassent from and not submit to the present government, and did neglect to observe and keep the days of humiliation and thanksgiving enjoined by the present parliament'; *Commonwealth Ch. Survey* (1650), 51. In the church registers is the entry: '1646, Dec. Robert Yates, minister.' As 'pastor of the church at Warrington' he signed the *Harmonious Consent* at the beginning of 1648.

His opposition to the Engagement led to his trial for treason; he was sentenced to death, but pardoned and restored to his benefice. At the Restoration, while loyal to the king, he could not agree to everything in the Prayer Book, and so was expelled from the rectory in 1662, and in the following year sent to prison. He died in 1678, being buried at Warrington 28 October. See Beamont, op. cit. 74-80.

[8] Samuel Ellison is no doubt the same who was appointed to Hale Chapel in 1659 on the nomination of Gilbert Ireland; *Plund. Mins. Accts.* ii, 300. He was a son of Henry Ellison of Wavertree; educated at Woolton School and St. John's Coll. Camb. which he entered in 1652; *Admissions*, i, 106.

[9] Joseph Ward of Emmanuel Coll. Camb. took the B.A. degree in 1661. He was 'conformable' in 1689; *Kenyon MSS.* 230.

[10] Of Queens' Coll. Camb.; M.A. 1677; incorporated at Oxf. 1677; master of the Boteler School, 1689; one of the four royal preachers, 1682; Stratford's Visit. List. James Holt presented as guardian of John Atherton, a minor.

[11] See the account of rectors of Sefton.

[12] Educated at Brasenose Coll. Oxf.; M.A. 1723; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* In his time Keble's lease expired. He was a friend of John Byrom.

[13] See the account of vicars of Leigh.

[14] Educated at Jesus Coll. Oxf.; M.A. 1752; also master of Warrington school; Foster, *Alumni*. He had been a master at Great Crosby School and curate of the chapel there. See Beamont, op. cit. 104-14. He translated Juvenal and Persius, and was author of some educational works; and he also published sermons, one volume going under the name of his predecessor—*Farington's Sermons*; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxii, 120. He has a place in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[15] Educated at Brasenose Coll. Oxf.; M.A. 1803; rector of South Thoresby, Lincs. 1807 to 1852; perpetual curate of Penwortham and Longton, 1831 to 1852, when he died; Foster, *Alumni*. He was a relative of Lady Lilford. His attempt to make the head-mastership of the school a sinecure for the rector was defeated after an appeal to the court of Chancery; Beamont, 116.

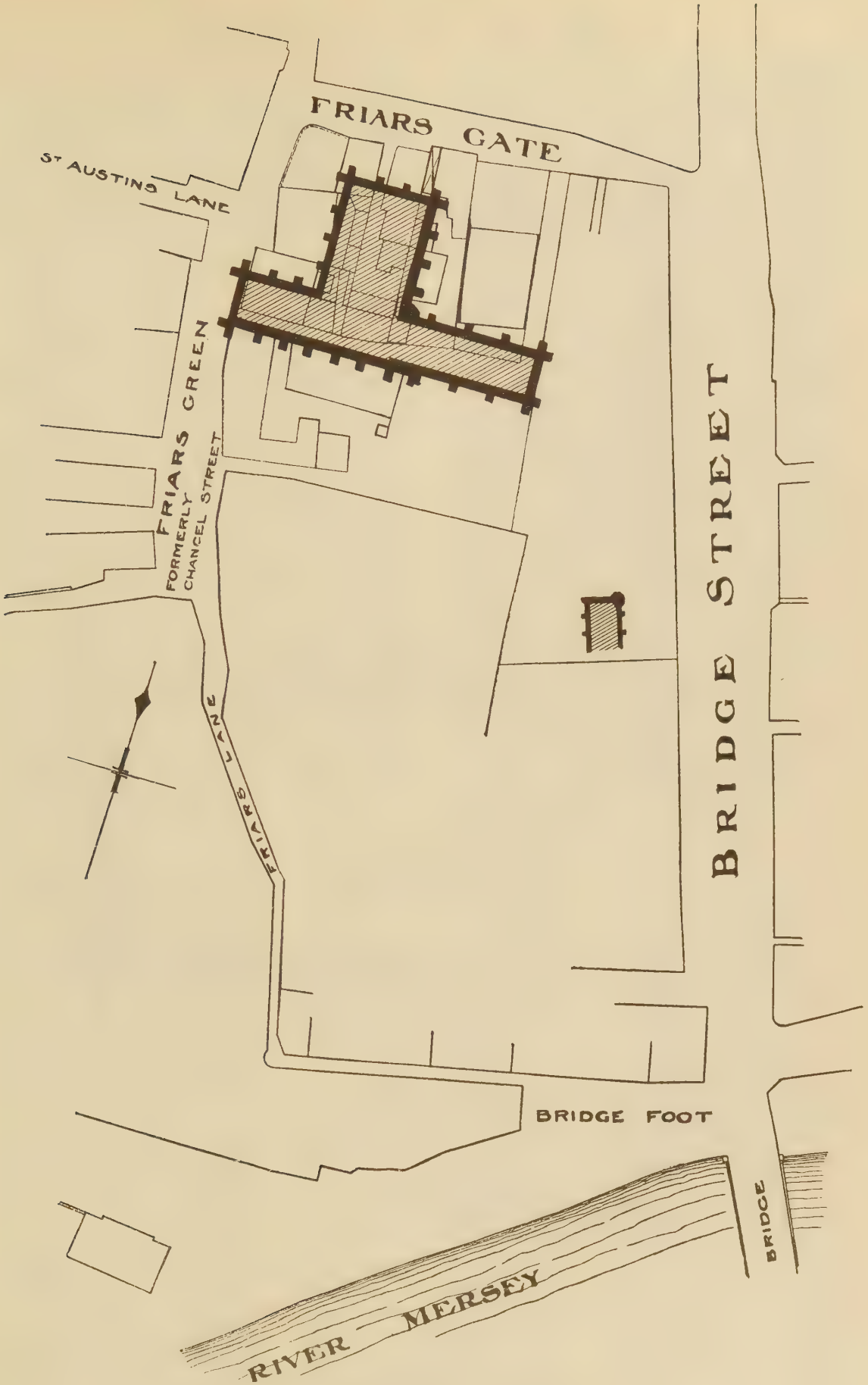
[16] Son of the patron. Educated at St. John's Coll. Camb.; M.A. 1826; ministered to the sick during the cholera epidemic of 1833; bishop of Sodor and Man, 1854. See Beamont, 122-6.

[17] Educated at St. John's Coll. Camb.; M.A. 1831; incumbent of Christ church, Poplar, 1841. He rebuilt the church.

[18] Son of Daniel Willis of Halsnead; educated at Corpus Christi Coll. Oxf.; M.A. 1873; vicar of All Saints', Wellingborough, 1872; hon. canon of Liverpool, 1895.

[19] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 219.

[20] *Clergy List* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 14.



Block Plan of Site of Augustinian Friary, Warrington

Scale, 80 ft. to 1 in.

William Owen, *mens. et del.*

Bishop Cotes's time, had thus conformed to the Elizabethan statutes, and continued to hold his benefice. In the following year five names appear, two of them being new. In the margin is the record—'They took oath according to the statute,' i.e. acknowledging the queen's supremacy, the formal act of separation from the ancient system.[1] One of the five, John Barber, curate of Rixton, appears to have repented quickly, a note stating that he had 'fled.' In 1565 the rector and two others appeared; these two were survivors of the 1548 clergy, one being the schoolmaster.[2]

Warrington thus fared better than other parishes in the neighbourhood in maintaining a staff of three clergy, there being only one chapel to serve in addition to the parish church. The school stipend was, of course, a means of supporting one beside the rector. At Hollinfare chapel the new services were probably not kept up regularly. As to the parish church the visitation of 1592 showed that the chancel was 'in great decay'; there were wanting Bible, Communion Book, Jewell's *Reply* and *Apology*, a 'comely table covering and table cloth,' and surplice.[3] An improvement no doubt took place as time went on, the Stuart bishops and the puritan ministers of the seventeenth century bringing it about. The later rectors, with one or two exceptions, do not call for remark.[4]

There were three chantries established in the parish church, and another at Hollinfare. St. Mary's Chantry was endowed or re-endowed by Sir Thomas Boteler, apparently the Sir Thomas who died in 1522.[5] By his will, carried out by his son Sir Thomas, he founded also the grammar school, the master of which was the priest at a second chantry.[6] Richard Delves, rector from 1486 to 1527, founded the chantry at the altar of St. Anne.[7] The chantries were suppressed in 1548, but the school was preserved.[8]

A house of Austin Friars, the only one in the county, was established near the bridge.[9] Its church, the Jesus Church, was probably the popular one, being situated near the centre of the town. The friars had an oratory on the bridge. The property was confiscated by Henry VIII and granted to Sir Thomas Holcroft.[10] Nothing now remains of the buildings.[11] It is supposed that the church was used for worship, at least occasionally, down to the Civil Wars.[12]

The site of the house was partly explored in 1886, and from the remains then found a plan of the church was drawn up by Mr. William Owen.[13] It shows a quire 58 ft. long by 24 ft. wide, an oblong crossing typical of a friars' church, with screens to east and west, a nave 86 ft. by 27 ft., and a very large north transept 62 ft. by 44 ft. The evidence for some part of the plan is slight, but there seems no doubt that Mr. Owen is correct in his reading of it, which has been confirmed, as to the size of the transept, by recent excavations. The details point to *c.* 1280 for the earliest work, and the large north transept seems to be little, if at all, later than the rest of the building. The crossing was doubtless surmounted by an octagonal tower as in other friars' houses. Part of the tile pavement of the quire was uncovered, and is illustrated in Mr. Owen's paper, being a very good specimen of its kind, dating probably from the early years of the fourteenth century. The shaped tiles of the central panel are specially interesting, though not so elaborate as those in the well-known Crauden chapel at Ely. Part of this pavement was taken up and is preserved in the Warrington Museum. Of other parts of the friary nothing has been found except the north end of a buttressed building south-east of the church and about 120 yards distant from it. It is 15 ft. wide, but its length and purpose cannot at present be determined.

CHARITIES[14] The principal charity of Warrington, apart from the grammar school[15] and the bluecoat school,[16]

[1] It is the only note of this kind in the deanery.

[2] These details are from the visitation lists preserved in the Chest. Dioc. Reg.

[3] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 191. There had been no perambulations and no monitions for collectors. A register chest and book were wanting also. The mention of the 'houseling board' in 1580 (see above) shows that the altars had been taken away.

[4] See notes above on Yates and Owen.

[5] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 219. Robert Hall was chaplain; the income was £4 10*s.* 6*d.* The same chaplain remained to the end; in 1548 he was described as 'of the age of seventy years, a man decrepit and lame of his limbs.' The revenue was derived from various small tenements in Warrington and the neighbourhood; Raines, *Chant.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 59–61. He had a bequest of books from Randle Pole in 1545, including the *Pica*, which was 'to remain in Master Boteler's chapel at Warrington'; ibid. p. 60 note.

That the chantry was of ancient date is at least suggested by the record of 'land called "St. Mary's Land" belonging to the church of Warrington,' situate on the Heath in 1465; *Warr. in* 1465, p. 58. A messuage in Church Street was bequeathed by Katherine Fisher to the maintenance of a chaplain celebrating before the cross in the parish church; ibid. 96, 102. Thus there seems to have been a Rood altar.

[6] *Valor Eccl.* loc. cit. The founders were Sir Thomas Boteler and Dame Margaret, widow of the late Sir Thomas, and his executors; also Sir Richard Bold and other feoffees. The schoolmaster-chaplain was Richard Taylor; of the gross income of £12 2*s.* 9½*d.* a distribution to the poor of 42*s.* 9*d.* was made on Sir Thomas's anniversary.

This chantry is not mentioned in the text of Canon Raines' book, loc. cit., but in the notes he gives extracts from the will and the foundation deed. The latter provided elaborately for the anniversary to be kept on 27 April, 'for the souls of the said Sir Thomas and his ancestors and his heirs, and for the soul of Dame Margaret Boteler after her decease.'

Eight priests and ten singing clerks or scholars were to say the office and mass for the dead; the bellman was to announce the celebration through the streets, and the clerk was 'to cause three long peals to be rungen with all the bells in the steeple except the sanctus bell.'

Robert Wright in 1548 had an endowment of 21*s.* 8*d.* a year as 'stipendiary' priest of Sir Thomas Boteler's foundation; Raines, ii, 251.

[7] *Valor Eccl.* loc. cit. The gross rental was £7, out of which 20*s.* was distributed in alms at the anniversary of the founder, and 12*s.* 4*d.* paid in rents. William Caterbank was the chaplain in 1535, and Robert Halghton or Aughton paid firstfruits on appointment in 1536; *Lancs. and Ches. Recs.* ii, 407. In 1547 the royal commissioners found him celebrating and distributing according to his foundation. This chantry had a chalice and eight vestments. Its lands were at Norton in Staffs. and Great and Little Worley; Raines, op. cit. 63–5. In 1553 Robert Aughton had a pension of £5; he died about that time; *Ch. Gds.* 59. For a grant of St. Anne's Chantry see Pat. 31 Eliz. pt. vii.

The Mascy chapel, of unknown foundation, has been treated of by Mrs. A. C. Tempest in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), v, 97–104.

[8] For an account of the school see article on 'Schools.'

[9] The prior in 1400 complained that one Thomas Graner of Manchester had not properly constructed a horologium for him at Warrington; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 1, m. 25*b*.

[10] Pat. 32 Hen. VIII, pt. iv (18 June, 1540).

[11] For the history see 'Religious Houses'; also W. Beamont, *Warr. Friary* (Chet. Soc.).

Accounts of the glass, tombs, &c., have been published by Messrs. Beamont and Rylands (1878).

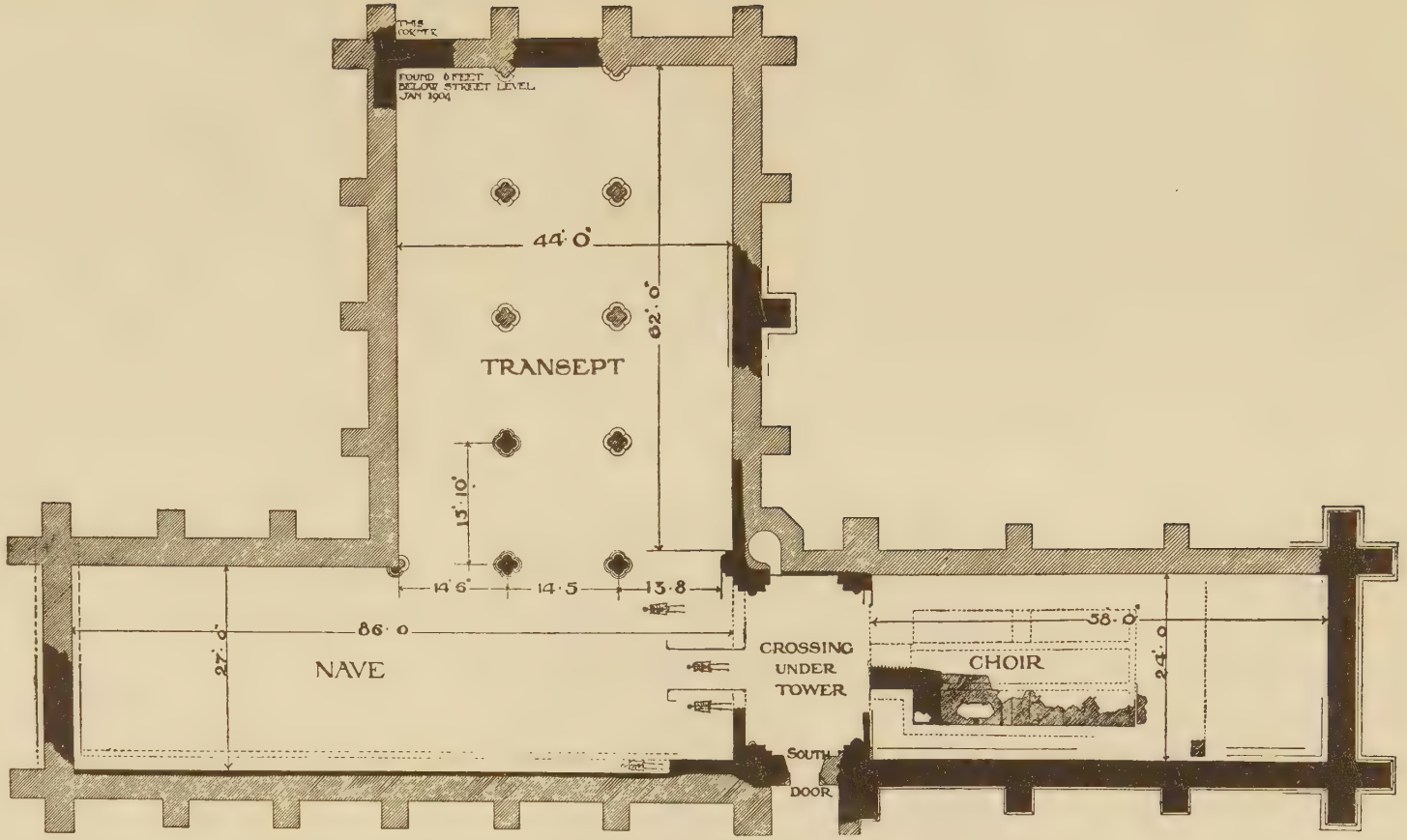
[12] Beamont, *Warr. Ch. Notes*, 131.

[13] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), v, 175.

[14] The following details are from the *End. Char. Rep.* for Warrington 1899, in which is reprinted the report of 1828.

[15] The income of the grammar school is about £2,000.

[16] This charity has an income of £1,500 from real estate and £536 from investments; the income exceeds the expenditure by over £300 a year, so that the fund is not so beneficial to the town as it might be. The first acquisition of land was the Gallows Acre in Warrington in 1674; on this the school was built.



PLAN OF CHURCH OF AUGUSTINIAN FRIARY, WARRINGTON

Scale, 24 ft. to 1 in.

WILLIAM OWEN, *mens. et del.*

is the infirmary, with an income of nearly £740 a year from investments.[1] Of the minor charities some are for Warrington proper[2] and others for different townships of the parish—Burtonwood,[3] Rixton,[4] and Woolston ;[5] that for Poulton has been lost.[6]

The Warrington Clergy Institution for the relief of widows and orphans of clergymen in the old archdeaconry of Chester, which included Cheshire and South Lancashire, was founded in 1697, and still continues its benevolent work. In conjunction with it is a school for the orphan daughters of clergymen, founded in 1842 ; the buildings were erected on the site of the old mote hill, but the school was removed to Darley Dale, Derbyshire, in 1905. There is a training college for schoolmistresses in connexion with the Established Church.

WARRINGTON

Walintune, Dom. Bk. ; Werinton, 1242 ; this and Werington common to 1550 ; Warington, 1330.

Warrington lies on flat ground near the Mersey,[7] which winds with sudden swoops and curves all along its southern margin. From Little Sankey to Padgate Brook an alluvial terrace fringes the low ground lying by the course of the river, of which, for a considerable part of the distance, it constitutes the northern bank, concealing over a large area the underlying mottled sandstones of the bunter series. Along the riverside the land is composed of marshy pastures called Arpley and Howley, dotted over with cattle, or where the river nears the big industrial town of Warrington huge factories line the water's edge. With the exception of a fringe of open country on the edges of the township the land is covered with houses, streets, railways, and factories. The soil is loamy and fertile and produces crops of potatoes, and other market produce. Good broad roads run into the town from all quarters and become quickly narrowed as they approach the centre of the town, where is a curious mixture of really picturesque old houses and great modern factories which overshadow the antique. In the floor of the old schoolhouse near the parish church of Warrington is St. Elphin's Well, now disused. This is generally reported to be in the churchyard. The Sankey Brook forms the western boundary of the township on its way to join the Mersey.

The town grew up beside the river, about the centre of the boundary. Little Sankey lay on the western side and Orford on the north ; between these hamlets and the town was the heath. Orford was divided from Hulme in Winwick by a brook and tract of marshy ground ; and probably in the same way from Warrington town. The area is 2,817 acres. The population in 1901 was 64,242.[8]

The road from Prescot and the west passed the Sankey Brook by a bridge,[9] then north-eastwardly through Little Sankey, with its green, and wound and still winds eastwardly through Warrington till it reaches the parish church at the extreme east end of the town ; it is called in turns Sankey Street, Buttermarket Street, Irlam Street, and Church Street. After passing the church and the ancient mote hill the road divides ; the main road goes to Manchester, and a northerly branch, Padgate Lane, to Bolton.

From the bridge over the Mersey a cross-road leads north, as Bridge Street, Horsemarket Street, and Winwick Street, to Winwick and Wigan ; it crosses the former road near the highest land of the town, about a thousand yards west of the church. The market stands to the north-west of the crossing[10] and marks

[1] See 63–4 of the *Report*.

[2] Brownfield's Almshouses were established by the will of John Brownfield, 1697, augmented by his wife and John Goulborne. Four houses were in 1828 supposed to belong to this charity. Part of the endowment was afterwards lost, the overseers being unable to identify the property on which the rent was charged ; and in 1874 the houses, having become ruinous, were pulled down, and the site was afterwards sold. The proceeds were invested, and an annual income of 20*s*. 4*d*. is distributed by the rector among poor widows.

Anne Royle, by will in 1731, left her cottage in Church Street to the rector that he might distribute the rent to poor housekeepers. In 1828 the house was found to be dilapidated. The last rent known to have been paid was in 1831 ; after which the rector is said to have sold the premises, and nothing further is known.

Joseph Daintith in 1787 bequeathed £80 a year for the Sunday school which he had established, and a building was erected on the north side of Church Street. After several changes owing to the erection of other schools and altered circumstances the buildings were sold and the charity is represented by a capital of £388 consols, the income being applied by the rector in the purchase of Bibles, &c., for the use of the Sunday school.

Shaw Thewlis by will in 1884 left £500 for the benefit of the aged poor ; the income, £14 2*s*. 4*d*., is employed in the purchase of blankets for distribution to poor persons, chiefly widows. James Morris left in 1885 a net sum of £800 for the benefit of the poor attending the parish church, and Thomas Morris in 1897 left £500 for blankets for women over sixty years of age.

The Ladies' School of Industry, the gymnasium and reading-room, and the Charles Middleton Scholarships and the School of Art are also noticed in the *Report*.

[3] Besides the school there was formerly an accumulated poor's stock of £63 10*s*., but this was lost by the failure of Thomas Claughton in 1823. Gaskell's charity, of unknown origin, has a stock of £20, the interest of which is expended in clothing, &c., for the poor ; it is now under the control of the parish council.

[4] Thomas Clare in 1730 left an acre called the Town-field in Glazebrook for the benefit of the poor. In 1828 it was let at a rent of £9, and this sum was distributed by the agent of Charles Tempest, trustee. This arrangement continued until 1869, when trustees were appointed by the Char. Com. The present income, £6 10*s*., is spent on cotton cloth, which is given to about seventy poor persons.

The Hon. Elizabeth Wilson-Patten, daughter of Lord Winmarleigh, in 1896 gave a room, with an endowment of £15 10*s*. for maintenance, to be used as club-room, reading-room, or the like, for the education or recreation of the people of the township.

[5] By an enclosure award in 1849 an allotment of 4 acres of mossland was assigned to the labouring poor. A rent-charge of £3 10*s*. was payable, but does not seem to have become operative. The land is divided into forty-eight allotments, let to poor persons at a rent of 6*d*. each. By the same award Martinscroft Green was reserved as a recreation ground.

[6] There was in 1786 a poor's stock of £220, the accumulation of gifts made by Peter Legh and others at various times. This seems for a long time to have been lent to the owner of Houghton, and in 1823 was in the hands of Thomas Claughton. He failed, and only £10 was recovered ; this amount was spent on clothing for the poor, and the charity became extinct.

[7] A small tongue of land on the Cheshire side, but belonging to the township of Warrington was encircled by the Mersey until the middle of the eighteenth century, when during a great flood the river cut through the neck of the isthmus and took its present course ; Beamont, *Warr. in* 1465 (Chet. Soc.), 86.

[8] The area is that of the old township, of which Warrington proper had 1,714 acres, Orford 658, and Little Sankey 445. The population, however, is that of the county borough, including Latchford and excluding Orford. The area of the borough is given in the census report as 3,058 acres, including 77 of inland water ; there are besides 67 of tidal water and 11 of foreshore.

[9] A view of an old timbered house near Sankey Bridge is shown in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxvii, 115. It is inscribed 'T. I.' on the king-post, and 'R. B. 1632,' on the tie-beam of the gable.

[10] This crossing, the Market Gate, is at the junction of Sankey, Horsemarket, Buttermarket and Bridge streets. The last three streets ascend to it.

the western limit of the old town, as the church marks the eastern.

Mersey Street leads from the bridge north-east to Irlam Street, about half way between the market and the church. From this point Fennel Street and Battersby Lane lead north to Orford Hall. From Buttermarket Street, Bank Street and Academy Street lead down to Mersey Street—in the former was the county court; in the latter stood the famous Academy.

From Horsemarket Street a narrow crooked lane called Town Hill, Cockhedge Lane, and School Brow leads eastward to the Boteler Grammar School, and then turns into the Manchester Road near the parish church.

On the western side of the town Cairo and Bold streets lead south from Sankey Street; in the latter is the Museum and Library, with the School of Art adjacent. King Street, Golborne Street, and Legh Street lead north from Sankey Street; and farther to the west, on the same side, is the Town Hall, formerly Bank Hall. These streets indicate the extent of the town about a century ago. Now it has spread over a much larger area, especially to the north-west and west. At the west end of Sankey Street and Green Street, which marks the site of the old green, two other ancient lanes remain. One runs north and east to near the market-place; the other makes a more extended circuit in the same direction, and is known as Lovely Lane, Folly Lane, Longford Street, Conies Corner, and Marsh House Lane. The last named, on the north side of which are the Orford Barracks, opened in 1878, ends at Padgate Lane, close to its junction with the Manchester Road.

Orford Barracks is the depôt of the combined 8th and 40th regimental districts, or the King's (Liverpool Regiment), late 8th King's, and the Prince of Wales' Volunteers (South Lancashire Regiment), late 40th and 82nd Foot.

A dispensary was opened in the market-place in 1810, and removed in 1818 to a more commodious building in Buttermarket Street. The new infirmary and dispensary in Kendrick Street was built in 1872.

The public cemetery is on the eastern extremity of the town. The workhouse lies on the north-western boundary; near it is the infectious diseases hospital.

The post office, formerly accommodated in a building at the corner of King and Sankey streets, was in 1882 removed to the opposite side of the latter street. A new one is being built. New police courts were erected in 1900 near Bank Quay Station.

Warrington is crossed by the railways of the London and North Western Company and the Cheshire Lines Committee. The former company's railway from London to Carlisle passes north through the town on a high-level line. There are two adjacent bridges over the Mersey and Ship Canal, one for the main line from Crewe, and the other for the branch from Chester, which here join.[1] The station is at Bank Quay on the south-west of the town. The same company's railway from Liverpool to Stockport through Widnes has stations at Bank Quay (low level) and Arpley; near the latter it crosses the Mersey into Cheshire. The Cheshire Lines Committee's Liverpool and Manchester railway has a station (Central) in Horsemarket Street. This necessitates a deviation of over half a mile from the direct line, the junctions being near Sankey Brook on the west, and Padgate on the east.

From its position at the head of the tidal part of the Mersey, half way between Liverpool and Manchester, and as having what was formerly the lowest bridge across the river, Warrington has always been a good market town, and many industries have sprung up and flourished in it. A century ago the manufactures were huckabacks and coarse cloths, sailcloth, canvas, fustian, pins, and glass; and it was also noted for the excellence of its malt. The Wednesday market was noted for fish, provisions, and all kinds of

The Old Fox Inn, Warrington

cattle and sheep, 'not inferior to the Leicestershire breed.'[2]

In 1825 sugar-refining and copper works were among the industries that had been lost to the town; cotton yarn, velveteens, calicoes, and muslins were the chief manufactures, and pins, files, and other tools were made.[3]

More recently great forges and iron-foundries and soapworks have been established, but the older industries of wire-drawing, file-making, and fustian-cutting have been retained; the breweries are also well known. Boats are built. There are extensive tanneries, heavy sole leather and belting being made.[4]

[1] The first railway was a branch from Newton-le-Willows, on the Liverpool and Manchester line, to Bewsey Street, opened in 1831. The Grand Junction line through Crewe to Warrington and the north was opened in 1837; it served for both Liverpool and Manchester for a time. The Warrington and Chester line began working in 1850. See W. Harrison, *Manch. Railways*.

[2] Capper, *Topog. Dict.* 1808. The making of sailcloth and sacking and a small pin manufacture were the chief industries in 1769; Arthur Young, *Tour*, iii, 211–13.

[3] Baines, *Lancs. Direct.* ii, 590.

[4] A plan of the town, showing the different factories, &c., was issued from the *Observer* office in 1901.

In several of the riverside localities in the township osiers are much grown, this industry having been introduced in 1803, when a successful attempt was made by a Warrington resident to supply English basket-makers with willow, when the foreign materials were unobtainable.

Though the growth of the town has caused the destruction of many of the small two-story houses which were characteristic of its streets, a good number still remain. The oldest are of timber construction, such as the old Fox Inn in Buttermarket Street, now a tobacconist's shop, and though much altered retaining sufficient old work to mark its date as belonging to the sixteenth century.[1] In the seventeenth century Warrington houses seem to have been commonly dated by inscriptions over the doorways, giving not only the year but the day of the month, with the owners' initials. Nearly opposite the Fox Inn is a house with IVN . XXI . 1649 . AK IK EK, and in the Warrington Museum are several beams from destroyed houses with similar inscriptions, all ranging between 1645 and 1658. In Church Street is a good timber house with a projecting upper story, of early sixteenth-century date, but the finest specimen of timber work is the Barley Mow Inn, on the west side of the market place, belonging to the latter part of the sixteenth century, with low wood-mullioned lattice windows and quatrefoil panelling of black wood filled in with plaster. The gables toward the market place are now covered with flimsy weather boarding, but otherwise the outside of the house has preserved much of the original work. The interior is naturally less perfect, but on the first floor is a room completely panelled and with a good chimney-piece of Jacobean style, and the staircase has good turned balusters and newels of seventeenth-century date. In the windows are a few quarries of coloured glass, and in one of the ground-floor rooms is a fine carved and panelled chimney-piece, removed from a small room on the first floor.[2]

Barley Mow Inn, Warrington : Room on First Floor

A second type of house which is found in the town is of brick with projecting labels over the windows and simple patterns on the wall surfaces; such houses appear to be of seventeenth-century date, and an earlier example of the kind occurs at Newton-le-Willows Hall.

The White Cross, formerly at the west entrance of the town, has disappeared.[3]

HUNDRED Before the Conquest *WARRINGTON* was the head of a hundred comprising the parishes of Warrington, Prescot, and Leigh, and the township of Culcheth in Winwick.[4] Afterwards this was merged in the hundred of West Derby, in which it has since remained.

BARONY In the time of Henry I a barony or fee was formed for Pain de Vilers, Warrington being its head and giving it a name. It descended in regular hereditary succession in the Vilers and Pincerna or Boteler family until nearly the end of the sixteenth century, when the Boteler manors and estates were broken up and the Irelands, who purchased the principal share, enfranchised the subordinate manors of the fee.[5]

[1] In front of the 'Fox' is a post on which is cut POTTATOES AND APPLES DOWNWARD 1704—being a regulation for the market stalls. Above is a coronet for the earl of Warrington, lord of the manor.

[2] Some views of old buildings in the town are given in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* vi, 135; xxvii, 115. A house in Fennel Street had a thirteenth-century room, of which a view is given in S. O. Addy's *Evolution of the English House*, p. 112. It was pulled down in 1905.

[3] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 213–18.

[4] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 286*b*.

[5] Ibid. 337 49.

An account of the fee of the lord of Warrington in 1212 is given in *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 5–11. The whole included eight knights' fees, of which two formed the reputed barony and one was in Layton in Amounderness; the other five were in the counties of Derby, Nottingham and Lincoln.

The barony proper embraced Warrington with Orford and Little Sankey, Great Sankey and Penketh and Burtonwood; also Rixton with Glazebrook, Culcheth, Atherton, Bedford, Pennington, Tyldesley, Windle and Bold, all in the pre-Conquest hundred of Warrington; Ince Blundell, Lydiate with Eggergarth, Halsall, half of Barton, and two-thirds of Thornton in the hundred of West Derby; and Becconsall, Hesketh, Great and Little Hoole. The usual service for the fee was stated as 'where ten ploughlands make the fee of one knight'; but the assessment of the above manors was about thirty-nine plough-lands, or nearly four knights' fees, so that, allowing for demesne and grants in alms, the service due to the crown was amply secured. How the service for the two fees had been distributed may be seen ibid. 146–7.

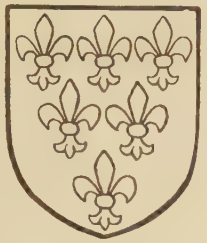
Burtonwood, Bold, and possibly others of these manors were of later donation than the formation of the fee or even than 1212; thus, in the *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc. 39) the service due from the lord of Warrington for Halsall was 1 lb. of cummin (or 1½*d.*) for suit to the county and wapentake. At this time also the service due from the whole fee was said to be 'two and a half fees and the sixth part of a knight's fee.' For ward of Lancaster Castle 20*s.* was payable, and 6*s.* 8*d.* for sake fee. Suit for the manor of Ince was done by William Blundell.

Some Boteler inquisitions have been printed by the Chet. Soc. (vols. xcv, xcix), as well as a detailed account of the family by W. Beamont (vols. lxxxvi, lxxxvii).

The king leased to Thomas Boteler the view of frankpledge in the manors of Warrington and Layton in 1504; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Books, xxi, A. 59. See also ibid. xxii, 170 (1543).

MANOR

The manor descended in the same way as the barony of which it was the principal member, although the Botelers' chief residence had long been at Bewsey in Burtonwood.[1] It was purchased by Thomas Ireland, afterwards a knight, in 1597. In 1628, however, his son Thomas Ireland of Bewsey and Margaret his wife, together with George and Robert Ireland, joined in selling the manors of Warrington, Orford, and Arpley, with various lands and rents, to William Booth, eldest son of Sir George Booth, baronet, of Dunham Massey in Cheshire.[2]



Ireland of Bewsey. *Gules, six fleurs-de-lis. 3, 2, and 1, argent.*

William's son George, a Presbyterian, fought for the Parliament in the Civil War, and took part in one of the successful attacks on Warrington in 1643; he was, like many of his party, dissatisfied with the Protector and his son and in 1659 endeavoured to raise the country in favour of Charles II. His attempt was defeated, and he was committed to the Tower, but when the Restoration took place the king raised him to the peerage as Lord Delamere.[3]

Booth of Dunham. *Argent, three boars' heads erect and erased sable.*

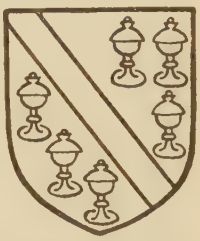
He died in 1684, and was succeeded by his son Henry, who adhering to his father's politics fell under the suspicion of James II at the time of the Monmouth insurrection and was charged with high treason. He was acquitted, but took part with other Whigs in the Revolution and was rewarded by an advance in the peerage, being created earl of Warrington in 1690. He died three years later and was succeeded by his son George, who, dying in 1768, left an only daughter Mary as heiress, the earldom[4] becoming extinct.

This daughter married Henry Grey, fourth earl of Stamford, and in the year after her father's death joined with her husband in the sale of the manor of Warrington to John Blackburne of Orford.[5] The lordship descended in the same manner as Orford and Hale until 1851, when it was purchased by the corporation.[6]

Grey of Stamford. *Barry of six argent and azure.*

BOROUGH

William le Boteler, who died in 1233, created a borough in Warrington. His charter does not seem to have been preserved, but the burgage had an acre of land with it and was liable to a rent of 12*d.* William's son and heir Emery died in 1235, leaving a son William, a minor, as heir. William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, who was the guardian, created some new burgages, but about forty years afterwards William le Boteler appears to have become alarmed at the growing claims of 'the Commonalty of Warrington,' and set himself to resist them.[7] In 1292 he granted a number of privileges to his 'free tenants' in the town,[8] but at the same time succeeded in destroying the borough court which had grown up. Eight years later the free tenants and burgesses finally renounced all claim to have such a court (*curia*



Boteler. *Azure, a bend between six covered cups or.*

[1] The manor of Warrington occurs regularly in the Boteler inquisitions and settlements. It with Burtonwood (or Bewsey) and Great Sankey remained in the hands of the lords.

The later history of the manor is told in detail in W. Beamont's *Annals of Warr. from* 1587.

[2] Pal. of Lanc. Feet. of F. bdle. 116, m. 3. The sale did not include Bewsey, Little Sankey, and the advowson of the church. An 'instruction' by William Booth concerning the purchase is printed in the *Chet. Misc.* (Chet. Soc.), iii, pt. 4.

The boon services performed by the Boteler tenants had been 36 ploughs valued at 4*s.* 8*d.* each; 40 harrows, 7*d.*; 66 shearers (reapers) and fillers of dung, 4*d.*; *Warr. in* 1465, p. lxii.

[3] For an account of Lord Delamere see Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 531; G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[4] Authorities as above. There are notices of the first and second earls of Warrington in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[5] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 370, m. 132. Though the lordship of Warrington had thus been relinquished the son of the vendors was granted the title of earl of Warrington in 1796.

[6] The date of purchase was 10 April, 1851. Under the Improvement Act of 1854 the power to levy tolls within the manor was extended to the portion of Latchford within the borough.

[7] These statements are borne out by various suits in 1292. In one of them the community of the vill of Warrington asserted that William le Boteler, grandfather of the then lord had by his writing granted to his burgesses of Warrington that they should have their free court. The lord, on the other hand, stated that Emery his father, in all his time, had his court of all the free tenants in the said vill and died in seisin thereof more than forty years previously; after his father's death all his tenements were by reason of his own minority in the hands of the king, who granted the custody to the earl of Ferrers, so that the men of the vill never had a free court in the time, and he (William) had not allowed it; Assize R. 408, m. 1; see also *Inq. and Extents*, 146 *note*.

In another suit William claimed separate acres from various holders. The jury found that Emery his father had died seised of the soil thereof, but that the custodians during minority had demised from the waste to the defendants' ancestors, a rent of 12*d.* to be paid for each acre 'as ancient burgages of the said vill' of Warrington with 4*d.* increase for entry, payable to the lord, and 1*d.* to the bailiff. When William le Boteler came of age he received the services of the tenants, and his present claim against them was sustained; Assize R. 408, m. 16.

The suit of the burgesses respecting the court of the community appears in the rolls as early as 1275; De Banco R. 10, m. 45; 13, m. 75*d.*

[8] The original charter is in the Warrington Museum; see Beamont, *Lords of Warr.* i, 102–12. The eleven points conceded were:—

i. The free tenants were to be exempt from tolls in the markets and fairs of Warrington;

ii. Their measures to be free, according to the king's standards;

iii. Damages for trespass to be awarded according to the injury done, as adjudged by good and lawful men of the town;

iv. Acquittance of pannage granted;

v. None against his will to be put to take an oath except by the king's precept;

vi. Fines to the lord to be fixed according to reasonable taxation in a full court, by the view of their neighbours in Warrington.

vii. The lord not to take inquisition upon his free tenants without their consent;

viii. The tenants were not bound to keep any man taken or attached by the lord's bailiffs, except according to the custom of England;

ix. They were not bound to drive cattle, &c. distrained in the town;

x. They were not to do ward or pay relief, except according to the tenor of their feoffments;

xi. The officers for the assize of bread and beer were to be chosen by the free tenants themselves.

burgensium).[1] For the next five hundred years Warrington was governed by means of the lord's manor court.

In 1254–5 William le Boteler obtained a charter for an annual fair at Warrington to be held on the eve, day, and morrow of the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr.[2] A second fair of eight days, beginning on the eve of St. Andrew, was conceded by Edward I in 1277; at the same time a weekly market on Friday was allowed.[3] Eight years later the summer fair was extended to eight days, and a weekly market for Wednesday was allowed—apparently in substitution for the Friday market, which was not afterwards held. At the same time a grant of free warren in his demesne lands of Sankey, Penketh, Warrington, and Layton was allowed to the lord.[4] The fairs have continued to the present time, the days being 18 July (old St. Thomas's) and 30 November; the Wednesday market also survives, and another on Saturday has been established, by custom probably.

Warrington Borough. *Ermine, six lioncels rampant, 3, 2, and 1 gules within a bordure azure charged with eight covered cups or.*

The claim of William le Boteler to have markets and fairs, as well as free warren, wreck of the sea, and gallows in Warrington and Layton was tried at Lancaster in 1292. He produced the charters mentioned, and claimed to have had wreck of the sea at Layton and gallows in Warrington without interruption from the time of the Conqueror. The jurors found that his claim was valid, and further that he and his ancestors had held a market and fair from beyond the memory of man.[5]

The constables chosen each October at the lord's court governed the town, under the justices of the peace, down to 1813, when commissioners appointed by the local Improvement Act of that year were associated with them.[6] In 1832 the town became a parliamentary borough under the Reform Act, returning one member; and in 1847 it was incorporated,[7] and has since been governed by the council. As already stated the manorial rights, including the market tolls, were purchased by the corporation. The municipal boundary at first included only about half the area of the township, Orford and Little Sankey remaining outside.

Some portions of the township of Latchford and Thelwall in Cheshire were also included in the borough.[8] The boundary was extended in 1890, and again in 1896; it now includes all the ancient township of Warrington (except Orford) and Latchford as far south as the Manchester Ship Canal.[9]

In 1890 the enlarged town was divided into nine wards,[10] each with an alderman and three councillors. The gas and water supplies are in the hands of the council, which has also instituted an electric light and power supply, and an electric tramway service. Baths, gymnasium, and other useful and necessary institutions have been established.[11]

A grant of arms was made in 1897.[12]

A circulating library, begun in 1760 by the projector of the Warrington Academy, was in 1848 united with the museum of the local Natural History Society, founded in 1835, and being taken over by the corporation became the public museum.[13] This was the first town in the kingdom to open a rate-

Bank Hall, Warrington; now the Town Hall

[1] Charter in Warrington Museum; Beamont, op. cit. p. 119. It was made in the name of 'all the free tenants and the community of the whole vill of Warrington.' The remains of a seal—presumably the borough seal—are attached.

It must have been later that the 'commonalty of the vill of Warrington' prayed the king for a lease of the pannage of the town for the sake of the soul of his father Edward; the plea being that they were summer and winter living in a marsh, so that one could hardly come or go; *Anct. Pet.* P.R.O. 78/3876.

The court of the borough as well as of the fee of Warrington is named in the Boteler inquisition of 1441; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 49.

[2] *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* (Rec. Com.), i, 16; half a mark was paid for it; Orig. 40 Hen. III, m. 11.

[3] Charter R. 70 (5 Edw. I), m. 1, *n.* 2.

[4] Ibid. 78 (13 Edw. I), m. 26 *d. n.* 8.

[5] *Plac. de quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 386.

In 1363 John le Boteler leased a plot of land near the Market Gate at a rent of 12*d.* The tenant had leave to build thereon and to deal in bread, iron, fish, and all other goods toll free, 'as freely as other burgesses in the vill of Warrington'; Bold Deeds (Warr. Museum), D. 3.

[6] Baines, *Lancs. Direct.* 1825, ii, 590, 589. The Act of 1813 (repealed by the Improvement Act of 17 & 18 Vic. cap. 8), was 'for paving and improving the town of Warrington and for building a new bridewell in the said town.' The bridewell was built, and a town hall in Irlam Street in 1820. The other public buildings in 1825 were the market hall in the market place, used on market days for the sale of corn, and having a suite of assembly rooms; two cloth halls, one by the market, and the other, built in 1817, in Buttermarket Street; and a theatre.

[7] 11 & 12 Vic. cap. 93.

[8] There were four wards—North-east, North-west, South-east, and South-west—divided by the principal cross-streets.

[9] This and other information concerning the borough is due to Mr. J. Lyon Whittle, the town clerk. Orford was added to Winwick and a township of Little Sankey formed in 1894; L.G.B. Order 31665.

At the last extension the borough boundary on the south, i.e. the north bank of the Ship Canal, was made the boundary of the county of Lancaster also, so that the whole of the borough might be within one county. A portion of Latchford remains in Cheshire.

[10] Viz. Town-hall, Bewsey, Fairfield, Howley, Orford, Whitecross, St. Austin's, St. John's, Latchford.

[11] The town was lighted with gas in 1821; the Act incorporating the company was passed in the following year. The works were purchased by the corporation in 1877.

[12] Printed in *Geneal. Mag.* i, 261, 430.

[13] It has a large collection of Warrington acts, maps, charters, and books on local history, and by local authors. Dr. James Kendrick presented over a thousand books and pamphlets. It contains good collections of local antiquities, especially from Wilderspool and the Friary church.

A museum of natural history had been formed in the town as early as 1812; Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 677.

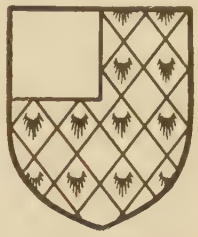
The editors are indebted to Mr. Charles Madeley, the curator and librarian, for information and assistance willingly afforded them.

supported library. After occupying hired premises in Friar's Green, buildings were erected for it in 1855, and enlarged in 1876 by the addition of an art gallery, and again in 1881. The School of Art adjoins; it was founded in 1853. A technical institute was built in 1902.

A town hall and bridewell were built under the Act of 1813; the building was till recently used as a court for the magistrates, &c. The present town hall, formerly Bank Hall, was purchased in 1872; it was the seat of the Patten family, and erected in 1750. It is a fine specimen of a large country house of the time, with good plaster wall and ceiling decorations, and a pediment on the front with the Patten arms. The rain-water heads and wrought-iron railings are excellent of their kind. The grounds have been thrown open to the public. Parr Hall, presented to the town by Mr. J. Charlton Parr in 1895, is used for public meetings.

The markets were held in an open space in the angle formed by Sankey and Horsemarket Streets. There the present market-hall was built in 1856 under an Act obtained in 1854; a large covered shed adjacent was erected in 1879 to give further accommodation. Horsemarket and Buttermarket Streets show by their names how they were formerly used.

Apart from the Boteler family the chief landowners in Warrington were the Haydocks and their successors the Leghs of Lyme. An account of their holding has been printed in William Beamont, *Warrington in 1465*.[1] One or more families bore the local name;[2] others took a surname from their trades or offices, as the Arrowsmiths;[3] others again had come into the town from the adjacent townships, as Rixton and Southworth, and may have been younger branches of the manorial families.[4] Other surveys of the town were made in 1587 and 1593, and are now in the possession of Lord Lilford; there is a copy in the museum.



Patten of Bank Hall. *Lozengy ermine and sable, a canton gules.*

In more recent times the chief local family was that of Patten, whose residence, as already stated, is now the town hall.[5] The Borrons recorded a pedigree in 1664.[6]

The prior of the Hospitallers[7] and the abbot of Whalley[8] had exemptions from toll. William le Boteler early in the thirteenth century granted to Cockersand Abbey a burgage which the priest had

[1] Chet. Soc. vol. xvii.

[2] The Warringtons may have been an offshoot of the Botelers. In 1246 an agreement was made respecting an oxgang of land and a water corn-mill in Warrington, held for life by Henry le Boteler of Richard le Boteler, who held of William le Boteler, chief lord of the fee; *Final Conc.* i, 100.

Richard son of Henry son of Ralph in 1278 recovered from William le Boteler and others a free tenement, part of which the defendant claimed as guardian of Simon, son of William, son of Ralph, which Ralph was elder brother of the plaintiff. The other part had been granted by the earl of Ferrers while defendant was in ward to him; Assize R. 1238, m. 33 *d.*; also R. 1239, m. 39 *d.*

Richard son of Henry de Warrington in 1295 claimed the fourth part of an oxgang of land from Richard the Carpenter and Isabel his wife and others, Isabel being daughter and heir of Elota; Assize R. 1306, m. 16; 419, m. 11. From an earlier plea it is known that Elota was Ellen de la Bank; Assize R. 408, m. 4.

Ralph son of Henry de Warrington was plaintiff in 1292 (ibid. m. 25); at the same time other plaintiffs were Hugh de Warrington and John son of Gilbert, son of Walter de Warrington; ibid. m. 27 *d.* 9, 27.

[3] Mary widow of William Arrowsmith occurs in 1445; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 8, m. 10. She and Robert Arrowsmith were executors of her husband's will; ibid. R. 7, m. 4. He had had William le Boteler's *magnum hospitium* of which Joan, widow of Hamon the Nailer, was tenant in 1465; Beamont, op. cit. p. 72. The heir of Roger Arrowsmith is frequently mentioned in the same work. In 1575 Thomas Norris purchased several messuages from Robert Arrowsmith; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle 37, m. 16.

[4] A family named Payn is mentioned about 1300. Roger son of William Payn was nonsuited in 1292; Assize R. 408, m. 44. He successfully defended his right to land claimed by Amery widow of Thomas Ruyl of Warrington; ibid. m. 20 *d.* For Henry son of Robert Ruyl see *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 418, William son of Payn being a witness to his grant. Agnes daughter of Thomas Payn was among the plaintiffs in a suit of 1332, William Payn of Warrington being a defendant; Assize R. 1411, m. 12.

Hawise widow of Richard de Hallum, William de Ripon, and Richard del Ford, demanded certain messuages against William, son of William le Boteler in 1356; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 6, m. 5 *d.*; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 337. Four years later Elizabeth daughter of Robert de Medburn complained that William de Hallum, and Margaret his wife, William de Ripon, and Richard de Woolston had disseised her of certain land in the town; Assize R. 440, m. 1 *d.* In the following year William de Hallum of Warrington complained that John, son of Gilbert de Haydock, had taken his cattle, 'against the gage and pledge'; Assize R. 441, m. 3. Hallums Lane and Hallums Well occur in 1465; Beamont, op. cit. 110, where it is stated that the well was afterwards known as the Running Pump.

John Scott recovered a messuage in 1356; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 5.

[5] The surname Patten occurs in Warrington in the *Survey* of 1465 (p. 92) already quoted. Pedigrees are given in Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 184, and Burke, *Commoners*, iii, 79. In an assessment of the town made in 1649 the names of Thomas and John Patten appear; Kuerden MSS. iii, W. 18. A pedigree was recorded by Thomas Patten in 1665 when he was twenty-eight years of age, it is headed by Richard Patten of Wainfleet; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 229. Mary, daughter of Thomas Patten, in 1698 married Thomas Wilson, the famous bishop of Sodor and Man, and their son, Dr. Thomas Wilson, left his estates to the Pattens, on condition that they should take the surname of Wilson.

Thomas Patten, brother of Mary, a prosperous merchant, deepened the channel of the Mersey, greatly improving the navigation; *Norris P.* (Chet. Soc.), 37, 38. His son, another Thomas, the builder of Bank Hall, acquired the lordship of Winmarleigh; and his son Thomas, high sheriff in 1773, married one of the daughters and co-heirs of Peter Bold of Bold. Their son Peter Patten Bold left four daughters as co-heirs, and the Patten estates went to his brother Thomas Patten Wilson, whose son John Wilson Patten was in 1874 elevated to the peerage as Lord Winmarleigh. He died in 1892, and his son and grandson having died before him, the peerage became extinct, and his daughters inherited the estates; G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, viii, 189.

Another branch of this family settled at Preston, and acquired the manor of Thornley. The heiress married Sir Thomas Stanley of Bickerstaffe, and the estates have descended to the earl of Derby.

Two deeds relating to William Patten's property in Warrington in 1682–3 may be seen in *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* i, 245. In the same work are notices of the families of Woodcock and Hayward; i, 204; ii, 29. One of the latter, the Rev. Thomas Hayward, became master of the grammar school in 1720.

[6] Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 65; *Misc. Gen. et Herald.* (New Ser.), *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, ii, 204; Deed enrolled in Com. Pleas, Trin. 1756, R. 43, m. 114 *d.*

[7] The agreement that the prior and his successors and the brethren and their tenants should for ever be free of toll in the fairs and markets of Warrington was confirmed by a friendly suit in 1292; Assize R. 408, m. 17.

[8] William le Boteler early in the thirteenth century granted full quittance of toll in his vill of Warrington both in buying and selling; he also gave them a free burgage in the vill, which they could use as a lodging place; *Whalley Coucher*, ii, 414. A suit of 1272 concerning this exemption is in Cur. Reg. R. 208, m. 2 *d.* At the suppression a rent of 8*s.* was paid for the abbey's messuage in Warrington; *Whalley Coucher*, iv, 1247.

held.[1] Norton Priory or Abbey, Birkenhead Priory, and the hospital of St. John at Chester also held lands in the town.[2]

The hamlet of *ORFORD*[3] was held of the lords of Warrington by several tenants. Among these were the Haydocks and their successors the Leghs,[4] and the Norris family. The latter appear to have acquired a holding about 1300,[5] and remained in possession till the end of the sixteenth century, when they were succeeded by a branch of the Tyldesley family, by marriage with the heiress of Thomas Norris.[6]

Shortly afterwards the Blackburnes of Newton-in-Makerfield acquired an estate here, and Orford was their principal residence until the beginning of last century, when Hale Hall became their seat.[7] Orford

[1] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 641. Robert the clerk and Astin the Skinner concurred in the grant, the latter receiving 40*s.* from the canons.

[2] *Warr. in* 1465, pp. 40, 74; a croft belonging to Norton was called Marbury's land (p. 104), which may indicate the donor. The three ecclesiastical bodies named, with the abbot of Whalley, had their lands as early as the time of Edward II, as appears from an old list of the free tenants preserved in the inq. p. m. of Sir Thomas Boteler; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 13.

Before the dissolution Norton received a rent of 4*s.* 4*d.* from Warrington; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 686. Birkenhead had 3*d.* rent; ibid. ii, 462. For a grant of the Norton lands see Pat. 4, Jas. I, pt. xxiv.

[3] Overforth, 1465.

[4] From Beamont, *Warr. in* 1465 (Chet. Soc.), 140, it appears that Richard Bruche held land in Orford of Sir Peter Legh by a chief rent; his land lay between Orford Lane on the north, and Rushfield Brook on the south; to the south of this again was the Heath.

The list of tenants at will occupies pp. 116–39. The meadow called Dalcarr, of six acres, lay to the west of the road leading from Longford Bridge to the village of Hulme; a meadow called Homur Plock, belonging to William Boteler, lay on its western side. It was worth 13*s.* 4*d.* a year; p. 116. The Penny Plock was a meadow encircled by the rivulet called Houghton Brook, which bounded it on the west; Richard Bruche's field called Hankey was the other boundary; 136. A number of field names occur—Irpuls earth, Gorsty acre, Hoole acre, Gale sparth, Emme acre, Payns field, Marbury's land, &c. Besides a money rent each tenant at will was required to give one day's work at filling the dungcart, worth 2*d.*; one day at haymaking, worth 1*d.*; and two days in autumn, worth 8*d.*

[5] Some of the Norris D. have been preserved by Dodsworth (MSS. liii, fol. 15*b*). In 1261 Jordan, son of Robert de Hulton, granted to Roger de Hopton (Upton) a burgage in Warrington purchased from William le Boteler for 40*s.* At the end of 1288 Robert 'le Charter' and Alice de Kingsley his wife quitclaimed to John, son of Robert le Norreys, all their right in a burgage and acre of land in Warrington; and two months later Robert, son of Roger de Upton, granted to the same John le Norreys lands in Warrington and Bold, by a charter dated at Burtonhead. Five years afterwards Roger Michel and Margaret his wife released to John le Norreys their claim on a fourth part of the land which Robert, John's uncle, had held in Warrington. This uncle may be the Robert de Upton of the preceding charter.

In 1339 William le Boteler of Warrington and Elizabeth his wife granted to Henry, son of John le Norreys of Halsnead, four acres in Warrington, with remainder to Nicholas (eldest) son of the said John. In August of the same year John le Norreys of Orford granted lands in Orford to Henry Coran, and was perhaps the John, son and heir of Henry le Norreys, to whom the steward of the manor of Warrington gave twenty-one deeds touching the inheritance of 'the said John de Halsnead.'

The pleadings in the courts do not give much assistance. Robert le Norreys was a defendant in a claim in 1292 by Richard de Warrington, chaplain, Gilbert son of Gilbert, and others, for reasonable estovers for housebote and haybote in 60 acres of wood in Warrington; Assize R. 408, m. 27. At the same time Thomas de Halsnead and John his son were defendants in other pleas; ibid. m. 7 *d.* Robert le Norreys was again a defendant in 1305, the Fords being among the claimants; De Banco R. 156, m. 15, 28 *d.* Robert le Norreys and Agnes his wife in 1314 demanded 24 acres of pasture against William le Boteler; ibid. 205, m. 65 *d.* Ten years later John le Norreys of Halsnead was plaintiff and defendant in suits concerning lands in Warrington; Assize R. 425, m. 6; 426, m. 2 (Robert, son of William de la Ford, being plaintiff in this case).

John le Norreys of Orford died 7 September, 1416, leaving a son and heir of the same name, then twelve years of age; his lands in Orford were held of John le Boteler by knight's service, and other lands in Church Street in Warrington of Sir Gilbert de Haydock, also by knight's service. The wardship and marriage of the heir were granted to Richard de Burscough; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 124. The lands of John Norreys are fully described in *Warr. in* 1465, pp. 74–8. A chief rent of 6*d.* was payable. A feoffment of his lands by John Norris of Orford in 1473 is in Kuerden MSS. iii, T. 2, *n.* 19.

Thomas Norris did homage for his lands in 1506, and appeared at the lord's court in 1523 among the other free tenants; *Lords of Warr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 363, 432.

[6] A settlement of his lands was made by Thomas Norris in 1573, the feoffees being Robert and Henry Norris; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 35, m. 9. This Thomas appears to have prospered; in the following years he made various purchases of land from Edward Butler, Robert Arrowsmith, and Hamlet Bruche, and in 1585 he purchased lands in Laghok or Laffog in Parr; ibid. bdle. 36, m. 175; 37, m. 16; 38, m. 71; 47, m. 23.

Thomas Norris died in 1595 seised of lands in Orford, Warrington, Longford, Great and Little Marton, Poulton, Laffog, Parr, Windle, and Windleshaw; his heir was his daughter Anne, wife of Thomas Tyldesley (of Wardley), aged twenty years; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xvi, *n.* 51. Her husband was knighted in 1616; Metcalfe, *Bk. of Knights*, 167. The inheritance passed to their son Richard, but Orford was sold to Roger Charnock of Gray's Inn in 1631 to pay the debts of Sir Thomas, and afterwards became the property of Thomas Blackburne; Norris D. (B. M.).

[7] There is a Blackburne pedigree in Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 194. An account of the family is given in W. Beamont's *Hale and Orford*, from which book much of the following is derived. There are several entries relating to the family in Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*

The Blackburnes were a trading family, previously of Thistleton and Garstang, who acquired lands in Newton and the neighbourhood late in the sixteenth century. Richard Blackburne of Newton gave £20 a year towards the stipend of a 'preaching minister' at the chapel there; *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 47.

Thomas, son of Richard, acquired the Tyldesley mansion in Orford as stated above. He afterwards succeeded his elder brother in the Newton estate. He was a devout Protestant, but does not seem to have taken any part in the Civil War. His diary has been preserved, and is now at Hale Hall. In March, 1653–4 a settlement was made by fine of the hall of Orford, with lands in Warrington, &c., and a free fishery in the Mersey; Thomas Blackburne was plaintiff and Edward Blackburne deforciant; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 153, m. 33. He died in 1663, and was buried at Winwick.

His eldest son Thomas, of Orford and Newton, recorded a pedigree in 1664, being then thirty years of age; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 36. He died without issue in 1670, and was succeeded by a brother, Jonathan Blackburne, who was a justice of the peace and bestirred himself in the guidance of local affairs. He appears to have been a Whig in politics, for he was the first sheriff of Lancashire appointed by George I. He enlarged and transformed the hall at Orford, and died early in 1724.

John Blackburne, who was the second son of Jonathan, succeeded. He was high sheriff of the county in 1743–4, and built or restored the bridge and roadway at Longford, in order to secure the northern approach to the town from being rendered impassable by floods, as had frequently happened. He built a school house at Orford. He himself was a student of horticulture, making collections of plants, building greenhouses, and laying out his gardens with devotion and success. His daughter Anna was a notable botanist.

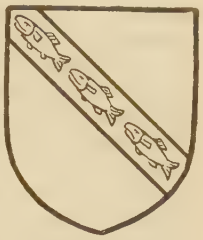
The Warrington Academy had probably some share in stimulating these tastes, as Dr. Reinhold Forster was one of its tutors, and named a genus of plants Blackburnia, in memory of the kindness the family had shown him. John Blackburne extended the family possessions, his most noteworthy acquisition being the lordship of the manor of Warrington in 1769. He died in 1786, in the ninety-third year of his age, having lived to see his grandson and heir the high sheriff of the county in 1781. There is a notice of him in Aikin, *Country round Manch.* 307.

John Blackburne's eldest son Thomas had married Ireland Greene, the heiress of Hale, and had settled in this place, where he died in 1768. His son John had thus, long before succeeding his grandfather at Orford, succeeded his father at Hale, but he resided at Orford until the death of his mother.

Hall has since been let; it was for many years the residence of William Beamont, the well-known antiquary.[1] It is now occupied by the Warrington Training College, and stands among the wreckage of what was once a well laid-out and planted garden, with a little wood behind it and a small stream and duck decoy.[2] The smoke has killed all the trees and defaced the garden, the stream is foul and the decoy long since disused, while the house itself, a plain square building of three stories, has nothing of interest to show beyond a well-designed entrance doorway at the east front with a window over it, on the keystone of which is the date 1716. This may mark a refacing of older work, as the windows on the south side, with wooden transoms and casements, appear to be some thirty to forty years older than the date.

Norris of Orford. *Quarterly argent and gules; in the second and third quarters a fret or; over all on a fesse sable three mullets of the first.*

The manor of *LITTLE SANKEY*[3] was granted by Pain de Vilers, lord of Warrington, to Gerard de Sankey the carpenter, in the early part of the twelfth century. It was assessed as one plough-land and held by knight's service. In 1212 Robert son of Thomas was holding it;[4] and thirty years later Robert de Samlesbury was the tenant.[5] He or his descendants probably adopted the local surname; but little or nothing is known of the place[6] until the end of the fifteenth century, when Randle, son of Randle Sankey, did homage and paid 10*s.* as his relief for one plough-land in Little Sankey.[7] Edward Sankey died 1 December, 1602, holding the tenth part of a knight's fee in Little Sankey, Warrington, and Great Sankey; Thomas, his son and heir, was under sixteen years of age.[8] Nothing further seems to be known of the family or manor. The latter may have been acquired by the Irelands.[9] It is now considered a member of Lord Lilford's manor of Bewsey.[10]



Sankey of Sankey. *Argent, on a bend sable three fishes or.*

The parish church has already been described; it has two mission churches—St. Clement's and St. George's. The following also are used for the Established worship:—

Holy Trinity, founded by Peter Legh of Lyme in 1709, in Sankey Street, in the centre of the town; it was rebuilt in 1760 and restored in 1872.[11] It is divided by pillars which support galleries into nave and aisles, the galleries being on north, south, and west, and there is a west tower, which contains the corporation clock and bell, the latter rung every evening at 8 p.m.[12] The pulpit and reading-desk are good examples of woodwork, with well-designed balusters; and in the middle of the church hangs a fine eighteenth-century brass chandelier, formerly in the House of Commons, and presented to the church in 1801. All pews are of oak and probably coeval with the church, but the font, of baluster shape, is more modern. The registers begin in 1816, but no district was assigned to the church until 1870.[13] The incumbents are now presented by the rectors of Warrington.[14] St. Luke's, Liverpool Road, built in 1893, is a chapel of ease to Holy Trinity.

[1] A notice of the family of Booth of Orford is given in *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* ii, 148.

[2] Adam Neal, the gardener at Orford, prepared a catalogue of the plants there, printed at Warrington in 1772. The collections were transferred to Hale.

There is a view of Orford Hall in Pennant, *Downing to Alston Moor*, 82; see also *Memorials of the Ireland Blackburne Family*.

[3] Sanki, 1212; Sonky, 1242, and commonly.

[4] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 10.

[5] Ibid. 147.

[6] In 1296 an agreement was made as to ten messuages, a mill, 8 oxgangs of land, &c. in Warrington—probably Little Sankey—between Robert de Sankey, senior, and Robert de Sankey, junior; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 180. The remainder was to Jordan de Sankey.

Cecily, widow of Roger de Sankey, who had a son and heir Robert, in 1307 claimed dower in four oxgangs against two Roberts de Sankey, senior and junior; she was espoused to Roger in 1288 at the door of Winwick church; De Banco R. 163, m. 48*d.* From another suit, a few years earlier, it seems that the younger Robert was son of the elder, and that his wife's name was Emma; Robert, son of Roger de Sankey, may be the elder Robert; Assize R. 1321, m. 10*d.*; 418, m. 13.

It is noticeable that in 1341 Little Sankey was called the 'third part of Great Sankey'; *Inq. Non.* (Rec. Com.), 40.

In 1344 Robert, son of Adam de Sankey, was concerned in the warranty of two messuages, &c. in Little Sankey; De Banco R. 329, m. 129*d.*

[7] Beamont, *Lords of Warr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 349; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 14.

Robert de Sankey of Warrington had the king's letters of protection on crossing the seas in 1421 in the retinue of Sir Piers de Legh; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xliv, App. 626.

[8] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 1; besides the knight's service 12*s.* 6*d.* rent was payable. Edward was the son of one Thomas Sankey and grandson of another. Thomas Sankey in 1542 held the two water-mills on the Sankey; and five years later Thomas Boteler leased the mills to him for twenty-one years at a rent of £6 13*s.* 4*d.* and 300 'stick eels' in season; *Lords of Warr.* ii, 452, 468. In August, 1593, a settlement was made by Edward Sankey and Anne his wife, daughter of Richard Penkethman, and Anne Sankey, widow, of the family lands in Warrington and Great and Little Sankey; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 55, m. 63. The Sankeys, like most of the neighbouring gentry, adhered to the Roman Church on the Elizabethan changes. In 1584 a raid was made upon Sankey House, stated to be in Great Sankey, in the small hours of a February morning, the priest-hunting sheriff's officer hoping to capture the well-known Dr. Thomas Worthington and his four nephews. The boys were taken, but the priest escaped, he being then attending a sick man in the town; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* ii, 116–18. About the same time Anne, wife of Thomas Sankey of Sankey, was condemned for recusancy, but had not been captured; ibid. quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. clxvii, *n.* 40. Edward Sankey in 1590 was classed among those who came to church but were not communicants; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 246 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4). Francis, Lawrence, and William Sankey, natives of Lancashire, became Jesuits in the early part of the seventeenth century, Lawrence serving in his native county from 1638 to 1649; Foley, vii, 685. An Edward Sankey occurs in 1639.

[9] In the Boteler settlements, &c. Orford and Little Sankey seem to have gone together; *Lords of Warr.* ii, 470, 476.

[10] Information of his lordship's agent, Mr. John B. Selby.

[11] A full account of this church and its ministers is contained in Beamont's *Warr. Ch. Notes*, 129–81. From an agreement between the minister and the rector in 1760 it appears that the sacrament was administered in the parish church on the first Sunday in the month and at Trinity Church on the third Sunday; p. 141.

[12] The bell, dated 1647, formerly hung in the court-house.

[13] *Lond. Gaz.* 8 Feb. 1870; endowment, 6 May, 1870; see also *End. Char. Rep.* for Warr. 1899, pp. 67–70.

[14] For the transfer of the patronage see Beamont, op. cit. 145–6.

St. Paul's, Bewsey Road, was built in 1830, and formed into an ecclesiastical parish in 1841.[1] The patronage is in the hands of trustees. St. Anne's, Winwick Road, had an ecclesiastical district assigned to it in 1864, services being held in the schools; the church followed in 1868. The patronage is vested in Simeon's Trustees.[2] St. Peter's, Birchall Street, began with a temporary church in 1874; the present building was erected in 1890. The rector of Warrington and the vicar of St. Paul's present alternately.[3] St. Barnabas, Bank Quay, was built in 1879 as a chapel of ease to St. Paul's, the vicar of this church being patron. A district was assigned to it in 1884.

At Orford there is a licensed chapel of ease under Padgate in Poulton.

The Reformed Church of England has a place of worship called Emmanuel.

The Presbyterian Church of England uses St. John's, in Winwick Street, built in 1807 for a congregation of seceders from St. James's, Latchford. Down to 1830 it belonged to the Countess of Huntingdon's Connexion, and again from 1836 to 1850. The congregation ceased to exist, but was re-formed in 1851; becoming Congregational next year it took Salem Chapel, St. John's being disused, and re-opened as a Presbyterian place of worship in 1854. From 1830 to 1836 it had been used by the Scottish Secessionists, afterwards the United Presbyterians.[4]

The Wesleyan Methodists have churches in Bold Street, Bewsey Road, and Liverpool Road; also two mission-rooms. John Wesley preached in Warrington several times between 1757 and 1768; a Methodist Chapel was built in Upper Bank Street in 1782. The Primitive Methodists have a church in Legh Street. The United Methodists have a church in Dallam Lane, and the Independent Methodists one in Friar's Green, built in 1802. There are Free Gospel churches at Bank Quay and Academy Street. In the latter street is also an unsectarian mission-room.

In 1824 there was a Baptist meeting in Bridge Street, an offshoot from the old Hill Cliff Chapel in Cheshire. A Particular Baptist church exists in Legh Street. Another Baptist church is in Golborne Street; it was built in 1811 for Congregationalists who had seceded from Stepney Chapel, and has had a chequered history. The Baptists had it from 1855 for a few years, and regained it in 1876.[5]

Wycliffe Congregational Church, Bewsey Street, is the outcome of secessions from Cairo Street Chapel on account of the Unitarian doctrine prevailing there. Stepney Chapel, in King Street, was built in 1779, and a church was formed in 1797; the Rylands family were connected with it. In 1848 it was closed. Services were for a time held at the 'Nag's Head,' Wycliffe Church being opened in 1852.[6]

The Welsh Calvinistic Methodists have a church.

The Society of Friends has long had members here. Their meeting-house in Buttermarket Street was built in 1720 as a branch of the Penketh meeting; it was rebuilt in 1830.[7]

Robert Yates, when ejected from the rectory in 1662, continued to minister in the town and district. Ten years later, during a temporary indulgence, he was licensed. The old court-house, on the site of the market hall, was a meeting-place, perhaps by favour of the lord of the manor, a Presbyterian. The first chapel was built in Cairo Street in 1702, for the Nonconformist congregation resulting from Mr. Yates's labours; this was rebuilt in 1745. About the latter date the minister and most of his flock became Unitarian; and this chapel, which in its time was the centre of the town's intellectual life, remains in the hands of the Unitarians.[8]

Those who remained faithful to the Roman Church at the Reformation had opportunities of worship, in spite of legal proscription, at some of the halls in the neighbourhood.[9] A room in the Feathers Inn, Friarsgate, now pulled down, was used as a chapel about 1750. Dom Thomas Benedict Shuttleworth, a Benedictine stationed at Woolston, removed into Warrington in 1771, and a hall in Dallam Lane, now belonging to the Primitive Methodists, was occupied until 1778, when a chapel was built off Bewsey Street. In 1823 the present church of St. Alban was built close by, Dr. Molyneux, titular abbot of St. Albans, being then in charge. He procured the gift of the chasuble found in 1835 hidden in the crypt of the parish church, and this is preserved at St. Alban's.[10] The orphreys only are ancient, of late fifteenth-century date, the body of the vestment having been renewed in red velvet. In the church is preserved another English chasuble of somewhat later date, but the silk-embroidered orphreys are much repaired. In 1877 the Benedictines built the fine church of St. Mary on the eastern side of the town. More recently they have opened St. Benedict's school-chapel (1896). The church of the Sacred Heart, built in 1894, is in the hands of the secular clergy. There is a house of sisters of the Holy Cross and Passion, who teach in the schools.[11]

BURTONWOOD

Burtoneswod, 1228; Bourtonewod, 1251; Burtonwode, 1297; Bortounwod, 1337.

This township, of 4,192½ statute acres,[12] was long purely agricultural in character. The population has

[1] It was one of the churches built by parliamentary grant. See Beamont, op. cit. 183–98; *Lond. Gaz.* 16 April, 1841; endowments, 22 Oct. 1841, &c.

[2] *Lond. Gaz.* 4 Nov. 1864; Beamont, op. cit. 199.

[3] Ibid. 20 Oct. 1874; Beamont, op. cit. 203.

[4] Nightingale, *Lanc. Nonconf.* iv, 246–51.

[5] Ibid. 242–51 for this story.

[6] Ibid. 227–41.

[7] Attached is a burial-ground, now disused.

[8] Nightingale, op. cit. iv, 206–26. An account of its endowments will be found in the *Report* of the Warr. End. Char. p. 56.

[9] Humphrey Cartwright of Warrington had already in 1593 suffered ten years' imprisonment for religion; *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* ii, 252. There are a fair number of names in the recusant roll of 1641; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 244; one of them was Douce Patten, spinster.

Edward Booth, born at Warrington about 1640 and educated at the English College, Lisbon, laboured as a priest in Lancashire for about half a century, and wrote some scientific essays; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Caths.* i, 267.

In 1717 those who registered estates were Thomas Crosby, Richard Ashton, and (at Orford) Isaac Smith and Daniel Platt, 'whitster'; Orlebar and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 117, 123.

[10] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1894, 1903; also J. Gillow in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 157, where it is stated that ninety-one persons were confirmed in 1784.

In 1767 the numbers of 'Papists' were returned by the bishop of Chester as follows: Warrington, 401; Burtonwood, 15; Hollinfare, 41; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xviii, 215.

[11] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.*

[12] The census of 1901 gives 4,195 acres, including 33 of inland water.

recently increased at a rapid rate, and in 1901 numbered 2,187 persons. The country is extremely flat, with much reclaimed marsh or mossland, drained by 'cuts' into the Sankey Brook, which, winding from north to south-east and south, forms the boundary of the township on those sides. It yields crops of wheat, clover, and hay, and some potatoes and turnips on a clay soil; but on the north it becomes a coal-mining district, and at Collins Green shafts of coal-mines are prominent features in the landscape. The geological formation illustrates the complete bunter series of the new red sandstone. Bewsey and Dallam are upon the upper mottled sandstone; Burtonwood, Bradley Hall, and Collins Green upon the pebble beds, the remainder of the township being upon the lower mottled sandstone, except a very small area of permian rocks and coal measures occurring to the west of Collins Green. The St. Helens and Sankey Canal, after crossing Sankey Brook, passes through the south-eastern end of the township near Dallam and Bewsey. There is a station at Collins Green on the Manchester and Liverpool section of the London and North Western Railway, which enters the township on the east over the celebrated Sankey Viaduct of nine arches, each of 50 ft. span and varying from 60 ft. to 70 ft. in height, one arch spanning Sankey Brook and another the Sankey Canal.[1]

A school board was formed in 1876.[2]

There is a parish council.

MANORS

Probably known before the Conquest as 'Burtun' and held by one of the thirty-four drengs of Warrington hundred as a dependent manor or berewick of Warrington, this manor was subsequently included in the demesne of the lords of the honour of Lancaster, and by Henry I put into his forest between Ribble and Mersey, when it doubtless acquired its name of *BURTONWOOD*. In 1228 it was perambulated in accordance with the charter of the forest of 1224–5, and was retained in the king's forest within boundaries extending from Hardsty on the west to Sankey Brook on the east, and from Bradley Brook on the north to Ravens Lache on the south, reserving therein to William le Boteler and his heirs common of pasture and stock (*instauri*), mast-fall for their swine, timber for their castle of Warrington and other buildings and for fuel.[3] The right of taking estovers defines the extent of the interest in this township held by the lords of Warrington.

It passed about 1229 to the earl of Chester with the rest of the comital demesne between Ribble and Mersey, and subsequently to Ferrers, earl of Derby, and we find William de Ferrers on 2 October, 1251, granting to the abbey of Tiltey in Essex—a house of the foundation of his ancestor Robert de Ferrers in 1152—a messuage in 'Harderesley' in the Hey of Burton, with 120 acres of land and wood around it (with liberty to enclose the same), ample pasture for their stock and plough beasts, and licence to make two water-mills with weirs on the water of Sankey.[4] In December, 1251, William de Ferrers had a charter of free warren in this manor.[5] Two years later he was plaintiff in a suit with William le Boteler concerning common of pasture in the Hey of Burton.[6] About the year 1264 Robert de Ferrers sold the manor to William le Boteler for 900 marks, which the latter undertook to pay by half-yearly instalments of £10.[7] In 1280 Edmund earl of Lancaster released to William le Boteler a plot of land called Hardersley, in the wood of Burton, which the abbot and monks of Tiltey had sometime held of the earl of Ferrers.[8] At the death of the earl of Lancaster in 1296, William le Boteler held the manor of him for one penny yearly service.[9] At what time the abbey of Tiltey sold or resigned the estate of Hardersley is uncertain, but it was probably purchased by William le Boteler before 1280. During the time of the monks' ownership they seem to have established a grange here, within an enclosure of wood or park, to which they gave the name 'beau site,' afterwards softened to Beausee or Bewsey.[10] As early as the commencement of Edward II's reign the lords of Warrington had made this their country seat.[11]

In 1328, by deed dated at Bewsey, William le Boteler demised to Matthew de Southworth, John and Margaret, his children, a plat of land, meadow, and waste in Burtonwood and in the old park of 'Beausi,' and 1½ acre in the field of Harderslegh, for their lives and the life of the longest liver.[12] The Botelers wisely refrained from granting estates in this manor in fee, but demised tenements for lives or

[1] *Liverpool and Manch. Railway* (ed. ii, 1830), 34.

[2] *Lond. Gaz.* 10 Mar. 1876.

[3] *Cal. of Close*, 1227–31, p. 101. In the *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 372, Ravnesneslake is given as Raveneschagh.

[4] The boundary ran in length from Merlake by Sankey Brook 60 perches of 20 ft. to Ballermoss, thence in width the same distance to Fernhal, thence in length to Burton Brook and beyond it to Cressdoke and Shotbriggate, and past Harderesleye to an oak-tree in the Fule lake (lache), thence to the hedge of the wood, and following the hedge to Brend-oak towards the gate of the messuage (of Harderesley), thence through the wood and across the earl's meadow to the water of Sankey and along the same to Merlake; *Cal. Charter R.* i, 359, 373.

[5] Ibid. 373.

[6] Cur. Reg. R. 149, m. 17.

[7] Bold D. in Warr. Mus. (D. 14); see *Gents.' Mag.* Dec. 1863. There remained 460 marks of the principal sum due to Edmund earl of Lancaster in Feb. 1270; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxxviii, 309. About 1280 Henry de Lostock and Joan his wife, assignees of Robert de Ferrers, released to William their claim in the arrears of the purchase-money for Burtonwood; Dods. MSS. cxlii, 236*b*; *Annals of Warr.* (Chet. Soc.), 73.

[8] Bold D. (Warr. Mus.), E. 27.

[9] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 288.

[10] Beause, 1313; Beusee, 1368.

[11] Towneley MS. HH. *n.* 1692 (*penes* W. Farrer).

A Boteler charter dated at Bewsey as early as 1307 has been preserved; Bold D. (Warr.), E. 2. By one of 1325 William le Boteler, lord of Warrington, granted to Roger son of Hawise 9 acres of arable land in Burtonwood for the lives of Roger and his wife Emma, with common of pasture in Burtonwood for one horse and two oxen all the year round except mast time, also in Burtonwood and the ancient park of Bewsey for twelve sheep; the rent was 13*s.* 6*d.* Roger and Emma were to grind their corn, &c. at the Boteler mills of Burtonwood, Sankey, and Warrington; they had leave to cut wood for their own use, but not for sale or giving away; ibid. D. 11.

[12] The boundary began at Dallum Yate and followed a ditch near the moss of Dallum Park which Matthew de Southworth had made, to the 'alde paleis' in the said park, and along the old pales to the house late of Robert Curtays, thence by an ancient ditch eastward to the outlane which leads from Winwick to the wood of Burtonwood, and along that lane by hedges and ditches against the land of Robert son of Adam of the Granges into the midstream of the water of Sankey, and following the midstream on the eastern side to the aforesaid Dallum Yate, excepting only 13 acres of meadow within that boundary lying in the Frereghes, which Gilbert de Haydock, Henry his brother, and Henry the Parker held of the grantor for a term. The demise included estovers in Burtonwood, turbary in Dallum Moss, the right to rid the land of all trees and to cultivate and till it with marl, to make a bridge over the water of Sankey in the tenement to connect it with Matthew's land in Winwick, to common eighteen beasts, three stallions, twelve sheep, in the old park of Beausee at all times of the year and in the wood except at the time of mast-fall. The rent was 2½ marks; Towneley MS. HH. *n.* 1692.

terms of years by which increasing areas of cultivated lands accrued to them from time to time at greatly enhanced values. A fine levied in 1332 discloses the fact that there were then in the manor at least fifty messuages, 250 acres of land and meadow, and 114 acres of wood in the hands of the tenants held for terms of one, two, or three lives.[1] In 1337 the principal tenants of the manor were Matthew de Southworth, Alan de Eccleston, and William Muskil.[2] Burtonwood was then described as being neither a vill nor a hamlet.[3] It seems to have contained much timber at this time, for in 1331 William le Boteler sued William son of William de Calverhale for 100 marks, the value of trees which he had cut down here and carried away.[4] The demesne lands were described in 1416 as consisting of lands and tenements called Dallum, the 'Parkes feldes,' and the Dourehey, valued at £9 clear, in addition to the manor-house and lands of Bewsey.[5] At the death of Sir John le Boteler, in 1463, his messuages and lands here were said to be held of Lord Ferrers in socage by the service of 1*d.* yearly.[6] At the death of Sir Thomas Boteler,[7] 1522, Bewsey was said to be worth £74 clear.[8]

In 1580 Edward Butler alienated the manor to Richard Bold of Bold,[9] and in 1597 John Mainwaring and Elizabeth his wife and Sir Robert Dudley and Alice his wife, to whom Edward Butler had conveyed an interest in his estates in 1581, conveyed the manor by fine to Richard Bold and Thomas Ireland.[10] By a subsequent division, or perhaps by virtue of the respective deeds of conveyance made to them, Bold acquired the manor, twenty messuages, 350 acres of land, meadow and pasture, and 300 acres of moor and turbary lying near his demesne lands in Bold,[11] whilst Ireland acquired the manor of Bewsey and a reputed manor of Burtonwood with thirty messuages, 1,200 acres of land, meadow and pasture, and 210 acres of moor, moss, and wood in Bewsey and Dallam.[12] From this time till the year 1861 the manor descended like the other Bold family estates[13] to Sir Henry Bold-Hoghton, the representative of that family in right of his first wife. It was then sold to Mr. Thomas Henry Lyon of Appleton, near Daresbury, the present owner.[14]

Lyon of Appleton. *Azure, a lion passant or between three plates each charged with a griffon's head erased sable.*

The origin of the name of the mesne manor of *BEWSEY* and the date of its acquisition by the Botelers have been suggested above. For nearly four centuries it was the abode of the lords of Warrington. In 1368 William le Boteler had a licence for his oratory at Bewsey.[15] The manor-house, park, and demesne lands lay within the township of Burtonwood and formed part of the superior manor, but some lands in Warrington and Great Sankey seem to have been included in the park and demesne of Bewsey.[16] Upon the dispersal of the estates in the time of Elizabeth by Edward Butler, this manor was acquired by Thomas Ireland, afterwards of Bewsey, from whom it has descended to John Powys, fifth Baron Lilford, in the manner described under Atherton.[17]

Bewsey Hall, Warrington

Bewsey Hall stands within a nearly circular moated enclosure. There remains only the south end of a fine house of *circa* 1600, which had its principal front to the east, of three stories, with tall, square-headed, mullioned and transomed windows. The plan belongs to the stage of development when the hall is represented by a small central part of the front flanked by projections representing the bay and porch respectively. Beyond these at each end projected a larger gable, as in the earlier houses, but at Bewsey only the large south gable and the projection representing the bay of the hall now remain. The stonework—of red sandstone—is in poor condition, and the house preserves nothing of its ancient fittings.

[1] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 83–5.

[2] Assize R. 1424, m. 10.

[3] Ibid.

[4] De Banc. R. 287, m. 347 *d.*

[5] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 112.

[6] Ibid. ii, 74.

[7] A deed of reinfeoffment made in 1507 gives the names of forty-eight tenants of Sir Thomas Boteler in Burtonwood; Raines MSS. xxxviii, 315.

[8] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 13.

[9] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 42, m. 177; bdle. 43, m. 16.

[10] Ibid. bdle. 58, m. 152, 364.

[11] Richard Bold died seised of the above estate here in 1636, holding the manor of the king as of his duchy of Lancaster in socage by fealty and 1*d.* per annum; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxvii, *n.* 58.

[12] Sir Thomas Ireland died seised of this estate in 1641, holding it in chief of the king; ibid. xxvi, *n.* 58. A conveyance by fine in 1543 to the king made by Sir Thomas Butler (Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 12, m. 100), and a subsequent grant in 1600 by letters patent by Queen Elizabeth to Humphrey Davenport and others of the manor of Burtonwood, Great Sankey, and Warrington, may have had something to do with the creation of the reputed manor held by Ireland; Pat. 42 Eliz. pt. xxiii (Palmer's Ind. xv, 76).

[13] Pal of Lanc. Plea R. 471, m. 48 *d.*; R. 523, m. 3; and Feet of F. bdles. 244, m. 4; 296, m. 56; Docquet R. Aug. 37 Geo. III; Aug. 43 George III; and Lent, 54 Geo. III.

[14] See Burke, *Landed Gentry.*

[15] Lich. Epis. Reg. v, fol. 19*b.*

[16] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 113; ii, 49.

[17] See also W. Beamont's *Annals of Warr. and Bewsey since* 1587, pp. 127–62.

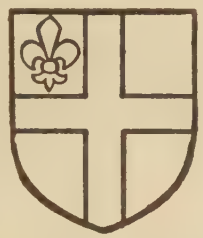
The manor of Bewsey now comprises the portion of the Lilford Estate in Burtonwood and Little Sankey, and courts were held yearly to 1888 at an inn in the latter place; Information of Lord Lilford's agent, Mr. John B. Selby of Leigh.

In the fifteenth century Bewsey was the scene of one or two notable acts of violence. Isabel widow of Sir John Boteler was in July, 1437, seized by William Poole, of Wirral, and a number of accomplices, outraged and carried off to Birkenhead and Bidston, where she was compelled by threats to marry him. He then made his escape into Wales, and thus appears to have escaped punishment.[1] Her son Sir John Boteler, who died in 1463, is said to have been the victim of an outrage instigated by Sir John Stanley and Sir Piers Legh—a ballad, perhaps contemporary, giving the story of the surprise of Bewsey Hall at midnight by a party of men who crossed the moat in a boat of a bull's hide, the murder of the chamberlain, and then of Sir John Boteler himself.[2]

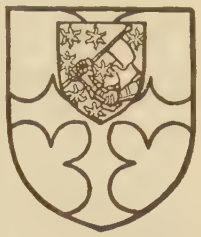
James I, in his Lancashire progress of 1617, visited Bewsey 21 August, and made its owner a knight.[3]

A bronze box found in the moat at Bewsey is perhaps mediaeval.[4]

The first enfeoffment of the Haydock family of the mesne manor of *BRADLEY*,[5] where they and their successors the Leghs resided for several centuries, has not been preserved on record, but was probably made before the acquisition of the manor of Burtonwood by William le Boteler *circa* 1264. In 1336 William le Boteler of Warrington demised to Gilbert de Haydock and his son Matthew, for their lives, a plat of land and waste on the western side of their field called Pikiswode, another plat of wood and waste on the southern side of Bradelegh Brook, and 3 acres of arable land on Sonki Bonke, all lying in Burtonwood, with liberty to clear the land of trees and cultivate it.[6] The same Gilbert had a charter of free warren in his manor of Bradley in 1344.[7] In 1357 Sir William le Boteler released to John son of Gilbert de Haydock and Joan his wife all the lands and tenements which they held of him in Warrington, Great Sankey, and Burtonwood in return for a deed of feoffment granting to Sir William for life certain lands and tenements of his inheritance which had been the subject of litigation between them,[8] and in 1358 another agreement was made between William le Boteler and Gilbert de Haydock, touching common of pasture and improvements made, or to be made, in the common wood of Burtonwood.[9] John de Haydock had a licence in 1386 for the celebration of divine service in his manor of Bradley.[10] By the marriage of Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Gilbert Haydock, to Sir Peter Legh of Lyme,[11] this manor passed to the Leghs, but was sold early last century to Samuel Brooks, of Manchester, banker, and has since descended in his family.

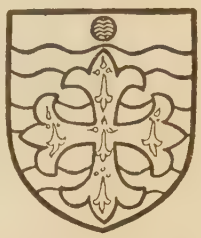


Haydock of Haydock. *Argent, a cross and in the first quarter a fleur-de-lis sable.*



Legh of Lyme. *Gules, a cross engrailed argent; an escutcheon of augmentation sable semee of estoiles silver, an arm embowed in armour proper, the hand grasping a standard of the second.*

Leland recorded that 'Syr Perse Lee of Bradley hath his Place at Bradley in Parke a ii. miles from Newton.'[12] The memory of the park is preserved in the name of two fields called The Parks, near the site of the old hall.[13] Part of the ancient manor-house, including the Knights' Chamber, was of an older date than 1465. Shortly before that year Sir Peter Legh had greatly enlarged and improved his residence.[14] Of the stately building which existed at that time now only the gateway and the moat remain.[15] The gateway is faced with wrought stone, and has been covered with a fan vault of two bays, the springers of which yet remain.[16] The details of the work are plain, and point to a date in the second half of the fifteenth century. It is approached by a stone bridge over the moat, and within the enclosure stands the present Bradley Hall, a brick farmhouse of no great age, but preserving several interesting fragments of older work. The most notable are the front door and the door to the kitchen, which have elaborate wrought-iron scrolled hinges of the fourteenth century. On the stairs are two roundles let into the wall, bearing



Brooks of Manchester. *Argent, three bars, wavy azure, a cross patonce erminois, in chief a fountain.*

[1] *Lords of Warr.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 259–61; *Parl. R.* iv, 497; Dame Boteler died in 1441.

[2] The ballad, edited by Dr. Robson, is printed in *Lords of Warr.* ii, 321–3, where will be found a discussion of the various and conflicting traditions.

Mr. Beamont thought that Sir John's father, Sir John Boteler, who died about 1432, might have been the victim.

[3] Metcalfe, *Bk. of Knights*, 171; besides Sir Thomas Ireland another knight was there made—Sir Lewis Pemberton.

[4] *Arch. Journ.* xviii, 159.

[5] Bradele, 1228; Bradelegh, 1336.

[6] Raines MSS. xxxviii, 293.

[7] *Cal. of Chart. R.* (Rec. Com.), 178.

[8] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 6, pt. 1, m. 3 *d.* The litigation and disputes continued for two centuries; see Beamont, *Lords of Warr.* (Chet. Soc.), 188–91, 475. A memorandum of Sir Peter Legh's title in 1505 is among the Bold D. in Warr. Mus. (B. 17).

[9] Raines MSS. xxxviii, 295. In 1345 Henry de Haydock and William his son had licence from William le Boteler to dig marl in the outlane next the Frereghes for the tillage of the same and of a parcel of land called Egardeslegh, part of which lay in a certain close which had not been ridded; ibid. In 1356 they had a release from the same William of lands lying between Egardeslegh and Smallegh and near their new grange, which lands they held by demise of Dame Sibyl Butler; ibid.

[10] Lich. Reg. Epis. vi, 122.

[11] *Visit.* of 1533 (Chet. Soc.), 17 *n.* From the various inq. p.m. of the Leghs of Lyme it appears that the manor of Bradley and lands in Burtonwood were held of the duchy of Lancaster by fealty only; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n.* 63; xv, *n.* 38.

[12] *Itin.* vii (1), 56.

[13] As the estate consists of 110 acres of the large measure only the park must have been of inconsiderable extent.

[14] The additions then made included a fair new hall with three chambers, a dining-hall with a new kitchen, bakehouse and brew-house, a new stone tower and small towers, a fair gateway and stone tower (bastellium) thereon, with good ramparts, and a fair chapel. In addition to the hall were other convenient buildings previously existing, the whole being surrounded by a moat with a drawbridge. Beyond the moat and on the north side were three large barns, with a great ox-house and stable, with a bailiff's house and a kiln newly built at the end of a place called 'Parogardyne,' to the south of which lay a great apple orchard and garden; *Warr. in* 1465 (Chet. Soc.), xxiii.

[15] In 1849 the holy-water stoup from the chapel at Bradley, bearing upon one of its four sides the arms of Haydock, was preserved in the chapel at Lyme; ibid.

In 1524 Piers Legh, to remove from his father's mind any doubts as to the execution of his will, swore upon the holy elements in the chapel of Bradley, in the presence of a number of local gentry, to secure its faithful execution; *Lancs. Chant.* (Chet. Soc.), 112 *n.*

[16] See also Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 683.

the arms of Standish of Standish and Legh of Lyme.[1] In the roof is a beam now doing duty as a purlin, inscribed thus :—

[Her]e . . . maister dothh, and mistris both accorde: with godly mindes and zealous hartes to serve the livinge lorde. Anno. 1[5]97. Henry Wesle.[2]

The landholders contributing to the subsidy levied about 1556 were Sir Peter Legh and Thomas Butler.[3] Their successors in 1628 were Sir Peter Legh and Thomas Ireland.[4]

The chapel of Burtonwood was erected in 1605–6 upon land granted by Thomas Bold of Bold, who by a deed of feoffment dated 27 September, 1605, conveyed about 1 acre of land to feoffees, whom he directed to erect thereon a house of prayer, sufficiently to uphold the same, and to choose a fit person to read divine service and 'teach Grammar Schole' there according to the intent of the last will of Thomas Darbyshire of Burtonwood, yeoman, dated 23 January, 1602. This testator had bequeathed £60 to trustees for the purpose of founding a chapel at Windybank in Burtonwood. The chapel was built at the common charge of the township,[5] but in 1650 it was described as inconveniently situated for the use of the township. William Baggaley was the incumbent, elected by the inhabitants ;[6] he had £40 a year by order of the committee of sequestration made in 1646, when there were found to be 120 families resident in the township.[7] The report of 1650 was adverse to him, and he was soon removed by the Independents, who brought in Samuel Mather, eldest son of Richard Mather, born at Much Woolton, and the author of an *Irenicum*.[8] Mather was removed in 1662.[9] The present church of St. Michael is a plain building of brick. The register dates from 1668. The benefice is a vicarage, in the gift of the rector of Warrington.

In 1690 Peter Gaskill's dwelling, known as the Red House, was licensed as a meeting place for dissenters.[10] A Wesleyan church was built in 1850.

The Passionist Fathers of Sutton in 1886 built the school-chapel of St. Paul of the Cross, the first mass being said on 31 October. In 1898 a resident secular priest was appointed to the mission, and three years later an iron church was opened.[11]

POULTON WITH FEARNHEAD

Polton, 1093–4, 1246 ; Pulton, 1147, 1155 ; Poulton, 1285. Ferneheued, 1317, 1382–3 ; Fernyhede, 1414 ; Fernehead, 1530.

Poulton with Fearnhead is situated in an uninteresting country, flat and devoid of trees. There is nothing picturesque enough to induce the passer-by to revisit the neighbourhood. There are open fields where various crops are cultivated, including potatoes, turnips, clover, and corn. On the south the River Mersey forms the boundary, taking a sharp turn here, so that the flat marshy pastures are surrounded by the river on three sides, whilst on the north the canal-like 'cut' of the Mersey Navigation makes this promontory of land to all intents and purposes an island. The geological formation consists entirely of the upper mottled sandstone of the bunter series of the new red sandstone. The soil is chiefly alluvial in the south and of clay in the north.

The two portions of the township are united for all purposes except the maintenance of the roads. Poulton, on the south, contains 703 statute acres. It is traversed by the main road from Manchester to Warrington, and by the Liverpool, Warrington, and Manchester section of the Cheshire Lines Committee's railway, with a station at Padgate. Poulton village stands upon the old highway between Warrington and Bolton, formerly known as 'Padgate,' which has given its name to the brook dividing the township from Warrington. Fearnhead, on the north, was formerly described as a hamlet of Poulton, but in the thirteenth century was part of Woolston.[12] It contains an area of 616½ statute acres,[13] with a group of houses at Fearnhead Cross on the highway last referred to. The population of the joint township in 1901 was 1,428 persons.[14]

The township is governed by a parish council.

Industrial schools were erected here in 1881 by the guardians of the Warrington Union.

The great tithes belong to Leycester's Hospital, Warwick.[15]

MANORS

POULTON was given by Count Roger of Poitou in 1093 or 1094 to the abbey of St. Peter of Shrewsbury.[16] It had formed part of the count's demesne between Ribble and Mersey.[17] The gift was duly confirmed by Henry I, and about the year 1147 by Ranulf, earl of Chester,[18] and in 1155 by Henry II.[19] At a subsequent date, probably before the end of the twelfth century, the manor appears to have been acquired from the abbey of Shrewsbury by Robert

[1] The quarterings are :—
A. 1, Standish of Standish. 2, Standish, ancient. 3, Radcliffe of Chaderton. 4, Chaderton. 5, Harrington of Westleigh. 6, English. 7, Urswick. 8, Verdon.
B. 1, Legh (Corona coat). 2, Legh of Lyme. 3, Butler of Merton. 4, Croft of Dalton. 5, Haydock of Haydock. 6 and 7, Boydell. 8, Walton of Ulnes Walton. Coat of augmentation in pretence.

[2] The will of Henry Westle of Sutton was proved in 1613.

[3] Mascy of Rixton D. ; the values were respectively £60 and £66 13*s.* 4*d.*

[4] Norris D. (B. M.).

[5] Inq. ad pios usus taken in 1627 (Harl. MS. 1727, fol. 49), quoted by Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 684 ; Gastrell, *Not. Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 237. Edward Kenrick was 'reader' at Burtonwood in 1609 ; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 298. The building was not consecrated ; ibid. 198.

[6] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 52.

[7] *Plundered Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 92.

[8] Wood, *Athenae Oxon.* ii, 357 ; Calamy, *Nonconf. Mem.* ii, 355 ; Halley, *Lancs. Puritanism*, ii, 182.

[9] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* vi, 76. In 1681 John Jackson was licensed to be schoolmaster and reader of prayers at Burtonwood, being ordained deacon 18 Dec. 1681 ; Visit. Bk. 1691, Dioc. Reg. at Chester. A Mr. Jackson was schoolmaster here in 1648–50 ; *Admiss. to Conv. and Caius Coll. Camb.* 230. An account of the chapel and its ministers will be found in Beamont's *Warr. Ch. Notes*, 213–24.

[10] Nightingale, op. cit. vi, 265.

[11] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.*

[12] See the boundaries of Houghton in Winwick as described in charters quoted in the account of that township. It should be noticed, however, that as late as 1341 Poulton did not appear as a separate township ; *Inq. Non.* (Rec. Com.), 40. In 1556 the combined townships are called 'Woolston with Fearnhead,' but shortly afterwards Woolston and Poulton had separate constables ; Beamont, *Lords of Warr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 470, 472.

[13] The Census Report of 1901 gives the combined area as 1,232, including 15 acres of inland water, instead of 1,319½ acres.

[14] Including Paddington and Padgate.

[15] The tithes of Woolston and Poulton, formerly belonging to the abbey of Shrewsbury, were in 1582 granted to Edmund Downing and Peter Ashton ; Pat. 24 Eliz. pt. x. They were then granted to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, who gave them to the hospital ; Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 658.

[16] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 270 (from Shrewsbury Reg.).

[17] Ibid. 272.

[18] Ibid. 277.

[19] Ibid. 284.

Bradley Hall : Outer Face of Gateway

Bradley Hall : Inner Face of Gateway

Banastre, first lord of Makerfield. In 1246 a later Robert Banastre, by fine and for 2 marks of silver, released two brothers, Hamon and Robert, his natives of Poulton, from all manner of nativity and servitude.[1] A little before 1285 Robert Banastre enfeoffed Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Haydock, of the whole vill of Poulton, to hold in fee and inheritance, as freely as the grantor or his ancestors had held it, rendering a pound of cummin at the Nativity of St. Mary.[2] In 1285, at Newton in Makerfield, after the said Alice's marriage to Richard de Moston, the same Robert confirmed this grant to them.[3] In 1292 Richard son of Emma de Woolston recovered seisin of a few acres of land here against Richard de Moston.[4]

Shrewsbury Abbey. *Azure, a lion rampant debruised with a crosier within a bordure or.*

Richard de Moston seems to have been son of Richard de Moston of Moston in the parish of Manchester.[5] By Alice his wife he had issue William, who in 1323, describing himself as 'dominus de Morleys,' conveyed all his lands in Poulton and Woolston to Robert his brother.[6] William de Moston, son of this Robert, was living in 1366 when he gave to John de Haydock an acquittance for £500 due upon a bond.[7] In 1377 he conveyed the manor to feoffees, by whom it was settled upon his brother Richard, with remainder to four sisters (?) or their issue, represented in 1393 by John son of John de Sutton, Katherine wife of Gilbert de Bruche, Emma wife of John son of Robert de Assheton, and Agnes daughter of Thomas Kynsy, afterwards the wife of Henry Berry.[8] To these persons Matthew son of Gilbert de Southworth in 1394 released his right in the manor, which he had acquired by a demise made to him by William de Moston in 1384.[9]

From this time the reputed manor ceases to exist, the estates belonging to it descending in the representatives of the families named. In 1432 John Hawarden and Elizabeth his wife held one of the pourparties.[10] Another descended in the family of Bruche, and seems to have been conveyed to Thomas Norris in 1576, with lands in Orford and Warrington, by Hamlet Bruche.[11] A third share, consisting of 3 messuages, 120 acres of land, meadow, and pasture, 420 acres of wood, moor, and heath in Woolston, Poulton, and Fearnhead, was conveyed by fine in 1567 by Sir John Atherton, Margaret his wife, and William Culcheth, base son of Ralph Culcheth, to Thomas Walmesley,[12] and was in the possession of Robert Walmesley of Coldcotes, who died in 1612, holding it of Sir Richard Fleetwood, as of his manor of Newton in Makerfield by a yearly rent of 2*s*.[13] The fourth was probably subdivided into small tenements.[14]

Long before the manor of Poulton was granted out of his demesne by Robert Banastre the mesne manor of *BRUCHE*[15] appears to have been given to the Botelers of Warrington, as 2 oxgangs of land. In 1219 the southern half of this estate was conveyed by fine by William le Boteler to Thomas Waleys, possibly a brother of Richard Waleys, lord of Uplitherland.[16] The immediate descendants of Thomas Waleys have not been traced. At some subsequent date the same oxgang of land seems to have been granted to the ancestor of Bruche,[17] while the mesne lordship of the other oxgang was conferred upon the family of Haydock, of Bradley, the lords of which are subsequently found to have been mesne lords of one moiety of Bruche under the Botelers of Warrington, who in turn held this mesne manor of the lords of Newton in Makerfield.

Whilst Richard Fitton was seneschal of Makerfield, *circa* 1280, Robert Banastre gave a parcel of ground lying between the moss and Woolston Brook, on the south side of the Levynges croft, in Woolston, to Robert de Samlesbury, and to his tenants dwelling in La Bruche he gave common of pasture for all cattle within the bounds of Poulton and Woolston for 18*d*. at Midsummer.[18] In 1288 Richard de Samlesbury recovered, against Richard de la Bruche and Margaret his wife and others, his seisin of common of pasture belonging to his free tenement in Warrington.[19]

Richard was living in 1305,[20] and was probably father of Thomas de Bruche, who with Agnes his wife was a defendant in pleas in 1325 and 1328,[21] and of Henry del Bruche, the elder son, who was receiver of the honour of Halton in 1317[22] and in possession of

[1] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 100.

[2] Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxxviii, 403.

[3] Ibid. The witnesses were Sir John de Byron and John Devias, kts., Richard de Bradshagh, then seneschal (of Makerfield), and others. A small circular seal of green wax with a heater shield bears three chevronelles and the legend : s' rob'i banastre.

[4] *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* (Rec. Com.), 73*b*. Proceedings had been instituted against Richard son of Richard de Moston before the justices of Assize at Lanc. ; Assize R. 408, m. 5, 32 *d*. 55 and 91.

[5] Raines MSS. xxxviii, 413, *n*. 4.

[6] Ibid. 409, *n*. 1. William de Moston had a son William who in 1325 released to Agnes daughter of Adam del Egge his right in land in 'Le Ferniheued' which Richard his father had given to Adam del Egge of Woolston ; ibid. 413, *n*. 5.

In 1344 Richard de Moston was plaintiff in a suit concerning the manor ; De Banc. R. 341, m. 249 *d*.

[7] Raines, op. cit. 409, *n*. 4; there is a circular seal bearing, on a heater shield within a fretwork border, lozengy on a chevron three mullets, and the legend : sigillvm will'i de moston +. See also ibid. 413, *n*. 2.

[8] Ibid. 413, *n*. 6. At the beginning of the fifteenth century the representative of William de Moston's feoffees and Richard son of Robert de Moston obtained a writ of assize of novel disseisin against the above reversioners for having forcibly entered upon lands in Poulton, Fearnhead, and Rixton ; Towneley MS. CC. (Chet. Lib.), *n*. 183.

[9] Ibid. 415, *n*. 3, 4.

[10] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 46.

[11] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 38, m. 71 ; the premises consisted of 3 messuages, 110 acres of land, meadow, and pasture, 32 acres of heath and turbary, and 24*s*. of rent. Roger Bruche, brother of Hamlet, in 1585 conveyed 40 acres of land, meadow, and pasture in Poulton to Sir Peter Legh, but this may have been part of the demesne of Bruche ; ibid. bdle. 47, m. 89.

[12] Ibid. bdle. 29, m. 96.

[13] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 218–23.

[14] Ralph Bury and Anne his wife, by fine in 1552, settled 3 messuages, lands, and rents here upon Robert Knowle and Joan his wife and her issue ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 60.

[15] Bruches, 1219 ; Bruche, 13–19 centuries.

[16] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 42. Richard le Waleys was Thomas's attorney.

[17] Beamont, *Bruche Hall*, 11 ; a deed there quoted mentions a grant of moor and pasture in Warrington by William le Boteler to Henry de Bruche shortly before 1328.

[18] Raines MSS. xxxviii, 403, *n*. 2. The deed is sealed with a circular seal bearing a rude water bouget and the legend : s' roberti banastre.

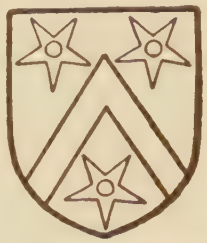
[19] *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* (Rec. Com.), i, 58*b*.

[20] Assize R. 420, m. 1.

[21] Ibid. R. 426, m. 1 *d*. ; R. 1400, m. 233.

[22] Beamont, *Halton and Norton*, 36.

this manor in 1323,[1] when he enfeoffed his son Richard and Amine his wife, daughter of Thomas de Hale, of lands in Poulton and Warrington.[2] At the same time an agreement was made between Richard de Bruche and his father-in-law that the latter should have these lands for five years and in return would honestly maintain Richard and Amine in victuals, clothes, and other necessaries in a manner befitting a gentleman and gentlewoman of their estate, and the first year of the five would maintain Richard at school at 'Oxenford' with all necessaries, and the four ensuing years at the court of our lord the king at the Common Bench, if it should be in England, with all needful charges, and paying him also the sum of 43*s.* 4*d.* yearly.[3] The issue of this marriage was at least two sons, Thurstan, who with his mother Anina or Amina, was occupying lands in Poulton in 1361,[4] and Gilbert, the eldest son and heir, who married Katherine, one of the sisters and coheirs of William de Moston, lord of Poulton.[5] In 1387 he was in Ireland on the king's service in the company of Robert, duke of Ireland,[6] and he was still living in 1397–8.[7] He was the father of William Bruche, upon whom tenements in Poulton and Glazebrook were settled by fine in 1417.[8] In 1432 William Bruche was adjudged to give Nicholas Risley a hogshead of wine or 2 marks as the result of an award made between them and their respective sons, concerning divers trespasses committed between them.[9] He died in 1436.[10]



Bruche of Bruche. *Argent, a chevron between three pierced mullets sable.*

Richard his son and heir married Margaret, daughter of Peter Legh of Bradley and Lyme. In 1457 he settled part of his estate upon Dulcia, daughter of Hamlet Mascy of Rixton, upon her marriage to his son and heir apparent, Hugh Bruche.[11] In 1465, Richard Bruche held of Peter Legh of Bradley one half of the manor of Bruche by knight's service and 12*d.* yearly, which manor was situated on the south side of a certain heath called the Bruche Heath, and extended to the lane leading from Warrington to Woolston and as far as the water of Mersey, and in width from the Bruche Brook on the west to Woolston Brook on the east.[12] Richard Bruche was living in 1476 and was the father of Henry Bruche, who is thought to have fallen at Bosworth Field,[13] and of Hugh, his eldest son and successor, who did homage to Sir Thomas Butler for his lands in Orford and Sankey on 13 January, 1490.[14] Hugh died before 1504, and was succeeded by Hamlet, his son and heir, who did homage at Bewsey on 11 April, 1507, for his lands in Bruche, Orford, Warrington, and both Sankeys,[15] but died on 7 April, 1508, Richard his son being six years of age.[16] The wardship of the heir was in dispute between Sir Thomas Boteler and Hamlet Bruche's feoffees, but the matter was compromised.[17]

Richard Bruche did suit at a court held at Warrington in 1523.[18] He married Anne, daughter of Thomas Hawarden of Woolston, and heads the pedigree of Bruche entered in William Flower's visitation of the county in 1567.[19] He died at Warrington 20 August, 1560,[20] and his wife 21 August, 1568. Thomas his son was twice married, first to Margaret, daughter of Peter Legh of Bradley, by whom he had two sons, Hamlet and Roger, and secondly, to Sibyl, daughter of Sir George Holford, widow of John Warburton of Arley, by whom he had one son, Richard.[21]

Among the names of various enclosures forming the demesne of Bruche the following occur at this time :— Thickholt, Thinholt, Stockey Croft, Lockers meadow, Warthe meadow, and Harper Sparth. By the water of Mersey was a messuage called The Twyeste or Twist; near Bruche were the Great Haigh and The Offenham or Ofnam ; in Warrington land called Rypshagh and Rysshefeld.[22]

The three last-named generations of this family were spendthrifts, each in its turn in a greater degree than the last. In 1584 Hamlet Bruche having issue only one daughter, Dorothy, sold the hall and demesne to his brother Roger, reserving a life estate in the western half of the mansion with some old farm buildings.[23] From this time Roger Bruche appears to have indulged in the dissolute but fashionable habits of dicing, gaming, and cockfighting. Early in 1590 Peter Legh of Bradley, his kinsman and master, discharged his debts, then amounting to £200, and with another friend became his trustee with a view to preserving his inheritance 'for the maintenance of his issue and posterity,' a consummation which his kinsman Legh 'did greatly desire.'[24] In furtherance of this object Legh persuaded his thriftless kinsman to

[1] In 1322 William de Moston gave to Henry del Bruche a plat of waste between the Bruche and Poulton, lying between Le Dedemounes slak and the boundary of Poulton ; Raines MSS. xxxviii, 407, *n.* 2. In an earlier deed the mill pool, the causey (i.e. causeway), and the ditches of Robert de Surreys and Richard de Moston are mentioned as the boundaries of this parcel of ground ; ibid. 411, *n.* 2.

[2] Ibid. 321, *n.* 1; the deed says :—'All my lands and tenements in the vill of Warrington, except my lands and tenements at Le Bruch and Orford, and one selion in Arpalegh called Haregrevelond, together with lands and tenements of my inheritance in Warrington which Robert de Kenyon and Ameria his wife hold in the name of her dower for their lives.'

Henry de Bruche was living in 1328 ; *Bruche Hall*, 11. He had a third son, Robert ; *Cal. of Pat.* 1243–5, p. 531 ; 1345–8, p. 244.

[3] Raines, op. cit. 329, *n.* 4.

[4] Ibid. 409, *n.* 3.

[5] Ibid. 413, *n.* 6 (1393) ; 415, *n.* 3 (1394). In a deed dated 1374 he is described as Gilbert son of Richard del Bruch ; 415, *n.* 1.

[6] *Cal. of Pat.* 1385–9, p. 278.

[7] Bruchefield in the territory of Warrington being then in his occupation ; *Bruche Hall*, 12.

[8] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 5, m. 26.

[9] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* 1851, p. 104 ; *Bruche Hall*, 13–14.

[10] Writ of *Diem cl. extr.* 14 May, 1436; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. i, 36.

[11] Raines MSS. xxxviii, 323, *n.* 1 ; p. 421, *n.* 6.

[12] *Rental of Warr.* (Chet. Soc. xvii), 69.

[13] *Bruche Hall*, 19.

[14] *Warr. Homage R.* (Chet. Soc. lxxxvii), 349.

[15] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 21.

[16] Ibid. 25.

[17] *Annals of Warr.* from Hale D. (Chet. Soc. lxxxvii), 377.

[18] Ibid. 431.

[19] Chet. Soc. lxxxi, 121. On 26 April, 1528, Richard Bruche lets for six years for 20*s.* one Fisheyarde—'in the water of Mercey called Ould Yarde' (rent payable to Anthony Colwyche or Elizabeth his wife, mother of the said Richard)—to Robert and Henry Dunbabyn, who shall 'have the same repaled and tenantable after the custom and usage of other fyshyards in the sayd water of Mercey, provyded always that if it fortune that the See be cast open by any ordynance soe that Schypps and Bootes shall have cause to passe and repasse, then the Lease to be voyd,' etc. Raines MSS. xxxviii, 437 (4).

[20] Ibid.

[21] Ibid; *Visit.* 1567, p. 121.

[22] Raines MSS. xxxviii, 333–51, *passim.*

[23] Ibid. 345, *n.* 3. In 1590 Hamlet Bruche was reported as one of the 'more usual comers to church, but no communicants' ; *Lydiate Hall*, 245.

[24] Raines, op. cit. 347.

enter into a recognizance with him in £100 that he would not, during his after life, play at dice or cards except in his kinsman's presence, nor play at tables, bowls, or other games above 12*d.* a game, nor bet at such games above that sum, 'nor shoote, bett or lay upon any one matche shooting above 20*s.*' nor make nor fight any battle at any cockfight above 2*s.* at any one battle, nor become surety with or for anyone by bond without his kinsman's consent.[1]

In 1612 Hamlet Bruche and his brother Roger had become lessees of part of the demesne of Bruche under their kinsman Sir Peter Legh,[2] who had then acquired their whole patrimony, out of which little seems to have been left to them beyond a small sum in cash.[3] The manor subsequently descended to Piers Legh of Bruche, who died in 1686 unmarried, when the estate devolved upon his half-sister Frances, who married in 1687 her kinsman Peter Legh, son of Richard Legh of Lyme. Their only son died unmarried in his mother's lifetime, and upon her death in 1727 the estate passed to the representative of her aunt Frances Legh,[4] who in 1656 had married William Bankes of Winstanley.

The estate was sold early in the last century by William Bankes of Winstanley, and was acquired by Jonathan Jackson, sailcloth manufacturer of Warrington. In 1820 soap works were erected upon a portion of the Bruche estate, to which the name of Paddington was given, by Robert Halton, whose partner Mr. Jackson became in 1821. Three years later the excise officers of the crown recovered the sum of £6,340 against the partners for double duty upon soap surreptitiously made in a secret boiling-room of which no entry had been made in the excise books. The trade creditors of the firm taking alarm caused it to become involved in bankruptcy, upon which the partners' estates were sold. On 10 December, 1824, the Bruche estate was put up for sale and purchased for £19,200 by Thomas Parr of Warrington,[5] whose son Thomas Philip died without issue in 1891, when the estate passed to his brother John Charlton Parr of Grappenhall Heys, the present owner.[6]

Parr of Grappenhall Heys. *Argent, two bars sable between two roses paleways gules, barbed and seeded proper, within a bordure engrailed of the second charged with five bezants and as many pear-leaves alternately or.*

FEARNHEAD was anciently an area mainly consisting of wood, waste, and moss, which in process of time was brought into cultivation by the tenants of the manor of Poulton. In 1282 Hugh son of Gilbert de Southworth demised to farm to Richard son of Emma de Woolston for life lands in Fearnhead in Poulton which he had by the grant of the said Richard.[7] Richard de Fernyheued is mentioned as a contemporary of Henry de Bruche,[8] and again in 1317.[9] In 1382–3 Maud del Fernyhed gave a parcel of land in Ferneheud to Matthew de Southworth,[10] and in 1414 Richard son of Adam de Fernyhede gave all his lands in Fernyhede hamlet and Woolston to feoffees.[11] In the year 1400 John de Southworth and Jane his wife were described as of Fearnhead.[12] A lease of Sir John Southworth's lands here in 1509 names Peys Croft, Heathey, Maben Ridding, and Romescrymoll.[13] In 1586 Roger Bruche and Sir John Southworth agreed to abide by the award of Randle Rixton of Great Sankey touching the division and 'mearing out' or bounding of the waste grounds and common called Bruche Heath in Poulton.[14] In 1530 John Fernehead possessed lands in Fearnhead, which he held by a free rent of 8*s.* 9*d.* of Richard Bruche.[15] The will of Richard Fearnhead of Fearnhead, yeoman, was proved in 1604, and that of Thomas in 1642, but the family did not continue to be landholders here much later.

Roger Bruche of Bruche and John Heapy of Fearnhead were freeholders in 1600.[16]

Christ Church, Padgate, was built in 1838, and an ecclesiastical district was formed for it.[17] The vicarage is in the gift of the rector of Warrington.

There is a Wesleyan church at Padgate.

Formerly there seems to have been a cross at Fearnhead.[18]

WOOLSTON WITH MARTINSCROFT

Ulfiton *c.* 1147; Wlfiton, 1175–82.

Woolston to the west and Martinscroft to the east extend along the bank of the River Mersey, and together form a joint township containing an area of 1,566½ statute acres, of which Woolston proper has 1,225.[19] The township lies wholly upon the upper mottled sandstone of the bunter series of the new red sandstone. The high road from Warrington to Manchester passes through it, and the Woolston New Cut, a short canal belonging to the Manchester Ship Canal, passes through Woolston and shortens the waterway of the Mersey and Irwell Canal by avoiding some of the numerous windings of the River Mersey. In 1901 there were in the joint township 484 persons. There are a number of small landowners here, the land being let in small tenements.

There is a parish council.

The flat country is divided into fields with rather meagre hedgerows and scanty trees. The alluvial and sandy soil appears fertile, yielding good crops of potatoes and turnips, oats, wheat, and clover, whilst many a marshy corner is devoted to the cultivation of osiers for the manufacture of potato-hampers and 'skips.' In the north of the district there is a considerable patch of mossland, and here too there is a good deal of clay in the surface soil. By the river there are moist pastures. The inhabitants are entirely employed in agricultural labour and basket-making.

[1] Raines, op. cit. 353.
[2] Ibid. 351.
[3] Beamont, *Bruche Hall*, 39–40.
[4] In 1694 Peter Legh and Frances his wife conveyed the manor of Bruche with other lands to Thomas Leigh and Leigh Bankes; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 232, m. 62.
[5] *Bruche Hall*, 58–67.
[6] Information of Mr. Parr.
[7] Dods. MSS. liii, 25*b*.
[8] Raines MSS. xxxviii, 411, *n.* 3.
[9] Ibid. 413, *n.* 1.
[10] Dods. MSS. liii, 18*b*.
[11] Ibid. 24.
[12] Pal. of Lanc. Chanc. Misc. bdle. 1, file 9, m. 122.
[13] Towneley MS. HH. (*penes* W. Farrer), *n.* 1527. Perhaps the name should be Rainestrymoll.
[14] Ibid. *n.* 2099.
[15] Raines MSS. xxxviii, 329, *n.* 3.
[16] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 239, 240.
[17] See Beamont's *Warr. Ch. Notes*, 225; *Lond. Gaz.* 16 June, 1843, &c., for endowments.
[18] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 219.
[19] The census report of 1901 gives the total area as 1,623 acres, of which 47 are inland water.

MANOR

The descent of *WOOLSTON* corresponds with that of the neighbouring manor of Poulton. Both were in 1094 bestowed upon the abbey of St. Peter of Shrewsbury by Count Roger of Poitou,[1] and both passed—probably by purchase—to the lord of Makerfield about the reign of Henry II. From that date Woolston was held by a number of free tenants as of the barony of Newton in Makerfield. The names of those existing between 1175 and 1182 are recorded in a charter of Ralph, abbot of Shrewsbury, granting to them in fee the riddings or assarts of the 'Eyes' lying within a ditch by the water of Mersey for 21 pence yearly, and one 'land' or acre strip from each tenant for ever as an obit.[2] In 1292 two-thirds of the manor were held by Robert de Woolston, whose ancestors had been enfeoffed by Robert Banastre, sometime lord of Newton in Makerfield.[3] The remaining third part was held by Richard de Moston, lord of Poulton, in right of his wife Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Haydock, whose ancestor had likewise been enfeoffed by Robert Banastre.[4] This third part descended in the same succession as the manor of Poulton. Some considerable part of it was held in 1292 by Richard son of Emma de Woolston by the yearly service of 8*s*.[5]

Woolston of Woolston. *Argent, a wolf passant sable.*

Robert son of Orm de Woolston, who was living in 1293,[6] had issue by Alice his wife four sons, Adam, father of Agnes, by his wife Ellen, whom he divorced;[7] Richard his heir, living in 1313, when he was suing Richard de Moston and Alice his wife for making sale and destruction in their common wood and turbary in Woolston;[8] Simon, living in 1309;[9] and John, described as John son of Robert Ormeson[10] in 1318, when Hugh de Woolston recovered against him and Alice his mother two messuages in this vill.[11] In 1326 and 1332 Richard de Woolston, Richard and Robert de Martinscroft, Simon son of Robert, Henry le Wolf and John de Hepay were the principal owners of land.[12] In 1349 Emma, relict of Richard de Woolston, was claiming her dower in the manor of Woolston against Robert de Woolston her son and Alice his wife, and in six messuages, 36 acres of land, and 30*s*. of rent in this vill against Alice, relict of Henry le Wolf.[13] Robert de Woolston 'of the Fernyheued,' died before 1367, in which year Agnes his relict was sued by Thomas de Southworth for a messuage and 100 acres of land which she held in dower, and for waste which she had made in the wood of Woolston.[14]

In 1359 the abbot of Shrewsbury brought a writ of novel disseisin before the justices at Lancaster against Robert son of Robert de Woolston touching tenements here, but did not prosecute his writ.[15] Four years later the abbot successfully traversed the finding of an inquest taken for the king to the effect that one of the king's progenitors had given a plat of land, called Wyldegreve, a fishery in the manor, and 20*s*. of rent in Woolston, to find a monk to celebrate divine service daily for ever in the chapel of Wyldegreve for the souls of the kings of England, which chantry had been withdrawn for many years past, the lands being worth yearly 24*s*. and the fishery 20*s*. An inquest found that the abbot and his predecessors had held the tenements time out of mind of the gift of Ranulf, earl of Chester, in free alms, whereupon judgement was given for the abbot with restitution of the tenements, the issues, and the fishery.[16]

The descent of the family of Woolston is somewhat obscure during this time.[17] In 1401 Hugh de Woolston was in possession of the manor.[18] By the marriage of his daughter Annabel (or Elizabeth) to John de Hawarden of Hawarden, co. Flint, the manor passed to the last-named family.[19] In 1432

[1] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 270 et seq.

[2] Ibid. 287.

[3] Assize R. 408, m. 41 *d*. About the year 1285 Robert Banastre gave to Robert de Samlesbury 3 acres of land with common of pasture in Woolston, beginning at the Lache towards the north by Levynges Croft and continuing between the moss and the brook until 3 acres were fully completed; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxxviii, 403, *n*. 2.

In 1290 Robert lord of Woolston exchanged land in Woolston for other land between Helecroft on the east and the Outlone on the west, with William de Midelton and Ameria his wife, daughter of Robert le Boteler, of whose inheritance it was; Towneley MS. HH, *n*. 1835.

As Robert, lord of Woolston, he gave to Robert son of Orm de Pesforlonc in fee 2 plats of land in Woolston, viz. (1) beginning at the land formerly Adam de Midelton's on the north, following the ditch which the same Robert raised there towards the east, to the highway leading from Poulton to the wood of Ferniheued, and so following the ditches on the south against the highway to the land of Adam le Rede of Rixton; (2) beginning at the same highway on the west, following in length by the land of Peter de Midelton to the land of Andrew de Midelton, and to the land of William Fox on the east, following ditches southward to the Outlone, with estovers and pannage quit in the wood of Ferniheued for 8*d*. at St. Peter's Chains. See Raines MSS. xxxviii, 411 (1).

[4] Assize R. 408, m. 41 *d*. 60.

[5] Ibid. m. 62 *d*.; also m. 6 and m. 63 *d*. In 1323 William de Moston released to Robert son of William son of Tylle (Tillesson) 9½ acres in Woolston and Poulton, which Richard de Moston father of William gave to Richard son of Emma; Raines MSS. xxxviii, 407, *n*. 3. See *Cal. Close R.* 1288–96, p. 252.

[6] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 276.

[7] Assize R. 423, m. 1 *d*.

[8] De Banc. R. 198, m. 56.

[9] Assize R. 423.

[10] In 1343 Robert son of Richard de Moston gave to Cecily daughter of Robert del Wode and to Richard her eldest son and his issue the lands and buildings in Woolston and Poulton which had belonged to Alice daughter of Richard Ormesson, mother of the said Cecily, with remainders to John son of Matthew de Southworth by Agnes Drynkale, to Gilbert son of the said Matthew, to Godith and Margery daughters of the said Matthew; Raines MSS. xxxviii, 409, *n*. 2.

[11] De Banc. R. 221, m. 57 *d*.; R. 223, m. 119.

[12] Lancs. Lay Sub. bdle. 130, *n*. 5 and 6. In Michaelmas term, 1328, William Lambe of Warrington sued in the King's Bench for 20 marks debt, Richard de Woolston, Richard son of Robert de Martinscroft, Richard son of Gilbert of the same place, John de Hepay of Woolston, Robert son of Roger de Woolston, Henry le Wolf of Woolston, and Richard de Standys of Orford; De Banc. R. 275, m. 152; 276, m. 190.

[13] De Banc. R. 357, m. 118 *d*.

[14] Ibid. R. 429, m. 453; 432, m. 347. In 1353 Thomas son of Gilbert de Southworth withdrew a plea against Richard son of Robert de Woolston of the Fernyhead and Agnes relict of Robert de Woolston; Assize R. 435, m. 4. In 1336 Agnes daughter of Simon son of Robert son of Orme released to Thomas de Southworth a messuage in the Fernyhead in Woolston; Towneley MS. HH, *n*. 1934.

[15] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 7, m. 6.

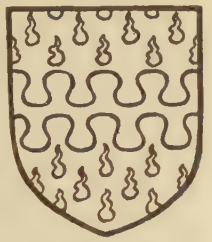
[16] Co. Plac. Lanc. No. 10. See *Cal. Close R.* 1327–30, p. 478.

[17] In a complaint by Thomas Hawarden the elder in 1516(?) his pedigree is thus traced: Richard de Woolston—s. Richard—s. Hugh—s. Robert—s. Hugh—d. Annabel—s. Thomas Hawarden, the plaintiff, who had a son Thomas; Star Chamb. Proc. Hen. VIII, xxv, 330, vi*, 247.

[18] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 1, m. 7.

[19] In 1427 Richard Walker, rector of Warrington, and other feoffees restored certain of Hugh de Woolston's lands in Martinscroft to him, with remainder to Annabel, his daughter, wife of John de Hawarden; Towneley MS. OO, *n*. 1265.

John Hawarden and Elizabeth his wife were freeholders in Poulton and Woolston.[1] His son Thomas Hawarden[2] had a son Thomas, who died before 1513, in which year Joan his wife gave 20 marks for the marriage of her son John, which Sir Thomas Boteler claimed in respect of lands held of him in Warrington.[3] In 1523 John Hawarden was amerced for not appearing at a court held at Warrington to do his suit for the same lands.[4] He died in 1556–7 seised of this manor and of lands in Halewood.[5] Adam his son, aged thirty years in 1556–7, entered his pedigree at the visitation of William Flower in 1567.[6] The manor was settled upon him by his father John Hawarden by fine in 1548.[7] He died 6 February, 1596–7,[8] his only son having predeceased him. Elizabeth, daughter of Adam, had married Alexander, son and heir of Edward Standish of Standish, in 1575,[9] and in 1581 Adam Hawarden and Alexander Standish had conveyed the manor and family estates by fine to trustees,[10] as Alexander Standish and Elizabeth his wife likewise did in 1609.[11] The manor subsequently descended with Standish until March, 1870, when the hall was sold to the present owner, Mr. John Bennett, by the Standish trustees, with the consent of the late Charles Henry Lionel Widdrington Standish. The 'manorial rights, if any,' were reserved by the vendors.[12]



HAWARDEN OF WOOLSTON. *Argent, guttée de poix and a fesse nebuly sable.*

STANDISH OF STANDISH. *Sable, three standing dishes argent.*

In 1278 Robert son of Alan le Norreys of Halsnead and Agnes his wife claimed estovers in Robert de Woolston's wood in Woolston, which they had been used to enjoy.[13] John son of the same Robert in 1323 and again in 1332 sought to recover a messuage and two oxgangs of land here from Richard son of Hugh de Woolston.[14]

The family of Southworth of Samlesbury held an estate here from an early period. In 1432 Thomas Southworth died seised of lands held of John Hawarden and Elizabeth his wife.[15] Richard Southworth died in 1472, and Christopher his son in 1487, seised of the same, held of Thomas Hawarden by the yearly rent of 1*d.* In 1502 Ralph Anderton claimed the premises.[16] The subsequent descent is unknown.

Ralph Culcheth died in 1564 seised of a small estate here, which he held of Adam Hawarden in socage by a yearly free rent of 3*s.*[17] William his bastard son and heir alienated it in 1567 to Thomas Walmesley of Showley,[18] who died seised of the same in 1584.[19] It descended in 1612 to Thomas, son and heir of Robert Walmesley of Coldcotes,[20] and probably passed with the other estates of this family.

MARTINSCROFT[21] was, as the name suggests, a several enclosure within the manor of Woolston. Gilbert de Martinscroft held land here in the time of Edward I,[22] and Richard his son was one of the largest contributors here to the subsidy of 1326.[23] By his wife Agnes, daughter of John de Shaw, he had issue two daughters, Godith and Margery, who with their husbands were claiming a messuage and lands here in 1346 against Robert, son and heir of the said Richard de Martinscroft, and Richard's widow, Margery de Edgeworth.[24]

Richard Houghton, Ellen Hawarden, Adam Hawarden, and Richard Bruch, as landowners in Woolston, contributed to a subsidy in Mary's reign.[25] The only freeholder recorded in 1600 was Alexander Standish.[26] Sir Peter Legh and Ralph Standish were the landowners paying to the subsidy in 1628, in Poulton and Woolston.[27] Richard Booth was in 1653 allowed to contract for two-thirds of his estate

The same volume contains a few other deeds of the Hawarden family; thus John, son of Thomas de Hawarden and William his son about 1396 had lands in Cheshire; *n.* 1237, 1240. In 1474 John, son and heir of John Hawarden, late of Chester, held the manor of Statham in Lymm; *n.* 1246.

[1] *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 46. Hugh de Hawarden and Agnes his wife occur in a Warrington suit in 1357; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 6, m. 6*d.*, and (pt. 3) m. 1; *Final Conc.* ii, 156.

[2] Writ of *Diem clausit extr.* issued 16 Hen. VII(?); Towneley MS. CC. (Chet. Lib.), *n.* 723. The dates in the text do not agree with the Star Chamber Pleading of a preceding note. In 1485 Thomas Legh of High Legh appointed Thomas Hawarden one of the executors of his will (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches. xxx, 23); and in 1486 John Hulton of the Park in his will describes him as his brother; ibid. 24. Thomas Hawarden purchased the Statham lands in Lymm in 1485–6, and Thomas, son and heir apparent of Thomas Hawarden of Woolston, made a further purchase in 1492–3; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 584.

[3] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 27.

[4] *Lords of Warr.* (Chet. Soc.), 431.

[5] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. x, *n.* 33.

[6] Chet. Soc. lxxxi, 87. He held lands in Statham and Lymm of Richard Legh at the latter's death in 1582; Ormerod, i, 453.

[7] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 210.

[8] In the inquest taken after the death of Adam Hawarden, 13 Mar. 1598, it was found that Anne Hawarden, Elizabeth the wife of Alexander Standish, Jane the wife of Thomas Flower, Margaret the wife of Richard Ashton of Bamfurlong, Ellen the wife of Edward Standish, jun., Isabel the wife of Hugh Adlington, and Clemence Hawarden, were his daughters and heirs; Culcheth D. in *Lancs. and Ches. Hist. and Geneal. Notes*, i, 156.

[9] *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 187.

[10] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 43, m. 59; the estate was described as twenty messuages, &c., a water-mill, a dovecote, 2,300 acres of land, meadow and pasture in Woolston, Fearnhead, Bruche, Poulton, Marscroft [Martinscroft], and Halewood.

[11] Ibid. bdle. 75, m. 15.

[12] Information supplied by Mr. Bennett, through his solicitors, Messrs. Robert Davies & Co., Warrington, who state that by his will of 1807 Edward Townley Standish made Charles Standish tenant for life with remainder to Charles H. L. W. Standish as tenant in tail male, which estate tail was afterwards barred.

[13] De Banc. R. 24, m. 38*d.* 67*d.*

[14] Ibid. R. 248, m. 149*d.*; 290, m. 143*d.*

[15] *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 46.

[16] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 41, 103.

[17] Ibid. xi, *n.* 34.

[18] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 29, m. 96.

[19] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xiv, *n.* 72.

[20] Ibid. xx, *n.* 34.

[21] Martinescroft, Edw. I.

[22] By deed s.d. Roger of the Hurst of Culcheth gave to Norman de Culcheth land in Symondeshurst in Culcheth, which he had by the gift of Richard de Martinscroft, and all his mast-fall and pasture in the land which was Ulphis' the son of Dolphin de Bedford, and all the herbage which Richard de Martinscroft gave him to the east of Glaze Brook, rendering 2*s.* rent; *Lancs. and Ches. Hist. and Geneal. Notes*, i, 22.

[23] Lancs. Lay Sub. bdle. 130, *n.* 5.

[24] De Banc. R. 348, m. 248*d.*

[25] Mascy of Rixton D.

[26] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 238.

[27] Norris D. (B.M.).

sequestered for his recusancy.[1] Richard Booth and William Caldwell, reedmaker, as 'Papists,' registered small estates in 1717.[2]

A family named Willme resided at Martinscroft in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries; one of them, John Willme, who died in 1767, was a mathematician and astrologer.[3]

The land-tax returns of 1787 show that Edward Standish, Henry Pickering, and —— Strickland were the chief owners of the soil.

The enclosure award (with plan) for the township is preserved at the County Council offices, Preston.

A Wesleyan Methodist chapel was built at Martinscroft in 1827.

The Hawarden family and their successors, adhering to the Roman Catholic faith at the Reformation, afforded shelter to the missionary priests during the times of proscription.[4] The domestic chapel of Woolston Hall was served by the English Benedictines until the beginning of last century,[5] when it was demolished. The present church of St. Peter, opened in 1835, is in the hands of secular clergy.[6]

RIXTON WITH GLAZEBROOK

Rixton, 1212 and commonly; Rickeston, 1259. Glazebrok, 1259, 1302, &c.; Glaseborke, 1292; Glazebrook, 1389.

This township[7] is the most easterly one of the hundred. It lies along the course of the Mersey. The Glazebrook, a fair-sized stream, forms the boundary between this and the hundred of Salford; it flows through marshy meadows, its course marked by luxuriant poplar trees, to join the Mersey.

The geological formation is triassic. A fault which traverses the township from north-west to south-east has thrown up the upper mottled sandstone of the bunter series in the south-western part. The same beds occur also in the northern angle from Glazebrook station northward. The remainder of the township, forming a triangle of which the apex extends into Risley to a point between the old and new halls, having the base along the Mersey, consists of the basement beds to the north and the waterstones of the keuper series to the south, the dividing line extending from Moss Side to Hollins Green.

There is a good deal of mossland in the township; in places peat is still cut for fuel and litter. In the south the soil is principally stiff clay with some sand. The land is given over almost entirely to farming and market-gardening, crops of corn and potatoes being the chief general produce. Occasional osier-beds in the low-lying ground by the river and brooks point to the manufacture of baskets and hampers to hold the produce of the fields and gardens. The total area is 2,988 acres,[8] of which Rixton, the western portion, has 2,213½ acres, and Glazebrook the remainder. Hollinfare or Hollins Green is a hamlet on the boundary of the two portions of the township, and gives its name to the chapelry. The population in 1901 was 998.

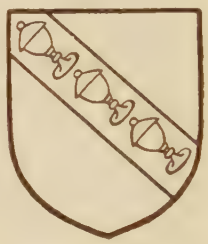
The principal road is that from Warrington to Manchester, running not far from the Mersey. The Cheshire Lines Committee's railway between the same places also crosses the township, with a station at Glazebrook, at which point it is joined by the line from Wigan worked by the Great Central Company. At the same point the line to Stockport diverges to the south-east. The Mersey and Irwell Navigation has a short cut through the township, and the Manchester Ship Canal also passes through it. The tremendously elevated iron bridges which span the canal at intervals are noticeable objects in the landscape.

The duke of Cumberland crossed by the ferry and passed through the township in December, 1745, in his pursuit of the Young Pretender.

A bar erected on the road in 1831 to increase the tolls was pulled down by the people.[9]

The annual fair is held on 12 May, Old St. Philip's day.[10] A wake was celebrated on the first Sunday in October.[11]

The township has a parish council.



Rixton of Rixton. *Argent, on a bend sable three covered cups of the first.*

MANORS Nothing is known of the manor of *RIXTON* until the beginning of the thirteenth century, when it formed one of the members of the fee of Warrington,[12] and in 1212 was held of William le Boteler by Alan de Rixton by knight's service and the payment of 1 mark; the assessment was one plough-land. As nothing is said of the origin of the tenure, which was 'of ancient time,' the Rixton family may have been in possession as early as the beginning of Henry I's reign.[13] Little can be discovered concerning them; the name Alan de Rixton occurs from 1200 to 1332, so that several successive lords of the manor must have borne it.[14]

[1] *Royalist Comp. Papers* (Rec. Soc. Lanc. and Ches.), i, 209.

[2] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 123.

[3] For an account of him see *Pal. Note Book*, i, 117, 193.

[4] A search by the priest-hunters at Woolston Hall in the early hours of a Feb. morning in 1584 is reported in Foley, *Rec. S.J.* ii, 117.

In 1590 Adam Hawarden of Woolston, though in some degree of conformity, was yet 'in general note of evil affection in religion and a non-communicant'; *Lydiate Hall*, 245 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4).

A fair number of names appear in the recusant roll of 1641; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 244.

[5] The Benedictines are known to have been in charge from early in the eighteenth century. The last of the line moved to Rixton in 1831; Gillow, in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 146.

[6] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901.

[7] For the ancient levy called the fifteenth, Rixton and Glazebrook were assessed independently as if separate townships.

[8] 2,994, including 54 of inland water, according to the census of 1901.

[9] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 686.

[10] Beamont, *Warr. Ch. Notes*, 205.

[11] Baines, loc. cit.

[12] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 340. Rixton continued to be mentioned in the Boteler inquisitions down to the enfranchisement; see Beamont, *Lords of Warr.* (Chet. Soc.), 488.

[13] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 9.

[14] In 1200–1 Alan de Rixton is mentioned together with Henry de Culcheth, and three years later he owed half a mark to the scutage; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 131, 180. He had also lands in Lowton in 1212; *Inq. and Extents*, 73. Alan, son of Alan de Rixton had a further grant in the same township from William de Lawton; Mascy D. R. 63.

In 1258–9 Alan de Rixton gave half a mark for an assize taken before Peter de Percy; Orig. 43 Hen. III, m. 6. It was probably the same Alan who came to an agreement with Sir Geoffrey de Dutton respecting weirs on the Mersey between Rixton and Warburton; Mascy of Rixton D. R. 1. For Sir Geoffrey see Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 569.

Alan de Rixton was fined for contempt in 1292, 'because he stood in the hall for pleas of the Crown without warrant, and being solemnly called, would not come'; Assize R. 408, m. 34 *d.* He was the

Between 1212 and 1242 a moiety of the adjoining manor of Glazebrook was acquired and remained in the possession of the Rixtons and their successors; the combined holding was called the fifth part of a knight's fee;[1] and in the later inquisitions the service is variously stated as 20*s.* or 20*s.* 1½*d.*, i.e. a mark for Rixton and half a mark for the moiety of Glazebrook.[2] Suit had to be done to the court of Warrington from three weeks to three weeks, but in 1300 William le Boteler conceded that for the future only one beadle need attend, instead of two.[3] The enfranchisement of the manor was obtained in 1598.

In the autumn of 1332 Alan de Rixton made a settlement of his manors and lands, his daughters Katherine, Sibyl, Elizabeth, Emma, Maud, Margaret, and Agnes, and their heirs male having the succession in turn.[4] The first of these about the same time married Hamlet, son of Robert de Mascy of Tatton in Cheshire,[5] and their descendants continued in possession down to the end of the eighteenth century. Hamlet died about 1360,[6] and was succeeded by his son Richard, who made a feoffment of the manors of Rixton and Glazebrook in 1384.[7] Other of Richard de Mascy's charters have been preserved, and he gave evidence in the Scrope *v.* Grosvenor trial in 1386.[8] He died before 1406,[9] leaving two sons, Hamlet and Peter, who married the daughters and coheirs of William de Horton of Hartford in Cheshire.[10]

Hamlet succeeded his father at Rixton,[11] and added to his possessions there by purchasing the lands of Richard the Smith.[12] He had several sons, of whom

son of another Alan de Rixton; Assize R. 408, m. 63 *d.*

From the Mascy of Rixton deeds he seems to have lived until 1315; R. 50. In 1303 he granted lands in Lowton, &c. to Henry son of Richard de Glazebrook, in view (it appears) of the marriage of Henry's son with his daughter Isabel, and this grant was in 1335 confirmed to Henry de Byrom by his son Alan de Rixton; ibid, R. 63; Kuerden fol. MS. 364. The latter Alan in 1332 gave to Robert son of Alan de Rixton, as trustee, his manor of Rixton and moiety of Glazebrook with the homages of Alan del Shaw in Rixton, and others, at the yearly rent of £200 of silver; Mascy D. R. 55. Richard de Rixton attested another deed of this date; R. 57. In the same year Alan de Rixton, William de Rixton, and others contributed to the subsidy; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 11.

Various families with this surname appear in later times. The last-named William de Rixton was probably a son of an Alan de Rixton to whom his father granted lands in Glazebrook; Mascy D. R. 20. A Richard de Rixton who had been accused of the murder of John, son of Henry de Whittle, in 1348 brought an action for false imprisonment; De Banco R. 355, m. 19 *d.* Avina, widow of Richard del Bruche, in 1355 did not prosecute her suit against Sir William le Boteler and Matthew son of Richard de Rixton; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 13.

William son of Matthew de Rixton in 1384 sold all his lands in Rixton and Glazebrook to Richard de Mascy; Mascy D. R. 83. William de Rixton died in 1400, holding lands in Warrington, Sankey, Penketh, Parr, and Sutton, and leaving as next of kin and heir Richard son of John de Townley, thirteen years of age; Towneley MS. DD, *n.* 1512 (from which it appears that this William had had brothers, John and Gilbert, who in turn succeeded). Another version of the inquisition is given in *Lancs. Inq. p. m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 159, showing that William's daughter Isabel married John de Townley.

John de Rixton occurs in 1390; Beamont, op. cit. p. 213. Nicholas and William de Rixton gave evidence at the Scrope *v.* Grosvenor trial, 1386–9; ibid. 222 (quoting Nicholas, i, 248). Nicholas de Rixton and Isabel widow of Matthew de Rixton occur in a grant by Sir John le Boteler in 1385; Mascy D. W. 34, in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iv, 162. The heiress of William de Rixton is said to have married William de Troutbeck; she is named as Joan his daughter in the pedigree in Ormerod, *Ches.* ii, 41, 42. John de Rixton in 1404 had the king's protection, he being in Picardy in the retinue of the earl of Somerset; Pal. of Lanc. Misc. 1–9, m. 107.

[1] *Inq. and Extents*, 147. The service implies that Glazebrook was also a plough-land.

[2] See the Mascy Inq. quoted below.

[3] Mascy D. W. 13, in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iv, 158. Alan's service was to be puture of one beadle, 'bode and witness'; he was to be acquitted of all his wastes and clearings, also of stallage and 'flortol.'

[4] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 86; after Alan's daughters the remainder was to Richard de Rixton.

[5] In the following account full use has been made of the carefully compiled essay by Mrs. Arthur Cecil Tempest on the 'Descent of the Mascys of Rixton,' in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 59–158, and of the Mascy D. ibid. iv, 156–76 (W. 1–119), as also of other family deeds.

The marriage covenant is dated 18 Jan. 1332–3; Hamlet was to pay £40 and Alan was to grant the moiety of the manor of Glazebrook to his daughter and her husband, receiving it back as their tenant at a rent of four marks a year; Mascy D. R. 60. The seal bears a shield having a bend charged with three cups, and the legend SIG' ALANI DE RIXTVN.

Hamlet and Katherine were probably married the same day, the grant of the moiety of the manor speaking of them as man and wife; ibid. R. 57. The lease to Alan de Rixton was made about a month later; ibid. R. 57*b*.

Alan de Rixton had previously granted the same moiety of Glazebrook to his son Alan in view of his marriage with Elizabeth, apparently a Radcliffe, but the younger Alan having died, an agreement was made in May, 1333, with John son of Richard de Radcliffe to secure Hamlet and Katherine from interference; ibid. R. 59. Elizabeth or Isabel was living in 1364, when she demised to John de Mascy all her messuages, lands, rents and services in Rixton and Glazebrook; ibid. R. 66.

Alan de Rixton, the father of Katherine, in 1335 made an agreement with Henry de Byrom respecting lands in Lowton, &c.; ibid. R. 63. This seems to be the latest occurrence of his name.

[6] In 1341 Hamlet, son of Robert de Mascy of Tatton, with others entered into a recognizance touching the farm of the manor of Frodsham; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 463. His widow Katherine is named in 1360; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 340.

See also Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 441. De Mascy appears to be the correct form of the surname, though le Mascy became common. The old spelling of Mascy has been retained throughout, but Massey or Massie became the rule in the sixteenth century.

[7] Mascy D. R. 77. Various releases to Richard de Mascy were made in 1386, and in December he made a feoffment of the lands in Rixton and Glazebrook he had acquired from William son of Matthew de Rixton; ibid. R. 78–83. The trustee in 1395 regranted to him the manor of Rixton and lands in Glazebrook, Bowdon, and Rostherne.

In 1385 Richard de Mascy of Rixton was to have taken part in John of Gaunt's Spanish expedition, but refused to go; *Visit.* of 1533 (Chet. Soc.), 221 *n.*; Beamont, *Halton Rec.* 22. His substitutes seem to have been Thomas de Torbock of Melling, and William de Bredbury, receipts for wages due being given in 1390; Mascy D. R. 84, W. 35.

[8] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 63; he was then thirty-eight years of age.

[9] He was living in 1400 when he granted lands in Cheshire to his son Peter pending the division of the estate of William de Horton between daughters Ellen and Margaret, who were already married to Richard's sons Hamlet and Peter; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 68, quoting Dods. MSS. xli, fol. 91. In this he names Maud his wife. In 1403 Hamlet son of Richard de Mascy of Rixton and Maud de Oulton, heirs of John de Oulton, lately deceased, appointed proctors to act for them; Mascy D. R. 89. An attempt was unsuccessfully made about that time to prove John de Oulton's daughters illegitimate; and Maud de Oulton was probably the widow of Richard de Mascy and mother of Hamlet; see Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 187, 190. Maud, widow of Richard, was living in 1414; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. ii, 801.

[10] See last note and compare Ormerod, *Ches.* ii, 198; from this it appears that Peter de Mascy afterwards married an Ellen, who in 1435 was the wife of John de Parr, and that he left a daughter and heir Isabel.

[11] In 1407 and 1409 the different feoffees restored to Hamlet all the lands in Rixton, Glazebrook, and elsewhere which they held by the grant of his father Richard and himself; Mascy D. R. 91, 92.

[12] Ibid. R. 96, 97.

one, Thomas, became rector of Warrington.[1] He died 20 June, 1436, holding the manors of Rixton and Glazebrook of the Boteler trustees by knight's service and the rent of 20*s.*; his son and heir, William, was thirty-one years of age.[2] Little is known of William de Mascy, but by his marriage with Parnell, daughter and heir of Richard de Warburton of Burges in Cogshall, he increased his Cheshire lands.[3] Hamlet, his son and heir, was in 1438 married to Joan daughter of Sir Robert Booth,[4] and succeeded his father in 1448;[5] three years later the bishop of Lichfield granted him a licence for an oratory at Rixton.[6] In 1453 Hamlet made a settlement of his estates.[7] He died in April, 1462, leaving a widow and eight children.[8]

MASCY OF RIXTON. *Quarterly gules and argent, on the second quarter a mullet sable.*

Of these the eldest son, Hamlet, succeeded to Rixton. He acquired lands in Warrington and Glazebrook,[9] and among other acts endowed a chantry in the chapel of Hollinfare in the latter township.[10] He married Alice, daughter of Sir John le Boteler,[11] and left two daughters, who had some of the Cheshire lands as their inheritance.[12] Rixton and the moiety of Glazebrook passed to Hamlet's younger brother John, who in 1500 was contracted in marriage to Anne, daughter of Sir John Booth.[13] John Mascy made some addition to the estates.[14] He twice compounded for refusing knighthood,[15] and was killed at Flodden 9 September, 1513, where also fell his father-in-law. William, his son and heir, then aged nine years, became the ward of Sir Thomas Boteler.[16]

William Mascy was married in 1518–19 to Anne, daughter of Richard Aston of Aston near Frodsham,[17] and died in May, 1538.[18] In the previous month he had made various settlements.[19] His son and heir Richard was then thirteen years of age, but had been married some years before to Anne, daughter of Thurstan Tyldesley.[20] He repurchased the confiscated

[1] Mascy D. R. 95; a deed of release dated 1452 to Hamlet Mascy of Rixton, by Richard son of Hamlet Mascy, Thomas Mascy, rector of Warrington, and others, concerning lands which they held by the feoffment of William Mascy of Rixton; one of the seals shows a pelican feeding her young, with the legend THOMAS MASCY. In the following year Hamlet Mascy granted all his manors, lands, &c. to the above-named Thomas Mascy, Richard Mascy brother of Thomas, and others, and they in turn granted them to Master John Booth and other trustees in 1461; ibid. R. 106. The three generations are shown by these deeds—Hamlet, William, Hamlet; Thomas and Richard being sons of the former Hamlet and uncles of the latter. William Mascy in 1436 confirmed a grant of lands in Cheshire recently made to his brother Richard by their father Hamlet; ibid. R. 101.

[2] Towneley MS. DD. *n.* 1495. The service of 20*s.* is clearly made up of the mark for Rixton and the half mark for the moiety of Glazebrook. The value of the manors was forty marks a year.

[3] See Ormerod, *Ches.* i, 655, 656. The dispensation for the marriage of William, son of Hamlet de Mascy, and Parnell, daughter of Richard de Warburton, related within the fourth degree, was granted by John XXIII in 1415; ibid. i, 571 (quoting Lich. Epis. Reg. vii–viii, fol. 22). Two of William Mascy's deeds are printed in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iv, 164, 165 (W. 45, 46). He was a trustee of Geoffrey Warburton of Arley in 1447.

[4] Mascy D. W. 47.

[5] In 1444 William Mascy of Rixton was one of the Boteler trustees, but in 1448 Hamlet Mascy had taken his place; Beamont, *Lords of Warr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 263, 264.

[6] Mascy D. R. 102; masses and other divine services might be said in a low voice by fit chaplains in the presence of Hamlet and Joan and their family.

[7] Ibid. W. 50, R. 103. The trustees were changed in 1461, and regranted the manors to Hamlet; ibid. R. 108, 107. At the same time provision was made for Joan, in case she should survive her husband, that she might be able to 'marry and help' their children and to find priests 'to do divine services for the soul of the said Hamlet and his ancestors, and for the good prosperity and soul-heal of the said Joan and of the said children, and for all Christian souls'; ibid. R. 109.

[8] The will is dated 9 April, 1462, and was proved on 26 April; ibid. R. 110. He bequeathed his soul to God Almighty, to Blessed Mary and all the saints, and his body to be buried in the parish church of Warrington (no doubt in the Mascy chapel); to the rector he left his best beast as a mortuary; a proper chaplain was to celebrate for his soul for a year in his chapel at Rixton, receiving seven marks of silver. To Joan his wife he bequeathed the lease of lands in the parish of Bowdon and of the tithes there.

In 1465 grants of tenements in Rixton were made to John and William, sons of Hamlet Mascy, and an agreement as to disputes between them and Joan, the widow, was arrived at; ibid. R. 115–120.

[9] Mascy D. W. 65, &c.; R. 124, &c.; the dates range from 1474 to 1497.

[10] Ibid. R. 151*b*; see further below.

[11] Ibid. R. 114; by this deed, of 27 Feb. 1463–4, the Mascy feoffees granted for her life to Alice, daughter of Sir John Boteler, lands in Thelwall and Rixton, those in the latter including the ten-acre in Swallesegh, the Stramard, the Branderth, the Netherfields, &c.; the reversion being to Hamlet, son and heir of Hamlet Mascy deceased. Hamlet's wife is named as Alice in a settlement made in 1497; ibid. R. 151.

[12] The settlement referred to provided that Hamlet's lands in Bowdon, Hale, Altrincham, and Yarwood should descend with Rixton and Glazebrook to his heirs male, with remainder to his brother John, while the lands in Cogshall, Over and Nether Whitley, Thelwall, and Comberbach should, with those in Pennington in Lancashire descend to his heirs general, 'which as yet were his daughters.'

[13] Ibid. R. 142; Hamlet Mascy agreed to make an estate of 12 marks a year for his brother John and heirs male, and Sir John Booth to pay a sum of 20 marks.

Hamlet Mascy probably died shortly afterwards. His daughters were—Margaret who married John Holcroft, and Alice who married Robert Worsley of the Booths; Ormerod, *Ches.* ii, 198; *Visit.* of 1567 (Chet. Soc.), 131.

[14] John Mascy paid to the lord of Warrington 20*s.* 10*d.* as relief on 7 March, 1501–2, and did homage about three years later; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 13, 14. He did not pay the relief for his Cheshire lands until 1507; Mascy D. W. 88. He purchased lands in Warrington and in Glazebrook; ibid. W. 93, R. 147, 148.

[15] The first occasion was on 'the creation' of Prince Henry as Prince of Wales in 1503; ibid. R. 146, 146*b*; the second probably at the coronation of the same as Henry VIII; R. 145. He paid 10 marks on the former refusal and 53*s.* 4*d.* on the latter.

[16] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 9; the manor of Rixton and lands in Rixton and Glazebrook were held of Sir Thomas Boteler as of his manor of Warrington by the fifth part of a knight's fee and the yearly rent of 24*s.* 5½*d.* made up thus:—For the manor and lands in Rixton 20*s.* 1½*d.*; for soke and ward 20*d.*; for the lands in Glazebrook 12*d.*; and for soke and ward 20*d.*; also by suit at the court at Warrington every three weeks. The clear annual value was 20 marks. Lands in Pennington and Warrington were also held of Sir Thomas Boteler by the seventh part of a knight's fee and a rent of 3*s.* 10*d.*; and lands in Poulton of Thomas Langton of Newton by fealty only. It will be noticed that the moiety of the manor of Glazebrook is not expressly mentioned.

[17] Ormerod, *Ches.* i, 723.

[18] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. viii, *n.* 17; the rent payable to the lord of Warrington was recorded as 21*s.* 0½*d.* His will, dated the day before his death, is printed in Piccope's *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 201; he desired to be buried in the Rixton chapel in the parish church, and among other bequests left a calf to Hollins Green chapel to maintain divine service there. In 1533 he recorded his arms, the quarterings being Rixton, Mascy, Pennington, and Horton; *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 220.

[19] Mascy D. R. 156–9.

[20] The marriage was recorded by the herald in 1533; he remarked that 'the elder of them passeth not seven years.' In 1538, at the request of Thurstan Tyldesley, William Mascy had made a settlement of his 'capital messuage in Rixton called Rixton hall,' with his various lands in Lancashire and Cheshire; the remainder being to his son Richard and Anne his wife and their male heirs; Mascy D. R. 159.

lands of Hollinfare chantry.[1] Dying 15 July, 1579, he was succeeded by his eldest son William, then twenty-seven years of age,[2] who had married Dorothy, daughter and heir of Peter Daniell of Over Tabley.[3]

William Mascy was described in 1590 as 'in some degree of conformity, yet in general note of evil affection in religion, and a non-communicant.'[4] Two years later it was reported that he had formerly had one Peel, a recusant and an 'old priest' as schoolmaster for his children; then he took James Gardiner, a seminary priest, and afterwards Gale *alias* Simpson, also a priest, for the same duty, in defiance of the statutes; the informer adding that he had 'a good living, and therefore to be placed among the best.'[5] At the same time he insisted on his rights in the family chapel in Warrington church.[6] He died in 1595,[7] and was succeeded by his son Richard Mascy, who married Anne daughter of Edward Middleton of Middleton in Westmorland.[8] He purchased the enfranchisement of the manors of Rixton and Glazebrook in 1598 from Thomas Ireland, who had recently become lord of Warrington.[9] In 1615, on the marriage of his son Hamlet to Dorothy daughter of Richard Bradshagh of Haigh, a settlement of the manors was made, with remainder to uncles and cousins.[10] On the accession of Charles I he procured a general pardon,[11] probably on account of his adherence to the old religion, and four years later, as a convicted recusant, made a composition with the crown for himself, his son, and their wives.[12] His wife and his son Hamlet died about the end of 1636,[13] but he lived on until 1645,[14] his estates having been sequestered shortly before that time by the Parliament.[15] His grandson and heir Richard was then serving the king in Lord Herbert's regiment.[16] Being both a recusant and a delinquent Richard Mascy's estate—or his life interest in it—was of course sold by those in power.[17] The purchaser was Gilbert Ireland of Hale and Bewsey; after renewing the leases of most of the tenants and securing the fines, he disposed of his interest to trustees for Richard Mascy, who thus regained possession of his hereditary estates.[18]

[1] This purchase took place in 1556; the price paid to Sir Thomas Holcroft was £200; Mascy D. R. 160–2; W. 100; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle 17, m. 189.

In 1563 he bound himself to pay 20*d.* yearly to the lord of Warrington for his homage and fealty; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 39.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiv, *n.* 83; Mascy D. R. 169. He died seised of the manor of Rixton with its appurtenances, twenty messuages, water-mill, windmill, fifty acres of land &c., in Rixton, the manor of Glazebrook and lands there, and a fishery in the Mersey, held of Thomas Butler by knight's service and a rent of 22*s.* 1½*d.*, the clear value being £16 a year, also of the lands of the dissolved chantry of Hollinfare, held of the queen by knight's service and a rent of 30*s.*; also of two burgages in Warrington, &c.

Livery was granted 16 May, 1580, to William Mascy; ibid. R. 170.

[3] Ibid. R. 164; an indenture dated 19 Dec. 1571, by which Richard Mascy of Rixton granted to trustees for Dorothy, daughter and heir apparent of Peter Daniell, deceased, and then wife of William Mascy, son and heir apparent of Richard, certain lands of the annual value of £20 0*s.* 1*d.* in fulfilment of the marriage covenant made five days before between Richard Mascy and Thomas Daniell of Over Tabley. See Ormerod, *Ches.* i, 475.

About three years afterwards William Mascy and his wife granted the £20 to his father and uncle on condition that sufficient lodging and maintenance be provided for them, including a man servant and maid servant; Mascy D. R. 167.

[4] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 245, quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4.

[5] Ibid. 259, quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxv. His widow Dorothy in 1598 was as a recusant called upon to pay £7 10*s* for the queen's service in Ireland; ibid 262.

[6] Some alterations in the parish church had necessitated an encroachment upon the Mascy chapel. On William Mascy complaining, the bishop's chancellor allowed him £5, which he agreed to accept as compensation; Mascy D. R. 171.

[7] In August, 1595, a settlement of the manors of Rixton and Glazebrook was made by William Mascy and Richard his son and heir apparent; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 57, m. 68.

[8] Dugdale, *Visit. of Westmorland* (ed. Foster), 1664, p. 90. In July, 1597, Edward Norris of Speke, Henry Stanley of Bickerstaffe, and Richard Mascy of Rixton agreed to pay £12 to Miles Gerard of Ince, who undertook to furnish a demi-lance for the queen's service, and a further payment of £2 each in case he should be called out for active service; Mascy D. W. 106.

[9] Ibid. R. 173, 173 B. The old tenure is described as knight's service, suit to the court-baron at Warrington from three weeks to three weeks, suit to the queen's court-leet held twice yearly at Warrington, and rents of 22*s.* 1½*d.* for Rixton, 12*d.* for Glazebrook, and 5*s.* 4*d.* for premises in Warrington. Claims for ward, marriage, &c., were given up; the new tenure was socage, a rent of 1*d.* being paid to the lord of Warrington and appearance being made thrice a year at the court-leet. By a second deed Thomas Ireland relinquished all his manorial rights in Rixton and Glazebrook, including the 6*s.* 8*d.* chief rent due from John Ashton of Glazebrook.

[10] Ibid. R. 174; after Hamlet's sons in tail male the remainders were to Richard Mascy, uncle to Richard Mascy, father of Hamlet; to James Mascy, another uncle; to John Mascy of Layton; and to William Mascy of Cadishead and Thomas his brother. A further settlement was made in 1620; ibid. R. 176.

[11] Mascy D. R. 177.

[12] Ibid. R. 178.

[13] Warr. Reg. Hamlet Mascy left several children besides Richard his heir. A younger son, Thomas, desiring the priesthood, entered the English College at Rome in 1642, when twenty years of age, under the alias of Middleton. He stated: 'I was born and brought up near Warrington in Lancashire. My father is (? was) a gentleman and a Catholic, as all my friends likewise are, and possess sufficient incomes. I studied to the end of poetry at St. Omers College, and was always a Catholic.' He was ordained in 1647 and next year sent on the English mission; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* v, 408; vi, 356.

[14] Warr. Reg. An inventory of his goods was taken 19 Jan. 1645–6. The rooms in Rixton Hall were the great and little parlours, closet, hall, kitchens, storehouse and cellar, and numerous 'chambers' called chapel, bride's, great, green, kitchen, stairhead, Isabel's, Mr. Thomas's, Mrs. Eltonhead's, Mr. Mascy's, and Richard Robinson's. The 'chapel chamber' contained a meal-chest and other miscellaneous articles. The total valuation was £347 10*s.* 4*d.*; Mascy D. R. 189.

[15] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 125. He had married a second wife, Alice, daughter of Sir Cuthbert Clifton, and her petition in 1651 mentioned that her late husband's estate had been sequestered for his recusancy, and that a fifth had been allowed her in 1647, which was afterwards stopped.

[16] His commission is dated 18 Aug. 1643; Mascy D. R. 188. His will, made the following February, provided for his son and heir apparent, for his wife Anne and such younger child or children as he might have at the time of his death, and for the payment of his debts; ibid. R. 187.

The agreement for his marriage with Mary, daughter of Francis Plowden the younger of Plowden in Shropshire, was made in May, 1640; ibid. R. 183. A settlement was made in the following March, after the marriage, by which the Rixton estates were settled on Richard Mascy the younger and heirs male, with successive remainders to his brothers Thomas, George, and William, to Thomas and Hamlet, sons of William Mascy, deceased (son of Richard Mascy the elder), to Thurstan Mascy of Southwark and Thomas Mascy of Rixton, sons of Richard Mascy (uncle of Richard Mascy the elder), to Robert Blundell of Ince and his male heirs by Joan wife of William Bayldon, and then lastly to Edmund Veale of Whinny Heys and his heirs by Joan wife of William Westwood; ibid. R. 183 B.; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 138, m. 34.

[17] *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 30; *Royalist Comp. P.* loc. cit. John Peers or Pearse had a lease of the estate for seven years granted 1 Jan. 1651–2, at a rent of £158; the ferry at Hollinfare was likewise leased to him at a rent of 50*s.*, he building the boats and leaving them in sufficient repair at the end of the term.

Two-thirds of the estate of Dorothy, widow of Hamlet Mascy, was under sequestration 'for recusancy only'; she was allowed to contract for it in 1654; ibid. iv, 124.

[18] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 132–4; Mascy D. R. 196. The price was £1,722 10*s.* 2½*d.*; the lands excepted were those charged with various jointures and annuities; ibid. R. 194, 195. Richard Mascy was living at Rixton Hall in April,

In 1662 a settlement of the manors of Rixton and Glazebrook, and lands in Warrington, Poulton, Fearnhead, and Mosscroft was made by Richard Mascy of Rixton and Hamlet, his son and heir apparent, in consideration of the marriage which had taken place between the latter and Margaret, a daughter of Sir Edward Moore, bart., deceased.[1]

Richard Mascy's chequered career closed in 1667.[2] By his first wife, Mary Plowden, he had two sons, Hamlet and Francis, and two daughters who became nuns.[3] Hamlet died before his father, leaving an only daughter Mary, who married George Meynell, of Aldborough; and their grand-daughters nearly a century later inherited the Rixton estates. Francis, the younger son, on succeeding lived quietly at Rixton, but died in 1675, leaving a widow and two young children, Richard and Anne, afterwards a nun.[4] The estates were by this time much encumbered—the confiscation by the Parliament and family charges being perhaps accountable, in addition to religious disabilities—and the long minority of Richard Mascy does not seem to have helped matters. About 1711 the mortgagee, Nicholas Starkie, entered into possession, and the nominal owner was receiving a small pension to keep him from starving.[5] He had married Jane, daughter of William Fitzherbert of Norbury, in 1697; she died seven years later, having borne him a son Francis, who in 1724 succeeded to the encumbered estates. He remained unmarried and seems to have endeavoured to pay off his father's debts. He cut off the entail in 1729, and by his will in 1741 bequeathed the manors of Rixton and Glazebrook and other estates to his kinsman George Meynell of Aldborough, son of Mary Mascy.[6]

Witham of Cliffe. *Or, a bend gules between three eagles sable.*

Francis Mascy died in 1748, and the last-mentioned George Meynell and his son and heir, George, having already died, the latter George's three sisters became coheirs under the will. They were—Elizabeth, wife of Dr. Thomas Witham of Cliffe, Yorkshire; Anna Clementina, wife of Simon Scrope of Danby; and Frances Olive, wife of Stephen Walter Tempest of Broughton in Craven. The second of these took the Meynell manors to her husband; the other sisters divided the Mascy estates. Half the manors of Rixton and Glazebrook, with the old hall and the Mascy chapel in Warrington church, went to Elizabeth Witham, and were sold to Thomas Patten of Warrington in or about 1785. The other half of the manors, with the Little Hall in Rixton, the free fisheries in the Mersey and Glazebrook, and Hollins Green ferry went to Frances Olive Tempest, and most of this remained in the Tempest family until 1865, when it was sold in accordance with the will of Sir Charles Robert Tempest.[7]

Tempest of Broughton. *Argent, a bend between six storm finches sable.*

The manor was held by John Wilson-Patten, Lord Winmarleigh; the present holder, for her life, being his son's widow, the dowager marchioness of Headfort. No courts are held, nor are any manorial rights exercised.[8]

Little can be said of the manor of *GLAZEBROOK*. It is not mentioned in 1212. One moiety of it was acquired by the Rixton family in the thirteenth century, but it is not clear whether this was by a grant from the lord of Warrington to Alan de Rixton, who afterwards granted it to a family or families using the local surname, or whether it was by purchase or repurchase from members of the Glazebrook family, whose interest was very much divided.[9] In 1300, however, it is clear that one moiety had been attached to the manor of Rixton, while

1658, when he pledged his effects for the payment of certain debts; Mascy D. R. 197; a list of these effects is given, including bedsteads and other furniture, a dozen and a half silver spoons, horses, cows, and other farm stock, valued in all at about £350.

On 3 Feb., 1658–9, Gilbert Ireland for 40*s.* sold to three trustees his right in the Rixton estates; ibid. R. 199.

[1] Ibid. R. 200–1. In consideration of £2,000, the marriage portion of Margaret Moore, a settlement was made to secure it to her younger children or daughters, the manors of Rixton and Glazebrook, and lands in Warrington, Poulton, Fearnhead, and Mosscroft being entailed that they might 'remain as long as it pleases Almighty God to keep in the name, blood, and kindred of the Mascys.' See also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 169, m. 102.

[2] He was buried 21 Dec. 1667 at Warrington church.

[3] He recorded a pedigree in 1665; Dugdale *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 194. Francis the younger son is omitted, he being no doubt the Francis Mascy of Lancashire who in that year entered the Jesuit novitiate, but left soon afterwards; Foley, op. cit. vii, 492. The apparent desertion is explained by the death of his elder brother without male issue.

[4] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 139–140.

[5] Ibid. iii, 140–6, quoting family papers. There was a recovery of the manors of Rixton and Glazebrook, &c., in 1697, Richard Mascy being called to vouch; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 465, m. 7. In 1717 as a 'Papist' he registered his estate in the manors, the value being given at £315 11*s.* 3*d.*; *Engl. Catb. Non-jurors*, 122.

[6] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 146–8. A recovery of the manors was suffered in 1730, Francis Mascy being called to vouch; Pal. of Lanc. Docquet R. 530, m. 3.

[7] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 149–50. In 1749 a settlement was made of the manors of Rixton and Glazebrook, with lands there, a dovehouse, water cornmill, free fishery, &c.; by Thomas Witham, M.D., and Elizabeth his wife; Anne Meynell, spinster; and Stephen Walter Tempest and Frances Olive his wife; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 340, m. 219. A further arrangement as to a moiety of the manors was made in 1772, the deforciants being Sir Henry Lawson and the three sisters and their husbands, Anne Clementia being now the wife of Simon Scrope; ibid. bdle. 388, m. 139.

[8] Information of the marchioness through Messrs. John White & Co., her agents.

[9] It has been pointed out in the account of Rixton that while the Alan de Rixton of 1212 held one-tenth of a knight's fee his namesake thirty years later held the fifth part; from which it might be inferred that he had had the whole of Glazebrook granted to him; *Inq. and Extents*, 9, 147. On the other hand the rent was increased from a mark to a mark and a half, while the family holding a moiety of Glazebrook paid half a mark.

The moiety purchased or repurchased by the Rixton family appears to have been held at one time by a Geoffrey de Glazebrook, but it had become much subdivided. Geoffrey de Glazebrook was living in 1246, when he failed in a suit of novel disseisin against Gilbert de Culcheth, Richard son of Basil, and William son of this Richard; Assize R. 404, m. 1 *d.* It is possible he was the Geoffrey de Glazebrook who with his wife Edith had lands in Billsborough in 1227; *Final Conc.* i, 47. If so, there may have been two Geoffreys in succession. A Henry de Glazebrook appears later in the Fylde district; *Inq. and Extents*, 277, 280.

In 1328 and later years Henry son of Henry, son of Richard, son of Geoffrey de Glazebrook, claimed a messuage and three oxgangs of which Geoffrey had been seised in the time of Henry III, and which had come into the possession of Richard son of Richard de Moston, and

the other was held by Robert de Glazebrook, to whom William le Boteler released his claim to more than one beadle to do service at his court at Warrington.[1]

There are numerous charters regarding the dealings of the Rixton and Mascy families with their portion of the manor,[2] but no account can be given of the other moiety, except that a branch of the Ashtons held it in the sixteenth century by the service of half a mark.[3] In 1598 the rights of the lord of Warrington were purchased by Richard Mascy, so that the Ashtons held of him,[4] but it does not appear what became of the family, or that they claimed any manor.

Richard Mascy and Hamlet Ashton were the only landowners contributing to the subsidy in Mary's reign,[5] and their successors were the freeholders recorded in 1600.[6] Richard Mascy alone appears as a landowner contributing to the subsidy of 1628.[7]

In 1717 the following as 'Papists' registered estates: Thomas Marsh, John Speakman, and Mary Whiteside of Rixton; Martha Clare of Glazebrook.[8]

CHURCH

As the ferry at Hollinfare—the 'Holly ferry'—was of ancient date[9] and the road from Warrington to Manchester passed through the place, it is probable that a chapel existed there before Hamlet Mascy built one for the chantry he founded in 1497;[10] the bishop of Lichfield licensed it in the following year.[11] It continued to be used according to the founder's wishes

Isabel his wife; De Banco R. 275, m. 17; R. 279, m. 256 *d.* In a somewhat earlier suit a different pedigree is given—Henry, son of Henry, son of Richard, son of Richard de Glazebrook; De Banco. R. 251, m. 41 *d.* Possibly there were two families. It has already been noted that the plaintiff in the latter is better known as Henry de Byrom of Byrom in Lowton. His father, Henry de Glazebrook, had sold all his possessions in the township to Alan de Rixton, with the homage and services of Henry son of Beatrice (Betocson), and of Maud daughter of Grimbald; Mascy D. R. 13. Henry son of Beatrice, otherwise Henry son of Richard de Glazebrook, son of Simon de Houghton also sold his lands to Alan de Rixton; and Beatrice, described as daughter of Geoffrey de Glazebrook, in her widowhood similarly released her rights to Alan; ibid. R. 14–17. William son of Maud de Glazebrook also granted Alan lands by way of exchange; ibid. R. 18. Margery the daughter of Henry, William the son of Maud, and Robert de Moston (for life) were homagers in the Rixton moiety of Glazebrook in 1332; ibid. R. 55. In 1292 Richard son of Geoffrey de Glazebrook was non-suited in a claim against Beatrice widow of Richard son of Simon de Houghton concerning the customs and services due from her free tenement in Glazebrook; Assize R. 408, m. 57 *d.*

William son of Geoffrey de Glazebrook, also known as William del Hollins, made various claims for lands, common of pasture, &c. against Henry son of Richard de Glazebrook in 1301 and 1302, but did not prosecute them; Assize R. 1321, m. 10 *d.*; R. 418, m. 2, 13. About the same time he sold a messuage and land in Glazebrook to William de Holcroft; *Final Conc.*, i, 193. Two years later William de Glazebrook and William de Holcroft severally released to Alan de Rixton all their lands in Glazebrook; Mascy D. R. 40–1. Alan granted these to his son William; ibid. R. 20.

Henry son of Geoffrey de Glazebrook (probably the Henry de Glazebrook of the Fylde) in 1302 granted to the same Alan all his lands and goods in Glazebrook; and Richard, another son of Geoffrey's, released all his claim upon them; ibid. R. 37, 39. Richard de Glazebrook and Henry his son had in 1294 granted certain lands and common rights to Alan de Rixton; ibid. R. 29, 32, 33. In return Alan granted to Richard a lease for thirty years of two oxgangs of land and a moiety of the waste and common in Glazebrook, the oxgangs being one held by Alice, widow of Geoffrey de Glazebrook, as dower, and another formerly held by Maud de Glazebrook; ibid. R. 21. The grant of Henry son of Richard, recorded above, completed the Rixton family's acquisition of this moiety.

At the beginning of 1329 John son of Gilbert de Glazebrook claimed a messuage and half an oxgang of land from Henry son of Beatrice; De Banco R. 276, m. 64. Half an oxgang of land in Glazebrook was the subject of a suit between several coheirs—Ellen, wife of John del Dene; Denise, wife of John de Barrow; Agnes, wife of Richard de Glazebrook; and Alice, daughter of Henry de Glazebrook. The defendants were William, son of John de Ravenshaw and Margaret his wife, and it seems that Margaret, wife of another William de Ravenshaw, was also a coheiress; Assize R. 435, m. 6.

[1] Mascy D. W. 13; the release is similar to that granted at the same time to Alan de Rixton.

Robert de Glazebrook in 1258–9 gave half a mark for a brief; Orig. 43 Hen. III, m. 3. Robert son of Robert de Glazebrook made a grant of certain lands in the township to Alan de Rixton; but Robert was to be 'hopper free' at the mill; Mascy D. R. 19. He granted the Hollins to William de Holcroft; ibid. W. 6.

In 1294 Robert de Glazebrook released all claim to certain tenements, perhaps those which Alan de Rixton had just acquired from the descendants of Geoffrey de Glazebrook; ibid. R. 30. In 1307 William le Boteler, lord of Warrington, Robert de Glazebrook, Henry son of Beatrice, and William son of Maud de Glazebrook united in giving a warranty of tenements which William le Boteler had granted to Alan de Rixton and Alan his son; ibid. R. 44. Henry son of Henry de Glazebrook in 1320 claimed a messuage and two oxgangs against Robert de Glazebrook, and an oxgang against Henry de Woodhouses and Agnes his wife; De Banc. R. 236, m. 43. Other suits following this have been mentioned above.

[2] Some of these have been quoted in the previous note. The Mascys continued to increase their holding in the township.

[3] They are supposed to have been a branch of the Ashtons of Penketh.

A Humphrey Ashton attested a Mascy purchase in Rixton and Glazebrook in 1479; he may have been of the latter township; Mascy D. R. 129.

In 1507 Hamlet Ashton of Glazebrook did homage to the lord of Warrington and paid 6*s.* as his relief; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 20. In 1523 he appeared at the lord's court; *Lords of Warr.* ii, 432.

Hamlet Ashton of Gray's Inn, son and heir of Hamlet Ashton of Glazebrook, deceased, complained in 1576 that though his father died seised of certain lands in Glazebrook which should have descended to him, John Mascy of Hollins Green, by colour of some deeds of which he had obtained possession, had during plaintiff's minority taken marl to the quantity of 6,000 loads; he further declared himself to be lawfully seised of a third part of the manor and moss of Glazebrook, he and his ancestors having enjoyed the waste in common with Richard Mascy, lord of the other two-thirds, on which the latter had made encroachments; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. lix, A. 13, xcv. A. 46, as quoted in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 106, 107. Hamlet Ashton died in Oct. 1590, seised of a tenement in Glazebrook held of the lord of Warrington by knight's service and the rent of 6*s.* 8*d.*; his son and heir was John, then seven years of age; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xv, *n.* 35. By his second wife, Christiana, a daughter and coheir of John Ashton of Penketh, he had a son Thomas who succeeded to Penketh, as shown in the account of that township.

[4] As already stated, the services and rent of 6*s.* 8*d.* due from John Ashton of Glazebrook were in 1598 included in the sale by Thomas Ireland to Richard Mascy of Rixton; Mascy D. R. 173 B. John Ashton died in Aug. 1623, seised of a fourth part of the manor of Glazebrook, held of the lord of Warrington by knight's service—the sale to Mascy being apparently ignored—and left a son and heir Hamlet, aged two years; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 453.

Hamlet Ashton was buried at Warrington 10 Sept. 1663, and his widow Alice in the following year. A son John had died 1654.

[5] Mascy D.

[6] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 238, 240.

[7] Norris D. (B.M.)

[8] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 116, 123, 150. Martha Clare was lessee of the ferry; her son Thomas, who also registered, was described as 'of Clifton, Notts, gent.'

Charles Speakman of Rixton had contributed to the subsidy in Mary's reign. William Speakman was a tenant in the time of James I; Mascy D. W. 107*b.*

[9] 'Le Fery del Holyns' in Rixton is named in a murder case in 1352; Assize R. 453, m. 1.

[10] Mascy D. R. 151; Hamlet Mascy's feoffees were to stand seised of tenements in Glazebrook and Rixton of the clear annual value of £5. from the issues providing an honest priest and chaplain to say mass and do divine service in the chapel of Hollinfare Green late by the donor edified, and buying necessaries and ornaments.

There is an account of the chapel by Mrs. A. C. Tempest in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), v, 77–97.

[11] Mascy D. R. 151 B. In 1527 William Mascy and John Ashley granted a lease of the messuage in Glazebrook held by George Clark and Lettice his wife, paying the rent of 13*s.* 4*d.* to Lawrence Langshaw,

down to the suppression of chantries by Henry VIII and Edward VI.[1] In 1554 the confiscated lands were granted to Sir Thomas Holcroft,[2] who sold them to Richard Mascy as stated above.

For the next century the chapel was probably used but occasionally;[3] there was no endowment[4] and the chief landowner attended the statutory services only on compulsion, so that neither he nor the rector of Warrington had any inducement to keep it open. Under the Commonwealth an additional £40 was granted from the sequestered revenues of Royalists, but this would cease at the Restoration.[5] The recommendation to make it parochial was not acted upon. The building decayed and became ruinous, but soon after the Revolution the bishop of Chester found means to compel the lord of Rixton, 'a Papist,' to rebuild it and keep it in repair; and Bishop Gastrell about 1718 found that an addition of 30*s.* had been acquired as the interest of various benefactions.[6] The church, now called St. Helen's, is a plain brick building, restored in 1882.[7] The rector of Warrington is patron. Among the incumbents have been:

oc. 1609	Richard Garnet[8]
c. 1646–50	Henry Atherton[9]
oc. 1689	George Hatten[10]
c. 1712	John Collier[11]
1784	James Hartley[12]
1798	William Wright[13]
1829	Peter Steele Dale[14]
1871	George Farrar Roberts, M.A. (Jesus Coll. Oxf.)
1896	Edmund Peel Wethered, M.A. (Christ Ch. Oxf.)
1905	Arthur Frederic White, M.A. (Dur.)

A mission room at Rixton was built in 1894.

A school was built in Glazebrook in 1713.[15]

The Primitive Methodists and United Free Methodists have chapels at Glazebrook, and the Wesleyans one at Rixton.

In spite of the Elizabethan persecution there can be no doubt that Roman Catholic worship was continued at Rixton Hall by the priests whom the Mascys employed to teach their children.[16] No records, however, remain earlier than the middle of the eighteenth century, when a Jesuit father, Henry Smith, was in charge.[17] The Jesuits, who had charge also of Culcheth and Southworth, probably worked the three together. They continued there until 1825;[18] and shortly afterwards were succeeded by Benedictines, who built the present church of St. Michael in 1831.[19] The mission was resigned to the secular clergy in 1874.[20]

priest at Hollinfare chapel, also the accustomed 'average'; Mascy D. R. 155.

In the previous year William Mascy, as patron of the chantry, had recommended his feoffees to present his chaplain, Randle Woodward, at the next vacancy; Risley D. at Hale, *n.* 110. It is not known that this was acted on, as in 1535 the cantarist was William Mastyn (? Mascy); *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 219.

[1] At the suppression William Mascy was the priest in charge; he celebrated, kept the obit, and distributed 5*s.* a year to the poor, according to his trust. There was no plate, and the endowment was the 100*s.* a year at first granted; Raines, *Chant.* (Chet. Soc.), 61. He was thirty-four years of age.

[2] By patent dated at Winchester, 23 July, 2 Mary, at the time of the queen's marriage to Philip of Spain; Mascy D. R. 160 B.; Pat. 2 Mary, pt. ii. Edward VI had granted a 21 years' lease of the chantry property to Sir William Norris in 1548, at a rent of £5; Mascy D. R. 160*c*. Licence to alienate the chantry lands to Richard Mascy was granted by Philip and Mary to Sir Thomas Holcroft in 1556; ibid. R. 163. The rent of £5 is not named, but would no doubt be payable by the new grantee.

[3] In 1590 there was 'no preacher' there; *Lydiate Hall*, 248. Hamlet Persival is named as curate in 1594; Scholes and Pimblett, *Bolton*, 249. It had 'no certain curate' about 1612; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 12.

[4] Possibly in consequence of the reports quoted in the last note an allowance of £4 12*s.*, the net receipt from the chantry lands, was granted from the duchy funds towards the stipend of 'a preaching minister'; *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 53.

[5] Ibid. also *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, *passim*.

[6] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 239; Gastrell notes that the building was believed to have been consecrated. Baptism was administered in it.

[7] No dedication was known to Canon Raines, the editor of Gastrell; St. Helen may have been suggested by the name Hollinfare, or by the dedication of Warrington church. The chapelry was formed in 1874; *Lond. Gaz.* 20 March, 1874. For an account of endowment see Warr. *End. Char. Rep.* 1899, p. 74.

[8] Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 298. Buried at Warrington 1629, as 'minister at Hollinfare.'

[9] He was there on the formation of the classis in 1646. He was a 'man of good life and conversation and a godly, painful minister,' but had not kept the fast recently appointed by Parliament; *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (1650), loc. cit.

[10] He is called 'curate' and 'conformable' in 1689; *Kenyon MSS.* 229. He was not present at the Visit. of 1691.

[11] Father of 'Tim Bobbin.' For particulars of this and later curates see Beamont, *Warr. Ch. Notes*, 209, from which the list here given is mainly derived. Mr. Beamont states that 'at the beginning of the eighteenth century many lay persons in our northern counties officiated in the country curacies in poor districts, without being admitted to holy orders; but in the reign of George I the bishops determined that this state of things ought no longer to continue; yet in order that the change might be no hardship to those who were already serving in such cures, it was arranged that all such persons should be admitted to holy orders without undergoing any examination; and it was evidently in compliance with this arrangement that Mr. Collier was now (1725) admitted to the priesthood.'

[12] Also vicar of Leigh.

[13] Suspended from 1813 onwards; died 1829.

[14] Curate in charge from 1813; 'a most zealous and active minister.'

[15] Gastrell, *Notitia*.

[16] See above, in the account of Richard Mascy, 1590–2.

In Foley, *Rec. S.J.* i, 664, is an account of the trial and execution of Fr. John Smith, the Jesuit chaplain at Rixton in 1650, taken from Dodd, *Ch. Hist.* iii, 312. His real name is supposed to have been Thomas Harrison; he was born near Liverpool, and sent on the Lancashire mission in 1648. It is said that 'several gentlemen who had served in King Charles I's army entered into a combination in the year 1650 to plunder the parsonage of Winwick'—perhaps in frolic, or more probably in retaliation for its former capture and spoliation by the Parliamentary forces. 'The persons following rifled the parsonage, viz. Mr. Catteral, Mr. Mascy (a younger brother) of Rixton, a French gentleman, and some others.' The Frenchman was the only one captured, and as he named Rixton a search was made there; Fr. Smith was found in his chamber, and in the room was found a red cap belonging to Mr. Herle, the rector of Winwick, and no doubt part of the plunder. The priest was charged as an accomplice and executed at Lancaster, as the secrecy necessitated by his office prevented his giving any satisfactory account of the matter. The occurrence of course gave rise to some scandal, but Dodd remarks that 'most people lamented Mr. Smith's hard fate; but such were the circumstances of his person, his religion, and the humour of those times, that no favourable construction would be admitted. The particulars of this story I have not only read in a well-attested manuscript, but also received them by word of mouth from a gentleman who was well acquainted with Mr. Smith and had a great opinion of him for his many excellent qualities.'

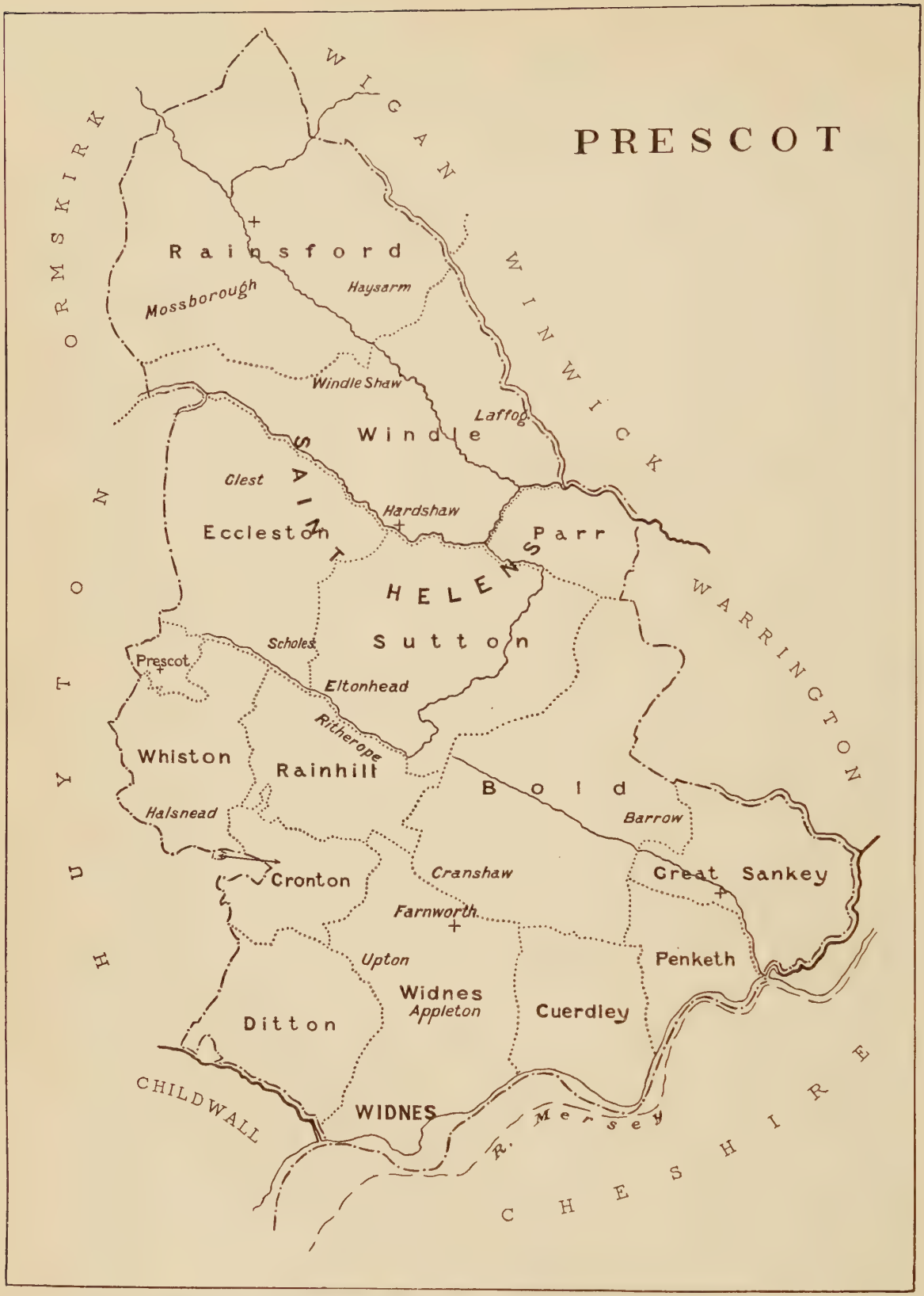
Only two names appear in the recusant roll of 1641; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 244.

[17] Foley, op. cit. v, 322; his income was £18 16*s.* 6*d.* the number of general confessions ten, and of 'customers' 100. In 1784 seventeen persons were confirmed at Rixton, and there were thirty communicants at Easter; ibid. 324. The bishop of Chester's return in 1767 gave the number of 'papists' in Hollinfare as 41; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xviii, 215.

[18] Foley, op. cit. i, 664.

[19] Gillow in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 158; a list of the missioners from 1831 is given.

[20] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901, where it is stated that the Franciscans were at one time in charge; this seems to be an error.



..... Township Boundary (before 19th century)

PRESCOT

I—WHISTON
PRESCOT
SUTTON
ECCLESTON
RAINHILL
WINDLE
PARR
RAINFORD
II—WIDNES
CRONTON
CUERDLEY
DITTON
BOLD
GREAT SANKEY
PENKETH

The ancient parish of Prescot was very extensive, comprising fifteen townships and having a total area of 37,221 acres. From early times, however, the southern half of the parish was considered a separate chapelry, with Farnworth as centre; from it, at the beginning of the eighteenth century, Great Sankey was cut off to form a chapelry by itself.

The townships were thus arranged for the county lay: *Prescot Division*, paying twenty parts out of thirty-nine, had four quarters, each paying the same, viz. (i) Prescot, Whiston, and Rainhill; (ii) Eccleston and Rainford; (iii) Windle and Parr; (iv) Sutton. *Farnworth Division*, paying the other nineteen parts, had four quarters and a half, viz. (i) Widnes with Appleton; (ii) Bold; (iii) Cuerdley and Cronton; (iv) Ditton and Penketh; each of these quarters paid the same amount, and the half quarter was Great Sankey, which paid half of what a quarter paid. There were further rules for the division of the contribution from each quarter among the separate townships.[1] The more ancient fifteenth was levied thus: Whiston 20*s.*, Sutton 40*s.* 8*d.*, Eccleston 29*s.* 8*d.*, Rainhill 26*s.* 6½*d.*, Windle 25*s.* 6½*d.*, Parr 14*s.* 4*d.*, Rainford 23*s.* 4*d.*, and Widnes with Appleton 49*s.* 4*d.*, Ditton 40*s.*, Bold 59*s.* 6½*d.*, Cuerdley 34*s.* 6½*d.*, Sankey with Penketh 35*s.* 8*d.*, Cronton 27*s.* 4*d.*[2]

The history of the parish has been comparatively uneventful. No Roman or other early remains have been found here. The Bolds were for long the leading family resident in it; Sir John Bold was governor of Conway Castle in the first part of the fifteenth century. By 1600 the family had conformed to Protestantism, and during the Civil War the youthful squire adhered to the Parliament, but seems to have taken no active part in the strife. The Ecclestons and many of the smaller families persevered in professing the Roman Catholic faith,[3] and suffered accordingly, alike from king and Parliament; John Travers was executed in 1586 for his share in the Babington plot, and the Jesuit father Thomas Holland for his priesthood in 1642. On the other hand, Roger Holland was burnt at Smithfield in 1558. Generally speaking, the gentry took the royal side in the Civil War, including Protestant families like the Ashtons of Penketh. Nonconformity was, however, very prevalent in the seventeenth century, and the Revolution seems to have been accepted without demur, so that the risings of 1715 and 1745 found no noteworthy supporters, except perhaps Basil Thomas Eccleston.

In modern times great manufacturing towns have grown up at St. Helens and Widnes, which have altered the character of the district. The town of Prescot has also some manufactures, though it has lost its ancient relative importance.

The agricultural land in the parish is (1905) occupied as follows: Arable land, 25,130 acres; permanent grass, 3,146; woods and plantations, 928.[4]

The most noteworthy of its natives appear to be William Smith, bishop of Lincoln, co-founder of Brasenose College, Oxford; Archbishop Bancroft; and John Philip Kemble, the Shakespearian actor.

Pennant, who crossed the parish from Warrington to Knowsley in 1773, after noticing the Sankey Canal and mentioning Bewsey Hall and Bold Hall, proceeds: 'The parish of Prescot commences at Sankey Bridges: eight miles further is the town, seated on a hill, and well-built and flourishing; the intervening country flat and full of hedge-rows; and the whole parish rich in collieries.'[5] The Rev. William MacRitchie, a Presbyterian minister, passed through it in 1795 on his way from Liverpool and writes: 'Breathe again the air of the country. See on the rising grounds above a view of Cheshire and the Welsh mountains towards Snowdon and Anglesey. At Prescot pass by, on the left, Knowsley, seat of Lord Derby. A large pottery work carried on at Prescot of clay found in its neighbourhood.'[6]

CHURCH

The church of our Lady stands on the south side of the town, where the ground falls considerably to south and west. It has a chancel with south vestry, north organ-chamber and vestry, a nave with aisles and a west tower and stone spire. The chancel is of the same width as the nave, 28 ft., and is 56 ft. long, the nave being 96 ft. long. Little evidence remains of the early history of the building, but the base of the south wall of the chancel may be ancient, and the north vestry is probably of the fifteenth century. With these exceptions the whole church was rebuilt in 1610 in a plain Gothic style, and the west tower dates from 1729, apparently replacing an older tower, while in 1818 the aisles were enlarged and altered. The outer stonework of the church is entirely modern, and the south vestry is an addition of 1900. In spite of the many modern alterations the church is of considerable interest. The chancel has a set of black oak stalls dated 1636, three returned on each side of the entrance to the chancel, three against the south wall, and two against the north. All have misericordes, but the carving beneath the seats has been removed.

[1] Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 16, 22. The whole parish paid 7–48ths of the contribution required from the hundred.

[2] Ibid. 18; a total of £21 6*s.* 5¼*d.* when the hundred paid £106 9*s.* 6*d.*

[3] John Lister, a seminary priest, was captured at Prescot in 1585, very soon after being sent to England, and imprisoned for many years; *Misc.* (Cath. Rec. Soc.), ii, 241, 273, 279.

[4] The following are details in acres supplied by Board of Agriculture:—

	Arable	Grass	Woods
Prescot .	3,036	603	136
Prescot .	16,118	1,768	366
Sutton .	1,634	334	24
Eccleston .	1,982	170	167
Windle .	1,733	200	235
Parr . .	627	71	—

[5] *Downing to Alston Moor*, 21

[6] *Antiquary*, xxxii, 139.

The fronts and standards are well carved, and the benches in front of the stalls are supported at intervals by turned balusters. The altar rails are also of the seventeenth century, and are returned westward in the middle of their length, giving kneeling space for communicants on three sides, while against the north and south walls are benches backed with seventeenth-century panelling. A bench-end on the north side seems to belong to an earlier date than any of the rest of the woodwork in the chancel. Against the north wall is an effigy placed upright, with a panel of heraldry over it, and the initials I O and the motto 'Veritas Vincit.' It commemorates John Ogle of Whiston. Near the effigy is a good example of a seventeenth-century poor-box. The roof of the chancel is not old, though following old work in its detail; and the chancel arch is modern.

The nave has north and south arcades of five bays with octagonal pillars, plainly moulded capitals, and pointed arches of one chamfered order, which, in spite of their Gothic form, doubtless date from the rebuilding of 1610, and have over them a low clearstory, with ten three-light square-headed windows on each side, and over the chancel arch a five-light window of the same character between two three-light windows at a slightly lower level. The nave roof is a fine example, with alternate tie and hammer beams with carved brackets, and wind-braces to the purlins. On one of the beams is the inscription, 'Thomas Bold, knight, 1610.'

The aisles of the nave have nothing of interest to show except some stone tablets let into the walls; one in the north aisle with the arms of Bold and 'T. B. 1610' (for Thomas Bold), and three in the south aisle, namely, one with the crowned arms of Derby and de Vere quarterly, with W. D. for William, sixth earl of Derby and king of Man; another, dated 1610, with the Bold arms and 'H. B., M. B.' (for Henry and Margaret Bold); and a third, with the Gerard coat, inscribed 'Sir T. G. Kt.' They are all of good workmanship, and form a distinctly unusual feature, and it is possible that they were here set up to record those who contributed to the rebuilding of 1610. In the south aisle also are the royal arms of George III. The west tower, though rather coarse in detail, is of good proportion, and has round-headed belfry windows of two lights flanked by Doric pilasters, and over them a heavy cornice with a group of three vases at each angle of the tower. Above is a tall stone spire with three tiers of spire lights, of Gothic form. In the second stage of the tower is a circular window on the west face, and above it an inscription recording the building of the tower, 'Conditum an° dom^ni 1729'; while in the ground stage is a three-light west window with two plain circles in the head, and below it a square-headed west doorway, the head of which is level with the tall, moulded plinth of the tower.[1]

The fittings of the church other than those already noted are modern, the reredos in the chancel being a very good piece of work. The eighteenth-century font is of marble, tazza-shaped, with a fluted bowl, on which is an inscription recording its gift by William Halsnead.

The plate consists of two silver communion cups of 1663, with two flagons of the same date, and two patens of 1723 and 1738 respectively.

There are eight bells by Mears of London, 1845.

The registers begin in 1580.

The dial in the churchyard is mentioned in 1663.[2]

ADVOWSON

The advowson was one of the appurtenances of the manor of Whiston, held by the Forester of Lancaster;[3] it descended from the Gernets to the Dacres,[4] and was acquired from Ranulf de Dacre about 1374 or 1375 by Sir John de Nevill, lord of Raby.[5] In December, 1391, Ralph de Nevill of Raby exchanged it for the advowsons of Staindrop and Brancepeth in the bishopric of Durham, John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, becoming patron of Prescot.[6] The advowson descended with the crown until conferred by Henry VI on his new college of the Blessed Virgin Mary and St. Nicholas at Cambridge in 1445.[7] From that time to the present the right of patronage has belonged to King's College, together with the manor of Prescot. The rectory was appropriated to the college in October, 1448, a vicarage being ordained.[8]

The annual value of the rectory was assessed at £40 in 1291.[9] Fifty years later the value of the ninth of sheaves, wool, and lambs, was declared to be £50.[10] In the time of Henry VIII the vicarage was valued at £24 0*s.* 9*d.* net.[11] From the report of the Commonwealth surveyors in 1650 it appears that King's College had farmed out the rectory to the vicar of Prescot, the earl of Derby, and others, so that they received but a small share of the revenue, the vicarage having about £60 from small tithes, as well as a house with 2½ acres of land. Various subdivisions were recommended.[12]

Bishop Gastrell in 1719 found the vicarage worth £140 a year.[13] The gross value is now stated as £650, but the district attached to the parish church has become practically restricted to little more than the town of Prescot.

[1] There is a view in Gregson's *Fragments*, 173; see also Glynne, *Lancs. Churches* (Chet. Soc.), 63. For armorial notes, made about 1590, see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxxiii, 247. An old font, said to have belonged to Prescot, is now in Roby churchyard, used as a flower-pot; ibid. (New Ser.), xvii, 72.

[2] *Adam Martindale* (Chet. Soc.), 172.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 43–4, 188.

[4] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 192, 68 *n.*

[5] Lich. Epis. Reg. iv, fol. 87*b*.

[6] Ibid. vi, fol. 57; also Duchy of Lanc. Great Cowcher, i, fol. 70, *n.* 44; fol. 69, *n.* 43. See *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. p. 361.

[7] The grant was made 6 Aug. 1445 (Pat. 23 Hen. VI, pt. xxii), and was specially exempted from subsequent Acts of resumption; *Parl. R.* v, 92, 523; vi, 91.

[8] Lich. Reg. x, fol. 64–8*b*. There is a local story attributing the vicarage to the king's disgust at finding the rector so wealthy as to be able to shoe his horses with silver; Gregson, *Fragments*, 173.

[9] *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 249.

[10] *Inq. Nonarum* (Rec. Com.), 40. The various townships contributed as follows: Rainhill, 60*s.*; Whiston with Prescot, 50*s.*; Eccleston, £4; Rainford, Windle, and Parr, 60*s.* each; Sutton, £4 10*s.*; Bold, £5 8*s.* 4*d.*; Ditton with Penketh the same; Appleton, £7 1*s.* 8*d.*; Sankey, £2 13*s.* 4*d.*; Cuerdley, £3 8*s.* 4*d.*; Cronton, 60*s.*

[11] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 220. The bishop received 13*s.* 4*d.* a year, and the archdeacon 15*s.* 4*d.* The vicarage house was worth 5*s.* a year. There were three chantries in the parish.

[12] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 70–9.

[13] *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 203. There were four wardens, one named by the vicar for Prescot, Whiston, and Rainhill, in turn; and others for Sutton (1), Eccleston and Rainford (1), and Windle and Parr (1), these being named by the 'eight men.' There were 735 families, and the number of 'papists' was 372. The account made in 1767, and preserved in Chester Diocesan Registry, gives 1,294 'Papists,' in Prescot and St. Helens, there being four priests known, viz. Joseph Bamand at Windle, Philip Butler at Parr, Mr. Weldon and Mr. Conyers at Eccleston.

WEST DERBY HUNDRED

The following is a list of the rectors and vicars :

Rectors

Date	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
c. 1200	Patrick[1]	——	——
c. 1245	Richard[2]	——	——
1266	Mr. Alan le Breton[3]	Bp. of Lichfield	——
c. 1303	Eustace de Cottesbech[4]	——	——
13 May, 1309	William de Dacre[5]	Sir Wm. de Dacre and Joan his wife	d. Eust. de Cottesbech
5 May, 1346	Ranulf de Dacre[6]	Sir Wm. de Dacre	d. W. de Dacre
18 Apl. 1375	John Fairfax[7]	Sir John de Nevill	res. R. de Dacre
25 June, 1393	Mr. William de Ashton[8]	John duke of Lancaster	d. John Fairfax
23 Oct. 1403	Mr. Edmund Lacy[9]	The King	d. W. de Ashton
28 Apl. 1417	Philip Morgan, J.U.D.[10]	„	——
(?) 1419	Robert Gilbert, S.T.P.[11]	——	——
6 Nov. 1436	Richard Praty, S.T.P.[12]	The King	cons. R. Gilbert

[1] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 350–4. Patrick is not actually described as 'parson' of Prescot, but he is included among the clergy, as is shown by his name appearing before that of Richard, son of Henry de Lathom. From another deed Patrick and Richard seem to have been clerks at Prescot in 1191 ; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), i, 40. Richard, clerk of Prescot, appears earlier (1177) as paying a fine of 1 mark for a breach of the forest laws ; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 38.

[2] *Whalley Coucher*, iii, 809. Patrick de Prescot and Richard are named as preceding rectors in pleas by Alan le Breton ; De Banc. R. 59, m. 31 ; 92, m. 138.

[3] It appears that Alan le Breton was presented to Prescot by Roger bishop of Lichfield, who by some lapse was patron for that turn in 1266 ; Alan was already rector of Coddington, and was allowed to hold Prescot also in consideration of the numerous and heavy labours and grave perils he had undergone for the bishop and his church. This grant was recited in the ratification of it by Walter, the bishop in 1299 ; Lich. Epis. Reg. i, fol. 22. Alan was made treasurer of Lichfield Cathedral about 1276, and retained the office till his death in June, 1306 ; Le Neve's *Fasti*, i, 581. His tenure of Prescot was marked by a series of contentions with his secular neighbours respecting church lands ; Assize R. 1265, m. 5 ; 1268, m. 19 *d.* ; 1277, m. 31 *d.* ; 408, m. 17 *d.* Bishop Walter specially noticed these efforts for the benefit of the church of Prescot, its rights and liberties having been almost lost by the negligence of preceding rectors and its property alienated, and encouraged him to go forward in his task of recovery and reformation. In one matter his zeal seems to have been excessive ; for in 1386–7 a successor, John Fairfax, had to give twenty marks for the king's pardon, Alan le Breton having acquired lands for the church (without licence) from Richard de Churchlee ; Fines R. 190, m. 3 ; Assize R. 1271, m. 11 *d.*

[4] Alan le Breton appears to have resigned Prescot in 1303, in which year he called upon Master John le Norreys of Lichfield for an account of the time he had acted as his bailiff at Prescot ; De Banc. R. 148, m. 176 *d.* Eustace de Cottesbech is mentioned as rector in 1304 (ibid. R. 152, m. 180) ; he was rector of Halton in 1303 ; ibid. R. 148, m. 19 *d.* There was a sequestration in 1308, the bishop granting the custody to William de Tatham and Roger de Shelton ; Lich. Reg. i, fol. 56*b*. The rector had been appointed chamberlain and receiver in Scotland by Edward II in Sept. 1307 ; *Cal. Docs. relating to Scotland*, ii. 2. He was dead in Feb. 1308–9 ; ibid. p. 14. He is mentioned a number of times in the Close and Patent Rolls of the first years of Edward II and probably spent most of his time in Scotland.

[5] William de Dacre was *clericus* on appointment ; Lich. Reg. i, fol. 57 ; was ordained subdeacon in the following Lent ; ibid. i, fol. 109*b*. Nine years later he received permission to be absent for a year's study (ibid. i, fol. 85*b*) ; this was renewed in 1320 (ibid. i, fol. 87*b*). Two years later he seems for a time to have resigned the rectory, for John Bone was instituted on 29 July, 1322, the patrons being Henry de Tunstall and Joan de Dacre his wife, 'with the permission of John, prior of Burscough' ; ibid. ii, fol. 99. William de Dacre, however, continued rector until his death, being so styled in 1325 ; De Banc. R. 257, m. 148. Complaint was made in 1330 of a violent breach of sanctuary at Prescot church ; Coram Rege R. 302, Rex, m. 6 *d.*

[6] Lich. Epis. Reg. ii, fol. 119. Ranulf de Dacre in 1361 became head of the family, and was summoned to Parliament as Lord Dacre ; he died in 1375, probably soon after his resignation ; see G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*, iii, 1. In Aug. 1350, Clement VI confirmed to Ralph de Dacre the church of Prescot, to which he had been instituted three years previously, when five months under the canonical age ; *Cal. Papal Letters*, iii, 397. He died intestate ; De Banc. R. 463, m. 142 *d.*

[7] Lich. Epis. Reg. iv, fol. 87*b*. Sir Ranulf, having sold the advowson, retired to allow the new patron to exercise his right. John Fairfax was a younger son of William Fairfax of Walton, near York. His will, dated at Prescot 7 June, 1393, and proved a week later, shows that he was a man of some wealth. He wished to be buried in the church of Walton, where he founded a chantry, and gave directions as to his funeral and its attendant dinner. To Prescot he bequeathed £10 for the stone bell-tower recently built, and a great breviary with musical notes according to the use of Sarum ; legacies were also made to Sir Thomas Gerard and Maud his wife, to John Gerard, the testator's godson, and to Richard, son of Henry de Bold ; *Test. Ebor.* (Surtees Soc.), i, 186–190. There is a deed of his in P. R. O. *Anct. D.* B. 3522.

In 1389 the king, for reasons unknown, presented William Strickland to the rectory ; *Cal. Pat.* 1388–92, p. 90.

[8] Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 57. He was canon of Lincoln from 1388, and for a time (1390) was dean of St. Martin's le Grand ; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ii, 158–63. He was also prebendary of Lichfield ; ibid. i, 601 ; *Cal. of Pat.* 1388–92, p. 295. It appears he was of the family of Ashton of Croston, relations of the Winwicks ; ibid. 1386–9, p. 10 ; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 1, m. 25*b*.

[9] Lich. Epis. Reg. vii, fol. 91. Master of University Coll. Oxf. 1398 ; prebendary of Hereford and Lincoln ; dean of Chapel Royal under Henry V, bishop of Hereford 1417, and of Exeter 1420 to 1455 ; Le Neve's *Fasti* ; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[10] Lich. Epis. Reg. viii, fol. 19. No reason is given for the vacancy, but Edmund de Lacy was consecrated to Hereford 18 April, 1417 ; Le Neve, i, 464. Dr. Philip Morgan was continually employed on foreign missions, 1414 to 1418 ; prebendary of Lincoln 1416 ; bishop of Worcester and privy councillor 1419 ; elected archbishop of York 1423, but translated by the pope to Ely in 1426 ; vigilant in putting down clerical abuses ; Le Neve's *Fasti* ; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[11] The name of this rector is known only by the record of appointment of his successors. He was a man of distinction ; warden of Merton Coll. Oxf. from 1417 to 1421 ; held prebends in York and Lincoln ; was at different times precentor of Salisbury, archdeacon of Durham, treasurer and dean of York ; and finally became bishop of London, when 'in consideration of his great virtue and knowledge and the services he had rendered to Henry V and the reigning king' he was allowed to go to Rome in person to obtain confirmation of his election. He died in 1448 ; see Le Neve's *Fasti*, ii, 296, &c.

[12] On Gilbert's promotion to the see of London he may have been allowed to retain Prescot for a time, or else the Lichfield registrar made a slip in his record ; for two years later a second presentation was made, the same reason for the vacancy being assigned.

Richard Praty, whose institution to Prescot may have been null, is described as 'Sacre Pagine Professor' ; Lich. Epis. Reg. ix, fol. 123 ; in 1438 he, being dean of the Chapel Royal and chancellor of Salisbury, was made bishop of Chichester ; Le Neve's *Fasti*, i, 246.

Date	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
2 Aug. 1438	Stephen Wilton, Decr. D.[1]	The King	cons. of R. Gilbert
4 Nov. 1441	William Booth[2]	——	exch. with S. Wilton
	Vicars		
c. 1448	Ralph Duckworth, D.D.[3]	——	——
6 July 1471	Richard Lincoln, S.T.B.[4]	Thos. Cliff, by grant of King's College	res. R. Duckworth
7 Aug. 1492	Robert Hacomblene, D.D.[5]	King's College	——
c. 1509	Robert Noke, M.A.[6]	——	——
14 Dec. 1529	Simon Matthew, B.D.[7]	King's College	——
15 April, 1541	Robert Brassey, D.D.[8]	,,	d. S. Matthew
25 Dec. 1558	William Whitlock, D.D.[9]	,,	d. R. Brassey
26 Dec. 1583	Thomas Mead, M.A.[10]	,,	d. W. Whitlock
5 Dec. 1616	John Alden, B.D.[11]	,,	d. T. Mead
21 Feb. 1642–3	Richard Day, B.D.[12]	,,	d. J. Alden
June, 1650	Edward Larking, M.A.[13]	,,	d. R. Day
22 Aug. 1650 / 8 Nov. 1662	John Withins, M.A.[14]	,,	,,
29 June, 1667	Abraham Ball, M.A.[15]	,,	d. J. Withins
24 July, 1677	Edward Goodall, M.A.[16]	,,	d. A. Ball
18 July, 1690	John Legge, M.A.[17]	,,	res. E. Goodall
18 Mar. 1691–2	Thomas Bryan, M.A.[18]	,,	d. John Legge

[1] Lich. Epis. Reg. ix, fol. 123*b*. He was prebendary of London and Lincoln, and archdeacon successively of Middlesex, Salisbury, and Cleveland, dying in June, 1457; Le Neve's *Fasti*, iii, 147, &c.

[2] Lich. Epis. Reg. ix, fol. 125. The admission took place on 9 Nov. William Booth was then canon of Salisbury; he became rector of Leigh (q.v.) in 1445, bishop of Lichfield in 1447, and archbishop of York in 1452. He died in 1464; Le Neve's *Fasti*, i, 553, &c. In his will he left a manual and a missal to Prescot; *Test. Ebor.* ii, 266.

[3] The succession at this point is not quite certain.

One of the early episcopal acts of the last-named rector was to sanction the appropriation of Prescot to King's College and to ordain a vicarage there. The first vicar, Dr. Ralph Duckworth, who may have also been the last rector, stayed for twenty years or more, and from several notices in the registers it appears that he frequently or usually resided. In 1453 he was associated with Archdeacon Stanley and others in an inquiry concerning various defaults in Burscough Priory; in 1457 and 1459 he inquired concerning frays in Wigan and Lowe churchyards; in 1459 also taking part in an inquiry as to the condition of Walton church; Lich. Epis. Reg. xi, fol. 50, 91*b*; xii, fol. 124*b*, 125.

[4] Ibid. xii, fol. 106. He was a fellow of King's Coll. Cam. See *Grace Book A.* (Luard Mem.), p. 52, 77. For his 'caution' he deposited a volume of Chrysostom.

[5] From this time there is a list of the vicars printed by Gregson (*Fragments*, 174, 175) from one said to have been compiled by Mr. Bere, probably the vicar in 1700. It has been compared with the books at King's College. For biographical notices of the later vicars see Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 6. Assistance has been given to the editors by the Rev. F. G. Paterson, M.A., lately curate of the parish, in the general history of the township, and more especially in compiling the accounts of the vicars.

Robert Hacomblene in 1509 became provost of King's, which he had entered in 1462. He died in 1528, and was buried in the College Chapel. Cooper, *Athenae Cantab.* i, 34; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[6] Robert Noke's tenure of the vicarage is doubtful; he entered King's College in 1500, became prebendary of York and Southwell, and died in 1529; Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii, 167, 427. For his degrees see *Grace Book B.* (Luard Mem.), i. He is mentioned as having been rector in 1521 in a suit as to tithes; *Ch.Goods*, 1552, p. 81 (quoting Piccope MSS.). In 1523 Cardinal Wolsey expressed a wish to have him as subdean of his chapel, but Bishop West, in sending him, expressed a doubt as to the suitability of the appointment; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, iv, 10.

[7] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii–xiv, fol. 65*b*. No reason is given for the vacancy. Simon Matthew went to King's Coll. in 1513, held other benefices, and was prebendary of St. Paul's; he appears to have taken an active part in the Anglican Reformation of Henry VIII's time, and some of his sermons have been printed; Cooper, *Athenae Cantab.* i, 78, 533.

[8] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii–xiv, fol. 38*b*. A Robert Brassey was vicar of Friston in Sussex in 1534; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), i, 341. For Prescot firstfruits were paid 13 April, 1541; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 407. Though he retained his benefice through the reign of Edward VI he appears to have adhered to the ancient order and was made provost of King's in 1556. He retained this benefice; and in 1554 was resident, for he was invited to take part in the discussions with George Marsh at Lathom House; Foxe, *Acts and Monuments* (ed. Cattley), vii, 42. He was of King's Coll.; B.A. 1530; D.D. 1557. He died a week before Queen Mary, on 10 Nov. 1558, and was buried in the College Chapel, where there is a brass. See Cooper, *Athenæ Cantab.* i, 182.

[9] Act books at Chester. Dr. Whitlock was also beneficed elsewhere, and was prebendary of Lichfield 1561 to 1583; Le Neve, *Fasti*, i, 594. He entered King's Coll. in 1537; B.A. 1542; B.D. 1553. Though he became an adherent of the new system in religion he appears to have had antiquarian tastes, and published books on the history of Lichfield; Cooper, *Athenae Cantab.* i, 485; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[10] Educated at King's Coll. and became vice-provost. Firstfruits paid 17 Jan. 1583–4. He was chaplain to Henry Stanley earl of Derby, and afterwards to Robert Devereux earl of Essex, this clearly indicating his theological standpoint.

[11] From this time the institutions have been taken from the Institution Books P.R.O. as printed in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, i, ii. Firstfruits were paid 21 Jan. 1616–7. John Alden entered King's in 1592. He acted as justice of the peace in Lancashire. A decision was made by the bishop of Chester in 1619 concerning repairs, the election of churchwardens, &c. as between the people of Prescot and those of Farnworth; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 25.

[12] Firstfruits paid 11 April, 1643. Day was admitted to King's College in 1622. His will was proved at Chester in 1650.

[13] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* 71. He was son of John Larking, prebendary of Rochester; admitted to King's Coll., becoming fellow; M.A. 1647; described as 'a very troublesome man in this college in the year 1650'; became rector of Dunton in 1653, and of Limpsfield in 1655; author of *Speculum Patrum*, 1659. From the records of King's Coll.; also *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1660–1, p. 165.

[14] Educated at King's Coll., entering in 1639. He was presented 'on the death of R. Day,' Larking not having been instituted. He married Day's widow; Dugdale, *Visitat.* (Chet. Soc.), 223. On his conforming in 1662 a new presentation seems to have been required; probably he had not been episcopally ordained.

[15] Entered King's Coll. 1650.

[16] Entered King's Coll. in 1661 and became fellow; M.A. 1670. In the time of James II he was received into communion with the Roman Church, but retained his benefice until 1690, when he resigned it. His subsequent career is unknown. His delay in resigning caused great indignation, and 5*s.* 8*d.* was paid to the ringers when the news came that he was 'quite outed.' He was the subject of a controversial tract by Thomas Marsden, vicar of Walton; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* ii, 523.

[17] Educated at King's Coll.; M.A. 1683. He resided at Prescot during his short tenure of the benefice.

[18] Of King's Coll.; M.A. 1685; fellow. He resided at Prescot during his first year, but not afterwards, Christopher Marsden of Farnworth being left in charge.

Date	Name	Patron	Cause of Vacancy
8 May, 1700	Francis Bere, M.A.[1]	King's College	res. T. Bryan
28 July, 1722	Benjamin Clarke, M.A.[2]	,,	d. F. Bere
18 Sept. 1730	Augustine Gwyn, M.A.[3]	,,	d. B. Clarke
11 July, 1776	Samuel Sewell, M.A.[4]	,,	d. A. Gwyn
11 July, 1815	Charles George Thomas Driffield, M.A.[5]	,,	d. S. Sewell
9 Dec. 1848	Charles Chapman, M.A.[6]	,,	d. C. G. T. Driffield
28 July, 1849	Lewis William Sampson, M.A.[7]	,,	d. C. Chapman
24 Jan. 1883	Henry Alexander Macnaghten, M.A.[8]	,,	d. L. W. Sampson
2 Feb. 1887	Harry Mitchell, M.A.[9]	,,	res. H. A. Macnaghten

The rectors were usually prominent men; as, after the patronage came into the possession of the dukes of Lancaster and the kings, the benefice was bestowed as a reward of public service. These busy officials probably never visited Prescot, discharging their duties by a resident curate.[10] Hence the bestowal of the rectory on King's College was no loss to the parish, though the new vicars, sometimes men of importance in the university and holding other benefices, were probably not seen much oftener by their parishioners than the old rectors. The first account of the resident clergy of the parish is supplied by the Clergy List of 1541–2.[11] The vicar of that time is known to have resided at least occasionally; he paid a curate. There were three chantry priests; also chaplains or curates at Rainford and Farnworth. Two priests were paid by John Eccleston, three lived 'de stipite,' and one, Ralph Richardson, by the profits of lands. There was thus a staff of thirteen clergy serving the parish church, the four chapels and three chantries, and private oratories. Eleven, including the vicar, appeared at the visitation of 1548; two of them had been chantry priests, but four of the names were fresh, so that three or four of those living here in 1541 had disappeared, by death or migration. Three others are named under Farnworth.[12]

The effect of the changes made under Edward VI becomes manifest in the visitation list of 1554; the vicar and his curate alone remained at Prescot, and the curate at Farnworth, the staff of thirteen having been reduced to three.[13] Very little improvement was effected by Bishops Cotes and Scott, the list of 1562 showing the vicar and three assistants at Prescot, and a curate at Farnworth.[14] Next year showed a decline; the vicar was absent in London, but the curate and the schoolmaster appeared; as also those of Farnworth.[15] The minimum seems to have been reached in 1565, when neither the vicar nor the curate of Farnworth appeared, the curate of Prescot being the only representative.[16]

In 1590 the vicar was described as a preacher; there was also a preacher at Rainford, but the chapels at St. Helens and Farnworth had only readers.[17] Two years later it was alleged that the vicar and curate did not catechize the youth; Mr. Mead 'appeared and stated that every Sunday and holiday he did interpret upon some parcel of Scripture both before and after noon,' but he was ordered to catechize also. The churchwardens were ordered to provide 'a decent communion table' before Christmas, also a 'fair linen cloth' for it; to use the perambulations and to make a presentment of offenders.[18] No change is revealed by a report made about 1610, but the vicar was the only 'preacher' in the parish.[19]

The parliamentary authorities temporarily expelled Mr. Day. Articles were presented against him in 1645, but he did not appear, having 'deserted' the place, and it was next year ordered that the 'rectory' should stand sequestered to the use of some godly and orthodox divine until the vicar should submit. It appeared that he had some scruples of conscience as to taking the Solemn League and Covenant.[20] Afterwards he was able to satisfy the authorities and was restored to the full enjoyment of the vicarage.[21] His successor, John Withins, conformed in 1662.

[1] Educated at King's Coll.; M.A. 1692.

[2] Admitted to King's Coll. 1696; M.A. 1704; became senior fellow. At Prescot he built the vicarage house. He is said to have been 'one of the Suffolk curates for many years.'

[3] Educated at King's Coll.; M.A. 1723; fellow. His son William became principal of Brasenose Coll. Oxford, in 1770, but died shortly afterwards; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*

[4] Educated at King's Coll.; M.A. 1762; senior fellow. There is a monument in the church recording his benefactions to Prescot, Liverpool, and Windsor.

[5] Educated at King's Coll.; M.A. 1798; fellow. He was also vicar of Little Maplestead in Essex.

[6] Of King's Coll.; M.A. 1834; fellow. He committed suicide shortly after being presented and never resided.

[7] Admitted to King's Coll.; M.A. 1834; fellow. He lived in London until the bishop compelled him to reside; the parishioners held a mock funeral, by way of showing their resentment at his absence.

[8] Of King's Coll.; M.A. 1875. He was vicar of Wentworth, 1877 to 1882, and in 1886 was appointed rector of Tankersley in Yorks.

[9] Of Emmanuel Coll. Camb.; M.A. 1886. Mr. Mitchell was vicar of Peak Forest from 1875 till 1881, when he was presented to St. John's, Pemberton. He was made rural dean of Prescot, 1890, and canon of Liverpool, 1893.

[10] William Brinklow, rector of Mancetter, was appointed to hear the confessions of the parishioners in 1395; Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 132*b*.

[11] Printed by the Rec. Soc. of Lancs. and Ches. 15.

[12] Visit. List at Chester.

For the church ornaments at this time see *Ch. Gds.* 1552 (Chet. Soc.), ii, 80; and Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc), 270, 279.

[13] List at the Chester diocesan registry. In his decree as to Farnworth, Bishop Cotes said of Prescot church: 'There is so great ruins and deformities and dilapidations in the roofs, ornaments, walls, and windows that unless speedy remedy be taken the said church is in a short time likely to fall down to the ground.'

[14] Ibid. The vicar, William Whitlock, appeared and subscribed, as did Robert Nelson; but Ralph Richardson who appeared, did not subscribe. The curate of Rainford's name is not entered; possibly he had relinquished his post. In 1559 Robert Nelson, curate, had refused to appear at the visitation; Gee, *Elizabethan Clergy*.

[15] Visit. List. There was also a blank, with the words 'cur. de Raynforth' following; so that while the services were supposed to be maintained no one was in charge.

[16] Ibid.

[17] Gibson's *Lydiate Hall*, p. 248 (quoting S. P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4).

[18] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 189. The offences named are adultery and like sins; marriage without banns; playing cards 'on the Sabbath day' at home at the time of evening prayer; and having a child baptized by some missionary priest.

[19] *Kenyon MSS.* 13.

[20] *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 11, &c. From 1644 to 1647 he lived as a fellow commoner at Trinity Hall, Camb.; Hall's Catalogue in King's Coll.

[21] *Plund. Mins. Accts.* i, 47, 55–8. The committee of the county of Cambridge had in 1643 certified that Mr. Day was 'of a pious life and no way delinquent

From this time onward the vicars, except Edward Goodall, do not call for special mention. It is noticeable that at the visitation in May, 1691, no clergy appeared from this parish[1]; the chapels of Rainford, Great Sankey, and St. Helens were then in the hands of Presbyterians. The schoolmaster, Henry Wareing, licensed a year before, was the only representative.[2]

A grammar school was founded here before 1600.

CHARITIES

The charities, usually for particular districts or townships, are very numerous[3] The old almshouses were founded by Oliver Lyme in 1707, for poor persons in Prescot and Whiston.[4] For Prescot itself were the benefactions of the Rev. Samuel Sewell, John Lyon, Sir Thomas Birch, and others.[5] A number of charities are united under the control of the chief officers of the township, but the intentions of the several benefactors are, as far as possible, respected in the distribution. In 1861 Eleanora Atherton bequeathed £4,500 for the erection of almshouses.[6]

For Eccleston Richard Holland, Priscilla Pyke, and others left various sums.[7] Rainhill received 20*s.* from

or ill-affected.' It appeared that he had some duties at King's Coll., and he professed his apprehension that it was not safe for him to live at Prescot, 'in regard of the wars and of the king's forces then frequent in those parts.' In 1650, the new vicar not having come down, the schoolmaster of Farnworth supplied his place, receiving 15*s.* for every Lord's day he officiated; *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* 71.

[1] Thomas Wells was curate in 1689 and 'conformable'; *Kenyon* MSS. 230.

[2] Visit. list at Chester.

[3] The particulars given in the following notes are taken from the report on the Endowed Charities of Prescot, exclusive of the borough of St. Helens, made in 1902, supplemented by that of the commissioners of 1829. The report for St. Helens was issued in 1905. Some earlier particulars will be found in Bishop Gastrell's *Notitia Cest.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 205-15.

[4] Jonathan Case, lord of the manor of Whiston, conveyed part of the waste to Oliver Lyme in 1708, and almshouses were erected, a sum of £500 being the endowment. After the founder's death his sister, Ellen Glover, claimed the money but continued the foundation, trustees being appointed. In 1753 William Part left £50 to the almshouses. In 1828 there were twenty-seven of these houses, of which eight were rented by the townships of Whiston and Prescot: the almspeople were appointed by the trustees, each having 2*s.* 6*d.* a week and an allowance of coal. The income was £172 15*s.* chiefly derived from farms in Eccleston. A further endowment of £1,000 was received in 1877 from Elizabeth Atherton. Leases for working the coal under the lands belonging to the charity have been made since 1892, and the gross income is £305. The almshouses, now somewhat dilapidated, form a row on the Prescot and Rainhill road, the oldest portion dating from 1708. They are occupied by twenty-eight persons, nearly all women, who receive weekly allowances varying from 3*s.* 6*d.* to 4*s.* 6*d.*

[5] The Rev. Samuel Sewell, vicar of Prescot, gave in 1815 £200 to the grammar school, £800 to the Sunday school, £700 for almshouses, and £400 towards establishing a fever ward. The fever ward not being practicable it was purposed to apply the money to the almshouses. The endowment for these was void in law, but Sir John Sewell, a residuary legatee, undertook to give £700. This was carried out, and in all six almshouses were built in 1830 and 1850. The occupants are women, and each receives 3*s.* 6*d.* a week.

John Lyon, who built a school at St. Helens, gave in 1670 a house called Linaker's at Upton in Widnes to William Glover, charging it with annual payments to preaching ministers at St. Helens, Rainford, Farnworth, and Childwall, the schoolmasters at St. Helens and Rainford, and the poor of Windle, Rainford, Upton, Farnworth, Halewood, and Prescot, amounting in all to £12. The payments continue to be made.

Ellen Siddall in 1729 gave her estate in Whiston, called Cumberley's or Cumberlane tenement, for the poor and the charity children of Prescot. The estate was sold in 1900, and the proceeds invested. Joshua Marrow in 1708 left his residuary estate, amounting to £400, towards binding poor children apprentices. This and other charitable funds appear to have been spent in rebuilding the town hall, the interest being paid out of rents and rates. In 1783 the known benefactions amounted to about £950, as follows:—Joshua Marrow, £400; Thomas Glover, £50; Mary Cross (a third of £50), £16 13*s.* 4*d.*; Margaret Norris, £20; Lawrence Webster, £10; Elizabeth Booth, £10; Ellen Siddall, arrears, £20; Anne Glover, £100; James Walton, £50; Edward Blundell, £50; Catherine Waring, £50; James Cross, £60; Nicholas Fazakerley, £50; Dr. Roper, £40; Robert Barrow £17 2*s.* 4*d.*; a company of comedians, £12 9*s.* This last entry is interesting. Some of these sums were for the benefit of the poor attending the services at the parish church. Dr. Roper's £40 was derived from the sale of wood from the racecourse, 1772; 'the interest of this sum has always been considered as applicable towards finding a dinner for the jury on the feast of Corpus Christi,' the court-leet day. The rents from the town hall, &c., amounted in 1828 to £79. Since 1829 the capital has been increased by £1,000 under Elizabeth Atherton's will in 1877, and £289, the capital of Siddall's charity, has been incorporated with the other charities. The gross income is over £130 a year.

William Marsh in 1723 charged 20*s.* upon his house, called Kenrick's, for the benefit of the poor of Prescot and Knowsley; this appears to have been lost about 1800. After a time payment was resumed, at first only for the Knowsley half, but since 1892 for the Prescot half. The money is added to the Public Charities as above. Anne Wainwright in 1818 left £100 for the benefit of poor persons attending the parish church. This also forms part of the Public Charities fund.

Mary Gwyn, 1821, left £90 for the poor. This is now represented by a Mersey Dock bond of £100, but the income has not been expended for many years. Anne France left £5 for bread, to be distributed on Good Friday; it has been incorporated with the General Charities, and the Good Friday distribution has ceased.

Elizabeth Chorley, by her will dated 1820, left money to various charities, including £200 to the poor in the Prescot almshouses. She was sister of John Chorley, and had sisters, Jane, Mary, and Frances. Jane Chorley, by her will of 1824, left £4,000 for charitable purposes, including a school for poor girls at Prescot; to this was to be added £1,400 received under the will of her sister Elizabeth. Frances Chorley, in 1849, also bequeathed £200 for coals and clothing for the poor. Part of these bequests was lost owing to the bankruptcy of the clerk, but the capital stocks at present are £554 for the Clothing Charity; £1,216 for the Ladies' Charity—this including many additional gifts; and £4,660 for the school. William Ackers, sailcloth manufacturer, in 1851 bequeathed £300 for an annual distribution of clothing. The administration is left to the vicar. Ellen Byron in 1872 left £100 for aged single women; the interest is distributed in clothing. Sir Thomas Bernard Birch in 1880 left £500 for the poor. The interest is distributed at Christmas-time in doles of coal.

[6] They were a memorial to her sister Lucy, wife of Richard Willis, of Halsnead. The inmates are to be members of the Established Church. The almshouses, a handsome and substantial block of building near the old almshouses, were ready in 1862. Each married couple receives 8*s.* 6*d.* a week and each single person 5*s.* 6*d.*; and there are other allowances.

[7] Henry Bispham, of Upholland, in 1720 and 1728, made benefactions for apprenticing poor boys, and for providing clothing for the poor in various townships, including Rainford, Windle, and Eccleston; a fuller account is given under Wigan. Richard Holland, by his will of 1713, left money for clothing the poor; and £13 10*s.* a year was the income in 1828. There is now a capital of £450 consols, and the income is spent in blankets for the poor.

Priscilla Pyke, in 1739, bequeathed £100 for a like purpose; this and other sums were lost by the failure of a bank in Liverpool, but Peter Moss, of Eccleston, one of the trustees, replaced this £100, entrusting it to Thomas West, who died in 1828, and £4 10*s.* as interest was paid by his son, James Underhill West. The capital is invested in consols. The charity has always been considered as for the benefit of Roman Catholics only, the recipients being now selected by the priest in charge of the Sacred Heart Church, St. Helens.

John Alcock, in 1653, left £50 towards apprenticing poor boys; Lawrence Webster £10 to the poor of Eccleston, Rainhill, and Whiston; Mary Cross £50 to the poor of Prescot, Eccleston, and Rainhill; and Eleanor Eccleston £100 to the poor. These charities, with the exception of the Prescot third of Mary Cross's gift, had been lost before 1828.

a gift by William Glover.[1] Whiston had a special benefaction from James and Samuel Ashton, and shares in others.[2]

To Rainford Thomas Lyon left his estate, and there were other donations.[3] Windle benefited by the gifts of Thomas Taylor, Richard Holland, and others;[4] and more substantially by land granted by Sarah Cowley in 1714, resulting in the establishment of the Cowley Schools.[5] Parr received some small benefactions.[6] Sutton shared certain charities with Bold and Windle.[7]

In Farnworth division numerous small sums have been left for charitable purposes in Widnes at different times, more particularly by the Rev. Richard Garnet.[8] Bold has a poor's stock and other moneys.[9] Cronton received gifts from T. Windle, Margaret Wright, and

[1] William Glover left 20*s.* a year to each of the townships of Rainhill, Cronton, and Whiston, charged on a meadow in the last-named. The money was paid until 1871, since which time payment has been refused. The meadow belongs to Mr. Willis of Halsnead.

[2] In 1689 James Ashton, as carrying out the wishes of his brother Samuel, gave four cottages at the Hillock in Whiston, the rents to be applied to the relief of aged and impotent persons, at the discretion of the constables of the township. In 1828 of three cottages said to belong to the charity, one had been sold to the then 'new railway' from Liverpool to Manchester. There are now four cottages at the Hillock which belong to the charity. The net income, about £19, is distributed by the overseers at Christmas in money gifts.

By Richard Hawarden's will, 1600, the trustees of Prescot school were to pay 6*s.* 8*d.* a year to the poor of Whiston. On the sale of the premises from which the rent-charge was due, the purchaser (Captain Willis) redeemed it by a transfer of £13 6*s.* 8*d.* stock to the official trustees. The £10 left by Lawrence Webster had been lost between 1798 and 1828. Henry Case of Whiston, butcher, left a rent-charge of 20*s.* a year for the benefit of the poor; but nothing further is known of it or the land on which it was charged.

[3] Thomas Lyon, of Rainford, in 1667 left his estate there, called Quakers, in thirds for the chapel, school, and poor housekeepers. In 1768 there was a poor's stock of £120, which was practically intact in 1828. The estate was sold in 1861 under an order of the Charity Commissioners, and the proceeds invested in £1,615 consols. The income of £49 is distributed in accordance with a scheme prepared in 1877—one-third to the vicar of Rainford; one-third to exhibitions for boys attending grammar schools, for which exhibitions there is no demand; and one-third to the poor, in the form of blankets, flannel, &c.

Bishop Gastrell (ii, 214) states that the old poor's stock was £42 10*s.*, to which Mrs. A. Singleton had added £60. This was perhaps the nucleus of a sum of £175 supposed to be part of the Thomas Lyon fund, and so administered. David Grayson, in 1735, gave the interest of £20 to poor pipemakers' widows and orphans. This, in 1828, was represented by a charge of £1 a year on a house in Tithebarn Street, Liverpool, known as the 'Hole-in-the-Wall.' This payment was continued by James Birch as a private charity down to 1847, when it ceased. No one had ever been able to identify the 'Hole-in-the-Wall.' George Mather's charity had been lost, and £2 a year left by John Haydock was void in law.

James Barnett, by his will of 1832, left a sum represented by £229 consols, the interest of which is distributed in the same way as the clothing part of Thomas Lyon's charity. David Rosbotham, in 1857, left £200 for the poor, the interest of which is now paid to the overseers, who distribute it in doles of flannel, &c.

[4] Thomas Taylor, in 1684, gave property in Great Crosby to trustees for the benefit of the poor of Windle and Great Crosby. The land produced £50 a year in 1828. Richard Holland, in 1707, charged his land in Windle (Windle Ashes Farm, now owned by Mr. Richard Pilkington) with £5 a year for the poor. Oliver Denton charged land in Billinge with 10*s.* a year. William Heyes was supposed to be the benefactor on whose account £2 13*s.* 4*d.* a year was received for the poor from the 'King's Head' in St. Helens. Mary Egerton, in 1693, gave 20*s.* a year to the poor; this had since been paid by the owner of Hardshaw Hall. Samuel Clark left £100 for poor housekeepers; it was lent to the township and in 1828 £4 15*s.* was paid as interest. Peter Greenall, of St. Helens, in 1828 paid 10*s.* annually, charged on the Lower House in Hardshaw; the origin of this was unknown. With the exception of the two last-mentioned, which have been lost, the charities still exist; the combined income is distributed in money doles.

Three charities have been established since 1829: Mary Bolton, widow, in 1848 left £250 for the relief of the poor, aged, and infirm women. Catherine Garton, widow, in 1876 bequeathed £300 for poor widows. Edward Carr, formerly vicar of St. Helens, left £100 for the benefit of widows who had been communicants. The interest of these sums is distributed annually in money doles.

[5] Sarah Cowley left £5 a year to Mrs. Anne Naylor, and 20*s.* to the Dissenting Minister at the New Chapel at St. Helens for preaching on New Year's Day and Midsummer Day. Further, she left her house and land to Joseph Gillibrand, at that time the 'Dissenting Minister,' in trust for the education of poor persons' children, and 'to find them with books, as the Love Book, the Primer, the Psalter, Testament, and Bible'; the surplus to be laid out in linen and clothes for them. A trust was formed in 1724. The great increase in income due to the opening of coal mines and the growth of St. Helens has been devoted to the present Cowley Schools, which have a gross income of £800.

[6] Mary Egerton of Hardshaw, in 1693, left £1 a year to poor housekeepers in Parr. This was in 1828 distributed, together with the interest of a stock of £50, by Charles Orrell, in gifts of cloth and blanket. John Martin had contributed £20 of this stock, but the origin of the remainder was unknown. Nothing is now known of these gifts.

Joseph Greenough of Sutton, in 1877, left £50 a year. This is provided by railway stock in the hands of the Official Trustees. The income is distributed once a year in gifts of clothing and money.

[7] The poor of Sutton share in the Greenoe (£22) and Heyes charities; widows also share in Catherine Garton's gift. Miss Eliza Brooks, in 1877, bequeathed £100 for the poor; the interest is added by the vicar to the sick and poor fund. A gift of £10 by Bryan Leay could not be traced in 1829.

[8] The Rev. Richard Garnet, who died in 1764, left £200 for woollen cloth and useful books to poor Protestant families in Widnes. In 1868 the turnpike in which the fund had been invested ceased to pay interest, and part was lost, the present capital being £85 consols. The interest is distributed by the vicar of Farnworth.

At Barrow Green in Widnes was Knight's house, the rents of which had for fifty years before 1828 been applied to charitable gifts. The origin of this benefaction was unknown in 1828, when one Thomas Kidd was acting as trustee. In 1762 John Hargreaves paid to the copyholders of Widnes £10 left by Thomas Smith of Cuerdley, the interest to be paid off Knight's house. The present gross income is £21 15*s.*, which is distributed once a year in money doles; 'it is stated that at one time the distribution was in ale.'

Bread charities were established by James Heyes in 1724, and by Thomas Windle, by charging estates in Halewood and Cronton respectively with sums of £5 4*s.* and £2 12*s.* The former charge is now paid by Lord Derby, and the latter by the tenant of a farm at Townend in Cronton. The sums are distributed in bread every Sunday. William Fenn, by his will, dated 1825, left his pew in Farnworth church, let at £2 2*s.* a year, in trust for the poor; he also left £50 to the Protestant Sunday schools. No rents are now payable for the pews in the church. The poor of Upton and Farnworth benefited by the charity of John Lyon, and those of Farnworth district by that of Ellen Greenoe, but 10*s.* from William Glover's estate has not been paid since 1815.

[9] Ellen Greenoe, by her will of August, 1759, left all her lands in Sutton called Greenoe's to the minister and wardens of Farnworth chapel. In 1828 the land produced a rent of £12 12*s.* and of this 10*s.* was paid to the minister of Farnworth, 10*s.* to the minister of Tarleton, £1 to the poor of Farnworth, and the rest was divided equally between the poor of Bold and Sutton. The testatrix specially desired 10*s.* to be expended on books for the children, but this appears to have been a temporary use. The rent of the farm in 1898 was £35. The money is laid out in accordance with the testator's wishes, money doles being given. The 10*s.* for books is given to the managers of Bold School.

For Bold itself there was a poor's stock of £114, bearing interest at 4 per cent. arising chiefly from gifts of £50 by Peter Bold, and £40 by Thomas Haigh, a former steward of the Bold estates. The capital is still intact, and the interest, £5 2*s.* 6*d.*, is distributed once a year in money doles.

others ;[1] an endowment exists, dating from 1794, for the relief of poor housekeepers.[2] Cuerdley once had a small poor's stock, which has been lost.[3] Great Sankey and Penketh had a similar stock, and received other benefactions.[4]

WHISTON

Quitstan, 1245 ; Wystan, Quystan, 1278 ; Whystan, Whytstan, Whyghtstan, 1292 ; Quistan, 1346 ; Whistan usual, but Whiston occurs as early as 1355.

This township has an area of 1,782½ acres.[5] It occupies irregular ground south of Prescot, in the very prosaic neighbourhood of coal-mines. The grounds of Halsnead Park, in the south-east, a rather bare, sparsely timbered estate, fill up a little more than one quarter of the whole area of the township. To the west of Halsnead is Ridgate. The rest of the land is laid out in pastures and cultivated fields where potatoes, turnips, and corn are raised, the loamy and gravelly soil seeming very fertile. There are occasional substantial-looking farms. The northern part of the township is bare and has an unfinished appearance, a good deal of small cottage property standing amongst patches of treeless waste ground. The village of Whiston is almost continuous with Prescot. The roads are generally paved with square stones and are not of the smoothest. The geological formation of the western half of the township consists of the coal measures ; the eastern moiety, of the lower mottled sandstone of the bunter series, except in the north-eastern corner, where the pebble beds of this series of the new red sandstone formation occur southward as far as Holt.

The western and southern boundaries are formed by two brooks, which unite to flow south through Tarbock. The Prescot and Warrington road, along which run the electric cars, passes through the northern part of the township, and from it two roads spread out, passing through Whiston village, and then to the east and west of Halsnead Park to join the road from Huyton to Cronton. The London and North Western Company's railway from Liverpool to Manchester goes through the centre of the area, and the St. Helens branch through the northern part.

The population in 1901 was 3,430.

Collieries are worked, and form the chief industry. Formerly women as well as men worked in them.[6] Flower pots are made here. There are also file and tool makers.

Whiston cross stood about a mile and a half south-east of Prescot church ; and the stocks were close by it.[7]

The Whiston Parish Council consists of ten members. The Whiston Rural District Council is composed of representatives of all rural townships in the Prescot Union, and has a sanatorium and an isolation hospital in Whiston, in which is also the workhouse for the Prescot Union.

MANORS

The earliest record of *WHISTON* is contained in the survey of 1212, in which it is stated that 'Vivian Gernet gave to Robert Travers four ploughlands and a half by the service of the third part of a knight,' parcel of the fee of one knight which he held as chief forester of the forest of Lancaster.[8] As Vivian Gernet lived in the time of Henry II, an approximate date for the grant is afforded.[9] Richard Travers occurs about 1190,[10] and shortly afterwards Henry Travers was lord of Whiston, and granted to Cockersand Abbey an annual rent of 2*s.* from the mill.[11] He was succeeded by his son Adam, who confirmed the gift of his father,[12] and Adam by his younger brother Richard ; the latter in 1252 was holding the four and a half ploughlands in Whiston.[13]

Richard had two sons—Roger and Henry ; the elder succeeded to Whiston, the younger receiving Ridgate from his father, and becoming ancestor of the

[1] Thomas Windle, jun., gave £2 10*s.* a year to the poor of Cronton ; this is paid from an estate at Townend in Cronton. To it was formerly added £1 from the charity founded by William Glover, but payment has been refused since 1871. The Windle money is laid out in doles. Bread was given to poor widows of Cronton attending divine service at Farnworth on Christmas Day, Easter Day, and Whit Sunday. A distribution of bread continues ; it is still paid for by a charge of 6*s.* on an estate called Norlands, partly in Widnes and partly in Cronton.

Up to 1797 a sum of £2 had been distributed by the overseer as interest of moneys left at various times by John Rowson, Henry Windle, and others, as also of 'Aughton's Dole.' No reason was known for the discontinuance of the payment. Margaret Wright left £10 for teaching children. Up to 1794 the sum of 9*s.* a year as interest had been paid by the overseers either for teaching or for school books, e.g. 'Markham's and Dillworth's spelling books.' This had been discontinued before 1829.

[2] The estate consists of a small piece of land and a schoolroom and house upon it, a rent of £13 being charged for the house and land. Formerly this went to the relief of the poor rate, but the net income has lately been divided among poor housekeepers chosen by the parish council.

[3] The stock amounted to £50 in 1774, but the trustees had died long before 1828, and nothing could be discovered as to the fate of the money, though something had been paid to the poor till about 1810. The origin of the stock was traced to Bishop Smith, who gave £10 ; to this £20 was added by John Martinscroft, and £20 'by Government.' No charities are now known to exist.

[4] The poor's stock in 1735 was £27, of which £17 10*s.* was a benefaction by Ralph William Barnes ; £7 10*s.* was added in 1811, as part of a gift by John Kerfoot. For this 26*s.* 6*d.* a year was paid as interest by the overseer, until about 1838, when the parish refused, on account of the new poor law. Another 4*s.* 6*d.* was derived from £5 left by Thomas Sixsmith in 1766, but was lost by bankruptcy about 1833. A further 20*s.*, called 'Dutton's money,' was received from an estate at Appleton in Cheshire ; the origin of the gift was unknown in 1829. The charge is still operative, and the money is given to poor widows.

[5] 1,788, including 8 of inland water ; census of 1901. A small portion of Prescot was added in 1894 by a Local Government Board order.

[6] Baines, *Lancs. Directory*, 1824, ii, 707.

[7] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 207.

[8] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 44. The names of the manors are not given, but are considered from other sources to have been Whiston, two ploughlands ; Parr, one and a half ; and Skelmersdale, one.

[9] Ibid. 47, where Robert Travers appears as witness to a charter dated between 1160 and 1170.

[10] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 353.

[11] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 603. The grant was made for the souls of himself and his son Richard. Henry Travers was one of the supervisors of the work on the castle of West Derby in 1201 ; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 147 ; also 350, 355, for other references to him between 1189 and 1208.

[12] *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 604. His brother Richard is mentioned in this confirmation, which from the names of the witnesses may be dated about 1230. Soon afterwards, a disagreement having arisen, the matter was discussed before judges delegated by the pope, and Adam and his heirs were bound to the payment ; ibid. 605.

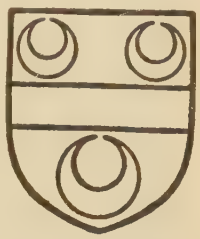
[13] *Inq. and Extents*, 188, where he is called Richard de Whiston ; as Richard Travers he is mentioned again in 1265 ; ibid. 232. In 1278 Richard Travers and Henry his son were accused of disseising Richard le Norreys of his common of pasture in Whiston ; Assize R. 1238, m. 34*d.* ; also m. 35. In a roll of Ogle deeds written in 1602, which has been lent to the editors by the Rev. F. G. Paterson of Prescot, and is in the possession of Messrs. H. Cross & Sons, solicitors, of that town, is a copy of a charter by Richard Travers, granting to Richard son of Robert le Scarseriweige land in Whiston, the bounds of which mention 'the Oldmilford.'

family of Travers of Ridgate and Hardshaw, which continued down to the beginning of the seventeenth century. In 1284 Roger Travers made complaint that Benedict Gernet, Alan de Halsall, and others had disseised him of the manor of Whiston, except one messuage, and it was decreed that he should recover.[1]

Roger was still living in 1314,[2] but his son Robert was in possession in 1324.[3] He received from William de Dacre a confirmation of the manor of Whiston,[4] and grants of his as late as 1348 are extant.[5]

John son of Robert Travers had in 1353 a dispute with the rector of Prescot as to a messuage and acre of land which the latter claimed as belonging to his church;[6] and there were further disputes in 1369 and 1370.[7] Early in 1390 he made a general feoffment of his manor of Whiston and lands,[8] which his feoffees in April, 1394, regranted to John Travers of Whiston and Margaret his wife, with remainder to Richard, son of Thomas Travers and the heirs between him and Cecily his wife, daughter of Thomas de Strangeways.[9] Richard was probably the grandson of John Travers, and very young at the time; it is not known whether the marriage then arranged ever took place, but in 1408 Richard was contracted to marry Katherine, daughter of Sir John de Bold.[10] He was still living in 1444.[11]

John Travers, son of Richard, appears to have succeeded. By his wife Alice he had a son Thomas, who in 1480 sold the manor of Whiston to Richard Bold of Bold,[12] whose descendants held it throughout the sixteenth century.[13] About 1600 it was acquired by the Ogle family, who had long before commenced to purchase parts of the Travers lands.[14]



Ogle of Whiston. *Argent, a fesse between three crescents gules.*

The Ogles appear in Lancashire in the middle of the fifteenth century as stewards of the manor of Prescot. John Ogle, the earliest known, is said to have been a son of Sir Robert, first Lord Ogle, who died in 1469.[15] Early in 1472 John Ogle of Prescot purchased lands in Rainhill from John, son and heir of Hugh Woodfall.[16] Margaret, widow of John Ogle, and Roger their son purchased lands from John Travers,[17] and the family continued to prosper, becoming

[1] Assize R. 1265, m. 5; also R. 1268, m. 13.

Roger, son of Richard Travers, granted to William de Fegherby part of his land in Whiston, called Sutton Cliff and Sourcroft, with common of pasture in the Holt, 'which is common pasture belonging to the vills of Eccleston, Whiston, and Rainhill, and which shall for ever remain common'; Ogle R. as above. Roger also released to Alan le Norreys land in Whiston between the Holt and Churchlee, which had been held by Richard de Prescot of Richard, the grantor's father, at a rent of 12*d.*; ibid.

[2] He occurs as defendant in 1292, juror in 1304, and witness to a charter in 1314; Assize R. 408, m. 36; R. 419; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 52.

[3] Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 33*b*.

He was the son of Roger Travers; De Banc. R. 283, m. 284.

[4] Ogle R. as above. The confirmation embraced 'the whole manor' of Whiston, and the advowson of the church of Prescot. William de Dacre died about 1318. The service was a red rose at midsummer. Robert had also the grant of a windmill in Whiston from Edmund de Nevill; Bold D. (Warr.), G. 66.

[5] In 1377 Robert Travers granted to Roger de Denton, clerk, Anne his wife, and William their son, land in Whiston; the bounds included Wiglache, the ditch dividing Whiston and Halsnead, and the Oldfield; Bold D. (Warr.), G. 61. In 1348 he gave to Robert, son of Robert de Hurleton lands in Whiston which Richard de Rainhill and others held of him, for a rent of a rose; it would seem that his daughter Margaret was to marry the younger Hurleton; ibid. G. 60.

[6] Assize R. 435, m. 6*d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. iij.

[7] De Banco R. 433, m. 263; 438, m. 382. As there was at the same time another John Travers, of Whiston or Ridgate, there is some difficulty as to identification occasionally. Thomas de Lathom, who died in 1383, held Brandeth in Whiston of John Travers; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ii, *n.* 7.

[8] It included his manor of Whiston, and all other lands, with the homages, rents, and services of William Daniell, John de Halsnead, John de Standish, Richard de Aughton, and others; Ogle R. as above.

[9] Bold D. (Warr.), G. 53.

[10] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 202*b*, *n.* 66.

[11] In June, 1438, there was an arbitration between Richard Praty, rector of Prescot, and Richard Travers touching lands called the Pirwall; it went against the rector; Bold D. (Warr.), G. 62. In 1443–4 Richard Travers and John his son surrendered Whiston mill, in Aughton's lands, to Thomas Boteler, lord of Warrington; ibid. G. 58.

[12] Bold D. (Warr.), G. 64. The manor of Whiston and lands there were held of the lord of Dacre by fealty and answering for him at the court of West Derby. A grant, in connexion with the sale, made by Thomas son and heir of John Travers, mentions the Barfurlong, Kilngrove, Gubbie Croft, Copped Holt, Spital Meadow, &c., some of them being held by Alice, the grantor's mother, as jointure. There were free rents of 4*s.* payable by Lord Stanley for Akilshaw House, 16*d.* by Nicholas Aughton for Aughton Delf, 12*d.* from John Bellerby for Tottill House, and various others, the tenants' names including John Blundell, John Standish, James Ellom, Nicholas Harrington of Huyton, John Garnett, Thomas Atherton of Bickerstath, Roger Ogle, and Thomas Lathom. The sale appears to have been concluded by a fine in Aug. 1482. See Ogle R.

[13] This appears from the inquisitions of several of the tenants; e.g. of Thomas Atherton, taken in 1515, and of Percival Harrington, taken in 1535–6; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iv, *n.* 68; viii, *n.* 41. On the other hand those of the Lathoms of Wolfall in Huyton declare their lands in Whiston to be held of Thomas Travers or his heirs, as late as 1547; ibid. vii, *n.* 6; ix, *n.* 10.

That after the death of Richard Bold in 1559 says that Whiston was held by him of the heir of Thomas Dacre, Lord Dacre, by the rent of a red rose; ibid. xi, *n.* 63. The last Thomas Lord Dacre had died in 1525. This was Dacre of the *North*, heir male of the Foresters. On the other hand Whiston was said to be held by Richard Bold of Lord Dacre of the *South*; Harl. MS. 2112, fol. 21.

[14] The manor appears to have been sold by Sir Thomas Bold to John Ogle about 1608, though it is not mentioned in the list of his possessions in 1613; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 32; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (same soc.), i, 254. Henry Ogle was lord of Whiston in 1619; ibid. ii, 140.

[15] John Ogle and Katherine his wife in 1457 purchased lands in Upton and in Widnes from Robert de Ditton, with reversion of those in the tenure of Cecily widow of William de Ditton; Duchy of Lanc. Ct. R. bdle. 5, *n.* 69. The descent from Lord Ogle is supported by the fact that two deeds of his family appear among the Ogle of Whiston deeds in Harl. MS. 2042, fol. 79.

[16] Ibid.

[17] Ibid.; a deed of confirmation, dated 1506, by which Thomas son and heir of John Travers confirmed the sales of certain messuages, lands, and services in Whiston made by his father and himself to Margaret relict of John Ogle, and to Roger son and heir of the latter. This is the last mention of the main line of Travers of Whiston. The deed just quoted is followed (loc. cit.) by another, dated 1515, by which John Ogle of Prescot, probably the son of Roger, enfeoffed Sir William Leyland, Humphrey Ogle, M.A., and William Ogle, chaplain, of all his lands in England. This Humphrey Ogle, perhaps an uncle, was afterwards a prebendary of Hereford and benefactor of Brasenose College, Oxford, founding two scholarships, with preference to candidates from Prescot. William Ogle was a brother of John; he was rector of Credenhill in 1536; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, x, 532. The will of John Ogle was proved in 1525; he desired to be buried in Prescot church, bequeathed his gold seal to his son and heir John, mentioned his daughters Alice, Margaret, Anne, and Maud, his brother William, and his kinsman Sir William Leyland; *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), i, 224.

The inquisition taken in 1563 shows that John Ogle had held lands in Whiston of Richard Bold by the rent of a rose, in Sutton of William Holland, and in Huyton and Roby of John Harrington, Nicholas Tyldesley, and the earl of Derby; Edward Ogle, twenty-one years of age,

possessors of the manors of Whiston and Halsnead, the purchaser being John Ogle.[1]

John's son and heir Henry, born about 1586,[2] married in 1610 Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Whitby of Chester,[3] and had by her a numerous offspring. He died about 1649,[4] but does not seem to have taken any part in the Civil War. Two of his sons, however, took arms on the king's side. Cuthbert, the eldest, received a commission from the earl of Derby, but soon retired, and in 1646 took the National Covenant in London and compounded for his estates by a fine of £120.[5] Henry his brother, holding a similar commission, took part in the defence of Lathom House.[6]

Cuthbert died in 1670, the heir being his son Edward,[7] whose daughter and eventual heir Elizabeth carried the manor to her husband Jonathan Case, of the Red Hazels in Huyton.[8] About the beginning of last century the manor was held by Richard Willis of Halsnead, to whose heirs it has descended; but the hall was then in the possession of John Ashton Case, a Liverpool merchant, great-grandson of the above-named Jonathan.[9]

Richard Travers, as already stated, gave his younger son Henry his land in *RIDGATE*[10] in Whiston, which had been granted to him by the hospital of St. John outside the Northgate of Chester at a rent of 12*d*.[11] Henry Travers had sons John and Henry,[12] and the latter apparently a son and successor named John,[13] contemporary with the John Travers son of Robert, who was lord of Whiston. The descent cannot be traced with certainty.[14]

At the end of the fifteenth century appears another John, followed by Henry[15] and Robert early in the next.[16] About 1560 the last-named was succeeded by his son John, who died in October, 1583, holding the manor of Ridgate of the queen, as of the late dissolved hospital of St. John at Chester, by a rent of 12*d*., and lands in Whiston, Hardshaw, and Rainford.[17]

His heir was his son John,[18] twenty-three years of age, who soon afterwards became implicated in the Babington plot, for which he was executed as a traitor in 1586, his property being forfeited.[19] William Travers, believed to be a brother, recovered Ridgate and most of the lands held by the father; dying in 1591 he was succeeded by a younger brother, Henry

was his son and heir; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xi, *n*. 42. Edward Ogle died in Dec. 1567, leaving a son and heir John, only nine years of age; ibid. xi, *n*. 23.

[1] The above John Ogle, son of Edward, was the purchaser. In a fine of 1609 Thomas Brooke and John Ogle appeared as plaintiffs and Sir Thomas Bold and Bridget his wife as deforciants of the manor of Whiston; the sale must have taken place about this time; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 75, m. 83.

In 1590 John Ogle was among the 'comers to church but no communicants'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 246 (quoting Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n*. 4). With him begins the pedigree in Dugdale's *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 223. He was living in 1610, when his son's marriage settlement was made, but dead in 1619.

[2] Henry matriculated at Oxford (Brasenose Coll.) in 1603, aged sixteen; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*

[3] *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 32.

[4] *Visit.* loc. cit.

[5] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 236; he had in Whiston a messuage and lands; also a windmill and watermill. He was probably the 'Master Ogle' who attended Lord Strange in the attempt to seize Manchester in 1642; *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 51.

[6] Henry had fought at Edgehill, where he was taken prisoner; ibid. 169, 178, 184.

[7] Cuthbert Ogle was buried 10 Sept. 1670, at Prescot; administration was granted to his son Edward in 1673. At this point there is an error in Dugdale's *Visit.* as printed. The children of Cuthbert Ogle are given as Cuthbert, aged eighteen; Richard, aged fourteen; and Elizabeth. From the Prescot registers it appears that out of several sons two—Cuthbert and Edward—were surviving in 1664, and that Edward, unnamed by Dugdale, was baptized in 1645, and therefore older than Cuthbert. He married Margaret daughter of Thomas Preston of Holker in Cartmel, and had a son Cuthbert, described as 'of Chester,' baptized in 1673 and buried in 1709, and two daughters, Catherine and Elizabeth, baptized in 1674 and 1675. His wife died shortly after the birth of the last child, who proved to be the heir. Cuthbert Ogle entered St. John's Coll., Cam., in 1692; *Admissions*, ii, 125. Edward Ogle was buried 30 Dec. 1691, and his will proved in the following year.

[8] A Jonathan Case, aged eleven, appears as eldest son of John Case of Huyton in the pedigree in Dugdale's *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 70. Gregson (*Fragments*, 176) makes the Jonathan who married Elizabeth Ogle to be a generation later. A pedigree of the family may be seen in Gregson, loc. cit. In 1744–5 a settlement of the manor of Whiston, &c. was made by Thomas Case son of Jonathan and Margaret his wife, in conjunction with their son Jonathan; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 332, m. 158.

[9] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 719.

[10] The older spelling was usually Rudgate; but Ryddegate occurs in 1332.

[11] Ogle R. as above. Henry Travers was in 1292 non-suited in a complaint of novel disseisin against Roger Travers; Assize R. 408, m. 36.

[12] John son of Henry Travers brought a suit against his father as early as 1292; Assize R. 408, m. 36. Henry son of Henry Travers occurs in 1356; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 25.

[13] John son of Henry Travers in 1368 claimed certain lands held by John Hauke and Clemency his wife; De Banc. R. 432, m. 68. The descent suggested in the text as most probable must not be taken as certain.

In 1386 John Travers of Whiston had the king's protection on proceeding to Ireland in the retinue of Sir John de Stanley; *Cal. of Pat.* 1385–9, p. 156.

[14] John, William, and Henry Travers are mentioned early in the fifteenth century. Alan de Ditton in 1425–6 entered into a bond with William Travers of Ridgate concerning the manor of Hardshaw, which he was not to hold longer than twelve years from the death of John the father of William; Henry son of William was a party; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 64. Two years later Henry Blundell and Alan de Ditton released to William Travers of Whiston, son and heir of John Travers of Hardshaw, all the messuages and lands they held by the feoffment of John Travers; ibid. K. 54.

[15] See the account of Hardshaw in Windle. A free rent of 3*d*. from John Travers of Ridgate is mentioned in the above-named grant by Thomas Travers in 1480.

[16] Robert Travers of Whiston, Maud his wife, and John his son and heir apparent, occur between 1549 and 1557; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 25; 15, m. 46; 19, m. 83.

[17] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiv, *n*. 65; the other land in Whiston was held of Richard Bold, by the rent of 3*d*. John Travers was in possession of lands in Hardshaw, Whiston, and Rainford in 1569; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 31, m. 50.

[18] John Travers, apparently the younger, was about 1583 involved in disputes with Richard Bold as to the exact tenure of Ridgate. The latter asserted that John Travers of Hardshaw held certain lands of him in his manor of Whiston by homage, fealty, escuage, and suit of court; but, having casually become possessed of certain court rolls and writings, had refused to do any service, and the other free tenants had also begun to withdraw. John Travers, in his reply, repeated the statements as to the tenure given above from the inquisition; to which Richard Bold answered that it was no manor at all, but a freehold, and had never been held by the Hospital of St. John of Chester; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. cxxviii, B. 18; cxxv, B. 34; cx, B. 23.

The inquisition after the death of William Travers repeated the disputed statement as to the tenure from the Hospital, from which it may be inferred that Richard Bold lost the day. On the other hand, on the Ogle roll is a decision by the Chancellor affirming the right of Richard Bold as lord of Whiston.

[19] A curiously bitter account of Travers' behaviour at his execution is given by a spectator. 'When he had ascended the ladder he said "he was never guilty of any treason in his life,"' though the others made a formal acknowledgement of guilt. He gave not the slightest attention to the political and religious arguments addressed to him, only saying, 'I die a true Catholic, and do believe all that the true Catholic Church doth.' 'He hanged in all men's sight till he was dead, and when the hangman had his heart in his hand it leapt and panted. Even thus concluded the last part of this obstinate fellow, who had fully purposed, as it was to be conjectured, to live a seditious person, and resolute to die a papistical traitor'; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 617.

Travers, described as of 'Hardshaw.'[1] After this Ridgate seems to have passed away to the Bolds and Ogles, together with Whiston.[2]

About 1285 Henry de Torbock and Ellen his wife granted their land in Ridgate to Burscough Priory.[3] From the charters it would appear that Ridgate was partly within Tarbock, but later inquisitions state that the Torbocks' land in Ridgate was held of the lord of Whiston.[4]

At the halmote of the manor held in 1523 a record was made of the bounds, and in 1526 Sir Richard Bold, lord of the manor, was reported to have wrongfully enclosed part of the Copped Holt.[5]

HALSNEAD[6] is first mentioned in 1246, when William, son of William Assolfi, and William, Adam, and John, his sons, with others, were convicted of having dispossessed Siward de Derwent and Cecily his wife of an acre belonging to the fourth part of Halsnead.[7]

Three generations of a family bearing the local name appear next—Adam, Ralph, and Thomas. Adam de Halsnead granted his 'whole vill of Halsnead' to his son Ralph, and Ralph granted it to Richard son of Alan le Norreys.[8] In 1278 and 1284 Richard le Norreys appeared as plaintiff against Richard Travers and Henry Travers of Whiston, as already stated.[9] The next step is not clear, but Halsnead passed from Richard's son Alan to Robert le Norreys of Burtonhead, and his son John was in possession from 1324 onwards.[10] Dying about 1346 John was followed by his son Nicholas, who occurs from time to time down to the end of the reign of Edward III;[11] he may be the Nicholas le Norreys of Burtonhead whose son succeeded to that manor, but though the Burtonhead family afterwards acquired part of Halsnead, the Wetherbys were the heirs in 1422.[12] The two families of Wetherby[13] and Pemberton[14] remained in possession down to the beginning

[1] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xvi, *n.* 35. Henry Travers was aged seventeen. A settlement had been made in August, 1589; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 51, m. 81.

[2] There was a recovery of the manor of Ridgate in 1599; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 284, m. 1. James Pemberton and Henry Travers were called to warrant.

[3] This gift was confirmed by Henry de Lacy, with the proviso that one leper within the lordship of Widnes should be maintained by the canons, that mass should be said there at Easter, and that the names of himself and his wife should be inserted in their martyrology and in the canon; Dugdale, *Mon.* vi, 460; Burscough Reg. fol. 56 *d.*

In the Escheator's Accounts, 1362–64 (Exch. L.T.R. R. 5, m. 7), is the following entry: 'One plough-land in Tarbock which a progenitor of the king's gave to uphold a chapel for the celebration of divine service in the chapel of Ridgate in the said vill of Tarbock for the souls of the kings of England; withdrawn many years. 30*s.* yearly value. Delivered 8 July, 1364, to Sir William Carles the custody of the said plough-land to answer thereof to the king if it be considered that the issue belonged to the king'; Orig. 38 Edw. III. See the account of Tarbock.

[4] The inquisition taken in 1505 states that Sir Henry Torbock's messuage and land in Ridgate next Prescot had been held of Henry Travers in socage by fealty and the yearly rent of 12*d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. iii, *n.* 71.

[5] On the Ogle R. Halsmeadows was on the north or Prescot side of the boundary, and Cockshoot on the south or Whiston side; Chaps Clough, Church Lees, and Shea Brook are also named. Copped Holt was on the border of Eccleston.

[6] Halsnade, 1246.

[7] Assize R. 404, m. 3 *d.* 7; two versions of the same charge; in one the wife is called Juliana.

[8] These grants are upon the Ogle R. The bounds are thus given in the earlier deed: Beginning on the east at the Wigalache, which was the boundary between Halsnead and Rainhill, and following the syke to Longleigh Brook in the south; along this to the Spital House in the west, and following into the Deep Clough as far as the Casselache in the north; thence by the Hecseptese Gate to the cross upon the waste, and so to the starting point. The second grant mentions Frieny Hill as one of the boundaries on the west. Both expressly mention its dependence upon the 'heirs of Whiston.'

Ralph de Halsnead was plaintiff in 1283; De Banc. R. 49, m. 22 *d.*

Thomas son of Ralph de Halsnead appears in 1304; Coram Rege R. 178, m. 20 *d.* In 1317 and later Emma, widow of John de Halsnead, claimed dower in Whiston from Henry son of John de Molyneux, and Thomas son of Ralph de Halsnead; De Banc. R. 220, m. 10; 221, m. 9; &c.

[9] Assize R. 1238, m. 34 *d.* 35; 1268, m. 19 *d.*

[10] In 1346 Alice, as daughter and heir of Alan, son of Richard le Norreys, claimed a messuage and two plough-lands; her story was that John son of Robert le Norreys had entry only by demise of Robert, who had disseised her father Alan. The defendant called Alan le Norreys of Daresbury to warrant him. 'Halsnead' is not named, the estate being described as a messuage and two plough-lands in Whiston; De Banc. R. 346, m. 22; 348, m. 14 *d.* The 'plough-land' of this time does not necessarily correspond with the ancient assessment.

The rents and services of William Daniell and John de Halsnead are mentioned in a feoffment by John Travers in 1390, on the Ogle R.

John le Norreys in 1324 brought a suit of novel disseisin against Henry son of John de Molyneux (named in a previous note), but did not proceed with it; Assize R. 426, m. 1 *d.* Later, Alice, widow of Adam del Grange, claimed from John le Norreys of Halsnead an acre of land; De Banco R. 259, m. 22.

[11] Nicholas le Norreys carried on the suit with Alice, daughter of Alan; De Banc. R. 350, m. 20. As son and heir of John, Nicholas in 1351 and 1352 demanded certain lands from Margery de Bold, Master Henry de Rixton having granted them to his father John and his wife Alice in the time of Edw. II; the case was deferred, Richard de Bold, the heir, being still a minor; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. iiij; 2, m. vij. The same or a later Nicholas le Norreys of Halsnead was collector of a subsidy in 1384; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl, App. p. 523.

[12] At the end of June, 1422, William Daniell of Daresbury gave Sir John de Stanley the custody of all the lands in Halsnead, sometime belonging to Nicholas le Norreys of Halsnead, 'which he held in chief of the said William Daniell,' in whose hands they were by reason of the minority of Thomas, son of Thomas de Wetherby, cousin and heir of Nicholas, together with the marriage of Thomas; *Ancient D.* P.R.O. A 5631. This is a second illustration of the dependence of Halsnead upon Daresbury and Sutton.

[13] Very little is known of the Wetherbys beyond their attachment to the Roman Catholic faith at the Reformation. Thomas Wetherby paid a free rent of 6½*d.* to the lord of Whiston in 1480; Ogle R. Isabel, daughter of Piers Wetherby of Halsnead, married Thomas Ditchfield of Ditton at the end of the fifteenth century; *Visit.* of 1567 (Chet. Soc.), p. 123.

Peter Wetherby appears on the list of gentry of the hundred made about 1512. The will of Thomas Wetherby, of Halsnead and St. Gregory's by St. Paul's, London, 1537, is at Somerset House (5 Dyngeley). In 1590 Peter Wetherby, one of the 'gentlemen of the better sort,' was a recusant and indicted thereof; in 1593 the sheriff could not find him; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, p. 246, 261 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4, and ccxxxiii). His will was proved in 1620. The lands of Peter Wetherby, recusant, were in 1623 granted to Anthony Croston and others; Pat. 21 Jas. I, 27 July. George Wetherby, as a convicted recusant, paid double to the subsidy of 1628; Norris D. (B.M.).

[14] Some account of the Pembertons will be found under Burtonhead in Sutton. John Pemberton, according to the Ogle R. in 1480 paid a rent of 1½*d.* to Thomas Travers of Whiston; with the 6½*d.* from Thomas Wetherby the whole service was 8*d.* A dispute as to the succession took place in 1472 between John Pemberton and Thomas Halliwell of Wrightington; from other deeds it appears that one or both were heirs of William de Tunley, whose son William married Emmota, daughter of Simon de Gorsuch, in 1403; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 946–9.

In 1502 James, son and heir of John Pemberton, complained that whereas his father had been seised of the manor of Halsnead and other lands and tenements in Whiston, a certain Geoffrey Molyneux and his companions had taken possession. At the inquiry ordered by the king in his 'great marvel and displeasure,' James Wetherby, gentleman, 'dwelling next to the said manor,' gave evidence. In the result James Pemberton recovered possession; *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 14–16. James Pemberton

of the seventeenth century, when the Ogles of Whiston probably acquired the lordship.[1]

Their tenure did not continue long. In 1684 Thomas Willis, a merchant of Liverpool, purchased Halsnead and settled there.[2] He had a son Martin, whose children Thomas[3] and Daniell[4] dying without issue, Halsnead went to their cousin Thomas, grandson of William Swettenham of Swettenham, by his wife Bertha, daughter of Thomas Willis.[5] The heir took the name of Willis, but his son Thomas dying without issue in 1788, another cousin of Daniell Willis, by his mother's side, succeeded. This was Ralph Earle, who took the name of Willis.[6] He died two years later, when his son and heir Richard came into possession and held it till his death in 1837. He was succeeded by his sons Richard, Joseph, and Daniell in turn; the last of these died in 1873, and his son Henry Rodolph D'Anyers Willis, in 1902; the latter's son Richard Atherton D'Anyers Willis, born in 1871, is the present lord of the manors of Whiston and Halsnead.[7] No courts are held.

WILLIS OF HALSNEAD. *Argent, a fesse between three lions rampant gules; a border ermine.*

The Athertons of Halsnead occur frequently in the fifteenth century.[8]

The freeholders of Whiston in 1600 were John Ogle, James Pemberton of Halsnead, and Peter Wetherby;[9] in 1628 they were Henry Ogle, James Pemberton, and George Wetherby.[10] According to the hearth-tax list there were in Whiston in 1666 eighteen houses of three hearths and more; the principal was that of Henry Ogle, with eleven.[11] The 'Papists' estates' registered in 1717 included those of Henry Case, a house and coal mine; William, son of Robert Case; and William Forrest.[12] The land tax returns of 1787 show that the principal owners there were Thomas Willis of Low Halsnead, the Case trustees, and Thomas Mackin.

In connexion with the Established Church, St. Nicholas's was built in 1868, succeeding a licensed chapel opened in 1846.[13] There are chapels for the Wesleyan Methodists and the United Free Methodists, erected in 1832 and 1879 respectively. The Welsh Calvinistic Methodists also have a chapel, built in 1890.

of Halsnead was reckoned among the gentry in 1512. George Pemberton, who followed, died about 1558; his son James held the manors of Halsnead and Burtonhead in 1557–8; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 19, m. 13.

The Pemberton and Wetherby families had various disputes in the sixteenth century, of which the following summary may be given from the Duchy Pleadings. George Pemberton, being seised of a capital messuage in Whiston called Halsnead, and of various other messuages and lands in Sutton, Bedford, and Whiston, arranged for the succession by fine (Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 15, m. 84), his wife Isabel to have it after him for her life. But in June, 1554, his son and heir James entered the house, stole certain deeds from a locked chest, and afterwards, with the aid of his wife Alice, Katherine Standish, and other riotous persons, so molested the father that he could not obtain any rents or profits; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Phil. and Mary, xxxiv, P. 4. In a later complaint James Pemberton, George Wetherby, and Isabel Pemberton (then a widow), are said to have ousted Hamlet Ditchfield and George Lathom, the father's feoffees; ibid. Eliz. liv, D. 7.

George Wetherby, who was in possession in 1566 (Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 27, *n.* 174), died in or before 1568, leaving as his heir a natural son, Peter Wetherby, aged seven, whose guardian was Matthew Travers; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. lxxvii, W. 6. Eleven years later James Pemberton and Peter Wetherby being seised of the several capital messuages or manor houses in Halsnead and pasture called 'Halsnead Heath,' were disturbed by Thomas Blundell and others, who had casually obtained possession of certain deeds; ibid. Eliz. cxiii, P. 4. A little later Peter Wetherby complained that James Pemberton and James his son and heir withheld an annual rent of 33*s.* 4*d.* due to him from lands in Halsnead and Whiston occupied by the elder James; ibid. Eliz. cxix, W. 8; cxxvii, A. 1. This rent had in 1511 been sold by James Pemberton and Elizabeth his wife to Richard Molyneux, and was in 1567 re-sold by John Molyneux to George Wetherby; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdles. 11, m. 242; 29, m. 144.

A settlement of lands in Whiston and Halsnead was made in 1585 by James Pemberton and Alice his wife, and James, the son and heir apparent, and Katherine his wife; ibid. bdle. 47, m. 124, 117. The younger James had a son James, whose wife was Margaret; ibid. bdle. 58, m. 211.

James Pemberton and George Wetherby, son of Peter, suffered sequestration and forfeiture, under the rule of the Parliament; George's son Thomas petitioned for restoration in 1653; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iii, 1952; v, 3213; iv, 2861, 3142; and *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 43, 44. James Pemberton's estates were sold to John Fullerton of London; he remonstrated against being put in the additional Act for Sale, but in vain, for his sequestration was for recusancy as well as delinquency. Thomas Wetherby's petition was successful.

[1] Edward Orme, who died at Tarbock 1 January, 1631–2, held land in Whiston and in Halsnead, in each case of Henry Ogle; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xxix, 38. Edward, his son and heir, was eighteen years of age in 1636.

[2] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vi, 72; see Burke, *Commoners*, ii, 374. Thomas Willis's son Martin was reckoned among the gentlemen of Huyton in 1689; *Kenyon MSS.* 194. Martin married Ellen daughter of William Daniell, originally D'Anyers, of Over Tabley, who had been a colonel in the Parliamentary forces in the Civil War; his elder son Thomas died in 1727; the younger, Daniell, lived until 1763, having arranged the succession. Their house at Halsnead was called the Red Hall; *Char. Rep.* of 1828. A plate of Chester in Browne Willis's *Cathedrals* states that it had been given by 'Thomas Willis of Wigan, the author's only Willis cousin.' Some letters from this Thomas to the antiquary are printed in *Local Gleanings, Lancs. and Ches.* i, 62, 71; he knew little of his ancestry, but desired a confirmation of the arms he used.

[3] In 1728 administration of the estate of Thomas Willis of Liverpool was granted to Daniell Willis, brother and next of kin.

[4] By his will, 1758, Daniell Willis left his estates in Prescot, Huyton, Standish, Bolton, Eccles, Wigan, Wigan Woodhouses, and Ireland, under different limitations, to kinsmen: Thomas Swettenham of Swettenham, esq., Roger Mainwaring of Church Minshull, William Heyes son of Robert Heyes (late collector of excise at Northwich) by Elizabeth his wife; Willis Martin, only son of Edward Martin of the General Post Office in Dublin; and Ralph, Thomas, and William Earle. The owner of Halsnead was to take the name of Willis. From a note by Mr. W. F. Irvine.

[5] Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), iii, 74.

[6] Elizabeth, daughter of William Daniell, had married Ralph Finch of Chester; their daughter Mary married John Earle of Liverpool, as his second wife, and Roger Earle was their son; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vi, 30-39, 72, 74. He was a merchant in Liverpool, and mayor in 1769; in politics a Whig.

[7] This account of the family has been taken from the paper already quoted in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* and from Burke's *Landed Gentry*.

[8] There are several charges against Thomas Atherton of Halsnead the elder, called also the coroner, and Thomas Atherton the younger, for debt, waylaying and defaults, between 1443 and 1446; Pal. of Lanc. Plea. R. 8, m. 4, &c. Thomas Atherton of Prescot, executor of the will of Edward Atherton, one of the chaplains of St. Stephen's, Westminster, had absolution for contumacy in 1459–60; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 229*b*.

[9] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 239, 242. In 1619 George Georgeson *alias* Dam was found to be holding lands in Whiston of Henry Ogle; the Irelands and Bolds were also freeholders; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (same soc.), ii, 139.

[10] Norris D. (B.M.).

[11] Lay Subs. 250–9.

[12] Estcourt and Payne, *Eng. Cath. Nonjurors*, 120, 121, 119.

[13] For the district see *Lond. Gaz.* 22 June, 1869. The vicar of Prescot is patron.

PRESCOT

Prestecot, 1190; Prestecote, 1292; Prestcote and Prescote, 1440.

The township of Prescot, cut off from Whiston as a manor for the rectory, is comparatively small, containing only 270[1] acres, lying wholly upon the coal measures. A little town has grown up near the church, on the top and eastern slope of the hill, which here attains 250 ft. The main street, Eccleston Street, begins at the church and goes eastward. The market-place, where the town hall is situated, opens out of it close by the church, on the steep hill side. The town hall was built in 1755, and has the arms of King's College, Cambridge, on a panel over the doorway. It stands north and south, with an apse at the south end, and a line of shops on the ground floor, and though of no particular merit, has considerable picturesqueness from the steep southward fall of its site. The town contains a good number of eighteenth-century houses; and in Eccleston Street is a small timber house dated 1614, a pretty little building. The Lyme almshouses on the Rainhill Road, east of the town, were built in 1708, and are simple in detail and a welcome break in the absolute modernity of this part of Prescot. Near by a little suburb of cottage houses of the usual type has sprung up near the watch factory and the insulated wire works, the principal industries of the place. The dismantled windmill also stands here. The woods of Knowsley Park make a pleasant background to the north. At some little distance from the town, but in Huyton, stands the Hazells (Mr. W. Windle Pilkington) a fine old house, surrounded by picturesque grounds. It belongs to Lord Derby.

The ancient highroad from Liverpool to Warrington passes through the town; the South Lancashire electric tramway system uses this, and also the road from Prescot to St. Helens through Eccleston. The London and North Western Company's line from Liverpool to St. Helens crosses the township on the south, and has a station within it (Prescot) about half a mile from the church. The population was 7,855 in 1901.

Leland, about 1535, described it as 'a little market; having no notable water about it; four miles from Mersey, up towards Liverpool.'[2]

Tokens were issued by Prescot tradesmen in 1666 and 1669.[3] The town has long been celebrated for the manufacture of various parts of watches,[4] for files, and for pottery.[5]

The cotton manufacture was early introduced here, but has died out; there was formerly a sail-cloth factory, while coal mines, now closed, were worked within the township last century. Samuel Derrick, writing from Liverpool, gives the following account of the town's appearance in 1760: 'About eight miles off is a very pleasant market town called Prescot. In riding to this place travellers are often incommoded by the number of colliers' carts and horses which fill the road all the way to Liverpool. It stands finely upon an eminence having an extensive command. The houses are well built and here are two inns in which attendance and accommodation are cheap and excellent.'[6]

Pennant, in 1773, recorded that 'the town abounds in manufactures of certain branches of hardware, particularly the best and almost all the watch movements used in England, and the best files in Europe. Here is, besides, a manufacture of coarse earthen mugs, and of late another of sail-cloth.'[7] About 1840 it was said the district 'has long been noted for the superior construction of watch tools and motion work. The drawing of pinion wire, extending to fifty different sizes . . . originated here; and small files, considered to be of unparalleled excellence, are made and exported in large quantities. The manufacture of coarse earthenware, especially sugar-moulds, has also been established for a very long period, the clay of the neighbourhood being peculiarly adapted to that purpose; and a few persons are employed in the cotton business: the manufacture of glass bottles is likewise carried on.'[8]

Thomas Eyres was a printer here in 1779, and Thomas Taylor in 1790.[9]

In 1824 the market-days were Tuesday and Saturday, with special fortnightly cattle markets in the spring; there were five fairs—on Ash Wednesday, the Wednesday after Corpus Christi, 24–25 August, 21 October, and 1 November.[10] Afterwards these were reduced to two, the Tuesday after Whitsuntide and the Monday in the week in which fell 5 November.[11] There is now a Saturday market, and the fair is held at Corpus Christi.

Two newspapers are published here on Friday.

MANOR The manor of *PRESCOT*, attached to the rectory of the church, has descended with it, the rectors being lords of the manor. They were engaged at various times in suits with their neighbours as to the lands and rights of their church.[12] One of the most interesting of these concerned the market established here by a charter obtained by the rector in 1333, which also granted an annual fair.[13] In 1355 the rector of Wigan petitioned for leave to destroy the market at Prescot, which had proved of great injury to his own market at Wigan, the two towns being only eight miles apart.[14] Prescot retained its market, and a further grant was made in October, 1458, by Henry VI.[15]

[1] 297 according to the census of 1901. A small portion was added to Whiston in 1894, and at the same time part of Eccleston was taken into Prescot, by a Local Government Board order.

[2] *Itin.* vii, 48.

[3] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* v, 87.

[4] The watch trade has long been a very important one; it is said to have been introduced by a Huguenot refugee named Woolrich, who settled at Coptholt.

[5] 'Prescot for pan-mugs,' says the old rhyme; *Pal. Note Book*, iii, 95. A coarse red ware was the chief product, but at one time there was a factory of white ware.

[6] Derrick, *Letters*, 29. The old inns have large stable accommodation, and posting was an important business.

[7] *Downing to Alston Moor*, 21. Similar but more detailed accounts of the trades may be seen in Aikin's *Country around Manch.* (1795), 311; and in the Lancashire volume of Britten's *Beauties of England and Wales*, 1808, p. 226.

[8] Lewis, *Gazetteer* (ed. 1844); derived from Baines' *Lancs. Direc.* of 1824, ii, 467.

[9] *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* ii, 229, 239, 298.

[10] Baines, loc. cit. In 1795 the market day was Tuesday, and the fairs were in June and November.

[11] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Harland), ii, 244.

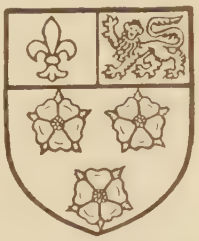
[12] For one with John Travers see the account of Whiston. Another with John son of William de Farington concerned land in Sutton; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. viij *d.*

[13] The market every Monday, and the fair on the vigil, day, and morrow of Corpus Christi; Chart. R. 7 Edw. III, m. 9, *n.* 43.

[14] The case lasted some years; see Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 5; 6, m. 2 *d.*, &c. The rector of Prescot replied that he had found the market established, and could not answer without the bishop and the patron.

[15] Chart. R. 27–39 Hen. VI, *n.* 13. This was for a market on Fridays.

One or more families took their surname from the place, but no connected account of them is possible.[1] Another local family took its name from Churchlee in Prescot. Richard son of Robert de Churchlee early in 1286 accused Alan le Breton, the rector, of disseising him of his free tenement there; Henry the son of Richard joined in the complaint, which terminated successfully.[2]



King's College, Cambridge. *Sable, three roses argent, barbed vert, seeded or; on a chief per pale azure and gules a fleur-de-lis on the dexter and a lion passant guardant on the sinister of the fourth.*

The hall of Prescot, at one time the residence of the Ogles, as stewards of the lords of the manor, was afterwards leased out.[3]

There were in the town in 1666 thirty-two houses with three hearths and more.[4]

Thomas Waller of Prescot compounded with the Commonwealth authorities in 1646 for his sequestered estate.[5] In 1717 John Ashton of Whiston, watch-maker, as a 'Papist,' registered his estate as a house at Prescot; Arthur Ashton, tailor, had two small houses; Edward Ellam and Edward Greenough of Parr also registered small freeholds.[6]

John Philip Kemble, the actor, was born at Prescot in 1757.[7]

In 1843 a dispute occurred respecting the boundaries, the township of Whiston claiming Prescot Hall to be within its limits. It appeared that though all the usual rates had been paid by the hall to Prescot, the tithes had been collected with those of Whiston. This arrangement may have been due to one of the leases granted by King's College to the farmers of the tithe. The Prescot authorities justified their contention that the boundary went as far as Shaw Lane, where an ancient mere-stone was placed.[8]

The government of the town by the old court-leet was thus described in 1836: 'The manor and liberty of Prescot is governed by a steward, "four men," a coroner and several constables, nominated by the jury of the court leet and baron, who are composed of twenty-four of the principal inhabitants of the township of Prescot, and who are nominated by the lords of the manor. . . . A court-baron, or court of requests, is held for causes to any amount every fortnight in the town-hall. . . . There is also a general court-baron held on Corpus Christi, and special courts with which a court-leet is held.'[9]

The Local Government Act of 1858 was adopted in 1867;[10] and Prescot is now governed by an urban district council of twelve members. The coroner of the Liberty of Prescot is appointed by King's College, Cambridge. The town is lighted with gas and the electric light by private companies; and water is supplied by the Liverpool Corporation. A lending library was established in 1854.

The history of the parish church has already been given.

The Wesleyan Methodists and United Methodists have each a place of worship, and the Independent Methodists have two 'Free Gospel' churches, one called 'Zion.'

There is a barracks of the Salvation Army.

The Congregational church was founded in 1798, but the chapel was not built until 1811, from which time there has been a regular succession of ministers. The present church was built in 1878.[11] There is also a Welsh Congregational church.

The Unitarian church seems to have represented the earliest effort of Nonconformity to gain an establishment in Prescot. It was founded about 1756, by the St. Helens congregation.[12] It has been disused for services for about twenty years, the Wesleyans having it for a school.

The Roman Catholic church of Our Lady Immaculate and St. Joseph was erected in 1857; it is served by Jesuit fathers.[13]

SUTTON

No variation in spelling.

This township, now included within the borough of St. Helens, has an area of 3,752½ acres. It partakes of the unpicturesque character of other Lancashire townships where the country is flat and open, containing manufacturing towns and coal mines. The smoke and fumes arising from factories have well-nigh destroyed the best trees, and even hedges have a blackened stunted appearance, and cinder-paths are frequent. There are, however, crops grown in the more favoured parts of the district, consisting chiefly of oats, wheat, hay, and clover. The soil is of clay.

The greater part of the township lies upon the coal measures. A belt of the lower mottled sand-

[1] See, for instance, the account of Eccleston. William de Prescot was witness to a Lathom charter of the time of Richard I; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 353. Patrick and Richard de Prescot will be found mentioned in the list of rectors. A later Patrick de Prescot, *c.* 1300, is in one charter called Patrick de Molyneux of Prescot; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 254*b*, *n.* 216.

[2] Assize R. 1271, m. 11 *d.* Later in the same year Richard de Churchlee granted to Richard his younger son all the land which he held of God and St. Mary of the church of Prescot, rendering yearly to this church a pound of incense at Candlemas; Norris D. (B.M.). The name Churchlee remained in use in the seventeenth century.

[3] In 1568 John Layton of Prescot Hall had a lease of the hall, coal mines, and windmill from King's College for fifty years, and after his death his son Philip succeeded him. In 1600 the remainder of the term was granted to Michael Doughty, who in the following year transferred it to Richard Harrington. In 1604 his widow Elizabeth complained that his mother Anne would neither prove his will nor show Elizabeth the documents; Duchy of Lanc. Pleas. 2 Jas. I, bdle. 219.

[4] Lay Subs. 250–9. The principal house was the vicarage, with 10 hearths; then followed Oliver Lyme and Katherine Stockley, 9 each; Cuthbert Ogle, 8; John Walls and William Blundell, 7 each; and Thomas Litherland, 6. The 'Eagle and Child' had 5.

[5] *Cal. Com. for Comp.* ii, 1493.

[6] *Eng. Cath. Non-jurors*, 119, 121, 152. John Ashton seems to have been connected with the Harringtons of Huyton.

[7] See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[8] From the printed report of the trial.

[9] Baines, *Lancs.* (1st ed.), iii, 705. An abstract of the proceedings of the manor court exists, beginning in 1509, and the court rolls themselves, from about the end of Elizabeth's reign, are preserved at the town hall. From that of 1604 it appears that the following were the officers elected: Two constables, the 'four men,' two burleymen, two ale-tasters, two sealers of leather, two supervisors of the streets, two affeerers of the court, a clerk of the market, a coroner, and a bailiff; the jury numbered twelve. The business of the court consisted chiefly of the records of changes of tenancy, punishment of assault, &c., and determining in cases of debt.

[10] *Lond. Gaz.* 1 Mar. 1867.

[11] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* iv, 157. A list of the ministers is given.

[12] Nightingale, op. cit. iv, 150. There is a plate in the chapel with an inscription commemorating the Rev. Samuel Park, minister there, who died in 1775. The early registers, 1776, &c., are at Somerset House.

[13] Foley, *Rec. S. J.* v, 397; *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901.

stone of the bunter series (new red sandstone) extends across the south-eastern portion with small areas of the permian beds intervening at Leech Hall, Peckers Hill Lane, and Sutton Moss. From St. Anne's Well to Thatto Heath the pebble beds of the bunter series occur.

Sutton Hall is near the centre; Burtonhead is on the western side, with Ravenhead to the north, Eltonhead to the south-west, and Micklehead in the southern corner. Sherdley, on the borders of Burtonhead, has Lea Green to the west and Marshall's Cross to the south; Peasley Cross is in the north-east. The various 'heads' denote the edges of the higher land on the west and south of the township. Sutton Brook crosses the township from the southern corner to join Sankey Brook to the east of St. Helens.

Numerous roads radiate from St. Helens to the south and south-west, and there are cross roads from Prescot to Burtonwood and Parr. The London and North-Western Company's lines from Liverpool to St. Helens, and from St. Helens to Widnes, pass through the township; on the latter are stations at Peasley Cross, Sutton Oak, and Clock Face. The same company's Liverpool and Manchester line crosses the southern part of the township, with stations at Lea Green and St. Helens Junction.

The Local Government Act of 1858 was adopted in 1864, the board being dissolved in 1869 on the creation of the borough of St. Helens.

The rich coal fields of Sutton have long been known, a 'mine of coals' being mentioned in 1556;[1] and they have attracted the other manufactures for which the district is famous. The plate-glass works at Ravenhead were established in 1773, and on failure in 1794 were again set going.[2]

Earthenware, especially in drainage pipes, is an important trade, a peculiar clay being found here. Watch movements were also made.

St. Anne's Well lay on the border of Rainhill; the water had a reputation for healing diseases of the eyes.[3]

SUTTON MANORS, Eccleston, and Rainhill were probably members of the Widnes fee in 1086,[4] and continued to be held as one of the four knight's fees which constituted the service due for this lordship. In 1212 William son of Matthew de Daresbury held these manors.[5] About 1250 William de Daresbury[6] granted to Robert son of Roger de Ireland, in free marriage with his daughter Beatrice, the homage of William called Samson in the whole of Eccleston and Rainhill, of Robert son of John de Sutton for three plough-lands in Sutton, and of Matthew de Daresbury, perhaps a brother of the grantor, for another half plough-land there.[7] Sutton by itself being assessed at four plough-lands, the remaining half plough-land was probably held in demesne.

DARESBURY OF DARESBURY. *Argent, a wolf passant sable.*

Beatrice was her father's heir, and her two daughters, Margery and Maud, carried the inheritance to their husbands, Henry and Gilbert, sons of Alan le Norreys of Formby.[8] There seems to have been a division, Henry and Margery as the seniors taking Daresbury,[9] whilst Gilbert and Maud took Sutton. Very soon, however, the latter resigned their rights in Eccleston and Rainhill to the others.[10] Sutton they retained for themselves. Maud seems to have died early, leaving an only daughter Margery as heir.[11] Gilbert married again, holding this manor until his death; his sons Robert and Richard are named.[12] Margery married one John de Meols, and left a son and heir Gilbert, who successfully asserted his right to his grandmother's inheritance.[13] He died about 1348, leaving an only son and heir Robert,

[1] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 18, m. 38. 'Beds of cinders or coke and potsherds have been discovered three feet thick,' the token of ancient workings; Brookbank, *St. Helens*, 20. The Sankey Canal was made to facilitate the export of the coal, about 90,000 tons being sent by it in 1771; Pennant, *Downing to Alston Moor*, 18.

[2] Britten, *Beauties* (Lancs.), 227. The first company was incorporated by Act of Parliament.

[3] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 207. The well has been filled in, nothing remaining but the top of the stone coping on a level with the ploughed field. The crosses at Peasley Cross and Marshall's Cross seem to have disappeared entirely; ibid. 210.

[4] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 285*b*, 298.

[5] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 41.

[6] He was probably a son of William son of Matthew. William son of William de Daresbury granted 4 oxgangs in Liscard in Cheshire to William the clerk, son of Gilbert de Liscard; Towneley MS. OO. (*penes* W. Farrer), *n.* 1375.

[7] Among the Bold D. transcribed in Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 241, &c., xxxii, fol. 7, &c. are a number of Sutton charters and extracts from the Widnes Ct. R. The grant by William de Daresbury is in vol. cxlii, fol. 241*b*. The first witness was Sir Robert de Lathom, 'then sheriff of Lancashire'; Sir Robert had two terms as sheriff, 1249 to 1254 and 1264 (P.R.O. List of Sheriffs, 72); and as Edmund de Lacy, who died in 1258, is mentioned, this charter belongs to the former period. See also Ormerod's *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 731.

[8] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 241, *n.* 2.

[9] Henry le Norreys was lord of Daresbury in 1291; Ormerod, loc. cit.

[10] Dods. loc. cit. *n.* 3. The date of the grant by Gilbert and his wife was about 1270.

[11] Gilbert le Norreys and his wife Maud were defendants in a claim by Robert de Sutton in 1275; De Banco R. 9, m. 9 *d.* Nine years later it was Gilbert le Norreys and Margery his daughter who were among the defendants in a suit brought by Henry de Eltonhead; Assize R. 1265, m. 21 *d.*

[12] Gilbert le Norreys was living in 1302 and holding the Sutton fee of the earl of Lincoln; *Inq. and Extents*, 312. In 1311 he and his partners held Sutton by the service of one knight's fee and 3*s.* 6*d.* for sakefee, and suit to the three-weeks' court of Widnes; *De Lacy Inq.* (Chet Soc.), 23. In 1313 he and his son Robert were among the lords of Sutton. He died about 1318, when his executors—his sons Alan and Richard, and his widow Alice—were defendants in a suit by Roger de Wedacre, a creditor; De Banc. R. 225, m. 374 *d.*

It seems clear, therefore, that the 'Gilbert le Norreys' who was in possession of Sutton, Eccleston, and Rainhill in 1328, holding them by the service of one fee and by doing suit at the court of Widnes from month to month, was really Gilbert de Meols; Assize R. 424. m. 7; Inq. p.m. 2 Edw. III, *n.* 61 (1st Nos.), and Ormerod's *Ches.*, i, 708, where he is called 'Gilbert le Norreys, junior.'

In 1329 Robert le Norreys was plaintiff in a suit, which he did not prosecute, against Gilbert de Meols; Assize R. 427, m. 3 *d.*

It does not appear what became of this Robert; but Richard son of Gilbert and his wife Agnes occur down to 1347; De Banc. R. 274, m. 33 *d.*; 279, m. 66 *d.*; 353, m. 76 *d.* There is a grant by Robert le Norreys, dated 1330, in Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 245.

[13] Margery was married to John de Meols as early as 1306; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 209. Gilbert, their son, in 1316 made a claim for waste against Gilbert le Norreys; De Banc. R. 217, m. 216 *d.* He was plaintiff in 1332, and in other suits down to 1347; ibid. R. 290, m. 83 *d.*; 347, m. 23 *d.*; 353, m. 231. This last is noticeable as containing a statement of the descent. The defendant (Richard de Alvandley of Bold) held by demise of Gilbert le Norreys, husband of Maud, daughter of Robert de Ireland and grandmother of the plaintiff (Gilbert) by her daughter and heir Margery.

who died soon after his father without issue, by his wife Agnes.[1] Thereupon Sutton was claimed and recovered in 1349 by Clemency, as daughter and heir of Alan le Norreys, son of Alan, the son and heir of Henry and Margery.[2]

Daniell of Daresbury. *Argent, a pale fusilly sable.*

At this time Clemency was a minor, in the guardianship of John Danyers or Daniell, who married her to his son William.[3] The manor continued in the line of Daniell of Daresbury until 1517,[4] when John Daniell sold his manors of Sutton, Eccleston, and Rainhill, to John Bold, most probably the half brother of Sir Richard Bold.[5] From him they passed to his brother Tucher or Tuger,[6] who gave them in 1545 to his nephew Richard Bold.[7] With the rest of the Bold estates they came into the possession of Sir Henry Bold Hoghton. Sutton being sold, was in 1869 purchased by William Pilkington, from whom the lordship of the manor has descended to Mr. William Lee Pilkington, his son.[8]

The Hospitallers had land in Sutton called Crossgate, from which they drew a quit-rent of 12*d*.[9]

The charter of William de Daresbury shows that three of the four plough-lands of *SUTTON* were in the possession of the family taking the local name. They appear at the end of the twelfth century, when William son of Ivo, at the prayer and with the consent of Siegrith his wife and his heirs, gave to Hugh le Norreys a plough-land in Eltonhead.[10] Siegrith afterwards gave Burtonhead, as half a plough-land, to Gilbert de Haydock,[11] and made benefactions to Warburton.[12] She was succeeded by her son John, who confirmed his mother's gifts to Cockersand;[13] and his son Robert, as above stated, was in possession about 1250.[14] Sons of his named John, Richard, and Robert are known,[15] but though the family seems to have retained some holding in Sutton,[16] the manor is

[1] Extracts from the Widnes Ct. R. in Dods. MSS. xxxii, fol. 12*b*, 13; 'Robert son of Gilbert de Meols, who held of the lord lands and tenements in Sutton by knight's service, died on the Nativity of the B. V. Mary last past [8 Sept. 1348 or 1349]. His lands were in the lord's hands by reason of the minority of Clemency, daughter and heir of Alan le Norreys, next of kin and heir of the said Robert; they were worth, including the demesne and 15*s*. 2*d*. free rent, 75*s*. 2½*d*. whereof a third had been assigned to Agnes, the widow, as dower.'

[2] Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 732.

[3] Ibid. Clemency was still a minor in 1359; Kuerden MSS. iv, S. 25, 26 (from Widnes Ct. R.); the lands were farmed out to Walter Withers for £4 8*s*. 10*d*.

[4] See the pedigree in Ormerod, *Ches.* i, 734, with the documents cited, 732, 733. The pedigree is borne out and may be supplemented by the deeds preserved in Dodsworth and a collection of Daniell charters in *Anct. D.* (P.R.O.), iii, v.

From these it appears that Clemency was living in 1399; her husband died in 1406 (*Lancs. Inq. p.m.*, Chet. Soc., i, 88); their son William, who married Sibyl Bold, died in 1434–5, leaving a son John, who in 1422 married Joan Hallum. Dying in 1476, having long outlived his son John the younger, he was succeeded by his grandson Thomas, who married Grace Ogle and died in 1497. See Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 92, m. 8 *d*. for the widow's claim; also Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ii, *n*. 76 for a petition by John the son and heir, that he might be excused the relief of 100*s*. on the ground that Grace, the widow, was in possession.

This John sold Sutton, Eccleston, and Rainhill. The interests of the family were mainly in Cheshire, and there is but little to relate of their lordship of these manors, but John Daniell, probably the last to be connected with this township, sold a parcel of land in Sutton called 'Paladin Croft' and an annual rent of 3*s*. issuing out of a tenement called 'Torbock House,' to Christopher Woods and others, to the intent that they should pay the king's bailiff of West Derby 2*s*. of free rent due from Sutton, Eccleston, and Rainhill, and 12*d*. yearly for 'sakkefee.' *Anct. D.* v, A. 13548.

[5] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 11, m. 226; *Anct. D.* v, A. 12590. In 1516 John Daniell sold, subject to certain conditions, to Sir Rauf Denton, chaplain, Henry Smyth, and Thomas Worsley, 'kyrk-revys of the kyrk' of Farneworth, the homage, royalties, chief rents, and service of Eccleston, Rainhill, and Sutton, and the following chief rents, viz. of John Sale 1*d*. for lands in Sutton, 5*s*. 1*d*. of Rauf Eccleston for his manor and tenements in Eccleston and the wardship, marriage, homage, and service of Rauf and his heirs, as much as belonged to six plough-lands in Eccleston; 16*d*. of Richard Bower for his tenement there; 6*d*. of Nick'ne Colley for his tenement there; 6*d*. of the wife of John Byrkenhed for lands there; 3*s*. of Perys Williamson for his tenement in Sutton; 13*d*. of Henry Norres, esq. for tenements there; a chief rent of Perys Wetherby for tenements there; the homage and service of John Eltonhead for land there; and his common of pasture with all encroachments upon the same, if any, within Sutton; *Anct. D.* v, A. 12607.

[6] Thus in 1522 Richard Eccleston held his manors of Eccleston and Rainhill of Tuger Bold; see the account of Eccleston.

[7] The grant is among the Bold D. at Hoghton Tower; *n*. 88. With the manors of Sutton, Eccleston, and Rainhill was granted the wardship of the heirs of John Ogle, Peter Williamson, Henry Holland, George Pemberton, Thomas Eccleston, John Birkhead, Richard Eltonhead, William Woodfall, William Watmough, Richard Bower, and Nicholas Colley, tenants by knight's service. The remainders were—to Richard, son of Richard Bold for life; and to the heirs male of Richard Bold, grandfather of Tuger. The manors are recorded as follows in the inquisition after the death of Sir Thomas Bold in 1612: 'The manor of Sutton and other the premises in Sutton, Eccleston, and Rainhill are held of the king by the service of a knight's fee'; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 256.

The Bold family had lands in Sutton long before they acquired the manor; for Richard Bold, who died in 1528, held lands there of Richard Holland and Richard Lancaster; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n*. 25.

[8] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1870), ii, 249; and information of Mr. W. L. Pilkington.

[9] Kuerden, MSS. v, fol. 84.

[10] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 248*b*; printed in *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 597. One of the witnesses, Gilbert de Walton, died in 1197.

[11] Dods. MSS. xxxii, fol. 7. John, constable of Chester, was the first of the witnesses, so that the date must lie between 1211 and 1240; he is not described as earl of Lincoln, so that the earlier half of this period is probable. The original is at Lyme; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxxviii, 511.

[12] *Cockersand Chartul.* loc. cit. The land was called Cockshoot Head; the boundaries began at the king's road towards the south, where the cross was fixed, as far as the valley, being marked by meres and crosses and the ditches of Simon of Cockshoot Head; thence the brook was followed as far as the Colt Snape, from which point the bounds were again marked by meres and crosses. The Abbey's land here was held by a family named Sefton; it is described as in Burtonhead. See the rentals ibid., iv, 1242–5.

[13] Ibid. ii, 597. John de Sutton was a plaintiff in 1246; Assize R. 404, m. 4 *d*.

[14] In 1274 Robert son of John de Sutton claimed from Gilbert le Norreys and Maud his wife a messuage and 4 oxgangs of land and from Robert le Norreys two messuages and four oxgangs; Coram Rege R. 121, m. 53. At the same time he charged Alan le Norreys and others with breaking his mill dam at Bokedene—no doubt the Poghden of later documents; ibid. m. 54.

[15] Robert son of John de Sutton granted to his son Richard a portion of his land in Sutton called 'Ferrymorall'; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 199*b*. He had a suit with Gilbert le Norreys and Maud his wife concerning a messuage and four oxgangs in Sutton in 1275, and was one of the defendants in a claim made by Henry de Eltonhead in 1284; De Banc. R. 9, m. 9 *d*.; Assize R. 1265, m. 21 *d*. He died before 1292, when inquiry was made if Robert de Sutton, father of John, had been seised of messuages and lands, including a twelfth part of the mill; Assize R. 408, m. 48 *d*.; 418 (30 Edw. I), m. 6*a*, &c.

[16] Robert son of Gilbert de Sutton is named as granting of land some time before 1279; De Banc. R. 30, m. 33 *d*. Gilbert de Sutton was defendant in a case in 1292 respecting common of pasture; but he may be Gilbert le Norreys; Assize

very soon afterwards found in the possession of Richard de Holland.[1]

The Hollands retained the manor down to the eighteenth century, but very little is known of them.[2] The religious changes of the sixteenth century brought Roger Holland to the stake for his persistence in the doctrines of the reformed church,[3] but the family remained generally constant in the profession of the Roman Catholic faith, and had much to endure in consequence.[4] The Ven. Thomas Holland, a Jesuit, who suffered as a priest at Tyburn, 12 December, 1642, is supposed to have been of this family.[5] Pedigrees were recorded in 1567[6] and 1664.[7]

William Holland was the head of the family in 1567. His eldest son was Alexander,[8] who died 1 April, 1588, holding the hall of Sutton of the queen as duke of Lancaster, and land in Ditton; his son and heir was Richard, aged thirteen.[9] Richard Holland made a settlement of his lands in 1611 in favour of his son William; the latter succeeded his father, and at his death on 24 February, 1623–4, the inheritance passed to his son Richard, aged nearly nine years.[10]

The family appears to have been deeply involved in debt; and after the outbreak of the Civil War Richard Holland's estate was sequestered by the Parliament for his recusancy and delinquency. He died in 1649, and his wife about the same time, leaving three young children—Edward, born in 1640, Richard, and Anne. A creditor seized the estates,

R. 408, m. 42. Ithel de Sutton is named in 1324; Assize R. 426, m. 6. In 1512 Oliver Sutton enfeoffed William son of Edward Sutton and others of all his lands in Sutton for the benefit of his natural children Thomas and Seth, with remainder to his brother Miles; Bold D. (Warr.), F. 265.

[1] In the Holland pedigrees this Richard is called the son of Robert, who is said to have bought the manor from John de Sutton and Margery; he is most probably the Richard son of Robert de Holland who purchased land in Rainford in 1321; *Final Conc.* ii, 44. Robert is described as cousin of Sir Robert de Holland, being son of Richard son of Robert de Holland.

[2] Richard de Holland was witness to a local charter in 1305; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 242. His wife, probably second wife, was the widow of David Blundell of Little Crosby. He, in 1323, made a settlement of lands, &c. in Sutton, including two mills, upon his son William, with remainders to his daughters Avina and Joan; *Final Conc.*, ii, 50. Jordan de Penketh and Margaret his wife put in their claim. Possibly Margaret was a sister of Richard de Holland; all that appears is that Robert de Holland, probably the father, had enfeoffed Richard of a quarter of the manor of Sutton for life, with remainder to Margaret and her issue; Assize R. 425, m. 4; 426, m. 6. As there were six oxgangs in the quarter claimed, the Holland manor is at once identified with the Sutton manor of three plough-lands.

About the same time Richard de Holland was defendant in a claim by Gilbert le Norreys and others; Assize R. 426, m. 1 *d.* A grant by Richard de Holland and William his son is in Dods. loc. cit. fol. 245*b*. Avina, daughter of Richard de Holland, was a plaintiff in 1350 against Henry and Nicholas de Tyldesley; Assize R. 444, m. 10.

In 1334 Jordan de Penketh and Margaret his wife claimed a fourth part of the manor of Sutton—six oxgangs of land, 13*s.* 4*d.* rent, &c.—against William son of Richard de Holland of Sutton, Godith his wife, Agnes, widow of Richard de Holland, and others. The jury gave a verdict for the plaintiffs, reciting that John de Sutton had granted the tenements to Robert de Holland, who had transferred them to Richard's son Robert and to Margaret, wife of Jordan; Richard de Holland's grant to his son William came later; Coram Rege R. 297, m. 64.

William de Holland was living in 1348, but died in or before 1356, when his widow Godith was defendant; De Banc. R. 354, m. vj, 150 *d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 3 *d.* His heir appears to have been a granddaughter Margaret, daughter of Richard; being then a minor, she can scarcely have been a sister. Her wardship was disputed between Sir Robert de Holland and Matthew de Rixton; she was eight years of age and married, and the next heir was Roger de Holland, also a minor. Sir Robert maintained his right to the guardianship; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 6 *d.* The holding is described as a messuage, ten oxgangs of land, &c.

Nothing further is heard of Margery and Roger, but in 1357 Godith, widow of William de Holland, John his son, Robert de Sutton, tailor, and Agnes his wife were charged with having disseised Thomas son of Thomas the Smith's son of his free tenement in Sutton. Godith asserted that the plaintiff's grandfather had granted the disputed land to her husband and his heirs, but seisin was recovered; ibid. m. 3 *d.*

John de Holland eventually succeeded his father; see *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.). i, 31, 35, 40. He was probably father of John de Holland of Sutton, who died in 1402, leaving a son and heir Richard only two years of age, concerning whose wardship some dispute ensued. Ellen, widow of John, married Geoffrey de Standish, and they occupied the manor by the king's grant for many years; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 17; Duchy of Lanc. Chan. R. 8 Hen. V, *n.* 82; Towneley MS. CC. *n.* 126. In 1420, however, William Daniell of Daresbury made claim to the wardship and succeeded; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 24*b*. Richard Holland is mentioned about 1435, and Henry Holland in 1476, and these were followed by Richard Holland, living in the reign of Henry VIII; ibid. fol. 240, 240*b*; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n.* 25.

[3] Foxe, *Acts and Monuments* (ed. Cattley), viii, 473. He was certainly of this family, for 'Mr. Eccleston' was near of kin to him. His father, whose name is not given, was living. The following is an outline of the story as given by Foxe: Roger Holland had been apprenticed to one Kempton, a merchant tailor in Watling Street, London, and led a reckless, dissipated life, being moreover 'a stubborn and obstinate Papist.' He lost some of his master's money at dice, but was helped in his trouble by a loan from a fellow-servant, 'an ancient and discreet maid, whose name was Elizabeth, which professed the Gospel.' He reformed, embraced the new doctrines, and went down to Lancashire to his father to teach the same to him and borrow money to begin business; then in 1553 he married Elizabeth. Their child was baptized in the house by one Master Rose, who secretly ministered in London to the Protestants during the Marian persecution. Though Roger Holland's act was reported to the authorities, he was not taken till May-day morning, 1558. Being brought before Bonner, the bishop and others endeavoured 'to allure him to their Babylonical church.' At the third examination the 'Lord Strange, Sir Thomas Gerard, Master Eccleston esquire, and divers other of worship, both of Cheshire and Lancashire, that were Roger Holland's kinsmen and friends,' were present to plead with the bishop for him, and to persuade him to recant. As he remained steadfast, however, he was burnt at Smithfield for heresy 27 June, 1558, he and his companions being the last to suffer there on that charge in Mary's reign.

[4] Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* iii, 353.

[5] Ibid.; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* i, 542–65; vii, 366. He was born in Lancashire in 1600, educated at St. Omer's and Valladolid, entered the Society of Jesus in Flanders, and after ordination was sent on the English mission in 1635. He was arrested in October, 1642, and tried and condemned for 'taking orders by authority of the see of Rome and returning to England,' this being high treason. No other offence was charged against him. The first step in the process of beatification was allowed by Leo XIII in 1886.

There were other Jesuits of this family; Henry, uncle of Thomas, laboured in England, chiefly in Lancashire, from 1605 till his death in 1656; Alexander Holland, born in 1623, was sent on the Lancashire mission in 1653, and died in 1677; he 'translated pious books for the use of the Catholics'; see Foley, v, 369; vi, 207; vii, 364, &c.

[6] Chet. Soc. lxxxi, 115.

[7] Ibid. lxxxv, 147.

[8] *Visit.* of 1567, as above. Alexander Holland purchased a water-mill in Sutton from John Bold in 1581; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 43, m. 56.

[9] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xv, *n.* 4. Richard and his wife Anne were heavily fined for recusancy in 1597, 1603, and later years, and Anne, as a widow, appears on the recusant roll of 1634; Gillow, as above. Mr. Holland of Sutton (i.e. the father) was a suspected person in 1584; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 226.

[10] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 430. The lands of Richard Holland, recusant, were granted to Anthony Croston in 1623; Pat. 21 Jas. I, 27 July. Anne and Margaret, widows of Richard and William, were both living. Margaret survived her husband thirteen years, having a house and lands called Milehouse at Sutton; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxix, *n.* 32.

and a fifth of the annual value, estimated at only £27, was all that was allowed for the maintenance of the children.[1] Edward and his wife Esther were returned as recusants in 1679,[2] and their son Thomas registered his estate as a 'Papist' in 1717.[3] In 1700, however, the manor had been sold to Richard Bold, and became merged in the superior lordship already held by him.[4]

The grant of *BURTONHEAD* by Siegrith de Sutton to Gilbert son of Henry de Haydock has been mentioned.[5] Towards the end of the thirteenth century Robert, son of Gilbert de Haydock, gave to William, son of Adam de Burtonhead, a portion of his land in Fernylea in Burtonhead,[6] but soon the Haydocks gave place to Norrises. The grant just named shows that there was a local family besides.[7]

Alan le Norreys, whose sons Henry and Gilbert afterwards acquired by marriage the superior lordship, was in possession as early as 1246, when he appears as one of the lords of Sutton, complaining of a disseisin.[5] He was succeeded by his son Robert about 1276, and then the name of Robert le Norreys—there being apparently two persons successively bearing the name, father and son—occurs for over fifty years,[9] being succeeded by Nicholas son of Robert, who is found as plaintiff as early as 1319;[10] he died about 1349, his widow Emma appearing in a suit in 1351.[11] By virtue of a certain entailing deed he was succeeded by Robert son of Nicholas le Norreys, then a minor. This Nicholas, called 'of Burtonhead,' lived until 1367, and then followed Robert, born about 1335.[12] Robert had sons Thomas

[1] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 240–4. Ralph Holland, of Eccleston, probably an offshoot of the Sutton family, on finding his estate sequestered for recusancy took the oath of abjuration and became a 'constant frequenter of the congregation of Ellens'; Ibid. 238.

[2] Gillow, as above. Richard Holland's house had five hearths in 1666; Lay Subs. 250–9.

[3] Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 122. The annual value was given as £70. At the same time Alexander Holland, of Whiston, watchmaker, registered his estate of £19 in Sutton; Ibid. 121.

[4] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 244, m. 85, and Pal of Lanc. Docquet R. 471, 4*a* (recovery). Besides the manor, the property included water-mill, windmill, dovecote, &c.

[5] Dods. MSS. xxxii, fol. 7. The bounds, which are minutely described, are of interest as identifying several places now lost. They began at Thurstanshaches on the border of Bold and Sutton, followed Bold acres to the Chester Gate—the road from Sutton to Chester, which may be identified with one now forming a portion of the boundary between the townships named—along this road to Holbrook head. This shows the position of Holbrook in Bold. From this point the bounds went to 'Priesteolers,' and by Raven Syke to Ritherop Brook, which divides Sutton from Rainhill; along this to Wetshaugh, thence to the Pye thorn by Scoles in Eccleston, to Thetwall (now Thatto), by Thatto Brook to Nutty Brook; along this till it falls into Poghden Brook, and by this to Shittersiche; thence in a line to Bale birch in Morkel's moss—near the present Marshall's Cross—and thence straight to the starting point. The grant included wards, reliefs, &c., and the land was assessed as four oxgangs, or an eighth part of the grantor's whole vill; though, a little later, as stated above, the share of the Sutton family was called three plough-lands. This grant itself accounts for the loss of half a plough-land, for it was to be held of the chief lords of the fee directly by the usual services, viz. sakefee and suit to the court of Widnes.

[6] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 229.

[7] Richard, son of Walter de Burtonhead, early in the thirteenth century granted 5½ acres, with Fernylea, to Cockersand Abbey in free alms; *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 597. This grant, it is added, had been made and confirmed by Siegrith de Sutton. Robert son of Rod. de Burtonhead granted all his land, except the fourth part of an oxgang, to Alan, son of Hugh le Norreys, who had given him money in his need; *Anct. D.* P.R.O. A. 5935.

From 1276 to 1279 a suit went on in which Roger son of Robert of Burtonhead claimed half an oxgang from Robert son of Alan le Norreys. The latter asserted that he had had it from Roger's grandfather, Ralph, the son of Walter de Burtonhead. De Banc. R. 14, m. 9.; 18, m. 2; 29, m. 13, 62*d.* &c. In 1283 Roger quitclaimed to Robert all his right in Burtonhead, except a quarter of an oxgang held of Robert; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 224*b*. For a complaint by Roger de Burtonhead against some of his neighbours, see Coram Rege R. 47, m. 28.

[8] Asszie R. 404, m. 4*d*. It is possible that he held Burtonhead in right of his wife Margaret, to whom he had been married at this time; *Final Conc.* i, 106. He was defendant in a claim for dower brought by Alice de Preston in 1258–9; Cur. Reg. R. 162, m. 43 *d*. The suits in the last note, in which his son Robert was defendant, show that he died before 1276. It should be observed that Robert's wife was called Agnes de Burtonhead; De Banc. R. 248, m. 149 *d*.

[9] In a suit concerning 12 messuages in Sutton in 1318–19, Robert le Norreys, junior, was plaintiff, and Robert le Norreys, senior, defendant. This may have been a family settlement between son and father; but there were others of the name living there, as about the same time Robert le Norreys (apparently son of Robert) made a claim upon Robert son of Gilbert le Norreys for a mill and land in Sutton, which the defendant stated had come to him from Alan le Norreys, to whom plaintiff or his father had given them; De Banc. R. 230, m. 192; 231, m. 113 *d*. Robert le Norreys, junior, was at this time defendant in a suit brought by John de Sherdley for the restitution of a tenement of which, it was said, Robert le Norreys, senior, had disseised the plaintiff's grandfather; De Banc. R. 231, m. 103 *d*.

Robert le Norreys of Burtonhead was a defendant in a claim for land in 1284; and he recovered land in 1288 from Robert de Eccleston; Assize R. 1265, m. 21 *d*.; *Abbrev. Placit.* (Rec. Com.), 322. This Robert granted to Robert son of Robert the Mercer of Bold some land on both sides of Poghden Brook, with the water within the bounds; the grant may be dated about 1270, William de Bold being a witness; Towneley MS. GG. *n.* 2125. Robert le Norreys—junior, on the supposition above stated—was a plaintiff in 1324–5, and paid to the subsidy in 1332; Assize R. 426, m. 1 *d*.; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 15. Robert son of Robert le Norreys confirmed to Richard son of Peter the Smith of Sutton all the lands held at the making of the deed, Nov. 1312; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 242*b*.

[10] De Banc. R. 225, m. 478. Nicholas son of Robert le Norreys complained of depasturing by Richard son of Gilbert le Norreys. The suit may have been a friendly one brought in the name of Nicholas, a child, against his father's cousin (Assize R. 418, m. 15) in order to give notoriety to some grant to him by the father; De Banc. R. 225, m. 478.

Nicholas claimed the moiety of a mill in Sutton from John de Sherdley in 1323; De Banc. R. 248, m. 185 *d*. To Nicholas le Norreys, with Emma his wife, Robert son of Gilbert le Norreys gave in 1330 certain lands which he had had from Gilbert de Meols for a limited period; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 245. To Nicholas son of Robert le Norreys 12 acres on Poghden Bank were granted by John son of Richard Hancockson in 1352 (an erroneous date); and late in 1349 he enfeoffed Master Ranulf de Dacre, rector of Prescot, of his mill at Poghden, with its pool and appurtenances; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 245; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 62.

[11] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. iiij *d*. She afterwards married a 'native' and her lands were forfeited; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 341.

[12] In 1349 Nicholas le Norreys, as guardian of Robert and Thomas le Norreys, sons of Nicholas, appeared in court at Widnes with Thomas de Parr to take up land to which Robert had become heir, until he should come of age, paying 10*s.* a year, or at the rate of 6*d.* an acre as admeasured; four years later Robert and Thomas appeared in court, and being of full age were put in possession of their lands; Dods. MSS. xxxii, fol. 13.

In 1361 Nicholas le Norreys of Burtonhead received from William the Mercer and Alice his wife a messuage and land in Sutton. Five years later he and Alice his wife were enfeoffed of certain lands he had set apart, with remainders to Agnes widow of Thomas de Parr, and Robert and Thomas sons of Nicholas and Alice; with further remainders, in default of issue, to Roger son of John de Coldale, Gilbert le Norreys, junior, and Robert his brother; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 245, 245*b*.

In 1345 the king pardoned Hugh son of Robert le Norreys of Burtonhead and Robert his brother outlawries incurred for felonies committed at Liverpool, &c., on 14 Feb. of that year; *Cal. Pat.* 1343–5, p. 538.

and John,[1] and the former leaving a daughter and heir Margaret, Burtonhead passed to her issue by her husband, Hugh son of Richard de Pemberton.[2] William their son succeeded,[3] and was followed by John Pemberton, who died about 1501;[4] the latter's son James was followed by George Pemberton,[5] and he by his son James.[6] His heir was another James, his son, who with his son James appears to have mortgaged and then sold the manor,[7] which shortly afterwards was held by Henry Eccleston of Eccleston.[8] In this family and its successors it descended[9] like Eccleston until 1803, when it was sold to Michael Hughes of Sherdley, ancestor of Captain Hughes, the present owner.[10] Large portions of the lands pertaining to it have been sold to manufacturing companies and others.

HUGHES OF SHERDLEY. *Gules, two lions passant in pale and in chief a rose argent; in dexter chief a mullet for difference.*

The Norrises of Speke also had land here.[11] It was at Sutton that John le Norreys of Speke imprisoned Margery de Bulling until she resigned her land.[12]

The grant of *ELTONHEAD*, as one plough-land, to Hugh le Norreys[13] has been mentioned above. The lordship of Eltonhead is next found after nearly two centuries, in the possession of the Lathoms of Lathom. In 1370 it was held by Thomas, son of Robert de Lathom, of William Daniell, by knight's service.[14] It descended to the earls of Derby with the other Lathom manors, but is not mentioned in the Derby inquisitions.[15] The same or a later Hugh le Norreys in the thirteenth century granted four oxgangs of land, or half the vill of Eltonhead, to William le Norreys,[16] who appears to have settled there, becoming ancestor of the family who took their name from the place and held this mesne manor down to the end of the seventeenth century. The sons of William were probably the 'Alan and Robert, sons of William le Norreys' who attested the charter of William Samson concerning Eccleston and Rainhill about 1270.[17] William le Norreys was still living in 1246.[18]

ELTONHEAD OF ELTONHEAD. *Quarterly per fesse indented sable and argent, in the first quarter three plates fesseways.*

For a time Eltonhead seems to have been held in division between the descendants or representatives of his sons. Of the two brothers, Robert lived the longer, dying about 1310;[19] Alan was represented by Henry, probably his son, as early as 1302. Robert was succeeded by his son Alan,[20] and the latter's son Richard, dying in his father's life time,[21] was succeeded by his son Henry before 1353.[22]

[1] At the beginning of 1376 Thomas son of Robert le Norreys of Burtonhead, who had married Emma daughter of John de Eltonhead, was enfeoffed of his father's lands, with the homage and service of the following: Godith widow of William de Holland of Sutton, John son of William de Holland, Henry de Tyldesley of Ditton and Alice his wife, John de Eltonhead, Matthew son of Henry de Tyldesley, John son of John de Parr, Nicholas de Bold, Richard de Standish and Cecily his wife, and fifteen more. The remainders were to John brother of Thomas, and to Robert son of Alan de Parr; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 243*b*.

[2] In 1403 Henry de Atherton, who had married Emma widow of Thomas le Norreys, and John de Eltonhead bound themselves in £100 to make no alienation or incumbrance to the disinheriting of Hugh son of Richard de Pemberton and Margaret his wife; ibid. fol. 244. The Pembertons succeeded to part of the Norris property in Halsnead. The will of Hugh de Pemberton was proved on 15 Jan. 1434–5, one of the executors being his son Richard; Bold. D. (Warr.), G. 16.

[3] William son of Hugh de Pemberton made a settlement of his lands in Burtonhead in 1437–8; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 244. Ten years later he appointed Robert Merrick his attorney to deliver seisin of all his lands in Sutton, Leigh, Wigan, and elsewhere to Richard Pemberton; ibid.

[4] *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 14.

[5] George Pemberton of Halsnead in 1551 granted his younger son John a messuage in Burtonhead for life; Dods. loc. cit., fol. 244*b*. See Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 15, *n*. 84, for a settlement of the manor of Burtonhead and lands in Sutton, Bedford, and Whiston.

[6] James Pemberton in 1558 made a settlement of his manors of Halsnead and Burtonhead; ibid. bdle. 19, m. 13. For his paternity see Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Phil. and Mary, xxxiv, P. 4, and the account of Whiston.

[7] William Sergeant appears as deforciant of the *manor* in 1555, but how his interest arose is not stated; he seems to have sold his interest to Edward Halsall in 1562; the latter purchasing further from John Parr and Margaret his wife and Thurstan Barton and Anne his wife in 1567; Pal. of Lanc. Feet. of F. bdles. 15, m. 27; 24, m. 211; 29, m. 141. Anne seems to have been the widow of William Sergeant; ibid. bdle. 24, m. 260. Part at least of Edward Halsall's purchases was devoted to the endowment of the school at Halsall; *Ducatus Lanc.* iii, 398. For the sales of their lands in Sutton by James Pemberton the elder and Katherine his wife, James Pemberton, son and heir, and Margaret his wife, see Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 58, m. 15, 148, 211. This was in July, 1597.

[8] Burtonhead was included with Eccleston in a settlement by Edward Eccleston and Henry his son and heir in 1618; Pal. of Lanc. Feet. of F. bdle. 94, *n*. 29. See Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. (4 Chas. I), xxvi, *n*. 21; the manor of Burtonhead was held of Richard Bold, by knight's service.

[9] Pal. of Lanc. Feet. of F. bdle. 132, *n*. 37 (1637), Thomas Eccleston and Jane his wife being deforciants. After this it is not named as a separate manor; ibid. bdles. 218, m. 35 and 237, m. 31. An indenture of 1749 enrolled at Preston recites the settlement made by Thomas Eccleston concerning the manor of Eccleston and Burtonhead in 1725; Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 356, from the 23rd R. of Geo. II at Preston.

[10] Ex inform. Mr. H. R. Hughes of Kinmel.

[11] John Norris, chaplain, brother and heir of Gilbert son of Henry Norris of Sutton, made a grant of lands in Sutton called Pymfields, Northall, and Wingates; the lands were to descend to John Eltonhead; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 243. By another deed lands of this John Norris were transferred to Ellen widow of Gilbert, with remainder to the heirs of Gilbert and John; and in default to 'William son of the aforesaid Sir Henry Norris of Speke,' who had not been mentioned before; Towneley MS. GG. *n*. 2129. See also ibid. *n*. 2136, 2137. In the Norris rental of 1464 Robert Barnes's rent in Sutton was 27*s*. 4*d*.; the water-mill brought in 6*s*. 8*d*.; Ellen wife of Gilbert Norris held in jointure the Pymfields, the rent of which was 26*s*. 8*d*.; Norris D. (B.M.).

[12] See the account of Huyton.

[13] One Hugh le Norreys was of Haigh and Blackrod, and another of Formby.

[14] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ii, n. 7. How it came to him is unknown. It is not mentioned in the inquest taken after his father's death in 1324–5; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 552.

[15] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 279.

[16] Dods. MSS. cxlii. fol. 248*b*. Hugh le Norreys was a benefactor to Cockersand, granting six acres near Harestone in free alms; William son of Uvieth released his interest in the land to the canons so that Alan son of Hugh might be enfeoffed; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 600. The land was in 1268 held by Peter de Burnhull in conjunction with Scholes in Eccleston; ibid.

[17] Dods. loc. cit. fol. 241.

[18] Assize R. 404, m. 4 *d*.

[19] Robert de Eltonhead was a witness to charters from about 1270 to 1305; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 241, &c.

[20] See the suits quoted later.

[21] In 1317–18 Cecily, widow of Richard de Eltonhead, sued his father Alan, son of Robert de Eltonhead, for her dower; De Banc. R. 220, m. 332 *d*.

[22] See later note.

Henry de Eltonhead in 1332 contributed to the subsidy.[1] In 1337 Alan, son of Henry, put in a claim to the manors of Haigh and Blackrod.[2] The next of this, the senior branch, to appear is John de Eltonhead, grandson of Henry, who was in possession for about fifty years. One of his earliest acts was the recovery of the share of the manor held by Henry, son of Alan de Eltonhead, by which he became sole lord of the manor.[3] From this time for more than a quarter of a century there are only fragmentary notices of the family.[4] From 1500 onwards, however, a fairly complete account can be compiled from the inquisitions post mortem[5] and the pedigrees recorded at the visitations.[6]

The family would appear to have conformed, after a brief resistance,[7] to the religious changes of Queen Elizabeth, but Richard Eltonhead the elder took arms for the king in the Civil War, and had to compound for his estates.[8] In 1676 Richard Eltonhead and Richard his son conveyed to Thomas Roughley the hall of Eltonhead and the lands belonging to it;[9] and the sale was completed in 1684.[10] From Thomas it passed to his sons Henry and Percival, and then to their creditors, being purchased in 1712 by Isaac Greene,[11] from whom it has descended, through the Gascoynes, to the Marquess of Salisbury, the present possessor.[12]

Early in the thirteenth century, *WOODFALL* in Burtonhead was granted to the canons of Cockersand by Siegrith de Sutton and Richard de Burtonhead; Emma wife of Simon son of Roger de Rainhill, with the assent of her husband, resigned all her right in it.[13]

The family called after this estate, of which there are few particulars, began with an Adam son of William Blundell,[14] whose two sons William and Richard had some disputes concerning their inheritance.[15] The Woodfalls continued here until the

[1] *Excb. Lay. Subs.* 16. Henry and Robert de Eltonhead are named among the lords of Sutton in 1302, and Henry and Alan in 1313; Assize R. 418, m. 15; 424, m. 7. Six years later Henry was claiming lands in Sutton from Alan, and a year later was demanding the guardianship of Alan's son and heir from Ellen the widow and others, alleging that Alan had held of him by knight's service; De Banc. R. 233, m. 20 *d.*; 236, m. 204. Henry, the son and heir of Alan, was a minor in 1321; De Banc. R. 238, m. 139. Robert de Langley and Cecily his wife called upon Henry son of Adam (? Alan) son of Robert de Eltonhead in 1345 to warrant them against Alan de Eltonhead; De Banc. R. 344, m. 475 *d.*

[2] *Final Conc.* ii, 106–7.

[3] The pedigree in the *Visit.* of 1567 (p. 119), which appears fairly trustworthy, makes John's father to have been Thomas son of Henry.

There were cross-suits in 1353 between the two branches of the family. Henry son of Alan claimed land in Sutton from John and Emma, the widow of Alan, either John's father or his uncle; on the other hand John claimed land from Henry, on the ground that the title was derived from Robert de Eltonhead, who had unjustly disseised John's grandfather Henry of it; Assize R. 435, m. 10, 13, 26, 30 *d.* As the disseisin is said to have taken place in the reign of Edw. III, the Robert de Eltonhead concerned cannot have been Alan's father Robert.

In the Lathom inquisition quoted above (ii, *n.* 7) it is stated that John de Eltonhead held the lands and tenements (not manor) called Eltonhead by knight's service, and by rendering yearly one pair of gloves.

John de Eltonhead the elder was living in 1413; Towneley MS. GG. *n.* 2819. In 1417–18 a settlement was made by John de Eltonhead and Maud his wife; perhaps there were two Johns in succession; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 5, m. 29.

[4] William de Eltonhead and William his son were in 1446 accused of waylaying Randle de Standish at Eccleston with intent to kill him; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 9, m. 15. William son of William was living in 1458; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 243. Nicholas Eltonhead was a juror at the Widnes court in 1476; ibid. fol. 240.

[5] John Eltonhead, who, according to the printed pedigree, was a son of the above-named Nicholas, died in Oct. 1526. The capital messuage called Eltonhead, with windmills, lands, &c., was held of the earl of Derby by knight's service and a pair of gauntlets. The heir was a grandson Richard, son of John's son John, aged 24; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n.* 48. In that taken after the death of Thomas Eltonhead, the estate is called a manor; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 277.

[6] See *Visit.* of 1567, p. 119; of 1613, p. 115; of 1664, p. 103 (Chet. Soc.). From these it appears that the Richard Eltonhead in possession in 1530 left several children, including Richard, the heir, who married Jane Bradshaw (Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 46, m. 138; and *Wills*, Chet. Soc. New Ser. i, 209), but died without issue about 1589; William, who succeeded his brother and was in possession in 1600 (*Misc.* Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches. i, 240), but died shortly afterwards; and Thomas, who succeeded before June, 1602, as appears by the Prescot Ct. R. of that year, and died in 1611, and whose inquisition has been mentioned; also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 64, *n.* 11. William Bower about 1569 gave to Richard Eltonhead certain lands in Eccleston, with remainders to his brothers Thomas and William; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 270, *n.* 41.

There were several suits in which Richard Eltonhead, Jane his widow, William and Thomas Eltonhead were concerned; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), i, 272; iii, 494, &c.

The estate passed to Thomas's nephew Richard, son of William, born about 1582, and living in 1664, at which time his son Richard was 53 years of age, and his grandson Richard 21.

[7] Richard Eltonhead, of Sutton, Alice his wife, and William his brother were frequenters of the secret services at Bold Hall in 1582; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 221, 226 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. cliii, *n.* 62; clxxv, *n.* 110).

[8] *Royalist Comp. P.* ii, 279. Richard Eltonhead had the principal house in Sutton in 1666; Lay Subs. 250–9.

[9] This account of the descent of Eltonhead is from a paper at Hatfield (682–10) drawn up apparently by Isaac Greene.

[10] By fine, 17 Aug. 1684; Richard Eltonhead and Anne his wife, and Richard son and heir-apparent, to Thomas Roughley.

[11] On 2 Feb. 1694, Thomas Roughley transferred it, with certain exceptions, to his eldest son, Henry, who in Jan. 1695, conveyed it to Philip Foley and others appointed by the Land Bank, and four years later granted his equity of redemption to his brother Percival Roughley. A mortgage followed in June, 1700. In 1705 Eltonhead was the subject of a settlement on the marriage of Percival with Elizabeth, daughter of Johannah Warner, but the creditors appear to have taken possession in 1710, Isaac Greene being one of their agents. In Nov. 1712, in consideration of certain payments to Thomas, Henry, and Richard Roughley, Susannah and Joshua Palmer, and other creditors, made by Isaac Greene, he acquired the estate. Eltonhead was afterwards included in the fine concerning Childwall, West Derby, and other manors purchased from the Ashburnhams; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 500, m. 9.

[12] See the account of Childwall.

[13] *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 598. The boundaries recorded met in the mill brook and the road to Windle. John Woodfall paid a rent of 6*d.* to the abbey in 1451 and 1461, Gilbert in 1501, and Thomas in 1537; ibid. 1241, 1249, 1251.

[14] It was a William Blundell who enfeoffed Alan son of Hugh le Norreys of an estate in Formby; De Banc. R. 238, m. 191.

In 1246 Adam son of William Blundell was charged with having disseised the other lords of Sutton of the common of pasture belonging to their free tenement there; he acknowledged his fault. It is noticeable that two of these lords—Alan and William le Norreys, of Burtonhead and Eltonhead respectively—were his sureties; Assize R. 404, m. 4 *d.*

[15] Richard de Woodfall and William his brother were among the lords or freeholders of Sutton in 1302; Assize R. 418, m. 15. In 1315–16 William de Woodfall claimed from Richard three-quarters of an oxgang in Sutton, of which the plaintiff's father, Adam Blundell of the Woodfall, had enfeoffed defendant. The latter alleged a charter which William denied to be genuine; De Banc. R. 212, m. 262 *d*, 283 *d.* See also Assize R. 425, m. 1.

William de Woodfall's wife was Christiana, daughter and coheir of Richard de Loughfield of Rainford; De Banc. R. 209, m. 114. From fines in 1321 it appears that the moiety of an oxgang and lands in Sutton were settled by William and Christiana upon Roger, William's

sixteenth century,[1] when they appear to have sold their estates, being succeeded by Livesey of Ravenhead and Watmough of Micklehead.[2]

John de Northale in Sutton was plaintiff in 1276 with the lords of Rainhill in a suit respecting the boundaries;[3] the family are mentioned from time to time in various pleas; thus Gilbert son of Henry de Northale occurs in 1292,[4] Alice, widow of Henry son of Simon de Northale, in 1317,[5] and Hugh de Northale in 1305 and 1332.[6] By this time, however, the main branch appears to have settled at *SHERDLEY* and assumed a new surname from it, for in 1319 John de Sherdley, in a claim to lands in Sutton, traced his descent thus: he was son and heir of Robert, who was son and heir of Henry de Northale.[7] In 1303 John de Sherdley was reckoned among the lords or freeholders of Sutton.[8] The family appear to have held their lands down to the sixteenth century, when they also gave place to others.[9]

Captain Michael Hughes, the present owner of Sherdley Hall, is a great-grandson of Michael Hughes, whose first wife was Mary, daughter and heir of the Rev. William Johnson, a former owner.[10]

Some ancient deeds as to Blackley are preserved at Warrington.[11]

Among the families who held lands in Sutton were those of Gerard, Parr, Atherton, Sale, and Standish.[12]

The leasehold estate of Robert Cowley was sequestered by the Commonwealth authorities.[13] Besides the Hollands the following 'Papists' registered estates in Sutton in 1717:—Henry Foster; Catherine

son; *Final Conc.* ii, 44, 45. Five years later Alina daughter of Roger de Woodfall complained of the waste made by William and Christiana, viz. by overthrowing and selling a grange, worth £10; and cutting down and selling six apple trees, each valued at 6*d.*, to her disherison; De Banc. R. 261, m. 70 *d.*; and see Assize R. 1404, m. 25.

In 1329 Robert de Woodfall, apparently the son of William, complained that Adam de Barrow had trespassed on his land, seized his cattle, and done other injuries; the defence was that this was a lawful distraint for arrears of a rent-charge given in 1323 by William de Woodfall, who at that time had a messuage and plough-land in Sutton; De Banc. R. 278, m. 6 *d.*

[1] John Woodfall occurs in 1444; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 6, m. 17.

[2] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 18 (1558), m. 38—Richard Nuttall and others *v.* William Woodfall; 24 (1562), m. 27—George Livesey *v.* John Woodfall and Anne his wife; 37 (1575), m. 168—Lawrence Livesey and others *v.* John Woodfall; 58 (1597), m. 373—Francis Watmough *v.* John Woodfall and Margery his wife.

Brian Watmough was a free tenant of John Eltonhead in 1526; see Inq. p.m. Richard Watmough, a convicted recusant paying double to the subsidy, held land in 1628; Norris Papers (B.M.); Richard Watmough's estate was sold by the Parliamentary authorities in 1652; *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 44; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 3172. Lawrence Watmough's house in 1666 had five hearths; Lay Subs. Lancs. 250–9.

The Liveseys of Ravenhead also adhered to the Roman Catholic religion. Some particulars as to their estate are given in *Royalist Comp. P.* iv, 103–109. From these it appears that George Livesey, a lieutenant in the royal forces, was killed in a skirmish about 1644. Lawrence the son and heir was left a minor, and the estates were sequestered for the father's 'delinquency'; nothing is said of religion. A pedigree was recorded in 1666; Dugdale's *Visit.* 189.

The estate of Ravenhead afterwards passed to Lawrence's daughter Mary, who married Richard Blackburne of Stockenbridge, and then to her daughter Ellen, wife of William Hathornthwaite, by whose daughter and heir it was conveyed in marriage to Richard Leckonby of Great Eccleston. The latter's granddaughter and heiress, Mary, in 1799 married T. H. Hele-Phipps, of Leighton House, Wiltshire, by whom the Ravenhead estate was sold. These particulars are from Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* iv, 284.

[3] Assize R. 405, m. 1.

[4] Assize R. 408, m. 60.

[5] De Banc. R. 223, m. 49 *d.* 59.

[6] Thomas son of Hugh de Northale was defendant in a claim to a messuage and lands in Sutton made by Roger son of Adam le Baxter in 1353; Assize R. 435, m. 23; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. iv *d.*

[7] De Banc. R. 231, m. 103 *d.*

Some Sherdleys occur earlier than this. John son of Henry de Sherdley claimed a messuage and oxgang of land from William de Woodfall in 1277; De Banc. R. 21, m. 61.

John son of John de Sherdley was nonsuited in his suit against Gilbert de Northale in 1292; Assize R. 408, m. 60. In 1294 he had a suit against the Norreys families; Assize R. 1299, m. 14 *d.*

[8] Assize R. 418, m. 15. In 1328 Richard de Holland and William his son acknowledged that they owed John de Sherdley an annual rent of 2*s.* for a selion of land; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 246.

[9] Richard de Sherdley had an interest in Lowfield in 1361; Dods. loc. cit. fol. 245*b*. Thomas son of Ralph de Sherdley received his lands in 1412; Bold D. (Warr.), G. 2. Thomas Sherdley was a plaintiff in 1444; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 6, m. 17. Henry Sherdley was a juror at the Widnes court in 1476; Dods. loc cit. fol. 240. In 1514 Thomas de Atherton of Bickerstaffe held his lands in Sutton of the heirs of Richard Sherdley; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iv, *n.* 68.

In 1543 Richard Bold purchased lands in Sutton from William and Ralph Sherdley; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 12, m. 72; 24, m. 192. William Sherdley of Ware and John Sherdley of Stoke Nayland released their interest to Richard Bold in 1561; Bold D. (Warr.), G. 46, F. 237.

Sherdley Hall came into the hands of the Byroms of Byrom before 1560; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 221; and Thomas Roughley of Sutton, yeoman, held it of Henry Byrom at his death in 1613. He desired that it should be sold to Richard Roughley for £440, payable in the south porch of Prescot church; £100 of this money was to be applied to the free school about to be erected at St. Helens. His brother Robert was his next heir. *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 279.

[10] Burke, *Landed Gentry.* Captain Hughes is not descended from Mary Johnson (*s.p.*), but from a second wife.

[11] Henry son of Malin de Hale granted land in Blackley Carr to Adam, one of the sons of the grantor's son John by his wife Agnes, with remainder to William, brother of Adam; the capital lords were Henry de Eltonhead and John de Sherdley, to whom 14*d.* and 6*d.* respectively were to be paid for all services; Bold D. (Warr.), G. 14, G. 9. Henry de Eltonhead, in 1291, gave land in the same place to Roger Banti; it lay next to the road from Sutton to Parr, one head abutting on Blackley and the other on Peasley; Richard de Eltonh ad was a witness; ibid. F. 195.

[12] Henry son of Henry de Parr occurs as early as 1284; Assize R. 1265, m. 21 *d.* The Halsalls of Parr are mentioned in a suit of 1313–14; Assize R. 424, m. 7; in this suit Adam de Leatherbarrow (Lodirbareve) was also a defendant. Adam son of Adam de Leatherbarrow, in 1319, granted lands to John de Holbrook in the East Wood, abutting on the boundary of Bold and towards Greenlache; Bold D. (Warr.), E. 28. Thomas de Trentham gave lands in Sutton to Henry son of Robert de Parr in 1373; ibid. G. 41.

For the Athertons see *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 27–31. In 1538 Edward Atherton of Sutton quitclaimed to his son and heir John land called the Little Hey, the inheritance of John's mother Emma, one of the daughters and heirs of Thomas Lawfield; shortly afterwards John Atherton sold all his land to Dame Margery Bold; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 243.

Oliver Sale, the son of Robert Sale and Alice his wife, inherited through his mother, as appears by a fine of 1438; she had an elder son, Matthew de Hulton; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 8, *n.* 91–2. Oliver Sale was one of the jurors of the Widnes court in 1476; Dods. op. cit., fol. 240. In 1505–6 John Sale of Burtonhead made a feoffment of his lands in Sutton and Bedford; Joan Sale of Burtonhead had, four years before, been married to Henry Serjeant. From Abstracts of Dods. Charters. See further under Bedford.

In the time of Edw. VI, Edmund Ley of Sutton and his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Thurstan Standish of Sutton, complained that George Pemberton of Whiston and others had disseised her of certain lands which were her share of her father's property; her sisters were Jane Ley, Agnes Bennet, Olive Potter, and Elizabeth Standish; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Edw. VI, xxxii, L. 2.

The freeholders named in 1600 were: Thomas Gerard, Henry Mileson or Pearson, Thomas Fox, John Leigh, Francis Watmough of Micklehead, and William Eltonhead; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 238, &c.

[13] *Royalist Comp. P.* ii, 83.

Hawarden, widow, daughter of Bryan Lea; Ralph Howard, tanner; John Longworth, whose wife Margery was a daughter of William Holland; and Thurstan Scott.[1]

The largest contributors to the land tax of 1787 were Mrs. Bold and Bamber Gascoyne, together paying a fourth of the whole, Philip Afflack, and the Ravenhead Copper Co.

A dispute concerning a plot called Bold's Acre and Windyates in Sutton, between Richard Bold and Peter Stanley of Bickerstaffe, has some points of interest. Stanley claimed in right of his wife, heir to the Athertons of Bickerstaffe. The plot was owned half by one party and half by the other, 'a great byland or sparth' being the mere between the two portions. William Watmough, aged seventy, deposed that the lane called Chester Lane, leading from Sutton to Chester, was at the east end of Bold's Acre, and that Ritherope brook was at the west end of it. There had formerly been a marl pit on the Bold share. Richard Dyke had dwelt with John Bold, the former occupier of Gifforth House, to which Windyates was appurtenant, and when he was sent to plough 'he was warned not to hurt the balk, as it was a mere between two lords' lands.'[2]

In connexion with the Established Church, the following places of worship have been erected in recent times:—St. Nicholas's Church was built by King's College, Cambridge, and a parish formed in 1848, the patronage being vested in the college.[3] A chapel of ease, All Saints', was erected in 1893. St. John the Evangelist's, Ravenhead, was built in 1870[4]; the patron is the vicar of St. Helens.

The Wesleyan Methodists have a church in Sutton, and the United Methodists one at Marshall's Cross.

The Congregational church at Peasley Cross was begun in 1864–5; in 1869 it was associated with the St. Helens congregation, and the two have since been worked together.[5]

The Salvation Army has barracks.

It is possible that in the severest periods of the persecution of the Roman Catholic Church[6] mass was said at times in the houses of the Hollands and others; but the earliest distinct notice is that of a chapel at Ravenhead Hall, in 1716.[7] A mission was begun at Peasley Cross in 1862, St. Joseph's Church being built in 1878. The Passionists have a house at Sutton called St. Anne's Retreat. In 1849, John Smith, a native of the place who became a successful railway contractor, built a church here, and added land for a monastery, which he gave to Fr. Dominic, who introduced this order into England. The church was opened in 1853, one of the sermons being preached by Fr. Ignatius Spencer.[8]

ECCLESTON

Eccleston, 1280; Eccliston, 1285.

Eccleston is situated between two extremes, the green woods of Knowsley Park on the west, and the smoke-laden environs of St. Helens on the east. The country is of an undulating nature and principally dedicated to agriculture, fields of rich and fertile soil being predominant. The crops raised are chiefly potatoes, oats, and wheat on a clayey soil which alternates with peat. Eccleston village lies in a hollow, and an adjacent colliery shows that farming is not the only source of revenue of the inhabitants. The geological formation consists mainly of the middle coal measures with a small area of the gannister beds on the western side in Knowsley Park; whilst the lower mottled sandstone and the pebble beds of the bunter series (new red sandstone) occur between Eccleston Hall and Hanging Bridge on the south, Thatto Heath and Eccleston Four Lane Ends on the west.

This township has now been partially absorbed into the borough of St. Helens. Originally it contained 3,569 acres; at present only 2,632.[9] The hall stands near the centre of the old township, with Gillar's Green on the west, Glest in the north-west corner, and Scholes in the south-east. Thatto Heath, on the eastern boundary, extends into Sutton.

The principal road, along which runs the electric tramway, goes from Prescot, north-east, to St. Helens. Close to it, just outside Prescot, at a level of 260 ft., is a reservoir or balancing station on the Vyrnwy-Liverpool pipe line, and further on is the old schoolhouse. One road branches off to the north, passing through Gillar's Green and Eccleston village to Windle; and another to the east, by Portico to Thatto Heath, into Sutton. The county lunatic asylum, though named from Rainhill, is in this township, to the south side of the road last mentioned. The London and North Western Company's line from Liverpool to St. Helens crosses the southern corner of the township, with two stations called Eccleston Park and Thatto Heath.

The population of the reduced township was 3,429 in 1901.

The parish council consists of eight members, four being chosen by each of the wards—Portico and Gillars' Green.

The colliery is at Gillar's Green, and there are several old shafts and quarries within the township. There is a brewery at Portico, and a pottery near Prescot, while glass, watchmakers' tools, and mineral waters are also manufactured.

Copper-smelting was established at Green Bank, close to St. Helens, about 1770, the ore coming from Anglesey;[10] but these works were closed in 1815, being succeeded by others in the neighbourhood. Cotton factories also were established, but had to be discontinued in 1840 owing to the fumes of the chemical works.[11]

A cross used to stand in the old schoolyard.[12] The schoolhouse has the date 1634 above the door. The late Richard John Seddon, premier of New Zealand, was born there in 1845; he was the son of Thomas Seddon and Jane Lindsay.[13]

[1] Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 97. See Piccope MSS. iii, 346, 386.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Depos. Phil. and Mary, lxxvii, B. 1. Hugh Holt was present when John Bold took Gifforth House, paying down 4*d.* 'in name of a God's penny.' The depositions were taken at Winwick in April, 1556.

[3] *Lond. Gaz.* 17 Aug. 1848.

[4] Ibid. 19 Aug. 1870.

[5] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* iv, 142.

[6] Thirty names appear on the recusant roll in 1626, as fined in Sutton; Lay Subs. 131/318.

[7] Gillow, op. cit. iv, 284.

[8] *Liverpool Cath. Almanac*, 1901. Fathers Dominic and Spencer are buried in one of the chapels.

[9] 2,632, including 58 of inland water; Census Rep. of 1901. A small portion was taken into Prescot in 1894, and another portion into St. Helens in 1898.

[10] Pennant, *Tour to Alston Moor*, 18.

[11] Brockbank, *St. Helens*, 25.

[12] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 208. There is a small disused burial ground here, and according to tradition there was formerly a chapel; see the account of the charities.

[13] *N. and Q.* (10th Ser.), v, 470.

A legend of the Spectre Bridegroom type is connected with Gillar's Green.[1]

A playhouse is said to have been built on Eccleston waste about 1590.[2]

MANORS Under Sutton, as already shown, *ECCLESTON* and Rainhill were held as half a knight's fee.[3] The immediate tenant took his surname from the former township, but in the thirteenth century there was a mesne lord between him and the Daresbury family, in the person of William, 'called Samson,' who surrendered his rights to the Norrises.[4]

The first of the local family whose name occurs was Hugh de Eccleston, a benefactor of Cockersand Abbey.[5] His sons, Richard de Eccleston and Alan his brother, were witnesses to an early charter concerning Hale.[6] Richard was succeeded, after 1246,[7] by his son Robert de Eccleston, who died between 1276 and 1280, leaving a widow, Amery, to survive him many years.[8] Robert had several children ;[9] the eldest son, Alan, predeceased him, and Robert son of Alan succeeded his grandfather.[10] He in turn was followed by his son Alan, who held the manor for many years, and dying in 1349 was succeeded by his 'cousin' and heir John de Eccleston, the son of Alan's brother Henry.[11] Then there came in succession Henry and two Johns.[12] Ralph Eccleston, son of

[1] *Pal. Note Book*, i, 7.

[2] A writer in the Liverpool *Daily Post*, referring apparently to some Farington papers.

[3] In 1311 it is called 'one knight's fee' ; the rent was 3*s.* 6*d.* for sake fee, and suit was done to Widnes court ; *De Lacy Inquest* (Chet. Soc.), p. 23. The ten plough-lands in this fee were unequally divided ; thus Sutton, with four, was called half a fee ; and Rainhill, with two, had its exact share, one-fifth ; Eccleston having the remainder.

[4] William called Samson by his charter quitclaimed to Alan le Norreys (of Sutton), and after his death to Henry and Gilbert his sons and their wives, Margery and Maud, daughters of Robert de Ireland and Beatrice his wife, the homage of Robert de Eccleston for six plough-lands, namely two in Rainhill, and four in Eccleston, and the 3*s.* a year Robert had been accustomed to pay the grantor ; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 241. Samson is also found as a surname in Wallasey, another manor held of the constable of Chester ; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 472.

The bounds of Eccleston in 1384 are thus described in a deed in the Prescot town chest : 'Beginning at the Wellsyke, which is the division between Churchley and Eccleston, following a certain water called the Shaw brook by the division of Whiston and Rainhill to the Akenford in the highway called Chestergate between Eccleston, Sutton, and Rainhill, where it ceaseth to be calleth Shaw brook and beginneth to be called Ritherope brook ; and so following the Chester gate between Wheashaw and Sutton to the Brown hedge, and so leading the said way between Scholes and Sutton to the Frogley head, and following the Frogley to Shotwell brook, and following Shotwell brook to the Noter brook, and from Noter brook, by the divisions of Windle to the Longborough, and so from Longborough to the head of Cattshaw green, and so by a line to the Whitlow carrs, and from Whitlow carrs to a certain ditch between Knowsley and the land of Roger Prescott in Eccleston, and following the said ditch to Deishurst lane, and so from Deishurst lane between the division of . . . and Knowsley to the bounds of Prescot, and so leading between the Healley moss and Prescot, by the Liverpool gate to the Wellsyke, which is the first division.'

[5] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 600. There were two grants, the second being for the souls of his predecessors. Nicholas and Adam, sons of Nicholas, with Hugh's permission, also became benefactors.

[6] Hale D. printed in *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 139.

[7] In this year Richard de Eccleston was a defendant ; Assize R. 404, m. 11.

[8] In 1276 Robert de Eccleston was concerned in several pleas ; Assize R. 405, m. 1, 2. At the same time Richard de Wulcroftheadaccused him and others of razing his dike, so that their cattle entered and destroyed his corn. The defendants alleged that he wished to improve to himself a part of the common pasture of the vill of Wolfscroft ; whereupon Robert de Eccleston caused the dike around this encroachment to be removed. The jury acquitted the defendants ; ibid. m. 1 *d.*

The 'vill of Wolfscroft' is now unknown ; but in 1292 William son of Beatrice de Glest and others of the family were charged with disseising Richard de Wolcroftshead of his common pasture in Eccleston, and plaintiff recovered ; Assize R. 408, m. 69. Thomas son of Richard de Wolcroftshead was defendant in 1324 ; Assize R. 426, m. 3 *d.*

Robert de Eccleston is described as son of Richard and calls Hugh his grandfather in a grant of land formerly held by Walter, 'famulus sororis de Polleswrthe' ; the boundaries included a portion of the Kirkgate of Parr ; *Cockersand Chartul.* ii, 602.

In 1280, Amery, widow of Robert, claimed her dower in certain lands held by Peter de Windle ; De Banc. R. 32, m. 20 *d.* In 1292 Robert de Eccleston complained that whereas she held 6 messuages, 4 oxgangs of land, 4 acres of wood, and the third part of 20 acres of wood in Eccleston, she felled 20 oaks, worth 4*d.* each, destroyed 12 orchards worth 2*s.*, 2 granges worth 100*s.*, and a chamber worth 40*s.* The sheriff made inquiry, when it was found that defendant had made no waste, but that part of a decayed house fell of itself and was carried away by her, the amount of damage being 3*s.* ; Assize R. 408, m. 29 ; also m. 53, 55 *d.* 67 *d.* 91 *d.* 93 *d.*

[9] Richard, Alice, and Cecily are mentioned. The latter died in or before 1285, when her brother Richard unsuccessfully laid claim to 10 acres she had held in Eccleston, and into which Robert de Eccleston had entered as heir ; Assize R. 1271, m. 11 *d.* Alice received from her father land called Coldfield ; in this Amery claimed dower, but was satisfied by Robert's allowing her an equal amount of his own land ; Assize R. 408, m. 16. Alice seems to have had a daughter Joan, who was dispossessed of her mother's lands by Alan de Eccleston and others about 1324 ; Assize R. 426, m. 2 *d.*

[10] Assize R. 1271, m. 11 *d.* where it is stated that Robert entered after the death of his grandfather Robert. He is frequently called son of Alan ; e.g. Assize R. 408, m. 52 *d.* In 1305 he arranged for the succession to the manor, granting it to his son Alan, with remainder to a younger son Henry ; *Final Conc.* i, 205.

Several of his charters have been preserved. By one he granted his brother Stephen land in Eccleston, the bounds of which began at the Milnewards Garth and proceeded along the divisions between various riddings, for a rent of 12*d.* ; Towneley MS. GG. *n.* 2091. By another, Henry son of William de Grimsditch received an addition to his holding ; Add. MS 32107, *n.* 370.

Robert died between 1306 (De Banc. R. 161, m. 365 *d.*) and Sept. 1315, when his widow Isabel gave to Roger de Prescot, clerk, and his wife and children land near the house of Henry Halshagh and below Lystanhurst Field ; Add. MS. 32107, *n.* 371.

[11] Alan de Eccleston and his wife Alice are frequently mentioned from 1324 onwards ; Assize R. 426, m. 2 *d.* 3 *d.* 5 ; *Final Conc.* ii, 85, 123—this last being a settlement of the manor made in 1347. About the same time he was relieved from service on assizes, &c. ; Assize R. 1435, m. 16 *d.*

At the Widnes court in 1349, Alan de Eccleston having died seised of the manors of Eccleston and Rainhill, held by knight's service of Clemency, daughter of Alan le Norreys of Daresbury, John de Eccleston as cousin and heir came into court and did fealty to the lord, Clemency being still a minor. The service is stated as half a knight's fee, and 3*s.* a year at Martinmas for all services ; he paid 50*s.* for his relief ; Dods. MSS. xxxii, fol. 12*b.* The relationship of John and Alan is established by Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 6, m. 1 *d.*

John de Eccleston occurs from 1350 to 1378 ; Assize R. 443 ; 441, m. 3 *d.* ; De Banco R. 457, m. 187 *d.* ; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 200 ; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 334, 352.

An extent and rental of his estates made in 1373 are preserved at Scarisbrick. The former gives a number of field names, as Standeley, Fetherbyley, Maiot Hey, Dearbought, 'a certain hey called the Park, which contains six acres,' Blackhurst, &c. There were two windmills and two water-mills, which, with the turbary, brought in £12 a year. John de Eccleston also held lands in Newton, called Perpount Field and the Held. His demesne lands and rents in Eccleston and Newton were worth £68 6*s.* 3*d.* a year ; and he had also in Makerfield, as dower of his wife, £40 13*s.* 4*d.*

[12] In 1381–2, Robert son of John de Eccleston rendered to William Daniell of Daresbury a formal recognition of the latter's right to his wardship and marriage on his father's death ; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 242*b.* It does not appear that Robert succeeded, but a Robert de Eccleston was a juror in 1385 ; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 18. He had also letters of protection in this year on his going into Portugal ; *Visit. of* 1533 (Chet. Soc.),

John, was in possession in 1483, and died on 11 June, 1522.[1]

From this time it is possible to give a more complete account of the descent.[2] Ralph's grandson John succeeded, being followed by his son Thomas,[3] whose son Henry greatly increased the family estates, though some of his acquisitions were afterwards sold.[4] Edward, his son, succeeded,[5] and in 1618 Henry Eccleston was described as 'son and heir apparent,' and soon afterwards inherited the manors of Eccleston and Burtonhead.[6] He died in April, 1628, leaving two young sons, Edward[7] and Thomas; the former died within four years, leaving a son Henry, who died in 1631, when the estates went to the above-named Thomas, then nineteen years of age.[8]

Thomas Eccleston[9] took an active part in defence of the king's cause at the outbreak of the Civil War, and suffered imprisonment. He was slain at Warrington in 1646.[10] His estates were sequestered by the Parliament, but his two sons Henry and Thomas, then aged nine and three years respectively, were in some way secured alike from loss of faith and property.[11]

221 (quoting Rymer's *Foed.* ed. 1740, III, ii, 176.

Henry de Eccleston had first place among the witnesses to a Glest charter in 1388; Towneley MS. GG. *n.* 2098. In 1395 he obtained a licence for his oratory in the parish of Prescot; Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 132*b*. In April, 1405, William Daniell of Daresbury, senior, and William Daniell, junior, granted to Sir Thomas Gerard wardship of the lands and heir of Henry de Eccleston, until the heir should come of age; 40 marks was paid for this grant; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 242.

This heir was probably the John de Eccleston who is mentioned in the reigns of Henry V and VI. Thus in the same inquisition Sir Thomas Gerard, who died in 1416, is said to have held part of Rainhill from the heir of Henry de Eccleston, and land in Eccleston from John de Eccleston; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 123. John was a juror at the Widnes court in 15 (?) Hen. VI, and witness to charters in 1441 and 1453; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 240, 204, 246 John de Eccleston married Agnes, one of the daughters and coheirs of Matthew de Kenyon (who died in 1419), and by her had lands in Kenyon, Culcheth, &c. Agnes his widow was living in 1459, when she made a settlement of lands on her son William, with remainder to his brother John; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxxviii, 538; *Duchy Plead.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 99.

A rental of the second John, lord of Eccleston, compiled about 1476, is preserved at Scarisbrick. It comprises both Eccleston and Held. It shows that the following payments were made: To the king, for sake and ward, 4*s.* 4*d.*; to Thomas Daniell, for rent of Eccleston, 5*s.* 1*d.*; to the abbot of Cockersand, for the Cockersand butts, 12*d.*; to the king, for the fines of the Halmotes of Eccleston, 2*s.*; to the baron of Newton, for land in the Held, —. It also gives the services of the free tenants: for every tenement upon which a cart and plough can be kept, one day's work at ploughing the lord's land; two days with a cart, viz. one day carting the manure from the dung-heap and one day carting fuel from the turf-ground; two days' reaping in autumn and one cutting turf. These were the double or greater averages. For a smaller tenement, one day's work at digging turf, two days' reaping, one day filling the carts with manure; these were the simple or minor 'averages.' Attendance at court and halmote was required. The rights of pasture and turbary were not prescriptive, but by agreement between tenant and lord. The 2*s.* paid to the king was for the liberty of appointing their own officers and being excused from attendance at the Farnworth court; Beamont, *Halton Rec.* 20.

[1] Ralph de Eccleston was lord of the manor in 1483, according to the Duchy Feodary; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. cxxx. Two years later he was one of the trustees nominated by Sir Richard Bold; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 208, *n.* 105–6. One of his rentals, made about 1520, but dated 1449, is preserved at Scarisbrick; the demesne lands produced £75 4*s.* 6*d.*

The inquisition after Ralph's death (Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 46) gives many particulars of interest. His father, John Eccleston, in 1466 made provision for Ralph's marriage with Agnes, daughter of William Leyland, by granting them messuages and lands in Eccleston and Newton. His manors were Eccleston and Rainhill, extending to 6 plough-lands, and held of Tucher Bold, by the service of half a knight's fee and a rent of 5*s.* 1*d.*; Lowton and Newton held of Thomas Langton by a rent of 35*s.*; lands in Kenyon held of Thurstan Holland, and in Culcheth of Lord FitzWalter. His son Henry having died before him, his heir was his grandson John, then aged twenty-six.

His will is given in full. It provided for the marriage of his grandson and heir John with Katherine, daughter of Sir Henry Halsall. He desired to be buried in Prescot church before St. Mary's image; his best 'wike' beast was to be paid to the curate as mortuary, and the whole expenses of the burial were not to exceed £6 13*s.* 4*d.* To the parish priest of Prescot was to be paid 12*d.* a year, to pray every Sunday for the souls of John Eccleston and Agnes his wife, John Eccleston and Ellen his wife, Henry Eccleston and Ellen his wife—these being apparently his grandparents, parents, and son and wife—also Catherine, William, and Richard Eccleston. Ralph's son Henry was living in 1506; Towneley MS. CC. *n.* 836.

[2] It is taken in the first place from the pedigrees recorded in 1567 and 1664—*Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 1567, p. 97, and 1664, p. 101; and from other sources as given below.

[3] Besides Thomas there was a younger son Henry, who with his wife Grace settled certain lands in Parr and Lathom upon their son Thomas, with remainder to Henry's brother Thomas, and a further remainder to the heirs male of his grandfather Henry; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 145. A Thomas Eccleston holding lands in Parr and Lathom died in 1632–3, leaving as his heir a grandson Henry (son of Henry), then aged twenty-one; Towneley MS. C. 8, 13 (Chet. Lib.), 399.

A settlement of certain property was made in August, 1556, by Thomas Eccleston and Margery his wife; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 17, m. 114. Thomas died before 1565, when Henry Eccleston and Margery his wife were in possession; ibid. bdle. 27, m. 156.

[4] He died in 1598, holding the manor of Eccleston of Richard Bold, with 100 messuages, &c., four windmills, two water-mills, 1,000 acres of land, &c., in Eccleston, Sutton, Rainhill, Skelmersdale, Rainford, Liverpool, Ditton, Childwall, and Lathom; free rents; also certain services of ploughing, shearing, delving and leading of turves and filling and leading of dung; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvii, *n.* 9. The feet of fines contain many particulars of his acquisitions. In 1590 he was described as 'of fair living,' and in 'some degree of conformity' to the queen's ecclesiastical laws, though 'in general note of evil affection in religion'; he was afterwards a justice of the peace. His wife Margery was a known recusant and indicted thereof, and so was Mary, the wife of his son and heir Edward. See Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 244, 247 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4); *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 583.

[5] He was thirty-five years old at his father's death. He was one of the 'obstinate' persons who could not be found by the sheriff in 1593; while five years later he was specially assessed £20 as a recusant 'for her Majesty's service in Ireland'; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 261–2 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxiii, and vol. cclxvi, *n.* 80). In 1599 he was reported by the bishop of Chester to the queen's ministers as one of the chief maintainers of the missionary priests then labouring in Lancashire; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* i, 641 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. cclxxiv, *n.* 25). His possessions were leased by the crown to Charles Grimston; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 344. Rentals of 1609 and 1612 are preserved at Scarisbrick.

[6] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 94, m. 29. The will of Edward Eccleston was proved in 1623.

[7] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxvi, *n.* 21. In this Henry is stated to have died on 10 April, 1628, the heir being his son Edward, aged eighteen years. Henry Eccleston and his wife appeared regularly in the recusant rolls; Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* ii, 154.

Edward Eccleston's will was proved at Chester in 1631.

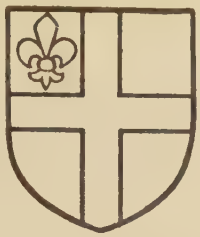
[8] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxvii, *n.* 45. Mary Ward, widow of Edward, father of the Henry of 1631, was living at Eccleston, as was Anne Hickman, widow of Henry the great-grandfather.

[9] Thomas Eccleston and Jane his wife were in possession in 1637, when a settlement of the estates was made; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 132, *n.* 37.

[10] Gillow, as above; *Visit.* of 1664 (Chet. Soc.), 101.

[11] *Cal. Com. for Comp.*, i, 506; 'In the cases of Eccleston and Ireland it was pretended to us that the children were under the tuition of Col. Ireland, which appears by what you write to be a deceit. We have written to Col. Ireland to take the children into his custody and see them placed with godly persons, to be

Henry Eccleston, on coming of age, married Eleanor, daughter of Robert Blundell of Ince Blundell. Their son and heir Thomas, educated at St. Omer's and at Rome, when only a few years of age succeeded to the estates, and remaining loyal to James II took service in Ireland in 1688, receiving a captain's commission. Afterwards in a duel he killed his antagonist, which so affected him that he relinquished a secular career, became a Jesuit, and so ministered, chiefly in England, for about forty years, dying at the end of 1743. He was the last of his family, and reserving £300 a year from the estates for the use of the Society of Jesus he entailed them on his second cousin, John Gorsuch of Scarisbrick, with remainder to Basil Thomas Scarisbrick, a cousin by his mother. Hitchmough, a priest who turned informer, told the Government of the arrangement as to the £300, and the estates were confiscated as being devoted to 'superstitious uses.'[1] John Gorsuch was, however, able to obtain possession, and assumed the name of Eccleston; at his death without issue in 1742 the estates passed to Basil Thomas Scarisbrick, who also took Eccleston as a surname.[2] On the death of his brother Joseph without issue he became heir to the Scarisbrick estate, but resided at Eccleston till his death in May, 1789.



Eccleston of Eccleston. *Argent, a cross and in dexter chief a fleur-de-lis sable.*

His son, Thomas Eccleston Scarisbrick, succeeded almost simultaneously to the combined estates of Scarisbrick and Eccleston, but resided at the former, offering the latter for sale in 1795.[3] It was, however, his son Thomas who disposed of it in 1812 to Samuel Taylor of Moston.[4] From the latter the lordship of the manor descended to his son Samuel Taylor of Windermere, who died in 1881, being succeeded by his grandson (son of his son Samuel), Mr. Samuel Taylor, of Birkdault in Haverthwaite.[5] The heir in 1892 sold the manor and estate to Sir Gilbert Greenall, of Walton near Warrington, whose son and heir, Sir Gilbert Greenall, bart., is the present lord of the manor. No manor courts have been held for about sixty years.[6]

Greenall of Walton. *Or, on a bend nebuly, plain cotised vert, three bugle-horns stringed of the first.*

In 1835 a lease of mining rights in Thatto Heath for twenty-one years was granted by the crown to Samuel Taylor.[7]

Robert de Beauchamp granted 10 acres of his demesne in *SCHOLES* to the canons of Cockersand. In 1268 the tenants under the abbey were Peter de Burnhull and Roger de Molyneux.[8]

Scholes was towards the end of the thirteenth century held, with Eccleston, by Robert de Eccleston, who granted it to Richard de Molyneux, son of the above-named Roger, and Beatrice his wife.[9] Their eldest son Thomas had a daughter and heir Agnes, who married Henry de Atherton, and she and her husband afterwards claimed Scholes and other properties;[10] during life, however, it was held by Sir John de Molyneux, a younger son of Richard and Beatrice.[11] Afterwards it was held by Ralph de Standish, whose descendants retained it until the seventeenth century.[12] In 1630 Oliver Lyme was

educated Protestants. If he do this he may have the rents of their estates to provide for their expenses.' Also iii, 2038.

Thomas Eccleston, the younger son, became a Jesuit in 1668, and was sent to the Lancashire mission, becoming rector in 1696. He died at Fazakerley in 1698; Gillow as above; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* vii, 220.

[1] Gillow, op. cit. 155; Foley, loc. cit. Fr. Eccleston was the author of a treatise on *The Way to Happiness*, published in 1726. A settlement of the estates, described as the manor and park of Eccleston, lands in Burtonhead, &c., was made early in 1686, the deforciants being Thomas Eccleston, esq., and Thomas Eccleston, gentleman, the latter, no doubt, the Jesuit uncle; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 218, m. 35. Ten years later a further arrangement was made; ibid. bdle. 237, m. 31.

As 'Thomas Eccleston, of Eccleston-juxta-Knowsley, esquire,' he registered his estate in 1717 as of the value of £341 5*s.* 10*d.*; it was subject to annuities of £100 to his mother Eleonora, to whom the hall was let for £60, and of £4 to his sister Anne. His mother's annuity was also registered; *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 117. His petition on the forfeiture brought about by Hitchmough's disclosures is printed, with illustrative matter, in Payne's *Rec. of Engl. Cath.* 149–151.

[2] An indenture enrolled at Preston in 1749 recites the settlement made by Thomas Eccleston in 1725; Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 356 (from R. of 23 Geo. II at Preston).

[3] W. A. Abram, *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, ii, 242–50. The advertisement of sale describes the property as 'the manor or lordship or reputed manor or lordship of Eccleston,' with mansion house, farms, &c., mines of coal, beds of valuable potter's clay, and timber. There was a recovery of the manors of Eccleston and Burtonhead, &c. in 1777; Com. Pleas Recov. R. Trin. 17 Geo. III, m. 60, 70, 129 *d.*

[4] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 709.

[5] Burke, *Landed Gentry*; Taylor of Birkdault.

[6] Ex inform. Mr. Samuel Taylor.

[7] Duchy of Lanc. Returns (blue book), 1858, p. 6.

[8] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 599. Roger de Beauchamp was lord of Little Croglin and Staffol in Cumberland about 1200–30; his heirs were his sisters Alice and Amabel, living in 1240; *Reg. of Wetherhal* (Cumb. and Westmld. Arch. Soc.), 256, 281. His connexion with this part of Lancashire is illustrated by a grant of land in Staffol, possibly made by him, to Alan le Norreys of Sutton; *Final Conc.* i, 106.

[9] Dods. MSS. xxxii, fol. 7. The bounds are fully described. Beginning at the corner of Richard's field in Bold they extended to a butt by the land of Richard de Wolfcroftshead, followed a ditch to the boundary of Rainhill, went along this boundary to the Chestergate—not the same road to Chester as that mentioned under Burtonhead; passing the road leading from Sutton to Prescot church, the limit coincided with the Chestergate as far as the corner of the field of Scholes, and followed the edge of this field to the starting point. Forty shillings a year was to be paid for all services.

Richard de Molyneux made a complaint of disseisin in 1301; Assize R. 1321, m. 8.

[10] Assize R. 426, m. 9, 9 *d.*; 1425, m. 5. It is here called the 'manor' of Scholes; Beatrice held it after her husband's death, in accordance with the original grant. About 1344 the 40*s.* rent had fallen into arrears; and Alan de Eccleston distrained, and a rescue was made by Sir John de Molyneux and his men, the damages being assessed by the jury at £6; Assize R. 1435, m. 36 *d.*

[11] The manor of Scholes in the vill of Eccleston was included by Sir John in a grant of his lands made in 1349; Blundell of Crosby evidences, K. 258 (original at Little Crosby).

[12] The reason of Standish's succession does not appear.

In 1366 John de Lancaster of Rainhill, as heir of a daughter of Richard de Molyneux, claimed a messuage, five oxgangs of land, &c. in Eccleston [i.e. Scholes], from Ralph de Standish; but the case was deferred because Ralph was then serving the king in Aquitaine in the retinue of the Black Prince, and had the usual protection; De Banc. R. 422, m. 371 *d.* Ralph de Standish was holding Scholes in 1373, paying the 40*s.* rent; and Henry Standish about 1520, according to the rentals, but the last name is erased. The Cockersand rentals show that Ralph Standish was tenant of the abbey's lands at Scholes in 1451 and 1461, and Henry Standish in 1501; *Cockersand Chartul.* iv, 1248–9.

The inquisition taken after the death of George Standish gives many particulars

the possessor.[1] About the end of the century it was owned by John Hurst[2] and occupied by the Harringtons of Huyton, Charles Harrington dying here in 1720;[3] later it descended to a family named Cobham, and in 1785 belonged to the heirs of John Williamson.[4] It was purchased about 1850 by Bartholomew Bretherton from the trustees of the marriage settlement of General Isaac Gascoyne; and is now owned by Mr. F. A. Stapleton-Bretherton of Rainhill.[5]

From *GLEST* one or more families took a surname, but though some deeds have been preserved by Towneley it is not possible to compile a continuous history from them and such other notices of the place as occur.

Adam de Glest in 1276 brought a suit against Robert de Eccleston, which was terminated by the plaintiff's death.[6] The succession was probably: Richard—Robert—William, who was the principal member of the family about 1370–80, appearing in the Eccleston rent roll of 1373, as a charterer paying a rent of 18*d*.[7] From this the succession seems to be: Richard—Henry—William to Thomas, about the beginning of the sixteenth century.[8] A James Glest appears in the Eccleston rent roll of this time. Humphrey and Ellis Glest follow.[9] This last was succeeded by his son James; after which there seem to have been others of the name down to the early part of the eighteenth century.[10]

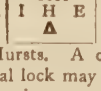
Other local surnames occur, as Stonyhurst[11] and

of the family history and holdings. The above Henry Standish had a son and heir John, who in 1523 settled lands in Upholland and Orrell upon Elizabeth, daughter of James Manley, on her marriage with his son and heir George. The latter in 1547 enfeoffed Richard Bower of the Scholes and other lands. George's son and heir William, described as of Conington in Huntingdonshire, gentleman, was long before his father's death hanged at Tur Langton in Leicestershire for murder; and William's son William, aged thirteen, was the heir of his grandfather, who died 29 June, 1552. His will, dated the day of his death, left the Scholes to his son John for life. The tenure was by knight's service, viz. by two parts of a fee in five parts divided, and a rent of 40*s*.; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ix, *n*. 3.

William Standish appears to have sold or mortgaged part of his lands in 1561–8; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdles. 23, m. 126, 132; 24, m. 229; 30, m. 87. To the last of these his wife Margery was a party. He died in 1602, seised of the capital messuage called Scholes, with the lands appertaining to it and other property in Eccleston. John, the eldest son, succeeded, being nearly forty years of age; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 46. A change had taken place in the tenure, which was now socage and 1*d*. rent, Henry Eccleston having parted with the old 40*s*. rent and the homage and service of the tenant in 1565; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 27, m. 52. The heir is probably the 'John Standish, gent. of Eccleston,' buried at Prescot 22 Mar. 1612. A William Standish was a freeholder in the township in 1628; Norris D. (B.M.).

[1] Oliver Lyme, who died in 1631, held the hall of Scholes of Thomas Eccleston; his son and heir was William, aged twenty-three years, and his son William is mentioned in Oliver's will; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxvii, *n*. 50.

[2] John Hurst had two daughters and coheirs—Anne, who married James Brettargh of the Holt and died in 1762, and Catherine Cobham, a widow in 1750; see the account of Little Woolton. The latter or her heirs would be the vendors.

Over a bedroom fireplace in the house are the initials 

probably referring to the Hursts. A curious knocker and a mediaeval lock may be seen in the house, and there is a very good staircase. In the garden is a very interesting seventeenth-century shrine, in the form of a stone pillar carrying a rectangular niche for a figure, but now empty; it is said to have been set up by Richard, lord Molyneux, the Jesuit.

[3] N. Blundell's *Diary*, 138, 161.

[4] Land Tax Ret. at Preston.

[5] Ex inform. Mr. Stapleton-Bretherton.

[6] Assize R. 405, m. 1.

[7] Richard son of Adam de Glest had a grant from Robert de Eccleston at the beginning of 1303; Towneley MS. GG. (Add. MS. 32107), *n*. 2082. In 1318 Richard de Glest granted his son Robert land by the Woodbrook; ibid. *n*. 2087. Robert de Prescot brought a complaint in 1346 against Robert and William de Glest, Richard le Bower and others, concerning digging in his turbary; De Banc. R. 347, m. 15*d*. Thirty years later John son of William son of Roger de Glest quitclaimed all rights in certain tenements acquired by William son of Robert from William son of Richard son of Roger de Glest; GG. *n*. 2122, 2098.

In 1381 it appears from the poll tax rolls that William and John Glest paid in Eccleston. Besides William de Glest the Eccleston rent-roll of 1373 mentions 'the heirs of John Glest.'

The deeds in Towneley in the main do not fit in well with the above outline. They start with a certain William de Rainford who had sons Richard and Roger; ibid. *n*. 2086, 2084, 2121. Roger de Glest and Beatrice his wife in 1311 agreed with Robert de Faurokeshagh (Forshaw) that his daughter Emma should wed their son Adam. (There was another Adam, son of Hugh, living about the same time; ibid. *n*. 2107, and Assize R. 420, m. 9.) William de Glest, son of Roger the clerk of Prescot occurs in 1328, and William son of Reginald de Glest earlier; GG. *n*. 2108, 2088. Adam son of Roger de Glest in 1317 resigned to Thomas de Shaldford all his claim in lands granted to Thomas by Roger; among the witnesses were Roger, clerk of Prescot, and Richard his brother; GG. *n*. 384.

In Dec. 1313, William de Glest gave to Agnes, daughter of Thomas Moody, and her issue, houses and lands in Eccleston, naming the Wheatcroft and Denecroft, and barnstead; also the garden which Robert, son of John de Rainford held of the grantor; with housebote, heybote, and other easements. There was a remainder to her brother Thomas. Bold D. at Warr. F. 72.

Among the various pleas are some which may assist in tracing the history of the place. In 1292 William son of Beatrice de Glest, and Beatrice and Emma his daughters, were accused of disseising Richard de Wolfcroftshead of common of pasture in Eccleston; Assize R. 408, *n*. 69.

[8] About 1410 a settlement of his lands was made by Richard de Glest, apparently the son of William son of Robert; for though his eldest son was Thomas, who married Agnes, daughter of Richard, son of Alan de Parr, the estate appears to have descended to a younger son Henry, to whom the feoffees of William son of Robert gave up his lands in 1424; GG. *n*. 2081, 2114, 2089, 2090.

In 1525 Thomas Glest claimed from Humphrey Glest ten acres in Eccleston, which Henry son of Walter de Ridgate had given to Robert son of Richard de Glest in free marriage with his daughter Agnes; the following was the pedigree alleged—Richard de Glest—s. Robert, who married Agnes—s. William—s. Richard—s. Henry—s. William—s. Thomas (plaintiff); Pal. of Lanc. Plea. R. 141, m. 9*d*.

[9] Humphrey Glest of Glest in 1528 married Agnes, daughter of Ellis Gorsuch of Knowsley, and it was probably their son Ellis Glest who died in 1592, leaving a son and heir James aged 40 years in 1601; though in a deed of 1578 his son and heir was named John; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. xviii, *n*. 19, 38; GG. *n*. 2095, 2101, &c. James Glest married a daughter and coheir of James Cropper of Rainford; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com), iii, 355.

[10] In 1607 and later disputes occurred between Edward Eccleston and James Glest as to the services due to the lord of Eccleston; the latter seems to have justified his claim; Pal. of Lanc. Plea. R. 299, m. 10*d*.; 304, m. 17.

[11] Amery de Eccleston brought suits for dower against William and Roger de Stonyhurst in 1292; William's brother Henry is also mentioned; Assize R. 408, m. 55*d*. 53, 101*d*. Twelve years later Richard Fox complained that John son of Henry de Stonyhurst and Agnes his sister, Roger the clerk of Glest and Roger de Glest had disseised him of his free tenement in Eccleston; but his suit failed as he had not included Thomas, the eldest son of the last named Roger, who held jointly with his father under a charter from John, son of Henry de Wolfall; Assize R. 419, m. 6*d*.

William de Stonyhurst was defendant in claims made about the same time by Robert de Eccleston, who failed and was outlawed; De Banc. R. 153, m. 104; and 161, m. 365*d*. Henry son of William de Stonyhurst occurs in 1345 and later years; De Banc. R. 344, m. 40*d*.; 457, m. 187*d*.

The principal property seems to have passed about 1344 into the hands of Henry de Ditton, perhaps by purchase from Cecily de Bury; *Final Conc.* ii,

Farnworth Church : Interior, looking West

Scholes : Pillar and Niche in Garden

Knapton.[1] The Prescot family is often mentioned.[2] A list of freeholders in 1600 contains the name of Edward Eccleston, Robert Prescot, Richard Rigby, Ralph Ashton, James Glest; and in Scholes, William Standish, William Banks, Hugh and William Langshaw.[3]

Under the Commonwealth three estates were sequestered, chiefly for recusancy.[4] In 1666 sixteen houses had three hearths and more.[5] The following 'Papists' estates' were registered in 1717, in addition to those of the Eccleston family: John Standish, William Wilcock, John Taylor, James Williamson, George Wilcock, Robert Mabbon of Wooton Wawen, and William Holme, maltster.[6]

In 1785 the principal contributors to the land tax were Basil Thomas Eccleston, owning nearly a fourth of the township, and the heirs of John Williamson for Scholes.

A school was founded here in 1597.

For the members of the Establishment, Christ Church, Eccleston, was consecrated in 1838; it is in the gift of the lord of the manor. St. Thomas's, St. Helens, was consecrated in 1839;[7] and St. Mark's, opened in 1885, had a district assigned to it in 1887. These churches are in the gift of trustees.

There is a Wesleyan chapel in the rural part of Eccleston,[8] and another at Thatto Heath. At the latter place there are a Free Gospel meeting-house and a Salvation Army citadel.

The adherents of the Roman Church[9] were able to worship at Eccleston Hall until about 1790, when the Scarisbricks returned to their family seat. After this, Mrs. Eccleston of Cowley Hill built a church at Lowe House, St. Helens.[10] A second mission was established at Scholes, where Fr. John Bresby *alias* Brown, S.J., was stationed in 1716.[11] Nicholas Sewall, formerly of Eccleston Hall, built a church close by, which from the colonnade at the entrance has been named Portico. This was opened in 1790, but replaced by the present church of Our Lady, Help of Christians, in 1857. The mission is still served by Jesuit fathers.[12] In 1895 a school-chapel, St. Augustine's, was opened at Thatto Heath;[13] it is in charge of a secular priest.

121. Henry de Ditton in 1347 sued Alan de Eccleston and Alice his wife regarding waste; De Banc. R. 358, m. 64*d*. Henry occurs in later suits, and in 1373 his heirs were holding Stonyhurst for a rent of 2*s*.; Eccleston rental (Scarisbrick Hall). A suit in which Henry de Ditton was defendant was in 1358 brought by Adam de Bury and Cecily his wife concerning houses and land in Eccleston which Cecily should have received as heir of her nephew John son of William del Hurst, who had died without issue; Assize R. 438, m. 15.

[1] William de Knapton in 1292, in reply to a demand by Amery de Eccleston, asserted that his charter, given by her husband, had been burnt in a fire at Knapton which had consumed his houses and all his goods; Assize R. 408, m. 16, 102; also m. 91*d*. 99*d*. John son of William de Knapton in 1324–5 claimed certain lands as his by descent, but withdrew; Assize R. 426, m. 2*d*. 5. Richard son of William occurs about the same time; De Banc. R. 258, m. 163.

[2] In 1339 Robert de Prescot secured a sixth part of the 'manor' of Glest from Mariota, wife of William del Hull of Bickerstaffe; *Final Conc.* ii, 110; see also pp. 104–5. Robert and his wife Isabel in 1346 called upon Sir Edmund de Nevill to warrant to them certain houses claimed by Richard de Stockley; De Banc. R. 348, m. 235*d*.; 349, m. 243. In 1350 Robert charged Adam de Glest and Robert his son with the abduction of William son and heir of Richard son of Roger de Glest; De Banc. R. 363, m. 79*d*.

In the following year Edmund de Prescot (son of Robert) sued Adam son of Roger de Glest and Robert his brother for depasturing and treading down his corn at Glest; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. iij; see R. 4, m. 14; 5, m. 7. The same Edmund was party to a fine concerning lands in Eccleston in 1355 (*Final Conc.* ii, 147), and appears in the Eccleston rental of 1373 as holding 'divers lands' for a total rent of 2*s*. 2½*d*. He was ordered to be imprisoned for debt in 1374, but could not be found; among other tenements he had a hall, kitchen, and oxhouse at Eccleston; De Banc. R. 454, m. 141*d*.

The rental of the time of Hen. VIII shows Edward Prescot tenant of a messuage, rent 6*d*.; that of 1609 has Henry Prescot, paying 6*d*. also.

[3] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 238, &c. The name of Edward Eccleston has *pp.* against it.

The earl of Derby was a freeholder also. From the Eccleston rental of the time of Edw. IV (about 1480) it appears that Thomas Lord Stanley's interest was derived from purchases of land which had been held by James de Prescot, at a rent of 2*s*. 0½*d*. (cf. Edmund de Prescot's rent above quoted); by Agnes de Stonyhurst at 6*d*.; and by Eustace the Mercer. Further purchases brought up the rental payable by Thomas earl of Derby about 1520 to 3*s*. 7½*d*. and by William earl of Derby in 1609 to 4*s*. Part of their holding was in Glest, as is shown by the inquisitions of Henry Coney of Ditton (1598) and John Parr of Glest, who had bought Coney's lands; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 182.

Besides those already named the rental of 1609 gives the following paying chief rents: Robert Torbock, 1*d*.; Thomas and George Lyon, 2*s*.; William Webster 3*s*.; John Parr, 18*d*.; and Thomas Glover, 6*d*. The Parrs occur early; Assize R. 1435, m. 31*d*. Henry de Woodfall held land by charter in 1373, according to the Eccleston rental, paying 6*d*.; but the family seem to have sold their lands in the time of Elizabeth; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 24, m. 236 (a sale to Thomas Torbock); 35, m. 74. Edward Halsall, who died in 1594, had built a residence here, which he desired to be preserved in good order, with its heirlooms; Piccope, *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 216. Henry Lyon and Ellen his wife had a messuage and land in Eccleston which descended to their son and heir Robert, and then as follows:—s. George—s. Henry—s. William Lyon, claimant in 1570; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 227, m. 11.

[4] Ellen Hankinson, widow, had had two-thirds of her estate sequestered for recusancy only; *Royalist Comp. P.* iii, 150. Possibly she belonged to Eccleston in the Fylde. Henry Harwood of Eccleston, who was 'no delinquent nor recusant,' petitioned for the restoration of his deceased father's lands, sequestered for both the offences mentioned; ibid. iii, 173. Ralph Holland, of Eccleston, who had taken the oath of abjuration and was 'a constant frequenter' of the 'congregation of Ellen's,' thought that his estate must have been sequestered by mistake; ibid. iii, 238.

[5] Lay Subs. 250–9; the hall had fifteen hearths, and was the largest house in the parish, except Bold. Thomas Alcock's house had nine; James Glest's, George Cockerham's, and George Lyon's, five each.

[6] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 117–19, 155. John Taylor is described as 'gentleman'; he had brothers, Thomas and Edmund, and a mother, Anne; 118.

[7] It had a chapel of ease called St. Paul's, built in 1881.

[8] Dr. Adam Clarke wrote part of his *Commentary* at Millbrook.

[9] The conduct of the Eccleston family has been told in the text. In 1626 twenty-four other names appear on the recusant roll for this township, headed by 'Edward Standish, gent.'; Lay Subs. 138/318.

[10] The mission was served at the hall by Jesuit fathers, of whom John Swinbourn is named in 1701, as receiving a stipend of £36 from Thomas Eccleston, and George Palmer in 1750, receiving £21, and having a congregation of forty or fifty. Foley, *Rec. S.J.* v, 321, 397–9. An interesting memorandum is printed here to the effect that a silver chalice used at Eccleston Hall was a gift to the family, to be kept there 'until that happy time that catholic religion is restored and mass said in Prescot church,' when it was to be given to this church.

[11] Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* iii, 42 (quoting P.R.O. Forfeited Estates, 46 P).

In 1728 the house was rented by Fr. William (afterwards viscount) Molyneux, S.J.; it was his only mission, and he resided here till his death in 1759. In 1750, a year of jubilee, he had 300 attendants.

The first work known to have been printed at Prescot was a *Sermon for the General Fast* of 1779, 'preached to the congregation at Scholes' by T. W.; *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* ii, 229. The author was Thomas Weldon (or Hunter), who died at Scholes in 1786; Foley, op. cit. vii, 826.

[12] Foley, *l.s.c.* In 1796 the Benedictines of Dieulouard took refuge here, but soon removed; finally they settled at Ampleforth; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 167.

[13] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901.

RAINHILL

Reynhull, 1256; Raynhull, 1285.

This township has an area of 1,639½ acres.[1] It occupies the southern slope of the hill from which apparently it has taken a name; roughly speaking the ridge of the hill forms the boundary against Eccleston on the north. The portion next to Sutton is called Ritherope. The open country is occupied by pastures and arable fields where crops of barley, wheat, potatoes and turnips are cultivated. Plantations dotted about give the landscape a park-like appearance.

The principal road, from Prescot to Warrington, passes through the township south-eastwardly; at the north-western boundary is the Holt; farther on, where the road crosses the London and North-Western Company's line from Liverpool to Manchester, is the station, where in recent times a considerable village has grown up. Formerly there was only a house or two, and the place was called the Cross, or Kendrick's Cross. Then the modern hall is passed on the left, and the original village reached, now reduced to a few houses; close by are the Stoops. At this point, near which is the old 'manor house,' a more southerly road from Prescot joins it, having passed the old 'hall' at a point known as Blundell's Hill, more than 250 feet above sea level. The view from this point is very fine, embracing an extensive panorama of the immediate country, right away over the River Mersey to the hills and plains of Cheshire, to which, farther still, the undulating line of the Welsh mountains forms an imposing background. On the north this township is bounded by a colliery district, and consequently the country becomes less pleasing in character. The greater part of the township lies upon the pebble beds of the Bunter series (new red sandstone), but small areas of the lower mottled sandstone of the same series occur on the western side of Cronton Lane and half a mile to the north-west of Rainhill Stoops.

The population in 1901 numbered 2,208.

There is a parish council of eight members.

A quarry is worked. The place has long been celebrated for the manufacture of files; other tools and parts of watches are also made, and there is a brass foundry.

Kendrick's Cross, in the village, is a small stone pillar fixed in an ancient pedestal; Blundell's Hill Cross also stands on an ancient pedestal.[2]

MANORS

From what has been recorded of Sutton and Eccleston it will be known that *RAINHILL*, assessed at two ploughlands, was held by the lord of Eccleston of the lord of Sutton, the latter holding of the Constable of Chester as of his barony of Widnes.[3] The Eccleston family, however, early created a subordinate manor of Rainhill, of which the first undertenant appears to have been Roger de Rainhill, father of Simon and Waldeve, who were enfeoffed by John de Lacy, constable of Chester, between 1220 and 1232, of four oxgangs of land in Rainhill, which had been their father's, to hold by knight's service, where ten ploughlands made the service of a knight, and by rendering the farm which belonged to Richard de Eccleston.[4] Simon seems to have had issue by Emma his wife[5] two daughters, to whom before 1246 the manor had descended, viz., Amice who married Alan de Windle, and Agnes who married Roger de Molyneux, a younger son of Adam de Molyneux of Sefton.[6]

The manor was divided between them, each family having one plough-land. The Windle half, like the other possessions of the family, descended through the Burnhulls, to the Gerards of Brynn, who held it until the sixteenth century.[7] In 1565 it was sold to the immediately superior lord, Henry Eccleston,[8] but it appears to have soon changed hands again, for in 1629 the heirs of Hugh Lee or Ley were lords of the manor.[9] John Chorley, son of Alexander Chorley of Furnival's Inn, married Elizabeth Ley, a daughter and coheir of Hugh Ley of Liverpool, and in August, 1630, a settlement was made of the manor of Rain-

[1] 1,658, including 5 acres inland water, according to the census of 1901.

[2] *Trans. Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 206–7. The crosses are due to Bartholomew Bretherton.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 41, 148.

The Ecclestons from time to time acquired lands in Rainhill; see, for example, *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 334, 352.

[4] *Anct. D.* P.R.O. v, A. 11171.

[5] *Chartul. of Cockersand* (Chet. Soc.), 599.

[6] In 1246 Alan de Windle and Amice his wife, and Roger de Molyneux and Agnes his wife, called upon Richard de Eccleston to acquit them of the service for two plough-lands in Rainhill—to wit, the whole town of Rainhill—held by them of Richard by knight's service; the king, as guardian of the heir of John de Lacy, earl of Lincoln, had claimed a three weeks to three weeks suit, which they asserted that Richard, as mesne lord, should perform. The defence put forward was that the charter under which they held did not require him to do this; Assize R. 404, m. 11. Ten years later Alan de Windle (his wife being dead) and Roger and Agnes de Molyneux came to an agreement with Robert de Eccleston, Richard's son, by which he acquitted them of the service required by Edmund de Lacy, in particular the finding of a judge or doomsman at the court of Widnes; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 125. For this Molyneux family see the accounts of Little Crosby and Speke.

In 1276 John de Northale of Sutton recovered from Peter de Windle and Alice his wife, Roger de Molyneux and Agnes his wife, Richard their son, and others, 12 acres of wood, &c., of which they had taken possession, pretending that the lands were within Rainhill; the damages were assessed at 2*s.*; Assize R. 405, m. 1.

[7] Sir Peter de Burnhull (Brindle) granted to Ralph Banastre land in the western part of Rainhill, at a rent of 12*d.*; and this gift was confirmed by his son Alan in 1315; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 228. Nicholas Banastre called on the Burnhull heirs to warrant him in 1330; De Banc. R. 284, m. 119; 286, m. 170; 287, m. 185 *d.* (on which occasion the charter of Peter de Burnhull was produced), &c. In 1524 this land was held by John Mosley of Rainhill; Dods. loc. cit.

In 1354 half their moiety of the manor was granted by William Gerard and Joan his wife to Peter Gerard and Katherine his wife; *Final Conc.* ii, 142. In 1416 it was found that Sir T. Gerard had held a moiety of the manor of Rainhill of the heirs of Henry de Eccleston by knight's service and a rent of 18*d.*; but in 1447, in the inquest after the death of Sir Peter Gerard, nothing is said of any manor here, though he had held of John Eccleston 'certain messuages, with all the lands and tenements, rents, and services' belonging to them; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 123; Towneley MS. DD. *n.* 1465. The manor of Rainhill was included, with other lands there, in a settlement of the Gerard estates made in 1511; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 11, m. 246.

It is noticeable that as late as 1598 land in Rainhill was said to be held of the 'heirs of Peter Burnell'; see the inq. p.m. of Henry Coney of Ditton.

[8] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 27, m. 126; the manor of Rainhill, twenty messuages, a windmill, and various lands there, were claimed by Henry Eccleston from Sir Thomas Gerard and Elizabeth his wife, and others.

[9] See the Inq. p.m. of Thomas Lancaster below. The residence was called the Manor House. The Ley family occur also in connexion with Maghull. In 1525 Christopher, son and heir of Hugh Ley, was called upon to pay £20 to Ralph Ley, brother of Hugh; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 140, m. 16. The will of Hugh Ley of Rainhill, dated in June and proved at Chester in Aug. 1592, expresses a desire to be buried in Prescot church, near where his father was buried. It mentions his son John, and his children,

hill and various lands there, John Chorley and Elizabeth his wife being in possession.[1] This family, who became attached to the Society of Friends, continued to hold the Rainhill estate for several generations, the last being John Chorley of the Red Hazels in Huyton, who died in 1810, leaving two daughters Mary and Sarah, married respectively to John Ford and John Walker.[2] The father had been one of the great West Indian merchants of Liverpool, but failed in 1808, when his estates were sold. Dr. James Gerard of Liverpool, who afterwards lived at Sandhills, Kirkdale, purchased Rainhill manor-house, and in 1824 sold it to Bartholomew Bretherton of Rainhill, a famous stage-coach proprietor, whose principal establishment was situated in the village.[3] It descended to his daughter and heiress, the Marchioness Stapleton-Bretherton, and on her death in December 1883, passed to the present owner, Mr. Frederick Annesley Stapleton-Bretherton.[4]

BRETHERTON OF RAINHILL. *Per chevron indented sable and argent, in chief two lions passant and in base a cross raguly flory counterchanged.*

The second moiety descended from Roger and Agnes de Molyneux to their son Richard;[5] on the death of the latter's son Sir John[6] without surviving issue, it became the right of John de Lancaster, son of that John de Lancaster who married Margery, one of the daughters of Richard de Molyneux.[7] But little is known of the Lancaster family,[8] though they held the manor for four centuries and their pedigrees were recorded at the visitations.[9] In 1628 Thomas Lancaster, as a convicted recusant, paid double to the subsidy;[10] but though his son John was a Royalist, and as such suffered the confiscation of his property by the Parliament, he does not seem to have been charged with the equally serious offence of recusancy.[11] Subsequently the estate was recovered. In 1717 John Lancaster and two other members of the family

John, Hugh, Richard, and Margaret; another son Thomas; his daughters Margaret Wood (with children, Nicholas and Alice) and Alice Orme, wife of Edward Orme; and his sister Elizabeth. Earlier in the same year a settlement of the lands of Hugh and John Ley had been made; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 54, m. 101.

[1] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 117, *n.* 2. Alexander Chorley of Rainhill, and Elizabeth his wife, were in 1678 indicted as recusants; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 109. Over the main entrance to the manor-house, now a farm, is the inscription 'A. 1662, C.'; probably for Alexander Chorley, who was in possession as early as 1651, as appears by a recovery in the Common Pleas, Mich. m. 22.

[2] This account is taken from Foster's *Lancs. Ped.* (Chorley of Chorley), and other sources.

[3] Baines, *Lancs. Directory* (1824), ii, 706.

[4] Ex inform. Mr. F. A. Stapleton-Bretherton and others.

[5] In 1301 Richard son of Roger de Molyneux made complaint against Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln, and others; Assize R. 1321, m. 8. In 1304 Alan de Burnhull attempted to recover certain land from Richard de Molyneux, his brother Henry, and Thomas and John his sons; it appeared that this land had been improved from the waste by Peter de Burnhull and Richard de Molyneux as lords of Rainhill; Assize R. 419, m. 9; 424, m. 2.

[6] Sir John de Molyneux retained the manor to the end of his life; he was concerned in numerous suits concerning lands there. Here, as in Scholes in Eccleston, Henry and Agnes de Atherton laid claim to the inheritance; Assize R. 1435, m. 47 *d.* In 1344 a claim was successfully made by Henry son of Henry de Atherton, and Agnes his wife to certain lands, when it appeared that Richard de Molyneux had given a fourth part of the manor to his brother Henry for life, and had afterwards bestowed the reversion on his own son John; and that John had granted part of the disputed lands to Roger de Molyneux and part to William the clerk of Liverpool and Nichola his wife; Coram Rege R. 297, m. 17. Agnes wife of Henry de Atherton had in 1322, whilst a minor, been seized by emissaries of John de Molyneux and carried to Chester, where she was detained for eighteen months, in hope of securing her inheritance; ibid. Rex. m. 22.

[7] John de Lancaster the father is described as 'of Rainhill' as early as 1313. He was certainly married to Margery daughter of Richard de Molyneux in or before 1314; *Final Conc.* ii, 19. He had a moiety of the manor at once conferred upon him, and in 1318 demanded a partition, the other lords being Alan de Windle (or Burnhull) and John son of Richard de Molyneux. All then held jointly 1,000 acres of pasture, part of the inheritance of Alan de Windle from Alan le Styward, his great-grandfather; De Banc. R. 230, m. 172 *d.*; 235, m. 124 *d.*

A claim for a third part by Roger son of Alan de Molyneux in 1334 shows that at that time John de Molyneux and Richard his son, John de Lancaster and John his son held moieties of the Molyneux part of the manor by gift of Richard de Molyneux (brother of the Alan named above). Robert de Bebington and Beatrice his wife, Henry de Atherton and Agnes his wife, Nicholas Banastre, Philip de Penwortham and Agnes his wife, and Philip his son also had lands. Agnes widow of Alan de Burnhull had married Sir Geoffrey de Warburton; Coram Rege R. 297, m. 107. John son of John de Lancaster frequently appears as plaintiff or defendant from 1346 onwards; e.g. Assize R. 1435, m. 15; 1444, m. 8 *d.*

[8] Early in 1396 John son of Richard de Lancaster was engaged to marry Margery sister of John de Bold; Joan, the mother of Richard, was still living; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 214*b*, *n.* 151. The provision included two parts of Holbrookfield in the township of Widnes. John de Lancaster was a juror at the Widnes court about 1430, and Thomas in 1476; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 240. The latter was excused from serving on assizes in 1498, being seventy years of age; Towneley MS. CC. *n.* 653.

Richard Lancaster, son and heir of Thomas, in 1526 joined with Thomas Gerard, lord of the other portion of Rainhill, in renouncing a claim to a pasture called the Copped Holt, which they acknowledged to be within Whiston, not in Rainhill. Richard was then fifty years of age, and 'calling to his remembrance the short time of this transitory life, and fearing the eternal damnation of his soul,' he repudiated the 'feigned and false title' which had been set up; Ogle R.

He died in 1535, and the subsequent inquest shows that he had held the moiety of the manor of John Eccleston by fealty and a rent of 18*d.*; a messuage in Rainhill of the king, by a rent of 8*d.* paid to the bailiff of West Derby; also lands in Euxton and in Appleton; his son and heir Richard Lancaster, married to Alice daughter of Bartholomew Hesketh in 1530, was seventeen years of age in 1538; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vii, *n.* 11. Licence of entry, without proof of age, was granted to Richard son and heir of Richard Lancaster, 20 Nov. 1543; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxix, App. 555.

[9] Printed by the Chet Soc.; *Visit.* of 1567, p. 118, where the pedigree starts from John de Lancaster, apparently the one living in 1430; *Visit.* of 1613, p. 18; *Visit.* of 1664, p. 172. This last ends with Thomas Lancaster, aged twenty-seven, and his infant sons John and William.

[10] Norris D. (B.M.). At the inquisition after his death, 10 May, 1629, it was found that he had held the hall of Rainhill of the heirs of Hugh Lee. His widow Margery was living, and the heir was his son John, aged eighteen on 17 March preceding; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxv, *n.* 43.

Nathaniel Lancaster, a strong Puritan, rector of Tarporley, is said to have been a half-brother of Thomas; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), iii, 898. Thomas Lancaster, their grandfather, was in 1590 one of those in 'some degree of conformity' to Elizabeth's laws concerning religion, but 'in general evil note' and a non-conmmunicant; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 245 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4).

[11] *Royalist Composition Papers* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 53. It appears that Rainhill Hall and other lands of John Lancaster had been sold in 1653 to John Sumner, the purchaser of Allerton. The estate was 'much encumbered.' See also *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 43.

Elizabeth wife of John Lancaster was a recusant in 1641; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 241.

For another sequestration for religion, see *Royalist Com. P.* iv, 72.

as 'Papists' registered estates here.[1] Parts of the estate were sold, but the hall descended to the Fleetwood family.[2] On Miss Fleetwood's death, in 1877, it passed to a cousin, James Beaumont, by whom it was sold to the Marchioness Stapleton-Bretherton, and has since descended with the manor-house.[3]

LANCASTER OF RAINHILL. *Argent, two bars gules; on a canton of the second a lion passant guardant or.*

Rainhill Hall is now used as a farm-house, and is only reached by a field road. The main building is -shaped, with north and west wings, but it is clear that it was originally built round a court. The south wing has entirely disappeared, but the south end of the east wing remains in a dismantled state, separated from the rest of the house and used as a lumber-room. The west wing is entirely modernized, but the north wing has a front of *c.* 1600 with mullioned windows, and at its east end an upper room with an open timber roof of *c.* 1350, a good specimen with quadrant wind braces, and valuable on account of the rarity of domestic work of this date. The room was formerly used as a chapel, and is lighted by mullioned windows on the east and south, of early seventeenth-century date. The south-east block is also *c.* 1600, and has a projecting rectangular bay at its south-east angle, with a stone chimney-stack immediately to the north. It has been of two stories with an attic, and, though now neglected and ruinous, was evidently a good specimen of its class in its best days, with large mullioned windows, and no doubt the usual accessories of ornamental glazing and panelling.

The farmyard lies to the north-east of the house, and has on its north side a range of wooden farm-buildings, on low stone walls at least as old as the sixteenth century. They are a fine example of the primitive method of construction known as 'building on crucks,' the crucks in this case being set about 15 ft. apart from centre to centre, a little less than the normal width of a bay.

Two other Molyneux families had estates here in the fourteenth century. Alan de Molyneux, son of Roger, had a son Roger described as 'of Rainhill';[4] and at *RITHEROPE* settled Robert de Molyneux, possibly another son of Roger.[5] He was followed by a son Roger,[6] and a grandson Richard of the same place.[7] Molyneuxes of Rainhill are mentioned from time to time down to the sixteenth century, but it is not possible to give a detailed account of them.[8] Ritherope also is now owned by Mr. Stapleton-Bretherton.

Another family having lands in Rainhill bore the local name;[9] others were the Lees[10] and

[1] Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 121. John Lancaster's estate was worth £87 6*s.* 4*d.* a year, and he was described as son of John and grandson of Thomas Lancaster. Thomas Lancaster, son of John and Catherine, born 1690, who studied at the English College in Rome and was sent to England as a priest, was probably a brother; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* vi, 462.

Thomas Lancaster of Rainhill had an annuity of £10 out of Percival's house; and his son Francis had an estate of £5 17*s.* 6*d.*; *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 119, 120. The will of Francis Lancaster, apothecary, dated 21 Feb. 1744–5, was enrolled in the Common Pleas, Mich. 1748, R. 21, m. 57 *d.*

In Piccope's MS. Pedigrees, ii, 38, the pedigree is continued thus: John Lancaster, born in 1661, was living in 1690. He had a son and heir John, who registered his estate as above, and daughters Anne and Mary. John Lancaster, whose wife's name was Elizabeth, had a son John, baptized in 1723, and a daughter Mary. From family deeds Mr. Edward W. Woods of Warrington has been able to construct a more complete descent. John Lancaster the younger, who was living in 1758, married Elizabeth Houghton, and had several children, including John, his heir, who died unmarried in 1784; Thomas, heir of his brother, whose son James died without issue in 1807; and Margaret, who married John Lancaster.

[2] On the death of James Lancaster Rainhill Hall descended to his sister Jane, who died in 1824, and to her children by Robert Fleetwood, her husband. Joseph Fleetwood, the eldest son, died unmarried in 1857; James, his brother and heir, a priest, died in 1862; and their sister Elizabeth, born in 1793, died unmarried in 1877.

[3] The Margaret and John Lancaster named in a preceding note had a daughter Frances, who married James Tatlock of Scholes, and their daughter Frances, who died in 1871, married Joseph Beaumont of the Tump in Monmouthshire. Their son and heir, James Beaumont, sold the hall in 1881 to Lady Stapleton-Bretherton. Information given by Mr. F. Stapleton-Bretherton and Mr. Woods.

[4] Roger son of Alan de Molyneux complained in 1343 that Sir John de Molyneux and Richard his son had disseised him of a third part of the moiety of 200 acres and other lands, and on inquiry Richard was found guilty; Co. Plac. (Chan.), m. 5. Some further complaints were next year made by Roger and his wife Godith, but it appeared that Sir John held the land in dispute by feoffment of Roger; Assize R. 1435, m. 38 *d.* In 1355 there were cross-suits between John de Lancaster and Roger de Molyneux and Thomas his son as to certain lands and the third part of a mill, which continued for some years; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 3; R. 5, m. 4, &c.

In 1371 Thomas and Richard de Molyneux of Rainhill were jurors; Plac. of Lanc. Chan. file, bdle. 1621.

[5] This Robert may be the 'Robert de Molyneux, clerk,' who appears among the witnesses to local charters. A Robert, son of Roger de Molyneux, was defendant in a Penketh suit in 1301; Assize R. 1321, m. 10 *d.* A certain Alan de Sutton had lands in Rainhill before 1284; he left a son Roger and a daughter Lymota under age, and had granted some of his land to this daughter. She, while still a minor, granted 4 acres to Robert de Molyneux, which were afterwards recovered by her brother Roger; Assize R. 1268, m. 12; 408, m. 18. In 1318–19 Robert had a grant of land from the waste between the field of Ritherope and the Chestergate from John de Molyneux and John de Lancaster; Blundell of Crosby Evidences, K. 232.

[6] He seems to be the Roger son of Robert de Molyneux of Rainhill, by whose agency the settlement of Little Crosby and other manors was arranged in 1314; *Final Conc.* ii, 19.

As Roger son of Robert de Molyneux of Ritherope, he granted to Henry, son of Roger Garnet, and Alice, grantor's daughter, all the land which his father had had from Sir John de Molyneux of Sefton and John de Lancaster at a rent of 8*d.*; Roger de Molyneux of Rainhill was a witness to this charter. Robert son of Roger at the same time confirmed this grant; Blundell of Crosby Evidences, K. 233.

[7] In 1356 Richard son of Roger de Molyneux of Ritherope was defendant in a suit brought by Richard Hitchcockson; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 1 *d.*

[8] In the time of Henry VII Roger Molyneux was seised of certain lands in Rainhill, which descended to his son Richard, his grandson Roger, and his great-grandson Thomas Molyneux, who occurs in a plea of 1557–8; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 203, m. 6. A few years later Thomas Molyneux sold his lands to Edward Halsall and others; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdles. 21, m. 68; 22, m. 55, 61. This was the Molyneux of Hawkley family; it does not appear from which of the two Rainhill families it was derived.

[9] Simon de Rainhill and John son of Robert de Rainhill were among the defendants in the suit of John de Northale mentioned above; Assize R. 405 (1276), m. 1. In 1292, Margaret daughter of Matthew the Tailor summoned Simon de Rainhill to warrant her in the possession of a tenement, but was non-suited; Assize R. 408, m. 32 *d.* A dispute as to a messuage and some land took place in 1345 between Ralph son of Alan de Rainhill and Robert son of Robert de Rainhill; De Banc. R. 344, m. 259 *d.* Alan also appears to have been a son of the elder Robert; Assize R. 1444, m. 8 *d.*

[10] A settlement by fine was made by William de Lee of Rainhill upon his son Henry in 1301; the property was 2 messuages and 14 acres; *Final Conc.* i, 192.

Roger son of William de Lee in 1320–1 granted to William his son his right in the Longshot with Lee field and 5 half-

Garnets.[1] In 1600 the only resident freeholders seem to have been Thomas Lancaster and Simon Garnet.[2] Thomas Parker, Ralph Glover and Ellis his son, and Peter Glover of Sutton, registered estates here in 1717 as 'Papists.'[3] In 1785 the trustees of John Lancaster, — Chorley, and Edward Faulkner were the largest land-holders.[4]

In connexion with the Established Church St. Anne's was built in 1837 ; the patronage is held by Mr. James Brierley.

A Wesleyan Methodist church was built in 1858.

Congregationalist preaching at the Holt began in 1828, but it was not till 1857 that a mission room was erected ; in 1891 a stone church was built by Miss Ruth Evans as a family memorial.[5]

St. Bartholomew's Church was built in 1840 by Bartholomew Bretherton for the Roman Catholics of the district.[6] There is also a convent of the Sisters of St. Paul.[7]

WINDLE

Windhull, 1201, and common ; Wyndhill, 1320 ; Wyndhyll, Wyndill, Wyndell, Wyndle, xvi century.

This township, stretching from east to west for over four miles, has a total area of 3,150 acres.[8] The portion of it in the south-eastern corner was called Hardshaw, 269 acres, and here, around St. Helen's chapel, the modern town of this name has sprung up, the borough including, since 1893, besides Hardshaw proper, a portion of Windle amounting to 720 acres. North of the town is Windleshaw, and to the west are Cowley Hill and Denton's Green. On the south a brook divides it from Eccleston, and is joined by the Rainford Brook, which runs across Windle. The highest point to the west of the latter brook, 185 ft., is at the northern boundary of St. Helens ; but to the east over 260 ft. is attained at Moss Bank.

For the most part the country is rather bare and undulating. Windle Hill from the north looks fairly steep, but from the south its height is completely dwarfed. As a rule the hills of South Lancashire have their steepest incline to the west, but Windle Hill is an exception. The land is principally divided into cultivated fields, where potatoes and corn are chiefly produced. On the east the township possesses more timber trees than westward, and there are more pastures. The eastern boundary line runs through Carr Mill Dam, a large sheet of water, with strictly preserved plantations surrounding it. In the extreme north-west there is a narrow band of mossland, where the surface soil consists of clay and peat. The township lies mainly upon the lower (gannister beds) and middle coal measures, but at Windle Moss and Blindfoot in the north-western corner, there intervenes the belt of lower mottled sandstone of the bunter series which, superimposed upon the coal measures, extends from Rainford village to the Chase in Knowsley Park.

The principal road is that from St. Helens to Ormskirk. From St. Helens, where there is a station, the London and North-Western Company's lines branch out in four directions—to Ormskirk, with stations at Gerard's Bridge and Moss Bank ; to Wigan, with one at Carr Mill ; to Liverpool, and to Widnes. The Liverpool, St. Helens, and South Lancashire Railway has its terminus here.

The population of the reduced area was 841 in 1901.

There are collieries and chemical works, but tanning, formerly an important trade, has disappeared.

John William Draper, chemist, and author of scientific and historical works, was born at St. Helens in 1811. He was president of New York University from 1850 to 1873, and died in 1882.[9]

The Local Government Act of 1858 was adopted in 1864, but disapproved.[10] The existing township is governed by a parish council.

MANORS

The manor of *WINDLE* was among those granted to Pain de Vilers, the first baron of Warrington, and continued to form part of this fee until the dispersal of the estate about 1585. The customary rating was two ploughlands, and in 1346 it was held of the earl of Lancaster by the service of the third part of a knight's fee, £2 rent, and the usual suit to county and wapentake courts.[11]

Pain de Vilers, the original grantee, gave one plough-land, in marriage with his daughter Emma, to Vivian Gernet ; their inheritance seems to have been divided between daughters and granddaughters before 1212, when Alan son of Alan was holding this half of Windle of Robert de Vilers.[12] Robert de Vilers perhaps resigned his rights, for in 1242 his lordship was in the hands of the earl of Ferrers.[13] About 1260 Robert de Ferrers granted his right in Windle to William le Boteler of Warrington, thus abolishing the mesne lordship formerly held by Vilers.[14] Robert de

selions in Rainhill ; also the reversion of the dower of Emma, widow of the grantor's brother William ; Blundell of Crosby Evidences, K. 70, K. 250. William son of Roger de Lee in 1362 granted to his son John a messuage and all his land in Rainhill, except 2 acres which Richard Sherlock held of the grantor in a place called the Lee ; Kuerden, fol. MS. 249. Richard, son and heir of Henry de Lee, in 1426–7 sold to Henry Blundell of Little Crosby and Ditton all his lands in Rainhill ; ibid. 213, 249.

[1] The origin of the Garnet interest may have been the Molyneux of Ritherope charter already quoted. William Garnet and James his son made a settlement of their lands in 1550 ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 279. For a dispute between James Garnet and Richard Garnet and others in 1552, touching lands in Rainhill and Bold, see *Ducatus Lanc.* i, 253. Simon Garnet also occurs similarly in 1569 and 1593 ; on the latter occasion John and James Garnet *alias* Lyon were joined with him ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdles. 31, m. 82 ; 55, m. 112.

[2] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 238, 240. In 1628 the landowners paying to the subsidy were Thomas Lancaster, the heirs of Hugh Lee, John Barnes for Garnet's lands, and Henry Sutton ; Norris D. (B.M.).

[3] *Eng. Cath. Non-jurors*, 121, 122, 118.

[4] Land Tax Ret. at Preston.

[5] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* iv, 168.

[6] Twelve entries appear on the recusant roll of 1626 ; Lay Subs. 131/318.

[7] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901 ; *End. Char.* (Prescot) *Rep.* 1902, p. 69. One of the first priests at St. Bartholomew's was James Austin Mason, previously a Wesleyan minister ; for his works see Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict.* iv, 512.

[8] The reduced area comprised 2,130 acres, including 34 of inland water, according to the census of 1901.

[9] See *Dict. Nat. Biog.* He wrote an account of the *Intellectual Development of Europe.*

[10] *Lond. Gaz.* 16 Dec. 1864.

[11] *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), p. 38. See also *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 196 ; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 6, m. 3 *d.* ; Towneley MS. DD. *n.* 1510, an inquisition of 1441. It appears from the inquisition after the death of Sir Thomas Gerard in 1622 that Sir Peter Legh had acquired the superior lordship formerly held by the Botelers ; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 300.

[12] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Lancs. and Ches.), 8. Compare the account of Halsall. The other half of Windle may be represented by Hardshaw, held by the Hospitallers.

[13] Ibid. 147.

[14] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 212*b*, *n.* 178.

Vilers appears to have left an heir of the same name, who some years later attempted to recover the lost rights, claiming suit from Peter de Burnhull and Alice his wife between 1274 and 1278.[1]

Alan de Windle, the father of the Alan who was tenant in 1212, died before Easter 1200.[2] Shortly afterwards his widow Edusa claimed from the son her power in lands in Skelmersdale, Syfrethley in Dalton, Pemberton, and Windle.[3] The younger Alan, sometimes called 'Le Styward,'[4] perhaps survived until about 1240, when he was succeeded by a son of the same name.[5]

Alan de Windle III, later called Sir Alan,[6] was acting as juror at various inquests from 1242 onwards.[7] In 1252 William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, was pardoned for a false claim against him,[8] and next year Alan de Windle and Thurstan de Holand joined in resisting an encroachment by the earl.[9] Alan died between 1256 and 1274, and was succeeded by the above-named Peter de Burnhull and his wife Alice, the daughter and heir of Alan.[10] The new lord died before 1292,[11] leaving two sons, both under age; Peter, the elder, died without issue before 1298, and Alan his brother succeeded.[12] He was living in 1318,[13] but did not enjoy the manor long, for his son Peter was in possession in 1324,[14] but died soon afterwards, when his sisters Joan and Agnes inherited his manors. The former married William Gerard, of Kingsley, in Cheshire, and the latter David de Egerton.[15] Ultimately the whole inheritance was held by the Gerards, so that it may be presumed there was no issue by the other marriage. The manor has descended regularly to the present Lord Gerard of Brynn[16] in Ashton.

A dispute occurred in the early part of the reign of Henry VIII, the Gerards wishing to escape the dependence on Warrington. Sir Thomas Boteler, however, succeeded in enforcing a claim for an annual castle-guard rent of 12*d.*, and a relief of 10*s.*[17] In September, 1516, at the general sessions, Sir Thomas Gerard did homage for the manor, as for the tenth part of a knight's fee, in the great hall of the castle of Lancaster, 'where the justices of our Lord the King were wont to dine and sup when they came to hold session there,' and the names of the witnesses were carefully recorded.[18]

Among the suits of the time of Edward III relating to Windle was one between the families of Hindley and Urmston.[19] A family of longer standing was that of Colley, or Cowley as the name was spelt in later times. They appear from the end of the thirteenth century to the beginning of the seventeenth.[20]

[1] Assize R. 1341, m. 21 *d.*; De Banc. R. 27, m. 23, &c. Robert asserted that defendants held of him by knight's service and the service of keeping 100 pigs for him in the wood of Lodbergh; ibid. R. 41, m. 7 *d.*

[2] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 132, 141; the younger Alan, as Alan de Pemberton, in 1201 proffered 10 marks for his relief after his father's death, and for having right as to 40*s.* against Nicholas le Boteler, who had been under-sheriff in 1197–8; ibid. 100. Alan senior may therefore have died in 1197.

[3] *Final Conc.* i, 37; dower was assigned in Skelmersdale and Pembarton.

[4] De Banc. R. 230, m. 172 *d.*; 235, m. 124 *d.* See also a note under Rainhill, where the Alan of 1318 names his great-grandfather, Alan le Styward.

Two of his charters, made early in the thirteenth century, are given in the *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 608, 609. By one he gave Herthfelling in Windle, in exchange for two oxgangs there, to Ralph son of Adam de Prescot, who afterwards gave it to Cockersand; it lay on the eastern side of the township adjoining Parr; the deep Moss Lache and its wood are mentioned. By the second he confirmed Ralph's gift—the donor being called Ralph de Windle; the land had been marked out by crosses.

[5] Adam de Pemberton, younger son of Alan senior, was living in 1246; *Final Conc.* i, 98.

[6] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 550, a charter which belongs to the second half of the thirteenth century; cf. ii, 499.

[7] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 146, 186, 203. Alan married Amice, who brought her husband half the manor of Rainhill; she died between 1246 and 1256; Assize R. 404, m. 11; *Final Conc.* i, 125.

[8] Fine R. 49 (36 Hen. III), m. 22.

[9] Cur. Reg. R. 150, m. 3; 151, m. 4 *d.*; 152, m. 9; see the account of West Derby.

[10] See a former note. Peter de Burnhull seems to have been known also as Peter de Windle; Coram Rege R. 12, m. 87. The local name continued in use; the Parrs were accused of breaking into Alan de Windle's house at Windle and stealing his valuables in 1323; Coram Rege R. 254, m. 46, 47 *d.*

[11] *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 377.

[12] De Banc. R. 124, m. 9 *d.*; Assize R. 419, m. 9; 420, m. 6 *d*; 424, m. 2; see the accounts of Rainhill, Ashton-in-Makerfield, and Brindle. In 1305 there was a suit between Alan de Burnhull and Thomas de Beetham, turning on the boundaries between Windle and Kirkby; Alan mentions Alan his grandfather as possessed of the land he claimed; it descended to Peter, claimant's brother, and then to himself; Assize R. 420, m. 4.

[13] See the account of Rainhill.

[14] Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 33; see also *Feud. Aids*, iii, 89.

[15] De Banc. R. 284, m. 15.

[16] In 1354 a settlement of the manors of Windle and Rainhill was made by fine between William Gerard and Joan his wife and their son Peter and Katherine his wife; at that time Joan's sister Agnes was still living, so that the Gerards had only half the Burnhull manors; Katherine, the widow of Peter de Burnhull, was also living, and was in the enjoyment of her dower; *Final Conc.* ii, 142. Katherine had married Hugh de Venables by the beginning of 1331; De Banc. R. 284, m. 119.

In 1383, Agnes and Katherine being dead, another settlement was made of the same manors by Thomas Gerard, son of Peter, and Maud his wife; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 2, m. 29.

Sir Thomas Gerard, who died in 1416, held Windle by knight's service and the rent of 20*d.* a year; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 123. The Duchy Feodary of 1483 states that Sir Thomas Gerard then held Windle of Thomas Boteler. For a settlement in 1703 see Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 251, m. 61.

[17] Kuerden MSS. iv, W. 38. From Sir Thomas Gerard 20*d.* for Windle appears in the list of Boteler properties in Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142.

[18] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 34, 35.

[19] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. viij, and De Banc. R. 421, m. 108.

[20] William de Caleye claimed two messuages and various lands in Windle from Peter de Windle and Alice his wife in 1275; Coram Rege R. 12, m. 87. Alan and Thomas de Colley were defendants in 1307; Assize R. 431, m. 3 *d.* John son of Roger de Whiston, Cecily his wife, and Emma, the sister of Cecily, claimed three acres in Windle from Alan son of Alan de Colley in 1325–6; De Banc. R. 258, m. 387; R. 261, m. 206.

In 1552 a settlement was made of Roger Colley's lands in Windle, Sutton and Melling; Robert was his son and heir, and Richard another son; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 118. A further settlement was made by these sons in 1571, when the property included 12 messuages and 2 horse mills; Robert Colley seems to have died childless, and the heir was his brother's son Robert, with remainders to Francis Colley, and others; ibid. bdle. 33, m. 191. The William Colley here mentioned appears to have been mortgaging or selling his lands about this time; Moore D. *n.* 763, 737; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 19, m. 73, &c.

In 1596 Francis Colley or Cowley sold some land here to Thomas Foxe; ibid. bdle. 59, m. 251. The purchaser died seven years later, holding lands in Windle and Hardshaw of Sir Thomas Gerard and Henry Travers; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 3–6. The estate of Roger Colley was in 1560 the subject of a fine, the deforciants being Robert Worsley and Roger Charnock; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 22, m. 78. Thomas and John Cowley, apparently brothers, John being the son of Robert Cowley of Prescot, entered the English College at Rome in 1624 and 1629; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* vi, 305, 320. Another John Cowley entered in 1662; ibid. vi, 404.

The families of Harflynch[1] and Eccles[2] also appear in the sixteenth century; and others of the neighbourhood, like the Byroms, Parrs, and Woodfalls, were also owners of land.

The Gerards appear to have made a park, and this portion, *WINDLESHAW*, is sometimes described as a manor.[3]

Manor courts are still held for Windle.[4]

Adam Martindale, a puritan divine, born near Mossbank in 1623, has recorded some interesting details as to the neighbourhood.[5]

In the time of the Commonwealth the estate of William Mainwaring in Windleshaw was sequestrated for his delinquency and recusancy, and two thirds of the estate of Janet Ball, widow, were under sequestration for recusancy.[6]

In 1717 the following 'Papists' registered estates here: Henry Tyrer, Thomas Unsworth, Alice Leadbetter, and John son of Thomas Fletcher.[7] The land tax returns for 1785 show that the township was then divided into Moss End, Moss Bank End, and Hardshaw. The principal contributor to the tax was Mr. Bailey, paying about an eighth.

The early history of *HARDSHAW* is quite unknown. It was the property of the Hospitallers and ranked as a separate manor.[8] It seems to have been held of them by the Orrells,[9] and from about 1330 until the seventeenth century by the Travers family.[10] It was afterwards acquired by Edward and Richard Egerton, holders about 1633, under the earl of Derby.[11] Towards the end of the eighteenth century it was held by John Penketh

[1] In 1527 Richard Harflynch settled his property by fine; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 11, m. 159. Richard Urmston, one of the feoffees, afterwards (in 1545–6) claimed the Harflynch property as reversioner after the death of Roger Harflynch; but Jane the widow of Richard Harflynch and her daughter Jane, the heir, appear to have maintained their right; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 206. Jane married Thomas Eccles *alias* Cliff, shortly afterwards; ibid. ii, 180. Harflynch may be a misreading of Harffynch; Harefinch or Haresfinch is in Windle, on the borders of Parr.

[2] Thomas Eccles and Jane his wife made settlements of their lands in 1561 and 1575; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdles. 23, m. 185; 37, m. 174. Also again in 1580 when Thomas their son and heir took part; ibid. bdle. 42, m. 109. In 1628 Thomas Eccles seems to have been the chief resident owner who paid to the subsidy; Norris D. (B.M.).

Adam Eccles *alias* Cliff, in 1717, as a 'Papist' registered an estate for the lives of Thomas, Ellen, and Anne Cliff, his children; *Eng. Cath. Non-jurors*, 98.

[3] Sir John Port and Margery his wife, widow of Sir Thomas Gerard, had various claims and possessions in Windle Manor and Windleshaw Park; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), i, 195, 190; also iii, 302. The earl of Derby in 1547 claimed tithes from Sir Thomas Gerard in Windle Lordship and Windleshaw Park; ibid. i, 223. A year or two later Windleshaw is called a manor, in a dispute between Sir Thomas Gerard and the earl of Derby on one side, and Thomas Eccleston as lord of Eccleston on the other, regarding common of pasture on Blakehill Moss; ibid. ii, 106; i, 236; see also *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 57, 170.

[4] Formerly a court-leet and court-baron were held in November, at which peace officers were chosen; Baines, *Lancs. Directory*, 1825, ii, 548. Under these St. Helens was then governed.

[5] *Diary* (Chet. Soc.), 1–40. The chapel at St. Helens, and the schools there and at Rainford are noticed.

There are also some particulars as to the district in Roger Lowe's diary, published in *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* i; e.g. on 15 May, 1664, he and his friends went, 'two and two together,' to Cowley Hill to hear the Nonconformist minister preach.

[6] *Royalist Comp. P.* iv, 117; i, 118.

Of the former family probably were three brothers who entered the English College at Rome under the *alias* of Lathom, early in the seventeenth century—George, Christopher, and Edward. George Mainwaring stated that his father, Oliver, had 'suffered imprisonment for the faith more than once.' Edward, the youngest, born in 1604, who afterwards worked in Lancashire, on admission stated that 'his parents were excellent Catholics, of good family, but had suffered much and were in reduced circumstances from the persecution against Catholics; he named three brothers and four sisters as then (1622) living'; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* vi, 254, 282, 298. The widow of Oliver Mainwaring appears on the recusant roll of 1641; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 241.

William Mainwaring's estate was included in the third confiscation Act of 1652, as was also that of Edward Unsworth of Windle; *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 43, 44; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 3127.

[7] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 98, 119, 121. 127. John Fletcher's son William entered at Douay in 1743.

Mary daughter of Richard Fletcher of Denton's Green is stated to have been cured in 1768 by the hand of Fr. Arrowsmith; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* ii, 64. For the family see J. Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* ii, 298.

[8] The Hospitallers had lands in Windle as early as 1292; *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 375.

[9] John son of Adam de Orrell of Hardshaw occurs in 1318; Add. MS. 32106, *n.* 1185.

[10] For a fuller history of the family see the account of Ridgate in Whiston. William, son of Richard de Holland of Cayley in Haydock, in 1339 granted to Henry Travers of 'Haureteschagh' various lands in Haydock; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxxviii, 45. John Travers, jun., of Windle, was pardoned in 1422 for the death of John Barbon at Windle in Dec. 1419; it was shown that he killed him in self-defence; *Cal. of Pat.* 1422–9, p. 7. William Travers of Hardshaw was witness to a Parr deed of 1439; and John Travers of Hardshaw occurs in a plea of 1493–4.

According to the Hospitallers' Rental, *c.* 1540, Henry Travers held the manor of Hardshaw of them, paying a rent of 12*d.*; Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 84. In 1528 Richard Bold was holding land here of Henry Travers, which his son Richard held in 1558 of Robert Travers; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n.* 25; xi, *n.* 63, 13.

Thomas Foxe in 1603 held his land in Hardshaw of Henry Travers; *Lanc. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lanc. and Ches.), i, 3–6; but in 1623 William Naylor held his lands of the earl of Derby, as of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem; ibid. iii, 344. In 1628 'the occupiers of the lands of James Travers' paid to the subsidy; Norris D. (B.M.). James Travers was living there in 1662; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvi, 133.

Henry Travers of Hardshaw was 'a recusant and thereof indicted' in 1590; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 246 (quoting S. P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4). He 'could not be found' by the sheriff in 1593, and was assessed £15 in the special tax on recusants for the queen's service in Ireland in 1598; Gibson, op. cit. 261, 262 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxiii, and cclxvi, *n.* 80). See also *Cal. Com. for Comp.* v, 3236.

The Matthew Travers who was guardian of Peter Wetherby of Halsnead was of this family. As one of the 'most obstinate' in adherence to the ancient religion he was among the six summoned to appear before the earl of Derby, the bishop of Chester, and others, when in 1568 the queen determined to secure conformity in Lancashire. He acknowledged that he had not been to church 'according to the laws,' nor received the communion 'in sort as the same is now set forth,' and he made no promise of amendment. He also acknowledged receiving into his house 'one Ashbrough and one Smith and others as he toke of the ould religion,' but excused himself on the ground that Smith was a kinsman and Ashbrough (or Ashbrook) came with him; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 207 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. xxxvi, *n.* 2). He continued his refusal to attend the new services and was constantly reported as a 'recusant'; at his death in or before 1586 he owed £400 for fines; ibid. 226, 228, 238 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. cxc, *n.* 43). He is sometimes called 'yeoman' and at others 'gentleman.'

[11] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 124, m. 35. The fine was between Richard Egerton, plaintiff, and Edward Egerton, Thomas Goulden, Sarah his wife, and Henry Holland, deforciants. Besides the manor of Hardshaw there were houses and lands in Windle and Hardshaw. Four years later there was a settlement of boundaries between Richard Egerton and Richard Parr; *Exch. Depos.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 25.

The will of Mary Egerton, spinster, of Hardshaw, a benefactor of the poor, dated 30 Jan. 1693–4, was proved at Chester in 1695. In it she mentions her 'aunt Mary, now wife of Thomas Ince of Ince'; her cousin Edward Cheffers, Elizabeth his sister, and Winifred and Anne his daughters; her uncle John Goulden, her cousin Thomas Goulden and his sister Dorothy, and her cousin Mary Goulden of Barton, spinster; and her cousin Richard Cotham. She bequeathed Hardshaw to Mrs. Mary

Cotham,[1] from whom it has descended to Mr. Alfred Angelo Walmesley-Cotham.[2] Certain manorial rights are still connected with it. Old Hardshaw Hall was pulled down about 1840; the new hall is used by the Providence Hospital. Another house, called the Manor House, was pulled down about 1870. No courts are now held.

A grant of land in Hardshaw was made by Bartholomew Ford to Sir Richard Bold in 1483;[3] the inquisitions show that his descendants held it a century later. A family named Roughley resided here in the seventeenth century; one of them was founder of the school.[4]

ST. HELENS BOROUGH

ST. HELENS being situated at a point at which various roads intersected, as from Widnes or Warrington to Lathom and Ormskirk, and from Prescot to Wigan and Newton, it is probable that there has for centuries been something of a village here, clustered round the chapel.[5] The King's Head Inn, formerly on the site of the post office, was built in 1629.[6] A school was founded about the same time, and before the end of the century a monthly meeting of the Society of Friends was established, followed by an Independent chapel in 1710.[7]

The progress of coal-mining in the neighbourhood, which led to the formation of the Sankey Canal in 1755, also promoted the growth of St. Helens, as the most convenient centre of trade and residence. By 1800 it had become a small town, comparable with Ormskirk.[8] A Saturday market was established 'by custom,' and two annual fairs, on Easter Monday and Tuesday and the first Friday and Saturday after 8 September.[9]

The Liverpool and Manchester Railway, opened in 1830, passed about a mile and a half south of the town, and two years later the St. Helens and Runcorn Gap line was constructed. Both are now parts of the London and North Western system, and the latter was extended through the town to Ormskirk in 1849 and 1858.[10] A new railway, known as the Liverpool, St. Helens, and South Lancashire, was begun in 1888; the eastern portion is worked by the Great Central Company, having been opened in 1895.[11] There is also communication with neighbouring places by the electric tramways.

Other conveniences for the growing town were supplied from time to time. A gas company was incorporated by Act of Parliament in 1832; a water company was also established, and in 1844 water pipes were laid in the town; these works have been taken over by the public authorities. Market sheds were opened in 1843, and a market hall in 1850; a covered market was built in 1889.

The government was popularized in 1845 by the creation of an urban sanitary authority, with a board of Improvement Commissioners.[12] A county court was granted about the same time. A town-hall, built by an association of 'proprietors' in 1839, being burnt down in 1871, the present public town hall was built and opened in 1876. A charter of incorporation was granted in 1868;[13] the town became a parliamentary borough in 1885, and a county borough in 1889. A borough police force was established in 1887. The area comprises Hardshaw, the original seat of the town, parts of Windle and Eccleston, and the whole of Parr and Sutton—in all 7,284 acres.[14] The population in 1901 was 84,410.

ST. HELENS BOROUGH. *Argent, two bars azure; over all a cross sable; in the first and fourth quarters a saltire, and in the second and third a griffon segreant gules.*

Cotham, subject to a rent charge of £20 in trust 'for the Popish secular clergy for ever.' In 1716 Thomas Goulden was the owner, in right of his wife; he had an estate in Fearnhead, the annual value of all being £128. See Payne, *Rec. of Engl. Catb.* 123; *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 119. It will be noticed that a Thomas Goulden took part in the above fine. The Thomas Goulden of 1716 was son of John; ibid. 155.

[1] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 710. Mary, wife of Thomas Goulden, by her will of 1757, left Hardshaw Hall to her nephew, William Penketh Cotham, of Bannister Hey in Clyton; Piccope MSS. iii, 288, quoting R. 31 of Geo. II at Preston.

The will of William Cotham of Hardshaw Hall was proved in 1797. Lawrence Cotham seems to have succeeded; he married Winifred, daughter of Thomas West of St. Helens, and had a son William Penketh Cotham (under age 1828); *Charity Rep.* He married, July, 1840, at Macclesfield, Anna, daughter of William Taylor. See Gillow, op. cit. iii, 42.

[2] He is a son of Thomas Walmesley (a younger son of Charles Walmesley of Westwood, Ince) by his wife Anna Maria, daughter of William Cotham of Springfield, Eccleston, and heiress of Lawrence Cotham.

[3] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 208, *n.* 105.

[4] In 1601 Thomas Gerard complained that Robert Roughley was withholding suit to Windle manor; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), iii, 439, 459. In 1614 Thomas Roughley of Sutton left £100 for the school; Robert, his brother and heir, was thirty years of age and more; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 280. Janet the wife of Robert was a recusant in 1641; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 241.

[5] It may be noticed that the three ancient chapels of the parish are situated on the road from Lathom and Ormskirk to Widnes—Rainford, St. Helens, and Farnworth; the name, Chester Lane, still applied to a part of this road, is of ancient origin.

[6] *Adam Martindale* (Chet. Soc.), 17; he specially mentions its situation on 'the great road' between Warrington and Ormskirk.

[7] The hearth-tax list of 1666 shows twenty-seven houses of three hearths and more in the township of Windle; Lay Subs. 250–9. They would be mostly at St. Helens. The numbers of such houses were in Prescot thirty-two, and in Widnes twenty-six.

[8] Lady Kenyon, writing in 1797, says: 'St. Helens was a poor little place when I passed through it thirty years ago; and now is a very neat, pretty country town; the roads all as good broad pavements as can be'; *Kenyon MSS.* 548.

[9] Baines, *Lancs. Direct.* 1825; p. ii, 547–51. Letter bags came in from Liverpool, Prescot, and Wigan once a day, with corresponding despatches. Four coaches beside the mail seem to have been running through the town, between Liverpool and Wigan, and Liverpool and Bolton.

[10] In 1845 the St. Helens and Runcorn Gap Railway and the Sankey Canal were amalgamated, and the united concern was purchased by the London and North-Western Company in 1864.

[11] These particulars, as well as most of the modern story, are derived from James Brockbank's *Hist. of St. Helens*, 1896.

[12] Improvement Act, 18 & 19 Vic. c. 74.

[13] The original area of the borough was 6,558 acres, being the same as that of the present parliamentary borough. The town was divided into six wards—Hardshaw, Parr, East Sutton, West Sutton, Windle, and Eccleston; each with an alderman and three councillors. In 1889 the borough was divided into nine wards—Central, Hardshaw, Parr, East and West Sutton, North and South Windle, and North and South Eccleston—the membership of the council being thus increased to thirty-six. The water undertaking and the markets were already public property. The gas works were purchased in 1878. The St. Helens Corporation Act, 1893, consolidated into one civil parish the various civil parishes, or parts, within the county borough, at the same time extending the bounds to include parts of Windle and Eccleston, amounting to 720 acres; in 1898 a further 6 acres of Eccleston was included. Mr. W. H. Andrew, town clerk, has afforded information on these points to the editors.

[14] 7,285, including 104 of inland water; Census Rep. of 1901.

A public library[1] and technical school, built and presented to the town by Sir David Gamble, bart., in 1896, are carried on by the corporation; the baths also belong to it. The St. Helens Hospital, established in 1873, and the Providence Hospital, opened in 1884 by Cardinal Manning, have been enlarged; there are also isolation hospitals at Peasley Cross and Haydock for infectious diseases. There are several parks, the principal being Victoria on the north, opened in 1887, and Taylor on the south-west, opened in 1893.[2] The cemetery is at Windleshaw.

The aspect of the town is uninviting. The factories rear a forest of tall chimneys, shafts, kilns, and other weird erections on every hand, and the fumes of acids and the smoke of furnaces render the atmosphere almost unbearable to a stranger. The soil is mostly clay, which in the north-westerly part of the district produces crops of wheat, oats, and clover.

The nature and progress of the trade and manufactures have been noticed briefly in the accounts of the component townships. The collieries led the way; the glass-making, for long the principal trade, began in 1773, and copper-smelting about the same time. The Pilkington works are the largest glass manufactory in the world.[3] The great chemical works began in 1829. An iron foundry was established as early as 1798. The breweries can be traced back still further, a malt-kiln at Denton's Green in Windle having existed early in the eighteenth century. There are several potteries. The pill factory is of recent origin.

There are two weekly newspapers.

The enclosure award with map is preserved at the county council offices, Preston.

CHURCH

The earliest mention of St. Helen's chapel by this name occurs in the inventory of church goods made in 1552.[4] It appears after the Reformation to have remained in use for service, with a 'reading minister.'[5] In 1613 Katherine Domville, 'patroness of the chapel of St. Helen,' with James her son and heir, delivered the building to certain trustees with power to nominate the minister, appoint seats and forms, &c.[6] The improvement effected was shown in 1622, when John Burtonwood was 'lecturer' there.[7] The Parliamentary Commissioners in 1650 recommended that it should have a separate parish attached to it. Mr. Richard Mawdesley was 'minister and teacher' there.[8]

After the Restoration no attempt, as far as is known, was made by the vicar of Prescot to recover the chapel, which accordingly remained in the hands of the Presbyterians for another thirty years.[9] The first move was made in 1687, when Bishop Cartwright records that 'Mr. Venables and his brother brought Mr. Byrom of Prescot to me, who desired to have a curate in St. Helen's Chapel, into which the Presbyterians are now intruded, which I promised him—Mr. Dalton.'[10] Nothing seems to have been accomplished; perhaps the political disturbances of the time interfered, but John Byrom persevered, and in April, 1692, its registration as a Presbyterian meeting place was prevented.[11] James Naylor, the existing incumbent, retained his position till his death in 1710.

Benefactions were from time to time made for the benefit of the curate,[12] and in 1715 a grant was made from Queen Anne's Bounty.

The chapel was re-built in 1816 as St. Mary's. The incumbent is nominated by trustees.[13] A school at Denton's Green is used for services.

The following have been curates and vicars:

1710 Theophilus Kelsall, B.A.[14] (Pembroke College, Cambridge)
1722 Edward Killner
1758 Peter Berry
1786 William Finch

[1] The library was first opened in 1872 in the town hall. There are branches at Sutton, Thatto Heath, and Parr.

[2] The latter was presented by Mr. Samuel Taylor. Others are Thatto Heath Park, opened 1889; Sutton Park, 1903; Queen's and Parr recreation grounds, acquired by public subscription, opened in 1901 and 1900; and Gaskell Park, a small space presented by Dr. Gaskell in 1900.

[3] The plate-glass industry started about 1787; *Manch. Guardian N. and Q.*, *n.* 849.

[4] Chet. Soc. cxiii, p. 81. A doubtful reference (*c.* 1500) is Kuerden MSS ii, 240*b*.

Thomas Parr of Parr in 1558 bequeathed 10*s.* 'to a stock towards finding a priest at St. Helen's Chapel in Hardshaw, and to the maintenance of God's divine service there for ever, if the stock go forward and that the priest do service as is aforesaid'; Piccope's *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), iii, 120.

[5] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 248 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4). In 1592 John Rutter was reader there; he was excommunicated for marrying two persons without banns; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 190. William Fairhurst was 'reader' in 1609; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 298.

[6] Canon Raines in Gastrell's *Notitia* (Chet. Soc.), 206. Various anomalies are pointed out in the note.

[7] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 65 In the visitation report of the same year (Chester Dioc. Reg.) the chapel is described as newly built and not consecrated. There was no surplice. In the preceding year Mr. Burtonwood was presented for administering the communion to those that sat. Edward Moxon was curate in 1628; Raines MSS. xxii, 70. Mr. Burrowes was curate in 1638.

[8] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 73. The minister had come in 'by the free choice and election of the inhabitants within the chapelry'; he had £40 out of the sequestrations and £4 12*s.* 4*d.*, the interest of various sums given for the maintenance of a minister there. He was a painful man, serving his cure diligently, though he had not observed a fast day recently ordained by Parliament. His name is appended to the 'Harmonious Consent' of 1648.

[9] Baptisms are entered in the Prescot registers as having been performed by Mr. Greg (1677) and Mr. Withington (1684), 'nonconformist preachers' at St. Helen's Chapel.

[10] Cartwright's *Diary* (Camd. Soc.), 77. In 1689 James Naylor of St. Helen's Chapel 'in Makersfield' was a 'Presbyterian parson'; *Kenyon MSS.* 232. His will was proved in 1711, at Chester.

[11] A motion having been made by Thomas Patten, counsellor at law, for its registration, counsel for Mr. Byrom and others showed that the building was a consecrated chapel of ease, 'which anciently was and now of right ought to be supplied with a minister of the Church of England' for the ease of the inhabitants of Hardshaw-within-Windle especially. The magistrates, by twenty-six to one, refused the registration; ibid. 246. This action was confirmed by the judges; ibid. 269. An inquiry had been made in the previous Sept.; it was then shown that the chapel, being old and decayed, had been re-built about 1620 on the old site, and that the legally ordained services had been used therein, the sacraments administered, the dead buried, &c. as in the case of a chapel of ease. Thomas Roughley and others, trustees of the small endowment fund mentioned, had 'of late' brought in a Presbyterian minister; ibid. 262. In the legal proceedings the endowment of the school was consumed; Gastrell, *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 208.

[12] Before 1716 the income from endowment was £7 13*s.* 6*d.*; in the year named Capt. Clayton of Liverpool gave £100, the people £80, and the Bounty £200; with this money certain tithes in the parish of Leigh were purchased. In 1736 a further augmentation was made. Gastrell, *Notitia*, ii, 207, and note.

[13] Ibid. ii, 206 note. For the endowments see St. Helens *Char. Rep.* 1905, p. 24.

[14] Afterwards vicar of Childwall.

1815 Thomas Pigot, M.A.[1]
1836 James Furnival
1841 William Pollock
1846 Edward Carr, LL.D. (Trin. Coll., Dublin)
1886 John Rashdall Eyre, M.A. (Clare College, Cambridge)
1891 John Wakefield Willink, M.A. (Pembroke College, Cambridge)
1904 Cyril Charles Bowman Bardsley, M.A. (New College, Oxford)[2]

A school was built in the chapel-yard in 1670 by John Lyon of Windle.[3]

The chantry at Jesus Chapel—the exact position of which is unknown—was in 1535 in the hands of Richard Byland; the income was only 40*s.* a year.[4] It was said to have been founded by Sir John Bold; and in 1548 the royal commissioners recorded that there was no incumbent but at the pleasure of Lady Bold, widow of Sir Richard. Apparently it was not her pleasure at that time to pay a priest, and none was there.[5]

The Presbyterian Church of England began services in 1863; the church was built in 1868.

The Wesleyan Methodists and the Primitive Methodists each have two churches, and there is also a Methodist Free Church.

On the appointment of a curate in 1710 the congregation at St. Helens divided; part conformed, but the rest established an Independent meeting place, the origin of the present Congregational church. The worshippers in 1710–30 numbered about seven hundred, over fifty having the county vote.[6] A new chapel was opened in 1826, Dr. Raffles preaching. It has been enlarged.[7] There is another Congregational chapel in Knowsley Road.[8]

The Baptists have three places of worship in St. Helens: Central, built in 1849; Park Road in 1869; and Jubilee in 1888.

The Welsh Calvinistic Methodists have a chapel.

The Quakers, as already stated, have long had a meeting place; it was registered in 1689.[9]

The Christian Brethren also have one.

The Roman Church retaining numerous adherents in the district,[10] its worship was no doubt celebrated as opportunity offered, but no record seems to exist until 1693, when Mary Egerton of Hardshaw Hall bequeathed £4 to Mr. Gerard Barton, so long as he helped the people in and about Hardshaw.[11] Soon afterwards Blackbrook House in Parr became available. When the Scarisbricks ceased to reside at Eccleston Hall the chapel there was closed, but Winifred, widow of John Gorsuch Eccleston,[12] a former owner, in compensation built Lowe House church (St. Mary's) on the border of Hardshaw and Windle, near her own residence on Cowley Hill, and it was opened in 1793.[13] It has, except for a brief interval, been in charge of the Jesuit fathers, who also serve Holy Cross Church, built in 1862. The church of the Sacred Heart, built in 1878, is in the hands of the secular clergy.

The ruined chapel of St. Thomas of Canterbury at Windleshaw, popularly known as 'Windleshaw Abbey,' stands about a mile from St. Helens. The chantry was founded by Sir Thomas Gerard with an endowment of £4 16*s.* out of his lands at Windle, the priest to celebrate for the souls of the founder's ancestors for ever.[14] Richard Frodsham[15] was incumbent in 1548, celebrating according to his trust; there was no plate.[16] There was some dispute between the Gerards and the crown as to the liability to pay the £4 after the abolition of the chantry.[17] The unused building gradually decayed, and the ground around the ruined chapel was in course of time used as a burial place by the adherents of the ancient faith.[18] In 1824 adjoining land was purchased by Sir William Gerard, whose son in 1835 added a plot of land to the burial ground, and in 1861 the St. Helens Burial Board acquired adjacent ground for a public cemetery.[19]

[1] Afterwards rector of Blymhill.

[2] Previously vicar of St. Anne's, Nottingham. The list of incumbents is due to Mr. R. W. H. Thomas, of St. Helens, who has also given other information.

[3] *Notitia*, ii, 207.

[4] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 220.

[5] Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), 78. The chapel was three miles from the parish church, and may have been at St. Helens or in Bold. There was only one 'Sir John Bold, knight,' who died in 1436; but it is difficult to see how a foundation made by him could have been at the arbitrary disposal of Dame Bold in 1548. This lady's husband had a half-brother John; if he were the founder, the circumstance might be explained, but he was not a knight.

[6] Oliver Heywood's *Diaries*, iv, 312, 318.

[7] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* iv, 128, where a list of ministers is given. There is a branch at Gerard's Bridge, begun in 1872; ibid. 141. For the endowments (£470 a year) see St. Helens *Char. Rep.* 1905, p. 53.

[8] Nightingale, iv, 142; the work began in 1885, and a mission chapel was built in 1889.

[9] *Kenyon MSS.* 231. The meeting house was built in 1678 and re-built in 1763; it was used for the monthly meetings, a weekly meeting for worship beginning in 1835. A graveyard adjoins it. The inn, built at the same time, remained in the hands of Friends until about 1850.

Hardshaw gives its name to two great districts of the organization—Hardshaw East and West including a large part of South Lancashire and Cheshire. For an account of lands and charities (with an income of £4,400) connected with it, see *Quaker Char. Rep.* 1905, pp. 42–69.

[10] The recusant roll of 1626 shows twenty-two entries for Windle; Lay Subs. 131/318.

[11] This priest's real name was William Barton; he was a Lancashire man, educated at the English College in Rome and sent on the mission about 1675; he seems to have lived at Mossborough in Rainford. By his will, dated 1723, he left a silver chalice and a silver-gilt chalice to St. Helen's Chapel; *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901. This chapel was perhaps in Hardshaw Hall. See Foley's *Rec. S. J.* vi, 412.

[12] Her maiden name was Lowe.

[13] Joseph Gillow in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 163; Foley, op. cit. v, 349, 397; vii, 44, 35; and *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* Fr. Joseph Beaumont, S. J., settled at Cowley Hill about 1750, and dying in 1773 was buried at Windleshaw. Joseph Barrow was there from 1777 till his death in 1813. There was a confirmation of 79 persons in 1784, the communicants being 101.

[14] In 1517 there was a recovery of the manor of Windle, and the advowson of the chapel of Windle; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 121, m. 2*d.*

[15] In a return made in 1527 he was stated to have been chaplain for twenty years; Duchy of Lanc. Rentals 5/15.

[16] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 220; Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), 79. There is nothing to show which Sir Thomas Gerard was the founder.

[17] *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), i, 254; ii, 265; iii, 138. The first of these may be seen in *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 129.

[18] The earliest known interment is that of Thomas Parkinson in 1751; he was a missionary priest serving Blackbrook and St. Helens.

A little later the Quakers became possessed of the adjoining land, and asserted a title to the chapel site; they also endeavoured to prevent interments by denying a right of way from the road to the burial ground. In 1778 they sold their land to William Hill, a Presbyterian of liberal mind, who took a great interest in the ruin, and is said to have expressed a desire to be buried there. He conceded the right of way, and relinquished any claim he might have had upon the burial ground.

[19] This account is from one compiled by the Rev. A. Powell in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 11–34, where there is a photograph of the ruin. There is a view of it as it stood about 1830, with a description of its condition in 1780, by T. Barritt, of Manchester, in Baines' *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 712. Dr. Thomas Penswick, who died in 1836, was buried here; he was consecrated as coadjutor in the Northern District, and became Vicar Apostolic in 1831. The Gerard family have a burial place in the additional part.

There is a well, known as St. Thomas's, about three hundred yards from the ruin.[1] The water was said to be good for sore eyes. An ancient cross on three steps stands beside the chantry; on it is the date 1627.

Adjacent is the church of St. Thomas of Canterbury, built on land given in 1892 by Lord Gerard, a descendant of the founder of the old chantry.[2]

PARR

Par, 1246; Parr and Parre, xvth century.

Parr is a township unpleasing to the eye, where the natural amenities have been replaced by everything unlovely that man could devise. Scarcely a green tree is to be seen, whilst collieries, chemical and iron works, huge banks and heaps of refuse, take the place of woods and fields and green meadows. Clouds of smoke and the fumes of chemical works hang continually over the district. On the south-east some waste mossland still remains, but altogether bereft of the vegetation which so often lends beauty to these undisturbed tracts.

The township has an area of 1,633 acres and is divided by the Sankey Brook into two nearly equal portions. It is bounded on the east by the Black Brook, while the moss on the south originally formed a physical division for Sutton, Parr, and Burtonwood. The ground rises gradually north and south of the bisecting brook, attaining nearly one hundred and fifty feet at the northern boundary. With the exception of a small area of lower mottled sandstone of the bunter series (new red sandstone) at Parr Moss, the coal measures are in evidence throughout the township.

The principal road is that from St. Helens north-eastwardly through Blackbrook to Ashton in Makerfield, the hamlet of Pocket Nook being situated next to St. Helens.[3] From this point another road takes a winding course to Earlestown in the east; passing Parr Stocks, Broad Oak, and Havannah. To the south is Ashton's Green.

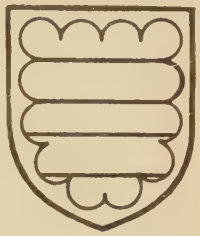
A branch of the London and North Western Company's system, from St. Helens to Wigan, has a station on the northern boundary, Carr Mill; and the Great Central's St. Helens and South Lancashire line passes east and west through the township. There are also a number of railways for the service of the collieries, as Parr is a colliery district, the whole township being undermined. The St. Helens Canal crosses, alongside the Sankey Brook.

A local board was formed in 1865,[4] but dissolved in 1869 on the absorption of the township into St. Helens.

MANOR

The manor formed part of the Master Forester's fee, being held with Whiston by the Gernets, and then by the Dacres, of whom it was held by Travers of Whiston.[5] Under the latter an inferior or mesne manor was formed, held by the Lathoms[6] and Stanleys in succession.[7]

In the thirteenth century there appear to have been one or more families here bearing the local name, but the manor was held in moieties before 1290, Alan de Halsall of Parr being then lord of one moiety and Henry de Parr of the other.[8] Alan was the son of Richard de Halsall by Denise, afterwards the wife of Hugh de Worthington,[9] and it will be convenient to distinguish the two parts as the Halsall and Parr moieties.



PARR. *Argent, two bars azure within a bordure engrailed sable.*

I. The Halsall moiety was held by Alan until 1301,[10] about which time probably he died. His son Richard succeeded, and occurs down to 1335; he was known as Richard de Parr.[11] His son Alan de Parr was in possession in 1345, but died in or before 1367,[12] when his son Robert followed him, and held

[1] It is 9 yds. long by 6 wide. The walls were built up in 1798, the date being inscribed at the head, with the initials $\frac{\text{H.}}{\text{W E}}$ for William and Elizabeth Hill. A story is told of its origin to the effect that a priest saying mass in the ruin was discovered and pursued, and his head struck off, the water gushing out where the head fell; A. Powell, loc. cit. 20, 21. See also H. Taylor in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 208–10.

[2] The church was opened in May, 1893. Every Friday mass is said for Sir Thomas Gerard and his descendants, for Richard Frodsham, the last chantry priest of the old chapel, and others; *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901.

[3] It is said that Pocket Nook derives its name from the immense quantity of material put in here in making the canal, on account of the quicksand in Rainford Brook, known as 'Meddling Meg'; Brockbank, *St. Helens*, 21.

[4] *Lond. Gaz.* 9 June, 1865.

[5] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 43; see also the account of Whiston.

[6] The inquisition, taken in 1385, concerning the lands of Thomas de Lathom, who died in 1370, states that he was seised of 'the homage and service of Sir John de Parr, of Robert son of Henry de Parr, and of William de Parr, who held their tenements in Parr by knight's service and by rendering yearly 6*s.* 3*d.*; also of the service of Robert son of Alan de Parr, who held of him tenements in Parr in socage by rendering yearly 3*s.* 9*d.*'; all which Thomas de Lathom had held of John de Travers of Whiston by 1*d.* yearly for all service; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p. m. ii, *n.* 7. It will be noticed that the yearly rent amounted to 10*s.* It is shown in the text that Sir John and Robert de Parr held between them half the manor, for which they would pay 5*s.*; William's part, therefore, belonged to the other half of the manor, but it does not appear why he held it by knight's service and Robert son of Alan the remainder in socage.

[7] Parr is not, however, named in the Derby inquisitions.

[8] Assize R. 1294, m. 8.

[9] See the account of Halsall. In 1252–3 Geoffrey de Parr complained of an assault by Gilbert de Halsall (father of Richard) and others; Cur. Reg. R. 148, m. 5 *d.*

[10] Assize R. 1321, m. 8 *d.* In 1295 Alan gave his son Richard two oxgangs in Parr; one of the witnesses was Gilbert de Halsall; Kuerden MSS. vi, fol. 86, *n.* 221. Earlier probably was the release by Geoffrey de Parr—named above—to Alan de Halsall of an oxgang in Parr formerly held by Geoffrey's father Richard; Henry de Parr was a witness; ibid. *n.* 252. As 'Alan de Parr' he was a juror in 1298; *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 284. Adam de Halsall, whose son Richard was a plaintiff in 1305, may have been a brother of Alan; Assize R. 420, m. 8.

[11] Assize R. 420, m. 5 *d.*; R. 424, m. 2. Richard de Parr and Adam his brother, mentioned in the case last cited, were jurors in 1334; Duchy of Lanc. Forest Proceedings, 1/17, m. 7. Adam de Halsall of Parr and Robert his son are mentioned as holding land in Haydock in 1332; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 82. Richard de Halsall contributed to the subsidy of 1327 in Parr; Lay Subs. 130/5. His wife's name is given as Cecily in Assize R. 1435, m. 47.

[12] Alan son of Richard de Halsall was plaintiff in 1334 against Alice widow of Robert de Parr; William son of John de Parr was one of his pledges; Coram Rege R. 297, m. 11. He may be the Alan de Parr accused of killing the Millward in 1343; he and his brother Richard are mentioned several times in the assize roll of that year (430).

In 1356 Alice daughter of John de Bolton complained that Alan son of Richard de Parr had deprived her of 20*s.* rent, which she had had by his grant in 1345; she was, however, non-suited; Duchy of Lanc Assize R. 5, m. 14; R. 6, m. 1. He was probably in possession a year earlier, for in 1344 he granted his 'elder brother' Richard land newly

this part of the manor for forty years and more.[1] The succession is somewhat uncertain; the next to be mentioned is a John de Parr,[2] whose widow Ellen, daughter and coheir of Henry son of John de Parr, one of the lords of the other moiety of the manor, had dower in 1421.[3] Then came one or perhaps two Henrys in succession;[4] the later of them, if there were two, resumed Halsall as a surname and was known as Henry Halsall *alias* Parr.[5] His son John followed;[6] and then Bryan Parr, son and heir of John—the surname Halsall having been dropped again—was in possession in 1497.[7]

Bryan Parr died early in 1528, the heir being his son Thomas, twelve years of age.[8] Thomas died in 1559, leaving a son and heir William, nineteen years of age, and nine younger children.[9] This William Parr it was who, it is said, disposed of the manor to John Byrom of Byrom in Makerfield.[10] It remained in the latter family for a century and a half, and they seem to have made the hall their principal residence.[11] It was sold, with the other Byrom estates, in the time of George I, and became very much subdivided.[12] The manorial rights have been lost.

approved in Parr; Kuerden MSS., vi, fol. 84, *n.* 174. The phrase quoted may indicate that he had two brothers, both younger than himself. His widow Agnes in 1367 claimed as dower a third of the moiety of the manor of Parr held by Robert son of Alan and Cecily his wife; De Banc. R. 428, m. 162.

[1] He is named in inquisitions down to 1400; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 17, 25, 159. He had a brother Richard, whose daughter Agnes married Thomas de Glest in 1410, Robert son of Alan de Parr being witness to the marriage settlement; Towneley MSS. GG. *n.* 2089. In 1371 an extent of the possessions of Robert son of Alan de Parr was made before the sheriff. He had two-thirds of a messuage, orchard, and grange, worth 6*d.* a year after all outgoings; the fourth part of a water-mill, worth 4*s.*, various lands, including the Parheye, worth 36*s.*, &c.; Pal. of Lanc. Chan. file, bdle. 1621.

From the Lathom inquisition cited above it appears that Robert in 1370 held only three-fourths of the Halsall moiety.

[2] John's father is not named. In 1421–2 Thomas Baxter, chaplain, gave Ellen, widow of John de Parr, the lands which Adam Taylor lately held of the gift of Robert de Parr; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 169. Soon afterwards she quitclaimed her right to dower; ibid. *n.* 218. It would appear that she lived on until 1484; ibid. *n.* 208.

[3] It was probably as the result of this marriage that this share of the manor was increased from three-eighths to over half, or perhaps three-fourths; it will be seen later that the chief-rent is variously stated.

[4] It is not expressly stated that Henry de Parr was the son of the preceding Ellen, but he acted for her in the claim against the Byroms in 1438; Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 9, *n.* 28. He occurs a year or so earlier in a settlement of the estates; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 176. He was witness, taking first place after the knights, to a grant by Robert son of Nicholas de Parr in 1439; Ct. of Wards and Liveries, box 13A, *n.* FD47, m. 1.

[5] In 1467 Henry Halsall of Parr enfeoffed James Stanley, clerk, and others of his estates in Parr, Sutton, and Windle; and the following year, as Henry Halsall, lord of Parr, he granted lands to his son Thomas; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 248, 237. Henry was witness to a Parr deed in 1474; Ct. of Wards and Liveries, box 13A. *n.* 47, m. 2. Richard Halsall was the first witness in a deed of two years earlier; ibid. m. 5.

A branch of the Parr family appears at Backford in Cheshire during the fifteenth century; see Appendices to *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii and xxxix. Another branch was seated at Kempnough in Worsley; *Visit. of* 1567 (Chet. Soc.), 120.

[6] In the Duchy Feodary of 1483 (Duchy of Lanc. Misc. cxxx) John Halsall was said to hold Parr of John Travers, and he of Lord Dacre, and he of the honour of Lancaster. The mesne lordship of the Stanleys is omitted. In November, 1483, on the engagement of his son Bryan to marry Elizabeth daughter of Robert Shakerley of Lathom, he enfeoffed Henry Shakerley and Thurstan Ainsworth of certain tenements in Parr; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 79, and R. 84, m. 2. In 1494 Robert Shakerley of Lathom was plaintiff in a suit against John Parr, Henry Lathom of Mossborough, and John Travers of Hardshaw, and there was a cross-suit; ibid. R. 78, m. 5, 5 *d.* About the same time there was an award between John and Emma Parr, his father's widow; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 219. She appears to have married a John Molyneux, and was living in 1496; ibid. *n.* 202.

In 1485, as 'John Parr, son and heir of Henry Parr, otherwise called Henry Halsall of Parr,' he joined with John Travers of Hardshaw in a bond of £20 to John Parr, who held part of the other moiety of the manor, and Robert his son to abide the award of James Stanley, archdeacon of Chester, concerning a number of disputes between them; Ct. of Wards and Liveries, box 13A. *n.* FD38. The corresponding bond by the other John Parr is among the Crosse D. (*Trans. Hist. Soc.*, (New Ser.), vi, *n.* 71). He enfeoffed William Shakerley and others in 1495–6 of all his lands in Lancashire, except 6 marks of rent held by Elizabeth his wife, &c.; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 202, 190. He died in or before 1503, when his widow Elizabeth obtained her dower from Bryan Parr; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 95, m. 2 *d.*

[7] In this year Bryan Parr and Elizabeth his wife and John (either his father or the other John Parr) brought cross-suits as to novel disseisin; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 83, m. 7, 8. In 1505 he gave a bond to the other John Parr and Robert his son to abide an arbitration concerning the eighth part of the water-mill of Parr, and various other matters in dispute; Ct. of Wards and Liveries, box 13A. *n.* FD48. Bryan and John Parr were counted among the gentry of the hundred in 1513.

[8] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n.* 51. He is stated to have held the manor of Parr of the earl of Derby by the tenth part of a knight's fee and a rent of 7*s.* 3½*d.* i.e. he held nearly three-fourths of the whole manor; the Parrs of Kendal, as seen above, held an eighth, so that the remaining eighth was left for the other Parr family. The wardship of the heir was granted to Henry bishop of St. Asaph and Thomas Radcliffe of Chadderton; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxix, App. 558.

[9] Inq. p. m. xi, *n.* 19. The rent was then stated as 7*s.* 7½*d.* and the manor was held 'as of the manor of Knowsley.' Thomas's will is printed in full in Piccope's *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), iii, 118. He desired to be buried in the church of Prescot, and to have a trental of masses celebrated, leaving 10*s.* for this purpose. His widow Margaret married John Byrom. There were disputes between Richard and Thomas Parr and the Arrowsmith family in 1547 and 1549; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), i, 228, 243.

[10] William's wife was Katherine, daughter of Thomas Eccleston of Eccleston; *Visit.* of 1567 (Chet. Soc.), 98. She in 1565 cited her husband in the Ecclesiastical Court for adultery and for leaving her without necessaries; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 206. Settlements appear to have been made by William Parr in 1562, perhaps on his marriage, and in 1565; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 24, m. 102; 27, m. 18. He had already begun to dispose of his estates to John Byrom; ibid. bdle. 26, m. 181.

There does not seem to be any record of the sale of the manor itself, which is named in the inquisition after the death of John Byrom as held of the earl of Derby by the tenth part of a knight's fee and a rent of 5*s.* 7½*d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvi, *n.* 37. In this inquisition a settlement made by William Parr is recited, the final remainder of the manor being to John Byrom. Kuerden has preserved several documents relating to these sales; loc. cit. *n.* 192–3, 180, 204, 226–8; and a bond in £2,000 given in 1597 by Henry Parr to Henry Byrom, sons of William and John respectively, may point to the conclusion of the transfer; ibid. *n.* 246. John Byrom had married Margaret, the widow of Thomas Parr, by 1560, in which year he had a dispute with William Parr concerning Hurst House in Parr; *Ducatus Lanc.* ii, 221. There were numerous other disputes between the two families and their lessees; ibid. iii, 5, 33, 38, 63, 99. Hurst House appears to have been in the possession of William Atherton and Katherine his wife in 1599; ibid. iii, 394.

A marriage licence for Peter Byrom, gentleman, and Katherine Parr was granted at Chester on 8 July, 1575; Pennant's Account Book (Ches. Dioc. Reg.).

[11] An account of the family will be found under Byrom in Lowton. Parr was the only manor they claimed; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 271. It was at this time (1611) held of the earl of Derby, by the tenth part of a knight's fee and by 7*s.* rent, as in 1528. Settlements of the manor were made by fine in 1604 and 1631, Henry Byrom and Mary his wife being in possession in the former year, and Henry Byrom, their grandson, in the latter; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 66, m. 9; 120, *n.* 5.

[12] A settlement of the Byrom estates, including the manor of Parr, was made in 1707, Samuel Byrom, the 'Beau,' being in possession; Pal. of Lanc. Feet. of F. bdle. 258, m. 33. By March, 1727, all apparently had been disposed of, and one-

A fourth part of the Halsall moiety appears to have been early formed into a separate estate or mesne manor, but the evidence regarding it is defective. An Adam de Parr had a share of the lordship in 1313,[1] but somewhat earlier a Simon de Parr held or claimed two oxgangs of land in the manor.[2] He was followed by a son Alan and a grandson Richard; the latter, who died about 1350, left a young son also named Richard, whose wardship was claimed by Katherine de Lathom.[3]

Byrom of Byrom. *Argent, a chevron between three hedgehogs sable.*

The next in possession was, perhaps, the William de Parr who held an eighth part of the vill about 1370.[4] He appears to be the Sir William who in right of his wife became lord of Kendal.[5] From him descended Sir Thomas Parr of Kendal, who died in November, 1517, seised of various lands in Parr and Sutton, and a toft in Wigan, one parcel being held of Thomas, earl of Derby, by knight's service and the yearly rent of 15*d*., being thus identified with the quarter of a moiety held by the above-named William in 1370; another part was held of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem by the rent of 12*d*.; and a third, of Bryan Parr, by the rent of 17*d*.[6] One of his daughters, Katherine, was the last consort of Henry VIII. His son and heir, William, aged five at his father's death, became marquis of Northampton, and after a chequered career died without acknowledged issue in 1570, his various manors falling to the crown.[7]

II. The Parr moiety was in 1291 held by Henry de Parr.[8] One Henry, son of Lawrence de Parr, in 1246 recovered from Roger son of Hugh half an oxgang of land there.[9] Henry's widow, Alice, in 1301 brought a suit against the lords of Parr, Henry son of Henry, and Alan.[10]

This Henry son of Henry de Parr, who may have succeeded much earlier than 1301, lived till 1332.[11] He seems, however, practically to have resigned the manor to his sons Robert and Richard. The former was of some prominence in the district, but his descendants had only a quarter of this moiety, held of Richard and his descendants, who were lords of the moiety.[12] In 1326–7 Richard de Parr married Ellen daughter of Adam de Tyldesley, by whom he had five sons.[13]

Richard was succeeded in or before 1351 by his son John, sometimes described as a knight,[14] who in

fifth part of the manor was then held by Richard Houghton and Eleanor his wife; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 297, m. 126. A year later the deforciants of three parts of the manor 'in five parts divided' were George Tyrer and Jemima his wife, Banastre Parker and Anne his wife, and Thomas Case and Margaret his wife; ibid. bdle. 299, m. 184. The four wives were daughters and coheirs of William Clayton of Fulwood, who died in 1715, Sarah Clayton, unmarried, being sister; Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 167. In 1745, in which year William Clayton's widow died, the manor was again the subject of a settlement by fine, the deforciants now being Thomas Tyrer, William Williamson and Elizabeth his wife, William Blundell and Margaret his wife, Eleanor Houghton, George Dickens, clerk, and Anne his wife, Anne Parker, widow, Thomas Case and Margaret his wife, and Sarah Clayton; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 332, m. 182. It appears that the manor had been purchased by William Clayton and divided equally among his daughters.

[1] See a preceding note.

[2] Simon de Parr was plaintiff in 1305, claiming from Richard de Parr and others 11 messuages and 2 oxgangs; and was at the same time defendant in suits brought by Richard son of Adam de Halsall, and Gilbert son of Alan de Parr; Assize R. 420, m. 5 *d*. 8.

[3] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. 2, 1 *d*.; R. 2, m. 1 *d*., iiij *d*. This claim shows that the heir held directly of the Lathoms.

[4] See Inq. p.m. of Thomas de Lathom, cited above. On the division of the waste in 1377, on the other hand, this eighth part is not recognized at all.

[5] For some particulars concerning him see *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl, App. 524; *Rep.* xxxvi, App. 374; Pal. of Lanc. Chan. Misc. bdle. 1, file 2, *n*. 66. See also *Topographer*, iii, 352–60.

[6] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n*. 8.

[7] See the account of Laffog.

[8] Assize R. 1294, m. 8.

[9] Assize R. 404, m. 10 *d*. This was, perhaps, an earlier Henry.

[10] Assize R. 1321, m. 8 *d*.

[11] Henry son of Henry de Parr appeared in a Sutton case as early as 1284; Assize R. 1265, m. 21 *d*. Henry de Parr commenced an action against John son of Thomas de Wrightington in 1297; in 1305 the latter was joined in the defence by Alice his wife, whose sister Christiana is also mentioned; De Banc. R. 162, m. 11 *d*.; Assize R. 420, m. 8. In 1328 John de Wrightington gave lands in Parr to Richard, son of Henry de Parr; Kuerden MSS. vi, fol. 86, *n*. 254. It appears that Alice was the daughter of Henry, son of Roger de Parr; ibid. *n*. 238. In 1316–17 Henry de Parr gave to Richard his son 40 messuages and land in Parr, Robert son of Henry de Parr being a witness; and there was a further grant eight years later; Kuerden MSS. vi, fol. 84, *n*. 184, 222. About 1317 Robert son of Henry de Parr surrendered his lands to his father, and in 1331, Richard the other son did likewise, Henry son of Robert granting to Henry de Parr, senior 6*s*. a year for life; ibid. *n*. 240, 235 and 179, 209.

[12] Richard son of Henry de Parr, and Adam de Parr contributed to the subsidy of 1327; the father is not mentioned, and Robert was perhaps dead at this time; Lay Subs. $\frac{188}{30}$. The peculiar relations between the brothers Richard and Robert are shown in a plea of 1317, in which Robert son of Henry de Parr, 'in mercy for many defaults,' was summoned to answer for seizing and detaining Richard's cattle in the early part of 1316 in a certain place called Kayhull. In defence he asserted that Richard held of him a moiety of the manor of Parr by fealty and the service of 5*s*., and the rent having been in arrears for five years he seized the cattle. Richard said that Kayhull was outside Robert's fee; De Banc. R. 220, m. 313.

Earlier than this, in 1313, Robert son of Henry de Parr had complained that the lords of the other moiety of the manor—Richard son of Alan de Halsall, and Adam his brother—with William Wolrich and others, had unjustly disseised him of 5*s*. of rent; Assize R. 420, m. 2.

Robert died before his father, for in 1325 Henry son of Robert de Parr began a suit of novel disseisin against Henry de Parr and Richard his son, which appears to have gone on for some years; Assize R. 426, m. 1 *d*. Henry claimed the moiety of the manor, and the jury agreed that Henry the elder had disseised the plaintiff, the damages being taxed at 40*s*.; Assize R. 1404, m. 18 *d*. These suits appear to have been merely steps in a series of family settlements.

Robert son of Henry de Parr, and John his brother have an unfavourable mention in the Coram Rege R. of 1323 (*n*. 254). The former was indicted for the death of John de Bickerton at Leyland church and for breaking into Alan de Windle's house; he pretended to be dumb at the trial; m. 46. The latter was accused of the death of two men, and seems to have been hanged; m. 48. See also m. 49 *d*. 60. Henry de Parr is said to have been related to Robert de Holland; ibid. m. 60. See also m. 51, 51 *d*, for his part in the overthrow of Adam Banastre in 1315.

[13] Kuerden, loc. cit. *n*. 239. In 1337 a settlement of the manor was made, the remainders being to Richard's sons John, John, Henry, William, and Robert; ibid. *n*. 198, 199, 210. There appears to have been another son, Simon; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n*. 191. Richard was living in 1346; De Banc. R. 348, m. 235 *d*.

[14] See the Lathom inquisition quoted above. As John son of Richard de Parr, he in 1351 came to an agreement with Henry son of Robert de Parr concerning a parcel of land called Haselhurst; this he gave up to Henry, on condition that the latter recognized his title to parcels called Fallhey, Berewardsleigh, Bentihalgh, and Blackacre. He also confirmed the agreement his father Richard had made with Henry as to the waste; the latter was to have a quarter of it, and a money payment was to be made on account of

turn, about 1390, was followed by his son Henry.[1] This last left two daughters his coheirs; one of them, Ellen, married John de Parr, heir to the Halsall moiety of the manor, and afterwards Richard de Holt; the other, Lucy, married Henry de Byrom, whose descendants, as already narrated, ultimately acquired the greater part of the manor by purchase.[2]

Something has already been said of Robert de Parr, son of Henry, who claimed this moiety as his right,[3] whose descendants, however, are found to have held but a quarter of it. His son Henry[4] and grandson Robert[5] have also been mentioned. The last-named had a son Nicholas, who married Agnes daughter of Robert, son of Alan de Parr, of the Halsall family;[6] Nicholas died in or before 1415, but his son Robert lived on until about 1482,[7] and was succeeded by a son John, who also must have been a very aged man when he died in 1512 or 1513.[8] The generations now follow rapidly; Robert the son of John was living in 1520,[9] but he and his son Robert were both dead

approvement already made on Henry's lands by Sankey and Nottbrook, towards Morkels Moss; Ct. of Wards and Liveries, box 134, *n.* FD5.

A further agreement was made in 1377 between Sir John de Parr and Henry his son and Robert, son of the above-named Henry de Parr. Robert was to retain possession of the lands of Alan de Bradley, Marion his wife, and Robert their son. The approvements of the wastes were to be divided thus: half to Robert son of Alan de Parr, and of the other half, three parts to Sir John, and one part to Robert son of Henry; ibid. *n.* 47, m. 2.

In 1376 John de Parr, senior, was executor of the will of his younger brother, John de Parr, junior; De Banc. R. 461, m. 325. In 1386–7 he appointed Matthew de Sale his attorney for taking seisin from John Perpoint, chaplain; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 183.

In 1337 Richard son of Robert de Parr gave to Richard Parr his uncle and Avice his wife land in Aspcroft which he had received from his brother Henry. In 1370 Alan Ascroft and Mabel his wife surrendered their land to John de Parr; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 224, 223, 231.

[1] Henry has been mentioned in the agreement of 1377. In 1370 a settlement had been made, by the agency of John de Barrow of Parr, the remainders being to Henry son of John son of Richard de Parr, and Elias, Nicholas, and Ralph, Henry's brothers; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 200, 201. Henry came into possession before 1395–6, two deeds of his of this year being preserved by Kuerden (loc. cit. *n.* 194, 225), and in 1421 he made a settlement of his estate; ibid. *n.* 213. See also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 5, m. 10, concerning 8 messuages in Parr, Warrington, Sutton, and Whiston; the remainder was to Lucy wife of Henry de Byrom.

[2] Deeds by Ellen, widow of John de Parr, are given by Kuerden (loc. cit. *n.* 218, 217, 242); by the two latter she made gifts to her sister Lucy, the other coheir, then wife of Henry de Byrom.

Ellen and her second husband, Richard de Holt, in 1438 addressed a complaint to the bishop of Bath, as lord chancellor, as to the bad faith of the Byroms. When her father Henry was about eighty years of age he was influenced by Henry de Byrom to divide the manor, giving half to the latter as the share of his wife Lucy, the understanding being that Ellen was to have the other half on her father's death. Such a division was made, and after the father's death, about 1427, Ellen entered into possession. Now, however, the Byroms were putting forth a claim for half of her portion, alleging that the portion they had was an absolute gift, so that Lucy and her heirs had a title to half the rest. See Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 9, *n.* 28.

[3] His widow Alice in 1337 came to an agreement with Richard son of Henry Parr, as to lands here; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 196, 197. She was still living in 1348; see below. She was suing for dower in 1331; De Banc. R. 286, m. 17; R. 290, m. 60 *d.*; R. 292, m. 66. Richard, a younger son of Robert, has been mentioned above; his wife was named Margery; Assize R. 1435, m. 34.

[4] With this Henry begins a series of fifty-one charters (originals or copies) preserved among the records of the Ct. of Wards and Liveries, their existence here being no doubt due to the disputes as to the inheritance in the reign of Hen. VIII. The earliest are grants in Aug. 1331, by Richard son of Henry de Parr to Henry son of Robert of various lands and reversions, and a share of the mill; Ct. of Wards and Liveries, box 13A, *n.* 47, m. 6. Three years later the same Richard de Parr released to Henry 'all his right in the fourth part of the moiety of the manor of Parr,' with certain small exceptions in the Overfield, Sonyhel, Micklecroft, and a croft by the hall, &c.; ibid. *n.* FD19. In 1335 there followed the grant of land between the wood of Parr and a field called Gilleridings; ibid. *n.* FD47, m. 1. In 1348 this Henry de Parr granted his son Robert all his lands in Parr and his part of the mill; with the reversion of lands held by his mother Alice. The remainders were to the daughters Alice, Agnes, and Joan. Ibid.

[5] Robert son of Henry was in possession in 1370, as appears by the inquisition of Thomas de Lathom, cited above. In 1375 he made a grant to his son Nicholas of lands in the Holyend and the Middlefield, apparently on the occasion of the marriage of Nicholas with Agnes daughter of Robert son of Alan de Parr. The first remainder was to grantor's heirs by Cecily daughter of John Whitehead of Lathom. John de Rainford, Richard de Parr of Shaw, and William de Holland of Cayleigh were among the witnesses; ibid. m. 2. The agreement of 1377 between the several lords of the manor, in which Robert's claim to a quarter of this moiety was recognized, has been given above.

[6] Little seems to be known of Nicholas beyond his first marriage with Agnes de Parr (or Halsall) above recorded, and his second union with Katherine daughter of John Benetson, the heiress of Lydiate. The latter, being out of her mind, in 1408 at Prescot granted all her patrimony to Ralph de Parr, probably a son of Nicholas by his former wife; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 102. Katherine lived till 1437; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 22, 38. Thurstan son of Ralph de Parr is mentioned in several later documents, about 1485; and Ralph his son also occurs. John de Parr received from the feoffee in 1429–30 lands which had belonged to Nicholas de Parr; Kuerden MSS. vi, fol. 84, *n.* 185.

[7] Robert son of Nicholas de Parr made a feoffment in 1427 to Richard Haydock, rector of Sefton, of his capital messuage, with his lands, rents, and services, &c., and all his part of the mills; also messuages in Ormskirk and Lathom; Ct. of Wards and Liveries, box 13A. *n.* FD14. Another feoffment was made in 1438; ibid. *n.* 47, m. 5, and *n.* FD31. In the next year he mortgaged certain of his lands to Henry Byrom and John Byrom his son; the names given are White Carr in Pyefield, Riding, Dewbriddies, Sekynhullacre, and Mosshouse; ibid. *n.* FD47, m. 1. In 1462 there was an arbitration between him and the above-named Thurstan Parr, followed by a sale in 1463; ibid. *n.* 47, m. 3, 5. The arbitration records among other points that Robert had given Thurstan stone for a kiln; Robert was to be during his life 'free to dry his proper corns and malt' in Thurstan's kiln, as compensation for the latter's delay in returning an equal amount of stone. Robert granted Elizabeth his wife land in Parr (Plat Lache and White Carr) and Lathom for her life in 1472, and made a general feoffment in 1479; ibid. *n.* 47, m. 5 and 2; *n.* FD22.

[8] John Parr, 'son and heir of Robert Parr,' first occurs in 1466, when he was already the father of three sons—John, Robert, and Reynold—on whom he settled all his goods and chattels, movable and immovable, alive or dead; ibid. *n.* FD6. John, at that time his 'son and heir,' is not mentioned later; and in 1482 the father, as heir of Robert Parr, 'lately deceased,' described Robert as his 'son and heir,' and released to him his patrimony in Ormskirk, including an acre by the mill of Greetby; ibid. *n.* 47, m. 5. In the following year he leased Ashen Carr to Thurstan Parr, and gave his part of the water-mill of Parr to his son Robert; ibid. *n.* 47, *n.* FD2; *n.* 47, m. 3. From this time there are a number of documents bearing upon disputes between the father and son, and two, already quoted, upon those between them and the lord of the manor. In March, 1512, he leased the Heighfield, Tode Hill, &c., to Ralph Molyneux, priest, and Bryan Molyneux; in October, 1513, his widow Constance made an agreement with his son Robert as to an arbitration about her dower; ibid. *n.* FD9, FD41, FD29, FD35. The arbitration is *n.* FD33.

[9] An agreement between John Parr and Robert his son and heir in 1484 mentions the latter's wife; and in 1485 and 1488 there were fresh grants by the father to his son; ibid. *n.* 47, m. 3; 44, 1, 4; *n.* FD49. In 1493 Robert Parr made a feoffment of his land in the Sekeneld and Riding; and a further one in 1507; ibid. *n.* 47, m. 4. *n.* FD40, FD7, FD39; in these deeds Robert's father is described as John Parr of Broadoak, and Robert's wife is named as Joan. Early in 1511 another agreement was made with the father; ibid. *n.* FD3. Another deed mentions Robert Parr in 1513, and his son Robert is described as 'heir apparent of Robert Parr, senior,' in 1520; ibid. *n.* FD21, FD26.

in 1527,[1] and the latter's son and heir John died in May, 1530.[2] The heir was a daughter Grace, about eighteen months old at her father's death; she was made the king's ward, but the estate was claimed by her uncle Bryan as heir male.[3] The result does not appear, but Grace afterwards married Henry Eccleston, a younger son of the local family.[4] Although this branch of the Parrs appears to have been entitled to a fourth part of their moiety, no claim to a manor was made in the sixteenth century. The estate was known as Broad Oak.

Other Parr families occur. Richard de Parr of the Shaw is named in 1375;[5] Adam son of John de Parr in 1301;[6] John de Parr in 1321,[7] and a later Adam in 1347.[8]

The Hospitallers held land[9] now called Leafog or *LAFFOG*,[10] which they granted to a member of one of the Parr families, Sir Thomas Parr of Kendal and William his son holding it in the sixteenth century.[11] On the latter's death in 1570 it was granted by Queen Elizabeth to John Dudley,[12] from whom Thomas Norris of Orford acquired it, and by his daughter it passed to Thomas Tyldesley.[13] A resident family took surname from this place.[14]

The Hindleys of Aspull were concerned in various suits as to lands in Parr in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.[15]

The Orrells of *BLACKBROOK* are said to be derived from those of Pemberton, Humphrey Orrell removing to this place about the end of the seventeenth century.[16] Humphrey Orrell of Parr, yeoman and tanner, registered a freehold estate there and at Windle in 1717.[17] He was succeeded by his son and grandson, both named James; the latter's son, Charles,

[1] Robert Parr in 1523 leased to Richard Halsall of Parr, tailor, a close called the Middle Riding; the father was probably dead at this time; ibid. *n.* FD8. From the inquisition after the death of Robert's son John it appears that in April, 1527, John Parr granted, as dower, certain lands to his mother Grace, who was still living in 1531.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n.* 3. From this it appears that Robert Parr, the grandfather, in 1513 made a settlement on the marriage of this John and Katherine his wife; the latter was living in 1531. The premises in Parr were held of the earl of Derby by knight's service, but by what part or what rent was unknown; the clear value was £7. The premises in Lathom were held in the same manner, and were worth 26*s.* 8*d.* a year.

[3] *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 196.

[4] This appears by a fine of 1552; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 145. The remainders were to Thomas son of Henry and Grace, and then to Thomas, Henry's brother. The latter, the head of the Eccleston family, had in 1549 received a number of Parr deeds from the court; Ct. of Wards and Liveries, box 13A, *n.* FD47.

From a schedule of deeds in the Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xiv, 97, it appears that the estates of this branch of the Eccleston family in Broadoak (Parr), Lathom, and Sutton descended to a Henry Eccleston, whose son Edward in 1671 married Thomasine Tickle. They had two daughters—Margery, who married Thomas Lyon, and Esther, whose son Edward Barton was living in 1721.

[5] See a preceding note. He may be the Richard son of Richard de Parr of the Shaw of 1390; Townley's MS. GG, *n.* 2436, 2878 (feoffments of his lands in Parr and Widnes). Alice widow of Richard de Parr of the Shaw, and his daughter Margaret, widow of William de Ireland, were parties to deeds made in 1411; ibid. *n.* 2702, 2463. By a deed of the next year Ellen daughter of Richard de Pemberton quitclaimed to Alice all her right in a messuage called the Hollinhead in Parr; ibid. *n.* 2376.

[6] He was defendant to a claim made by Robert son of Henry de Parr; Assize R. 1321, m. 10 *d.*

[7] Kuerden MSS, vi, fol. 86, *n.* 212; Richard son of Patrick the Smith and Agnes his wife granted to John de Parr an acre in Sutton in 1320–1. He was perhaps the John son of Henry de Parr of 1328; De Banc. R. 274, m. 59 *d.*

[8] Adam de Parr in 1342 brought a claim for novel disseisin against Richard son of Henry de Parr, Alan son of Richard de Parr, lords of the manor, and Alice widow of Robert de Parr; Assize R. 1435, m. 47. Shortly afterwards Alice seems to have married the claimant, though she must have been an elderly woman; De Banc. R. 348, m. 235 *d.* From this case it appears that Adam's title was derived from Henry de Parr.

[9] The land was granted before 1193 by William son of Dolfin; *Birch Chapel* (Chet. Soc.), 189; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 675. It is mentioned in the *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 375.

[10] Laghoke, 1291; Lathok, 1292; Laghok, 1347.

[11] So in the Inq. p.m. o Sir Thomas Parr already cited; about 1540 William Parr paid 12*d.* for a messuage called Laghoke, according to the rental in Kuerden, v, fol. 84.

[12] Pat. 17 Eliz. pt. v; to John Dudley and others, a capital messuage, &c. called Laghogge in the tenure of Richard Parr; lately the estate of William marquis of Northampton. In 1585 Thomas Norris secured from Sir Gilbert Gerard, Master of the Rolls, and Anne his wife, a messuage and lands in Laffog, Windle, and Windleshaw; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 47, m. 23.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvi, *n.* 51. There were numerous suits with neighbouring landowners; *Ducatus Lanc.* iii, 275, &c. Shortly afterwards, in 1600, Thurstan eldest son of John Parr claimed possession from Thomas Fox and others; ibid. iii, 424. These were probably occupiers only. In 1617–8 Sir Thomas Tyldesley and Thomas Tyldesley his son and heir held a manor in Parr; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 91, *n.* 38.

[14] Wigan de Laghok had land here in 1246, claimed by Richard de Flixton as his by descent; the claim was not prosecuted; Assize R. 404, m. 8. Roger de Laghoke was plaintiff against the lords of the manor in 1291; they had, he said, prevented him taking estovers, viz. housebote and heybote, in 40 acres of wood, as well as mast for his pigs; they had also raised a hedge across the direct way to the wood of Laghok, so that now he had to go nearly two leagues round, and the road to the pasture was also closed by it. The jurors ordered the hedge to be pulled down, but agreed that Roger had sufficient mast outside the 40 acres of wood recently enclosed. Assize R. 1294, m. 8. Hugh de Laghoke was non-suited in a claim against Roger in 1292; Assize R. 408, m. 54 *d.* William son of Hugh de Laghok gave a release of claim in Platt in Withington in 1314; *Birch Chapel* (Chet. Soc.), 192. Henry de Laghok and Alice his wife were with companions in 1343 accused of having in May the previous year invaded certain lands at Parr, 'with force and arms, to wit, with swords, bows and arrows.' The complainants were Robert son of Adam de Parr, Alice widow of Roger de Laghok, and John, Roger's son; Assize R. 430, m. 3, 3 *d.* In 1367 John son of Roger de Laghoke was plaintiff in a suit against Henry de Laghoke and Alice his wife; Assize R. 1435, m. 39 *d.*

[15] In 1466 Robert Hindley was plaintiff against John Parr, son of Robert; Charles Parr, Thomas Parr, Henry Parr; Robert Parr, son of Nicholas; William Parr; Robert Parr, son of John—all described as 'gentlemen'—and others. It appears that Alice Hindley, plaintiff's wife, had been seized and detained, together with some of his goods. Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 30, m. 9, 10. Robert de Parr, the father of Nicholas, had married, no doubt as his second wife, a certain Alice, who seems to have been a Hindley; at least, lands were given by Gilbert de Hindley to Robert and Alice and their issue. They had three sons—Matthew and Gilbert, who died childless, William, who had a daughter Alice, the wife of Robert Hindley, the plaintiff in this case; also three daughters—Sibyl, Maud, and Cecily; ibid. R. 40, m. 21. Eight years later Robert Hindley and Alice his wife and John Parr were plaintiffs against Thurstan Parr; ibid. R. 41, m. 11. In 1475 the first two appeared against Thurstan Parr and Ralph his son; Roger Parr, son of Edward; Alice Parr, and others, as to a seizure of their goods; ibid. R. 43, m. 3; R. 44, m. 6. The following year Thurstan Parr accused Hugh Hindley of Hindley, Robert Hindley and Alice, and others, of damaging his corn and grass; ibid. R. 44, m. 6 *d.* Also R. 45, m. 5, and R. 47, m. 16. See further in the account of Aspull; also *Ducatus Lanc.* i, 163, &c. Hugh Hindley was in 1531 found to have held two messuages and lands of the earl of Derby, but the services were unknown; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n.* 22.

[16] An account of this recusant family is given in Gillow's *Bibliog. Dict. of Engl. Catb.* v, 219, where many particulars may be seen; 'family manuscripts' are referred to as authorities.

[17] Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 127. The following small 'Papists'' estates were also registered: John Platt, collier; Roger Barton of Liverpool; and William Berry; ibid. 97, 120, 122.

died unmarried in 1843; his two brothers, James and Philip, were priests; and his sisters all died unmarried at Blackbrook. The whole of their property was given to various ecclesiastical purposes, Blackbrook House becoming a convent of the Sisters of Mercy.

Some neighbouring landholders had estates in Parr.[1] The only freeholder recorded in 1600 was Edward Travis;[2] the subsidy list of 1628 does not name any. Under the Parliament the properties sequestrated were those of Bryan Howard and Emma Mather, both for recusancy.[3] The hearth tax list of 1666 includes twelve houses here having three hearths and more.[4] The land tax return for 1785 shows that the assigns of Sarah Clayton paid £18 for Parr Hall estate, and John Orrell £5 for Blackbrook out of a total of £50.

The Established Church has two places of worship in Parr; St. Peter's, built in 1844, and Holy Trinity,[5] Parr Mount, in 1863. The vicar of St. Helens presents to them.

There is a Free Gospel chapel at Blackbrook.

The Roman Catholic church of Blessed Mary Immaculate, Blackbrook, was consecrated in 1845. The mission is supposed to have been founded at the end of the seventeenth century, when Bryan Orrell, *alias* John Martin, an alumnus of Douay, 1686, came to serve at Blackbrook House, where, as stated above, his elder brother had settled. In 1754 a room to serve as a chapel was built, James Orrell, the owner, granting a 500 years' lease at a rent of 1*s*.[6] St. Vincent's, Derbyshire Hill, was opened in 1905.

RAINFORD

Raineford, 1190; Reineford, 1202; Rayneford, 1256; Raynesford, 1262; Reynford, Rayneford, and Raynsford, 1292.

This is a large township, having an area of 5,872½ acres,[7] embracing open country, flat on the north and west and undulating on the south-east. The highest ground, rising to 300 ft. above sea level, is near the village of Crank, a bare exposed spot. In the northern portion of the district there are coal mines; the remainder is agricultural, the principal crops raised being potatoes, oats, wheat, and clover. The soil is clayey. The Sankey or Rainford Brook flows through the whole length of the township from north-west to south-east, on its way towards the Mersey. The geological formation consists mainly of the coal measures, but from Rainford village to the chase in Knowsley Park there is a belt three-quarters of a mile in width of the lower mottled sandstone of the bunter series (new red sandstone), and the pebble beds of the same series are just touched at Kirkby Moss. Formerly the land can have been of comparatively little value, the large area of moss being shown by such names as Reeds Moss, Rainford Moss, and Mossborough; occasional patches of unreclaimed mossland are still met with. About 1720 the northern half was called Chapel end, and the southern, Haysarm end. The village of Rainford is in the former, and the hamlet of Crank in the latter. Rainford Hall (Col. Pilkington, J.P.) is a large modern house on an old site, east of the village.

The principal road is that from St. Helens to Ormskirk; it runs alongside the brook, which it crosses before reaching the village. Here it is joined by another road coming from Prescot in the south-west. The London and North-Western Company's line from St. Helens to Ormskirk also runs parallel to the brook, with stations at Crank, Rookery, and Rainford. The Lancashire and Yorkshire Company's line from Liverpool to Manchester crosses the northern end of the township, and where it passes under the other railway is a station called Rainford Junction.

The population in 1901 numbered 3,359.

A local board was formed in 1872;[8] and in 1894 became an urban district council of fifteen members.

Rainford has several collieries. It has long been known for the manufacture of tobacco pipes, but this industry is now decaying; firebricks and crucibles were also made here.

MANOR

The early history of *RAINFORD* is obscure. In 1324 it was held by Robert de Lathom in socage, without any service;[9] it descended from the Lathoms to their heirs the Stanleys,[10] and the earl of Derby is the lord of the manor. No manor court is now held, but eighty years ago one used to be held on the first Tuesday after Easter.[11] The land was early divided among a large number of free tenants, one or more of whom took the local surname,[12] others being known

[1] e.g., the Worsleys of Pemberton and Asshaws of Flixton; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xv, *n.* 29; xvi, *n.* 11. Edmund Taylor of Burton Wood died in 1624, holding a messuage in Parr of the earl of Derby; and his son Ralph died in 1641, leaving a son and heir Edmund, seven years of age; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 418; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxix, *n.* 11. William Martin died in 1640, holding a part of Laffog demesne; Bryan, his son and heir, was twenty-four years old; ibid. xxx, *n.* 28.

[2] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 241.

[3] *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 305; iv, 126.

[4] Lay Subs. 250–9. The largest house was Mrs. Chamberlain's, with eleven hearths; then follow Widow Callan, 6, Mr. Eccleston, 5, and Ralph Platt, 4. See also *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvi, 135.

[5] *Lond. Gaz.* 15 Sept. 1863.

[6] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901, where the succession of the priests is given. Also Gillow, op. cit.

The recusant roll of 1628 gives thirty names in Parr.

[7] 5,877, including eleven of inland water; Census Rep. of 1901.

[8] *Lond. Gaz.* 2 July, 1872.

[9] Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 33.

An inquisition taken in 1370 after the death of Thomas de Lathom states that he held Rainford of the duke of Lancaster in socage; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ii, *n.* 7. Later inquisitions join Childwall, Rainford, and Anglezarke together as one knight's fee held of the barony of Manchester, a rent of 3*s*. being rendered; but apart from this nothing is known as to any dependence of Rainford on Manchester; *Mamecestre* (Chet. Soc.), 338, and Add. MS. 32104, fol. 425*b*, for the Inqs. p.m. of the second and fifth earls.

[10] Almost all the inquisitions respecting land held in Rainford state that it was held of the Stanleys or of the earls of Derby; see for example *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 168; ii, 128, 215.

[11] Baines, *Lancs. Directory*, 1824, ii, 706. There are numerous court rolls at Knowsley, seventeenth to nineteenth century.

[12] Randle and Ralph de Rainford were among the witnesses to a charter granted by Robert son of Henry de Lathom, in the time of Richard I; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 353.

Ralph de Rainford appears in 1202 in a fine by which he acquired a part of three oxgangs of land in Rainford, between Blackstone clough and Launclough; the bounds being: From Blackstone clough to Brokkar lee, and thence to Birchley (in Billinge), and downwards to Sankey Brook. The annual service was to be 2*d*.; and Ralph and his men were to have common of pasture as well in wood as in plain; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 15. A grant by John de Westlegh among the Norris deeds (B.M.), *n.* 934, shows the same place-names. It was made to Thomas son of Saylsel (? Cecily) de Dalton; and in addition land in Roudicroft was granted, the bounds beginning at the pit at the spring-head and following the syke to

as Haysarm,[1] Parr,[2] and Forshaw,[3] but no connected history of these families can be given.

The descent of *HAYSARM*, now owned by Lord Derby, is to some extent cleared by pleadings of 1539–40. Alan Haysarm, seised of the hall and estate, granted it to his son John, with remainder to Alan's sister Alice, wife of Thomas More. As John died childless the hall and lands were claimed by John Marsh, son and heir of Henry, son and heir of Janet, wife of John Marsh and daughter and heir of Alice. The plaintiff further alleged that the said Alice was formerly in the custody of one Margaret Haysarm, who in conjunction with her husband Jenkin Parr caused her to marry Thomas More, Parr's servant, and that by More's consent a Robert Parr obtained possession. Edward Parr, the actual holder, in defence stated that the said Robert, his grandfather (died 1492), was in lawful possession, and was followed by a son and heir William (died *c.* 1536), to whom Edward (born 1489) had succeeded as son and heir.[4]

The number of the free tenants in 1246 is indicated by the complaint by Richard Whitehaud and Alice his wife, and Henry de Lascelles and Agnes his wife, against Alan de Windle, Hugh the Serjeant, and twenty others, including Cecily de Rainford, as to 10 acres, of which the plaintiffs alleged they had disseised them, and which hereupon were restored to

Russilache, and thence to Sankey; along this to Launclough.

In 1208 Siward de Derwent and Juliana his wife, who in 1246 held part of Halsnead in Whiston, acquired from William de Rainford part of his three oxgangs of land, between the place called Bicswahe and Holcroft Ford, tenable by the free service of 6*d.*; *Final Conc.* i, 29. William, son of Hugh, and Emma his wife agreed with Adam, son of Hugh, and Agnes his wife, concerning half an oxgang of land in Rainford in 1256; ibid. i, 127.

In 1288 Adam de Rainford claimed common of pasture for certain land of which he alleged Robert de Lathom had disseised him; Assize R. 1277, m. 32*a*. There were at that time two Adams, one being son of John and the other son of Benedict; Assize R. 408, m. 65. The former Adam was great-grandson and heir of John de Westleigh, who had been enfeoffed of land in Rainford by a certain Hawise, grandmother of Richard son of Henry at the Cliff, claimant in 1292. Adam son of John de Rainford in 1292 granted to John son of John de Rainford land in the Lund; Blundell of Crosby evidences, K. 277.

Adam son of John the rector of Westleigh held land in Rainford, of which he granted a portion to Cockersand Abbey; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 614. His charter mentions Luthecrofts Head, Bicshaw, Holcroft, and Aldcroft in the description of the boundaries. Alan, another son of John de Westleigh, gave 4 acres on Shishaw Bank to Cockersand; ibid. ii, 615. The land granted by Adam de Westleigh was the subject of a quitclaim by Richard de Wolfmoor and Cecily his wife in 1272; ibid. ii, 615. Richard and Cecily had ten years earlier confirmed to Agnes de Crookhurst in Billinge half an oxgang of land in Rainford; *Final Conc.* i, 141. The above-named Ralph de Rainford had in 1202 land in Wolfmoor (in Lathom); ibid. i, 16.

In 1290 Ralph de Bickerstath sued for the recovery of certain land of which he asserted Adam de Rainford, William de Rainford, and William his son and a number of others had disseised him; but on inquiry it was found that the land was in Rainford and not in Bickerstaffe; Assize R. 1288, m. 12. William de Rainford was one of the defendants to the suit of Richard at the Cliff already mentioned; he called the abbot of Cockersand to warrant. He was also defendant in a claim by Adam de Rainford, but the latter was non-suited; Assize R. 408, m. 58. Maud, widow of William de Rainford, was plaintiff in 1323–4; De Banc. R. 248, m. 69 *d.*

William son of William de Rainford occurs in 1332 as defendant in a plea by Adam de Vesey and Margery his wife, widow of William de Crookhurst, concerning dower in six messuages, 200 acres of land, etc. in Rainford; De Banc. R. 292, m. 482 *d.* An exchange of lands was made in 1354 by John son of William de Rainford, and John son of Alan son of Dandi; Kuerden MSS. iii, R. 1, 477.

The bishop of Lichfield in 1391 granted John de Rainford a licence for the celebration of divine service by a priest in his oratory in his manor house at Rainford; Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 127. Henry brother of John de Rainford held the manor in 1443; his brother's widow Margery held part in dower; Knowsley D. bdle. 301, *n.* 1, 2. In 1451 the heir of John de Rainford paid 4*d.* to Cockersand for the abbey's manor in the township; and in 1501 the earl of Derby paid it; *Cockersand Chartul.* iv, 1242–7.

The above-named Adam son of Benedict had a son Alan, defendant in several suits in 1323 and later years; he may have been father of the John son of Alan de Rainford who purchased land in 1356 from Richard son of Gilbert de Eccleston and his wife; Assize R. 425, m. 1 *d*, 3; 426, m. 6. In this case Robert son of John de Rainford was said to have enfeoffed the defendants. Alan de Rainford occurs in 1361; Assize R. 441, m. 3 *d.* An Alan de Rainford was reported as one of the invaders of several of Sir Robert Holand's manors in the time of Edward III; *R. of Parl.* ii, 380.

Many other instances of the local name may be found in the Plea Rolls; also in Kuerden fol. MS. p. 98, *n.* 343; iii, R 1, T 2.

[1] Adam de Haysarm granted to Henry his son, for a rent of 22*d.* land in Rainford held of Alan de Westleigh, Adam his brother, and Benedict de Rainford. This was, perhaps, about 1260; later, Henry son of Adam de Haysarm transferred the grant to his brother Richard, who, in addition to the 22*d.* rent, was to give a barbed arrow every year; Kuerden MSS. iii, R 2. Richard de Haysarm, sen. was defendant in 1323–4; De Banc. R. 248, m. 69 *d.*

Land was settled on Henry son of Richard de Haysarm in 1325–6, with remainders to his sisters Amabel, Mary, Alice, and Agnes. Henry de Haysarm and his wife Ellen are mentioned in 1336; and a daughter Margery in 1340; Kuerden, iii, R 2.

[2] In 1358 William de Parr of Rainford and Katherine his wife were defendants in a claim made by William son of Richard de Fazakerley respecting a messuage and land in Rainford; Assize R. 438, m. 3 *d.* Alice widow of John de Parr of Rainford gave a release of her lands to Alan de Ditton and Richard her son in 1426–7; Kuerden MSS. iii, R 1, *n.* 417. She was Alan's sister; Blundell of Crosby evidences, K. 68, 97, 104. John son and heir of Richard Parr held lands here in 1503; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 96, m. 3.

[3] Forshaw is a contraction of Fouroaks Shaw; the ancient spellings are numerous—Fouracshagh, &c.

In 1292 Robert, Roger, Alan, and Adam de Forshaw were defendants to the claims made by Richard at the Cliff; Assize R. 408, m. 65. Of these Robert and Adam called Adam son of John de Rainford to warrant them; Roger said his tenement was the right of Amery his wife; and Alan held by the law of England, of the inheritance of Adam his son.

There are several early grants to Robert son of Alan de Forshaw; William son of Hugh de Rainford gave him land called Shalinghead; Adam son of John de Rainford, an acre in his waste; and Alan son of Richard de Barrow, a part of the Lund next to Raueden; in 1291 the above Adam de Rainford leased Ramdencrook to him for twelve years; Blundell of Crosby evidences; K. 69, 74, &c.

A settlement of certain land was made by Adam de Forshaw in 1315; it was to go to his son Robert, or in default of heirs, successively to his other children, Alan, Mariota, and Alice. Roger son of Adam put in his claim; *Final Conc.* ii, 21. It appears from a later plea that Roger was Adam's son by his first wife Alice, and Robert by his second, Margery. The tenement had once been held by Adam de Haysarm, who gave it in free marriage to Alan de Forshaw and Alice his wife; their son and heir was the Adam above mentioned. Robert the son of Adam was still under age in 1323; Coram Rege R. 254, m. 57 *d.*

Margery widow of Adam de Forshaw put in a claim against Robert in 1325–6; De Banc. R. 260, m. 3. Robert was a minor at his father's death; Assize R. 425, m. 3 *d.* Four sons of Roger de Forshaw—Alan, William, Roger, and Randle—were charged with assaulting Thomas Baudrick at Rainford in 1348; De Banc. R. 356, m. 511 *d.* The name does not occur frequently after this.

[4] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Hen. VIII, xii, M 3; Depos. xxxv, P 1.

Edward Parr made a settlement of his lands here by fine in April, 1555. One of the same name was freeholder in 1600 and 1628; Pal. of Lanc. Feet. of F. bdle. 15, m. 37; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 242; Norris D. (B.M.) From a deed of 1658 it appears that Edmund Parr had sold lands in Rainford to Thomas Bowyer, who agreed to give him the refusal in the case of re-sale; Croxteth D.

them.[1] References to other early suits bearing witness to the same subdivision will be found in the notes.[2]

Sir Robert de Lathom, who died in 1324, is said to have given Rainford to his brother Thomas, who settled at *MOSSBOROUGH*.[3]

Richard son of Thomas de Lathom, perhaps acting as trustee, made a grant to Henry de Haysarm in 1325–6, and a further one ten years later; while, as Richard de Lathom, lord of Rainford, he leased four acres to the same Henry de Haysarm and Margery his daughter in 1340.[4] In the actions for dower brought by Maud widow of William de Rainford, in 1323–4, Richard the son and Joan the widow of Thomas de Lathom were principal defendants.[5]

Richard appears to have held the manor for about fifty years. He was twice married; by his first wife, Margaret, he had a son and heir Thomas, against whom his widow Hawise recovered dower in 1377.[6] The next to occur is John Lathom, of whom Sir Thomas Gerard held his land in Rainford in 1416.[7]

Some change in the tenure seems to have occurred at this time. The lands of Sir Peter Gerard, who died in 1447, were found to be held of Sir Thomas Stanley;[8] and in the much later inquisitions of the Lathoms of Mossborough no 'manor of Rainford' is claimed, but Mossborough is said to be held of the earls of Derby by the old 4*s.* rent or more.[9]

In 1444 Sir Thomas Stanley brought a suit against John Lathom of Rainford for cutting down trees and doing other damage.[10]

For the next century little is known concerning the family.[11] The inquisition after the death of John Lathom of Mossborough, taken in 1558, shows that he held lands also in Prescot, Wigan, Billinge, and Ashton in Makerfield.[12] His son and heir Henry was only seven years old at the time. He appears to have been brought up strictly in the Roman Catholic faith, and suffered much for it in Elizabeth's reign. 'On 22 March, 1583, the Council was advised that Henry Lathom of Mossborough had lately fled out of the county of Lancaster, and was supposed to be hiding in the house of Lady Egerton at Ridley in Cheshire. Shortly afterwards Mossborough Hall was visited by the queen's officers and ransacked. Not content with carrying off everything of a sacred character, they declared all the goods, movable and immovable, confiscated to the royal exchequer, and put seals on all the doors, chests, &c. Mrs. Lathom, who was in the house at the time, was treated in a most barbarous manner by the miscreants, who tore open her dress even to her under-garments, under pretence of examining her person for medals, rosaries, or other pious objects. At length Mr. Lathom was apprehended and imprisoned at Lancaster, where he was lying in 1590. In November, 1592, he was sent up to London, and brought before Archbishop Whitgift, who committed him to the Fleet. There he lay for some years, but ultimately appears to have obtained his release and to have returned to Mossborough.'[13] He died on 11 April, 1620; his heir being his son Henry, forty-three years of age.[14]

[1] Assize R. 404, m. 4. The plaintiff also made charges of assault; ibid. m. 19. If each of these free tenants had an average holding of half an oxgang of land, the portion of Rainford held by them would amount to a plough-land and a half. That some of the holdings were much larger than this is shown by references already given, and by a claim put forward by Andrew Scales in 1275, by which he demanded an oxgang and a half of land from Adam de Westleigh, the same from William de Crookhurst and Emma his wife, and half an oxgang from Richard de Barrow; De Banc. R. 11, m. 75. Two years later William de Lycester (or le Teynturer) and Margaret his wife claimed dower in a messuage and half an oxgang of land held by Richard de Barrow; ibid. R. 21, m. 62 *d.*; 23, m. 62.

[2] Besides those cited above one may be mentioned which came before the judges frequently for several years. In 1313 Margery daughter of Richard de Loughfield, and her sister Christiana, then wife of William de Woodfall, claimed from Robert son of John de Rainford and others certain lands of which they said their uncle Roger, son of Amice de Rainford, had been disseised. De Banc. R. 199, m. 75 *d.*; 206, m. 202, &c., to R. 223, m. 87 *d.*, when the claim appears to have been decided in their favour. The same plaintiffs appeared in 1324 against Robert de Forshaw and Alan son of Adam de Rainford; Assize R. 425, m. 1 *d.*; 426, m. 6. In 1321 William de Woodfall and Christiana his wife sold some of their land to Richard son of Robert de Holland; *Final Conc.* ii, 44.

Ralph de Bispham of Billinge had lands here in 1453, and Thomas Bispham and others appear in the time of Elizabeth; Blundell of Crosby evidences, K. 58; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 20, m. 112; 35, m. 19; 45, m. 78. In the latter period the Lyon family appear as purchasers; ibid. bdle. 35, m. 133; 50, m. 191; 55, m. 99. In the seventeenth century the Lyon family had lands here; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 35, m. 133; 50, m. 191; 55, m. 99; *Exch. Depos.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 35.

[3] There does not seem to be any evidence of this grant extant, nor yet of the parentage of Thomas. Ormerod, in his account in the *Parentalia*, 67, refers only to the 'Lancashire pedigrees.'

[4] Kuerden MSS. iii, R. 2. Richard de Lathom is first in the contributors in this township to the subsidy of 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 22.

[5] De Banc. R. 248, m. 69 *d.* From Richard she claimed a third of 12 messuages and lands, and from Joan a third of 6 messuages, &c.

[6] De Banc. R. 458, m. 51; 463, m. 67. Thomas de Lathom of Lathom, who died in 1370, was found to have been seised of the service of Richard de Lathom, who held of him the manor of Rainford in socage by a rent of 4*s.*; under Richard he himself held a plot of land called the Hurstfield, by a rent of 21*d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ii, *n.* 7.

[7] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 124.

[8] Towneley's MS. DD. *n.* 1465.

[9] Possibly there was some breach in the succession. The old pedigree states that John Lathom, son of the last-named John, was killed by Alan Rainford in 1437–8; *Visit.* of 1613 (Chet. Soc.), 106 —the only recorded pedigree.

[10] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 6, m. 6; 7, m. 2*b*; 8, m. 15*b*; 9, m. 11*b*.

[11] John Lathom of Mossborough, gentleman, was summoned to answer the king on some charge in 1467, and five years afterwards was said to have been outlawed; Pal. of Lanc. Chanc. Misc. bdle. 1, file 10, *n.* 24, 23. Henry Lathom and Elizabeth his wife were complainants in 1503 as to trespass in Billinge; ibid. file 6, *n.* 33. In the pedigree she is called 'daughter and co-heir of — Eyves de Billinge.'

[12] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. x, *n.* 2. The Rainford estate is described as a capital messuage called Mossborough, with 11 houses, 3 cottages, 100 acres of land, 40 acres of meadow, and 140 acres of pasture, held of Edward earl of Derby by knight's service and a rent of 4*s.*; the value being estimated at £13 18*s.*

[13] Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* iv, 146, quoting Bridgewater's *Concertatio Eccl. Cath.* (ed. 1594), fol. 223, 415; *Crosby Rec.* (Chet. Soc. new ser.), 22, 23; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 234, 246, 261, 262. In 1599 Bishop Vaughan reported Henry Lathom as one of the chief harbourers of seminary priests, and desired that he and others might be 'bridled from above and brought in with a strong hand'; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* i, 641 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. cclxxiv, *n.* 25).

[14] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 205. The rent is this time given as 5*s.* 4*d.* Of the 586 acres stated to be included in the Rainford portion, it is noticeable that 380 are described as moor, moss, heath, and briar. Besides the heir he had six other sons, all of whom became Benedictine monks, some returning to England to serve on the mission. In consequence of the practice of taking a fresh name on entering the order it is not always possible to be certain of the identity of the persons. John, Thomas, William, and George were mentioned in a settlement made in 1597, and there were two others, Vincent and Gabriel; all of them had died, unmarried, before 1652; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 66. Thomas became a monk at Compostella before 1585 and died at Douay in 1624; William, after education at Douay, joined

Henry Lathom the younger followed in his father's steps as regards religion, suffering accordingly.[1] He married Frances daughter of Richard Molyneux of Cunscough; by her he had three sons and several daughters. The eldest son, Thomas, took up arms in the royal cause in the Civil War, and was slain at Newark;[2] the second, Henry, became a monk at Paris;[3] and the third, William, came into possession of Mossborough. After his death it passed, by his daughter Frances' marriage with Robert Molyneux of Melling, to this family.[4] Their sons Robert and William in succession followed.[5] The last-named married Anne, daughter of John Harrington of Huyton; and, secondly, Gertrude Frances, daughter of James Gorsuch of Scarisbrick, and on his dying in 1745, Mossborough passed to Frances his daughter by the second marriage. She married Sir Edward Blount of Sodington in 1752.[6] Mossborough was sold by the trustees to the earl of Derby in 1786;[7] his descendant, the present earl, now owns it.

James Collier of Rainford compounded for his estate in 1649,[8] and Richard Hilton, as a 'Papist,' registered an estate here and at Westhoughton in 1717.[9]

Excluding Mossborough Hall, there were in 1666 only fifteen houses having three hearths and more.[10]

The improvement of Rainford Moss was begun about 1780 by John Chorley of Prescot.[11]

In 1785 Mr. Samuel Booth, excise officer, contributed £9, the earl of Derby £3 15*s.* 6*d.*, and Edward Falkner £1 18*s.* 9*d.* towards the sum of £43 3*s.* 2*d.* in which the township was assessed to land tax.

CHURCH

Of the origin of the chapel and its ancient dedication no record has been found. In 1541 Lawrence Robe(y) was the curate in charge.[12] Its fate at the Reformation is unknown. In 1590 it was distinguished by having 'a preacher' as curate,[13] but in 1592 the curate, having given no monitions, was excommunicated, as were the principal man in the township, Henry Lathom, and his wife Margaret.[14] By 1610 it had sunk to the usual level of chapels of ease, being served by 'a reading minister,' who was 'no preacher.'[15] Mr. Cheeseman was curate in 1622.[16] The Parliamentary Committee, with their usual care for religion, in 1645 ordered that £35 should be paid out of the tithes of Prescot, sequestered from the earl of Derby, towards the maintenance of a minister at Rainford.[17] In 1650 Mr. Timothy Smith, 'an orthodox, godly, preaching minister,' was in charge, with a stipend of £40 out of the sequestrations; in addition there was a capital stock of £60 or more given by various benefactors for the minister, when there might be one, or for the poor of the township. On the chapel-yard was erected a small building called the chapel chamber, in which the minister had lived in former times, and which had also been used as a schoolroom. In 1650

the Benedictines of Dieulwart, taking the name of Switbert; he died as chaplain of Mossborough in Dec. 1640; George was professed at Douay in 1619 and died in 1646; Gabriel was the first monk to be professed at St. Edmund's, Paris, in 1622, and died in 1635; Vincent, professed the same year as Gabriel, at Douay, died in 1640. These particulars are from Mr. Joseph Gillow's essay in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 128, 130, 136, 145. See also *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), i, 218.

[1] 'Mr. Lathom and his five brothers, all priests, were at the meeting at Holywell in 1629'; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* iv, 534 (quoting S.P. Dom. Chas. I, cli, *n.* 13). His lands, among those of other recusants, were leased by the king in 1623 to Anthony Croston; Pat. 21 Jas. I (27 July). In 1628, as convicted, he paid double to the subsidy; Norris D. (B.M.). He made a settlement of his property in 1632, and died about Christmas, 1648, having been 'impotent in his limbs' for ten years previously, and having two-thirds of his property sequestered for recusancy; *Royalist Comp. P.* iv, 65, 66. In 1641 Frances wife of Henry Lathom, also Thomas, Anne, Margaret, and Frances Lathom, were on the recusant roll; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 240.

[2] Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict.* ut sup.

[3] Gillow in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* ut sup. 136. He was professed in 1640 at St. Edmund's, Paris, taking the name of Augustine; he died in 1677. From the account of Mossock of Bickerstaffe it appears that he laboured in Lancashire.

[4] William Lathom married Mary daughter of Sir Cuthbert Clifton; her second husband was Lawrence Breres of Walton; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 59, 86. He held the estate but a short time, dying in March, 1652. In 1662 Lawrence Breres and Mrs. Frances Lathom were living at Mossborough; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvi, 134. Mary Breres was there four years later; Lay Subs. 250–9. The house had twelve hearths, ranking third in the parish of Prescot.

The sequestration of two-thirds of the estates continued, but on William's death Roger Bradshaw of Haigh, guardian of the daughter and heir, Frances Lathom, then about five years of age, petitioned the Parliamentary Committee for a removal of the sequestration, on the ground that she was as yet 'no ways guilty of any fault.' The guardianship had been entrusted to Roger Bradshaw as the nearest capable relation on the mother's side. See *Royalist Comp. P.* iv, 64–7. She was married in 1664; *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 202. Frances Molyneux of Mossborough, widow, and her son and heir Robert are mentioned in a lease of 1688–9; Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 242, from a Roll of Geo. II at Preston.

[5] From the Halsall registers it appears that Robert Molyneux was born early in 1668, and William in Sept. 1669. The former married Anne daughter of Sir James Poole of Poole in Wirral, and in 1717 registered his estate in Rainford, valued at £310 4*s.* 1½*d.* a year, the remainder being to his wife Anne and his brother William; *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 115. His mother Frances is mentioned. He was living in 1725; Piccope MSS. iii, 230, from 12th R. of Geo. I, at Preston. His will was proved in 1729. William Molyneux at the same time was in possession of the house at Melling, registering an estate of £80 there; *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 122. He received Aigburth Hall from his brother-in-law John Harrington and afterwards sold it; see the account of Garston. The inscription in Melling church, placed there by his daughter Lady Blount, records that he died on 11 March, 1744, aged seventy-five, and his widow Frances on 18 October, 1750, aged fifty-five; they were not married till 1732; Piccope MSS. iii, 250, from the 5th R. of Geo. II at Preston. The will of William Molyneux mentions his manor of Ravensmeols and his capital messuage of Mossborough Hall; his daughter Frances was his heir, and a cousin, Robert Billinge, son and heir of John Billinge, was also named; ibid. 274, from 18th R. of Geo. II, at Preston.

[6] G. E. C. *Complete Baronetage*, ii, 203. Lady Blount died in 1787.

[7] Knowsley D.

[8] *Royalist Composition P.* ii, 73; he seems to have taken arms for the king in the 'first war.'

[9] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 106.

[10] Lay Subs. 250–9.

[11] An account of his work may be seen in the *Agricultural Surv. of Lancs.* published in 1795, p. 99.

[12] *Clergy List* of 1541–2 (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 15.

[13] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 248 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4).

[14] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 193.

[15] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 12. One Harper was 'reader' in 1609; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxii, 298.

[16] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 65. A Mr. Pyke was there in 1638; Prescot Church Papers.

'Before 1634 there were no seats in the chapel, except those belonging to the ancestors of Henry Lathom of Mossborough, upon whose ground it is said the chapel was built; but in this year there was a distribution of seats, made by commissioners appointed by the bishop; upon which distribution, over against the name of every person who had a seat assigned to him [were recorded] the sum he was to pay the minister for his wages, and another sum for his "fifteen" or assessment towards the repair of the chapel'; Gastrell, *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 213.

[17] *Plundered Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 11.

CHRIST'S COLL

Ralph Smith was in occupation during the town's pleasure.[1] Two years later, however, Mr. James Smith was minister at Rainford, with an allowance of £50 a year.[2]

The chapel remained in the hands of the Presbyterians,[3] apparently with the approval of the township, until about 1700, when it was recovered for the Established Church, a body of trustees being appointed, with the right of nominating the curate, the vicar of Prescot approving.[4] The township was formed into a district chapelry in 1869,[5] and the present church of All Saints was built near the old one in 1878. The registers date from 1718.

The later incumbents, nominated by the vicar of Prescot, have been[6]:—

1702 Ralph Sherdley
1722 Robert Peploe[7]
1739 Edward Jones, B.A.
1745 Richard Hunt
1778 Matthew Robinson
1807 William Ellam
1846 Charles Bullen
1853 Henry Walker
1855 Samuel Cavan
1873 Gilbert Coventry Master
1879 John Barnacle, M.A. (St. John's College, Cambridge)
1888 John Wright Williams
1892 John Bridger[8]

The old congregation of the chapel, on being evicted, continued their worship elsewhere. Reynald Tetlaw seems to have been minister for about forty years; his congregation numbered 665, of whom sixty-three had county votes.[9] A chapel was built in 1702 or 1703, and was succeeded in 1867 by the present Congregational church.[10]

The Primitive Methodists have two chapels, built in 1857 and 1883.

So long as the Lathoms held Mossborough the Roman Catholic faith and worship were maintained in the district,[11] and there seems to have been a resident priest down to the time when the estate was sold.[12] At Crank also in the seventeenth century the old form of worship was conducted, Anne Singleton in 1676 bequeathing £40 for the priest there, who was to 'celebrate every year six masses for the good of her soul and the souls of the family of Mossborough and Crank and the rest of the souls in Purgatory'; this was kept up until the beginning of the eighteenth century.[13] For about a century there was no Roman Catholic chapel in Rainford itself; but in 1873 land was purchased, and a school-chapel built; the church of Corpus Christi was opened in 1875.[14]

WIDNES

Wydenesse, Wedenes, 1300; Wydnes, 1347.
Apelton, 1180; Appelton, 1198; Apulton, 1332.

Widnes appears at first to have been the name of the district, the township name being Appleton. This hamlet lies close to the centre, with Farnworth, the site of the chapel, on the extreme north, Upton to the north-west, and Denton to the east. Simm's Cross and Lugdale have recently become hamlets or suburbs of Widnes town. The marshy district by the Mersey was interrupted by a projecting piece of higher land, whence a crossing could be had to Runcorn on the Cheshire side. On this ground the town of Widnes has sprung up.

The flat and open country close to the town itself is absolutely devoid of anything beautiful; a district more lacking in attractive natural features it would be difficult to conceive. A great cloud of smoke hangs continually over the town, and choking fumes assail the nose, from various works. In the face of such an atmosphere it is not to be wondered at that trees and other green things refuse to grow. Even the riverside is unpicturesque and rendered unpleasant by the unsavoury mud which the tide leaves stranded upon rocks and stones. The more remote and countrified parts of the township consist of open fields, with the minimum share of trees. Crops, such as oats, potatoes, and turnips, thrive in a clayey soil. The township lies upon the three sandstone and pebble beds constituting the bunter series of the new red sandstone or trias. The lower mottled sandstone occurs at Upton in the west, the upper mottled sandstone at Denton in the south-east. In the low-lying ground towards the river the strata are obscured by alluvial deposits.

[1] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 79. Timothy Smith signed the 'Harmonious Consent' of 1648.

[2] *Plundered Mins. Accts.* i, 117, 248. The allowance now was from the tithes of Culcheth, sequestered from Mr. Culcheth, recusant; the endowment of the chapel itself did not exceed £5 a year. In 1649 and 1650 James Smith had been minister of Atherton; *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* 57; *Plundered Mins. Accts.* i, 69, 119. Timothy Smith was in 1657 admitted to Longridge; ibid. ii, 202.

[3] Baptisms by Mr. Bradshaw, preacher at Rainford chapel, nonconformist, are recorded in 1677 in the Prescot registers.

It is related that he retained the chapel without conformity by the connivance of friends on the bishop's staff and the neighbouring clergy; one of the latter would read the statutory services once or twice a year in the chapel, and then the wardens, being merely asked whether the service was read, were able to answer in the affirmative; Bridgeman, *Wigan Church* (Chet. Soc.), iv, 759. Nightingale gives a reference to the *Nonconformists' Mem.* (1802), ii, 364.

Among the 'Presbyterian parsons and their meeting-places' in 1689 was James Bradshaw, of Rainford chapel; *Kenyon MSS.* 231.

[4] Gastrell, loc. cit.; the curate's salary was then £19 7*s.*, made up of £5 interest on the 'old stock,' £1 7*s.* on £27 collected by letters of request from Bishop Stratford (probably when the chapel was recovered), £5 from King's College, and interest on benefactions by Mr. Wells of Wigan, J. Lyon, Thomas Lyon, and Mr. Parr. The vicar of Prescot very quickly recovered his right of nomination; *Ches. Sheaf* (3rd ser.), i, 65.

[5] *Lond. Gaz.* 22 June, 1869.

[6] This list has been supplied by the present vicar, from one in the church, and supplemented from other sources.

[7] Administration granted at Chester, 1727. A Robert Peploe, born about 1660, graduated at Oxford in 1682; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*

[8] Formerly served in Guiana and the Sandwich Islands.

[9] Oliver Heywood, *Diaries*, iv, 320. His will is printed in full in *Wills* (Chet. Soc., New Ser.), i, 180–97. For John Marsh's benefaction, see *End. Char. Rep.* (Prescot), 1902, p. 93.

[10] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* iv, 170–8; he mentions a local tradition that the nonconformists once worshipped in a cave in a field.

[11] The recusant roll of 1628 gives nineteen names at Rainford; Lay Subs. 131/318. Richard Hitchmough in 1716 reported that he had used a silver chalice and paten when officiating as priest at the hall; Gillow in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiii, 145. In 1717 Bishop Gastrell recorded 120 families, with 8 'Papist,' 71 Presbyterian, and 5 Quaker families; there was a meeting place for the nonconformists. In 1767 there were seventy-one 'Papists' here. Gastrell, *l.s.c.*; Return in Ches. Dioc. Reg.

[12] It is stated that 'when Father George Fisher went to Appleton (about 1840) there was in the congregation an aged woman who had been baptized at Mossborough'; *Liverpool Cath. Ann.*

[13] Ibid.; Granke or Crank was sold by the executors of Richard Pennington of Muncaster to Mr. Pilkington of Rainford Hall.

[14] Ibid.

The area of the township is 3,039½ acres.[1] It is divided by a brook from Ditton on the west. The roads are numerous. Probably the most ancient is that from Rainhill through Farnworth, and south and south-west to the crossing-place into Cheshire. It is joined, to the north of Farnworth, by another ancient road, the name of which, Chester Lane, shows its use. From the meeting-point there is a more direct road to Widnes, also roads to Cronton on the west, Upton and Ditton on the south-west, and Penketh on the east. From Widnes a road leads west to Hale and Garston.

The London and North Western Company's railway from Liverpool to Manchester passes through the town, where there is a station. To the west there is a junction with the same company's main line from London to Liverpool, which here crosses the Mersey by a great bridge built in 1868, at one side of which is accommodation for foot passengers.[2] The St. Helens line branches off from Widnes station; there is another station at Appleton, and a third at the northern boundary, called Farnworth and Bold. The Cheshire Lines Committee's Liverpool and Manchester section crosses near the centre and has a station called Farnworth, to the south of this village; there is also a branch line to Widnes town, with stations there and near the eastern boundary, called Widnes (Central) and Tanhouse Lane. The St. Helens Canal has its terminus in the docks at the eastern side of the town. Runcorn Gap was the old name of the part of the Mersey between Widnes and Runcorn.

Sixty years ago there were but a few scattered dwellings by the side of the Mersey, but the establishment of chemical works there about 1850 speedily brought an increase of population, and the busy industrial town—the centre of the alkali trade—has grown up among and around the works. There are also soap, oil, and paint factories, iron foundries, and copper-smelting works. There are toolmaking and some minor industries at Farnworth.

Plumpton's Cross, Simm's Cross, and Whitfield's Cross show where the crosses have stood.[3]

BARONY OF WIDNES.

This district gave its name to the Lancashire portion of the fee of Halton, known as the lordship or barony of *WIDNES*. In 1086 William son of Nigel, lord of Halton, held a hide and a half in West Derby hundred, and two hides and four plough-lands in Warrington hundred.[4] This was shortly afterwards largely increased,[5] and at his death in 1211, Roger, constable of Chester, held the lordship by the service of four knights' fees.[6] In 1242 the earl of Lincoln, a minor, held half a fee in demesne in Appleton and Cronton, which had been assigned in dower to his mother the countess.[7] Early in 1311, on the death of Henry de Lacy, the whole fee passed to Thomas earl of Lancaster,[8] and has since been held by the successsive earls and dukes of Lancaster and the crown.[9]

From patents of the seventeenth century the manor appears to have been assigned as part of the dowers of the queens.[10] In 1699 it was leased to Richard, Earl Rivers, and in 1728 to George, earl of Cholmondeley;[11] from the latter the right has descended to the present marquis of Cholmondeley as lessee.[12]

[1] 3,110 acres, including 36 of inland water. There are about 85 acres of tidal water, and 223 of foreshore; Census of 1901.

[2] A transporter bridge for goods and all kinds of traffic has recently been erected to the east.

[3] *Trans. Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 212.

[4] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 280, 303.

[5] Thus Cuerdley and Staining were granted before 1117, as may be seen in the accounts of those townships.

[6] There appear to have been 2 fees of 12 plough-lands and 2 of 10; thus:—i. Appleton and Cronton, 6; Cuerdley, 1 or 1½; Maghull, ½; Astley, 1; Staining, 3. ii. Knowsley, 4; Huyton, 3; Roby, 2; Tarbock, 3. iii. Much and Little Woolton, 5; Kirkby, 2; Little Crosby, 3. iv. Sutton, 4; Eccleston, 4; Rainhill, 2. See *Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 40–3. Cuerdley, having gone to the barons of Manchester, soon drops out of the reckoning; but an account of the rents paid to the bailiff of the wapentake about 1470, preserved among the Norris Deeds (B.M.), shows a total of 33*s.* 6*d.*

[7] *Inq. and Extents*, 148; about the same time Appleton, with the appurtenances, was valued at £3 7*s.* 11*d.*; ibid. 157. Henry de Lacy, in 1302, paid 40*s.* for a knight's fee in 'Appleton with its members,' towards the aid for marrying the king's eldest daughter; ibid. 312.

[8] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 312.

[9] In the *De Lacy Inquest* (Chet. Soc.), 23, is an account of the rents received in 1311. The manor-house was worth 2*s.* a year; 96 acres in the demesne held by tenants at will, brought in 64*s.*; 16 oxgangs of land in bondage paid 8*s.*; and for works excused, and for a service called the 'brede,' 10*s.* 8*d.* The profits of the three-weeks court amounted to 6*s.* 8*d.* Richard de Donington held 24 acres, paying 2*s.* 8*d.*; and Richard de Denton and Roger son of Ralph held 2 acres and a water-mill for 10*s.* At Upton there were 8 oxgangs of land paying 16*s.*, and a windmill and water-mill worth 26*s.* 8*d.*

The accounts of Henry de Lacy which have been published by the Chet. Soc. (vol. cxii) are of various years, some going as far back as 1295. They give many details of interest. Besides the 'brede' from Appleton, a rent called sakefee produced £1 16*s.* 1*d.*; rape silver, 6*s.* 8*d.*; 'cheminage' of 15 men, 1*s.* 3*d.*, and of Randle de Widnes, 6*s.* 8*d.*; tallage of the bondmen, due every 3 years, £13 6*s.* 8*d.* Oxgalt was another tax payable every third year. Thistletake one year produced 12*s.*

Among the casual receipts were a mediety of the goods of Richard de Denton, serf of the earl, who had died, and the fine of his son Richard for his father's land; a fine of Philip de la Leigh, who had married the daughter of another serf, Roger de Widnes, on entering her father's lands; the merchets of Amabel daughter of William de Upton, Margery daughter of Richard de Denton, and others, amounting to 18*s.* There were also fines of freemen on entering land.

The men of Runcorn paid 2*s.* for having peat; pannage amounting to 9*s.* clear. The forester of Widnes paid £1 a year, and the serjeant of the free court £3. Henry le Waleys paid 7*s.* for a rood of land and a horse-mill, 'where before was a hand-mill.'

An extent of the Castle of Halton taken in July, 1328 (Inq. p.m. 2 Edw. III, 1st nos. *n.* 61), gives the following account of Widnes:—

There were in the vill of Widnes—here accounted separate—105 acres in demesne, farmed out at 70*s.*, a water-mill and a windmill, worth 53*s.* 4*d.* Richard de Moore held his tenement at a rent of 7*s.* Certain customary tenants held 24 messuages, 2 cottages, 144 acres, &c., rendering 44*s.*

In the vill of Appleton there were 16 customary tenants, holding 32 messuages, 15 oxgangs of land and a third, 144 acres, &c., and paying 65*s.* 0¾*d.*

In the vill of Denton were 21 customary tenants, with 32 messuages, 206 acres, &c., and paying £4 2*s.*

In the vill of Upton were 19 customary tenants, holding in bondage 29 messuages and a cottage, 8 oxgangs of land, 128 acres, &c., and paying £4 7*s.* 0¾*d.*

All the tenants paid pannage, worth 6*s.* 8*d.* a year; and tallage every third year, worth £6 13*s.* 4*d.* The profits of the Halmote were worth 20*s.*, and of the free court called the court of Widnes 13*s.* 4*d.*; the dues of the serjeants of the peace were worth 40*s.*

In 1300 the fee was reckoned as three knights' fees and the 8th and 40th parts of a fee; ibid. 63. In 1346 it seems to have been 3½ fees, and the 10th and 20th parts of a fee; *Extent* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 38, 40. See also Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 33, where the service due from the lord of the fee is stated as 30*s.* for ward of the castle of Lancaster and sakefee, and doing suit to county and wapentake.

[10] Pat. 5 Chas. I, pt. xv; 24 Chas. II.

[11] Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Books, xxvi (2), 91.

[12] Beamont, *Halton Rec.* 49; Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 722.

Appleton was held in bondage as three ploughlands in the time of Edward II.[1] In 1351 Henry, newly created duke of Lancaster, granted that each of his tenants should in future hold severally and freely the tenements hitherto held in bondage or at will.[2] The history of the township is undistinguished until the modern establishment of chemical works. The courts appear to have been usually, or often, held at Farnworth.[3]

Upton[4] and Denton gave surnames to local families, the name Denton appearing down to recent times.[5] The Wright family was also of importance, and their residence was known as Widnes Hall.[6] Matthew Gregson states: 'There are [1817–24] four estates in the townships of Appleton, Widnes, and Upton, which have long been known by the names of Upper House, Lower House, Carter's House, and Peel House . . . . The Upper House belongs to Mr. Cowley, who resides upon it; the Lower is the property of John Leigh, esq., and Carter's House that of Mr. Taylor, both of Liverpool.'[7] A family named Hawarden were resident in the seventeenth

[1] This appears from the accounts of Henry de Lacy cited above, as also from the Halton feodary in Ormerod's *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 708. Originally Appleton and Cronton seem to have been reckoned as half a fee, or 6 plough-lands, and on division Appleton as 3 or 4, with Cronton as 3 or 2.

In 1181–2 Agnes Bonetable owed 3 marks for a recognition of her right in half a knight's fee in Appleton; 'she had nothing'; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 47, 52. In 1198 Richard de Venables and Agnes his wife owed 2 marks for a brief 'de morte antecessoris' concerning the same; ibid. 106.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Vols. vol. cxxx, fol. 8; also *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 197. They were to pay the same rents as hitherto—usually 1*s.* per acre—do suit at the court of Widnes, pay heriot and relief, and 1*s.* an acre at an alienation. A bailiff was to be elected by them to collect the lord's due, and see that the decisions of the court were carried out. Turbary was to be allowed each tenant according to his holding, and 4*s.* a year was to be paid for this right. As an example, Robert de Ditton having acquired 5 acres 1 rood in Appleton, came to the court at Widnes in October, 1382, and paid his relief, 5*s.* 3*d.*, according to custom; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 278.

Gregson remarks that in 1820 the farms were small, only 8 or 10 acres apiece; the tenure of the land was copyhold of inheritance at small annual rents, a year's rent being paid on transfer; *Fragments*, 178, 181.

[3] There are over a hundred court rolls at the Record Office, extending from 1347 to the beginning of the last century, though with many years lacking; P.R.O. *List of Ct. R.* (No. 6), i, 1, etc. A report upon them was drawn up by Mr. Beamont in 1876 and printed at Warrington.

The earliest of these rolls shows that courts were held every four weeks, on Friday. Besides fines for various small offences, such as brewing ale, 'once,' assaults and trespasses, the rolls show something of the government of the manor and fee. On 21 Dec. 1347, 'Roger de Denton appeared and took of the lord the serjeanty of the fee of Widnes this year, paying for the same £4' in July and September, and finding pledges 'for the farm and for faithful service.' At the same time Thomas de Wales and Richard de Denton appeared and took 'the little serjeanty of the homage of Widnes this year, paying for the same £4,' and offering pledges as before.

At other courts Sir Ralph de Beetham fined to the lord 2*s.* for his suit of Kirkby for the year; and William Gerard, senior, put in his place Henry the Serjeant to perform suit for him at the court of Widnes for his moiety of Kirkby. The judge of Astley fined 2*s.* for his suit of Astley; while the judge of Little Crosby appeared with the king's writ authorizing him to appoint an attorney, 'whereupon he put in his place Roger de Denton by his letters patent.'

'At the Widnes court in 1512 Robert Woodfall was charged with walking at night through the King's street in Farnworth, in front of the houses of the King's tenants, and with force and arms—namely, a staff and dagger—calling out "Whoever wishes to fight me, let him come out," whereby the King's subjects were disturbed and put in fear; whereupon he was fined by the court'; Beamont, *Halton Rec.* 27.

The punishments inflicted at Widnes included the pillory, cucking-stool, brank, tumbrel, stocks, and whipping-post; ibid. 36. For the right to imprison Widnes men in Halton Castle see *Ducatus Lanc.* ii, 132–5.

[4] Richard de Upton occurs about 1240; Bold D. (Warr.), F. 178. Richard, the clerk of Upton, and William, the serjeant of Upton, about 1270; ibid. F. 350. William son of Richard, the clerk of Upton, about the same time married Annota, daughter of William del Marsh of Ditton; Kuerden, fol. MS. 260, *n.* 578.

[5] John Tyrel in 1272 confirmed an acre in Denton to the monks of Stanlaw, which his grandfather Hugh Tyrel had formerly given them in alms, and which Richard de Denton his uncle then held from the abbot for life. About the same time Henry son of Thomas de Denton quitclaimed all right in this land; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), iii, 821–2.

The Bold deeds at Warrington preserve further particulars. About 1270 Simon, abbot of Stanlaw, granted this acre to Richard, son of Robert de Widnes—no doubt the Richard de Denton above-mentioned—at a rent of 12*d.* and half a mark for relief; F. 350. Richard de Denton afterwards gave it to Robert his son and his wife Maud, who regranted it to the father in 1306; F. 349, 348, 347. The acre was by this time known as the Abbot's Acre. See also *Ducatus Lanc.* i, 263. The same collection contains a number of the deeds regarding lands in Farnworth.

The Dentons have been named in preceding notes. Richard son of John de Cronton and Isabel his wife, and others, were plaintiffs in a suit against John, son of Randle de Denton, in 1337; Assize R. 1424, m. 11 *d.* John Denton and Elizabeth his wife were recusants in 1641; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 241. This was probably the reason of the sequestration of the property in 1643–4, when the Parliament obtained power, though in 1651 the authorities were uncertain as to the cause; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 120. John Denton's land was afterwards declared forfeited and sold; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 3169; *Index of Royalists* (Index Soc.), 41.

M. Gregson states: 'Denton's house and lands are now (1817) the property of the editor [himself], and have been of his maternal ancestors ever since 1669; the last Denton, whose children sold it, died in 1661'; *Fragments*, 179.

Families named Donington and Leigh have been mentioned in the fourteenth century. In 1323, by fine, Richard de Donington and Emma his wife transferred to Robert son of Richard, and Margery his wife, a messuage and lands in Appleton; *Final Conc.* ii, 50. About five years later Maud, widow of Robert de Donington, claimed land held by Thomas, son of Robert de Denton; De Banc. R. 264, m. 115. Roger de Donington died in 1449–50, holding lands here; his heriot was an ox, valued at 6*s.* 1*d.*; the heir was his son Richard, who may be the Richard Donington, rector of Solihull, who in 1454 purchased lands in Denton; Duchy of Lanc. Ct. R. bdle. 5, *n.* 67, 69.

Lands here were in 1332 in dispute between Richard son of Philip de la Leigh, and Robert son of Robert, son of Philip de la Leigh; Assize R. 1411, m. 12. Eight years later the same Richard son of Philip granted a messuage and lands to his son William, on his marriage with Margery, daughter of Richard del Ditchfield; Dods. MSS. lviii, fol. 163*b*.

[6] By a deed of 1437–8 Agnes, widow of William Wright, daughter and heir of Emmota de Denton, granted to Gilbert, son of Sir Henry Bold, all her hereditary lands, &c., within Widnes; Dods. MSS. lviii, fol. 163. Robert Wright in 1457 bought lands in Widnes, Denton, and Appleton, from William Wright and Agnes his wife, and afterwards sold them to Robert Bold; Duchy of Lanc. Ct. R. bdle. 5, *n.* 69. In 1666 Robert and John Wright had 5 hearths to be taxed at Appleton, and Margaret Wright 5 at Farnworth.

The house has over the porch

1670

TW : MW : HW

for Thomas, Martha, and Henry Wright. In 1895 the owner and occupier was a Mr. Cowley, said to be descended from the Wrights; Information from Mr. R. D. Radcliffe.

[7] *Fragments*, 181. A view of Peel House in 1819 is given; ibid. 171. The Upper House appears to be that also called Widnes Hall or Widnes House. Lower House formerly belonged to the Hawardens; see Gillow.

The Carters were a recusant family, Richard Banastre, an 'old priest,' being sheltered in their house 'by the Runcorn boat' in 1586; *Lydiate Hall*, 229. They appear in the roll of 1641, and suffered accordingly under the Commonwealth, Richard Carter's estate being absolutely confiscated; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* v, 3202.

century;[1] they are supposed to have acquired the estate by marriage with an heiress of the Appleton family.[2]

A free passage over the Mersey was allowed very early, two acres being granted as the fee of the ferryman.[3]

In the time of Mary and Elizabeth there were various disputes between Roger Charnock, the royal farmer, and the tenants of Widnes regarding marsh lands called the Warth and Plocks, and Appleton mill.[4]

The estate of Henry Wood of Widnes was sold by order of the Parliamentary authorities in 1652.[5] In 1666 there were in Widnes twenty-six dwellings with three hearths and more paying to the tax; the principal residents were Hawarden, Ditchfield, Appleton, Plumpton, and Wright.[6] John Chaddock of Burtonwood, as a 'Papist,' in 1717 registered his cottage at Upton.[7]

An interesting report on the state of the river bank about 1828 was made by Edward Eyes on behalf of the duchy.[8]

BOROUGH It would appear that in the middle ages a borough and market had been established at Farnworth; for there are incidental notices, such as the eight 'burgages,' &c., in Denton held by Randle Bold at his death in 1447, and the 20*d.* for stallage collected in 1426 from tailors, mercers, and others, trading at Farnworth on Sundays.[9] Coming to the present day, the Local Government Act of 1858 was adopted by *WIDNES* in 1865,[10] and further powers as to water, gas, &c., were afterwards secured by various Acts. A borough, with mayor and council of 24 members, was created in 1892.[11] The gas and water works were acquired under an Improvement Act in 1867;[12] the water pumping stations are at Stockswell and Netherley, and the reservoirs at Pex Hill. St. John's Market was opened in 1875. The Libraries Act was adopted in 1885, and the present technical schools and free library were opened in 1896. The Appleton House estate was acquired and opened as the Victoria Park and Recreation Ground in 1900, the Victoria Promenade at West Bank being opened at the same time. The cemetery was opened in 1898. There are hospitals for accidents, opened in 1878, and infectious diseases, 1887. The population numbered 28,580 in 1901.

CHURCH Farnworth church, now called that of St. Luke, but anciently dedicated in honour of St. Wilfrid, consists of chancel 33 ft. by 22 ft. with north vestry and south chapel, nave 60 ft. by 25 ft. with aisles, south transept, north and south porches, and west tower 10 ft. square inside, and has grown to its present form from an aisleless nave and chancel church of which part of the west wall alone remains. It belonged, as far as can now be ascertained, to *c.* 1180–1200, and its nave was of about the same dimensions as that now standing. There are no evidences of alteration till the fourteenth century, though such may of course

Richard Smith, of the Peel House in Farnworth, was in 1582 reported to resort to Bold, probably for mass, a resident priest being his uncle; *Lydiate Hall*, 221 (quoting Dom. Eliz. cliii, *n.* 62), 226. About 1592 there was a dispute between John Ogle, of Roby and Whiston, and Alexander Standish, of Duxbury, respecting the Peel House in Appleton; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, Eliz. ccxiii, 228.

The Leigh family continue to be the chief landowners. See the account of Walton church.

[1] They used a variant of the Eaton coat, one of those quartered by the Hawardens of Woolston. It should be noted, however, that a William de Hawarden was here as early as 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 17.

Pedigrees were recorded in 1613 and 1664; see the printed *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.) of those years, 88 and 132 respectively. John Hawarden was a freeholder in Appleton in 1600; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 242. The Hawardens, with many others in Widnes, adhered to the ancient faith, and in the recusant roll of 1641 John Hawarden, gent., and three other members of the family occur; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 241. He does not appear to have taken arms for the king in the Civil War, two-thirds of his estate being sequestered 'for recusancy only' in 1654, when he petitioned to be allowed to compound; *Royalist Comp. P.* iii, 172.

The will of Edward Hawarden, of Ditton, dated in Nov. 1648, and proved at Chester in the following year, gave his property, after the death of his wife Ellen, to Edward Hawarden, youngest son of the testator's nephew John. In 1717 Mary Hawarden, widow, as a 'Papist,' registered an estate of £37 in Halebank for herself and her son John; *Cath. Non-jurors*, 120. The will of Caryll Hawarden, dated 20 Oct. 1757, is enrolled at Preston; Piccope MSS. iii, 372, from 32nd and 33rd rolls of Geo. II. Caryll was in 1727 called nephew and heir of Thomas Hawarden, deceased; Croxteth D. CC. iv.

'Towards the close of the last [xviii] century the family merged into that of Fazakerley, and ultimately into that of the Gillibrands;' Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* iii, 168, where will be found a memoir of the most distinguished member of the family, Edward Hawarden, D.D., who died in 1735 (see also *Dict. Nat. Biog.*); and incidental notices of many others, including Thomas, eldest son of Caryll Hawarden, the subject of a 'miraculous cure' by the hand of the Ven. Edmund Arrowsmith in 1736; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* ii, 61 (from the account printed in 1737). In 1811 their estates were sold; Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 722.

[2] See the pedigree of 1613. Disputes in 1578 as to messuages and lands in Widnes between John Appleton and John Hawarden are recorded in *Ducatus Lanc.* iii, 63, 492.

The Linacres of Widnes, with whom the Hawardens intermarried, were also recusants, and John Linacre's lands were sold by the Parliamentary authorities in 1654; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* v, 3182.

[3] The passage over the Mersey between Widnes and Runcorn had with various lands been granted to the Hospitallers by John, constable of Chester; and in 1190 Garner de Nablous, prior, granted the same to Richard de la More. The latter and heirs were to maintain a boat for the purpose, and the gift was in the nature of an alms, for 'all who should ask to cross "for the love of God," were to have the passage'; *Birch Chapel* (Chet. Soc), 190.

In 1311 it was found that Richard son of Henry del Shaw had held of the earl of Lincoln two acres in Appleton for maintaining the passage; he was to have a boat and employ two men for it, conveying freely all wishing to cross either way; Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 254 (from Inq. p.m. 4 Edw. II, *n.* 51).

At the beginning of 1366 the Black Prince, as earl of Chester, forbade any passage of the Mersey to be made except at the places which had always been used for crossing; those who chose new ways were to be arrested and imprisoned in Chester Castle; Add. MS. 32107, *n.* 227.

[4] *Ducatus Lanc.* i, 293; ii, 122, 219; iii, 139, &c.

[5] *Index of Royalists*, 41.

John Lawton and his wife had lands in Widnes, which were sequestered for their recusancy; their heir, John Croft, who had 'ever been conformable,' and took the oath of abjuration, petitioned the Parliamentary authorities for restoration; *Royalist Comp. P.* iv, 73.

[6] Lay Subs. 250–9.

[7] *Eng. Cath. Non-jurors*, 123.

[8] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxii, 217. The ferry was owned by Lord Cholmondeley as lessee from the crown, but William Hurst of West Bank claimed the right of free passage by the ferry and a toll on goods passing over his land. The marsh land between the canal and the river was divided into sixty-nine cowgates.

[9] Duchy of Lanc. Ct. R. bdle. 5, *n.* 66; 4, *n.* 57. John Jackson Alanson of Appleton, in 1395, granted to Robert Jackson of Ditton half an acre in Farnworth, half a rood being near the Standelues, and the rest 'near the burgage of Nicholas Pecket in Farnworth'; Bold D. (Warr.), G. 54.

[10] *Lond. Gaz.* 1 Aug. 1865.

[11] The date of incorporation is 26 May, 1892. The area of the borough is the same as that of the township. There are six wards, each with an alderman and three councillors, viz. Farnworth, Simm's Cross, Halton, Victoria, Waterloo, and West Bank.

[12] 30 & 31 Vic. cap. 126.

have taken place. In this century a tower was added at the west end of the nave, and the north and south walls of the nave were moved about six feet northwards, thus throwing the tower out of centre. The story of this alteration has been obscured by the rebuilding of the north side of the church, but from accounts previous to this rebuilding, which took place about 1855, it appears that the north arcade of the nave was of earlier detail than the still existing south arcade. The tower as it stands at present has no work which seems to point to a date before 1340, but as there remains on its east face the weathering of a roof which belonged to the old nave before its axis was moved northwards, it is evident that this part of it at least must be older than either of the arcades. In the north-west angle of the nave is a two-light window of mid-fourteenth-century date, which is set in the northward extension of the west wall, outside the lines of the old nave, and may be coeval with the alterations. This points to a date of *c.* 1350 for the original north arcade. The nave roof, destroyed *c.* 1855, seems to have been a good specimen of fourteenth-century work, little if at all later than 1350, and unless we are to suppose that it was transferred from the old nave to the new (as indeed it might have been, the widths of the two being approximately the same), it gives another reason for assuming that there was very little difference in date between the two arcades, and that the whole rebuilding may be set down to the middle of the century.[1] The chancel must of necessity have been rebuilt about the same time—unless some previous alterations to it had changed its axis and suggested a like alteration in the nave[2]—and the existing work probably follows the lines then laid down, though nothing in the chancel seems older than the end of the fifteenth century.

The aisles are probably on the same lines as those which must have been built with the fourteenth-century arcades; the north aisle is completely modern but the south retains one window which may be original. The eastward extension of this aisle, partly overlapping the chancel, seems to be of the same date as the late work in the chancel.

The south transept is the last development in the plan, having been built by Bishop Smith of Lincoln, *c.* 1500, to accommodate the inhabitants of Cuerdley. The chancel arch may have been inserted at the same time to give abutment to the western arch of the south chapel.

The chancel has an east window of five lights with tracery, and a south window of three lights, the stonework being for the most part modern. In the north wall is a three-light window, cinquefoiled, with quatrefoiled tracery in the head, of late fifteenth-century type. The chancel arch is of two chamfered orders with half-octagonal responds, and of later date than the walls of the chancel; its probable origin has been noted above. The roof of the chancel is flat, divided into square panels with heavy moulded beams having bosses at the intersections and diagonal ribs across the panels; a fine piece of late fifteenth-century work.

The vestry on the north is modern. The south chapel has an east window of three lights, like that on the north of the chancel, and two three-light windows on the south, with uncusped tracery. There is a small four-centred doorway in its east wall, and another near the west end of the south wall. Its roof is modern, and the chapel is now used as an organ-chamber.

The south transept has a four-light east window, containing a few squares of old glass, with the letters SG, and a five-light south window with modern uncusped tracery. The west window is of somewhat earlier type, square-headed with three trefoiled lights, but is probably not older than the wall in which it is set. Beneath it is a blocked doorway, and in the south-west angle of the transept is a vice. The roof is old, cleaned and repaired at a late restoration, 1894–5, up to which time the base of a screen with linen pattern panels remained in this transept. It was then removed, and the panels re-used in the altar table now in the chancel.

The nave is of five bays; the north arcade is modern (*c.* 1855), the two eastern bays, which form the south enclosure of the Bold chapel, being more elaborately treated than the others, in late thirteenth-century style, while the south arcade, though much patched and repaired, belongs to the fourteenth century, and is of plain detail.[3] The nave roof is of deal, and replaces a fine fourteenth-century roof with principal and intermediate collar beam trusses, the former having arched braces under the collars. It was destroyed in 1855, under the mistaken impression that it was thrusting out the north arcade.

The north aisle was rebuilt in 1855 and no ancient features were preserved; it formerly had a good panelled roof and moulded cornice with paterae. The Bold chapel was enclosed on south and west with oak screens, and had a flat panelled oak roof with diagonal ribs on the panels, after the fashion of that still existing in the chancel.

The south aisle has been more fortunate, and retains a fifteenth-century south doorway, fitted with an old door, a square-headed window west of the doorway, with three trefoiled lights and perhaps coeval with the aisle, and a second window east of the doorway of two trefoiled lights under a square head, of the beginning of the sixteenth century. The roof also is old, with an embattled cornice, and was repaired in 1894–5.

The tower arch is plain, and was formerly built up; it is now filled with a seventeenth-century screen with turned oak balusters in the upper part. The west window is of three cinquefoiled lights with quatrefoil tracery, and the belfry windows are square-headed of two lights. There is a vice in the south-west angle. The lower courses of the old west wall of the nave, before the building of the tower, remain under the floor, and part can still be seen, with a plain chamfered plinth. Until 1894 the church was filled with galleries and pews of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, many of which had the names of their owners and the dates cut on them, and some of these inscriptions have been preserved and set up as panelling against the walls. A good many pieces of fifteenth and sixteenth-century bench ends, &c., were found when these pews were removed, but

[1] Difference in details between two nearly or quite contemporary nave arcades is not uncommon.

[2] The development is of a somewhat uncommon type, and one rather more likely to cause interruption of services—a factor always to be taken into account in questions of mediaeval church enlargements—than any of the more usual processes. Bad foundations might account for it, but there is no evidence for such.

[3] The galleries formerly here were responsible for much damage to the capitals and arches.

were unfortunately in too damaged a condition to be re-used.

The font, which originally stood in the south aisle,[1] and was afterwards set at the west end of the north aisle, is now at the west end of the nave. It is octagonal, with a roll at the base of the bowl, but otherwise perfectly plain, and may be of the fifteenth century.

In the Bold chapel are the marble figures of Richard Bold, 1635, and his wife, and an armed effigy of very poor workmanship, holding a book, which from its details appears to date from the beginning of the seventeenth century.[2] Near it at the west end of the chapel is a white marble monument to Mary Bold, Princess Sapieha, 1824.

There are six bells, all of 1718, by Richard Saunders.

The registers begin in 1538.

About the end of the thirteenth century an attempt seems to have been made to sever the dependency of Farnworth on Prescot. In 1291 Richard de Buddeswall, archdeacon of Chester, holding his visitation at Prescot, caused a number of those who customarily heard divine service and received the sacraments in the chapel to appear before him and assert publicly that Farnworth was not an independent parish, but that the people within the chapelry were bound to contribute to the repairs of the church of Prescot, the maintenance of the service there, and other charges, in the same manner as the rest of the parishioners.[3] Farnworth is called a *church* in 1323,[4] and seems to have enjoyed almost full parochial rights.

Some prosecutions resulting from the church spoliation of the time of Edward VI are recorded at Farnworth,[5] as well as an affray in the church itself.[6]

Few of the names of the pre-Reformation clergy have been preserved. Baldwin Bold was there at the beginning of the sixteenth century,[7] and Richard White was curate in 1542, 1548, and 1554.[8]

A small yearly payment, called the Duchy money, has long been made to the incumbent by the crown. Its origin is uncertain.[9]

A parish was assigned in 1859.[10] The vicars are presented by the vicar of Prescot. The following is a list :—

1562	Thomas Hill[11]
1567	John Walbank[12]
1576	Thomas Roebuck[13]
1581	William Cross[14]
1589	William Sherlock[15]
1641	Nathaniel Barnard[16]
1647	John Walton, M.A.[17]
1649(?)	William Garner[18]
oc. 1675–9	Milo Marsden[19]
1687	Christopher Marsden[20]
—	John Foxley[21]
oc. 1705–9	Radley Ainscough[22]
oc. 1718–32	Henry Hargreaves[23]
1733	Charles Bryer[24]
1733	Edward Pierpoint
1742	Richard Nightingale[25]
1747	Thomas Moss[26]
1792	William Thompson[27]
1832	William Jeff
1881	George Bond, M.A. (Lincoln Coll. Oxford)
1892	John Wright Williams

There was a chantry founded here by Sir John Bold, an annual rent of £4 being assigned to it from the lordship of Bold.[28] In 1534 the cantarist was

[1] Provision for its drainage has been found here.

[2] For an account of the chapel before the restoration see Glynne, *Lancs. Churches* (Chet. Soc.), 84; also *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 193; and for the font, ibid. (New Ser.), xvii, 69. There is a view (from the west) in Gregson's *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 214. The monuments are described, and a view of the church (from the east) is given in the *Gent. Mag.* Aug. and Sept. 1824; and notes of monuments, glass, &c. taken by Randle Holme early in the seventeenth century, in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), vi, 259; xiv, 211; also Dods. MSS. cliii, fol. 46*b*. The churchyard cross stands on ancient steps; *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 211.

[3] Quoted in a decree made in 1620 by the bishop of Chester, wherein is also recited an ordinance of Bishop Coates in 1555; this ordered the election of eight men, who were to audit the accounts of the churchwardens and assess the inhabitants.

[4] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), iii, 815, where the path from Cronton to the church of Farnworth is mentioned. A little later (1336) it is called a chapel; ibid. 817.

[5] *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), i, 245; ii, 287. The latter case is printed in *Duchy Plead.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 199. It contains a number of interesting particulars as to the 'great rank of iron, curiously wrought,' whereon many lights used to stand before the Blessed Sacrament. The few 'ornaments' belonging to the church in 1552 are recorded in *Ch. Goods* (Chet. Soc.), 81; also Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), 276.

[6] *Ducatus Lanc.* ii, 123.

[7] *Ch. Goods*, 83.

[8] *Clergy List*, 1541–2, (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 15; and Visit. Lists at Chester.

[9] *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 285. This time the amount is given at £3 12*s*. 10½*d*.; in 1650 it was said to be £3 6*s*. 8*d*.; now £3 13*s*. is paid. Canon Raines states that the payment dates from the dissolution of the chantry, being the net proceeds of the chantry revenue, viz. £4 less 7*s*. 1½*d*. as the tenth; *Chantries*, 77. For an addition to the endowment see *End. Char. Rep.* (Prescot) 1902, p. 78.

The vicar has given some information respecting the church and district.

[10] *Lond. Gaz.* 12 July, 1859.

[11] Visit. List of 1562 (at Chester). In 1564 he was presented to the bishop for 'shriving, and for suffering candles to be burned in the chapel on Candlemas day, according to the old superstitious custom'; Raines, *Chantries*, 77 (quoting his Lancs. MSS. xxii). He died in May, 1566; registers.

[12] *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* ii, 285; a pension of £3 12*s*. 10½*d*. granted him as curate of Farnworth, during pleasure.

[13] Licensed as reader; Pennant's MS. acct. book at Chest. Dioc. Reg.

[14] *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* loc. cit. Thomas Hawkinson, curate of Farnworth, is said to have been buried 11 Mar. 1583–4.

[15] Ibid.; the patent granting the pension was renewed in 5 Jas. I. It was William Sherlock who copied out the old register from 1538 to 1598. He was probably the curate of Hale also, but was 'no preacher.' See *Ch. Goods*, 84; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 183; Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 248, (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4). He was only a 'reading minister' in 1610; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 12. He died early in 1641 and was buried at Farnworth. His son William was a curate of Wigan.

[16] *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* loc. cit.

[17] *Plundered Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 67. He had been appointed in 1647, by the choice of the inhabitants with the approval of the classis; and had served the cure without ordination. The Parliamentary Committee were 'fully satisfied of his piety and personal ability.'

[18] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 76. In 1650 the curacy was vacant.

[19] His name occurs in the registers of 1675 and 1679.

[20] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 229. He did not appear at the visitation in 1691, when the curacy seems to have been vacant.

[21] Will proved at Chester, 1705.

[22] Mentioned in N. Blundell's *Diary*, 74. He went to Manchester.

[23] Will proved at Chester, 1732. His name occurs on one of the bells cast in 1718. He was a Cambridge man.

[24] From this time the curates were always presented by the vicars of Prescot, though previously the parishioners had often nominated. Some of the names are due to the Rev. F. G. Paterson.

[25] Died in 1747, aged 33, according to an inscription in the church.

[26] Died in 1792; M.I. [27] Ibid.

[28] In a note referring to the obsequies of Henry Bold, *temp.* Hen. VII, the first payment was to 'John Walton, chaplain, occupying the chantry of Sir John Bold'; Raines MSS. (Chet. Lib.), xxxviii, 284.

Richard White, and later Thomas Johnson. There was no plate.[1]

There appears to have been a resident curate maintained at Farnworth after the Reformation, but he was only 'a reading minister.' The Parliamentary Committee in 1645 assigned £50 a year out of the sequestered tithes of the earl of Newcastle, who farmed them from King's College, to augment the stipend of the curate. They estimated that there were 2,000 communicants within the chapelry.[2]

The school was founded in 1509 by William Smith, bishop of Lincoln.[3]

More recently in connexion with the Establishment there have been erected three churches in Widnes. St. Mary's was built in 1856;[4] the patronage has recently been transferred to the bishop of Liverpool. St. Ambrose, in the gift of trustees, was built in 1883; St. Paul's, to which the bishop of Liverpool collates, in the following year.

A Wesleyan Methodist church was built at Widnes in 1863, and two others more recently; one at Farnworth, built in 1849, was replaced by a new one in 1891; there is an iron chapel at Appleton. The Welsh Wesleyans also have a church. There are two Primitive Methodist chapels, and one of the United Free Methodists, called Zion.

The Congregationalists have a church at Simm's Cross;[5] and the Welsh Congregationalists have a place of worship.[6] The Welsh Presbyterians, or Calvinistic Methodists, also have one. The Baptist chapel at Appleton dates from 1890, but a congregation is said to have been formed in 1872. The Salvation Army has a barracks. The Unitarians also have a meeting-place.

Roman Catholic worship was maintained during the period of persecution[7] in one of the houses of the Hawarden family in Appleton and Widnes, and some of its members were among the officiating priests. In 1750 a public chapel was opened in Appleton, replaced by the present church of St. Bede in 1847.[8] In 1865 the church of St. Mary was opened in Widnes, followed in 1888 by St. Patrick's.

CRONTON

Croynton, 1292; Croenton, 1348; both common. Variants are Grewinton (? 1200), and Crouwenton, 1333.

Cronton, measuring 1,153½ acres,[9] is situated on ground undulating in the north, and gradually sloping to quite a flat surface in the south. The village is situated about the centre of the township, and is a favourite resort for cyclists and picnic parties, both from Liverpool and Widnes, on account of a public recreation ground on Pexhill. This hill, rising to only 200 ft. above sea level, is covered with heather and gorse, and on the top are the Widnes Corporation reservoirs, formed in 1868. There are but few plantations, but the most part of the country is occupied by arable fields, where good crops of turnips, wheat, oats, and barley are grown in a loamy soil. There are decidedly fine views of the surrounding country to be had from Pexhill. The township lies upon the two lower beds of the bunter series of the new red sandstone, the lower mottled sandstone in the western and southern portions, the pebble beds in the north-eastern. The principal roads cross at the village, one going north and south to Rainhill and Ditton, and the other east and west to Farnworth and Huyton.

In 1901 the population was 583.

Watchmakers' tools are made here.

The remains of a cross—pedestal and part of the shaft—may be seen near the hall; the stocks remain, being in the village. Formerly there was a well close by dedicated to St. Anne, but known as the Stocks Well; it is now filled up. Pexhill Cross was destroyed in 1868.[10]

There is a parish council.

MANOR

CRONTON appears to have been one of the original members of the Widnes barony, being associated with Appleton in an assessment of 1 hide of 6 plough-lands.[11] In 1212 it was still part of the demesne of the barony, and is not mentioned in the survey of that year.[12] Before 1190, however, part at least must have been granted out, for one Matthew son of William had given land there to the Hospitallers, which they in that year granted, with other lands in the district, to Richard de la More.[13]

The township was about 1250[14] given in alms, with his body, by Edmund de Lacy to Stanlaw Abbey, with all his land and rights there, including the farm of the mill.[15] The mill had been erected on

[1] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 220; Raines, *Chantries* (Chet. Soc.), 76. Thomas Johnson was buried 20 July, 1548; *Ch. Goods*, 1552, p. 84.

[2] *Plundered Mins. Accts.* i, 67. It appears that £10 had been bequeathed by Thomas Vaus of Garston, the interest to be given to a 'preaching minister' here.

[3] A history of it was published in 1905 by the head master, C. R. Lewis, M.A.

[4] Chapelry formed in 1859; *Lond. Gaz.* 17 May.

[5] Nightingale, *Lancs. Nonconf.* iv, 266; the chapel was built in 1875, after ten years' work.

[6] Ibid. iv, 270; the chapel was built in 1878.

[7] The recusant roll of 1628 shows eighteen names in this township; Lay Subs. 131/318.

Richard Rivers, *vere* Burscough, son of John Burscough and Anne Hitchmough his wife, was admitted to the English College, Rome, in 1673. He stated that he was born at Widnes in 1657, and baptized by Mr. Barlow, a secular priest; in 1672 he was 'sent to St. Omer's for his humanities, having studied rudiments at Widnes. His parents and relatives were of the upper class; his father was not rich, being a younger son, and had suffered much for the Catholic faith, which his parents had embraced; he had three brothers and two sisters, all Catholics'; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* vi, 421.

Lawrence Hill, falsely accused of the murder of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey and executed 21 February, 1678–9, is supposed to have been a native of Widnes; Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* iii, 307.

[8] Ibid. iii, 168.

[9] 1,126, including 5 of inland water, according to the census of 1901. Cronton Heys, a small detached part of the township, was transferred to Tarbock in 1877 by L.G.B. order 7401.

[10] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 204–6; where may be read the local story of Pexhill, the name being traced to a Peg Pusey, whose ghost haunted the place.

[11] See the note on Appleton above.

[12] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 43.

[13] *Birch Chapel* (Chet. Soc.), 189. The place is called 'Grewinton Halfsnede'; so that Halsnead, now in Whiston, was perhaps the other half of a manor originally spreading into both Cronton and Whiston. A grant of the lands by Richard de la More is printed in Ormerod's *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 675. It appears to be the Hospitallers' Shacht or Shaw of the *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 375, and the 'Crompton Shaw' of their sixteenth-century rental, held by the heir of Robert Awty for a rent of 12*d.*; Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 84. Henry Awty in 1469 demised a moiety of Shaw Field in the lordship of Widnes to Ellen widow of Richard Bold, he having received it of Sir Henry Bold; Bold D. (Hoghton), *n.* 14.

[14] It was still in demesne in 1242; *Inq. and Extents*, 148. Its value was 22*s.* 8*d.*; ibid. 157.

[15] *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), iii, 811. The conjunction of Cronton with Appleton is shown by the mention of the liberties and easements being 'within the vill of Cronton and outside it.'

Pexhill by Adam the Carpenter of Upton, by an earlier grant from the same Edmund.[1] Cronton was named in the inquiry of 1291 among the manors of Widnes lordship.[2]

The abbot proceeded to make improvements of the waste, and this in 1284 brought him into conflict with one of his tenants, Richard de Shaw.[3] Forty years later a further agreement was made with Richard de Shaw—either the same person or his heir—by which he resigned his rights in the easements and wastes of Cronton and also in its lanes and roads except two.[4]

But little is known of the internal management of the township.[5] Towards the middle of the fourteenth century the abbot was involved in various boundary disputes with his neighbours in Rainhill, and after several years appears to have established his rights in the main.[6] An inquisition as to the boundaries between Cronton and Upton in Widnes had been made in 1336.[7]

After the suppression it was found that the town had been leased out in 1537 for a rent of £19 0*s.* 1*d.*[8] Cronton was, with other monastic manors, sold to Thomas Holt of Gristlehurst.[9] The manor is mentioned in a family settlement of 1578, as part of the property of Francis Holt,[10] by whom it was sold in 1587 to Thomas Brooke.[11] Shortly afterwards it was re-sold to Thomas Ireland,[12] from whom it passed in 1598 to James Pemberton of Halsnead in Whiston.[13]

About this time a number of freeholders in Cronton held by knight's service, their tenure probably arising from purchases from the Holt and Pemberton families.[14] In 1628 the following paid to the subsidy for lands—William Parr, William Wright, Edward Orme, and Thomas Wyke or Whike;[15] and fractions of the manor were held by others.[16] Of these the

[1] *Whalley Coucher*, iii, 812. With the permission to erect the mill was given an assart which William de Cronton, son of Ingrit, formerly held. A rent of 11*s.* covered all dues except pannage.

[2] *Plac. de Quo Warr.* 381.

[3] *Whalley Coucher*, iii, 813. The compensation amounted to 4¼ acres situate between the land Richard already held and the hedge of Cockshootleigh and Sikeman Sty, going down towards Tarbock; a rent of 12*d.* was payable.

[4] Ibid. The excepted roads were—one by the easement (*per baysiam*) or 'lidyate' of Cockshootleigh as far as Cronton; and the other from the house of Richard's mother, Margery, to the New Outlane, having a width of 30 ft. After Margery's death this road was to be restricted to a sufficient footpath leading to Farnworth church through the Roughead. The Shaw family were probably tenants of the Hospitallers.

[5] The abbot in 1292 defeated a claim for freedom made by two bondmen; Assize R. 408, m. 33 *d.* Two charters are preserved among the Norris deeds (B.M.), *n.* 932, 933. By the first John de Pexhill granted 2 acres in the Middlesnape, with housebote and heybote in Cronton, to Maud daughter of Richard de Pilothalgh; and this was, in 1332, with her consent granted by her husband Thomas son of Roger Maggeson de Bradley, to John the Clerk, of Cronton.

Richard the Clerk, of Cronton, had in 1246 resisted a claim for an oxgang put forward by Richard son of Richard the Ferryman; Assize R. 404, m. 8 *d.* Richard the Clerk, of the Hermitage, was a witness to the two charters of Edmund de Lacy.

[6] Several suits were with John son of John de Lancaster of Rainhill concerning 15 acres which the abbot alleged to be in Cronton, and the defendant in Rainhill; De Banc. R. 352, m. 537 *d.*; 358, m. 95 *d.* &c. to Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. v *d.* The abbot lost this case, but immediately made claim for 6 acres, which he recovered by instalments; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. ix; 4, m. 16; Assize R. 438, m. 14 *d.*

[7] The bounds were declared to begin at Philip's Cross towards Ditton, and to proceed to Waspestub, to the syke, along this to Holywell Brook, and so to the Mill Brook; thence by the middle of the wood to Combral by Longley, by Longley Brook to Wiglache, following this to the Cartgate (way) going to Ridgate, and along the Cartgate to the Church Shaw, to the Mersappletree, and to Richard's Cross; hence by the road to the Chester Road through Sutton as far as the syke running through the middle of Cranshaw, and so to Sleeper's Green, towards the chapel of Farnworth; *Whalley Coucher*, iii, 815–17. Thus it would appear that Cronton then extended further to the east than the present township.

[8] *Whalley Coucher*, iv, 1215. The lessees were Thomas Torbock, John Winington, James Haworth, George Cross, and others of the town of Cronton. In 1291 the assised rent of Cronton had been £5 13*s.* 4*d.*; *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 259. In 1534, when it was worked in conjunction with Aigburth and Garston, the assised rent of the demesne was £18 4*s.*; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v. 229.

[9] Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, 1 Aug.; and Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xi, *n.* 46. For this and Stayning a rent of £5 0*s.* 11½*d.* was payable to the crown; this was sold with a number of such rents in 1680; R. 1, pt. 2.

[10] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 40, m. 137.

[11] Ibid. bdle. 49, m. 18. Francis Holt and Ellen his wife and Thomas Holt, son and heir apparent, and Constance his wife were the vendors. The property is described as the manor of Cronton, with 20 messuages, 2 mills, 500 acres land, &c. Thomas Brooke had a year before purchased part of this from Thomas Holt; ibid. bdle. 48, m. 202.

[12] *Ducatus Lanc.* iii, 377. The Ireland family had held lands here previously and continued to hold some.

[13] Pal. of Lanc. Feet. of F. bdle. 60, m. 284. Yet in 1615 Thomas Sutton is stated to have held his lands in Cronton of Thomas Brooke; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 18.

[14] Sales by the Holts are recorded to Richard Hawarden; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 43, m. 118; to Thomas Parr and others, ibid. bdle. 45, m. 22; to John Gleast, ibid. bdle. 46, m. 130; to Robert Burgess and others, ibid. bdle. 46, m. 217. In Sept. 1598, James Pemberton and Katherine his wife, and James Pemberton, junior, the son and heir of the former, sold various lands to George and Hugh Gresse, Richard Wright, Thomas and John Parr, James Lawton, Thomas Parte, William Norman, Edward Deane, and Edward Orme; ibid. bdle. 60, m. 115.

Thomas Parte died in 1605; it appears that he had had a lease of the premises from Francis Holt in 1583; at his death he held them of the crown in chief, by the hundredth part of a knight's fee, and his heir was his son John, aged seventeen; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 37.

John Gleast's land was at his death in 1607 found to have been held in the same manner; his heir was his daughter Margaret Lea, aged thirty-five; ibid. i, 102.

Thomas Whike, Thomas Linacre, John Parr, Francis and John Windle also held lands in chief by similar fractions of a knight's fee; ibid. i, 110; ii, 7, 182, 234, 285. John Parr had two mills in Cronton, a windmill and a horse-mill.

William Stock died in 1596 holding lands in Cronton of the queen by the two-hundredth part of a knight's fee; his heir was his sister Elizabeth, who in 1599 was wife of John Cross, and seventeen years of age; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvii, *n.* 64. In 1628 Peter Stock held lands here, leaving as heir a son William, aged twenty-five; ibid. xxvi, *n.* 28.

[15] Norris D. (B.M.). William Parr was the son and heir of the John Parr just mentioned; he was born in Oct. 1608; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs and Ches.), ii, 184.

Thomas Wyke was the son and heir of the Thomas Wyke mentioned in the last note, who was the son and heir of Edward Wyke, and aged twelve years in 1588. Edward's lands were held in chief by the two-hundredth part of a knight's fee; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiv, *n.* 38. A claim was made in 1594 by John Wyke, minister of Avington in Hampshire, against Thomas and Elizabeth Wyke; *Ducatus Lanc.* iii, 319. The younger Thomas was fourteen years of age at his father's death in July, 1608; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc.), i, 111.

[16] James Lawton died in July, 1616, seised of a fourth part of the manor, held, like the rest, in capite by the hundredth part of a fee. His son and heir was Henry, only two years of age at his father's death; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (ut sup.), ii, 34.

Among the manors of Richard Bold Cronton is enumerated in 1600; but it does not appear how it was acquired or how lost; it is not named in the inquisition after the death of Sir Thomas Bold in 1613; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 62, m. 112; 63, *n.* 170; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 254. It was, however, in-

Wright family[1] are said to have possessed the hall of Cronton for generations, until in 1821 they sold it to Bartholomew Bretherton of Rainhill;[2] Mr. Stapleton-Bretherton is the present proprietor. No manorial rights exist in connexion with it.[3]

John Atherton was the principal contributor to the land tax in 1785.

At the school chapel of the Holy Family, mass is said on Sundays and holidays by one of the priests of the Rainhill mission.[4]

There is also a Wesleyan Methodist chapel.

CUERDLEY

Kyueredeleye, 1275; Keuerdele, Kyuyrdele, 1292; Kyrdeleye, 1295; Keuerdelegh, 1328—a frequent spelling.

This township has an area of 1,573½ acres.[5] A considerable portion of it lying by the Mersey is marshy. It is situated in extremely unpicturesque flat country between the manufacturing towns of Widnes and Warrington, and presents little of interest so far as its natural features are concerned.

The soil is a stiff clay, and the chief produce wheat and oats, and many acres afford good pasturage. The geological formation consists of the upper mottled sandstone of the bunter series of the new red sandstone or trias, which is covered by alluvium in Cuerdley Marsh. The principal road is that from Widnes to Penketh. The Cheshire Lines Committee's Liverpool to Manchester railway crosses the northern angle, where it is joined by a branch line from Widnes. The St. Helens Canal passes through the southern part of the township.

Cromwell's Bank is the name given to an ancient dyke in the marsh. In this marsh the Bold Dragon is said to have been slain.

Only the name seems to survive of Cuerdley Cross.[6]

MANOR

Early in the twelfth century *CUERDLEY* formed part of the demesne of the Widnes fee, and before 1117 right of common in the woods and pasture was granted by William Fitz Nigel to the priory of Runcorn; which right continued to be enjoyed by the canons of this house after their removal to Norton.[7] By the marriage of William's daughter Maud to Albert Grelley II, the manor came into the possession of the barons of Manchester,[8] and is usually stated in the extents of the barony of Manchester to be held of the honour of Halton by the eighth part of a knight's fee.[9]

Early in the fifteenth century it seems to have been granted to the Cistercian abbey of Jervaulx in

cluded in the settlement made in 1608; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 73, *n.* 41.

Robert Burgess also had a manor of Cronton in 1640; ibid. bdle. 137, *n.* 10. He was probably a descendant of the Robert Burgess already mentioned among the purchasers from the Holts in 1584. This Robert died the same year (his land being held by the hundredth part of a fee) and at subsequent inquisitions it was found that his son Thomas, aged eleven years, was heir, but the land had been given to a younger son Richard; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiv, *n.* 59. Robert Burgess of Hale and Elizabeth his wife occur in the recusant roll of 1641; and in 1717 Robert Burgess, son of Thomas and brother of James Burgess, as a 'Papist,' registered a small estate in Cronton; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 243; *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 97.

[1] William Wright was the second son of Richard Wright of Cronton, who died in June, 1621, seised of a quarter of the manor, held in chief by the hundredth part of a knight's fee. The eldest son John had died before his father, leaving a son Richard, aged thirteen in 1621. *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 246. He died 31 Jan. 1635–6, leaving a son and heir John, ten months old; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxviii, *n.* 25. This John was probably father of the John son of John Wright of Cronton, whose guardianship was in 1677 granted to Edward Williamson of Tarbock, John being then fourteen years of age; Act Book of Chest. 1676–84.

A William Wright's will (at Chester) was made in 1652 and proved in 1654, Richard being his son and heir; the latter dying in or before 1665, administration was granted to Thomas Wyke, husband of Jane, a daughter of William Wright. A John Wright of Ditton, yeoman, whose will was made in 1718, and proved at Chester a year later, was perhaps of this family; he had Marsh Green House in Ditton, which he left to his brother Francis's children, John Wright and Mary Sankey; the executors were 'Tremuli, *anglice* Quakers.'

The next Wright of Cronton appears to have been the Thomas whose will was dated 10 May, 1747, with a codicil of a year later. He had lands in Cronton, Rainhill, Liverpool, West Derby, and Wavertree. He had a brother Ralph. By his wife, Jane Clayton, he had four sons—Richard, the heir; Henry, who married Elizabeth, and had a daughter Elizabeth; Thomas, who married Mary, and had a son and daughter named Clayton and Jane; and John, who died before his father, leaving a daughter Anne by Martha his wife.

Richard who was living in 1771, died before 1775, when his son and heir Thomas became administrator of his grandfather's will. These particulars are taken from this will, and that of Jane Wright, made and proved in 1771; both at Chester. Thomas Wright contributed a ninth part of the land tax in 1785.

[2] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 719.

[3] Ex inform. Mr. Stapleton-Bretherton. In Sherriff's map, 1823, Richard Wright is named as owner of the hall.

[4] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* There were in 1628 thirteen persons fined as recusants in Cronton; Lay Subs. 131/138.

[5] 1,563, including 17 of inland water; there are also 50 acres of tidal water and 62 of foreshore; Census Rep. of 1901.

[6] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 212.

[7] *Ches. Sheaf* (3rd Ser.), v, 28; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 691.

[8] Ibid. i, 691; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvii, 33; *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 43, 240.

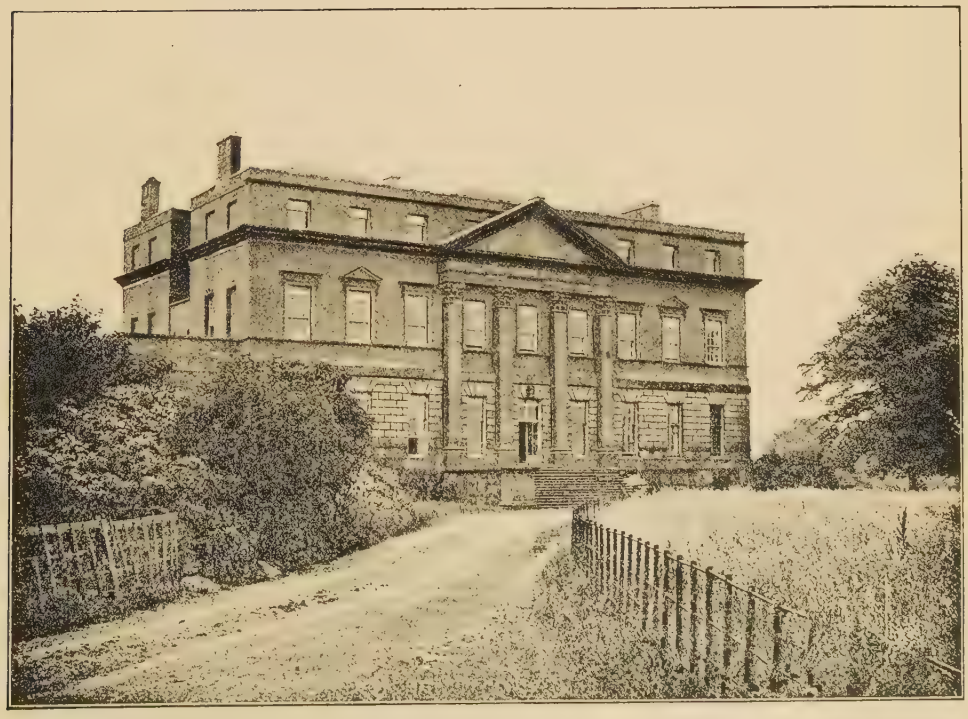
[9] The inquest after the death of Robert Grelley, taken in 1282, has the following description of Cuerdley: 'A manor house with a garden and two plats, worth 6*s.* 8*d.* a year; 120 acres of arable land of the demesne, worth £4 a year, and 13 acres of meadow worth 32*s.* 6*d.* a year; a pasture called the Warthe with the Woodhey, worth 13*s.* 4*d.*; pannage and dead wood were worth the same. A certain free tenant held 12 acres of land, and 2 acres of wood and meadow for one clove gilliflower; the tenants in bondage rendered 58*s.* 10*d.* and the cottars 3*s.* 4*d.* a year. The windmill and water-mill were worth 20*s.*, and the pleas of the halmote 4*s.* The manor, which was of the constablewick of Chester, was held of Edmund, earl of Lancaster, and £2 a year was paid to him; it did suit to the county and wapentake'; *Inq. and Extents*, 247.

In the extent of the manor of Manchester in 1322, Cuerdley was recorded to be held of the earl of Lancaster, as of the manor of Halton, for one-eighth of a fee; there was a dovecote. In the marsh were 50 acres of land worth 50*s.* Fifteen messuages had been built upon lands leased out. The two mills were also in operation, the tenants of the lord being bound to grind there to the sixteenth measure. The arable acreage was 223¾; *Mamecestre* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 381, &c. Some field-names are given—Salt lode, &c. The fishery in the Mersey, formerly rented at 2*s.*, had become valueless, as the 'kiddles' could not be rented; nor could the bank be rented, as from the depth of the water and other causes, it could not be fished; ibid. 393.

Cuerdley is mentioned in the inquisition after the death of John la Warre in 1347; Inq. p.m. 21 Edw. III (1st Nos.), *n.* 56. In that after the death of his grandson and heir, John la Warre in 1370, the tenure is stated as before, and a brief extent is given: 'There is in the manor of Cuerdley the site of the manor, containing 2 acres; also 220 acres of arable land, worth £11; 10 acres of meadow, 20*s.*; 60 acres of pasture, 15*s.*; a windmill, 20*s.*; a fishery in the Mersey, 2*s.*; the rent of free tenants amounted to 40*s.* and of natives to £4 3*s.*, and the halmote was worth 10*s.* a year'; Inq. p.m. 44 Edw. III (1st Nos.), *n.* 68. In 1398 the tenure is given as before; the value of the manor being £20 a year; Inq. p.m. 22 Ric. II, *n.* 53.

From 1420 the feoffees of Thomas la Warre paid him £36 5*s.* 6½*d.* yearly from this manor; Inq. p.m. 5 Hen. VI, *n.* 54, and *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 27.

Wrought-Iron Gates, Cronton Hall



Bold New Hall, pulled down 1899

Yorkshire.[1] A few years after the dissolution of that house it was sold by the crown to Richard Brooke,[2] said to have been a Hospitaller, who after the suppression renounced his vows, married, conformed to the new religious system, and founded the house of Brooke of Norton Priory.[3] Cuerdley manor, with practically all the land in the township, has descended regularly to the present head of the family, Sir Richard Marcus Brooke, baronet.[4] Manor courts were still regularly held about 1830.[5]

Brooke of Norton Priory. *Or, a cross engrailed per vale gules and sable.*

Apart from occasional disputes between members of the Grelley family,[6] or between the lords of the manor and their tenants,[7] the history of the township has been obscure and uneventful.

Among the freeholders whose names occur at different times are Holand and Ireland,[8] Bury,[9] and Smith.[10] To this last family belonged William Smith, bishop of Lincoln, 1495 to 1515, the founder of Farnworth Grammar School, and co-founder of Brasenose College, Oxford.[11]

The hearth-tax list of 1662 shows that John Houghton and John Rutter were the principal residents.[12]

DITTON

Ditton, 1193.

On the south, Ditton Brook and the low-lying marshy ground along it must once have formed a definite physical boundary for the township. In the east-central portion is Ditton village, with Ditchfield to the west and Hough Green to the north. The eastern and northern boundaries are formed in great measure by two small brooks, Moss Brook dividing Ditton from Widnes, and what was formerly called Halliwell Brook from Cronton.

The country is flat and divided into pastures and arable fields where wheat and oats are generally grown on a clay soil. There are but few trees and scanty hedges, for the locality is too close to the manufacturing town of Widnes to escape the inevitable effects of smoke and chemical fumes. Around Hough Green the lower mottled sandstone of the bunter series

[1] At the dissolution the abbey received a rent of £32 8*s.* 4*d.* from Cuerdley; *Mon.* v, 577. It is probable that the gift to the abbey was made by Thomas la Warre, the rent the abbot received being much the same as that of 1420.

Suits between the abbot and tenants occurred in 1516 and 1517 concerning the customs of the manor; the new owner had to meet similar complaints in 1554; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 16, 18, 192. One of them, an inquiry into a complaint by the tenants in 1517 that the abbot had taken away the court rolls, has been printed in *Duchy Pleadings* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 72; it shows that the manor had been given to Jervaulx before 1480, and gives some account of the holding of courts. A lease of 1485 by the abbot to Henry Watt is given in the *Arch. Journ.* xvii, 163.

[2] Pat. 7 Edw. VI, pt. xi; 24 Feb. 1552–3; the price named is £1,343 10*s.* 10*d.*

[3] Ormerod, *Ches.* i, 680. The inquisition taken after Richard Brooke's death, 1569, states that Cuerdley was held as the twentieth part of a knight's fee; the heir was his son Thomas, aged nineteen; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiii, *n.* 21. The patent of Edward VI described the tenure as socage.

[4] Ormerod, op. cit. i, 680–4, where an account of the family, with pedigree, may be seen. Various settlements by fine have been made from time to time; e.g. Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 45, m. 82, in 1583, the deforciants being Thomas Brooke and Elizabeth his wife; and bdle. 282, m. 66, in 1718, when the deforciants were Sir Thomas Brooke, bart., Grace his wife, and Richard Brooke.

[5] Edward Eyes' report in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxii, 216. No rights of fishery were exercised. The boundaries were occasionally perambulated. The marsh, of about 260 acres, was divided into 500 cowgates.

[6] A suit or series of suits began in 1275 between Robert Grelley, lord of Manchester, and Peter Grelley, the latter being accused of wasting and selling portions of the plaintiff's inheritance. Robert had just come of age. Cuerdley is called a 'hamlet' of Manchester; De Banc. R. 11, m. 97 *d.*; 14, m. 30. Shortly afterwards, in 1277, Peter Grelley was plaintiff, demanding two messuages and three plough-lands in Cuerdley, or in Cuerdley Chorlton, which he asserted he held directly of the crown, and not of the earl of Lancaster. However, on inquiry, it was found that they were held of the earl, and so the matter was referred back to his court, in accordance with a writ from the king, it being contrary to Magna Charta for any one to be deprived of his court; De Banc. R. 18, m. 7 *d.*; 31, m. 55.

[7] William son of Roger de Sankey and Agnes his wife in 1292 complained that Thomas son of Robert Grelley, a minor, and others deprived them of the annual grant of a robe worth 20*s.* and competent sustenance for Agnes, which were to be afforded them at Cuerdley—'the vill is called Kyuyrdele not Kurtheley,' says the record—in compensation for the moiety of the manor of Barton which Agnes had released to Robert Grelley in 1281; Assize R. 408, m. 28. Eleven or twelve years later the claim took the form of 7*d.* or 6*d.* a week payable out of this manor; De Banc. R. 148, m. 41; 156, m. 197.

[8] John de Bellew and Joan his wife in 1318 claimed dower in six messuages and one plough-land in Cuerdley; De Banc. R. 225, m. 170 *d.* Joan was probably the daughter of Thomas de Lathom; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 32. She had married before 1313 William de Holand, of Euxton, brother of Sir Robert de Holand, and was left a widow in or before 1318. After the death of John de Bellewe, her second husband, in or about 1322 (*Cal. Close R.* 1318–23, p. 587, 606), she married William de Scargill (ibid. 1323–7, p. 65), and shortly after William de Multon (Inq. p.m. 19 Edw. II *n.* 96), when she claimed dower in Cuerdley, Mellor, and Garstang; in the first-named place a messuage and 40 acres of land, part of the premises in which she claimed dower, were held by Robert de Ireland; De Banc. R. 257, m. 252; 275, m. 314.

Roger la Warre brought a suit concerning lands here held by Robert son of Adam de Ireland in 1359; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 7, m. 1 *d.* Immediately afterwards he granted to Thomas de Booth 14 acres of land and meadow which had belonged to Robert de Ireland; it would appear that the grantor had been borrowing from Thomas; Dods. MSS. cxlix, fol. 159*b.* Robert de Ireland, on being ousted, claimed warranty from Sir Robert de Holand, and probably received an equivalent grant from the latter's possessions; Assize R. 441, m. 1.

[9] John de Bury contributed to the subsidy in 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 20. The other surnames include Linacre, Plumpton, and Balshaw. Adam de Bury of Cuerdley and Cecily his wife were parties to a fine in 1344; *Final Conc.* ii, 121. Henry son of Nicholas de Bury was pardoned for an assault about ten or twelve years later; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 336.

[10] *Ducatus Lanc.*, i, 304; ii, 192, 401; iii, 28, 384, 406.

[11] William Smith was born about 1460, probably in Cuerdley, though Peel House, Farnworth, has been called his birth-place. He was educated at Oxford. Under the patronage of Margaret, countess of Richmond, mother of Henry VII, he rose to be bishop of Lichfield in 1492, and of Lincoln three years later. He was president of the Council of Wales in 1493. In 1508 and 1509 he founded Brasenose College, Oxford, a fellowship at Oriel, and a grammar school at Farnworth. He died 2 January, 1512–13, and was buried in Lincoln Cathedral.

Captain John Smith of Virginia was another and perhaps more famous member of the family; *Pal. Note-Book*, iv, 125.

Lawrence Smith of Cuerdley, on entering the English College at Rome in 1627, stated that he was the son of Henry and Joan Smith, 'of respectable position'; he had three brothers, two of whom were on the continent for the sake of their education. 'Most of his kindred were Catholics. He had studied at Farnworth and St. Omer's College. He was always a Catholic'; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* vi, 315 He was ordained priest in 1632 and left for England two years later. The recusant roll of 1628 shows Henry and Joan Smith, their son Richard, and fifteen others fined for religion; Lay Subs. 131/318.

[12] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvi, 134.

occurs, elsewhere the pebble beds of this series of the new red sandstone. By Ditton Brook and on the Marsh there is a large area covered by alluvial deposits.

The area measures 1,898 acres.[1]

The road from Tarbock to Appleton passes eastwardly through the village, where it is joined by others from Cronton and Hale. The Garston and Widnes road crosses the southern corner of the township. The Cheshire Lines Committee's railway from Liverpool to Manchester crosses the northern part, with a station (Hough Green) near Ditchfield; at this point a line, passing through Ditton village, branches off to Widnes. The London and North Western line from Liverpool to Warrington crosses the southern corner, with a station (Ditton Junction) just upon the boundary of Halewood.

The population in 1901 numbered 2,605.

There is a parish council.

MANORS

The first distinct record of *DITTON* is in the Pipe Roll of 1194, when Richard de Ditton paid 20*s.* as his fine for having the king's good will after participating in the rebellion of John, count of Mortain.[2] The next entries are in the roll of 1201–2, when Richard, Philip, and Adam de Ditton paid their levies to a scutage;[3] and at the same time Philip de Ditton paid 12*d.* and Richard son of Martin 3*s.*, due upon a tallage.[4] Two years later Richard son of Martin paid half a mark, and the same was contributed jointly by Adam, Philip, and Henry.[5]

The manor, assessed as a plough-land and held in thegnage, had therefore been divided early into several portions, the shares being thus described in 1212: 'Richard son of Martin holds half a plough-land and pays therefor 10*s.* of farm; Richard son of Outi holds of him two oxgangs of land by 5*s.*, and Ralph one oxgang of land by 2*s.* 6*d.* Adam, Robert, Vincent, and Henry de Ditton hold half a plough-land for 10*s.* of farm.'[6] The descent of the senior moiety can be given only imperfectly; half of it at the end of the fourteenth century passed to a branch of the Tyldesleys by marriage. The part of this moiety held by Richard son of Outi descended to the Ditchfields, but nothing is clear as to the fate of that held by Ralph. The other moiety, after being much subdivided, became consolidated into two shares, of which the principal was again divided soon after 1400 by the marriage of the coheirs with Henry Blundell of Little Crosby and Richard Dawne, while the smaller share passed by marriage to the Coney family, by whom it seems to have been sold to the Blundells.[7] This brief summary may assist in following the more detailed account.[8]

I. The principal moiety appears to have descended from the Richard son of Martin of 1212 to a son Robert,[9] whose son 'John son of Robert de Ditton' was in possession for a very long period, probably from about 1250 to 1310.[10] The next step in the succession is uncertain. Robert the clerk appears to have

[1] 1,936, of which 10 are inland water; there are also 4 acres of tidal water; census of 1901.

[2] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 78.

[3] Ibid. 153. Richard de Ditton paid one mark and half a mark; possibly there were two of the name. Philip and Adam contributed each half a mark. The next name is William son of Stephen, paying the same; and though he is not styled 'de Ditton,' yet it appears that one of this name had formerly held an acre here, which about 1270 was granted by William del Marsh to William son of Richard, the clerk of Upton, in free marriage with Anota his daughter; Kuerden fol. MS. 260, *n.* 578.

[4] *Lancs. Pipe R.* 154. Between Philip and Richard are the names of Robert son of Robert, Robert son of Roger, and Adam son of Robert, 12*d.* each. Ralph son of Martin, 2*s.* also occurs.

[5] Ibid. 178–9.

[6] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 19. The several shares of the four holders of the second moiety are not given, but by a comparison of the entries it is probable that Adam and Henry each had a third, the other third being held by Robert and Vincent, who represent the Philip of the Pipe R. entry last cited. It appears that Henry was also a son of Philip, but his right to this portion may have been derived from his mother or his wife. The account in the text of the separate shares shows that though Henry's descendants had a sixth of the manor they paid 4*s.* rent, and that the other partners in the moiety paid 6*s.* in all.

[7] It will be most convenient to give here the various accounts of the lordship as recorded from time to time.

In 1226 the tenants' names are not recorded, but 20*s.* for thegnage was paid; *Inq. and Extents*, 136.

In 1298 John de Ditton and his partners held Ditton, rendering 20*s.* yearly, and Stephen (de Ditton) did suit; the same (Stephen) also held a ridge of land for 6*d.*; ibid. 287. Some charters of the intermediate period give the names of these partners. In one, of about 1250, John de Ditton son of Robert, Richard son of Adam, Henry son of Ralph, Randle son of Richard son of Martin, as 'lords of Ditton,' attested a grant by Stephen son of Adam de Ditton; and in another, of about the same date, the same description is given of John son of Robert de Ditton, Richard son of Adam, Henry son of Ralph, Richard de Holand, Richard son of Robert son of Philip, and Hugh Fish, as witnesses to another grant of the same Stephen son of Adam; Kuerden fol. MS. 197, *n* 639, and Blundell of Crosby evidences (Towneley), K. 87.

In the roll of the foreign rent of Derbyshire in 1323–4 (Rentals and Surveys, 379, m. 8), it is recorded that 'Thomas de Ditton holds the sixth part of the town of Ditton and renders 4*s.* (*sic*) yearly; John de Ditton holds a moiety and renders 10*s.*; John son of John, a twelfth, rendering 18*d.*; Robert son of Richard, a ninth, rendering 2*s.*; Richard Fish, a twelfth, paying 18*d.*; and Thomas the Smith, an eighteenth, paying 12*d.*'

The *Survey* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 30, gives a more detailed account: 'Ditton was held in socage for one plough-land and paid 20*s.* at the four quarter days; after the death of a tenant the rent was doubled in the name of relief. The tenants also owed suit to the county and wapentake and puture of the serjeants, and were bound to go with the bailiffs of the county and wapentake as far as the next township to witness distraints as often and when by their course it should happen, together with their other neighbours. John de Ditton paid 10*s.* and held a moiety of the town for half a plough-land; for the other moiety Hugh de Ditton paid 3*s.*, holding the ninth and the eighteenth parts of a plough-land; Thomas son of Stephen, 4*s.*, having the sixth part; Hugh Fisher, 18*d.*, holding the twelfth, and John Henryson, 18*d.* holding the same.' A receipt for 3*s.*, by William de Hornby, as the duke's receiver, was (about 1360) given to Robert son and heir of Hugh de Ditton, 'for double rent in the name of relief, for lands in Ditton'; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 13.

In the Duchy Feodary of 1483 (Duchy of Lanc. Misc. cxxx) it is stated that 'Nicholas Blundell holds Ditton for 20*s.*'; but the words 'and his partners' must be understood. In Ditchfield deeds of 1481, in an agreement concerning the division of the commons, the following were the shares allotted: One quarter to Nicholas Blundell and Thomas Dawne; a quarter to Hugh Tyldesley and Henry Holt; a quarter to Henry Ditchfield and the heirs of Dandy; and the other quarter to Alan Ditton, Robert Moore, and Henry Thompson the Smith; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 247*b*, *n.* 68–70.

[8] The details are mainly taken from charters abstracted by Kuerden, about a hundred in the folio volume in the Chetham Library, from the Blundell deeds, and nearly as many more in his second volume at the College of Arms, from the Ditchfield deeds; also a number from Towneley's transcripts of the Blundell of Crosby deeds, copied from Kuerden; and others among the Norris deeds (B.M.).

[9] This step is doubtful, but seems justified by the succession. It is probable that the son of Richard son of Outi was also Robert, so that there would be two contemporaries of the same name.

[10] In 1270 he granted to Stephen son of Adam de Ditton four 'lands,' and Stephen undertook to do suit to the county and wapentake without loss to the grantor; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 118; Kuerden fol. MS. 96, *n.* 594. As John de Ditton he was witness to a Bold charter which must be dated before 1254; Bold D. (Hoghton), *n.* 84; and to one as late as 1310; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 261. He is described as John son of Robert as late as 1299, so that there were not two Johns in succession father and son; Kuerden fol. p. 260, *n.* 573.

followed; probably he was a younger son of John.[1] Then another John son of Robert de Ditton was the holder for about thirty years, dying in October, 1350.[2] His son Robert, as late as 1346, married Cecily daughter of Alan de Eltonhead, who afterwards married Henry Walsh,[3] and left two daughters as coheirs, Alice and Emma.[4] The former married Henry son of Ralph de Tyldesley;[5] what became of the latter is not ascertained; perhaps she married the Matthew de Tyldesley who witnessed many deeds of the time.[6]

Henry and Alice had a son Ralph who inherited their half of this moiety, and was succeeded by a son Henry.[7] The latter in turn was followed by Hugh Tyldesley,[8] from whom the descent is obscure until the time of Henry VIII, when Richard Tyldesley was in possession.[9] Various disputes followed his death,[10] and though a Tyldesley was reckoned among the freeholders of Ditton in 1600,[11] the name disappears, and the inheritance was probably sold. In 1750 Tyldesley Hall changed hands again, the vendors being the daughters and heirs of John Hurst of Scholes, near Prescot. It was soon afterwards held by Henry Pippard, and has descended with the Blundell of Crosby estate.[12]

In 1823 Ditton House was owned by John Watkins, who claimed the lordship of the manor, but this was not acknowledged.[13]

II. From the account of 1323 it may be gathered that the descendant of Henry son of Ralph held a twelfth of the manor, and the Fish or Fisher family another twelfth, indicating that a third part of this moiety had been divided between coheiresses.[14] Another third—i.e. a sixth of the whole manor—was held by the heir of the Henry de Ditton of 1212;[15] while the other third was held in two unequal parts—a ninth and an eighteenth—by families surnamed Ditton and Smith.[16]

Henry de Ditton son of Ralph was living about 1250. He had a grant of land from Richard son of Philip de Ditton,[17] and himself granted land in Thelisacre to Richard son of Robert.[18] He had two

[1] A release by Cecily widow of Roger Fish of Ditton to Henry the Smith of Tarbock was witnessed in the first place by 'John son of Robert, Robert his son,' followed by John de Ditchfield; the date may be placed about 1307. As Robert the clerk he attested a number of deeds; at first his name appears as the last of the witnesses; then it takes the place next after John de Ditton, and then the first place among the local witnesses, down to 1320; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 246, 243, 249; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 136, *n.* 383.

[2] He is sometimes described as John son of Robert the clerk, but more commonly as John son of Robert de Ditton, or John de Ditton only. In 1324–5 he granted to John de Ditchfield lands formerly held by Richard de Ditchfield in Ditton; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 247, *n.* 14. About the same time he had a dispute respecting common of pasture here with John son of John del Marsh; Assize R. 426, m. 8. He made a settlement of his estates in 1342 by enfeoffing his brother Robert of all his manor of Ditton, with wards, reliefs, escheats, &c., to be held by a rent of £40; and Robert immediately afterwards re-granted it, with the homage of all the free tenants, for a period of thirty years; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 91, 298. In 1347 he again appears as plaintiff, the lords of Tarbock in one case, and John de Ditchfield's heir in another, being defendants; Assize R. 1435, m. 37 *d.*; De Banc. R. 352, m. 109. On 13 Oct. 1350, Henry and Roger de Ditton, executors of the will of John son of Robert de Ditton, formally reported to the court that he was dead; ibid.

[3] Kuerden fol. MS. p. 97, *n.* 641; and Bold D. (Warr.), G. 36. John de Ditton's grant to his son on this occasion comprised land in Mucklehurst in the New Wood, Liverdleigh Hough, Copped Wood and Hoke Lane, and Haywards Acre.

[4] In 1364 Ralph le Bruen, citizen of Chester, claimed from John Mulward of Thorp by Daventry the custody of Emma, one of the daughters and coheirs of Robert de Ditton, which had been granted to him by Henry Walsh and Cecily his wife—the latter no doubt the widow of Robert; De Banc. R. 418, m. 392. Somewhat earlier Alice daughter of Robert son of John de Ditton, and her sister Emma applied for a writ of novel disseisin concerning tenements in Ditton; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 334.

[5] See the note below. Henry de Tyldesley frequently occurs as a witness to charters from 1366.

[6] Matthew de Tyldesley's name usually follows Henry's. In 1367 he made complaints against Roger son of Stephen and Ellen his wife, and against Roger de Ditchfield for cutting down trees at Ditton; De Banc. R. 429, m. 12. In 1369 he made an exchange of land with Henry de Ditchfield; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 247, *n.* 21.

[7] A settlement was made by fine in 1389, Henry son of Ralph de Tyldesley and Alice his wife being plaintiffs. The property was described as seven messuages, 90 acres of land, 5 acres of meadow, &c., and 4*s.* 3½*d.* of rent in Ditton. The remainders were to Ralph their son and Nicholas his brother; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 3, m. 54. In 1416 Ralph de Tyldesley of Ditton granted to Henry his son and Joan daughter of Simon de Langtree of Penketh, on their marriage, lands in the Flats and elsewhere; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 14.

[8] Hugh Tyldesley of Ditton was one of a number of Ditton men charged with breaking the peace in 1442; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 4, m. 1 *d.* He was an arbitrator in 1472; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 207*b*; and witness to a charter in 1474; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 247*b*, *n.* 58. Hugh Tyldesley, described (perhaps by an error in copying) as son of Hugh, married, before 1448, Alice daughter of Henry Ditchfield; ibid. *n.* 71.

[9] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vii, *n.* 21. He held the capital messuage called Tyldesley Hall of the king, at a rent of 5*s.*—half the ancient rent of this moiety—and lands in Sutton of Tuger Bold. His heir was a grandson, Richard son of Hugh Tyldesley, aged six years. Richard seems to have died soon afterwards, leaving Francis as heir—probably a younger brother.

[10] John Tyldesley, clerk, and Thomas his brother, two of the sons of Richard, claiming as feoffees of Tyldesley Hall and other lands, complained in 1548 that Robert Williamson of Ditton and Elizabeth his wife, the guardians of the heir, Francis Tyldesley, with the countenance of 'divers great men of the county,' had obtained unlawful possession to the disseisin of Francis. The latter, on the other hand, complained that John and Thomas Tyldesley and others, 'conspiring together, assembled with force of arms and weapons of war,' and drove him out, broke open his chests, and took away his evidences, and still retained possession; *Duchy Plead.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 36.

John Tyldesley, by his will made some time in Mary's reign, bequeathed Tyldesley Hall in Ditton to his daughter Margaret, then a minor, with remainders to his brother Henry, also a clerk, and the Tyldesleys of Huyton; *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), i, 229. He purchased land from Michael Willoughby and Katherine his wife in 1550; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 283.

Francis Tyldesley's right seems to have been acknowledged, and in 1564 John Tyldesley, as son and heir of Francis Tyldesley, deceased, was claimant against William Marsh and others, who held in right of Elizabeth Tyldesley, as daughter and heir, the legitimacy of the plaintiff being disputed. Elizabeth Tyldesley was plaintiff in another suit; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 299; iii, 516. An inventory of the goods of John Tyldesley of Ditton was taken in 1588; *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), i, 229.

[11] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 239. John Tyldesley was a freeholder in 1628, contributing to the subsidy; Norris D. (B.M.). 'Mr. John Tyldesley' and his two sons are mentioned in the will of Henry Tyldesley of Ditton, shoemaker, proved at Chester in 1677.

[12] Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 362, from R. 24 of Geo. II at Preston. Duchy of Lanc. Rentals and Surv. bdle. 5, No. 13.

[13] Sherriff's map of 1823; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxii, 220.

[14] See note above: John son of John (son of Henry), a twelfth, paying 18*d.*; Richard Fish, the same.

[15] Thomas de Ditton, as shown below, was son of Stephen, a grandson of Henry de Ditton.

[16] Robert son of Richard de Ditton, a ninth, paying 2*s.*; and Thomas (son of Richard) the Smith, an eighteenth, paying 1*s.*

[17] Kuerden fol. MS. p. 98, *n.* 662.

[18] Ibid. *n.* 664. His widow Margery granted to her daughter Agnes all the land, called Longfield, which her mother Quenilda had given Margery on her marriage; ibid. p. 97, *n.* 638.

sons, John and William;[1] the former succeeded, and was followed by his son John, sometimes described as John son of John son of Henry, and at other times more shortly as John Henryson.[2] He had a son Henry and a daughter Alice.[3] Henry in 1348 married Joan daughter of John son of Robert, lord of the other moiety of Ditton,[4] and succeeded his father about two years later, dying in or before 1370.[5] He appears to have prospered, and added to his patrimony the twelfth part of the manor held by the Fish family, and the sixth part held by the descendants of Henry son of Philip.[6] His daughter and heir Margery married Richard son of Henry de Rixton,[7] and they in turn were succeeded by two daughters.[8] Joan married Henry son of Nicholas Blundell of Little Crosby, whose descendants have retained possession to the present time;[9] and Elizabeth married Richard son of Richard Dawne or Done of Crowton and seems to have had a son Thomas, living in 1481, but the subsequent history of this portion is unknown.[10]

Hugh Fish, contemporary with the Ralph father of Henry, and probably son of another Hugh,[11] had two sons, Richard and Robert.[12] The former succeeded, and was in turn followed by his son Richard,[13] who died about 1328, being succeeded by a son Hugh, living in 1347.[14] Hugh had a son Robert,[15] who

[1] William son of Henry de Ditton made grants to his niece Sibela; each was an acre in Easthead, between lands of Sibela and of Roger de Vilers and John del Marsh; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 95–6, *n.* 587 (dated 1316–17), 585. William had a son Richard, with land near the Oldgate Lane and in the Crook; ibid. 98, *n.* 660.

[2] In the same way his contemporary John son of John son of Dandy, was called John Dandyson.

Several of John Henryson's charters have been preserved. They begin about 1310, and he is mentioned down to 1350. Some of the earliest were agreements with Richard Fish as to lands in the Rice, &c.; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 96, *n.* 591; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 230, K. 247. In 1324 he exchanged plots in Northwood and Netherwood with Richard son of Henry the Smith of Tarbock; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 265.

In 1332 he made an exchange with John son of Roger of the Mill of Hale, of nine selions in Nicholsfield and Quitul (or Whittle), for land in the Meadowfield and the reversion of that held by Cecily widow of Roger; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 98, *n.* 658, &c. Hugh son of Robert de Ditton in 1340 granted to John and Margery his wife land in the Boukersfield for thirteen years; ibid. p. 97, *n.* 649. From John son of Roger Coke and Amery he procured a messuage and lands near Ditton Halgh, which had belonged to the mother; ibid. p. 213, *n.* 469.

In March, 1348–9, about the time of his son's marriage, he made a general feoffment of his lands; Bold D. (Warr.), F. 184; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 98, *n.* 347. He seems to have died soon afterwards, Henry de Ditton taking his place as witness to charters from 1350 onwards.

[3] Alice was contracted in marriage to John son of Thomas de Ditton in 1342; ibid. p. 99, *n.* 362.

[4] The marriage covenants were drawn up at the beginning of 1349. John son of Robert agreed to pay John son of John 37 marks, and the latter settled on his son Henry and Joan his wife various tenements in Ditton, including the messuage of John Dandyson, with the free rent of 3*d.* paid by Alan le Norreys of Speke for the Walk Mill, and the service of William son of John de Ditchfield of 1*d.* rent; some field names are given — Crossfield, Sourfield, Corsholm Acre; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 96, *n.* 635.

[5] In this year Roger son of Stephen de Ditton gave Joan as widow of Henry a rent of 2*s.* for fifteen years; ibid. p. 97, *n.* 650. In March, 1367, the bishop of Lichfield granted Henry de Ditton a licence for his oratory at Ditton; Lich. Epis. Reg. v, fol. 16.

[6] Henry was a purchaser in 1344 and 1350; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 121, 128. In 1355 Henry de Ditton gave his land in Haliwell Riding to Henry the Smith of Tarbock in exchange; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 276. Various disputes and agreements between Henry and Thomas de Ditton may be seen in Kuerden fol. MS. p. 98–9; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 343, &c. Margery the daughter of Thomas released to Henry all the lands he had had from her father, and Thomas's brother Roger sold his lands to Henry de Ditton (1368) and Henry de Rixton (1377); Kuerden fol. MS. 96–7.

By a charter of 1369 Robert Fish of Ditton granted to Henry de Ditton a messuage and all his lands in Ditchfield; ibid. p. 136, *n.* 382. Henry also acquired the lands of Robert the Tailor—ibid. p. 397, *n.* 412; p. 98, *n.* 345; Richard de Astbrook—ibid. p. 38, *n.* 430; and John de Fulrig—ibid. p. 137, *n.* 440.

It appears that Henry had a son of the same name, who in 1366 and 1368 called his father to warrant to him certain lands in Great Sankey; De Banc. R. 422, m. 373; 432, m. 139 *d.*

[7] Margery in 1375 enfeoffed Henry Banastre, chaplain, and Richard son of Henry de Bold, of all her lands in Ditton, Sankey-cum-Penketh, and Eccleston, with all manor-houses, homages, &c., thereto belonging; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 98, *n.* 348. Margot widow of Richard de Rixton made an enfeoffment of certain lands in 1415; ibid. 359, R. 422.

[8] This statement rests on the authority of an entry in a seventeenth-century book of pedigrees 'from Mr. Erdswick's notes,' and is confirmed by the subsequent history of the properties; see also the account of Bold.

[9] The total inheritance was the twelfth of John Henryson, the twelfth of Richard Fish, and the sixth of Thomas de Ditton, in all a third; and the rent payable was the sum of 18*d.*, 18*d.*, and 4*s.*, i.e. 7*s.* This explains the record in the Blundell inquisitions—e.g. Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iv, *n.* 74—that they held their lands of the king by a rent of 3*s.* 6*d.*, a moiety of the 7*s.*; but in that taken after the death of Richard Blundell in 1592, they are said to be held 'of the heirs of John son of John son of Henry de Ditton, by the rent of a red rose'; ibid. xv, *n.* 10. Later still, in 1638, William Blundell was said to have held a moiety of the manor of the king by fealty in free and common socage; this pointing to the acquisition of the Coney portion and a commutation of the ancient free rent.

The Blundells' house at Ditton was called the Bank; it lay to the east of Ditchfield. There are numerous references to it in N. Blundell's *Diary*; e.g. 116.

[10] See preceding notes. Robert son of Richard Dawne of Crowton occurs in 1422; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 230, *n.* 71, 76. For the pedigree of the Dones of Crowton, see Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby) ii, 136.

[11] It will be seen that Hugh Fish had sons Richard (son Richard) and Robert; and contemporary with him was Hugh son of Hugh de Ditton, who had also sons Richard (son Richard) and Robert, so that probably the younger Hugh was Hugh the Fish. Hugh son of Hugh de Ditton granted to Richard his first-begotten and heir all his lands and liberties in Ditton; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 241. Richard son of Hugh de Ditton gave his brother Robert certain lands in Holcroft, Boukerfield, and Whittle; ibid. K. 248. Richard son of Richard son of Hugh de Ditton gave land at the head of his Black Moor to Henry the Smith of Tarbock; one head abutted on the highway from Ditton to Tarbock; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 243.

[12] Richard son of Hugh the Fish of Ditton granted land in the North Wood to Henry son of Robert the Corviser; one head abutted on the Out Lane near the Pinder's houses, and the other on Heywalle (usually Haliwell) Brook, with housebote, heybote and mastfall for his pigs, in return for his third best pig when he should have more than four, and a rent of a silver penny yearly; ibid. *n.* 246. Robert son of Hugh Fish (Feys) quitclaimed to his brother Richard the homage of Hugh the Cartwright and 2*d.* rent, and two other small rents; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 136, *n.* 387.

[13] Richard the Fish of Ditton in 1309–10 granted to his son Richard all his lands in Ditton, the son finding him food and clothing for the remainder of his life; ibid. p. 137, *n.* 443.

The younger Richard was living in 1325; ibid. p. 260, *n.* 402. He had brothers Robert and Roger. He allowed to his brother Robert all the land newly approved at the head of Ditchfield; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 263. A grant by Roger son of Richard Fish in 1310 is among the Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 261; and his widow Cecily released her right in the same; ibid. *n.* 247.

Margery widow of Richard Fish granted 10*d.* rent to her son Hugh (Kuerden fol. MS. p. 137, *n.* 391); and in 1329 released to Thomas de Hale her right in certain of her late husband's lands; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 61.

[14] A release by Hugh son of Richard Fish to Richard the Smith of Tarbock; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 274.

[15] Probably the Robert son of Hugh, witness to a charter of 1361; Bold D. (Warr.), G. 26.

appears to have sold his patrimony to John Henryson or his son Henry.[1]

The share of Henry son of Philip[2] seems to have descended intact to his son Adam, who was living in 1246,[3] and to his grandson Stephen,[4] who held it for about fifty years, 1265–1315 being the approximate dates.[5] Stephen was twice married, Maud and Margery being the names of his wives,[6] and several children are named—Thomas, his heir; Stephen, Adam, Roger, Margery, and Agnes.[7] Thomas, like his father, held this share of the manor for about fifty years, being mentioned as late as 1364.[8] He had issue, but, as already stated, appears to have sold or mortgaged the estate to Henry de Ditton about 1350.

The origin of the share held by Richard the Smith of Ditton is unknown;[9] he was succeeded before 1318[10] by his son Thomas, who was living in 1347, and had a son Henry,[11] but appears to have sold his eighteenth part of the manor to Hugh son of Robert de Ditton.[12] The Smith family, however, continued here for some time longer.[13]

The Robert de Ditton who held a ninth of the manor in 1323 was son of a Richard son of Adam and Wimark.[14] It does not appear likely, however, that this was Richard son of the Adam living in 1201 and 1212; Adam and Richard were favourite names in the Ditton families.[15] Robert was succeeded in 1324–5 by his son Roger, aged

[1] Kuerden fol. MS. p. 136, *n.* 382.

[2] Philip de Ditton had several sons—Henry, Ralph (who had a son Roger), Robert (son Richard), and Richard. By a charter of about 1250 Robert son of Philip and Richard son of Adam de Ditton granted to Henry son of Philip de Ditton all their share of Hardcroft, the bounds being from the pool separating Hardcroft and Holcroft as far as Astbrook; with mastfall for his pigs bred in Ditton and sixteen others purchased; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 229. Stephen son of Adam son of Henry de Ditton granted land on the Blackow to Richard son of Philip; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 83. Robert son of Richard Pyntel gave lands to Roger son of Ralph, son of Philip de Ditton; Dods. MSS. lviii, fol. 163*b*. Richard son of Robert son of Philip de Ditton had lands from Robert son of John de Glest, and was witness to another charter of the latter half of the thirteenth century; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 235, K. 149.

[3] He was plaintiff in a suit of that year against John son of Richard de Cuerdley; Randle de Ditton and Roger his brother, and Brun de Cuerdley were also concerned; Assize R. 404, m. 13 *d.*

Two of his charters are extant. By one, as Adam son of Henry de Ditton, he granted Hugh the Carpenter all that third part of his land between the lands of Richard the Carpenter and John son of Robert, stretching from the wood to Plunter furlong, at a rent of 3*d.*; while by another he gave Richard son of Adam the Carpenter of Upton 2 acres in Wetshaw in marriage with Felicia his daughter, at 1*d.* rent; Kuerden fol MS. p. 97, *n.* 644; 98, *n.* 344.

[4] Evidence of descent has been given in preceding notes; he is usually styled Stephen son of Adam.

[5] He was thus a contemporary, though probably younger, of John son of Robert. To some charters he was witness together with William de Bold. He was defendant in a plea in 1292; Assize R. 408, m. 103 *d.* The latest date of any of his charters is 1313–14, and as his daughter Margery made a grant two years later than this, without any indication that her father was still living, the date of his death is approximately fixed; Kuerden fol. MS, p. 98, *n.* 659; 97, *n.* 653. With the consent of Maud his wife he granted to Hugh the Carpenter of the Marsh a selion on Crosto (? Crosho), which Robert son of Thomas de Ditton had held; and later he made a grant to Richard, Hugh's son, in Whittle, one head abutting on the Peel; by another he gave Richard son of William de Ditton all his land in the Oldgate for a rent of 3*d.* payable 'at the fair of Halton'; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 84, K. 2, K. 249. To William de Bold he gave up the lands in Bold and la Quike which his father had held; Bold D. (Warr.), F. 58.

[6] A release was made to him by John son of Henry, Richard son of Robert, and Richard son of Hugh de Ditton, of the land of which Stephen became enfeoffed through his marriage; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 97, *n.* 652. Stephen himself quitclaimed to Alice his daughter, on her marriage with Richard de Slynehead, a moiety of the lands he had had with Maud his wife; ibid. *n.* 654. In 1309–10 he gave his son Stephen land called Woodwal Hey and another piece in Whittle, with remainders to Adam, another son, and then to the children of the grantor by Margery; ibid. *n.* 651.

[7] Some of these have been mentioned in previous notes.

[8] By an agreement between his father Stephen and John son of Hugh de Hulme, Thomas was about 1310 contracted to marry John's daughter Alice, her father giving 11 marks to Stephen, and the same amount to the young couple, while Stephen gave them the half of his land in Ditton; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 97, *n.* 643. From a suit in 1354 it appears that Thomas was then married to a Margery, and had a daughter of the same name; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. iij *d.* Thomas gave land in the Hook in 1335; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 271. In a feoffment of his possessions made in 1343 they are described as a capital messuage, with houses and garden; the lordship of a sixth part of the vill; and many other messuages and lands, approvements from the waste, &c., and the reversion of lands held in dower by Margery, then wife of Alan Hurel; Kuerden fol. p. 99, *n.* 354. At the latest mention of him in 1364 he was sueing Henry de Ditton, Robert son of Hugh de Ditton, and Thomas de Ditton, for money owing; De Banc. R. 418, m. 224 *d.*

[9] A rent of 4*d.* was given to Richard the Smith of Ditton by Robert Pyntel; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 247, *n.* 6.

Richard the Smith of Ditton granted to Richard called Faucus of Ditton and Maud his wife a piece of land abutting on the Mere ditch between Tarbock and Ditton, and another piece lying towards Upton, in the Brandearth; and Maud, as widow of Richard Faucus, gave land to Richard son of Henry the Smith of Tarbock; Norris D (B.M.), *n.* 240, 237.

[10] In 1317–18 Thomas son of Richard the Smith quitclaimed to William de Larbreck, serjeant of Alan le Norreys, all his right in lands in Alton Field in Ditton—one in the Overshot and the other in the Nethershot—granted by Alan to William; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 96, *n.* 636. To Hugh son of Robert de Astbrook he gave a selion in Astbrook Field; ibid. p. 136, *n.* 383. To John Henryson he granted his portion of the field called Netherwood, in the Holme; ibid. p. 99, *n.* 353, &c. To Richard son of Henry the Smith of Tarbock he gave a plat of land in the Outshooting near the Sourfield; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 238.

[11] Thomas the Smith was witness to a charter made in 1347; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 96, *n.* 598. He granted to Henry his first-born son his capital messuage and all his lands and rights in Ditton, with remainder to Randle his younger son; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 247*b*, *n.* 36.

In 1366 Henry was defendant in a complaint made by Henry de Ditton as to the mowing of his grass; De Banc. R. 425, m. 435 *d.* In the same year his daughter Alice was contracted in marriage to Thomas de Snape; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 96, *n.* 596.

[12] See note above, from the Survey of 1346, from which it appears that Hugh de Ditton then held the eighteenth part of the manor which was the Smiths' patrimony.

[13] In the same note Henry Thompson the Smith appears among the holders of land in 1481.

It should be observed also that Edward Rawstorne of the Lumb near Bury, in 1634, held messuages, &c., in Ditton of the king by a rent of 12*d.*; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxviii, *n.* 23.

[14] Robert son of Richard de Ditton frequently occurs as a witness to charters; and in 1322–3 he appears to be described as Robert son of Richard son of Adam; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 136, *n.* 583. As Robert son of Richard son of Wimark he had a release of certain lands in 1324; Kuerden fol. (Wh. Qu.) p. 330, *n.* 606. A Richard, son of Adam de Ditton, was witness to many charters of a generation earlier than those in which the name of Robert son Richard occurs, being a contemporary of the earlier John son of Robert, and Stephen son of Adam; see e.g. Kuerden fol. MS. p. 98, *n.* 662. Richard son of Wimark was also witness; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 87, K. 145.

[15] Adam son of Randle de Ditton granted to Alan le Norreys, not later than 1250, all his land in Radcliffe head, viz. as much as belonged to one and a half oxgangs of land in Ditton, at a rent of 2*d.* or two iron spurs; and Randle de Ditton about the same time made a grant to Alan of land in the same place, at a rent of 1*d.*; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 235, 236. From the endorsement of the latter it appears that this Randle was the ancestor of the Dandyson family. The mention of one and a half oxgangs in the former—about a sixth of the moiety of Ditton—might lead to the supposition

nineteen,[1] and on his death by another son, Hugh, who, as stated above, acquired the inheritance of the Smith family, thus making his share a sixth.[2] He had a son Robert,[3] who was followed by his son Alan.[4] The succession here becomes uncertain.[5] An Alan Ditton was living in 1481 ;[6] probably it was his son Robert who was married as early as 1442–3 to Janet, daughter of Richard Tarleton.[7] Robert Ditton had two daughters, Margaret, who married a Coney, and Emmota, who married Thomas Shaw.[8]

Margaret Coney was succeeded by her son William,[9] and grandson Robert.[10] This last was succeeded by Henry Coney, who died in 1569, leaving a son Henry, under age.[11] Henry the younger died in 1598, his brother Robert being his heir ;[12] and Robert, described as of Knowsley, dying shortly afterwards, left the inheritance to his brother William, of Ford in Bedfordshire.[13] In some manner not quite clear the 'hall of Coney' and the 'quarter' of the manor held with it, by the agency of John Ogle of Whiston, passed to William Coney of Ditton, described as a son of Henry Coney.[14] William Coney held it in 1621,[15] but appears to have sold it to the Blundells of Crosby, whose holding thus became a quarter of the whole manor ; it is now described as a moiety, having, as above stated, been increased by other purchases.

The fate of the remainder is unknown. There was about 1820 no acknowledged lord of the manor. The cowgates on the marsh were merged in the general enclosure. There were 'no courts, no perambulation, no fishery, no wrecks.'[16]

Though many of the deeds of *DITCHFIELD* have been preserved by Kuerden,[17] a satisfactory descent cannot be made out. It appears certain that the estate was the two oxgangs of land which in 1212 were held of Richard de Ditton by Richard son of Outi. From Richard the succession was probably by his son Robert[18] and grandson Richard to the latter's sons Roger and John.[19] Roger son of Richard and Roger de Ditchfield were witnesses to charters of about the same time, so that it appears at least probable that these were merely different names for the same person.[20]

that the grantor was the Adam of the Survey of 1212 ; it appears that in later times both the Norrises and the Dandy-sons held of the descendants of Henry, son of Ralph de Ditton. The seal has the legend : + s' ADE DE DVSTES.

Philip son of Adam de Ditton made a grant of land in Whittle to John Henryson ; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 1.

[1] Robert son of Richard Wimark of Ditton died holding of the king by a service of 2*s.* ; Roger his son and heir was nineteen years of age ; Fine R. of 18 Edw. II, m. 12 ; Chan. Inq. p.m. 18 Edw. II, *n.* 6.

[2] Hugh de Ditton appears from 1332 to 1349 as witness to charters ; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 98. He exchanged lands with John Henryson ; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 94.

[3] Robert son of Hugh de Ditton is named as a landholder in 1355 ; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 276 ; and to his daughter Alice, on her marriage with Thomas son of Alan de Haysarm, in 1386–7, he made a grant of the lands in Rainford he had received with Emma his wife ; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 96, *n.* 590. He enfeoffed Henry de Holbrook, chaplain, of all his goods and chattels in 1381–2, and was re-enfeoffed in 1389–90 ; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 50, K. 92. He acquired lands in Appleton in 1382 ; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 278. He is mentioned in a bond for £40 as late as 1399 ; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 57. In June, 1378, licence for an oratory at Ditton for two years was granted to Robert de Ditton ; Lich. Epis. Reg. v, fol. 28.

[4] Alan is mentioned in the bond for £40 referred to in the last note. In 1445, his sister Alice, widow of John de Parr of Rainford, released to him all her right in the lands assigned to her by Robert her father ; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 104, K. 97. John Ollerton, a Dominican friar of Chester, in 1441–2 gave a receipt for 19 marks to Alan de Ditton and Daveson de Widnes ; ibid. K. 63. Alan is also mentioned in 1420, 1425, and 1431.

[5] A marriage contract of 1402–3 between a Robert de Ditton and Emma daughter of Robert de Molyneux describes the former as son of Alice, then wife of Henry de Ditchfield ; he was to have all the lands descending to him from his brother, reasonable dower being allowed to Henry de Ditchfield and Alice ; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 99, *n.* 470.

[6] See note above. There is nothing to show the connexion of this Alan with the Alan living in 1445.

[7] By an indenture of 1442–3—Ditton of Ditton granted the marriage of Robert his son to Janet daughter of Richard Tarleton ; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 105.

[8] Ibid. K. 100, K. 107, K. 113 ; Margaret was dead, but Emma was living in 1509.

[9] Ibid. K. 113. He was still living in 1528 ; ibid. K. 96.

[10] Robert Coney of Prescot, son and heir of William, was by his father engaged in 1521 to marry Jane daughter of Ellen, widow of Thomas Trafford of Cheshire ; ibid. K. 111, K. 112, K. 110. A Robert Coney of Ditton was living in 1562 ; ibid. K. 114.

[11] Henry was probably the son of Robert. He demised to William Marsh certain lands in Ditton in 1554 ; ibid. K. 109 ; and made a settlement for the benefit of Grace his wife in 1564 ; ibid. K. 102. The inquest after his death (Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiii, *n.* 24) shows that he held messuages and lands in Ditton of the queen as of her manor of West Derby by a rent of 2*s.* and suit at the wapentake of West Derby. Henry Coney, his son and heir, was seventeen years of age. The rent agrees with that paid by Robert son of Richard in 1323, as compared with the 3*s.* paid by Hugh, son of Robert in 1346.

[12] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvii, *n.* 75. Besides the hall of Coney and a quarter of the manor of Ditton, held in socage by a rent of 2*s.*, Henry Coney held lands in Rainhill, Knowsley, Huyton, and Glest in Eccleston. Robert Coney, his brother and heir, is said to have been forty-eight years of age, which would make him older than Henry.

[13] He died in 1600, his heirs being his daughters Margaret and Elizabeth, aged four and two years ; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xviii, *n.* 24 ; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 108.

[14] As early as 1589, while Henry Coney was still living, William Coney, perhaps an illegitimate son, sold to John Ogle the hall of Coney and the quarter of the manor ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 51, m. 246 ; but after the death of Robert Coney the whole appears to have been transferred to William Coney of Ditton, Elizabeth, widow of William Coney of Ford afterwards releasing her right herein ; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 108, K. 103. In 1600, Anne widow of Robert Coney claimed from William Coney and others the capital messuage called the hall of Coney ; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), iii, 415.

[15] In this year Sir Thomas Ireland was plaintiff and William Coney and Elizabeth his wife, John Coney and Margaret his wife, deforciants in a fine concerning the fourth part of the manor of Ditton, and lands there ; Blundell of Crosby D. K. 101. The names of the wives agree with those of the heirs of William Coney of Ford. As a number of the Coney deeds were among the Blundell muniments it appears certain that this family ultimately purchased the Coney lands.

Some members of the family seem to have retained an interest in Ditton, as Margery Hawarden married Henry Coney of Ditton, gentleman, early in the seventeenth century ; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 132. A Captain Coney of Ditton is mentioned in connexion with a train-band levy at the beginning of the Civil War ; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* iv, 31.

[16] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxii, 220 ; from a description by Edward Eyes in 1828, with additions by Joseph Boult.

[17] Vol. ii (College of Arms), fol. 247.

[18] A 'Robert son of Richard' attested several charters of the middle of the thirteenth century, but as there were probably two of the name—of Ditton and of Ditchfield—this step must be regarded as uncertain. In one charter mention is made of 'the land of Robert son of Richard' ; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 98, *n.* 662.

[19] 'Richard son of Robert' attested the charter cited in the last note. One of this name exchanged land with Henry son of Ralph de Ditton, and made a grant to his own son John ; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 98, *n.* 656, 664 ; 96, *n.* 592. He also made a grant to Ralph son of Philip de Ditton ; Kuerden MSS, ii, fol. 247, *n.* 9.

[20] To several charters dating from about 1300 'Roger son of Richard' was witness, his name occurring after those of John son of Robert, and Stephen son of Adam ; Kuerden MS. fol. p. 99, *n.* 505, &c. ; Roger de Ditchfield's name occurs in a like position, ibid. 359, *n.* 423 ; 96, *n.* 594.

Roger de Ditchfield was followed by a John de Ditchfield, probably his son, witness to numerous local charters from about 1310 until his death in 1346 or 1347.[1] His son and heir Thomas succeeded, being mentioned for about three years.[2] The record of his dispute with the superior lord, John de Ditton, gives the first indication of the portion of the manor held by this family. John de Ditton was the representative of the Richard son of Martin of 1212, and in 1347 he complained that Thomas, son and heir of John de Ditchfield—'in mercy for many defaults'—had, though a minor and in ward, refused a suitable marriage which John as superior lord had offered, namely Katherine the daughter of John del Hey or Elizabeth daughter of Elizabeth de Prescot, and had married Margaret daughter of Adam de Singleton, whereby the plaintiff had suffered a loss of £200. It was found that Thomas held by knight's service and by a rent of 5*s.* a year—the service of Richard son of Outi in 1212—paying 10*s.* to the scutage of 40*s.*; the jury fixed the value of the marriage at 40 marks, and it was decided that John de Ditton should recover double this sum.[3]

To Thomas succeeded Henry de Ditchfield, probably his brother,[4] who about 1400 was followed by his son, another Henry.[5] The latter had several children—William, John, Joan, and Emmota.[6] William, the heir, was in 1438 contracted in marriage to Katherine daughter of Nicholas Risley;[7] he was living in 1482,[8] and was succeeded by his son Henry, mentioned in 1493.[9] After this Henry's death, the inheritance passed to his nephew Thomas,[10] son of Sir John de Ditchfield,[11] and John Ditchfield his son followed him.[12] Dying in August, 1545, he was succeeded by his son Hamlet, then thirty-four years of age,[13] who had a son William and a grandson John, living in 1613.[14] John's son Edward, born about 1593, had an only daughter and heir Elizabeth,[15] who married John Hoghton of Park Hall in Charnock Richard, having previously been the wife of John Lancaster of Rainhill; the inheritance passed to her children by the former union, the eldest of whom, William, was aged five in 1664. The Hoghtons afterwards inherited Thurnham and took the name of Dalton. They seem to have parted with Ditchfield late in the eighteenth century.[16] It was acquired by Thomas Shaw,[17] and now is owned by his daughter Mrs. James R. Mellor.

The Norrises of Speke had an estate here from early times connected with the grant of the mill on Ditton pool made by Henry de Walton.[18] Land was acquired in Ditton for the convenience of the mill,[19] and this appears to have been the holding of the family down to 1566, when Edward Norris purchased the lands of William Nicholasson.[20]

Several other families had lands in Ditton.[21] The

[1] John de Ditchfield received a grant of a new approvement from Richard de Slynehead and Agnes his wife, while in 1324–5 he had from John de Ditton certain land which had formerly been Richard de Ditchfield's; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 247, *n.* 7, 14. In 1330 he made a grant of land in the Townfield to John de Ditton; ibid. *n.* 16. In 1346 a John son of Robert de Ditchfield was one defendant to a suit by Henry son of John de Ditton, clerk, concerning the breaking into his close; but he may be a different person; De Banc. R. 345, m. 95 *d.*

[2] He attested charters in 1347, 1348, and 1349; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 96, *n.* 598; 97, *n.* 655; 98, *n.* 347. He granted land in Steresleigh to his brother William in 1349; Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 247, *n.* 18; but Kuerden gives the name as *John* son of John de Ditchfield, and there may have been two Johns in succession.

[3] De Banc. R. 352, m. 109.

[4] Henry de Ditchfield was witness to a charter in 1356; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 99, *n.* 356; as Thomas was a minor in 1347, Henry can scarcely have been other than a brother. There are grants to and by him in Kuerden MSS. ii, fol. 247, *n.* 21, 23.

[5] To Henry son of Henry de Ditchfield, Richard brother of Henry (the father) granted the lands which he held by the gift of his brother in 1404; ibid. *n.* 27, 26. Henry the father may have survived to this year if he were the husband of Alice de Ditton; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 99, *n.* 470. The younger Henry married Ellen, daughter of Thomas Travers of Whiston; Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 138 *b*, *n.* 100; ii, fol. 247*b*, *n.* 71. Contemporary with him was another Henry de Ditchfield, the natural son of a Roger de Ditchfield; ibid. fol. 247, *n.* 31.

[6] The marriage of John son of Henry and Isabel in 1444 was accompanied by a grant of land in Sourfield; the remainders were to Thomas, Roger, Joan, and Emma; ibid. fol. 247*b*, *n.* 44. Joan married Richard Smith of Cuerdley and granted to William Ditchfield the lands which had descended to her in Ditton and Allerton; ibid. *n.* 45. There appears to have been another daughter, Alice, wife of Hugh Tyldesley; ibid. *n.* 71.

[7] Ibid. *n.* 43; see also *n.* 55–62, 64–67, 71.

[8] Ibid. *n.* 56, 61, 67. In *n.* 70, however, dated a year earlier, Henry Ditchfield is given as in possession. The date may be erroneous.

[9] Ibid. *n.* 67, 80. His wife was Ellen Eston.

[10] Ibid. *n.* 72, dated 1506–7, in which Henry Ditchfield is described as the uncle of Thomas. Thomas married Isabel, sister of James Wetherby of Halsnead; ibid. *n.* 73.

[11] Nothing appears to be known of this Sir John; his widow Margery, by whom he had a son William, was living in 1506; ibid. *n.* 75, 76, 82.

[12] Ibid. *n.* 78, from which it appears that John, the son and heir, married Katherine, daughter of Richard Birkhead.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vii, *n.* 19. His capital messuage in Ditton was held of Richard Tyldesley, by a rent of 2*s.* 7½*d.*; other lands in Ditton were held of the king as duke of Lancaster by a rent of 2*s.*; he had lands also in Whiston and Allerton.

[14] See the pedigrees recorded at the Visitations of 1567 and 1613, published by the Chetham Society (1567, p. 123; 1613, p. 131).

[15] Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 172, 155. John Ditchfield, as a convicted recusant, paid double to the subsidy in 1628; Norris D. (B.M.). Edward Ditchfield his son had two-thirds of his estate sequestered for recusancy before 1649; then he was charged with 'delinquency' also, and the whole of his property taken from him; but one-third seems to have been restored, and in 1653 he petitioned to be allowed to contract for the remainder; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 254. He was described in 1650 as 'an arch-papist' by Colonel Gilbert Ireland; ibid. iv, 22. In Sept. 1663, a settlement was made of the manor of Ditton and half the manor of Charnock Richard; the deforciants being Dorothy Ditchfield, widow, and John Hoghton and Elizabeth his wife; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 171, m. 99.

[16] Ditton was included among the Dalton manors in a fine of 1753; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 351, m. 191. In 1755 Robert Dalton sold (or mortgaged) his Ditchfield Hall estate, and sold Marsh Green to William Woods, skinner; Piccope MSS. (Chet. Lib.), iii, 366, 284, from Rolls 27 and 29 of Geo. II at Preston.

[17] By fine in 1777 Thomas Shaw and Sarah his wife conveyed to Thomas Moore (no doubt as trustee) the manor of Ditton and various lands there, together with the moiety of a seat or pew in Farnworth chapel, and three pews in St. Thomas's Church, Liverpool; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 379, m. 82. Sherriff's map of 1823 gives T. Shaw as the owner; by Gregson he is called 'of Everton.'

[18] Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 234.

[19] Ibid. *n.* 235–6; also *n.* 278–9.

[20] Ibid. *n.* 281–4; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 28, m. 139.

The deeds show that these lands had been acquired at various times in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries by the Smiths of Tarbock, beginning with Henry the Smith and his son Richard; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 237 onwards; over forty deeds. Some of these have been cited in the notes already given. Henry the Smith of Tarbock was succeeded by a son Richard, who had sons Henry, Robert, and Roger. See also P.R.O. *Anct. D.* A9081.

[21] Some of them held lands in the neighbouring townships, as Adam de Ireland; and in later times, as the inquisitions show, the Moores of Bank Hall, the Breres, Mossocks, and Bolds.

Thomas de Hale and Mabel his wife acquired a holding early in the fourteenth century. Thomas de Hale died in or before 1330, in which year Mabel is called

local evidences contain a number of the field names as they existed in the fourteenth century, many of which will be found in the notes.[1]

The landowners contributing to the subsidy in 1628 were, besides those already mentioned, Alexander Rigby, Nicholas Croft, and Ellen Denton; the last-named paid double as a convicted recusant.[2] In 1666 the principal houses in the hearth-tax list were those of John Hoghton and Thethar Lathom, both apparently non-resident.[3] Margaret widow of James Hoghton, described as of Halewood, registered a small estate here in 1717.[4] The principal landowners in 1785 were Nicholas Blundell, — Watkins, and John Shaw.[5] About 1820 they were William Blundell, John Watkins, and — Shaw of Everton.[6]

The Society of Friends have a charity estate.[7]

An Enclosure Act was passed in 1797.

An ecclesiastical parish has been formed here, the church of St. Michael having been built in 1871, and a district assigned in 1875.[8] It is in the gift of trustees.

The Wesleyan Methodists have a chapel, built in 1860; and an iron mission chapel.

The first building for Roman Catholic worship[9] was a school erected in 1860 by the Marchioness Stapleton-Bretherton, who when the German Jesuits[10] were exiled gave them the Hall, formerly called the Grove, in 1872, and afterwards built the church of St. Michael, opened in 1878. These Jesuits left Ditton in 1895; for a time the church remained in charge of the English Jesuits, but has now been given up to the secular clergy. The estate has been sold to the Ditton Land Company.[11] The house is used by the Sisters of Nazareth as a boys' home.

BOLD

Bolde, 1212; Boulde, 1332; the final *e* is wanting in some cases as early as 1300.

The area, which measures 4,483 acres,[12] is divided by a brook, now called Whittle Brook, but formerly Holbrook, running across it from the north-west boundary to Great Sankey. Cambal Wood lay in the south-east corner; on the south was Bold Heath, with Crow Heath and Lunt Heath on the borders of Cuerdley and Widnes. In the south-west corner was Cranshaw Hall.

The flat and open country is divided into arable fields and pastures, interspersed with plantations, and dotted with farms. The crops are chiefly corn, potatoes, beans, and cabbages, which thrive in a clayey soil. In the north there are collieries, and the country is even less wooded than in the south. One patch of old mossland also exists in the farthest northern portion of the township. Bold Old Hall and Barrow Old Hall are two picturesque buildings, surrounded each by a moat, situated respectively in the centre and far south east of the township. In the geological formation of the township the permian and bunter series of the new red sandstone are represented; the red sandstone and red marl with limestone of the permian at Travers farm and Bold moss in the extreme north of the township, with a patch of the lower mottled sandstone of the bunter series adjoining. In the south-eastern portion of the township the upper mottled sandstone is represented, and elsewhere the pebble beds.

The principal road is that from Prescot to Warrington, going eastward through the southern half of the township. It is crossed by the roads from St. Helens to Widnes, from which there are branches in the north to Burtonwood, and in the south to Penketh. The London and North-Western Company's branch line from St. Helens to Widnes passes through the township.

In addition to the collieries there are works where tools are made.

The population was 950 in 1901.

There is a parish council.

The legend of Bold and the Dragon seems to have been based on an ignorant interpretation of the place-name.[13]

Richard Bancroft, bishop of London 1597 to 1604, archbishop of Canterbury 1604 to 1610, was born here and baptized at Farnworth chapel.[14] Robert Barnes, of Bold, was bishop of Carlisle from 1570 to 1577, and of Durham from 1577 to 1588.[15]

Tibb's Cross and Bold Heath Cross were on the Prescot and Warrington road; the latter was taken down about 1870, and the little green on which it stood has been turned into a garden. Close to it was the pinfold.[16]

South of the hall there was an extraordinary cluster

his widow; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 266. They had issue Richard, who took possession after his mother's death, but died without issue; William, outlawed for the murder of John le Norreys of West Derby in 1341, but afterwards pardoned and restored; Robert, killed at Tarbock in 1332 (Coram Rege R. 297, Rex. m. 264); Margery, Avina, and Margaret. John son of Robert le Norreys married Mabel, executrix of the will of John de Hale, in or before 1332; De Banc. R. 291, m. x. William enfeoffed Thomas de Molyneux of certain lands into which Richard de Bold had entered as son and heir of the daughter Margaret, who had married William de Bold. These particulars are from the record of the consequent lawsuit in Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. j. For William's crime see Assize R. 430, m. 12.

Other families took surnames from localities in Ditton or its neighbourhood, as Marsh, Longton, Astbrook, Easthead, and Slynehead. The descendants of Award had the Haigh; those of Dandi (or Randle) continued for several generations, and by a Molyneux marriage acquired lands in Litherland also. Robert de Vilers held land in Easthead of Stephen son of Adam; Dods. MSS. lviii, fol. 163*b*. John and Roger de Vilers are also mentioned; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 248; Kuerden fol. MS. p. 96, *n.* 587.

In 1611 Thomas Wycke had held lands here of Roger Rigby; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 111.

[1] For instance, Haliwell and its brook in the north; Black Moor and Sourfield on the Tarbock side; the Marsh in the south; the Halgh, Balshaw, Ditchfield, and Cropped Wood probably in the centre, and Brandearth and Whittle or Quethull on the eastern side.

[2] Norris D. (B.M.).

[3] Lay Subs. 250–9.

[4] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 122.

[5] Land-tax return at Preston.

[6] Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 181.

[7] *Quaker Char. Rep.* (1905), p. 65.

[8] *Lond. Gaz.* 19 Mar. 1875.

[9] Nineteen names appear on the recusant roll of 1628.

[10] Father Wernz, now general of the order, studied at Ditton about 1880.

[11] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901; and information of Mr. Stapleton-Bretherton.

[12] The census of 1901 gives the area as 4,484 acres, of which 13 are inland water.

[13] *Pal. Note-book*, i, 68.

[14] *Pal. Note-book*; see *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; White, *Elizabethan Bishops*, 375. The archbishop, a zealous upholder of Elizabeth's religious system, was an opponent of the Puritans, and took a leading part in the Hampton Court Conference. For some unfavourable gossip, see Challoner, *Missionary Priests*, *n.* 41.

[15] He was educated at Oxf.; M.A. 1556; and became a zealous Protestant on the accession of Elizabeth. He 'alienated very large portions of the possessions of the see to Queen Elizabeth'; 'his brother John was his chancellor, and exercised his office, without restraint from the bishop, in a most tyrannical manner'; J. L. Low, *Durham (Dioc. Hist.)*, 232; see also White, op. cit. 181.

[16] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* xix, 210–11.

of fine old oaks, many of them of vast growth ; they covered 40 acres of land.[1]

Charles Leigh, in his *Natural History*, states that 'the most remarkable thing of the wild duck is their way of feeding them at Bold in Lancashire . . . . They oftentimes adventure to come into the moat near the hall, which a person accustomed to feed them perceiving, he beats with a stone on a hollow vessel. The ducks answer the sound, and come quite round him upon a hill adjoining the water. He scatters corn amongst them, which they take with as much quietness and familiarity as tame ones. When fed they take their flight to the rivers, meres, and salt marshes.'[2]

MANORS

The earliest record of *BOLD* is found in the survey of 1212.[3] It appears that the manor was assessed as four plough-lands and held in thegnage by the rent of 21*s.* 4*d.* yearly by Adam son of Richard ; and that Adam's great-grandfather Tuger the Elder (*senex*) had formerly held it. Two minor manors had been created, or perhaps preserved from more ancient times, viz., La Quick and another unnamed, each of half a plough-land.

It was Tuger the Elder who granted La Quick out of his demesne ;[4] he was probably a contemporary of King Stephen. The name of his son does not occur, but Richard de Bold paid half a mark to the scutage of 1201.[5] He died in or before 1211, and Adam, his son and heir, proffered 100*s.* for livery of the four plough-lands in Bold.[6] The issues while the manor was in the king's hands amounted to 7*s.*[7] Richard's widow, Waltania, who was of the king's gift, married Waldern de Reynham.[8]

Of Adam de Bold nothing more seems to be known. He died in or before 1222, his brother Matthew succeeding. The latter was called upon to show by what warrant he held two plough-lands in Bold, and in May, 1223, fined 3 marks for his relief, and had livery of three plough-lands.[9] Three charters of Matthew's have been preserved ;[10] he was living in 1242, when he was a juror on the inquiry of the Gascon scutage.[11]

The next in possession was William de Bold.[12] His parentage is not stated. He received a grant of the manor of Bold from William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, who died in 1254; the boundaries were fully defined, and the services were to be the payment of 10*s.* a year and doing suit at the wapentake court of West Derby.[13] A change took place in his time in the tenure, for about 1260 Robert de Ferrers enfeoffed Sir William le Boteler of Warrington of the manor with the service of William de Bold and his heirs, rendering 10*s.* a year for it.[14] From this time the manor of Bold became part of the Warrington fee ; the old thegnage rent of 21*s.* 4*d.* was paid by the holder of the manor to the lord of Warrington, who paid 10*s.* to the earl or duke of Lancaster.[15] Some of William de Bold's charters have been preserved.[16]

Robert son of William de Bold succeeded his father in or before 1278, and held the manor over forty years. He is first mentioned in a complaint of William son of John de Quick concerning the latter's

[1] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 716.

[2] Op. cit. (1702), bk. i, 163–4.

[3] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 18.

[4] Ibid. loc. cit.

[5] Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe R.* 153. He granted an acre in alms to the hospital of St. John outside the Northgate at Chester, and a ridding to the priory of Norton. Of the former grant nothing more is known ; the latter was represented by a rent of 1*s.* issuing from lands in Bold, &c., at the dissolution ; *Inq. and Extents*, loc. cit. ; Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 686.

[6] 'The heir of Bold owes 100*s.* for relief' ; *Lancs. Pipe R.* 242.

[7] Ibid. 241, 245.

[8] *Inq. and Extents*, 128. Her land was worth ½ mark.

[9] *Fine R. Excerpts*, i, 89, 103. There is no indication as to why possession of half the manor was withheld for a time, nor as to the apparent defect of one plough-land in 1223. In 1226 the thegnage rent of Bold was 21*s.* 4*d.* as before ; *Inq. and Extents*, 136.

[10] In Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 193 to 220*b*, about 200 Bold charters are transcribed, copied in 1635. Some of the originals are now in the Museum at Warrington. By one of the charters referred to Sir Matthew de Bold gave to Matthew his son and the daughter of Lady Emma Mainwaring all Langley Holt in Bold, for a rent of 6*d.* per annum ; *n.* 7. By another he gave to Henry son of Hytel de Bold land between the possessions of his brother Richard and his son Matthew ; *n.* 8. By a third, probably earlier than the others, as Matthew son of Richard de Bold, he granted lands to William of the Well (*de Fonte*), clerk ; *n.* 9. He was also a witness to one of the Stanlaw charters ; *Whalley Coucher* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 581.

[11] *Inq. and Extents*, 146.

[12] He was juror in 1265 ; ibid. 232.

[13] Bold D. (Hoghton), *n.* 84 ; an unsatisfactory fifteenth-century copy. The bounds are thus defined : Beginning at the Hardsty in Burtonwood and following the straight boundary between Bold and Burtonwood on the east to the boundary of Sankey near Hurlischalles ; along a syke and boundary to Pighills Brook ; by the latter on the west side to the east of Combal Wood ; by the bounds between Bold and Sankey on the south to Penketh ; by the boundary of Penketh to the east end of the Crow Heath in Bold, and near Penketh and Cuerdley ; by a ditch on the west between Crow Heath and Cuerdley to a lane to Cuerdley, and by the boundary as far as the mere-stone between Bold, Widnes, and Cuerdley. Thence by the highway to five lanes on the west ; along the way to Lunts Heath, and, over this, westward to Pexhill as far as Chester Lane, and along the latter to Cross Lane in the north, following the Prescot Road as far as the high cross at the boundary of Bold and Rainhill. By this boundary to Windyates near Sutton on the north, following the lane between Bold and Sutton to the east end of Cudleslane ; along the boundary between Bold and Sutton to the east woods in Sutton, and on to the 'Priest's Ouller.' Thence to Bailbirch (and) Morkels Moss near Bold, Sutton, and Parr on the north side ; and following the boundary between Bold and Parr on the east towards Winwick to the boundary of Burtonwood ; thence to the east end of Ladelers Lane, and along the boundary of Burtonwood to Hardsty.

[14] Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 178. The grant was followed by disputes between William de Bold and William le Boteler as to the services due from the former. An agreement in May, 1272, states that William de Bold had recovered certain lands, and that those and all his other lands in Bold were in future to be held in exactly the same manner as they had been of Robert de Ferrers and his predecessors. The tenure described, however, presents a difficulty : 'His (William's) ancestors had held all their demesne of Bold from ancient time of the ancestors of Earl Robert by the payment of 10*s.* at the exchequer of the honour of Halton' ; ibid. *n.* 160. No other reference to this payment of 10*s.* to the lord of Halton occurs, nor any sign of dependency by Bold upon the honour of Halton, the old service for it having been, as already stated, a rent of 21*s.* 4*d.* payable at West Derby.

[15] *Inq. and Extents*, 287 ; 'William le Boteler holds Bold, rendering 10*s.* yearly' to the earl of Lancaster. See also the *Surv.* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 36 ; also *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 113. A Boteler rental of 1548 records the 21*s.* 4*d.* as paid by the lord of Bold ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142. On the sale of the Boteler estates at the end of the sixteenth century, this right was acquired by the Gerards of Brynn ; thus in 1612 Sir Thomas Bold held the manor of Bold of Sir Thomas Gerard in free socage by 21*s.* 4*d.* rent ; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 256.

[16] To Henry his son he gave Stodleyhow in Bold and an oxgang in La Quick ; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 3. These were perhaps the lands he acquired from Adam son of Robert Howe and Henry son of Richard the Mercer ; the latter's estate was in 'the vill of La Quick' ; ibid. *n.* 6, 17. Besides the son Henry just mentioned, William had another son, Roger ; ibid. *n.* 164.

free tenement in Bold.[1] He himself had a suit against Henry earl of Lincoln a few years later.[2] In 1297 and subsequently he made certain settlements on his eldest son Richard,[3] who for a time at least appears to have been in possession of the manor.[4] A considerable number of Robert's charters have been preserved, reaching down to 1325,[5] about which time probably he died.[6]

His son Richard, who succeeded, held possession for about twenty years.[7] He married Margery daughter of William de Mobberley of Mobberley,[8] who survived him and as 'Lady of Bold' managed the affairs of her grandson. One of Richard's first acts was to come to a settlement with William le Boteler of Warrington. The earl of Lancaster, disregarding the Ferrers grant of the manor to the lord of Warrington, had claimed the old thegnage service of 21*s.* 4*d.* from the lord of Bold, who was thus required to pay both to Boteler and to the earl. Richard therefore called upon William le Boteler as mesne lord to acquit him, and so obtained redress.[9] Another matter settled was the claim of Ellen de Torbock, the latter resigning all her right to the lands in dispute.[10] A little later a boundary dispute with John la Warre, as to land claimed by the latter as part of Cuerdley, was settled in Richard's favour.[11] A number of his deeds have been preserved, showing his management of the manor and lands.[12] He appears to have been successful in agreements with his neighbours and in adding to his possessions. He died in 1346 or 1347.[13]

His son William, who died before him, was married about 1329 to Sibyl, daughter of Sir Richard de Hoghton,[14] and left a son and heir Richard, who was still under age in 1352.[15] Margery de Bold was still living in November, 1364;[16] she was defendant, as guardian, in several suits.[17] Richard de Bold, who was made a knight between 1368 and 1370, married Ellen daughter of Richard de Molyneux of Sefton.[18] He died between 1387 and 1391.[19]

His son and successor John had been contracted in marriage in 1378 to Emma daughter of David de Ireland of Hale.[20] He was knighted about 1400; he and Thomas Bold were engaged in April, 1403, for the

[1] Assize R. 1238, m. 33 *d.*; De Banc. R. 27, m. 87 *d.* There were a number of other defendants, including Alice, widow of William de Bold, and Simon de Bold and Richard his son.

[2] Assize R. 1265, m. 21; 408, m. 59. He had other suits on hand; e.g. against Peter son of Peter de Burghull and others, in which the jury decided that the disputed lands were in Rainhill, not in Bold; and against his immediate lord, William le Boteler; Assize R. 408, m. 18, 25*d.* He successfully resisted a claim by Henry son of Adam de Ditton to a messuage and half-oxgang of land in Bold; Assize R. 408, m. 12.

[3] In 1297 the father gave his son various lands and a rent of 5*s.* 8*d.* in Bold; the remainders were to Richard's brothers Peter and Matthew; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 183. Four years later Richard received the manor of Bold; ibid. i, 196; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 2.

[4] In 1307 it was Richard son of Robert de Bold who was defendant in a suit brought by Ellen widow of Henry de Lathom of Tarbock concerning her lands in Bold; De Banc. R. 164, m. 54. Henry de Lathom himself had in 1284 quitclaimed to Robert de Bold all his right in the land formerly held by Henry de Torbock in Bold; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 12.

[5] As Robert lord of Bold he gave lands in La Quick to his son Peter in 1293, with remainders to his younger sons Matthew and Nicholas; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 1; while as late as 1323 Robert lord of Bold and Agnes his wife made a grant of lands to Nicholas their son; ibid. *n.* 26. An indenture of May, 1325, recites a deed by which Sir Henry de Trafford was bound to Robert de Bold to pay certain sums to Sir Richard de Hoghton; Richard the son and heir of Robert is mentioned, but it is not clear that the father was still living; ibid. *n.* 108. Others of his charters relate to lands he acquired from others; ibid. *n.* 5, 18.

[6] In Dods. MSS. cxxxi, fol. 33 (a feodary compiled about 1324) Robert is named as tenant of William le Boteler. At Easter, 1327, the widow received dower from the waste improved by her son; the wording of the deed seems to imply that she had been a widow for some time; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 93.

[7] Henry de Scarisbrick and Richard de Bold were executors of the will of Gilbert de Haydock in 1322; Scarisbrick D. (*Trans. Hist. Soc.*, New Ser. xii), *n.* 54.

[8] Sir Peter Leycester in Ormerod's *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 416.

[9] The case was several times respited, but at last William le Boteler appeared, and could not deny Richard de Bold's statement; De Banc. R. 292, m. 314 *d.*

[10] De Banc. R. 282, m. 77 *d.* a long report citing the charters. In a charter of March, 1330, Ellen, as widow of Henry de Lathom, quitclaimed to Richard son of Robert de Bold all her claim to the 24 acres for which she had sued him in the King's Bench, and also all the right she had in the remainder of the manor of Bold; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 31.

[11] Ibid. *n.* 149. The date is June, 1334.

[12] Some of them relate to acquisitions of small plots made in his father's lifetime; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 14, &c. No. 24 is dated 1324, and its wording—'Ricardo filio Roberti domini de Bolde'—shows that the father was still living. He was accused of a breach of the forest laws in 1334 by enclosing 20 acres in Bold; Duchy of Lanc. Forest Proc. 1–17, m. 3.

[13] In 1346 he was tenant under William le Boteler; *Extent* of 1346 (Chet. Soc.), 36. In Nov. 1347, Roger bishop of Lichfield granted an indulgence of forty days to all who being truly penitent and contrite, and having confessed, should with pious intention recite the Lord's Prayer and Hail, Mary, for the souls of Richard Bold and William his son, whose bodies rested in the church at Prescot, and for the souls of all the faithful departed; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 101.

[14] Ibid. *n.* 109. The date of the marriage contract is April, 1329. All Richard's lands in Weston and Clifton (near Runcorn) were to be settled on William and Sibyl; and he was to enter into a bond not to alienate the manor of Bold. The Cheshire lands referred to are mentioned in later deeds as part of the family inheritance. Sibyl afterwards married Sir Robert de Clitheroe (ibid. *n.* 159), by whom she had a daughter Sibyl who had land in Bold; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 104, 156.

[15] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. vij.

[16] Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 35; confirmed by her grandson Richard on 15 April, next year. Richard's armorial seal shows two chevrons; on a quarter a cross flory.

[17] De Banc. R. 353, m. 379 *d.*; Assize R. 1444, m. 7; claims by Roger de Molyneux of Rainhill (see Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 94), and by Henry de Bold. Also Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. iiij; 2, m. vij, by Nicholas son of John le Norreys.

The parentage of Henry de Bold does not appear, but probably he was a brother of Richard, Margery's husband; for it is recorded that Robert de Bold and Henry his brother were imprisoned by William de Holand until they agreed to pay him 23 marks; Richard de Bold had a brother Robert; Coram Rege R. 254, m. 61. Lands in Bold were granted to him and his sons Richard and William as early as 1346, and he was still living in 1375; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 84, 72. Richard son of Henry de Bold is mentioned 1350–80; ibid. *n.* 148, 75; *Cal. Pat.* 1348–50, p. 580. His wife's name was Margaret, and he had a son Randle and a grandson Richard, both living in 1429; ibid. *n.* 91, 88.

[18] They had been married some time before 1364, in which year a settlement was made on William, described as their son and heir, with remainder to his brother Robert; ibid. *n.* 99. A considerable number of deeds relating to a settlement in 1370 have been preserved; ibid. *n.* 42, &c. By one (*n.* 159), dated 25 Jan. 1369–70, Sir Richard de Bold enfeoffed Sir Thomas de Dutton of lands in Bold and in Cheshire partly in exchange.

[19] Licence for Richard's oratories at Bold and Cliviger was granted by the bishop of Lichfield in Nov. 1387; Lich. Reg. vi, fol. 123*b*. The latest of his deeds is dated in the same month; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 200, *n.* 56. In the following summer certain lands in Bold were settled on his son William, with remainders to Henry and Robert, brothers of William, but it is not clear that the father was alive; ibid. *n.* 51. John de Bold was in possession in April, 1391; ibid. *n.* 57.

[20] Ibid. *n.* 50. John is here described as son, not son and heir. Nothing further is known of the William, Henry, and Robert of the last note, but Thomas, a brother, and Sibyl, a sister (*n.* 171), are mentioned. Thomas de Bold quitclaimed to his brother John, lord of Bold, all his

campaign which Henry Prince of Wales was about to prosecute against Owen Glendower.[1] He was otherwise employed in the public service, being sheriff of Lancashire in 1406.[2] In November, 1404, he had obtained a grant of free warren in his demesne lands in Bold and Prescot.[3] He died on 27 June, 1436, being then constable of Conway Castle.[4]

Richard, his son and heir apparent, had been married in 1404 to Ellen, daughter of Sir Gilbert de Halsall ;[5] she was a widow in 1433,[6] her husband having predeceased his father. Sir Henry was succeeded by his grandson Henry, who was subsequently made a knight and survived until 1464.[7] The latter Sir Henry's widow was named Grace ; he left two sons, Richard and Tuger, and several daughters.[8]

Richard had in 1439 been married to Katherine daughter of Richard Bold of Chester.[9] But little seems known of him except that he took part in the Scottish expedition of 1482, in which he was made a knight by Lord Stanley ;[10] he died between 1483 and 1487,[11] leaving his manors to his son, Sir Henry Bold, who was made a knight at the battle of Stoke, 1487.[12] He had two sons, Richard, who succeeded to Bold, and Tuger, who purchased Eccleston and other manors in Lancashire and Harleton in Buckinghamshire.[13]

Richard son of Sir Henry married Margaret daughter of Thomas Boteler of Bewsey.[14] He acquired other lands in Bold, but sold some in Flintshire.[15] He was made a knight between 1500 and 1506,[16] was collector of a subsidy in 1503,[17] and died 16 November, 1528,[18] leaving a widow, Margaret,[19] four sons, and five daughters.[20]

right in certain lands there in 1393 ; he was living in 1411, but seems to have died soon afterwards, his widow Agnes resigning her claim for dower in 1423 ; ibid. *n.* 60, 61, 116, 115.

[1] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 200, *n.* 65. The engagement was for a year, beginning with their appearance at Chester on their way to Conway Castle. They were to bring with them thirty-eight men-at-arms and 200 archers, all suitably equipped for war. Sir John was to receive 2*s.* a day and his brother 12*d.* ; the men-at-arms also 12*d.* each and the archers 6*d.* ; two months' pay to be given at once, and afterwards monthly in advance. The prince was to have a third of the goods captured from the Welsh rebels by the Bolds and their men. There was a Thomas de Bold at Agincourt in the retinue of Robert de Alderton ; probably the same who was in the retinue of Henry V in 1417 ; Nicolas, *Agincourt*, 349, and *Norman R.* (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xliv), 599, 601. For Thomas de Bold see also *Cal. of Pat.* 1422–9, and *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 55 — writ of *Diem. cl. extr.* issued 1 Mar. 1436–7 ; also Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 481.

[2] P. R. O. *List of Sheriffs*, 73. On 21 Sept. 1400, Henry IV granted his knight, John del Bold, whom he had retained for life, £20 yearly ; commuted four years later for certain rents and profits in Appleton ; *Cal. of Pat.* 1399–1401, p. 338.

[3] Chart. R. 6 and 7 Hen. IV, *n.* 10. In 1411, after ceasing to be sheriff he had charge of the castle of Conway, the king granting his protection ; Add. MS. 32108, *n.* 1527.

The bishop of Lichfield granted him licence for his oratories at Bold and elsewhere in Lancashire in July, 1395 ; Lich. Epis. Reg. vi, fol. 133. The chapel at Bold is mentioned in 1526 in one of the deeds on the Ogle R. It may be the Jesus Chapel noticed under St. Helens.

[4] On 24 June, 1422, the prior and convent of Austin Friars at Warrington granted Sir John Bold and Dame Elizabeth his wife a chantry at the altar of St. Augustine in the body of their church, where mass should be celebrated for them daily, as also for the souls of their ancestors and of the Lady Emma, formerly wife of Sir John ; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 208, *n.* 107. This second wife was living in 1439 (ibid. *n.* 74), and afterwards married a Gilbert Scarisbrick ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 6, m. 47 ; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 3, m. 343.

In 1429 Sir John had some dispute with his son Richard ; Scarisbrick D. *n.* 155 (*Trans. Hist. Soc.* New Ser. xiii). He was constable of Conway Castle from the early years of Henry IV, and was in 1436 responsible for the wages of six archers at 4*d.* a day. Pat. 14 Hen. VI, pt. ii, m. 19 ; and *Cal. of Pat.* 1422–9, p. 56.

His will, made perhaps in 1408, is among the Scarisbrick D. (*n.* 146) ; also *Wills* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 203.

Sir John de Bold's arms are recorded as—Argent, two chevronels gules ; on a canton of the last a cross patonce or ; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), i, 152.

[5] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 201, *n.* 62. The agreement was made between Sir John de Bold and Henry de Halsall, rector of Halsall, brother of Ellen ; £200 was to be paid to Sir John.

[6] Ibid. *n.* 90 ; she was still living in 1469 ; Bold D. (Hoghton), *n.* 14.

In the north choir window of Farnworth church there was formerly the figure of a man and wife kneeling, the former having the gryphon of Bold on his breast, with a label of three points, the latter the arms of Bold and Halsall quarterly. Underneath was the inscription : 'Orate pro anima Ricardi Bolde et Elene uxoris sue ; quorum animabus propitietur Deus' ; Dods. MSS. cliii, fol. 46*b*.

[7] Security for the good behaviour of Henry de Bold was given in 1439 by Sir William de Torbock and others ; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. p. 42. He was a party to his grandson's marriage covenants in Oct. 1464 (Dods. MSS. cxlii, *n.* 98), and served on a North Wales commission in 1466 ; *Cal. of Pat.* 1461–7, p. 529. He died before 1479.

[8] Probably there was an elder brother and heir, Boniface, who died young; for in 1433 a dispensation was granted by Eugenius IV for the marriage of Boniface Bold and Margaret Scarisbrick ; Lich. Epis. Reg. ix, 168 ; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 8, m. 98.

Tuger had a grant of lands from his father in 1465 ; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 100 ; he is mentioned also in 1450 ; ibid. *n.* 158. The name is spelt in various ways—Tutger, Tutcher, Tucher, Toger.

[9] Ibid. *n.* 70, 74. Richard is described as 'son and heir' of Henry Bold.

[10] Metcalfe, *Knights*, 7.

[11] In June, 1482, before setting out for Scotland, he enfeoffed James Stanley, archdeacon of Chester, and others of all his lands in Lancashire to provide for his son and heir Henry and Henry's son Richard until this last should be 20 years of age ; and in 1487 his widow Katherine received her dower ; Dods. MSS. cxlii, *n.* 104, 123.

[12] Metcalfe, op. cit. 16. He had been married in 1464 to Dulcia or Dowse, daughter of Sir John Savage (Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 98), but in 1497 the name of his widow was Ellen ; ibid. *n.* 120, 121.

[13] He left his estates to his nephew, after making provision for his wife and daughter ; ibid. *n.* 132, 134, 135, 138 ; also fol. 236. Among the Bold deeds at Hoghton are two (*n.* 60, 83) by a Robert Bold, knight, baron of Ratouthe, concerning his lands in Ireland.

[14] Dods. loc. cit. *n.* 157 ; the covenant was made about 1483 by Sir Richard Bold the grandfather, and the union was to take place within thirteen years.

[15] Ibid. *n.* 122, 126–30. Also *n.* 131 ; exchange of lands, &c., in Hope and Hope Dale for a rent of 16*s.* issuing from Bold.

[16] In a deed (*n.* 122) dated Sept. 1499, he is 'esquire' ; in an agreement with King's Coll. Camb. as to the payment to them of a rent of 20*s.*, in June, 1506, he is 'knight' ; ibid. *n.* 124.

[17] *R. of Parl.* vi, 535*b*. He was appointed seneschal of West Derby wapentake in 1505 ; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl, App. 544.

[18] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. vi, *n.* 25. This inquisition gives some particulars of the dealings with the estates during the preceding fifty years, and also recites Sir Richard's will. Ellen, his father's widow, was still living in 1527, the wife of James Clarell, having an annuity of £21 ; her son John Bold had various lands in Bold and Widnes. Sir Richard provided 300 marks for the marriage portions of his daughters, and desired that each of his sons should have an annuity of £4, and should be 'sent to grammar school,' and afterwards to the university. The executors were to provide 'for the furnishing of the stock of Our Lady,' and a priest to sing in a chapel on the north side of the church of Farnworth. His body was to be buried in this church, near his father and mother. He names his sons in order—Richard, Thomas, John, and Francis ; also his brother Tuger ; in default of heirs of the latter the estates were to go to 'the right heirs of the body of Sir Henry Bold, knight,' his great-grandfather. Richard Bold, the son and heir, was aged seventeen and more in 1529.

[19] Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 134, &c. She was still living in 1553.

[20] From this time until 1664 the various Heralds' Visitations printed by the Chet. Soc. are available ; the pedigrees of the family may be seen in the *Visitation* of 1533, p. 147 ; 1567, pp. 110–11 ; 1613, p. 15 ; and 1664, pp. 41–3.

His eldest son, Richard, succeeded. He was thrice married.[1] By his second wife, whom he married in 1535, he had a son Richard, who succeeded in 1558;[2] and by his third, another son, William, whose descendants came into possession in 1612.

The son Richard held the manors for more than forty years. He was a justice of the peace, and in 1590 made 'show of good conformity' to the ecclesiastical laws, but was 'not greatly forward in the public actions of religion.'[3] A few years earlier, according to information furnished by a servant of his, 'neighbours used to come to Bold at such time as other men were at church.'[4] Richard Bold had no children by his wife,[5] but made over all his manors to his illegitimate son, Sir Thomas Bold.[6] The latter died without issue in September, 1612, when Richard Bold, son and heir of the William Bold mentioned above, entered into possession.[7]

The new lord married Anne, daughter of Sir Peter Legh of Lyme.[8] He was sheriff in 1630,[9] and died on 19 February, 1635–6, his heir being his second son, Peter, aged only nine years.[10] The heir escaped the most dangerous period of the Civil War, and on attaining his majority accepted the existing order,[11] serving the office of sheriff in 1653–4.[12] He died before the Restoration, leaving an infant son, also named Peter, to succeed.

The heir was in 1671 entrusted to Adam Martindale to be educated, along with her own son, by Lady Assheton of Middleton, his mother's sister.[13] Soon afterwards he was entered at Lincoln's Inn, and sent to Christ Church, Oxford.[14] At an early age he was elected one of the knights of the shire,[15] and in 1690 was sheriff.[16] He died in 1691, his son Richard being still a minor.

Soon after coming of age Richard Bold was elected knight of the shire,[17] but he died young on 21 March, 1703–4.[18] His heir was an infant son Peter, who went

[1] The marriage covenants for the earlier unions are given in Dods. loc. cit. *n.* 150, 136. He had married his third wife, Margaret Woodfall, before April, 1553; ibid. *n.* 146. It appears from the Farnworth Register that he had married her 'at a certain place in Bold called Barrow Heath,' on 28 Nov. 1551; *Cb. Goods*, 1552 (Chet. Soc.), 82. In 1553 he made a feoffment of his manors, &c., making provision for his daughters Anne and Ellen, and his illegitimate children John, Elizabeth, and Jane; in default of male issue, his manors were to go to his brothers Francis and John, and Lancelot son of Arthur Bold, deceased; Bold D. (Hoghton), *n.* 335.

[2] The inquisition after his death shows practically no change in the family lands; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xi, *n.* 63, 13. For a brief note of his will, dated 20 Oct. 1557, see Dods. *n.* 147. His son Richard was aged twenty at his father's death.

[3] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 244; from Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4. He was a suspected person in 1584; ibid. 226.

[4] Ibid. 221; from S.P. Dom. Eliz. cliii, *n.* 62. The deponent went on: 'He never saw the said priest [Richard Smith] but one time, and that was as he came over the dam-head at Bold, and three or four with him, and was cunningly conveyed in at a back gate into the garden, and so over the drawbridge into the house; and hath seen meat go forth of the kitchen and forth of the day house into his chamber . . . and these [there] he durst make good upon book he said his masses.' In 1591 it was reported to the queen's ministers that he had 'of late reformed his wife and family'; ibid. 257; from S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxl.

[5] Richard Bold was living in 1601, but dead before Sept. 1603; *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1601–3, p. 125; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 5. He had been sheriff in 1575 and 1589; P.R.O. *List*, 73. A settlement of his manors was made in 1600 (Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 62, m. 112), and another in the following year; ibid. bdle. 63, *n.* 170.

In the latter fine 'Jane his wife' is mentioned; her father, William Mordaunt, occurs in an earlier Bold fine; ibid. bdle. 53, m. 106. Jane afterwards married John Edwards of Chirk; she was in possession of the manor-house and charged with wasting the park; her husband had killed and worried many of the deer; Duchy of Lanc. Plead. Easter, 3 Jas. I, bdle. 222. Two-thirds of the estate was taken into the king's hands for recusancy in 1612; Raines MSS. xxxviii, 327. The recusant roll of 1628 gives thirty-one names in this township; Lay Subs. 131/318.

Richard's monument stands in Farnworth church: a man in armour, his hands clasped in prayer and holding a book; a sword is by his side. The inscription has disappeared. *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xiv, 214.

[6] In the *Visit.* of 1613 (Chet. Soc.), 15, Sir Thomas is regarded as legitimate, and his mother's name is given as Margaret daughter to Henry Battersby. In 1574 certain lands were by Richard Bold, esq., settled on Thomas Bold, gentleman, and Elizabeth his wife; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 36, m. 19; see also m. 237. This was probably a child marriage; the wife Elizabeth is not named in the pedigrees.

[7] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 254. Sir Thomas held the manors of Bold, Burtonwood, Sutton, Great Sankey, and North Meols, and wide lands besides, by his father's gift. The remainders stated are very numerous. His widow, Bridget, daughter of Sir William Norris of Speke, was living at North Meols. For the settlement on their marriage see Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 73, *n.* 41.

[8] *Funeral Certs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 124. Over the doorway of the Old Hall at Bold are the initials RB 1616 AB. The marriage took place soon after he came into the inheritance; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 83, *n.* 37.

[9] P.R.O. *List*, 73. In 1632 he paid a fine of £30 on refusing knighthood; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 222.

[10] *Lancs. Funeral Certs.* (Chet. Soc.), 58; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. 12 Chas. I, xxvii, *n.* 58. The inquisition recites the provision made for his intended wife, 18 Dec. 1612; it affords a number of field names, as — Harwood, Pillough, Fleam Meadow, Bandy Field, Comlowe Wood, and Blackhall Ground. The monument in Farnworth church gives his age as forty-seven; *Gent. Mag.* Sept. 1824.

[11] He was added to the lieutenancy of the county in 1648; *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 252. A letter of congratulation from Henry Bradshaw of Marple, on his taking the Parliamentary side, may be seen in Ormerod's *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), iii, 845. He married a daughter of Sir R. Assheton, an active Parliamentarian.

[12] P.R.O. *List*, 73.

[13] *Adam Martindale* (Chet. Soc.), 196; and *Exch. Dep.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 65–6.

[14] Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; matriculated 1 Oct. 1674, aged eighteen.

[15] 'On Monday, 24 Feb. 1678–9, was the election of knights of the shire of Lancashire, and it's thought there was 30,000 men at Lancaster. Two men were trodden to death; one was a Papist, some say both. Lord Gerard's son was clearly and without much contradiction chosen, though none of the best. Mr. Bold of Bold and Mr. Spencer stood in competition. The matter could not be decided; they came to Preston to poll; they polled above a week, viz. till the Thursday se'nnight. The country came in all that time. Both sides bore the charges of their party; it cost them two or three thousand pounds apiece. Mad work there was, yet left at uncertainties. The writs were out; Spencer rides to London, leaves them polling. The earl of Derby was for Spencer; the High Sheriff [Sir Roger Bradshaw] for Bold, who on the Friday went to Lancaster to proclaim Bold knight for the shire, carried in a chair to the Castle, durst not come into the town for they threatened to stone him, and then the matter to be decided by Committee of Elections'; Oliver Heywood, *Diaries*, ii, 259. Peter Bold was a Tory; Pink and Beavan, *Parl. Rep. of Lancs.* 78.

[16] P.R.O. *List*, 73.

In 1676 he had married Anne daughter of Adam Beaumont, eldest son of Sir Thomas Beaumont of Whitley Beaumont in Yorkshire; Whitaker, *Loidis and Elmete*, 338.

[17] He was a Tory; Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 81; *Kenyon MSS.* 428—from Richard Bold to George Kenyon: '1702, April 2. London.—Having served for the county of Lancaster in the two last Parliaments, makes me venture a third time to offer myself.'

He married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Horton of Barkisland, Yorkshire; Burke, *Commoners*, i, 283.

A settlement of the estates was made early in 1700; the manors were Bold, Burtonwood, Sutton, and North Meols; Pal. of Lanc. Docquet R. 471, m. 8 *d.*; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 244, m. 4. The inscription on his monument in Farnworth church states that he had two sons and four daughters, of whom only the younger son survived him.

[18] Shortly afterwards a private Act was passed, vesting the estate in trustees; 4 and 5 Anne, cap. 26.

up to Oxford in 1722,[1] and was elected to Parliament soon after coming of age, serving for Wigan in 1727, and for the county from 1736 to 1741 and from 1750 to 1760.[2] He died in 1762, leaving six daughters.[3] The eldest, Anna Maria, succeeded to Bold and his other estates, and dying unmarried in 1813, aged eighty-one,[4] was succeeded by Peter son of Thomas Patten of Bank Hall, Warrington, by Dorothea his wife, younger sister of Anna Maria Bold. Peter, upon succeeding to the family estates in 1814, took the surname of Bold. He served in Parliament for various constituencies, and on his death in 1819,[5] left four daughters as coheirs. Of these Mary, the eldest, succeeded to Bold. She married at Florence, and afterwards at Farnworth, Prince Sapieha of Poland, but died in 1824 without issue. Bold then passed to her sister Dorothea, who married Henry Hoghton, afterwards baronet; he subsequently assumed the name of Bold in addition to his own surname.[6] Their son, Henry Bold-Hoghton, sold the Bold estates in 1858 and later, and in 1862 discontinued the use of Bold as part of his surname. The purchaser of Bold Hall, William Whitacre Tipping,[7] died intestate in March, 1889, the estate passing to the next of kin, Mrs. Wyatt, then of Hawley Parsonage, Hampshire. About ten years later, after various attempts had been made to dispose of the estate, it was purchased by a syndicate, registered under the style of the Bold Hall Estate, Limited; the hall, much dilapidated, was taken down, and a colliery opened.

The mansion was thus described in 1860: 'The hall stands on a gentle elevation commanding extensive scenery to the south, extending over a fine expanse of park to the distant hills of Cheshire; to the north and east it overlooks the pleasure grounds and the finely timbered north park with its groves of unrivalled oaks. It is a handsome, uniform, and very substantial edifice, adorned with fine stone columns and corresponding decorative dressings, designed and erected about 1732 under the superintendence of the eminent Italian architect Leoni.'[8]

QUICK,[9] now forgotten, was sometimes styled a vill. About the reign of Henry II Tuger the Elder, as lord of Bold, gave half a plough-land to Albert, which was held by Albert's son Henry in 1212 by an annual service of 4*s*. 6*d*.[10] This estate is identified as being in the Whike, because Henry son of Albert was a benefactor of Cockersand Abbey,[11] and their lands lay in the 'Quickfield.' A charter of about 1270 shows that part of the Whike had been recovered by the lord of Bold.[12] Another portion was held by the Rixton family.[13] More than a century later the messuage called the Whike was held of the Bolds by Nicholas Penketh for a rent of £4 6*s*. 8*d*.[14]

A local family took surname from it.[15]

[1] Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; matriculated at Brasenose, 2 Feb. 1721–2, aged sixteen. The age must have been understated. According to the Leeds parish registers there was an elder brother Richard, born 13 June, 1700, at the house of Richard Ashton of Gleadow.

[2] Pink and Beavan, op. cit.; he was a Tory. For a settlement in 1725 see Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 296, m. 56. 'Elizabeth Bold, widow,' is mentioned.

[3] Monument in Farnworth church. He died in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury; *Gent. Mag.* 1762.

[4] Monument in Farnworth church. She was the chief contributor in Bold to the land tax of 1785, paying £56 out of £65 levied.

[5] Gregson, *Fragments* (ed. Harland), 184–6. There is a monument to Peter Patten Bold in Farnworth church.

[6] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 716. Bold was prefixed to Hoghton by royal licence in 1825; Burke, *Peerage*, &c.

[7] Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. Croston), v, 23. He was a Wigan cotton-spinner, and is said to have paid £120,000 for the hall and some farms. The following account of him is from a local newspaper: 'Tipping was unmarried; he lived in about four rooms, and generally neglected the whole place. He was an eccentric character, rough in manners and in dress, uneducated, and without taste. Like Bold-Hoghton before him, who kept five hundred fighting cocks, Tipping's chief pleasures lay in the barbarous sport of cock-fighting, in card-playing, and in visits to the Tipping Arms on the Warrington road. He preserved the hall, however, in which there were two Vandyck full-length portraits of Charles I and his queen, a royal gift to one of the Bold family; two Claudes, and a Holy Family by Rubens. The stories of Tipping's eccentricities are legion. He appeared to hoard up money in the shape of buckets of sovereigns which got discoloured and mildewed with age, but he also had a fancy for going down to the Tipping Arms with a thousand pounds or so in his pockets.'

[8] From the sale catalogue. There is a view of it in Baines, *Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii. In the corridor was an inscription commemorating Peter and Anne Bold.

B.	
P.	A.
1731	

[9] Lawyke, 1212; La Quyke, 1278, and usually; Whike, 1485.

[10] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents*, 18. In this place Albert is feminine, in the *Cockersand Chartul.* it is masculine.

[11] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 612, 613. The marginal note is 'Quike: Bold.' There are only two charters. By the first Henry son of Albert de la Quike granted land between Caldwell carr and a 'land' called the Hustude, in free alms, with common of pasture, and other liberties in Bold. In 1451 Henry Bold was tenant; ibid. iv, 1244–51.

[12] Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 193 seqq. *n*. 3. By another charter William son of Henry de Pilothalgh, in selling 'lands' in Whike to Henry son of Richard the Mercer, states that he had purchased them from Thomas son of Adam del Quike, and that Henry de Penketh had held them; *n*. 177. From Henry the Mercer they soon passed to William de Bold; ibid. *n*. 17.

It would appear that other members of the Mercer family had interests here, for Agnes, daughter of Richard de Alvandley of Bold, enfeoffed certain trustees of her lands in Bold, the rent of the chief lords being 4*s*.—that named in the survey of 1212 quoted above. The facts stated in the subsequent note are not quite in accordance with the identification of Agnes's lands with the Whike; Raines MSS. xxxviii, 283.

Richard de Alvandley, the father, was a prominent man in the district for many years, and is often called Richard de Bold, leading to a confusion with the lord of the manor; Alvandley was the name of a part of his lands; ibid. He was the son of Robert son of Robert the Mercer of Bold; Towneley MS. GG. *n*. 2134. His first appearance is in 1313–14 against Henry son of Robert Bellamy, the series of disputes lasting many years; Assize R. 424, m. 10; De Banc. R. 278, m. 55. He had another suit with Gilbert de Meols with regard to certain lands in Sutton; De Banc. R. 348, m. 404; 353, m. 231; Towneley MS. GG. *n*. 2134. Richard de Alvandley was at one time coroner; *Cal. Close*, 1330–3, p. 74. He died about 1350, for his daughter Agnes was plaintiff in the following year; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. 5; and 3, m. ijd. She was still living in 1393, and several deeds relating to the disposition of her inheritance are preserved among the Lyme muniments; Raines MSS. xxxviii, 283. The lands appear to have been sold in 1393 to Gilbert son of John de Haydock. See also the account of Woolton.

[13] In June, 1319, John son of Robert le Norreys transferred to Henry de Rixton all the lands and tenements in Bold which John had received from his uncle Robert de Upton, to wit, the land called the Whike; Dods. loc. cit. *n*. 25. Afterwards, in 1362, Henry and his son Richard joined in granting to Richard de Bold all their lands in Bold, Henry and his wife Ellen receiving a grant of the Whike for their lives; ibid. *n*. 37, 38.

[14] Ibid. *n*. 106; the date is 1485.

[15] William son of John de Quike in 1278; Henry de Quike in 1288 and later; John son of William de Quike in 1291; Henry's wife was named Mabel, and his son Alan; Juliana de Quike occurs about the same time, and Nicholas de Quike and his wife Lettice in 1302; see Assize R. 1238, m. 33 *d*.; 420, m. 3, &c. These suits concern land in Bold; some of them were complaints against the lords of Bold, and others against Robert de la Ford and his family.

In the charters Henry and Robert de Quikefield occur; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 193*b*, &c. A close called Quickfield and

The Hospitallers had a close in Quick Hill held by Richard Bold about 1540 at a rent of 12*d.*[1]

The Haydock family had early an interest in Bold, and in particular in *CRANSHAW*.[2] The Bolds acquired this estate also, and in the sixteenth century it is found as the dower of Margaret Bold and the portion of younger sons, Francis and Richard.[3]

BARROW is mentioned in 1330, when a messuage in Bold in a place called the Barrow was given to Henry son of Alan de Barrow and Margery his wife; with remainder to Alan's brother Ellis.[4] Almost a century later Cecily de Collay, or Cowley, daughter and one of the heirs of Ellis de Barrow, granted all her share of the inheritance to Randle son of Richard son of Henry de Bold, and to his son Richard.[5] This property also was acquired by the senior branch of the family, and in 1537 formed part of the dower assigned to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Gerard,[6] on her marriage with Richard Bold.

In the survey of 1212 it is mentioned that 'Gilbert held anciently four oxgangs of land for 3*s.* 6*d.*, and now Richard his son holds them' of Adam de Bold.[7] This estate has not been identified, but may be *HOLBROOK*, which was held of the chief lords by a rent of 3*s.* 6*d.*, as appears from a grant in 1329 by William son of Henry de Holbrook of Bold to Henry his son, on the latter's marriage with Agnes daughter of Roger de Ritherope.[8] Very little is known of the family; but their estate passed to the Corans, or Currens, of Bold,[9] and in 1535 Holbrook House was given by the father to Richard son of Ralph Coran, on his marriage with Margaret daughter of Richard Lancaster of Rainhill.[10] Twelve years later this Richard Coran appears to have sold his lands to Richard Bold.[11]

BRINSOPE is another estate of which a few particulars have survived.[12]

Various families and place names occur in the deeds and pleadings, but no consecutive account of them can be given.[13]

another tenement were leased by Richard Bold to John Marsh, blacksmith, in 1632. In 1651 it was found to have been sequestered for the recusancy of William Marsh, recently dead; but it was restored next year to Gilbert Croft of Burtonwood and his wife, in the latter's right, they being 'good Protestants'; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iv, 119.

[1] Kuerden MSS. v, fol. 84.

[2] Crouenschae, *c.* 1270; Croncischagh, *c.* 1300; Crauneshagh, 1318; Cranshawe and Craunshaw, 1553.

It was acquired by the Haydocks from Matthew de Bold in free marriage with Alice his daughter; Legh D. (quoted by W. Beamont). By an early charter Gilbert de Haydock, with the assent of Alice his wife, gave to Alan son of Ralph de Penketh a part of his land in Cranshaw Halgh, with all its appurtenances in the vill of Bold; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 168. By another charter Gilbert granted to Richard son of Richard de Crosby half his land in Cranshaw in Bold, which Robert de Mara formerly held, for a rent of 3*s.* 4*d.*; Bold D. (Warr.), G. 44. This was about 1300 given up to Robert de Bold; ibid. F. 187. In this deed the 'priest stile' is mentioned.

The interest of the Haydock family is testified by fines of 1286 and 1332 and an inquisition of 1388; here the tenure is described as 'in socage, rendering a barbed arrow'; *Final Conc.* i, 164; ii, 82; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), i, 32; also Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 6, m. 3 *d.*

The place being a boundary of the township the resident family took the name of Edge, and in 1364 Jordan de Edge and Ibota his wife granted to Roger son of Adam Gernet of Bold a part of his land in Cranshaw, one head abutting upon the chapel of Farnworth and the other upon land of Richard son of Henry de Bold; Dods. loc. cit. *n.* 148.

[3] Dame Margaret Bold of Cranshaw, widow of Sir Richard, in 1553 surrendered her 'manor' of Cranshaw to her son Richard; and the latter by his will made in the same year, gave among other things half the household stuff in his manorhouses of Bold and Cranshaw to his son Richard; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 145, 147. Francis Bold, brother of the testator, is afterwards described as 'of Cranshaw.'

[4] Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 32, 29. William de Barrow was a witness to contemporary deeds; ibid. *n.* 30, &c.

[5] Ibid. *n.* 88. Alice Collay and William her son are mentioned in *n.* 116, of 1411.

[6] Ibid. *n.* 136; it is called 'a tenement or capital messuage called Barrow Hall.' For a description of the old house see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xii, 185.

[7] *Inq. and Extents*, 18.

[8] Blundell of Crosby D. K. 56. William son of Henry de Holbrook released to Robert de Bold in 1297 two portions of his land in Bold; Bold D. (Warr.), F. 220. In 1335 Henry son of Henry de Holbrook secured land in Bold by fine from William del Heye and Emma his wife. The latter was Henry's sister, and had herself received the lands on her marriage from the senior brother William. Henry before his death requested Alan his nephew, the son of William, to take charge of his boys and convey the land to them, retaining it for himself if they all died, and Alan thereupon took full possession; *Final Conc.* ii, 99; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, m. vij *d.*; 6, m. 1 *d.*

In 1387 Richard de Bold granted John de Holbrook and Margery his mother a parcel of land called Jacacre; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 56. This deed mentions the road leading from Prescot to Warrington.

[9] This name occurs in the charters and subsidy rolls. Archbishop Bancroft is said to have been born at Coran Hall in Bold.

The earliest of the family to occur seems to be William son of Randle de Kenian (? Keruan), who quit-claimed to his lord, Robert son of William de Bold, all his right in Cumbewalwood in Bold; Bold D. (Warr.), F. 258. Richard son of William de Coran in 1295 similarly resigned all his right in Camwall Wood; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 20. Richard had a son and heir Henry; De Banc. R. 258, *n.* 127. Henry del Coran occurs from about 1300 until 1391; no doubt there were several of the name. In the latter year an exchange of lands was made with him by Sir John de Bold; Dods. loc. cit. *n.* 57.

In 1417 a settlement of the Coran estates in Bold was made by Henry Coran and Joan his wife, the remainder being to Henry's son Richard; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 168. Another settlement was made in 1446 on the marriage of Richard's son Henry with Elizabeth daughter of Robert Sale; ibid. 169; one of the series is among the Bold D. (Warr.), F. 244. Richard Coran and Ellen his wife made a further arrangement in 1467, the remainder being to Henry son of Richard; *Ducatus Lanc.* loc. cit. Gilbert Coran in 1515–6 granted a messuage and lands (including Prior's Croft) to his son Ralph on his marriage with Ellen daughter of Thomas Trafford; ibid.

[10] Dods. loc. cit. *n.* 166–7. Cross Hey and Breck Hey are named in 1544; ibid.

[11] Ibid. *n.* 142. Richard Coran or Curran died sometime before March, 1556–7, when inquisition was made as to his holding. He was seised of 'the hall of Curran' and lands attached; also of another messuage, with lands, in the occupation of Thomas Curran, &c.; Bold D. (Warr.), F. 92. The date of death is not stated, nor the tenure.

[12] Six acres in Brunsop were granted by Henry son of Albert de la Quike to Henry son of Award de Upton; the land adjoined the 'vill' of la Quike; the rent was to be 18*d.*, the right to send forty pigs into the grantor's wood of Bold being included; Bold D. (Warr.), F. 149. In 1372 Elias de Brinsope granted Henry de Rixton the lands which had belonged to John de Brinsope, and the reversion of those in the hands of Cecily widow of Robert de Brinsope lying in Bold in the place called Brunsop; Bold D. (Warr.), F. 275. These lands were afterwards in the possession of the Blundells of Little Crosby, and in 1540 Henry Blundell leased part of his inheritance here to George Wyke of Bold; ibid. F. 185, 298. For another deed see Kuerden, iii, B. 13, *n.* 335.

[13] In 1391 Roger son of Adam Gernet sold his lands to Sir John de Bold; 'Gernet field' is mentioned in 1425 in a quitclaim by William Bruen and Richard his son to Randle son of Richard Bold; Dods. loc. cit. *n.* 59, 91. See Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 279; 31, m. 82.

Richard son of Roger de Molyneux early in the fourteenth century gave to Henry son of William de Bold all his lands in Bold, reserving mastfall. This land was transferred by Henry to Peter son of Robert de Bold, and in 1325 Beatrice widow of Richard de Molyneux released all her right in the same; in her claim it was described as a messuage, 2 oxgangs of land, &c.; De Banc. R. 248, m. 265 *d.*; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 15, 28.

Turnlegh was an estate in Bold with 'homages of divers free tenants,' which formed part of lands settled on Richard de Bold and Ellen de Molyneux his wife sometime before 1364; ibid. *n.* 99, 42, 47, 159.

Matthew, son of the Matthew who was

In 1662 Mrs. Joan Owen, mother of the heir, was living in Bold Hall, which had twenty hearths; Henry Greene had Cranshaw and Holbrook.[1]

Two 'Papists' registered estates in Bold in 1717: Nicholas Lurkey of Eccleston, shoemaker; and Mary widow of John Longworth.[2]

GREAT SANKEY

Sanki, 1202, 1212; Schonke, 1288; Sonky, 1242, and usually.

Great Sankey is a flat country with open fields, mostly under cultivation, where crops of potatoes and wheat are raised on a loamy soil. Sankey Brook forms the south-eastern boundary. On the north-east a brook flowing into the Sankey divides it from Burtonwood, and the Whittle Brook on the south serves for a partition from Penketh. The area is 1,922½ acres.[3] The surface gradually rises from the low land by Sankey Brook to the north-west. The upper mottled sandstone of the bunter series of the new red sandstone is in evidence throughout this township and Penketh, except where obscured by alluvial deposits in the immediate vicinity of the River Mersey. The village is situated on the border of Penketh. The population numbered 1,034 in 1901.

The principal road is that from Prescot to Warrington, which is joined by others from Penketh and from Burtonwood. The Cheshire Lines Committee's railway crosses the centre of the township, having a station (Sankey) at the village, opened in September, 1873. The London and North-Western line from Liverpool to Warrington crosses the southern corner, and has a station (Sankey Bridges) opened about the year 1852.

The canal which winds along beside the Sankey Brook has the credit of being the first work of the kind in modern England, the Sankey Navigation being formed in 1755.[4] The canal, which was afterwards extended to Widnes, has been since 1864 under the control of the London and North-Western Railway Company.

The occupation of the inhabitants is still largely agricultural. Wire mills and white-lead works have been established on the Warrington side.

The township is governed by a parish council of five members.

The Warrington Corporation has a sanatorium, built in 1903.

MANOR

This township, with Penketh as a hamlet, was included in the demesne of the lords of Warrington. The manor of *GREAT SANKEY* is mentioned in several Boteler settlements and inquisitions,[5] and on the sale of their estates about 1585 became the property of the Bolds of Bold.[6] Sir Thomas Bold in 1610 granted it to Thomas Tyldesley and Thomas Orme; the latter shortly afterwards resigned his interest, so that Thomas Tyldesley was solely seised in 1613.[7] Within fifteen years it had passed to Sir Thomas Ireland of Bewsey,[8] and has since descended, with other estates of this family, to Atherton, Gwillym, and Powys, Lord Lilford being the present lord of the manor.[9] Manor courts were held yearly until 1888.[10]

A branch of the Rixton family settled here;[11] and

lord of Bold in the first half of the thirteenth century, had land called Langley Holt; he seems to have married a daughter of Emma Mainwaring; and had sons Richard and Roger, of whom the latter had a son Roger; Dods. MSS. loc. cit. *n.* 7, 10, 163, 162.

William lord of Bold, besides Robert his heir, had a son Roger, who married Ellen and had a son William; ibid. *n.* 19, 164, 76, 23. This William, known as 'of the Hall,' being convicted of the killing of Thomas de Eccleston at Warrington in 1323, was outlawed; Coram Rege R. 254, m. 43; Inq. a.q.d. 18 Edw. II, *n.* 2.

[1] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xvi, 134. Bold Hall was the largest house in the whole parish.

[2] *Engl. Catb. Non-jurors*, 118, 123.

[3] 1,922, including 20 acres of inland water; also 2 acres of tidal water; Census Rep. of 1901.

[4] Act 28 Geo. II, cap. 8.

'The original intention of the undertakers was to deepen the Sankey Brook, but instead of making this the channel of communication, the navigation runs entirely separate from it, except that it crosses and mixes with that water in one place about two miles from Sankey Bridge. This navigation affords a medium of transit for various descriptions of merchandise and tillage, including slate, grain, timber, stone, lime, and manure; but the principal article is coal, which is carried in great abundance to Liverpool, Warrington, Northwich, and other places, from the mines in the parish of Prescot, and particularly from those of St. Helens. Vessels of 60 tons burthen can navigate this water, with 16 ft. beam and a draught of 5 ft. 1 in.'; Baines, *Lancs. Directory*, 1825, ii, 468.

[5] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 40, 196. Some charters referring to this place are among the Bold deeds at Warrington. By one (E. 5) Gilbert son of Gilbert the Horse-keeper (Equarin?) released to his lord, Sir William le Boteler, all his right in land near the new mill of Sankey. This may, however, refer to Little Sankey. By another, Richard son of Adam Baselx quitclaimed to Sir William all right in his messuage and land between the lands of Simon Dandy and Simon the Studherd; E. 18. Another, dated 1289, released to Sir William the lands of Giliana, widow of Nicholas de Erbond; E. 10. In 1313 William le Boteler granted to Thomas de Barrow and Silicia his wife lands, &c. in Great Sankey for the term of their lives; E. 13.

In 1292 Christiana widow of Gilbert son of Walter claimed 6 acres in Sankey from William le Boteler; Assize R. 408, m. 17. William le Boteler in 1303 granted to William son of Henry de Hodelsden land in Great Sankey; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 236*b*. Simon Tripe released to Sir William his right in Solmehooks, with the wood upon it; ibid.

William le Boteler, lord of Warrington, about 1260 granted to Robert de Samlesbury 8 acres in Westey Hales and Arpley, with common of pasture in Great Sankey and Penketh. The right descended to Robert's son and heir Richard, otherwise called Richard de Bruche, and to Richard's son Henry de Bruche. The latter, in 1328, complained that the then lord, William le Boteler, and others, including the lords of Penketh, had disseised him of part at least of his right in Great Sankey, viz. common in 100 acres of moor and pasture and 84 acres of wood. The defendants urged that 'by the writ it is supposed that the said common is one gross by itself and not pertaining to any free tenement,' whereas the original charter concerned the common pertaining to the 8 acres granted; Assize R. 1400, m. 234 *d.*; 427, m. 1.

In 1551 Thurstan Tyldesley acquired lands here from Richard Bruche and Anne his wife; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 238. Thomas Bruche sold land in 1563 to Sir Peter Legh; ibid. bdle. 25, m. 75.

[6] The grant of the manor to Coxe and Wakefield may have been one of the steps in the transfer; *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 389.

[7] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 254–6. The manor is stated to have been held of the king by knight's service.

[8] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxvi, *n.* 58. The following rents and undertenants are named therein: 9*s.* 6*d.* from lands called Candish; 11*s.* 10*d.* from land of John Axon; 5½*d.* and a pound of pepper from Peter Slynehead; 3*s.* 0½*d.* from Thomas Ashton; 16*s.* 8*d.* from Thomas Rixton; 6*d.* from Christopher Phipps; 19*d.* from Margaret Ashton, widow; 1½*d.* and a half a pound of pepper from Richard Farrer; 3*s.* 6*d.* from John Hatton; all except Axon are said to have held by knight's service.

[9] See the account of Atherton; also Pal. of Lanc. Docquet R. 469, m. 5, &c.

[10] Information of Mr. John B. Selby, Leigh.

[11] In 1346 Richard de Rixton gave to Henry his son all his lands in Great Sankey; Kuerden fol. MS. 359, R. 424. See the account of Ditton.

At the same time, Beatrice de Molyneux, widow of Richard, began a series of actions which lasted some years, against Sir William le Boteler and Elizabeth his wife, Robert de Wetshaw, Richard de

are said to have lived at the Peel.[1] A family named Whethull or Whittle appear during the fourteenth century, and long remained here.[2] The Leghs also held lands here, as may be seen by their inquisitions.[3] Others whose names occur in various pleadings are Ford,[4] Whitfield,[5] and Croston.[6]

Powys, Lord Lilford. *Or, a lion's paw erased in bend between two crosslets fitchy gules.*

The freeholders in 1600 were James Whittle, Randle Rixton, and Thomas Taylor.[7] In 1628 the contributories to the subsidy were Thomas Ireland, for Whittle House; Thomas Rixton, Peter Slynehead, and Margaret Ashton, widow.[8]

The Commonwealth surveyors of 1650 reported that the inhabitants of Great Sankey and Penketh had recently, at their own charges, built a chapel, and they recommended that it should have a separate parish.[9] After the Restoration its use, if used at all, was confined to the Presbyterian worship, but in 1728, Mr. Atherton, the lord of the manor, having conformed to the Established Church, handed over the chapel to the bishop of Chester, retaining the patronage, which has descended to Lord Lilford.[10] It was rebuilt in 1765, a collection towards the cost being made by brief.[11]

PENKETH

Penket, 1242; Penkith, 1293; Penketh, 1290 and usually. Also occur: Penecke, 1285; Pentketh and Pentekech, 1302; Penkeheth, *c.* 1360.

This township, originally formed from Great Sankey, has an area of 1,003½ acres.[12] It has the typical features of the districts situated along the Mersey,

Rixton, and Matthew his son, claiming lands which Richard le Gynour had granted her husband; De Banc. R. 346, m. 165 *d.* &c. Henry de Atherton of Hindley, in right of his wife Agnes, continued the suits. So far as the Rixtons were concerned Sir William le Boteler said he was not interested except that he claimed the reversion after the death of Matthew, William, and Alan de Rixton, bastards, who had a life interest; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, m. iiij; to R. 5, m. 28 *d.* Matthew de Rixton gave all his lands in Sankey to Sir John le Boteler in 1373; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 237*b*. For Randle son and heir of Matthew Rixton, see *Warrington in* 1465 (Chet. Soc.), 70.

The Rixtons of Sankey recorded a pedigree in 1567; *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 116; see also Piccope MS. Peds. (Chet. Lib.), ii, 15. Richard Rixton, who, according to this pedigree, was son of Randle and grandson of Matthew Rixton, did homage for his lands in Dec., 1511, paying for his relief 20*s.* as for the fifth part of a knight's fee; and his brother Thomas, who succeeded him early in 1514, paid the same; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i. 24, 28.

Thomas Rixton, who married Margery daughter of Nicholas Butler, an illegitimate offshoot of the Warrington family, died about 1540. In his will he desired to be buried in the Rixton chapel in Warrington church, four torches to be made, two being for Warrington church and two for the chapel of Farnworth. He mentions his wife Margery; sons Thomas, the eldest, Stephen, and Edward; and daughters Dorothy and Margaret; Piccope, *Wills* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 255. For a settlement in 1567 see Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 29, m. 147; Thomas Rixton was the deforciant. A later settlement was made by Randle Rixton in 1596; ibid. bdle. 59, m. 131.

[1] *Warr.* in 1465 (Chet. Soc.), 5, note and p. lvii.

[2] This family held land before 1355, when William le Boteler brought a suit against Henry de Whittle concerning 16 acres in Great Sankey; next year William son of Henry was made defendant. It appeared that Henry's father, another Henry, had been in possession by virtue of an agreement with the plaintiff's father; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 4, m. 25; R. 5, m. 16 *d*, 19.

Thomas Whethill of Great Sankey did homage for his lands in April, 1507. He fought at Flodden in 1513, and died of his wounds at Newcastle soon afterwards, leaving a widow who survived him only a year, and an infant son Gilbert, whose wardship was claimed by Sir Thomas Butler; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 20, 28. In 1567 William Whittle of Great Sankey, son and heir of Thomas Whittle, married Frances, an illegitimate daughter of Sir William Norris; Norris D. (B.M.), *n.* 936.

[3] e.g. Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xv, *n.* 38.

[4] Robert de Ford and Felicia his wife were engaged in suits concerning Great Sankey in the time of Edw. II; Assize R. 423, m. 2; R. 424, m. 7. Adam son of Thomas de Ford was defendant in 1346, in a suit brought by Henry son of Alan, son of Henry de Quyke; De Banc. R. 347, m. j *d.*; R. 349, m. 280 *d.* Deeds concerning the sale of the lands of James son and heir of George Ford, in 1536, are among the Bold deeds at Warrington; G. 71–9.

[5] Robert de Whitfield, clerk, in 1288 granted the marriage of Henry, his son and heir, to Margaret daughter of Richard de Penketh, at the same time granting lands to the bride's father for a term of years; having ejected him, a suit was brought for restoration, in 1292; Assize R. 408, m. 29. Elizabeth, widow of Robert de Whitfield, claimed dower in houses and lands here from Richard son of Thomas de Hale in 1346; De Banc. R. 347, m. 292.

[6] This name occurs in a charter preserved by Kuerden (fol. MS. 137, *n.* 441), whereby Nicholas de Foulshurst, chaplain, demised to Richard de Croston, and Matthew, Henry, and Margaret his children, land in Great Sankey.

[7] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 239, 242.

Humphrey Taylor in 1562 and later purchased lands in Great Sankey and Penketh from Randle Law and others; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 24, m. 176; 25, m. 152; 26, m. 132. A settlement was made by Thomas Taylor in 1594, of lands here and in Penketh and Rainhill; ibid. bdle. 56, m. 25. Edmund Taylor of Burtonwood, who died early in 1624, held lands in Great Sankey of the king in chief; he left a widow Cecily and a son and heir Ralph, ten years old; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), iii, 418. For Ralph Taylor, who died in 1641, see Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxix, *n.* 11; Edmund, his son and heir, was seven years old; Cecily, mother of Ralph and then wife of Richard Roughley, was living at Sutton.

The Barnes family, though not named, also held lands here; Randle Barnes, who died in 1611, had a brother and heir Ralph, who died two years later, his heir being his son William; *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 203, 267. Randle Barnes of Sankey Bridge in 1651 complained that his 'small vessel of the burthen of 14 tons,' while on a voyage for the herring fishery off the coast of Ireland, had been compelled to shelter in the Isle of Man, and had been confiscated by the Parliament on its arrival at Liverpool, the island being then held by the earl of Derby, and this 'notwithstanding the petitioner had always been faithful to the Parliament and Commonwealth of England and ready and active for the transporting of soldiers for Ireland'; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 142. The hearth tax of 1666 shows that William Barnes had the principal house here with nine hearths; Lawrence Callen, the next, having only four.

[8] Norris D. (B.M.). The Slyneheads were a Ditton family, but appear in Sankey much earlier than this. Thomas Slynehead purchased land from Hamlet Bruche in 1572; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 34, m. 53; 45, m. 149; see also Beamont, *Lords of Warr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 477. Of Peter Slynehead, a pamphleteer of the seventeenth century, and of the family generally there is a notice in *Local Gleanings Lancs. and Ches.* ii, 63. An assessment of Great Sankey, of the latter part of that century, is printed in the same volume, 200.

[9] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 77. The minister in 1653 was Hugh Henshaw, who appears to have been removed shortly afterwards to St. Helens and then to Chelford; *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 136, 142; ii, 312. Bishop Gastrell's account agrees with this: 'It was never used but in Oliver's time'; the land it stood on was given by the family of Bewsey, and the building had by 1720 fallen out of repair; *Notitia Cestr.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 215.

[10] Canon Raines states (loc. cit.) that it was consecrated (St. Mary's) in 1769.

[11] The monumental inscriptions in the chapel are given in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, i, 67.

[12] The census of 1901 gives 1,008 acres, including 12 of inland water, with 35 acres of tidal water and 17 of fore-shore.

being decidedly flat, sparingly timbered, with open fields. The soil is loamy, with clay lying below the surface, the crops raised being principally barley, oats and wheat, with occasional fields of potatoes. The ground by the riverside lies very low, and consists of marshy pastures, jutting out into the numerous bends of the river. The southern portion of the township is not destitute of trees; the landscape is pleasantly varied by fields of corn and roots. The geological formation here and in Great Sankey is the same. The eastern boundary is partially formed by Whittle Brook. In 1901 the population was 1,735.

A road from Farnworth to Warrington runs eastwardly through the centre of the township; along it the village is built. The London and North-Western Company's Liverpool and Warrington line traverses the southern part of the township, having a station near the river side, called Fiddler's Ferry and Penketh; it was opened about 1852. On the river side of this railway is the Sankey Navigation Canal between St. Helens and Widnes, entering the Mersey below Fiddler's Ferry. The Liverpool and Manchester section of the Cheshire Lines Committee's railway crosses the northern corner.

PENKETH OF PENKETH. *Argent, three kingfishers azure.*

Forty years ago there were about one hundred acres of waste or common land, called the Greystone Heath and Doe Green. An award for enclosure was made in 1868 and confirmed in 1869, ninety acres being divided among the freeholders, while six acres were reserved for a recreation ground, and five acres for a cemetery for Penketh.

The township has a parish council of seven members.

The ancient ferry across the Mersey called Fiddler's Ferry[1] was owned in 1830 by Mrs. Hughes of Sherdley Hall, Sutton; there was an acknowledgement due to Sir Richard Brooke for permission to pass over his land.[2]

MANOR

PENKETH, originally a hamlet in Great Sankey,[3] was part of the demesne of the lords of Warrington. It is not clear when the manor was first granted out,[4] but in 1242 Roger de Sankey held the twentieth part of a knight's fee here under the heirs of Emery le Boteler.[5] The descent from Roger is obscure. About 1280 Gilbert de Penketh and Robert de Penketh were joint lords of the manor;[6] later records prove that the descendants of the latter held under those of the former.

ASHTON OF PENKETH. *Argent, a chevron between three mascles gules.*

Gilbert de Penketh had two sons, Henry and Richard.[7] The inheritance went to seven daughters, or grand-daughters, upon whom in 1325 the succession was settled.[8] Margery, the eldest of these, married Richard son of William de Ashton,[9] and their descendants retained the lordship of the manor down to the seventeenth century.[10] John Ashton, who died in 1620, had the distinction

[1] Perhaps from Vieleur, the (supposed) original grantee of the manor.

[2] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxii, 215.

[3] It was included with Great Sankey in the subsidy collections; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 23. In an agreement between Sir Richard de Bold and John son of John de Penketh, made in 1371, the former granted John all his rent from 'Penketh, a hamlet of Sankey,' during the life of Margery daughter of Richard de Ashton of Penketh; Dods. MSS. cxlii, fol. 205, *n.* 86.

[4] Penketh may be the plough-land granted to Adam le Vieleur by Pain de Vilers, about 1160; in 1212 it was held by knight's service by Robert son of Robert, *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 10.

[5] Ibid. 147.

[6] This appears from the suits brought by Richard de Samlesbury and his son to recover common of pasture in Great Sankey and Penketh. The defendants in 1284 were Henry son of Gilbert de Penketh, Richard his brother, Margaret de Penketh, and Robert de Penketh; Assize R. 1268, m. 12. Four years later they were Adam del Bruche and Margaret his wife, Robert de Penketh, Richard son of Jordan de Kenyon, Henry son of Gilbert de Penketh, and Richard his brother; Assize R. 1277, m. 32*a*. Margaret was the widow of Gilbert; Adam del Bruche was son of Dulcia.

Adam and his wife in 1292 brought suits for dower against Richard son of Gilbert, and others; Assize R. 408, m. 32 *d*. 71.

Richard's portion is described as 2 messuages, 40 acres of land, 50 acres of moor, and reasonable estovers in 20 acres of wood for housebote and heybote, and acquittance of pannage for his demesne pigs.

At the same time Henry son of Gilbert was plaintiff, claiming as heir of his father various lands in Penketh from William le Boteler of Warrington. William replied that Penketh being a hamlet in Sankey and not a vill by itself, he, as son and heir of Emery, lord of Sankey, had approved from the wastes of the vill and hamlet; further, Gilbert had common of pasture not solely but together with one Robert de Penketh; Assize R. 408, m. 22.

William de Penketh occurs as a witness to several early charters; e.g. Dods. cxlii, fol. 193*b*, *n.* 7, 8 (about 1240). Hugh son of William de Penketh witnessed a charter of about 1270; Bold D. (Warr.), F. 350; and as Hugh de Penketh his name occurs more frequently. His son Adam, a clerk, claimed lands in Penketh from Richard and Henry, sons of Gilbert, in 1301 and 1302; Assize R. 1321, m. 9 *d*.; 418, m. 13 *d*.

[7] Henry is usually named first, as if he were the elder, but by an agreement made in 1290 Richard was acknowledged to be lord of the messuage, plough-land, and 20*s*. rent; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 165. See also *Cal. Close*, 1288–96, p. 283. Henry had a son Richard, whose wife was Agnes, and who was defendant in pleas in 1292 brought by Adam del Bruche, and in 1301 by Richard son of Gilbert; Assize R. 408, m. 32 *d*.; 419, m. 10. The younger Richard seems to have been living in 1323, as a suit was in that year brought against Richard de Penketh, senior; De Banc. R. 250, m. 17 *d*.

[8] *Final Conc.* ii, 61. The names of the heiresses were Margery, then married to Richard son of William de Ashton; Margaret, Cecily, Joan, Christiana, Alice, and Godith. The last-named married John de Dalton, clerk, from whom Richard de Dutton (son of John) claimed a messuage and land in 1325–6; and who in 1329 was one of the defendants in a plea by Henry del Bruche; De Banc. R. 263, m. 133; R. 277, m. 95 *d*. It does not appear who their father was, but Henry son of Gilbert was living and put in his claim. The deforciant was Thomas son of Adam, son of Alan de Abram, who may have been a trustee; he claimed a rent of 6*s*. 5½*d*. in Penketh and Great Sankey from Richard son of Gilbert in 1331; De Banc. R. 286, m. 348.

[9] Richard de Ashton of Sankey was one defendant in suits brought in 1328 by Thurstan de Holland; De Banc. R. 273, m. 45 *d*., &c. He paid 3*s*. 4*d*. to the subsidy in 1332; *Exch. Lay Subs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 23. Licence for an oratory was granted by the bishop of Lichfield to Richard de Ashton of Penketh in 1361; Lich. Reg. v, fol. 4*b*.

[10] Pedigrees were recorded in the *Visit.* of 1567 (Chet. Soc.), p. 112, and 1613, p. 20. There is a continuation in Piccope's MS. Pedigrees (Chet. Lib.), ii, 79, bringing it down to Strange Ashton. The succession is given as Richard, Thomas, Hamlet, Thomas, and John. A Thomas de Ashton was witness to Bold charters of 1429 and 1438; Dods. MSS. cxlii. fol. 205, *n.* 88; fol. 203, *n.* 70.

A settlement was made in 1457 by Thomas Ashton and Joan his wife, concerning messuages and land in Penketh; the remainders were to their sons Richard

of being one of the very few who were 'soundly affected in religion' in 1590.[1] He left five daughters, coheiresses; but Christiana, who seems to have been the eldest, married Hamlet Ashton of Glazebrook, and thus the succession continued in a line bearing the old name.[2]

Their son Thomas, who died in 1645,[3] had a numerous family. The eldest son, John, was killed at Bolton in 1643, on the Royalist side;[4] Thomas, who succeeded to the manor, also bore arms for the same cause, but very quickly surrendered, took the National Covenant, and compounded for his estates.[5] He was succeeded by his son Colonel John Ashton, who was buried at Ormskirk in 1707.[6] As he does not appear to have had any connexion with Penketh, the manor had probably been alienated before his time.

It was subsequently in the possession of the Athertons, and has descended, in the same manner as Great Sankey, to Lord Lilford.[7]

The manor held of the Ashtons by the Penketh family descended from Robert de Penketh, living in 1284,[8] to his son Jordan,[9] his grandson Richard,[10] and his great-grandson Roger.[11] The Penketh recorded pedigrees in 1567 and 1613,[12] but afterwards seem to

and Robert for life, and then to their grandson Thomas son of Hamlet, and his heirs; in default to Joan and Agnes, daughters of Hamlet, with further remainders; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 6, m. 12.

John Ashton of Penketh did homage and service to the lord of Warrington in April, 1507, paying 10*s.* for relief; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 20. John Ashton was living in 1533; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), i, 142. He was succeeded by his son Thomas, who married Douce, daughter of William Mascy of Rixton before 1538; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 106. In August, 1558, a settlement was made by Thomas Ashton, the remainders being to his sons William and John, his uncle Richard, Christopher Anderton, and the male heirs of his father John; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 20, m. 16. A later one was made in 1563; ibid. bdle. 25, m. 81. The inquisition taken after his death (1573) states that Thomas held the manor of Penketh and lands in Warrington and Martinscroft by the fourth part of a knight's fee, suit of court at Warrington from three weeks to three weeks, and a rent of 21*d.*; his heir was his son William, then thirty years of age; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiii, *n.* 1.

William seems to have died soon after his father, being succeeded by his brother John, who in 1571 had married Juliana, daughter of John Grimsditch; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 229, m. 4; see also will of John Grimsditch in *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), i, 211. John Ashton had various suits against his neighbours from 1572 onwards; James Ryve and Henry Rigby he accused of diverting a watercourse; *Ducatus Lanc.* iii, 2, 51, 120. He was among the freeholders in 1600; *Misc.* (ibid.), 239. He and Richard Penketh sold the fishery in the Mersey to Francis Bold in 1585, and he purchased land in Great Sankey in 1597; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 47, m. 167; 58, m. 215.

[1] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 245 (quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4). There were only three names of recusants in the roll of 1628 in Penketh and eight in Sankey; Lay Subs. 131/318.

[2] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), ii, 303. He died 6 July, 1620; his daughters being Christiana, mother of Thomas Ashton, the heir, who was then over thirty years of age; Timothea, wife of John Crosby, aged forty-six; Margaret, wife of Robert Heywood, aged thirty-seven; Anne, wife of Andrew Mainwaring, aged thirty-nine; and Elizabeth, widow of Peter Harrison, whose son John was eight years old. Thomas Ashton, the grandson, was then in possession, the property including water-mill, windmill, dovecote, fishery in the Mersey, and common of pasture in Penketh, Great Sankey, Warrington, and Martinscroft. Penketh, which is not called a manor, is said to be held in socage by fealty and the rent of a silver penny, showing a commutation of the old services. From a deed recited in the inquisition it appears that Thomas Ashton had been married as early as 1612 to Katherine Brook, of Chester.

For Hamlet, the father of Thomas, see the account of Glazebrook. His widow Christiana married Sir Arthur, second son of Sir Thomas Aston of Aston in Cheshire, by whom she had two sons; *Funeral Certs.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 9.

[3] He was buried at Farnworth in July, 1645; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), ii, 9.

[4] *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 47, 51, 83.

[5] *Royalist Comp. Papers* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 112. He surrendered as early as November, 1644. The value of the estate appears to have been about £210 a year; he claimed reductions in respect of the annuities of younger brothers, Andrew and William, and a sister, Christian; the fine was fixed at £192 8*s.* 4*d.* It is added: 'As for his personal estate he hath nothing but the clothes to his back.' His mother, Katherine, was still living in 1646. He had been admitted to Gray's Inn in November, 1634; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), ii, 11. He was buried at Farnworth 18 Feb. 1675–6; ibid. 9.

The hearth-tax return of 1666 shows Mr. Ashton paying for 6 hearths, and Mrs. Ashton for 3; Lay Subs. 250–9. The will of his brother William, proved in 1669, is printed in *Wills* (Chet. Soc. New Ser.), i, 166. The will of Andrew Ashton, of Liverpool, was proved in 1679; it mentions his son John, who is believed to be the John Ashton described as 'late of Penketh in Lancashire,' who took part in the Jacobite plot in 1690, and was executed for it; see the paper, already quoted, by Dr. John Venn in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), ii, 1–14.

[6] Ibid. 10; for his will, 7. He had a son Strange, buried at Ormskirk in 1756, and three daughters, Anne, Elizabeth, and Catherine; ibid. 8, 10.

[7] This 'manor' may, however, be the superior lordship, and may have been acquired, with Bewsey, by Sir Thomas Ireland. In the inquisition after his death in 1625 he is said to have held the 'manor of Penketh' with its appurtenances; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxvi, *n.* 58.

[8] See the references given above. In Assize R. 1268, m. 11, there is also a complaint by Robert de Penketh that William le Boteler and others had disseised him of his free tenement in Penketh, viz. half of 100 acres of moor, but he failed to prove his case.

[9] Robert was still living in 1301, when he and his son Jordan made a settlement by fine concerning two oxgangs in Penketh; *Final Conc.* i, 193. In a Great Sankey case in 1308–9 Richard son of Gilbert de Penketh, Jordan de Penketh, and Agnes widow of Robert, held part of the lands in dispute; Assize R. 432, m. 2. Jordan's name occurs among the witnesses to local charters down to 1346. He and Robert son of Henry de Wetshaw, in 1339 made an exchange of land, described as lying on the Broomhill, on the north side of Jordan's windmill, for land in the Brandearth in Penketh, Robert being bound also to pay a grain of pepper yearly; Kuerden, fol. MS. 315, *n.* 473. Among the witnesses to this were Richard de Ashton and William de Penketh. Jordan de Penketh and Margaret his wife claimed the reversion of the Holland manor in Sutton in 1323; *Final Conc.* ii, 51.

[10] The above-recited exchange was ratified in 1339 by Richard son of Jordan; Kuerden, loc. cit. *n.* 415. William, son of Richard de Penketh, and Amice his wife occur in 1348; De Banc. R. 355, m. 226. Jordan had another son, Robert, to whom he granted certain lands, which Robert granted to his son John in July, 1359; ibid. *n.* 414, 416; also Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 7, m. 1.

[11] Roger being a minor, his wardship was claimed by Richard de Ashton, in right of his wife Margery; but the jury decided that Richard de Penketh had held this moiety of the manor in socage, and not by knight's service, so that Roger succeeded without wardship; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, m. j *d.*

William de Penketh and John his son occur in July, 1359; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 7, m. 1. In 1374 there was a dispute between Alice widow of William de Penketh and John his son concerning land in Sankey; De Banc. R. 454, m. 132 *d.* The poll tax of 1381 shows John de Penketh among the contributors; Lay Subs. 130–24.

Thomas Penketh, an Austin friar, a zealous upholder of Richard III, is supposed to have been a member of this family; for an account of his career see *Warr. in* 1465 (Chet. Soc.), xxxix; *Dict. Nat. Biog.* and *Cal. of Pat.* 1476–85, p. 543.

Hamlet de Penketh occurs in 1490; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 14. Also in the list of the gentry of the hundred, compiled about 1512.

[12] *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.) of 1567, p. 124, and of 1613, p. 132. Gillow, in *Bibliog. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* v, 258, mentions that a pedigree, 'copious, but very incorrect and unreliable,' was printed at Manchester in 1896.

From the Hamlet or Hamon Penketh of the preceding note the 1567 pedigree traces the succession through Richard, Thomas, and Richard, to the Richard Penketh living at the time. This Richard had sons Richard and Thomas, and the latter, who succeeded, had a son

have fallen into obscurity.[1] They remained faithful to the Roman Church,[2] and some of their descendants were priests in Lancashire during the centuries of proscription.[3]

Mrs. Hughes of Sherdley about the year 1830 claimed manorial rights, and courts had been held; her claim was not generally acknowledged.[4]

Various families are mentioned in the early pleadings and charters as holding lands in Penketh, as the Quicks[5] and Wetshaws.[6] The prior of Norton also possessed certain rights here.[7] Henry Russell of Penketh, hanged for felony in 1292, had lands in Wigan.[8]

The freeholders in 1600 were John Ashton and — Penketh;[9] in 1628 Thomas Ashton, Thomas Ireland, and Robert Ryve were assessed to the subsidy.[10]

The Wesleyan Methodists built a chapel in Penketh in 1818.

The Society of Friends early had a meeting here; it was duly certified and recorded in 1689.[11] A day school was carried on from 1678 to 1878;[12] a boarding-school was founded in 1834 and still flourishes.[13]

and heir Richard, living in 1613. He had a numerous family, the eldest son, Thomas, having been born about 1610.

The only inquisitions appear to be those taken after the death of Alice Penketh in 1541. Her father, John, had held lands in Penketh, Ditton, and other places; she was an idiot, and her heirs were her sisters, Joan, the wife of George Ward, and Elizabeth, wife of William Reeve; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. viii, *n.* 6, 7. The Reeves or Ryves continued to hold land here for a century at least; the inquest after the death of Robert Reeve in 1640 shows that his land was held of Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas Ireland; ibid. xxx, *n.* 37.

Richard Penketh was in 1553 involved in a dispute with Thomas Butler as to the title to Penketh Hall; *Ducatus Lanc.* (Rec. Com.), i, 280. A settlement of his property in Penketh and Sutton, including 'pasture for three horses on Penketh Warth,' was made in 1556; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 16, m. 92. Another settlement, by his son Richard, was made in 1592; ibid. bdle. 54, m. 146.

[1] Beamont says: 'Penketh Hall, the ancient seat of the Penketh, seems to have changed owners much about the same time that Bewsey passed into the hands of strangers; for in the year 1624 we find Sir Thomas Ireland exchanging with Thomas Ashton the hall and demesne of Penketh, late the inheritance of Richard Penketh, but at the same time carefully reserving to himself . . . . the right to remove all and every the grafts, plants, and young trees of fruit there growing'; *Warr. in* 1465 (Chet. Soc.), p. xl.

In 1682 Peter Bold wrote: 'Mr. Penketh was with me before I went to Yorkshire, and acquainted me that he had very hard usage from some of your officers, and, he believes, without your order. I know the gentleman very well; he is a near neighbour to me and his condition is not unknown to me. He faithfully served his majesty all the first war, and in that service behaved himself very gallantly and with great loyalty. He received many wounds and was so great a sufferer, that he was reduced to a very poor condition. He now lives an undertenant to a small messuage in Bold, not above 5 acres.' *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com). 145. A Lieutenant Penketh was one of the defenders of Lathom House in the first siege, 1644; *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 173, 177.

[2] John Penketh, on entering the English College in Rome in 1651, gave the following account: 'My name is John Penketh *alias* Rivers. I am son of Richard Penketh of Penketh in the county of Lancaster, esquire, who married the daughter of Thomas Patrick of Bispham, in the same county, gentleman. I was born and bred up in my father's house, and am now twenty-one years of age. My father, before his death, had spent nearly all his fortune and left very little to my mother. . . . Most of my relations are Protestant, but my father, with all his family, one brother excepted, were always Catholic. I have made my studies in England under private tutors and at private schools. I was always a Catholic, and left England on 13 August, 1651, to proceed to Rome, where in the family of Christ I shall be more sure to avoid the vanities of the world and its dangers; being moved also to this by an ardent desire of gaining souls, if found worthy of the priesthood'; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* v, 330. The account which follows states that he had spent some time in the king of Spain's army in Belgium.

[3] The John Penketh above-named was ordained priest in 1656, and in 1663 entered the Society of Jesus, going on the English mission in the following year. He in 1678, in the excitement of the Oates plot, was betrayed, tried at Lancaster, and condemned to death for his priesthood. He was reprieved, but kept in prison for some years, being liberated on the accession of James II. The Revolution brought fresh troubles, but he continued his ministrations until his death in 1701. See the account in Foley, op. cit. v, 331; vi, 383; vii, 581, 1401.

Other priests of the same family included William Penketh, then of Crossbrook, Orrell, convicted of recusancy in 1716; he was the author of *Rivers' Manual*, frequently reprinted, and died about 1762. See Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* v, 257, 258; Foley, *Rec. S. J.* vi, 450, 455; v, 335.

[4] Report by Edward Eyes in *Trans. Hist. Soc.* xxii, 215. The boundaries had been walked about twelve years before. Fishing was free.

[5] In 1285 and later there were disputes between William de Quyke, clerk, and Adam son of Dulcia de Birches, who married Margery, as to the bounds of their lands in Penketh; Assize R. 1271, m. 12 *d.*; 1277, m. 32 *a d.*, 31 *d.* William also brought actions against Henry son of Gilbert de Penketh; Assize R. 408, m. 9; &c.

[6] The Wetshaws were a Ditton family. Robert son of Henry de Wetshaw had a daughter Aline, who sold her land to Henry de Ditton in 1349; Kuerden MSS. iii, P. 4, *n.* 613, 617. The purchaser was soon involved in disputes with Hugh de Kelsall and others, who broke into his houses in Penketh; De Banc. R. 362, m. 137, 26 *d.* Shortly afterwards, in 1350, he made further purchases from William de Widnes and Margery his wife; *Final Conc.* ii, 128.

[7] In 1366 Richard, the prior of Norton, complained about a rescue of cattle here made by a number of people; De Banc. R. 462, m. 148.

[8] *Inq. and Extents*, 275.

[9] *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 239.

[10] Norris D. (B.M.).

[11] *Kenyon MSS.* 230. George Fox visited Penketh and Sankey in 1667 and 1669 and founded a meeting; *Journ.* This was held in Great Sankey until in 1681 a meeting-house was built on the land bought in 1671 for a graveyard; it was rebuilt in 1736.

[12] The schoolhouse was not built till 1692; it adjoined the meeting-house. This was the first school John Bright attended, 1821.

[13] This and other details about Penketh are derived from information supplied by Mr. J. Spence Hodgson of Didsbury.

LEIGH

WESTLEIGH PENNINGTON BEDFORD ATHERTON TYLDESLEY-WITH-SHAKERLEY ASTLEY

Lecch, 1264; Leeche, 1268; Leghthe, 1305; Leght, 1417; Lech, 1451; Legh, xvi cent.

Leigh (A.S. leáh = pasture, meadow) was the name of a district embracing 13,793 acres, bounded on the north, east, and partly on the south by the hundred of Salford, on the west by the parish of Wigan, and on the south-west by the parish of Winwick. As its name denotes it was a district rich in meadow and pasture land, and the produce of its dairies—the Leigh cheese—was formerly noted for its excellence.[1]

The town of Leigh, standing upon the high road from Bolton-le-Moors to St. Helens, at one time mainly a pack-horse road, lies mostly in the township of Pennington, but partly in Westleigh. The name of the ancient parish may be regarded as first legally applied to the town of Leigh upon the amalgamation of the three local boards of Westleigh, Pennington, and Bedford in 1875, but for centuries it was understood to denote that part of the ancient parish which comprised the townships of Westleigh and Pennington, sometimes also that of Bedford.

The Wigan and Leigh branch of the Leeds and Liverpool Canal and the Bridgewater Canal form their junction at Leigh Bridge in this town.

A market is held on Saturday and two fairs on the eve of the feast of St. Mark the Evangelist (24 April), and on the eve of the feast of the Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary (7 December).[2] The market-place lies in the ancient township of Pennington.

Silk-weaving is a considerable industry in the town.[3] Nail-making, linen-weaving, and the manufacture of fustian were largely conducted here in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries,[4] and now the manufacture of cotton goods, and machinery of various kinds, provides employment for a large number of workpeople.

The excellent beds of coal underlying the district have been worked more or less for five centuries, but the rapid advance of this industry, which set in towards the end of the eighteenth century, was due to the linking up of communication with Manchester by the duke of Bridgewater's canal. The development of the town is well illustrated by the churchwardens' and overseers' accounts for the township of Pennington.[5] Concurrently with its industrial resources the district used to be noted for the excellence of its agricultural productions. In Bedford and Astley there were formerly a number of kilns employed in burning the Sutton or terras lime, obtained from the magnesian limestone rock of the Permian series, producing a hydraulic cement. The soil is a rich loam, somewhat stiff in quality upon the rising ground. There is also a considerable amount of alluvial land by Pennington Brook, and moss land in the neighbourhood of Chat Moss, and of the detached Black Moss and Tyldesley Mosses, which makes excellent and easily cultivated arable land. The agricultural land of the parish is now used as follows: Arable, 4,815 acres; permanent grass, 5,201; woods and plantations, 27½.

The town of Leigh[6] is notable as being for some years the abode of Thomas Highs, a reed-maker, and John Kay, a clockmaker, who were associated with Richard Arkwright, barber and hairdresser of Bolton, the reputed inventor of roller spinning as effected in the now ancient 'spinning jenny.'[7]

At the end of the year 1642,[8] the inhabitants of this district distinguished themselves in an action at Chowbent against the forces of the earl of Derby, whom the zealous but untrained husbandmen of the district repulsed and drove beyond Lowton Common. The local historian of the time describes how 'the naylers' (nail-makers) of Chowbent busied themselves in making bills and battle-axes, instead of nails, in anticipation of further engagements.[9]

Richard Higson and Charles Rogers of Leigh issued tokens in 1666 and 1668.[10]

In 1698 a division of the highways within the township of Pennington was made, establishing the rods of highway which each owner or occupier should make.[11]

In 1745 part of the troops of Prince Charles Edward were quartered at Leigh on the night of 28 November, in their march from Preston to Manchester. Mr. Lowe, then constable for the higher side of Pennington, expended £14 5s. for horses and billeting the rebels, and 27s. for the watch at the watch-house and in coals for the bonfire.[12]

In 1863 the townships of Pennington, Westleigh, and Bedford adopted the Local Government Act,

[1] Leigh cheese is now a thing of the past. It has not been produced in the district for the last twenty years or more. The production sold in Manchester as 'Leigh Toasting Cheese' derives only its name from this district.

[2] A fair here was prohibited, *temp.* Eliz.; *Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.* viii, 237.

[3] It is gaining some ground at the present time, but was seriously injured by the French Treaty in 1860; see the *Leigh Chron.* 18 June, 1860, 27 April, 1861.

[4] A Cloth Hall formerly existed here; *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, iii, 63. The old building has been modernized and made into offices.

[5] Now in the custody of the Town Council. Extracts from them have been edited by Josiah Rose in a volume entitled *Leigh in the Eighteenth Century*, printed at Leigh, 1882. These accounts were formerly in a confused and dilapidated condition. Mr. Rose recovered what was left, arranged them, and bound them together. They are now carefully preserved. Diligent inquiry has failed to discover any such accounts for Westleigh and Bedford.

[6] The area is 6,358 acres, including 74 of inland water; Census Rep. 1901.

[7] Rose, *Leigh in the Eighteenth Century*, 115–20. The wheel of Thomas Highs' 'original jenny' is in the possession of Alderman T. R. Greenough.

[8] End of December. '24 Dec. 1642. Two soldiers slayne in the battayle at Leigh.' Bolton Par. Ch. Reg. of Burials.

[9] *Civil War Tracts* (Chet. Soc.), 64–5.

[10] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* v, 80.

[11] The highway began at Brockhurst's Lane Wash on the south and passed by the Wash End, Bradshaw Leach, the Platt End, Twiss' Land, to the Broad Causeway, at the Smithy (in the street now King Street). Here the town of Leigh began and extended through to Stockplatt Lane on the north, and for a few yards into Windmill Lane (now Bradshawgate) on the east. The principal owners were Richard Bradshaw, esq. for Pennington Hall 80 rods, and Bradshaw Leach 22 rods, Mr. Alexander Ratcliffe (for the Healds, the Meadows, &c.) 27 rods, and Mr. John Gwillym for Davenport's 30 rods, and for Urmston's (in the Meadows) 20 rods. The total extended to 477 yds. less than 2 miles; Rose, op. cit. 21–2.

[12] Rose, op. cit. 102–3.

LEIGH
DEANE
WIGAN
WINWICK
ECCLES
Chowbent
Atherton
Shakerley
Tyldesley
with
Shakerley
Higher Hall
Kirk Hall
Westleigh
Dam House
Chaddock
Boothstown
Eatherston
Peel
Morleys
Hopecarr
Pennington

1851, but in 1875 the three local board districts were dissolved and constituted into the Leigh Local Board District, the three townships forming one large town, subsequently controlled by an urban district council under the Local Government Act, 1894. In that year the three townships with a portion of Atherton were formed into the civil parish of Leigh.[1]

BOROUGH

In 1899 a charter of incorporation was granted to the urban district, under which the borough is governed by a mayor, eight aldermen, and twenty-four councillors. The borough comprises the townships of Westleigh, Pennington, Bedford, with part of Atherton, and is divided into eight wards.[2] The same year the new borough obtained a grant of arms.[3] In 1903 a borough bench was erected and a Commission of the Peace issued to thirty-three local gentlemen. The town is now connected by a system of electric tramways with Bolton, Wigan, Atherton, Tyldesley, Hindley, and Lowton. There are gas works, and an electric lighting station erected in 1899–1900. A thorough system of drainage was established in 1898 with sewerage and disposal works, the latter being the joint property of Leigh and Atherton.

Borough of Leigh. *Quarterly gules and argent, a cross quarterly counterchanged between a spear head of the last in the first quarter, a mullet sable in the second, a shuttle fessewise, the thread pendant, of the last in the third, and a sparrow-hawk close proper in the fourth.*

The Town Hall in King Street, a plain red brick building with stone facings, formerly a police station, was acquired in 1875. There are public baths in Silk Street, erected in 1881, a drill hall in Ellesmere Street belonging to H Company, 1st Volunteer Battalion, Manchester Regiment, formerly used for public meetings before the erection of the Assembly Room in 1878, a public library in Railway Road, opened in 1894, and a technical school, in connexion with which a spacious and well-equipped gymnasium was erected in 1903 in commemoration of the reign of Queen Victoria, the cost being defrayed by the late W. E. Marsh. There are also Liberal and Conservative clubs, a theatre, and a fine range of buildings erected by the Leigh Friendly Co-operative Society, which includes two large halls used for public meetings, lectures, and concerts. An infirmary is in course of erection, and a new town hall to cost £60,000 will, it is expected, be opened in 1907.[4]

CHURCH

The church of St. Mary the Virgin, anciently described as 'the church of Westleigh in Leigh,' was originally consecrated in honour of St. Peter. The nave and most of the churchyard lay in Westleigh, a small portion of the latter and the chancel lay in Pennington. The old church[5] was rebuilt, with the exception of the west tower, in 1873. It has a chancel of two bays, continuous with a nave of six bays, with a clearstory running the full length of the building. There are north and south aisles to both nave and chancel, the east bay of the north aisle being used as a vestry, and the second bay containing the organ, which has an eighteenth-century wooden case. It was made by Samuel Green of London in 1777. The former nave was narrower than the present, as may be seen by the springers of the western responds which remain in the east wall of the tower; the arches were of two chamfered orders.[6] The roof of the north aisle of the nave is the old roof reused. The tower opens to the church with a tall arch of two chamfered orders with half octagonal responds and moulded capitals. The tower is of poor detail and late date, said to have been built in 1516, and has a west doorway with an elliptical arch, and over it a three-light window with uncusped tracery. In the second stage are plain loops, and the belfry stage has two two-light windows on each face, with transoms and uncusped tracery, and is finished with an embattled parapet.

In the nave is a fine brass hanging chandelier, the wrought-iron rods which carry it being very well designed.

On a pew west of the second pillar of the north arcade of the nave is a brass plate, marking the burial place of Henry Travice of Light Oakes, 1626, who founded a charity by which 5*s.* was to be given to forty poor people yearly on Thursday in Passion Week near his gravestone. The font is modern, octagonal, with panelled sides. There are eight bells, all from the Rudhalls' foundry at Gloucester, the treble and second of 1761, and the rest of 1740, by Abel Rudhall. There is also a small bell, cast at Wigan in 1715.

In 1693 the church possessed four bells said to have been given by Queen Elizabeth,[7] two of which—the great bell and the third bell—had been cast at Leigh in 1663.[8] A fifth bell was added in 1692, and in 1705 the second and fourth were re-cast by Gabriel Smith of Congleton. The bells were found unsatisfactory, hence the re-casting in 1740.

The church plate consists of a tall communion cup of Elizabethan shape, with an engraved band near the lip, and no mark but that of the maker, G E, repeated twice; a plain cup of 1650; a set of plate given by Mr. Henry Bolton of Leigh, mercer, 1724, comprising two cups, one paten, two flagons, and one almsdish, all being of the Britannia standard, and dated 1724, except the paten, which is of 1723; and a plate of 1894, given in the following year.

The registers begin in 1559. From the commencement to March, 1625, they have been printed by the present vicar.[9]

[1] Loc. Gov. Bd. Provisional Order, Sept. 1894.

[2] The names of the wards are: St. Paul's, Lilford, St. Joseph's, Etherstone, St. Mary's, St. Thomas, Hopecarr, and St. Peter's.

[3] Crest. On a wreath of the colours the battlements of a tower proper, issuant therefrom a bear's paw gules, holding a javelin erect, or. Motto: 'Æquo pede propera.'

[4] These particulars and many others relating to the parish are from information supplied by Mr. W. D. Pink, editor of *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes, &c.*

[5] The nave of the old church was apparently restored in 1616, as shown by the date carved on one of the principals. Ex inform. Rev. Canon Stanning.

[6] See Sir S. Glynne's description of the old church taken in 1856; Chet. Soc. New Ser. xxvii, 53.

[7] Stanning, *Reg. of Leigh*, xxv. In 1552, when an inventory of church goods was made, there were four bells, a sanctus bell and another small bell. Also one chalice, a suit of vestments with two copes of red velvet, one suit of vestments with a cope of 'olde carnacion,' an old cope of red velvet, another of blue 'crules,' an old vestment of yellow velvet and another of 'crules,' and two crosses of copper. One aisle was covered with lead; the rest of the church was presumably slated or thatched; *Inv. of Ch. Goods* (Chet. Soc. cxiii), 66.

[8] Roger Lowe, *Diary*.

[9] Inscriptions on 104 burial stones existing in the churchyard in 1881 are given in *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, iii, 37, 56.

Public declarations were made upon oath in the church in 1430 and 1435 as to the title to lands in the neighbourhood; and in 1474 an instance of 'cursing by bell, book, and candle' occurred.[1]

The Atherton chapel occupied the eastern end of the south aisle from a little south door eastward, and measured 7 yards each way. It was in a ruinous state, the windows and roof decayed, in the time of John Bridgeman, bishop of Chester (1619–52), who threatened to lay it to the body of the church unless the lord of Atherton repaired it. In 1654 John Atherton was alleged to have set up a new screen enclosing some yards of the south aisle additional to that occupied by the old chapel, and enclosing the place where the pews and burial places of Roger Bradshaw, Henry Travis, gents., Mr. Shuttleworth, Mr. Thomas Sergeant, George Starkey, Gilbert Smith, Ralph Smith, and others had formerly been. In 1664 the title to part of the south aisle thus alleged to have been encroached upon was the subject of proceedings in the Consistory Court at Chester, brought by Lawrence Rawstorne, esq., as trustee for Atherton, against Sir Henry Slater, knt., Richard Bradshaw, esq., and Frances Bradshaw, otherwise Shuttleworth, widow.[2]

The chantry chapel of St. Nicholas, called the Tyldesley chapel, is believed to have been erected about the end of the fifteenth century. The roof is all that remains of the building. Sir Thomas Tyldesley the cavalier, who was slain at the skirmish of Wigan Lane in 1651, lies buried here. A modern brass has lately been placed to his memory.[3]

ADVOWSON

The history of the advowson of the church before the end of the thirteenth century is obscure, but may be conjectured with some degree of probability. The priory of Marsey, Nottinghamshire, was founded before 1192 by Roger son of Ranulf de Marsey,[4] who in addition to his fee between Ribble and Mersey, to which reference is made below, held three knights' fees in Nottinghamshire and Lincolnshire of the honour of Lancaster.[5] During the reign of Henry III the priory acquired by purchase 11 oxgangs of land in Marsey, in the honour of Lancaster, and in the time of Edward I half the advowson of the church of Marsey with four solidates of rent by purchase from the nuns of Wallingwells.[6] It is possible that the founder gave to Marsey his rights in the church of Leigh, parcel of his fee in Westleigh, and that the priory subsequently exchanged these rights with Wallingwells for lands held by the latter in Marsey. At the same time a gift of the church to Wallingwells by Richard de Westleigh in the time of John is not less probable, for the prioress of that house was engaged in 1238 in litigation with Adam de Westleigh touching the presentation to half the church of Leigh, which Adam was claiming from her.[7] The result of the plea was apparently in favour of the prioress, but the right of her priory does not appear to have been thoroughly established, for in 1290, Margery, then prioress, was suing Richard de Urmston and Siegrith his wife for the church and advowson, alleging in evidence of her right the presentation of Henry de Ulveston to the church, presumably in 1238, by her predecessor Isolda.[8] The suit was terminated two years later by the prioress conveying to Richard and Siegrith in consideration of £20 the advowson of the church of 'Westlay in Legh,' respecting which a recognition of grand assize had been summoned between the parties.[9] These proceedings are fully referred to in the account of Westleigh, where reference will be found to the mansion and glebe of the early parsons of Leigh.

A reference to John the parson of Westleigh, in a grant made in the early part of the thirteenth century, as the father of the grantor[10] carries back the period of his career to the reign of Richard I, proving that a church then existed here, and affording a reasonable supposition that a church had existed here at the Conquest. There are references to the church in the time of John,[11] again in 1238, and in 1264, when Roger bishop of Lichfield petitioned the king for aid against certain persons who had seized the churches of Leigh, Bury, and Winwick.[12] The church was valued at £8 in Pope Nicholas's taxation completed in 1292.[13]

In 1318 Richard de Urmston, son of Richard and Siegrith, sold the advowson with one acre of land appurtenant thereto in Westleigh to Robert de Holand, knt., for 50 marks sterling.[14] Excepting for a brief period after the attainder and death of Thomas earl of Lancaster, in 1322,[15] the advowson descended in the Holand family and so by marriage to the Lovels.[16] In 1365 Robert de Holand, chr., obtained licence to alienate the advowson in mortmain to the prior and convent of Upholland, but he did not do so. It was at this time held of John duke of Lancaster, and Blanche his wife, for a rose at Midsummer for all service.[17] In 1445 the Augustinian canons of Erdbury in Warwickshire obtained licence to acquire lands to the value of 100 marks yearly,[18] and thereupon obtained a grant of this advowson from William Lord Lovel, and the year following had letters patent for the appropriation of the rectory.[19] In 1448, at Westleigh, the church was duly appropriated to the prior and convent of Erdbury, of which William Lord Lovel, Burnel and Holand, knt., and Ralph Botiler, knt., lord of Sudeley, were founders. A vicarage of 16 marks yearly with a tenement was ordained,[20]

[1] *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, i, 148–51; ii, 59–61. See below.

[2] Consistory Ct. Rec.; *Lancs. Chant.* (Chet. Soc. lx), 272.

[3] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* vii, 295–9. For other remains, possibly heraldic, noted before the destruction of the old church in 1873, see *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, ii, 65. On the south-west buttress of the tower are two shields bearing (1) a hammer, nails, and pincers; and (2) a horseshoe.

[4] *Hund. R.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 304.

[5] *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 297.

[6] *Hund. R.* ii, 304.

[7] *Assize R.* (Rec. Soc. xlix), 221.

[8] De Banc. R. 82, m. 5 *d.*

[9] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc.), i, 169; Assize R. 408, m. 1 *d.* John de Byron, Henry de Kighley, Richard de Bradshagh and Henry de Tyldesley were pledges for payment of the purchase money.

[10] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc., New Ser., xliii), 614.

[11] De Banc. R. 189, m. 50.

[12] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* v, App. ii, 66.

[13] *Tax. Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), 249.

[14] *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, ii, 184. In 1314 there had been a claim to the advowson by John son of Nigel son of Roger de Urmston, against Siegrith widow of Richard de Urmston; De Banc. R. 207, m. 256 *d.*

[15] *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, iii, 101.

[16] In 1341 the church was valued at 12 marks, the ninth of sheaves, calves and lambs of the parish amounting to £12 1*s.*—answered for by Atherton 56*s.* 8*d.*, Bedford 56*s.* 8*d.*, Pennington, 23*s.* 4*d.*, Westleigh, 24*s.* 4*d.*, Tyldesley, 43*s.* 4*d.*, and Astley, 36*s.* 8*d.*; *Inq. Nonarum* (Rec. Com.), 40.

[17] *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, iii, 31. In 1350 Robert de Holand, chr. recovered his presentation to this church against Gilbert de Urmston. Chan. Inq. p.m. 23 Edw. III, 180.

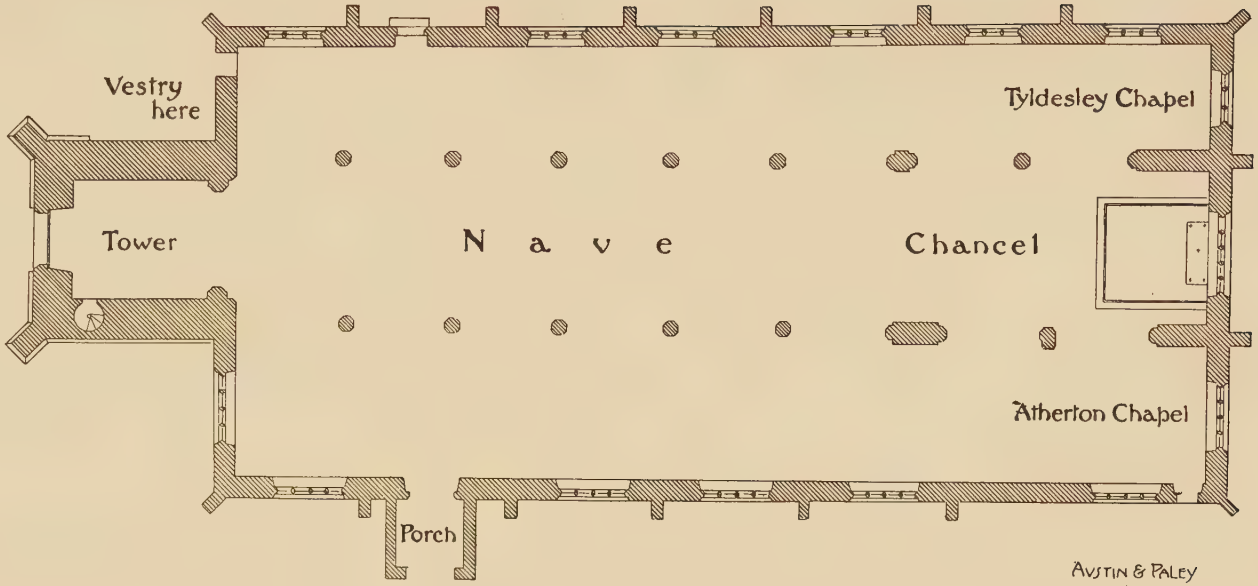
[18] Pat. R. 23 Hen. VI, pt. ii, m. 21.

[19] Ibid. 24 Hen. VI, pt. i, m. 27, where it is called the church of Legh.

[20] Lich. Epis. Reg. Booth, x, 68*b*–72; Aug. Off. Misc. Chart. E. *b.* 37.

LEIGH CHURCH

PLAN PREVIOUS TO REBUILDING - 1870



AUSTIN & PALEY
LANCASTER

and an allowance of 6*s.* 8*d.* to the bishop, 3*s.* 4*d.* to the archdeacon of Chester, and 6*s.* 8*d.* to the poor.[1]

In 1488 the prior of Erdbury leased the parsonage of Leigh—that is, the Kirk Hall, with the glebe lands, rents, tithes, and profits—to Gilbert Urmston, esq., John Urmston his son and heir, Mr. Gilbert Urmston, clerk, William Urmston, vicar of the church of Leigh, and Roger Urmston, for a term of forty years, paying yearly to the prior £20, to the vicar of Leigh £12, to the parish priest for his wages 50*s.*, and certain sums for the redemption of certain plate and a cross of gold which had been laid in gage.[2]

Twenty years later William Urmston gave his estate in this lease to John Urmston, the son and heir of his brother John Urmston.[3] In 1515, or fourteen years before its expiration, the lease was renewed for a further term of years to John Urmston and John Astley, chaplain.[4] The gross rental was stated to be about £43 in 1531.[5]

At the dissolution the rectory, tithes, glebe land and advowson of the vicarage were granted to Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk,[6] who subsequently obtained licence to alienate,[7] and in 1545 sold the rectory and tithes for £800 to Robert Trapps, citizen and goldsmith of London.[8] In 1557 Thomas Leyland of Morleys, esq., and John Urmston of Westleigh, gent., presented to the vicarage *pro hac vice* probably as purchasers of the next presentation. In 1561 Francis Trapps, gent., conveyed by fine to Sir Thomas Gerard, knt., the rectory of Westleigh, that is, the moated Kirk Hall, the glebe lands, all tithes of grain and hay, and the advowson of the vicarage, in consideration of an annuity of £40 a year.[9] Gerard appears to have immediately sold one half of the tithes to Richard Urmston for £420.[10] In 1573 Richard Urmston appears to have established his title to the rectory and tithes.[11] In 1609 Edward, earl of Hertford, obtained a grant of the advowson,[12] but notwithstanding a caveat entered by his successor in 1619 against Richard Urmston's presentation,[13] the earl's claim was set aside. In 1636 the then vicar preferred a petition to the king complaining of the poverty of the living. A subsequent inquiry held by the diocesan elicited the fact that the vicar received but £28 1*s.* 4*d.* yearly, out of which he had to pay £5 10*s.*, whilst the total value of the propriate rectory was £632 per annum.[14] In 1645 the rectory impropriate was sequestered from Richard Urmston, 'Papist,' for his delinquency, £50 being paid out of the issues to the vicarage of Leigh and £40 for the maintenance of the minister of the then lately-erected chapel of Chowbent in Atherton.[15] In 1650 the Parliamentary Commission returned the value of the vicarage at £16 14*s.* 8*d.*, the parsonage house and demesne with leased lands at £97 11*s.*, the tithes of the parish at £173 5*s.*, and the small tithes at £4 5*s.*[16] After the Restoration the advowson and tithes were restored to the heirs general of Richard Urmston, but in 1715 fell into the hands of the commissioners for forfeited estates,[17] by whom three-fourths were granted to Sir More Molyneux, knt., who in 1750 conveyed the rectory to John Probyn, esq.,[18]

[1] This alms was to be distributed to the poor of Leigh on the anniversary of Lord Lovel, who is said to have conferred the rectory upon the priory. *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), iii, 56.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Plead. xxviii, U. 2, 2*k*; Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches. xxxv, 75–82.

[3] Kuerden MSS. (Coll. of Arms), ii, 189*b*.

[4] Mins. Accts. Warw. 29–30 Hen. VIII, *n.* 117. In or before 1534 John Atherton of Atherton had a demise from John Urmston, during the term of his lease, of tithe of corn, pigs and geese, renovant in Atherton for £8 yearly rent. Duchy of Lanc. Plead. 2 Edw. VI, lii, U. 1; Stanning, *Reg. of Leigh*, xvi; Rec. Soc. i, 57.

[5] Duchy of Lanc. Plead. 2 Edw. VI, lii, U. 1.

In 1535 the rectory of Leigh was valued at £38 10*s.* a year net. The vicar received £9 as his pension from Erdbury; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 220.

[6] 19 Dec. 1538; Pat. R. 30 Hen. VIII, iv, m. 1.

[7] *Lancs. and Ches. Rec.* (Rec. Soc. viii), ii, 387.

[8] 15 Feb. 1544–5; Close R. 37 Hen. VIII, ii, *n.* 37.

[9] Feet of F. bdle. 23, m. 111; the rent was afterwards paid to the Bradshaws of Pennington. *Rec. Soc.* xi, 27; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. 8 Chas. I.

[10] Baines, *Hist. of Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 591.

[11] Mem. R. 15 Eliz. 9 (Jones, *Index*, ii, s.t. Leigh).

[12] 13 April, 1609, Pat. R. 7 Jas. I, xx.

[13] Bp. Gastrell, *Notitia* (Chet. Soc. xxi), 183.

[14] Star Chamb. Cert. Baines, *Hist. of Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 591. The glebe lands around the Kirk Hall were valued at £179, tenements leased, worth at rack £155, tithe corn of Pennington, Westleigh, half of Bedford, which had been sold to Richard Urmston by Sir Thos. Gerard, worth £100, a water corn-mill and a horse-mill £16, coal pits in the glebe £20, formerly £40—these are referred to in a suit in 1534 (*Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* vii, 36)—small tithes, Easter roll and surplice fees £30. Also tithes sold by Mr. Urmston or his predecessors, viz. tithes of Atherton sold to John Atherton, esq., who pays £8 yearly, but worth £30; tithe of three quarters of Tyldesley sold to Mr. Shevington, who pays £10 yearly, but worth £30; tithe of another part of Tyldesley sold to Mr. Anderton, who pays £2, but worth £10; half the tithe of Astley sold to Mr. Tyldesley of Morleys, who pays £5 6*s.* 8*d.* but worth £16; the other half sold to Thomas Mort, gent., under a reserved rent of £5 6*s.* 8*d.*, since sold to Mr. Mort, but worth £14; tithe of Shakerley for which Mr. Shakerley pays yearly to Mr. Shevington £2, but worth £8; tithe of the remaining half of Bedford sold to Richard Urmston of Kinknall, who pays £4 15*s.* 4*d.*, but worth £24. Total of reserved rents £37 8*s.* 8*d.*, but worth at rack £132. Total value of the rectory £632. The vicar receives from Mr. Urmston £15 13*s.* 4*d.*; the vicarage house and 7 or 8 acres of land are valued at £10, part of the surplice fees, valued at £2, the rent of a cottage 8*s.* Total £28 1*s.* 4*d.*, out of which he pays to an assistant £4 and for lays and taxes £1 10*s.* There remains clear £23 per annum.

[15] *Plund. Mins. Accts.* (Rec. Soc.), i, 9–10, &c.

[16] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc.), 55–9. In 1649 the vicar was receiving a pension of £15 13*s.* 4*d.*, payable out of the profits of the rectory, and the further sum of £50 granted by the commissioners in 1645. Ibid. 80.

[17] A fourth part of the tithes had fallen to the share of Anne Mossock by a deed of partition of the Urmston estates made in 1661, viz. the great tithes of Westleigh, the small tithes of Bedford and the lower end of Atherton, and the fourth part of all rents out of Atherton, Bedford, Tyldesley, and Shakerley, and the fourth part of the advowson of the church. This was by her conveyed to Sir William Gerard of Brynn, bart., Thomas Eccleston of Eccleston, esq., and Thomas Culcheth of Culcheth, esq., in 1681 for pious uses; Forfeited Estate Papers, 37, 37M, J. 8. In 1715 the whole of the tithes held by the heirs of Richard Urmston fell into the hands of the commissioners for forfeited estates, but under the advice of Thomas Starkie 'a good Papist lawyer of Preston,' Mrs. Mary Culcheth, the widow of Thomas Culcheth, became informer, being allowed in that capacity under the penal laws to take one-fourth of property forfeited to the crown. Afterwards she obtained a lease from the crown of the whole tithe at a low rent, the lease being made by a Mr. Chadwick. Subsequently the heir-at-law of Richard Shuttleworth, 'a spendthrift and an apostate,' filed a bill in Chancery against Mrs. Culcheth and Mr. Chadwick for recovery of the tithes, suing *in forma pauperis*, but after causing great trouble and expense he failed in his attempt; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* v, 337. Particulars of the value of the fourth part of the tithes in 1716 and the share of the payments thereout to the crown and others will be found in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, i, 158–9.

[18] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 345, m. 85.

who probably conveyed to James Scholes, gent., who presented to the vicarage in 1767 and 1784. Scholes sold the advowson in 1785 to Robert Vernon (Gwillym) Atherton, esq., whose eldest daughter and coheir married the Hon. Thomas Powys, 2nd Baron Lilford, great-grandfather of John, Lord Lilford, the present patron.

On the creation of the diocese of Manchester in 1847 the parish of Leigh was included in it, though it had belonged to the archdeaconry of Warrington.

The following is a list of the rectors and vicars :—

Rectors

Presented	Name	Patron	Vacant by
temp. Richard I	John, parson of Westleigh [1]	——	——
temp. John	Robert Coucy [2]	Richard de Westleigh	——
c. 1240–70	Henry de Ulveston [3]	Isolda, prioress of Wallingwells	——
1275	Nicholas de Wigan [4]	——	——
oc. 1276	John de Urmston [5]	——	——
temp. Edw. I	William de Urmston [6]	——	——
c. 1304	John de Urmston [7]	——	——
— 1305	William Banastre [8]	——	——
oc. 1309 – 8 July, 1318	John de Urmston, pr.[9]	Sir Robert de Holand, knt.	res. said John
20 Sept. 1326	Henry de Rixton, cl.[10]	William de Urmston	d. J. de Urmston
5 Jan. 1327	John de Blebury, cl.	Edward III	rem. H. de Rixton
20 Dec. 1339	John de Holand, cl.	Sir Robt. de Holand, knt.	d. J. de Blebury
4 May, 1346	Thomas de Tansouere, chaplain	——	d. J. de Holand 5 April, 1346
15 Dec. 1349	Peter de Wigan, cl.[11]	The bishop by lapse	——
23 May, 1366	William de Chiselden, pr.[12]	Sir Robert de Holand, knt.	d. P. de Wigan 3 May, 1366
22 Apr. 1378	John de Haverbergh [13]	——	exch. benefice
9 Nov. 1382	William Osgodby, pr.[14]	Sir John Lovel, knt.	d. John de Haverbergh
30 Aug. 1383	Thomas de Dalby [15]	——	exch. benefice
? 1386	William de Chiselden	——	——
18 Sept. 1396	Thomas Hyne, pr.[16]	John, Lord Lovel and Holand	d. W. de Chiselden
31 Mar. 1410	Ralph Repington [17]	——	exch. benefice

Vicars[18]

20 Mar. 1440	James Hall, ch.[19]	——	——
14 Aug. 1453	John Bothe, LL.B.[20]	Erdbury Priory	res. J. Hall
13 Feb. 1455	John Deping, ch.[21]	,,	res. J. Bothe
12 May, 1456	Thurstan Percivall, ch.[22]	,,	res. J. Deping
2 Aug. 1483	William Urmston, cl.[23]	,,	d. T. Percivall

[1] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 614. He was a married man and probably not in holy orders.

[2] De Banc. R. 189, m. 50.

[3] Ibid. 82, m. 5 *d.*; Kuerden MSS. (Coll. of Arms), ii, 219, *n.* 330; Henry the clerk of Leigh was indicted before the justices in eyre at Lancaster in 1246; *Assize R.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches. xlvii), 119.

[4] In 1275 he sued five of his parishioners for damages for entering his park at Westleigh and felling his trees there; De Banc. R. 11, m. 6 *d.*

[5] John, parson of 'Lek,' in 1276 made an acknowledgement of a debt due to Hugh de Kendal; *Cal. Close R.* 1272–9, p. 426. A number of local people made similar acknowledgements. John de Urmston occurs as rector in 1277; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlvi, App. 212.

[6] De Banc R. 233, m. 70.

[7] Ibid. 148, m. 147; he was brother of Adam and Richard de Urmston.

[8] Ibid. 156, m. 30 *d.*

[9] He occurs as defendant in 1309; Assize R. 423, m. 5 *d.*; 424, m. 5. He was reinstated after resignation in 1318; Lich. Epis. Reg. Langton, i, 85*b.*

[10] For these rectors see below. Henry de Rixton was ordained priest in Sept. 1327; Lich. Epis. Reg. i, fol. 152*b.*

[11] Ibid. Northburgh, ii, 125*b.* See also Assize R. 436, m. 1.

[12] Lich. Epis. Reg. Stretton, iv, 83.

[13] Ibid. 89. He had been rector of Titchmarsh, co. Northants, which he exchanged with Chiselden.

[14] Ibid. 93*b.* John de Haverbergh died in a village near London in the autumn of 1382.

[15] Ibid. 94. W. Osgodby exchanged benefices with Mr. Thomas de Dalby, rector of Stretham, co. Camb. Dalby had been rector of Tydd St. Giles and Barking. On leaving Leigh he became rector of Cottenham (1386), and held prebends, &c. He died in 1400, being then archdeacon of Richmond and prebendary of York; *Ely Dioc. Rememb.*

[16] Lich. Epis. Reg. Stretton, vi, 61*b.* William de Chiselden—no doubt the rector 1366–78—was collated to the prebend of Tachbrook in Lichfield Cathedral in 1386 (Le Neve, *Fasti* (ed. 1854), i, 628; *Cal. Pat. R.* 1385–9, 286), in succession to that of Holborn, which he had held since 1374.

[17] Ibid. Reg. Burghill, vii, 98*b.* T. Hyne exchanged benefices with R. Repynton, rector of Titchmarsh, co. Northants.

[18] The vicarage was ordained 20 Aug. 1448; ibid. Bothe, x, 68*b*–72.

[19] He was preferred to the rectory of Northenden, which John Booth, cl. resigned on 14 Aug. 1453; ibid. Close, xi, 36. Hall is said to have been instituted to Leigh, 20 Mar. 1440; Baines, *Hist. of Lancs.* (Croston's ed.), iv, 317. See Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), iii, 614.

[20] Lich. Epis. Reg. xi, 36*b.* Warden of the collegiate church of Manchester (q.v.) and archdeacon of Richmond, 1459–65; bishop of Exeter 1465–78. He is confused with William Bothe, archbishop of York, by Stanning, *Reg. of Leigh*, xv, note.

[21] Lich. Epis. Reg. xi, 38.

[22] Ibid. 40*b.* Percivall had been rector of Longford, co. Derby. In 1474, during this incumbency, there is a record of the vicar receiving, by virtue of a letter from the dean of Warrington to him directed, in the church of Leigh, before a number of the gentry of the neighbourhood whose names are duly recorded, the purgation by oath of one Nicholas del Ryland, that he had never made any feoffment of lands in Westhoughton, as it had been alleged that he had done. Which proceeding was concluded by the vicar solemnly cursing the said Nicholas with bell, book, and candle if he should be guilty in his denial; *Local Gleanings*, ii, 293–5.

[23] Lich. Epis. Reg. Hales, xii, 116.

Presented	Name	Patron	Vacant by
20 Sept. 1504	Gilbert Heaton, ch.[1]	Erdbury Priory	d. W. Urmston
4 June, 1526	Richard Clerke[2]	Thomas Purefey, esq. / Ralph Purefey, esq.	res. G. Heaton
24 Sept. 1557	Roger Feilden[3]	Thomas Leyland, esq. / John Urmston, esq.	d. R. Clerke
16 Oct. 1574	Robert Eaton[4]	Bishop of Chester	d. R. Feilden
c. 1595	Gervase Lowe[5]	——	rem. (?) R. Eaton
c. 1616	James Gregson[6]	——	d. G. Lowe
2 May, 1620	James Gatley[7]	Richard Urmston	d. J. Gregson
c. 1646	Bradley Hayhurst[8]	——	d. J. Gatley
30 Mar. 1662	Jonathan Gillibrand[9]	Thomas Mossock, &c.	——
9 Aug. 1685	William Barrett[10]	Anne Mossock, &c.	d. last incumbent
21 Aug. 1691	John Harrison	,,	,,
15 Apr. 1696	George Ward[11]	Richard Shuttleworth / Anne Mossock	,,
14 Jan. 1734	William Farington, B.D.[12]	William Rawstorne, &c.	,,
28 Dec. 1767	John Barlow, M.A.[13]	James Scholes, gent.	,,
23 Dec. 1784	James Hartley	,,	,,
26 Apr. 1798	Henry William Champneys[14]	T. Powys, 1st Lord Lilford	,,
11 Feb. 1800	Daniel Birkett[15]	,,	res. last incumbent
24 Nov. 1821	Joseph Hodgkinson, M.A.[16]	T. 2nd Lord Lilford	d. last incumbent

[1] Lich. Epis. Reg. Blythe, xiii, 53*b*. He is described as Gilbert Eytton in the letter of induction dated 1 Aug. 1504; Harl. MS. 2112, 149*b*.

[2] Lich. Epis. Reg. xiii, 62. The Purefeys were patrons *pro hac vice* by a grant from the prior and convent of Erdbury. Heyton had exchanged with Clerke for the chantry of Thomas Passhe within the royal chapel of Windsor (ibid.). On 20 July, 1533, at Croston, Clerke read the proclamation concerning Katherine, the princess dowager, which called forth violent language from James Harrison, priest there, which was subsequently reported to the king by the earl of Derby; *S. P. For. and Dom.* vi, *n.* 964; Chet. Soc. cxiii, 67–70. In 1535 a riot occurred at Leigh owing to the attempted arrest in the church of three persons. The names of over 100 people who took part in the riot, at the instigation—it was said—of Mr. Atherton of Atherton, are recorded in the pleadings in a suit which arose out of this affair; *Duchy Plead.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches. xxxv), 43–8; *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, iii, 110–12. In 1541–2 the clergy here included Richard Gillibrand, the vicar's curate, John Astley, stipendiary priest of John Atherton, esq., and Simon Bradshaw, conducted by Richard Smyth and others; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches. xxxiii) (1), 114. In 1548 the clergy included the vicar, Richard Gillibrand, his curate, Thomas Castleton, Simon Bradshaw, Robert Atherton, Gilbert Bucksforth (or Lachford), and Andrew . . . . whilst John Astley, stipendiary priest, was then dead (Visit. Bks. at Chester). In 1554 Richard Michell was the curate, Bradshaw and Atherton being priests (ibid).

[3] Previously curate of Croston. In his will dated 10 Sept. 1574, he directed that his body should be buried at Leigh, and gave to the poor 40*s*., to the repair of Croston church 20*s*., and legacies to several members of the Urmston family; *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, i, 89; *Antiq. Notes*, i, 80. In 1562 under Vicar Feilden, Simon Bradshaw had become curate and was here in 1565, being then sick (Visit. Bks. at Chester). He died in 1576; Admon. bd. at Chester.

[4] Robert Eaton was probably eldest son and heir of Robert Eaton of Over Whitley, Cheshire, born 1545–6 (Ormerod, *Hist. of Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 657); took his degree of B.A. from Brasenose Coll., Oxon. in 1577; M.A. in 1587, was chaplain to the earl of Derby, rector of Grappenhall, 1582–1621, and also rector of Mobberley, 1595–1621. It is not clear on what grounds the bishop of Chester presented Eaton to Leigh. The vicar's puritanism is described in the text.

[5] The date of his institution is not known. In 1592 he was curate. In 1609 he was described as vicar (Raines MSS. xxii, 298), and *c.* 1611 as 'no preacher,' Mr. Midgeley, one of the king's preachers, having been placed here; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xiv, App. iv, 13. In 1597 John Deacon was preacher here. He was joint author of two books upon demoniacal possession, published in 1601; Fishwick, *Lancs. Lib.* 357–8. About 1606 Mr. Palin was preacher and lecturer here; *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, i, 32, 37.

[6] In Gregson's time there was a preacher here, for in the registers of Bunbury, Cheshire, is the marriage, 29 Dec. 1618, of Thomas Yates of Leighe in Lancashire, *minister*, to Anne Brooke of Tilston.

[7] In 1636 he preferred a petition to the king complaining of the poverty of his benefice; Baines, *Hist. of Lancs.* (ed. Croston), iv, 319. The dates of this and the ten following institutions are from the Inst. Books (Exch. Rec.), P.R.O.

[8] Of Emmanuel Coll., Camb.; graduated B.A. 1632. He was named a member of the Fourth Classis in 1646 (Chet. Soc. New Ser. xx, 8), and ten years later signed the 'Harmonious Consent of the ministers of Lancaster.' In 1650 the Parliamentary Commissioners described him as 'a man of good lyffe and conversacion, and constant in preaching the word,' and found that he did supply the cure of both Pennington and Bedford. He resigned about 1657 and was presented to the living of Taxall, Cheshire, in 1661, where he was probably silenced for nonconformity. In 1661–3 he was residing in Manchester; *Newcome's Diary* (Chet. Soc. Old Ser. xviii), *passim*. In 1671 he was appointed minister of Macclesfield, which cure he resigned in 1682, shortly before his death. See Earwaker, *East Ches.* ii, 505.

[9] The patrons were Thomas Mossock, Robert and Mary Heaton, and Frances Bradshaw. The new vicar was son of the Rev. William Gillibrand, rector of Warrington, 1607–20, of the family of Gillibrand of Ramsgreave, parish of Blackburn; Dugdale, *Visit. of Lancs.* (Chet. Soc. lxxxviii), 121.

[10] The patrons were Anne Mossock, Frances Bradshaw, Alice Eaton, widow, Richard Eaton, and Richard Shuttleworth. William Barrett, minister of Leigh, was described in 1689 as one of the conformable clergy who had taken the oath; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com. Rep. xiv, App. iv), 229.

[11] Rebuilt the vicarage house; *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, i, 57.

[12] The patrons were W. Rawstorne, George Farington, and Thomas Hesketh. The vicar was second son of William Farington of Shaw Hall and Worden; Foster, *Lancs. Ped.* Educated at Brasenose Coll., Oxon.; B.A. 1726, M.A. and B.D. 1766. His epitaph in the church and a note of his descendants are given in Baines, *Hist. of Lancs.* (ed. Croston), iv, 323. In 1767, the year of his death, he was presented to the rectory of Warrington, holding it *in commendam* with this vicarage for the brief period of six months. In 1756 he caused two tablets bearing particulars of all benefactions to the church, school, and poor to be placed in the church. A copy is given in *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, i, 69–73. His portrait, supposed to be the work of his son Joseph, the landscape painter and biographer of Sir Joshua Reynolds, is at Worden; ibid. 81.

[13] See a stricture on the vicar of Leigh, by the Rev. Thomas Seddon; ibid. 82. An obituary notice of his death, typical of the period, appeared in the *Manchester Mercury* of 19 Oct. 1784.

[14] Educated at Christ's Coll., Camb.; B.A. 1793, M.A. 1796. Of Canterbury in 1834; Foster, *Our Noble and Gentle Families*.

[15] Curate of Leigh in 1784. For notes of his marriage and issue see Baines, *Hist. of Lancs.* (ed. Croston), iv, 323.

[16] Son of Richard Hodgkinson, agent of Lord Lilford; educated at Manch. Gram. School, where he obtained the Hulmeian exhibition to Brasenose Coll. Oxon.; B.A. 1816, M.A. 1819. Assistant master of Manch. Gram. School, 1819–21. He died at Leigh 1826. There is a monument to his memory.

Presented	Name	Patron	Vacant by
30 Oct. 1826	Jonathan Topping	T. 3rd Lord Lilford	d. last incumbent
29 Dec. 1839	James Irvine, M.A.[1]	„	„
24 Nov. 1874	Joseph Heaton Stanning, M.A.[2]	T. 4th Lord Lilford	„

A dispute as to the patronage occurred after the death of John de Urmston in 1326. Henry de Rixton, clerk, was admitted 20 September, 1326, upon the presentation of William de Urmston,[3] against whom, however, the king recovered his right to present, by reason of the lands of Robert de Holand being in his hands, and Rixton was removed on the nominal plea of his being a married man.[4] The king then presented John de Blebury, clerk, on 5 January, 1327.[5] Protracted proceedings ensued consequent upon Urmston's presentation. Rixton refused to give up possession, and being cited to appear at Lichfield on 4 January, 1328, to show cause why he should not be removed, failed to appear, and Blebury was again instituted on the day following. Rixton still retained possession and appealed to the court of the primate, who ordered the parties to be cited before him, but afterwards his official withdrew the inhibition issued against Blebury. Meantime the parishioners had been holding the church and rectory against Blebury. At length, on the morrow of Midsummer, 1328, the prior of Holland, by the direction of his diocesan, proceeded to Leigh and inducted Blebury, his opponents having withdrawn their opposition under threat of excommunication.[6] Upon Blebury's death John de Holand, clerk, was admitted on 20 December, 1339, being presented by Sir Robert de Holand, knt.[7] He died in Lent, 1346, when the same patron presented Thomas de Tansouere chaplain.[8]

The Clergy List of 1541–2 shows that in addition to the vicar there were four priests at Leigh, one of them being the curate.[9] The Visitation List of 1548 records eight names, but one died about that time and another was absent. The number was quickly reduced, as in other places, and only four appeared in 1554; in 1562 and later visitations the vicar and the curate were the only clergy recorded.[10]

That the changes in outward ceremonial were at once carried out in Leigh is known by the story of Geoffrey Hurst, who, associated with Simon Smith, Henry Brown, and George Eckersley, was one of the Elizabethan commissioners to 'see the queen's proceedings take place.' Henry Brown was afterwards reproached with having pulled down the crosses, roodsollar, and images of the saints which stood in the church. Thomas Leyland of Morleys, an adherent of the old order, 'did very few times come to the church, but said he was aged.' When he did appear he brought 'a little dog which he would play with all service time, and the same dog had a collar full of bells, so that the noise of them did molest and trouble others as well as himself from hearing the service.'[11]

In 1575 'great misorders' were committed in the church owing to Thomas Langley, steward of the lord of Atherton, claiming to nominate a curate, apparently in right of the former chantry. The vicar stated that 'on Innocents' Day Langley and his associates swarmed about him in the chancel like unto a swarm of bees, he being himself alone in the quire,' saying that their old curate, one Horrocks, should serve them in spite of all men; and that 'such a boy' as the vicar's nominee was not able to serve them, and should not serve, though 'he were as well learned as the Dean of Paul's.'[12] In 1590 the vicar, a 'preacher,' was resident in Cheshire, and his curate, who was 'no preacher,' does not appear to have had any assistance in a parish supposed to have 2,000 communicants.[13] In 1592 it was found that the church needed repairs; there were no perambulations. The vicar refused to wear the surplice, and the youth were not regularly instructed and catechized; the curate imitated his superior, but amendment was promised.[14] About 1611 the incumbent was described as being no preacher, but Mr. Midgeley, one of the king's preachers, had been placed there.[15]

Chapels were built at Astley in 1631, and at Atherton in 1648, both probably under the influence of the Puritan movement, and their ministers were resident in 1650.[16] These chapels, after the Restoration, continued for a long time in the hands of the Nonconformists, the parish church remaining the only place for the Established worship until the beginning of the eighteenth century.[17]

In 1836 there were in addition to the parish church sixteen places of worship, which by 1851 had increased in number to twenty-eight. At the present time there are altogether fifty-four places of worship in the ancient parish, including fourteen Church of

[1] Educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. He was present at the battle of Waterloo in his capacity of army chaplain. Was at different times involved in unfortunate disputes with his parishioners, and after several years' absence from the parish through infirmity died in 1874, in his 83rd year; *Manchester Guardian*, 7 Oct. 1874.

[2] Educated at Clare Coll., Camb.; B.A. 1859, M.A. 1862. Canon Stanning is rural dean of Eccles, surrogate and honorary canon of Manchester, and honorary chaplain of the Leigh Union.

[3] Lich. Epis. Reg. Northburgh, ii, 101*b*.

[4] Ibid. 103. [5] Ibid.

[6] The numerous documents connected with the proceedings are recorded in Duchy of Lanc. Misc. bdle. i, *n.* 18; *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, ii, iii, *passim*. In consequence of the attitude adopted by some of the parishioners towards Blebury, the principal free tenants of Atherton, Astley, Pennington, Tyldesley, and Bedford were obliged to enter into recognizances for the payment of considerable sums of money to Parson Blebury from 1330 to 1336. Names and details will be found in *Cal. Close R.* 1330–3, pp. 172, 397, 611; 1333–7, pp 361–2, 535, 720.

[7] Lichfield Epis. Reg. Northburgh, ii, 113*b*. [8] Ibid. 119.

[9] *Clergy List* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), 14. The names have been given in preceding notes.

[10] Visit. Lists at Chester.

[11] Foxe, *Acts and Monts.* (ed. Cattley), viii, 564. It was further noticed that Thomas Leyland, 'as he sat in his chapel at service time,' used 'on a willow bark to knit knots (for that he could not be suffered to have his beads) and to put the same upon a string also.'

[12] Raines, *Chant.* (Chet. Soc.), ii, 271. Canon Raines seems to be in error in supposing 'Sir Horrocks' to have been the former Atherton chantry priest; the name does not occur in the Visit. Lists down to 1565. In 1542 Robert Atherton was Mr. Atherton's chaplain, and was still there in 1548. The 'boy' curate, Henry Widdenstall, clerk, exhibited his letters testimonial to the bishop's registrar on 20 August, 1575; Pennant's Acct. Book (at Chester).

[13] Gibson, *Lydiate Hall*, 248, quoting S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxxxv, *n.* 4.

[14] *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), x, 187.

[15] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 13. This arrangement may not have lasted very long. In 1620 the vicar of Leigh paid nothing to the subsidy, and in 1622 the vicar and schoolmaster were the only Leigh contributors; *Misc.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.), i, 53, 65.

[16] *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* 55–9.

[17] See the accounts of Atherton and Astley.

England, four Roman Catholic,[1] and thirty-six Nonconformist.

Wesley preached in the district in the year 1748 (at Shakerley), 1749, 1751–2, and in 1774 'at a preaching-house just built at Chowbent, which was lately a den of lions, but they are all now quiet as lambs.' He preached here again in 1776 and 1781.[2] The chapel was probably Harrison Fold Chapel. built by the Presbyterians, ultimately becoming Unitarian, and now made into cottages.[3] A Sunday-school was opened in 1784 in a small house at Green Lane End. The first chapel was erected in Chapel Street, Bedford, in 1793, being included in the Bolton circuit until 1805, when the Leigh Wesleyan circuit was founded. It was rebuilt in 1873. In Pennington the first Wesleyan chapel was built in 1815 in King Street, and was known as Leigh Chapel. A new chapel, also situate in King Street, but not upon the site of the old building, was opened in 1871, when the old chapel became the Sunday-school, which has also been recently rebuilt. In Westleigh the first chapel was erected in Wigan Lane in 1850; the present chapel in 1878, at the cost of James Hayes. There are also a mission chapel at Butts, in Bedford, a Welsh Wesleyan chapel in Orchard Lane, Pennington, and a chapel at Glazebury, built in 1865.

The Baptists commenced to hold services in Pennington about 1866. A school chapel was erected in Church Street about 1876; a larger building has since been opened. They have also a small school chapel in Smallbrook Lane, Westleigh.

The Independent connexion had its origin in 1805 through the efforts of the Rev. William Roby of Manchester, who in that year began to hold frequent services in a cottage in what was known as 'The Walk';[4] the first chapel was opened in 1814. In 1877 a new Congregational chapel was erected.

The Primitive Methodist cause commenced in 1834, with a school chapel in Bradshawgate. A new chapel was erected in 1869. This was purchased by the Corporation in 1903 for improvement purposes, and the present commodious chapel was opened in Windermere road in 1904.

The Methodist chapel in Cook Street was erected in 1887 by unattached Methodists, belonging to no particular denomination, who seceded from the Primitive Methodists.

The Independent Methodist connexion opened a preaching station in King Street, Pennington, about 1876, a school chapel in the Avenue in 1878, and a larger one in 1890. They have also a mission chapel in Westleigh.

The Methodist Free Church commenced in 1866 with a school chapel at Plank Lane. The existing church in Wigan Road, Westleigh, dates from 1882. There are other chapels at Plank Lane and Hindley Green.

The Welsh Presbyterians have a small chapel in Ulleswater Street.

The Unitarian connexion began in 1888; a new chapel in Twist Lane, Westleigh, was opened in 1898.

The Meeting House of the Society of Friends in Twist Lane was erected in 1872–3, on the site of an earlier building.[5]

The Salvation Army has barracks in Brown Street.

There is a Spiritualistic chapel in Market Buildings.

In 1614 James Starkie of Pennington, tailor, bequeathed 40*s.* to the vicar, Mr. Lowe, for a free grammar school 'which I pray God may be in good tyme att Leigh,' or in default for hiring a preacher.[6] Probably the school was founded shortly after.[7]

CHARITIES

The principal ancient endowments of the grammar school are a rent-charge of £5 a year on two closes called Black Fields in Pennington, given in 1655 by John Ranicars of Atherton, and a rent-charge of £6 a year on a moiety of the corn-tithes of Pennington, bequeathed in 1681 by Richard Bradshaw of Pennington. James Wright in 1679, Randell Wright in 1686, and Henry Bolton in 1723 bequeathed small sums, the interest of which should be paid to the schoolmaster to teach seven poor children from Pennington free.[8] In 1624 Henry Travice bequeathed a rent-charge of £10 a year on lands in Croston for distributing 5*s.* yearly on Thursday in Passion Week amongst forty poor people of the parish.[9] In 1701 John Sale of Westleigh, cooper, gave £100 to provide white bread for distribution amongst the poor resorting to church on every Lord's Day. In 1682 Richard Hilton gave 26 acres of land in Bedford to provide for the preaching of a sermon yearly on St. Stephen's Day, the residue of the yearly rents to be distributed amongst forty poor persons who should come to hear the said sermon.[10] In 1777 the then vicar and ten other persons were empowered to erect out of moneys collected by public subscription (and the year following did so erect) a north gallery in the parish church, and an organ loft and organ, and to sell or let the pews to those requiring them, employing the income in payment of the organist's salary and keeping the gallery and organ in repair. In 1900 this fund consisted of a capital sum of £994.[11] In 1823 Rachel Prescott of Bedford bequeathed £1,200, the interest of which was to be paid yearly to aged poor of the parish of the established religion, who had received no parish relief.[12] There are also other charities of more recent creation.

WESTLEIGH

Westeley, 1237; Westlegh, 1238; Westlay in Legh, 1292.

This township, occupying the north-westerly part of the parish, contains 1,882½ statute acres, and is much occupied by cotton factories and iron works, which have largely displaced agriculture and have destroyed almost all the former natural beauties of the place. The surface of the ground rises in undulations from 75 feet above the Ordnance datum on the south to a height exceeding 150 feet on the north and north-west. Westleigh Brook traverses the township from north to south and presently unites with Hey or Pennington Brook, flowing from the west, which appears to have been at one time the southern boundary of the township but now flows in a more southerly course through Lowton and Pennington. The Wigan

[1] See under Bedford, Pennington, and Westleigh.
[2] Wesley, *Journal.*
[3] Ex inform. Mr. John Gerrard.
[4] Pink, *Leigh Congregationalism* (1880).
[5] Ex inform. Mr. F. Standing.
[6] Will at Chester.
[7] Pink, *Leigh Grammar School* (1898).
[8] *End. Char.* (Lancs.), 1901, 86–1; 1,22. These produced a gross yearly income of £37 in 1900.
[9] Ibid. 3, 28.
[10] Ibid. 4, 29. Gross yearly income £55 10*s.* in 1900.
[11] Ibid. 30.
[12] Ibid. 33.

and Leigh branch of the Leeds and Liverpool Canal runs through the southern part of the township, and the high road from Hindley to Atherton with a branch road to Leigh also passes through it. There is a station at Westleigh, originally named Leigh Station, on the Bolton and Kenyon section of the London and North-Western Railway. The Manchester and Wigan section of the same railway runs through the northern edge of the township. The geological formation consists of the coal measures on the north, underlying the permian rocks which outcrop from Westleigh village to Westleigh Heath and Strange Common. To the south-east of this line the formation consists of the pebble beds of the new red sandstone series.

A district chapelry was formed out of the parish of Leigh in 1881.[1] The Local Government Act, 1858, and the Public Works (Manufacturing Districts) Act, 1863, were adopted by the township in 1863.[2] By the 38 and 39 Victoria, cap. ccxi, the district was dissolved and merged in that of the Leigh Local Board, since controlled by an urban district council under the Local Government Act of 1894, and now incorporated in the borough of Leigh. The population in 1901 was 16,177 persons.

MANOR OF WESTLEIGH

This before the Conquest was one of the thirty-four manors dependent upon the chief manor of Warrington. The early dependency of the manor of *WESTLEIGH* and the Higher Hall upon the chief manor of Warrington terminated soon after the Conquest, and in the twelfth century Westleigh became a member of a scattered fee, having its *caput* at Bolton le Moors, which was granted about the time of King Stephen to the lord of Marsey and Gamston, in Nottinghamshire.[3] The rateable area seems to have been two and a half or three carucates of land, the tenure by knight's service, viz. by the fourth and twentieth part of a knight's fee. About the year 1230 Roger son of Ranulf de Marsey sold for 200 marks of silver his whole fee between Ribble and Mersey, including this manor, to Ranulf de Blundevill, earl of Chester and Lincoln.[4] Subsequently the superior lordship descended with the earl of Chester's other lands between Ribble and Mersey to the Ferrers, earls of Derby, then to the earls of Lancaster, and so became merged in the possessions of the duchy of Lancaster.

The early history of the manor is obscure and is complicated by the connexion of the church with it and by the fact that a landowner in Lancashire in the first half of the thirteenth century had not in every case received an established surname from his principal or residential estate. The facts appear to be that in the latter part of the twelfth century John de Westleigh was hereditary parson of the church of Leigh and presumably lord of the manor. He had sons Adam and Alan, benefactors to the abbey of Cockersand in the early part of the thirteenth century, and described as 'of Rainford' in charters by which they gave lands in that place to the abbey[5]; and probably an eldest son Richard, who seems to have succeeded to the manor and patronage of the church, but owing to the more rigid enforcement of the decrees of the first Lateran Council against the hereditary possession of churches by persons not in orders, was compelled to present a clerk in holy orders to his church of Leigh. This clerk was duly admitted sometime during the reign of John. He was not a kinsman of the patron, for his name, Robert Cucy, or Coucy,[6] suggests a foreign origin. The loss of the old hereditary office of parson seems to have necessitated a division of lands in the manor, and the clerk appears to have had assigned to him the mansion afterwards known as the Kirk Hall,[7] standing half a mile distant from the church, with lands representing a fourth part of the manor or vill.[8] The situation of the house and lands points to its having been the lord's ancient residence. The lord himself seems to have removed to a site more remote from the church, and to have built the manor-house afterwards known as the Higher Hall. In 1219 Adam de Westleigh, probably younger brother and heir of Richard, was amerced by the justices at Lancaster.[9]

Before 1238 the advowson appears to have been divided, possibly by the death of Richard de Westleigh without heir of his body, or by alienation of half the church to the priory of Wallingwells. In that year five Lancashire knights were commissioned to take an assize of darein presentment at Lancaster between Adam son of John (de Westleigh) and the prioress of Wallingwells, between whom there was contention as to the next presentation to half the church.[10] The verdict is not recorded; but it is not improbable that the plea was that referred to some fifty years later as the result of which Isolda, prioress of Wallingwells, had presented Henry de Ulveston to the church.[11] This seems to gain confirmation from a reference to 'Henry the clerk of Leigh,' who found sureties at the assizes at Lancaster in 1246.[12] In 1242–3 Adam de Westleigh was one of the jurors returned from the hundred of West Derby on the inquest of the Gascon Scutage.[13] About this time or possibly a little later, a fourth part of the manor, subsequently associated with the Old Hall of Westleigh, came into the possession of a younger branch of the Bradshaws of Bradshaw,[14] who held under the lords of the remaining half of the manor.[15]

By Quenilda his wife Adam de Westleigh had issue Roger, who married Emma daughter (and perhaps heir) of Robert de Shoresworth, and had lands here with her in marriage.

Their issue was an only daughter, Siegrith, who married Richard, younger son of Richard de Urmston, lord of Urmston.[16] In 1292 she and her husband

[1] *Lond. Gaz.* 5297. [2] Ibid. 4935.
[3] *Lancs. Inq. and Extents* (Rec. Soc. xlviii), 29.
[4] Duchy of Lanc. Great Cowcher, i, *n.*79.
[5] *Chartul. of Cockersand* (Chet. Soc.), 614–15.
[6] De Banc. R. 189, m. 50.
[7] Now known as the Parsonage Farm. It has been generally occupied by the curate in charge of St. Paul's Church.
[8] De Banc. R. 263, 95 *d.*
[9] Pipe R. 3 Hen. III, m. 12 *d.*
[10] *Assize R.* (Rec. Soc. xlix), 221.
[11] De Banc. R. 82, m. 5 *d.*
[12] *Assize R.* (Rec. Soc.), 119.
[13] Testa de Nevill (Rec. Com.), 396, 398*b*. [14] See the account of Pennington.
[15] This division of the manor is exactly described in a suit brought in 1326 by Richard de Urmston against John, parson of Leigh, claiming five messuages and lands formerly improved from the wastes of the manor. De Banc. R. 263, m. 95 *d.*
[16] De Banc. R. 156, m. 65 *d.* Emma re-married a certain Henry, who died before 1295. *Assize R.* 1306, m. 17. Roger had also issue a son Nigel, probably illegitimate, who in 1291–2 attempted to prove that Richard de Urmston and Siegrith his wife had disseised him of a moiety of the manor of Westleigh, which his grandmother Quenilda, whose heir he claimed to be, had held in her demesne as of fee; De Banc. R. 91, m. 118; 105, m. 43 *d.*; Assize R. 408, m. 9. In 1311 John son of the said Nigel sued Siegrith in her widowhood for the advowson of the church (De Banc. R. 189, m. 50), and in 1315 put in his claim at the levying of a fine of lands given by Siegrith to her younger son; *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. xlvi), ii, 20.

purchased the advowson of the church of 'Westlay in Legh' from the prioress of Wallingwells.[1] Richard died before 1305, and in 1315 Siegrith gave six messuages, including the Higher Hall, a mill, 40 acres of land, 2 acres of meadow, 40 acres of wood and 3*d.* of free rent to her younger son William,[2] and the same year gave to Richard, her elder son, the manor of Westleigh and the advowson of the church.[3] In 1313 she was associated with John de Urmston, parson of Leigh, and Richard de Bradshagh and Margery his wife in a plea of land brought by Richard de la Lache.[4] Richard, her elder son, married Alice, one of the daughters and coheirs of Richard de Lathom of Parbold, and had issue a son Richard,[5] who died young, and Lucy, who married Henry de Trafford of Prestwich, son of Robert of the same place.

In 1350 a fourth part of the manor was settled upon Henry and Lucy and their issue.[6] Between 1351 and 1353 they were engaged in litigation with Lucy's kinsman Gilbert de Urmston,[7] son and heir of William, younger son of Siegrith. In July, 1351, Gilbert recovered twelve messuages, a mill, 80 acres of land, 6 of meadow, 50 of wood, and 5*s.* of free rent here against Henry and Lucy,[8] who subsequently complained that some of the recognitors of the assize had delivered to Gilbert much more than the premises put in view, which they sought to recover against him and against Roger de Bradshagh of Westleigh, Robert de Blackburn, and Richard de Sale, free tenants of the manor.[9] Henry de Trafford died before the Feast of St. Michael, 1359,[10] his widow surviving him. As they had no issue their estate probably descended in accordance with the limitations of the settlement made in 1350, but the links in the descent cannot be traced until 1436, when Isabella widow of Thurstan Urmston died seised of messuages belonging to the Urmston estate and of 4*s.* of rent issuing out of lands and tenements parcel of the manor, which William Holland of Downholland then held.[11] This estate descended to Piers Holland, who died in 1524 seised of four messuages, 160 acres of land, meadow and pasture in this manor held of John Urmston, esq., by service unknown. Edmund his son and heir was then aged forty years.[12] He alienated the estate in 1522[13] to Sir Henry Halsall, knt., who held at his death on 23 June, 1522, the mesne manor of Westleigh of John Urmston, esq., in socage by 4*s.* yearly free rent.[14] Subsequently the estate descended in the Halsall family, and was dispersed by Sir Cuthbert Halsall, knt. About twenty-six acres of the large measure were sold to James Sorocold of Highhurst in Knowsley, yeoman,[15] and another portion to Adam Mort, who held a tenement here at his death in 1631.[16]

After the death of Richard Urmston, brother of Lucy, the superior manor appears to have reverted to the heir male of Siegrith de Urmston in the person of John son of Gilbert, son of her younger son William Urmston.[17] John Urmston was father or grandfather of John Urmston who died seised of the manor in 1412, Thurstan his brother being his successor, then aged twenty-one years.[18] Thurstan died in 1415, when the custody of John his son was delivered to John Butler, esq., one of the ushers of the king's chamber.[19] The manor was held of the king as of his duchy of Lancaster by the fourth and twentieth part of a knight's fee and suit to the county of Lancaster and wapentake of West Derby.[20] John Urmston was of age and had livery of the manor in March, 1431.[21] The year following he made a settlement of his estates.[22] There was at that time a coal mine in the manor.[23] He died in March, 1436,[24] his son Gilbert being aged about ten years.[25] This Gilbert was the father of another Gilbert who died in 1499, his eldest son John being then aged fifty years;[26] William a younger son was afterwards vicar of Leigh.[27] From John Urmston, who died in or soon after 1548,[28] the manor descended in the fourth generation to Richard Urmston,[29] who died in 1659, aged sixty-nine years, leaving issue four daughters.

URMSTON. *Sable, a chevron between three spear-heads argent.*

Mary married Robert Heaton of Westleigh, gent.; Frances married, first, Richard Shuttleworth of Bedford, gent., who died in 1650, and secondly, George Bradshaw of Greenacre, gent.; Eleanor was never married; and Anne, the youngest, married Thomas

[1] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. xxxix), i, 169.
[2] Ibid. ii, 20; *Leigh Chron. Scrap Bk.*
[3] Baines, *Hist. of Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 589, quoting an eighteenth-century schedule of Westleigh deeds. See also Worsley, *Leigh Par. Ch.* App. ii.
[4] Assize R. 424, m. 5.
[5] Ibid. 1435, m. 9.
[6] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. xlvi), ii, 127.
[7] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1 (iii), m. 3*d.*; Assize R. 436, m. 32*d.*
[8] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2 (ii), m. 4*d.*
[9] Ibid. 2 (i), m. 10.
[10] Ibid. 7 (ii), m. 1.
[11] Duchy of Lanc. Chan. R. *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 37. Probably he acquired it through Isabel his wife. Her parentage is unknown.
[12] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iv, *n.* 30. Richard Liptrot, Richard Mather, and Christopher Strange were the tenants of the land in 1504; Dodsworth's MSS. lxi, 91.
[13] By deed enrolled at Lancaster. Dodsworth's MSS. cxxxix, 139*b* (8). James, brother of Edmund, joined in the alienation (ibid. 141, *n.* 35), and William son and heir of Edmund released his right to Sir Thomas Halsall, knt., in 1533–4; ibid. *n.* 34.
[14] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 50.
[15] Wills at Chester, 1622.
[16] Inq. p.m. xxv, *n.* 33.
[17] In Easter term, 1356, Henry de Trafford and Lucy his wife were suing John de Urmston for two messuages, 17 acres of land, meadow and wood, and 4*s.* of rent. John de Urmston was under age, and appeared by his custodee. Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 25.
[18] *Lancs. Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc. xcv), 98.
[19] Dodsworth's MSS. cxlix, 43.
[20] Ibid. cxxxi, 97*b*.
[21] Duchy of Lanc. Chan. R. *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 32.
[22] Ibid. 37.
[23] Ibid.
[24] Ibid. 36.
[25] Ibid. 37.
[26] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 54.
[27] *Duchy of Lanc. Plead.* Rec. Soc. xxxii, 182–6; xxxv, 75–82.
[28] In April, 1551, custody of the manor was granted to Thurstan Rawson, gent., during the minority of Richard Urmston, kinsman and heir of John Urmston, esq., deceased, viz. son and heir of Richard, son and heir of the said John Urmston, who held the manor of the king by knight's service; Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Bks. xxiii, 67. The son and heir of Richard Urmston, the minor in 1551, who was buried at Leigh 6 Jan. 1623–4, was John Urmston, who, describing himself as of the 'Harr Hale (Higher Hall) in Westleigh,' gent., made his will 18 Jan. 1621–2, desiring to be buried 'in the Chancel att Leighe amongst my ancestors.' He died 1622. Will at Chester.
[29] His estates were sequestered for recusancy and delinquency. In 1650 Mary Urmston and her four sisters petitioned for one-fifth of their father's estate, which was granted. In 1655 the vicar Bradley Hayhurst and nine parishioners of Westleigh lodged a petition alleging that, through the machinations of John, brother of Richard Urmston—who declared that he had purchased the rectory and many of the vicarage lands—and of the daughters of Richard Urmston—who were married to papists and malignants—there was no maintenance for a minister. In 1653 the manor was discharged from sequestration upon a purchase from the trustees for compounding by John Urmston; *Cal. of Com. for Comp.* iv, 2628–30.

Mossock of Heatonhead in Cunscough.[1] A partition of the estate was made in 1661, when the coheirs each took a fourth part of the manor-house with certain tenements, and a fourth part of the tithes of corn and grain arising out of certain lands in the township.[2] In 1681 Anne Mossock, having survived her husband and having no issue, conveyed her share of the tithes of the parish to Sir William Gerard of Brynn, bart., Thomas Eccleston of Eccleston, and Thomas Culcheth of Culcheth, esqs.[3] She died in 1699 after devising the remainder of her estate to her nephew and heir-at-law, Richard Shuttleworth of Westleigh, esq.,[4] who ultimately inherited the whole estate, with the advowson of the vicarage of Leigh and the ancient rectory or Kirk Hall estate. He was a recusant and as an adherent of the Pretender took part in the rebellion of 1715, for which his estates were forfeited, except the portion which Anne Mossock succeeded in retaining, as described in the account of Leigh.

Three of the shares held by Richard Urmston's devisees were acquired some years after 1715 by one of the Hiltons of Pennington,[5] and were subsequently sold by Samuel Cheetham Hilton to the predecessor of John Hodson Kearsley, M.P. for Wigan (1831–2 and 1835–7), whose executors conveyed his estates in or about 1848 to John Hall of Walmesley, near Bury. In August, 1900, they were formed into a joint-stock company, under the title of the Westleigh Estates Company, the representatives of John Hall, esq., owning one moiety, and Mrs. Bubb of Ullenwood, Cheltenham, the only child of the late William Hall of the 'Seven Springs,' Cheltenham, esq., brother of John Hall, the other moiety.[6]

The Higher Hall was rebuilt on a new site by Mr. Kearsley. After being occupied as a ladies' school, it became the residence of Mr. James Diggle, but has recently been demolished owing to subsidence caused by coal workings.[7]

The remaining fourth part of the manor was acquired by the Athertons. In 1762 Robert Gwillym, gent., and Elizabeth his wife suffered a common recovery of the manor of Pennington, the advowson of the vicarage of the church of Leigh, and a fourth part of the manor of Westleigh, in favour of their son Robert Vernon Atherton Gwillym,[8] from whom these estates have descended to John Powys, fifth baron Lilford, as described in the account of Atherton.

A court-leet of the manors of Westleigh and Pennington was formerly held yearly on the second Monday in November, but no court has been held for many years.[9]

OLD HALL.—The origin of the tenure by the Bradshagh family of a fourth part of the manor of Westleigh has not been ascertained. Roger de Bradshagh[10] gave lands here to his son John, about the year 1250, a date suggested by the witnesses' names, one of whom was Adam de Westleigh.[11] Besides John, afterwards of Westleigh, Roger had issue, William, who married Mabel la Norrise, and had with her the manors of Haigh and Blackrod,[12] and Adam, perhaps ancestor of the Bradshaghs of Aspull.[13] John de Bradshagh had issue two sons, Richard[14] and William. Richard had Westleigh by inheritance from his father and Blackrod under a settlement made in 1337 by Mabel de Bradshagh; William had Haigh under a similar settlement.[15] Richard had issue Roger, who is named with his wife in the settlement of 1337.[16] Hugh their son married Margaret daughter and heir of John de Verdon of Brixworth, county Northants, who immediately after her husband's death in August, 1383,[17] married John son and heir of Roger de Pilkington.[18] In 1385 William son and heir of Hugh and Margaret, being under age, was committed to the care of Henry de Bradshagh, who was to pay £80 within eight years for wardship of the heir's lands in Westleigh and Blackrod.[19] At the death of Sir William Bradshagh, chr., in 1415, he and Joan his wife were seised of this manor, and held it of the king in chief as of his duchy of Lancaster by knight's service and 6*d.* per annum. It was worth £20 beyond reprises. Elizabeth wife of Richard Harrington son of James Harrington, knt., was his daughter and heir, then aged thirteen years.[20] William Harrington, knt., their son, had a dispensation in 1442 to marry Elizabeth daughter of Edmund Pilkington, esq., being within the degrees of consanguinity.[21] He died in 1488, James Harrington, knt., his son and heir being then forty years of age.[22]

Sir James Harrington made his will in 1493 and died in 1497, leaving ten daughters his coheirs.[23] In the partition of his estates made in 1517 the manor of Westleigh fell to the share of Anne, one of his daughters and coheirs, wife of Sir Richard Stanley[24] of Hooton, county Chester, knt., Alice wife of

[1] Piccope's MS. Pedigrees (Chet. Lib.), ii, 136. See her will (d. 1697) in *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, i, 222.

[2] Baines, *Hist. of Lancs.* (ed. Croston), iv, 313. Heaton and Mossock conveyed half the manor to trustees in 1656; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. Sept. 1656.

[3] Ibid. [4] Ibid.

[5] In 1750 Sir More Molyneux, knt., of Westhoughton, and others conveyed the manor and rectory of Westleigh to John Probyn, esq.; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 345, m. 85. This appears to have been one of the steps in the devolution of the manor between the forfeiture of 1715 and the acquisition by Hilton and Gwillym.

[6] Ex inform. Mr. Frederick Bridgford.

[7] Ex inform. Mr. W. D. Pink.

[8] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. No. 597, m. 5.

[9] Ex inform. Mr. J. B. Selby.

[10] Roger de Bradshagh attested two Tyldesley charters to Cockersand Abbey about 1272; *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc. (New Ser.), xliii), 715–16.

[11] Harl. MS. 2112, 150. Grant by Roger de Bradesaye to John his son, for his homage and service, of all the land in the vill of Westelege which Robert Ford formerly and John de Chol beforetime held of the grantor. John and his men to grind at the mill of Westlege quit of multure by rendering 6*d.* yearly. Witnesses, William de Pinninton, Jordan de Hulton, William de Sonki, and William de Pinninton; Dodsworth MSS. lviii, 164, *n.* 6.

[12] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. xlvi), 105–7.

[13] Atherton D., Dodsworth MSS. liii, 27.

[14] John of the Cross of Wigan appeared against Richard son of John de Bradshagh of Westleigh and Roger son of Richard de Bradshagh with others in a plea of trespass in Easter term, 1316; Coram Rege R. 223, m. iiii; 225, m. vii.

[15] *Final Conc.* (Rec. Soc. xlvi), 105–7.

[16] Roger had issue, beside a son Hugh, six daughters whose descendants are recorded in a pedigree compiled 1440–50; MS. of Lanc. Arms *penes* W. Farrer.

[17] Duchy of Lanc. Chan. R.; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. i, 356.

[18] Ibid. Pat. 7 Regality; *Chet. Soc.* xcv, 86.

[19] Ibid. Pat. R. 10 Regality; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl, App. iv, 525; Towneley's MSS. (Chet. Lib.), CC. 267.

[20] *Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc. xcv.), 110.

[21] Ibid. 111.

[22] Ibid.

[23] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 40.

[24] Stanley's pourparty included lands in Pennington, Blackrod, and Hindley, and tenements in Westleigh in the occupation of Agnes Harrington, 11*s.*; Gilbert Taylor, 23*s.* 10*d.* and 20*s.*; Edward Arrowsmyth, 22*s.*; John Atwyn, 13*s.* 4*d.*; John Molder, 29*s.*; William Bucke, 33*s.* 8*d.*; Elizabeth Pennington, 40*s.*; James Powmfret, 18*s.*; for average, 2*s.* 10*d.*; 4 hens, 6*d.*; 2 capons, 4*d.* Norris D. (B.M.).

Richard Hoghton[1] and daughter of Sir Thomas Assheton, knt., by Agnes, another daughter and coheir, and Isabel, wife of John Tresham, another daughter and coheir.[2] In 1560 Rowland Stanley, knt., grandson of Sir William, sold his estate here to William Norris of Speke, knt.,[3] whose son Edward joined him in 1565 in a sale to Thomas Charnock of Charnock, esq.,[4] whose son Robert Charnock, esq., died in 1616 seised of the capital messuage of Westleigh Old Hall, 4 other messuages, 140 acres of land, meadow, and pasture, which he held of Richard Urmston, esq., in free socage by fealty and ¼*d.* free rent.[5] In 1627 Thomas Charnock son of Robert having dissipated his property conveyed his estates to feoffees,[6] who sold 'the manor of Westleigh and Pennington' and the appurtenant lands in 1632 to Richard Blower and Francis Sherington, afterwards of Booths, esqs., for £1,000.[7] In 1641 Blower sold his moiety of the purchased estates to John Sorocold of Lowton, gent., for £730,[8] and the year following Sherington and Sorocold made partition of the manor of Westleigh and Pennington, by which Sherington took the Old Hall of Westleigh and enclosures containing about 41 acres of land of the large measure. John Sorocold took the remainder of the premises, in the description of which the following field names occur:—The Meare Leach, the Harr Shoots, Great and Little Terisse Meadows, Little Pingott, and the Boydells Field. The land lay mostly around Westleigh Mill. It was agreed that the 'Haymont, yordinge,' hedges and fences between the respective moieties should be maintained according to the deed of partition; Francis Sherington to begin at 'the Fenders of Westley Milne and make the hayments and fences after the Damsyde' to a certain boundary mark. The seat and burial-place in Leigh church was to be shared equally. The yearly chief rent of ¼*d.*, due to Richard Urmston of Westleigh, esq., to be paid two years by Sherington and the third year by Sorocold.[9]

In 1688 Francis Sherington of Booths, esq., son of the last named, sold the Old Hall of Westleigh and the demesne lands, then in the occupation of Thomas Crooke, gent., and late of the vendor's father, to James Parr, citizen and haberdasher of London, John Parr, and Peter Parr of Westleigh, chapman, for the sum of £600.[10] Ann daughter of Peter Parr, who died in 1705, married Edward Green of Westleigh, chapman, and brought Westleigh Old Hall to her husband. He survived until after 1756 and left an only daughter Ellen, who married John Ranicar of Bedford, gent., Westleigh Old Hall and estate being settled upon them and their issue in 1756. John Ranicar died in 1781, leaving issue, besides a son James, who died unmarried in 1786, three daughters, of whom the second, Mary, inherited Westleigh Old Hall. She married Richard Nicholas Marsh, esq., to whom she bequeathed the estate. He died in 1837, leaving issue by a second marriage Richard Marsh, esq., solicitor, of Leigh, who died in 1895. His son William Edward Marsh, esq., of High Peak, Kenyon, died in 1904, when he was succeeded by his brother, Mr. Richard Thomas Marsh of High Peak, the present owner.[11]

The Hoghtons' pourparty descended from Richard Hoghton to his eldest son Thomas, who alienated a small portion of his estate here to Anthony Green, gent.,[12] and died without male issue in 1580,[13] when he was succeeded by his younger brother, also named Thomas, who died in 1589 seised of lands here,[14] which descended to Richard his son. The subsequent devolution of his estate has not been ascertained.

The Treshams' pourparty descended to Thomas Tresham son of William, great-grandson of John Tresham and Isabel his wife. He sold 15 messuages, 260 acres of land, meadow, and pasture in Westleigh and Hindley, and the mill of Westleigh to John Byrom of Byrom, esq., in 1570,[15] who died in 1591 seised of the manor of Westleigh, and of several tenements which he held of Richard Urmston, esq., in free socage by the yearly rent of 21½*d.*[16] Henry his son died seised of the same premises in 1613.[17] The fifth in descent from Henry and the last male representative in the direct line was Samuel, better known as 'Beau Byrom,' who squandered the whole of his estates in early manhood and died in penury sometime after 1739.[18]

In 1527, ten years after the partition of the Harrington estates here, John Urmston set up a claim to Westley Heath, which had been assigned by Sir William Harrington, 'to be a sportyng place' to his tenants of Westleigh, to be occupied as common for their cattle, and also to have butts at which to shoot, and 'to have their dysportes wythyn the same Heth,' claiming the heath as parcel of his manor of Westleigh, of which he and his ancestors had been possessed for upwards of 200 years. The claim was resisted by Dame Isabel Tresham, widow, and Sir William Stanley of Hooton, knt., and Dame Anne his wife. The result of the suit is not recorded, but the heath remains common land to this day, in accordance with Sir William Harrington's intention.[19]

The Mather family (le Madur)[20] occur in records from the first half of the fourteenth century relating to places in this parish. In the seventeenth century they appear to have been yeomen of some substance.

[1] Hoghton's pourparty included lands in Blackrod and a tenement in Westleigh in the occupation of Nicholas Smyth, 14*s.*, average 16*d.*; 4 hens, 6*d.*; 2 capons, 4*d.* (Ibid.).

[2] Tresham's pourparty included lands in Turton and Hindley, and tenements in Westleigh in the occupation of Ralph Urmston, 37*s.* 4*d.*; Richard Grene, 13*s.* 4*d.*; Matthew Grene, 7*s.* 4*d.*; Gilbert Fraunce, 40*s.*; for average, 2*s.* 10*d.*; 4 hens, 6*d.*; 2 capons, 4*d.*; William Hindley, 43*s.*, and average, &c. as before; John Smythe, 26*s.* 8*d.*, &c.; John Lynley, 20*s.*, &c.; John Fraunce, 12*s.*, &c.; Charles Leyland, 26*s.* 8*d.*; William Aynesworth, 20*d.*; Hugh Yate, 14*d.*; David Pennington, 9*d.*; Westley Milne in the holding of Randle Mather, 26*s.* 8*d.* (Ibid.).

[3] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 22, m. 20.

[4] Ibid. bdle. 27, m. 236.

[5] *Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc. xvi), 37.

[6] Feet of F. bdle. 108, m. 14.

[7] Clowes D. Box II, 67.

[8] Ibid. 71.

[9] Ibid.

[10] Ibid. 68. In 1690 Sherington suffered a recovery of half the manor of Westleigh and Pennington in favour of Alexander Radcliffe, esq., John Parr, and Peter Parr; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 225, m. 65.

[11] Ex inform. Mr. W. D. Pink.

[12] Feet of F. bdle. 24, m. 57.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xiv, *n.* 26.

[14] Ibid. xv, *n.* 39.

[15] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 32, m. 92.

[16] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvi, *n.* 37.

[17] *Inq. p.m.* (Rec. Soc.), i, 271; ii, 10. The premises in Westleigh then consisted of two messuages, the mill, and 30 acres of land, meadow, and pasture held as above.

[18] *The Byrom Pedigrees* (Chet. Soc. xliv, pt. ii), 12–15; *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, ii, 98–9.

[19] *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, ii, 365, 368.

[20] In 1445 Randle Madur of Westleigh, yeoman, was attached to answer Henry Kighley of a plea why he broke into Henry's closes at Bedford, cut down his trees, fished in his ponds and took away fish, trees, and underwood to the value of £10; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 8, m. 1.

Their property in Westleigh passed to the Sorocolds of Brockhurst in Pennington.[1] In a lease made in 1632 between George Sorocold of Ashton in Makerfield, yeoman, and Geoffrey Mather of Westleigh, yeoman, and his sons Geoffrey and James, it was covenanted that during the continuance of the lease Geoffrey the father and Geoffrey his son would bear, carry, and show one 'muskett peece' with the furniture when George Sorocold or his heirs should be commanded to show a musket for lands sold by the two Mathers to James, father of George Sorocold.[2]

The Sorocolds of Barton and Lowton acquired a considerable amount of property in the parish during the first half of the seventeenth century. Thomas, grandson of the James named above, entered his pedigree at the Visitation of 1664–5.[3] One of the family is mentioned in Roger Lowe's Diary :— 'March, 1672–3, 7. Friday night died Capt. John Sorrowcold, an old cannibell that hath orethrowne many families, but he hath now arrived at his owne place, abundance of gold and silver is found under his handes.'[4]

The Hert family were also long established here as substantial yeomen. In 1448 John, son and heir of Richard Herte of Westleigh, yeoman, was under age and in ward of Agnes, his mother, with a messuage and 16 acres of land held of Gilbert Urmston, esq., in socage by the free rent of 8*s.*, and another messuage and 10 acres of land held of Thomas Culcheth in socage by the free rent of 12*d.* Agnes Cholle, late of Atherton, widow, and Ralph Herte, late of Westleigh, souter, had endeavoured to remove the heir from his mother's custody.[5]

In the reign of Edward I mention occurs of Master Henry de Legh, clerk, whose son Henry held lands here from 1300 to 1320. He was suing Siegrith, relict of Richard de Urmston, in the King's Bench in 1305, for the advowson of the church of Leigh.[6] He was father of William de Legh, who married Alice, daughter and heir of Richard de Olifordhurst, with whom he had lands in Worsley.[7] Their son, Thomas de Legh, was living in 1370, when his daughter Alice, at her marriage to Adam, son of Robert de Buckley, was enfeoffed of lands in Worsley and Pennington.[8] Part of the estate was held of the abbot of Cockersand, of whom the heir of Adam Buckley held a tenement at 'Lech-Kyrkestele' in 1451[9] and 1461.[10] Afterwards the Athertons of Atherton acquired it.

The principal landowners here in 1787 were John Walmesley, John Clayton, James Hilton, the executors of Mr. Starky, William Orrelt, Mr. Guest, William Grundy, Mr. Latham, the Rev. Mr. Hartley, and John Leigh. These owned among them more than half the township.[11]

The church of St. Peter was originally a mission school opened in 1862, and placed under a curate in charge appointed by the vicar of Leigh. A church was erected in 1881, the entire cost being defrayed by Mrs. Sarah W. Bubb, daughter of the late William Hall of Seven Springs, near Cheltenham, late widow of John Hampson of Ullenwood, near Cheltenham, and now wife of Henry Bubb of Witcombe Court, Gloucester. The structure is of brick, terra-cotta, and Runcorn stone, from the designs of Messrs. Paley and Austin of Lancaster, and consists of chancel, nave, north aisle, south porch, and central tower. The living is a vicarage of the gross yearly value of £175, in the gift of the bishop and chancellor of the diocese and the vicar of Leigh. The church of St. Paul, Westleigh, consecrated in 1847, was formerly a chapel of ease to the parish church of Leigh. It is a building of stone, consisting of chancel, nave, south aisle, south porch, and a tower on the south side containing one bell. The living is a vicarage, gross yearly value £157, in the gift of the vicar of Leigh.

There are two Roman Catholic school chapels, viz., the Twelve Apostles in Nel Pan Lane, and Our Lady of the Rosary, in Plank Lane, both opened in 1879.[12]

The *CHARITIES* are few in number. They are now administered mainly for the benefit of Leigh Grammar School.[13]

PENNINGTON

Pininton, Pynynton, 1246, 1360; Penynton, 1305; Pynyngton, 1351, 1442; Penyngton, 1443.

There is no village of Pennington; the whole of the township is now within the town of Leigh. It contains an area of 1,482 acres, much of which does not exceed in elevation 75 ft. above mean sea level, rising somewhat higher to the north of Pennington Brook, which traverses the township from west to east, and reaching an elevation of a little over 100 ft. on the south-west near Aspull Common. A considerable area of meadow land by the brook is liable to flood. The highroad from Leigh to Newton-in-Makerfield runs by Pennington Hall and Aspull Common. Pennington Station, formerly called Bradshaw Leach Station, on the Bolton, Leigh and Kenyon branch of the London and North-Western Railway, is near the Lowton end of the township, and on the highroad. It is the junction of the Kenyon, Leigh, and Tyldesley branch of the same railway. The duke of Bridgewater's, now the Manchester Ship Canal Co.'s, canal traverses the township for a short distance on the south side of Leigh. The geological formation consists entirely of

[1] *Abstracts of Wills of the Mather Family*, 1573–1650, privately printed by Mr. J. P. Rylands, 33.

[2] Ibid. 37, from a deed in the possession of W. Farrer.

[3] *Chet. Soc.* lxxxviii, 276; *Harl. Soc.* xvii, 253.

[4] *Local Glean.* i, 191*b*.

[5] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 11, m. 23*b*.

[6] De Banc. R. 153, m. 315; 156, m. 30*d.*; 159, m. 184. In 1315 Richard, son of John de Bradshagh, gave to Henry de Legh certain lands in Westleigh in exchange for land lying between the Stubbymedowe and Westleigh Brook; Dods. MSS. lviii, 164, *n.* 7.

[7] Ibid. *n.* 2.

[8] Ibid. *n.* 5.

[9] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), 1246.

[10] Ibid.

[11] Land-tax returns at Preston.

[12] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1905.

[13] In 1709 William France gave the yearly income of lands here and in Lowton, to be laid out in linen or woollen cloth for the use of the poor of Westleigh. George Hampson bequeathed £10 in 1666 for the benefit of the poor upon the anniversary of his burial (11 July). Jane Heywood in 1699, and William Hart in 1716, each bequeathed £20, the interest to be laid out in linen cloth for distribution to the poor on Candlemas-day. Robert Ashurst made a similar bequest of £5 in 1726. In 1729 trustees were appointed to administer these charities. Since their foundation they have greatly increased in value, owing to the growth of the district and the seams of coal underlying the lands belonging to them. The property consisted in 1900 of 27 acres of land yielding £90 in rent and ground rents, and £2,519 capital stock arising from mining rents, producing £69 per annum. Under a scheme established in 1900 the greater part of the income of these charities, exclusive of the mining rents, is applied to the maintenance of the Leigh Grammar School, and of exhibitions to be held in that school; *End. Char. Lancs.* (1901).

the pebble beds of the bunter series of the new red sandstone, with a considerable area of alluvium in the low ground by Pennington Brook. The population in 1901 numbered 9,977 persons. The Local Government Act, 1858, was adopted by the township in 1863.[1] By the 38 and 39 Victoria, cap. ccxi, the district was merged in that of Leigh. Part of the township together with a portion of the township of Westleigh was formed in 1854 into an ecclesiastical parish. By a Local Government Order[2] in 1894 the civil parish of Pennington was included in that of Leigh. The principal employments are those of coal-mining, cotton-spinning and weaving, and engineering.[3] The principal landowners are Lord Lilford and Mr. C. G. Milnes-Gaskell, of Wakefield.

MANOR

Before the Conquest and after, the manor of *PENNINGTON* was dependent upon the chief manor of Warrington, and was held by the yearly rent of 11*s.*, thus retaining some semblance of the earlier drengage tenure observed in the adjoining township of Bedford. Both townships were in the possession of the Bedford family at the commencement of the thirteenth century—the dawn of documentary records in this parish. At an early date the manor, like that of Bedford, passed to the family of Kighley, as evidenced by a charter of Sir Henry de Kighley, knt., dated at Cropwell Butler in the year 1293, granting to Sir William le Boteler of Warrington, his chief lord, all his right in the homage, wardships, rent, and other services of Adam de Pennington, his tenant of the manor of Pennington.[4] The superior manor was thus merged in the barony of which it was held, and the descent of the mesne manor remains to be described.

Between 1200 and 1221 Simon de Bedford gave the manor to Margery daughter of Richard de Pennington, William le Boteler, the chief lord,[5] and Richard de Pennington, father of Margery, confirming the gift.[6] Shortly afterwards Margery gave to Cockersand Abbey land bounded as follows:—'From Aldemulneford to the highway coming from Beneford, following the highway towards Leigh church to a ditch, descending the ditch to Goldelache and so to the stream, and by the stream to Aldemulneford.'[7] Richard de Pennington, either the father or the son of Margery, but probably the former, also gave land by Westleigh church, namely 'from the churchyard going down beside the church croft to Gildalache and by a white thorn to the highway leading from Bedford, thence by that way and by the churchyard ditch to the first boundary.'[8] Margery married Hugh son of William de Radcliffe (living 1206), who had received from his father 'all Hartshead, to wit 2 carucates of land' in Morley wapentake, co. York.[9] Margery bore to her husband two sons, Richard and William, who made a partition of their inheritance in 1246, after their mother's death, by which Richard became possessed of the manor of Pennington.[10]

In 1293 Adam, who appears to have been son of the last-named,[11] gave half the manor to Roger son of Richard de Bradshagh, in marriage with Joan his daughter, excepting 4 oxgangs of land within certain bounds beginning at Kymbil-lache unto Pennington water, and so between the metes of Bedford and Pennington to the bounds of Culcheth, and from thence to the bounds of Kenyon, thence to the bounds of Lowton, thence to Pennington Moss, thence to the 'rynyorde'[12] of Pininton, and thence by Thomas Beneson's Croft, Kymbil, the Mulne Hey and the 'He' (Hey) to the Wallelache, thence to the old Kirkegate, thence to the land of Master Henry de Legth unto the metes of Bedford, and so to Pennington 'He.'[13] Afterwards he gave to Roger and Joan these 4 oxgangs, of which Roger de Byckershagh held 2 oxgangs, Henry the tailor and Thomas the reeve each one oxgang, to hold 'tol-fre and hopre-fre' in all his mills in Pennington.[14] In 1299 Adam de Pennington gave lands here to his bastard sons by Elota Crakebone, who were then under age, namely, to Adam 6 messuages, 18 acres of land and 10 acres of wood, to Richard 2 messuages, 60 acres of land and 60 acres of wood.[15] In 1301 Hugh is mentioned as elder brother of Richard and Adam.[16] In 1299 Roger son of Agnes de Westleigh, Henry de Leigh, William son of Richard de Bradshagh, Richard son of Richard de Chaydoke, and Robert Crakebane were free tenants of the manor—the total number being seventeen in all—and there were then only 170 acres of waste in the manor, of which Adam de Pennington held 30 acres in defence every year between Michaelmas and Martinmas, and he and his ancestors had also held in defence from the feast of the Circumcision until the Ascension 66 acres of wood on account of the eyries of their falcons. The remainder was insufficient for the free tenants,[17] and in consequence Roger de Bradshagh and Joan gave to Henry de Leigh a plat of land called the Aubres Hey and 3 acres in Richard's field in exchange for common of pasture in Dullinghurst, Pennington Moss, and Dullinghurst Carrs.[18]

Adam de Pennington died about 1309, leaving issue by his wife Joan, afterwards wife of Richard son of Alexander de Pilkington,[19] an only daughter Joan, wife of Roger son of Richard de Bradshagh of Pennington, which Richard was probably a younger brother of Roger de Bradshagh of Westleigh. Roger and Richard may perhaps be identified as younger brothers of Henry de Bradshagh of Bradshaw, son and

[1] *Lond. Gaz.* 4650.
[2] Order No. 31736 of 29 Sept. 1894.
[3] *Census Rep.* 1901, pp. 178–9.
[4] Harl. MS. 2112, 148*b*. Sealed with a lion rampant guardant upon a lozenge and square interlaced. Probably a borrowed seal.
[5] Harl. MS. 2112, 145. All the witnesses' names in the charter of confirmation occur in the Great Inquest of Service of A.D. 1212. The occurrence of Richard son of Robert de Lathom and Richard le Waleys with Richard his son, fixes the date of the confirmation before 1221.
[6] Dodsworth MSS. liii, 27. William de Bedford, brother of Simon, also confirmed the feoffment. The service was 18*d.* yearly at St. Oswald and forinsec service; Worsley, *Leigh Par. Church*, App. i.
[7] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc. xliii), 713.
[8] Ibid. 714.
[9] Dodsworth MSS. cxvii, 142; *Yorks. Feet of F.* (Surtees Soc. xciv), 98.
[10] *Lancs. Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc. xxxix), 149.
[11] In 1315 Henry de Legh claimed from Richard son of Richard de Pennington, warranty of 4 acres of land here, which Henry held of Richard, and for which he had the charter of Adam de Pennington, brother of the said Richard, whose heir he the said Richard was. De Banc. R. 208, m. 137 *d.*
[12] The Rynyorde was the movable fence which surrounded the open fields dividing arable land from common. Derivation, hring=A.S., a ring, circuit; geard = A.S. an enclosure. Cf. grind-gardr, Old Norse=a hurdle or lattice fence.
[13] Harl. MS. 2112, 145*b*.
[14] Ibid.
[15] *Lancs. Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc. xxxix), 186.
[16] Assize R. 1321, m. 8.
[17] Ibid. 1299, m. 14.
[18] Harl. MS. 2112, 148–8*b*.
[19] Towneley MS. GG. 2626.

heir of Ughtred de Bradshagh, lord of Bradshagh in 1253.[1] Between 1320 and 1330 the lords of the manor were Richard son and heir of Roger de Bradshagh and Joan his mother, relict of Roger.[2] From 1330 to 1336 Richard de Bradshagh, Richard de Pennington, and Adam de Pennington were the principal landowners.[3] In 1338 in an exchange of lands between the lord of the manor and Richard son of William de Pennington, these names occur: Etheriston, the Merlache, Stockheye, the Kattysbutts, the Tunfilde, Hosforland or Hoffurlong, the Demyshevid and Mauributts.[4] Richard de Bradshagh also made a number of exchanges of land with Richard de Bradshagh of Westleigh and Roger his son, in places called West Croft, Clay Acres, Prestes Croft, and Richard's Field.[5] By his first wife, Christiana, he had issue Richard, Roger, and Thomas;[6] by his second wife, Cecily daughter and coheir of Richard de Lathom of Parbold, a son Thomas, a minor in 1352–5.[7]

In 1351 Richard de Bradshagh the elder granted the moiety of the manor after his decease to Alice, daughter of his son Richard de Bradshagh the younger.[8] Before the end of 1357 Alice had become the wife of Sir Richard le Mascy[9] of Tatton, knt., who died without male issue, and was succeeded in the family estates by his younger brother, John,[10] but having one daughter Elizabeth, this manor descended to her *jure matris*. She was twice married, her first husband—whose name is not recorded—dying before 1403, in which year, describing herself as Elizabeth le Mascy, daughter of Sir Richard le Mascy, knt., she gave in her widowhood to feoffees her manor of Pennington,[11] which the feoffees delivered to her and her second husband, Richard de Werburton, of Burghes in Coggeshall, county Chester, in 1414,[12] and five years later granted four messuages in the vill of Pennington to William le Mascy, son of Hamon le Mascy of Rixton and Pernell (Petronilla) his wife, daughter of Richard de Werburton, and their issue, failing which to William le Mascy for life, with remainder to the heirs of Pernell.[13]

Elizabeth Werburton was still living in 1432, when she gave to her daughter Pernell a yearly rent of £10 to be taken from her manor of Pennington, or elsewhere in the county of Lancaster.[14] By dispensation issued by Pope John XXIII in 1415, Pernell married her cousin William, eldest son and heir of Hamon or Hamlet Mascy of Rixton, with whom she was related in the fourth degree.[15] They had issue, Hamlet, who died in 1462,[16] by whom the manor appears to have been mortgaged to Roger Starkey, who, describing himself as of Pennington, in 1467 granted his manor of Pennington to James Starkey, clerk, in trust.[17] In 1479 Roger Starkey gave to Hamlet Mascy of Rixton the messuages and lands here which Cecily Urmston and Margaret Gnype held for a term of years.[18] Hamlet, son of Hamlet Mascy, succeeded his father in 1462 and died in 1502.[19] There is no evidence that he had other issue besides Margaret, the wife of John Holcroft of Holcroft, and Alice, the wife of Robert Worsley of Booths, esq., who predeceased his father. John Starkey, who is believed to have been son and heir of Roger Starkey named above,[20] was associated with Holcroft and Worsley in 1506, when they acknowledged that they held their lands in Pennington of Sir Thomas Butler, knt., by the seventh part of a knight's fee, for which they did homage the same year.[21] Notwithstanding this, John Mascy of Rixton, brother and heir of Hamlet, at his death in 1513, was described as holding lands here of Sir Thomas Butler, knt., by the seventh part of a knight's fee and 3*s.* 10*d.* yearly rent.[22] It is probable that John Starkey acquired his estate here through his father, and not by marriage with a supposed third daughter of Hamlet Mascy. In a deed of 1554–5 George Starkey, son and heir of John, and Sir John Holcroft, son and heir of John Holcroft, esq., are described as holding their lands here in coparcenary.[23]

By this time the reputed manor appears to have lapsed, and the nominal lords had become mere freeholders of the barony of Warrington. In 1523 Sir William Stanley of Hooton, knt., George Starkey (son and heir of John Starkey), gent., Richard Holcroft, esq., and Nicholas Renacres were free tenants here.[24] In 1548 they were Rowland Stanley, esq., paying 4*s.* 10*d.* free rent, George Starkey 3*s.* 1*d.*, Sir John Holcroft, knt., 3*s.* 1*d.*, and Richard Renacres 1*d.*[25] In 1546 Sir Robert Worsley, knt., conveyed his interest and estate to John Holcroft, esq.,[26] and in 1549 Sir Thomas Butler, knt., possibly as trustee,

[1] Harl. MS. 2112, 107.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, 13.

[3] *Cal. Pat. R.* 1330–3, pp. 172, 397, 611; 1333–7, pp. 361, 535, 720.

[4] Harl. MS. 2112, 145.

[5] Ibid. The seal attached to one of the charters of Roger son of Richard de Bradshagh of Westleigh, dated 1350, bears 2 bendlets.

[6] *Gen.* (New Ser.), xvii, 16.

[7] Ibid. xvi, 206.

[8] *Lancs. Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc. xlvi), 130.

[9] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 6, pt. 2, m. 1 *d.*

[10] Ormerod, *Hist. of Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 441.

[11] Harl. MS. 2112, 145*b*.

[12] Ibid. They were married before 12 August, 1413, when a commission issued to inquire touching the violent entry of the lands of Richard Werburton and Elizabeth his wife at Pennington by certain malefactors. Towneley MS. CC. (Chet. Lib.), 457.

[13] Harl. MS. 2112, fol. 145*b*, 148.

[14] Ibid. Richard Werburton died in 1428. His will, dated 27 Dec. 1427, names his wife Elizabeth and brother William. *Hist. Soc. of Lancs. and Ches.* (New Ser.), iii, 164.

[15] Ormerod, *Hist. of Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 571 *n.* from Lichfield Epis. Reg.

[16] *Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), iii, 78–89. He and his wife Joan appointed attorneys in 1456 to receive seisin of the manor of Pennington and other lands there; Harl. MS. 2112, 148*b*.

[17] Ibid. The deed also mentions his possessions in the town of Pennington, co. Lanc., and in Northwich, Middlewich, and Barnton, co. Chester, which points to his connexion with the Starkeys of Northwich; Ormerod, *Hist. of Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 161–2.

[18] Harl. MS. 2112, fol. 145*b*.

[19] Hamlet Mascy, upon making a settlement of his estate in the year 1497, having no male issue, in order to avoid controversies after his death, by the advice of his friends searched his evidences and found that his lands and tenements in Pennington were given to Richard Werburton and Elizabeth his wife for their lives, with remainder to their daughter Pernell and her heirs general, 'whose heir I, the said Hamonde am.' Mascy of Rixton D. R. 151; *Hist. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.* (New Ser.), iii, 95.

[20] Roger Starkey died about 1494, when Alice, his widow, was suing John Starkey for dower; Ches. Plea R. 10 Hen. VII, *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxix, App. 93.

[21] *Warr. Homage R.* (Rec. Soc. xii, pt. 1), 19.

[22] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, 10.

[23] Dodsworth MSS. liii, 27; cxlii, 118.

[24] *Warr. Ct. R.* (Chet. Soc., lxxxvii), 431–2.

[25] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142. Stanley's rent appears to have been made up of 12*d.* for the lands which had descended from the Bradshaghs of Westleigh and the Harringtons, and 3*s.* 10*d.* for the lands held here in 1513 by John Mascy of Rixton.

[26] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 12, m. 284; Ches. Plea. R. 38 Hen. VIII; Ormerod, *Hist. of Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 198.

conveyed to Holcroft twelve messuages, 220 acres of land, meadow, and pasture here,[1] part of which premises, including the manor, or rather the moiety of it, passed by the marriage of Alice daughter and heir of John Holcroft, esq., to Sir Edward Fitton, of Gawsworth, knt., who passed them by fine in 1591 to his uncle Francis Fitton,[2] and the remainder was conveyed in 1577 by Hamlet Holcroft, third son of Sir John Holcroft the elder, knt., to William Sherington, gent., and Gilbert Sherington.[3] In 1632 Thomas Charnock of Astley sold to Richard Blower and Francis Sherington for £1,000 the 'manor or lordship of Westleigh and Pennington.'[4] In 1641 Blower sold to John Sorocold of Lowton, gent., for £730 one moiety of the reputed manor of Westleigh and Pennington, of which Sorocold and Francis Sherington of Booths made a division in 1643.[5] Francis Sherington's share was purchased in 1685 by Alexander Radcliffe, esq.,[6] whose estate in this township was rated that year as of the yearly value of £20.[7] Alexander Radcliffe,[8] grandson of the last-named, died in 1718, and soon afterwards Helen Radcliffe, his mother and devisee, appears to have sold the estate to Edward Byrom of Manchester, who was assessed to land tax in 1720 for tenements here called the Heylds, the Meadows, and the Brickhill Fields.[9] His nephew Edward Byrom dispersed the estate about 1770.

STARKEY. *Argent, a stork sable membered gules; a mullet for difference.*

The Starkeys' part of the manor descended from George Starkey, who was living in 1557,[10] to James Starkey, his son and heir, who in 1576 joined with John, his son and heir apparent, in a conveyance of the Pennington estates to trustees.[11] James the father died in 1579, and his son in 1597. George, son and heir of John the younger, was seventeen years of age at his father's death.[12] Upon attaining his majority he alienated his estate to Thomas Ireland of Bewsey, esq., afterwards knt. After the death of Sir Thomas Ireland[13] the estate descended to his eldest son Thomas, who conveyed it to his brother George Ireland, at whose death in 1632 it descended to his daughter and sole heir, Margaret the wife of Peniston Whalley, esq.[14] She and her husband joined in 1652 in a conveyance to Richard Bradshaw of Chester and Pennington, esq.,[15] fourth son of Roger Bradshaw, then late of Aspull, esq., of the manor of Pennington, 40 messuages, a horse-mill and dovecote, 450 acres of land, meadow and pasture, 9*s.* 6*d.* free rent in Pennington, Hindley, and Leigh, with markets and fairs in Leigh.[16]

In 1701 John Bradshaw, grandson of Richard, conveyed the manor to trustees[17] for the use of his daughter and heiress Margaret, who married in 1717 George Farington of Worden,[18] who with his wife in 1723 conveyed it to trustees,[19] by whom Pennington Hall, Bradshaw Leach, and other tenements were sold in 1726 to James Hilton[20] of Pennington, mercer, for £4,550.[21] His son Samuel Hilton, on his marriage with Miss Mary Clowes of Smedley, daughter of Samuel Clowes, then of Chaddock in Tyldesley, rebuilt the hall.[22] In 1808 Samuel Chetham Hilton, grandson of the last-named Samuel, sold the hall and estate to Benjamin Gaskell, of Thornes House, near Wakefield,[23] grandfather of the present owner, Mr. Charles George Milnes-Gaskell, of Thornes House, Yorkshire, and Wenlock Abbey, Salop. The manor of Pennington was sold by George Farington's trustees about 1726 to Richard Atherton of Atherton, and has descended with the manor of Atherton and other estates to John Powys, fifth baron Lilford.

No courts have been held for this manor for many years past.

Apart from the manor the Bradshaghs held a small estate here by knight's service, which did not descend with the manor. Sir William Bradshagh of Blackrod and Westleigh at his death in 1415 held lands here of the heirs of Sir William Butler, chr., by knight's service and 12*d.* per annum.[24] Sir William Harrington, knt., grandson of the last-named held the same estate at his death in 1440.[25] Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir James Harrington, knt., son of the last-named, married Sir William Stanley, knt., of Hooton and Storeton, Chester,[26] who was a suitor at the court

[1] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 77. [2] Ibid. bdle. 53, m. 303.
[3] Ibid. bdle. 39, m. 68.
[4] Clowes D. Box ii, 67, now in Lord Ellesmere's possession.
[5] Ibid. 71. [6] Ibid. 18, 19.
[7] Rose, *Leigh in the Eighteenth Cent.* 15.
[8] The Radcliffes of Leigh recorded a pedigree in 1664; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 238. The family had a considerable estate in this parish, and in 1680 Alexander Radcliffe purchased an estate in Radcliffe.
[9] Rose, *Leigh in the Eighteenth Cent.* 58.
[10] Culcheth D. *Hist. and Gen. Notes.* He married Helen, daughter of Oliver Culcheth of Culcheth.
[11] *Local Gleanings*, 482.
[12] Leigh Par. Reg.
[13] In 1628 Sir Thomas Ireland, knt. held at his death the manor of Pennington with Leigh, 100 messuages, 50 cottages, a dovecote, a horse-mill, 100 gardens, 100 orchards, 80 acres of land, meadow, and pasture, 50 acres of moor and furze in Pennington with Leigh, and 15*s.* 0½*d.* rent in the same places and in Southworth with Croft, also a market and three fairs at Pennington with Leigh; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxvi, *n.* 58. Part of this estate was that which Sir Thomas had purchased of George Starkey in 1601.
[14] See the account of Southworth.
[15] Duchy of Lanc. Plea. bdle. 396, Mich. 1661; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 151, m. 131. George Starkey, son of George, son of George, son of Roger, younger brother of George Starkey of Pennington, sued Richard Bradshaw, Thomas Ashton, and others in 1661 for these estates, apparently without success, for he is said to have ruined himself thereby; MS. *c.* 1725 *penes* W. Farrer. He was killed in 1685 at the battle of Sedgemoor in the army of the duke of Monmouth; ibid. His grandson John Starkey of Heywood (son of John of Pennington in 1689) had a large family who settled at Prestwich, Heywood, Redwals, and elsewhere. Another grandson, James Starkey of Pennington, gent. had property here in 1730 and was the founder of the Free School at Whitworth. The later descents of this family will be found in *Hist. and Gen. Notes* iii, 422, 434. John Starkey, senior, held lands here in 1689 of the yearly value of £2 13*s.* 4*d.*, and John Starkey the younger of the value of £4; Rose, op. cit. 15, 16.
[16] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 151, m. 131. [17] Ibid. bdle. 246, m. 130.
[18] *Farington Pap.* (Chet. Soc. xxxix), 157.
[19] Feet of F. bdle. 289, m. 46.
[20] John Hilton (d. 1698) was a considerable landowner in 1689, owning a house in Leigh, Twiss House, Lansdales and Blackfields in Pennington, of the yearly value of £8 10*s.*; Rose, *Leigh in Eighteenth Century*, 15.
[21] Baines, *Hist. of Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 598; Rose, op. cit. 74-5.
[22] Ibid. The hall has been greatly added to and enlarged by the present tenant, Mr. George Shaw, J.P. late mayor of Leigh. [23] Ibid.
[24] *Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc. xcv), 110.
[25] Inq. p.m. Towneley's MS. DD. 1510.
[26] Ormerod, *Hist. of Ches.* (ed. Helsby), ii, 416. At the division of Sir James Harrington's estates in 1517 Sir William Stanley and Dame Anne his wife received messuages in this township in the occupation of James Archbald, James Starkey, Gilbert Taylor, John Atwyn, Nicholas Ranacres, Charles Smyth, and Ralph Gregory, whose rents amounted to 67*s.* 9*d.*, twelve hens 18*d.*, two capons 4*d.*, and average 3*s.* 4*d.* less the chief rent 4*s.* 10*d.*; Norris D. (B.M.).

held at Warrington in 1523 for this land.[1] Rowland Stanley, his grandson, held his lands here for 4*s.* 10*d.* per annum in 1548,[2] and sold them in 1560 with the mesne manor of Westleigh Old Hall to Sir William Norris, knt.[3] In 1565 Norris sold twelve messuages and 200 acres of land here and in Westleigh to Thomas Charnock, esq., whose grandson sold them in 1632 to Sherington and Blower as already stated.[4]

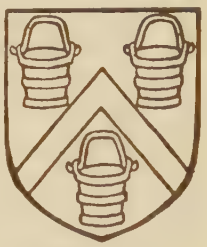
The Atherton family acquired lands here at an early date, but they were sold in 1547 to Lawrence Asshawe of Shaw Hall,[5] and passed with his Bedford estate.[6]

The family of Renacres were long in possession of a small freehold estate which Nicholas Renacres held in 1514[7] and 1523,[8] and Richard in 1548, by a yearly free rent of 1*d.*[9] In 1565 Richard son and heir of the last-named, acknowledged that he held his lands here of Thomas Butler, esq., by knight's service.[10] Richard Renacres of Pennington, gent., Joan his wife and John their son were parties to a fine of lands held here in 1586.[11] Perhaps from this family descended John Ranicars of Bedford, gent., who acquired the Old Hal of Westleigh in right of his wife Ellen, daughter and heir of Edward Green.[12]

A venerable Elizabethan edifice, formerly known as the Pyle or *PEEL*, in Pennington, and now as Urmstons in the Meadows, or i'th' Meadows, was formerly the home of a branch of the Urmston family. In 1589 Richard Norris of West Derby, gent., leased a messuage in Pennington to Richard Urmston of the Pyle in Pennington, yeoman, Jane his wife, and Richard his son.[13] This estate, with another known as Davenports, now Davenport House, was purchased by John Gwillym sometime before 1689, the last-named from Samuel Byrom. He died before 1692, when his property was administered by his executors, and in 1700 by the guardians of his daughter Jane, who married John Greaves of Manchester.[14] Their son Edward Greaves of Culcheth, Newton Heath, was in possession in 1784.[15] It is now the property of Mr. Milnes-Gaskell.[16]

GASKELL. *Gules, a saltire vair between two annulets in pale and as many lions passant in fesse or.*

The family of Pemberton held a considerable estate here known as *ETHERSTON HALL*[17] at the beginning of the fifteenth century. In 1415 the feoffees of Richard Pemberton, of Tunstead in Pemberton, gave to his relict, Alice, for her life, all his messuages in Pennington and the reversion of other messuages which Joan the wife of Richard Pilkington held in dower after the death of Adam Pennington, formerly her husband, the reversion to Hugh son of Thomas son of the said Richard Pemberton and his heirs male, with remainders to Thurstan brother of Hugh.[18] Richard Pemberton's estate consisted of lands called Ethereston, the Thornes, the Crembill and Flaxfeld, a meadow called the Haghesmede, other lands called Farthill, the Foldes, an acre of meadow called the Harshokes, a croft called Shotycroft, a plat called the Stokemede, all which he held at the time of his death early in 1415 of William Boteler, chr., of Warrington by knight's service.[19] There is reason to believe that these lands had formed part of the demesne of Pennington and had descended to the Pembertons by marriage with a kinswoman of Adam de Pennington.[20] George Pemberton held the estate of Sir Thomas Butler in the latter part of the reign of Henry VIII,[21] but it did not long descend in his family, passing to the Leylands of Morleys, of whom Sir William Leyland, knt., died in 1547, seised of lands and tenements here, which he held 'of the heirs of Adam de Pennington.'[22] Subsequently it descended with the estates of the Tyldesleys of Morleys. Early in the last century it was the property of Thomas Jones, who rebuilt the hall in 1826, and by his executors was sold to the Trustees of Clarke and Marshall's Charity in Manchester, who are the present owners.[23]



PEMBERTON. *Argent, a chevron between three buckets sable, hooped or.*

William Bolton, innkeeper, Anne Eaton, of Southworth, Robert Greenough, Margaret Hodgkinson, and John Urmston registered estates as 'Papists' in 1717.[24]

In 1787 James Hilton owned nearly one-fourth of the township.[25]

Christ Church, erected in 1854, is a building of stone in the perpendicular style, consisting of chancel, nave, aisles, south porch, and an embattled western tower containing one bell. The registers date from the year 1854. The living is a vicarage of the net yearly value of £300 with a residence, in the gift of the Simeon trustees.

The Roman Catholic church of the Sacred Heart, opened in 1904, is in Windermere Road.

CHARITIES

Richard Bradshaw bequeathed £5 by his will in 1681 for the relief of the poor. James and Randell Wright in 1679 gave £40 to trustees to be devoted to the maintenance of the schoolmaster in Leigh Grammar

[1] *Warr. Ct. R.* (Chet. Soc. lxxxvii), 431.
[2] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142.
[3] Ibid. bdle. 22, m. 20.
[4] Clowes D. box ii, 67.
[5] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 297.
[6] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvi, *n.* 11.
[7] *Warr. Homage R.* (Rec. Soc. xii), 41.
[8] *Chet. Soc.* lxxxvii, 432.
[9] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142.
[10] *Warr. Homage R.* (Rec. Soc. xii), 39.
[11] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 48, m. 309; also bdle. 35, m. 209.
[12] See the account of Westleigh Old Hall.
[13] Clowes D. box ii, No. 40. Richard Urmston of Westleigh, esq., and John Urmston of Kinknall, gent., were attorneys to deliver seisin.
[14] In 1721 John Greaves and Jane his wife, in her right, obtained a verdict against John Richardson and James Hilton, who claimed a pew in Leigh church as appurtenant to messuages formerly the property of Samuel Byrom, formerly of Byrom, esq., named 'Seth Radcliffe' and 'Dunstars'; which last the defendants had purchased from Mrs. Parr, widow, who had shortly before purchased the reversion from Samuel Byrom and Lady Eliz. Otway with the said pew. The pew was declared to be the property of the owners of Davenport Hall. Exch. of Pleas, 7 Geo. I. mm. 5–5*c*.
[15] Rose, op. cit. *pass.*
[16] Ex inform. Mr. W. D. Pink.
[17] Etheriston 1338.
[18] Towneley MS. GG. 2626; Add. MS. 32105, 150*b*.
[19] *Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc. xcv), 103.
[20] See above.
[21] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142.
[22] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. ix, *n.* 43.
[23] Ex inform. Mr. W. D. Pink.
[24] *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 99, 117, 123.
[25] Land-tax returns at Preston.

School for teaching two poor children from Pennington, and for buying linen cloth for distribution amongst the poor of the township. In 1723 Henry Bolton bequeathed £110 to pay the vicar 10*s.* yearly for a sermon on St. Bartholomew's Day, and to distribute £5 yearly amongst twenty necessitous persons of the township.[1]

BEDFORD

Beneford,[2] 1200–21 ; Bedeford, 1200, 1296.

The ford of Beda, probably through Pennington Brook where it is now spanned by Breaston Bridge, gave name to this place. The township is traversed by four considerable streams coming from the north, west, and east and uniting a little to the south of Bedford Hall to form the water of Glazebrook, which on its southward course forms for some little distance the south-western boundary of the township. From this stream to Chat Moss on the east, the elevation of the land is barely 50 ft. above mean sea-level, but rises gently until over 125 ft. is reached on the northern boundary near Atherton Grange. The trees surrounding Atherton Hall afford to the eye welcome relief from the unpicturesque surroundings and unbending lines of factories and cottages. The main road from Manchester to Leigh and the Bridgewater Canal traverse the township from east to west. There is also a branch road leading southward to Warrington. The London and North-Western Railway from Manchester to Liverpool traverses the southern angle of the township, and the Tyldesley and Leigh branch of the same company's railway has a station called Leigh and Bedford, serving these contiguous places.[3] The township has an area of 2,826 acres, and lies partly upon the new red sandstone, and to the north-east partly upon the coal measures. The permian rocks are mostly absent owing to a fault which extends from south-east to north-west. There is a great deposit of alluvium in the lower ground traversed by the Glazebrook and its tributaries. The soil is largely composed of clay ; the land consists mainly of meadow and pasture, and some vegetables are grown.

The township was formed into a district chapelry in 1843[4] out of the civil parish of Leigh. The Local Government Act, 1858, was adopted in 1863,[5] but by 38 and 39 Victoria, cap. ccxi, the district was dissolved and merged in that of Leigh. In 1901 the population of the township, including Lately Common, numbered 11,163, chiefly employed in the Bedford collieries, agricultural implement works, brick-fields, an iron foundry, brewery and maltings, cotton, silk and corn mills.

MANOR BEDFORD

Dependent before the Conquest upon the chief manor of Warrington hundred, *BEDFORD* was afterwards included in the barony of Warrington, upon the creation of that fee. It was not held by knight's service, but by a yearly rent of 10*s.*, which suggests a continuity of the pre-Conquest drengage tenure, and possibly to uninterrupted ownership by Englishmen after the Conquest. The place is first mentioned in 1200, when Simon de Bedford proffered 10 marks and a hunting horse that he might be 'inlawed' and restored to the benefit of the law in any proceedings taken against him for the death of G. de Spondon.[6] Contemporary with Simon was William de Bedford, his brother and under-tenant of the manor in the time of Richard I, John, and Henry III, who had issue a son Henry and two daughters, Hawise and Avice.[7] Henry had issue an only daughter Agnes, who died without issue, when the manor was divided between Henry's two sisters.[8]

Hawise married a Sale and had issue Adam de Sale ;[9] Avice married one William, and was sued in 1231 by Hawise the relict of Henry de Bedford, for dower in a third part of one plough-land in Bedford.[10] Agnes, daughter of William and Avice, married a Waverton, and was mother of John de Waverton.[11] In 1292 Henry de Kighley and Ellen his wife were in possession of one-half of the manor, Adam de Sale or his son William of one-quarter, and John de Waverton of the other quarter.[12] At some previous date Jordan de Hulton had been enfeoffed for life of one-half of the manor by Adam de Sale, who was also possessed of another fourth part, which he appears to have given before 1292 to his son William and Margaret his wife.[13] It therefore appears that Henry de Kighley acquired one-half of the manor from Adam de Sale.[14] One-sixteenth part of Kighley's half of the manor was held by Thomas de Shuttleworth, and represents the ancient messuage known as Shuttleworth House.[15] For many generations the manor descended in the representatives of these four families, but the manor court, with view of frankpledge, was vested in the Kighley family, whose estate was usually described in legal instruments as the manor.[16]

In 1296 Henry de Kighley gave the manor to Richard de la Doune for life,[17] who withheld the chief

[1] *End. Char.* (Lancs.), 1901, pp. 14–15, 65–8. In 1900 the gross annual income amounted to £48.

[2] The early form of the name was probably Bedan-ford.

[3] The name of the station was formerly Bedford-Leigh, and was changed out of consideration for public feeling in Leigh. The station stands in that portion of Atherton township which was annexed to Leigh in 1894.

[4] *Lond. Gaz.* 10 Jan. 1843.

[5] Ibid. 6 Nov. 1863.

[6] *Rot. de Oblatis* (Rec. Com.), 98. His neighbours Henry de Culcheth and Adam de Rixton, with three others, were concerned in this felony.

[7] De Banc. R. 207, m. 48, 77, 101 *d.*

[8] Ibid.

[9] Ibid. In 1259 Adam (de Sale) son of Hawise de Bedford sued Jordan de Hulton, Henry de Tyldesley and Hawise his wife, and John de Eckesley in a plea of *mort d'ancestor* for 8 oxgangs of land and two-thirds of 18*d.* rent in Bedford ; *Lancs. Assize R.* (Rec. Soc. xlix), 229. The same year Roger de Worsley and Agnes his wife were plaintiffs in a similar suit with Adam against John de Hulton for two-thirds of 8 oxgangs of land in Bedford ; ibid. 233.

[10] Curia Reg. R. 109, m. 15.

[11] De Banc. R. 207, m. 101*d*. In 1258 Adam de Sale and Agnes daughter of William sued Isolda de Hulton in a plea of *mort d'ancestor* for a fourth part of the manor of Bedford ; *Lancs. Assize R.* (Rec. Soc. xlix), 227.

[12] Assize R. 408, m. 11.

[13] Ibid. m. 8 *d.*

[14] In 1291 Adam de Sale acknowledged that Henry de Kighley and his heirs should take the homage of Richard de Pennington and Henry de Eckersley and their heirs for lands and tenements in Bedford, and Henry acknowledged that Adam and his heirs should have any profit arising by wardship, relief, or escheat from the fourth part of the manor ; Dodsworth MSS. cxlii, 66*b*.

[15] Assize R. 408, m. 36 ; 417, m. 12 ; 1321, m. 11 *d.* Between 1314 and 1317 there were several suits in the King's Bench between Thomas de Shuttleworth and William de la Doune, holding one moiety, and William son of Adam de Sale, holding a fourth part, of the manor ; De Banc. R. 216, m. 208 ; 216, m. 161.

[16] *Lancs. Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc. xxxix), 182 ; xlvi, 77.

[17] Ibid. In 1303 William de la Doune was summoned to answer Henry de Kighley and Ellen his wife in a plea of throwing down the hall of Bedford, with two chambers adjoining and a chamber for esquires, and for felling 300 oak trees and forty apple trees. He replied that when the manor was demised to him there was only an old hall with two chambers annexed,

rent until 1301, when Alice le Boteler obtained a verdict against him.[1] The subsequent descent of the manor follows that of the manor of Inskip in the parish of St. Michael on Wyre. Henry Kighley, esq., the last male representative of the family in the direct line, died in 1567, leaving issue two daughters, Anne and Katherine, aged respectively four years and four months, and fourteen days.[2] Anne afterwards married Sir William Cavendish, Baron Cavendish of Hardwick 1605, earl of Devonshire 1618, ancestor of the present duke of Devonshire; Katherine married Thomas, subsequently of Hovingham, co. York, esq., son and heir of Robert Worsley of Booths, esq. In 1585, upon attaining her majority, Anne joined with her husband in conveying one moiety of the manor to trustees,[3] and in 1589 in a release of the manor and the whole of the Kighley estates in the parish of Leigh to her sister Katherine and her husband Thomas Worsley,[4] who at the same time conveyed to trustees the moiety of the Kighley estates within the county.[5] Thomas and Katherine Worsley afterwards conveyed the manor, consisting of eighteen messuages and ten cottages with orchards and gardens, one water-mill, and 640 acres of land, meadow and pasture, and 2,560 acres of moss and turbary, to trustees appointed to effect a sale or conveyance of the manor and other estates to Sir Richard Shuttleworth and Sir Richard Brereton, knts., in discharge of a recognizance of debt due to them by Thomas Worsley.[6] By a partition of these lands the manor fell to the share of Richard Brereton, who settled some portion of the estate, including the manor, upon his sister Anne Brereton, wife of Sir William Davenport, who in 1599 conveyed the manor, thirty messuages, and 670 acres of land, meadow, pasture and moor, to Jervase Wyrrall, esq., and he in turn conveyed it the following year to Sir Thomas Egerton, knt., lord keeper of the Great Seal,[7] afterwards Baron Ellesmere (1603), and Viscount Brackley (1616), ancestor of the Earl of Ellesmere, the present lord of the manor.[8]

EGERTON, Earl of Ellesmere. *Argent, a lion rampant gules between three pheons sable.*

In 1548 the following persons held the manor, paying in all 9*s.* 11*d.*: Henry Kighley, esq., 4*s.* 6*d.*; Lawrence Asshawe, 2*s.* 3*d.*; William Serjeant, 16*d.*; Richard Shuttleworth, 12*d.*; William Sale, 6*d.*; and George Pemberton, 4*d.*[9]

In 1587 the following held lands here of Robert earl of Leicester,[10] as of his manor of Warrington: The heirs of Henry Kighley, esq., Thomas Lathom of Bedford Hall, James Pemberton, the heirs of Peter Serjeant, Hugh Shuttleworth of Shuttleworth House, Gilbert Sale of Hopecarr and Henry Speakman.[11] In 1598 Sir Thomas Ireland, knt., baron of Warrington, sold the superior manor, parcel of his barony, with all the royalties, liberties, and services of the free tenants, to Richard Brereton, then of Worsley, esq.[12]

Other portions of the manor were held in 1628 by Dame Dorothy, widow of Sir Richard Brereton,[13] and after her marriage to Sir Peter Legh, knt., she and her husband in 1630 conveyed the manor, together with those of Worsley and Hulton, and certain free rents in Bedford, to John Egerton,[14] who had been created earl of Bridgewater in 1617, shortly after his succession to his father, the first Viscount Ellesmere. It remains the property of his descendant, the third earl of Ellesmere.

There are court rolls of the manor dating from 1802. Courts were held regularly twice a year from 1821 to 1866, but since have been held on only two or three occasions.[15]

BEDFORD HALL is now a farm-house. In 1291 it was in the possession of Adam de Sale,[16] who, by Maud his wife, was father of William. Between 1320 and 1330 William de Sale held the fourth part of the manor,[17] and by Margaret[18] his wife had William,[19] who died s.p., and John, living 1350,[20] father of another John, who married Ellen, daughter and heir of John le Jeu of Hindley.[21] James, their son and heir, was father of another James of Bedford, gent., living in 1445,[22] father of John, living in 1474.[23] Arthur, son and heir of John, died childless in 1480,[24] when the estate appears to have passed to his kinsman Henry, whose son Henry was killed at Flodden Field, leaving issue Margaret, his daughter and heir, then four years of age.[25] By her guardian she was married to Lawrence Asshawe, of the Hall-on-the-Hill, in Heath Charnock, who held the fourth part of the manor in 1548. The previous year he had acquired part of the Athertons' estate here,[26] which his grandson Leonard held at his death in 1595.[27] But he appears to have alienated the fourth part of the manor and the

unroofed and ruinous, which afterwards fell. Thereupon, with the consent of Kighley and his wife, he caused to be built a new hall, with two chambers annexed and a new kitchen. Touching the oak trees, he denied that he took anything in Bedford Wood, where there were 500 acres of wood, of which two-thirds belonged to Kighley, except housebote and haybote; and touching waste of the garden, he denied that there ever was any there; De Banc. R. 147, m. 116.

[1] Assize R. 1321, mm. 6, 11. Alice le Boteler was daughter and coheir of Sir William de Carleton, knt.; Dodsworth MSS. liii, 85; Chet. Soc. xxxix (New Ser.), 184. Ellen wife of Henry de Kighley is said to have been a daughter of Sir Hugh de Venables of Kinderton, knt., but it is more probable that she was sister of Alice de Carleton.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xi, *n.* 10.

[3] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 47, m. 133.

[4] Ibid. bdle. 51, m. 20.

[5] Ibid. m. 13.

[6] Lord Ellesmere's MSS., rental of Bedford *temp.* Chas. I.

[7] Feet of F. bdle. 62, m. 180.

[8] Ex inform. Mr. Strachan Holme.

[9] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142.

[10] Cf. *V.C.H. Lancs.* i, 349.

[11] Earl of Ellesmere's MSS., notes from evid. of Sir Geo. Booth, bart.

[12] Ibid.

[13] Earl of Ellesmere's MSS., rental of 1628.

[14] Ibid. Ormerod, *Hist. of Ches.* (ed. Helsby), i, 443. The arms of Brereton and Egerton were formerly (1652) in a window in Eccles church; *Hist. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.* (New Ser.), xiv, 207–8. The Bridgewater Trustees formerly owned six pews in the parish church of Leigh, and had two breadths of burial ground in the churchyard adjoining the steeple, said to belong to Limerick farm in the township. Ex inform. Mr. Strachan Holme. This farm may have been the estate originally known as Eckersley.

[15] The court appointed a bailiff, afferers, by-law men, pinfold keeper, and constables down to 1825, and dealt with encroachments, repair of roads, bridges, and fences, nuisances and watercourses. Ex inform. Mr. Strachan Holme.

[16] Dodsworth MSS. cxlii, 66*b*.

[17] Assize R. 417, m. 12; 1321, m. 11 *a*.

[18] Ibid. 408, m. 8 *d*.

[19] Coram Reg. Pl. R. 297, m. 128 *d*.

[20] Rentals and Surveys, 379, m. 1.

[21] Pal. of Lanc. Writs, file 21 Edw. IV, *b*.

[22] Ibid. Plea R. 7, m. 2 *d*.

[23] Ibid. 42, m. 8 *d*.

[24] Ibid. Writs, file 21 Edw. IV, *b*.

[25] *Warr. Homage R.* (Rec. Soc.), xii, pt. 29; ibid. xxxii, 76. Henry was elder brother of John Sale, citizen of London. See *post*.

[26] Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 297.

[27] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvi, *n.* 11.

Hall of Bedford to Thomas Lathom of Irlam,[1] who held it in 1587.[2] It descended in the family of Lathom of Hawthorne Hall, county Chester, and Irlam, in this county, until the end of the seventeenth century, when it was sold by John Finney of Fulshaw Hall, county Chester, gent., and Jane his wife, ultimately sole heiress of Thomas Lathom,[3] to John Leigh,[4] afterwards of Hawthorne Hall, who in 1719 settled Bedford Hall with tenements in Bedford and Westleigh upon himself for life, with remainders to George, earl of Warrington, and Henry Mainwaring, then to the Hon. Langham Booth of Thornton, county Chester, in tail male, then to Hannah Merryweather, niece of the said John Leigh in tail male, then to the Hon. Henry Booth of the Middle Temple, London, in tail male, then to Leigh Page,[5] son and heir of Humphrey Page, alderman of Chester,[6] to whom the estate ultimately passed in remainder.[7] By his descendant, Thomas Leigh Page, the estate was sold to John Greaves of Highfield in Farnworth (?), esq., apparently the well-known banker and merchant, afterwards of Irlam.[8] Early in the last century Bedford Hall was the property of Thomas Speakman, by whose executors it was sold about 1853 to the father of the Rev. Kenelm H. Smith of Ely, the present owner.

HOPECARR was another estate of note. Adam de Sale, who was living in 1291, had, besides William of Bedford Hall, another son, Alexander, who by his wife Amice, living a widow in 1315, had sons, Adam,[9] a minor at the date named, and John.[10] Gilbert, living in 1350,[11] son either of Adam or John, was the father of Matthew, living in 1358, from whom descended Henry, who died in 1419, leaving issue a son Henry, aged fourteen years.[12] His kinsman, Gilbert Sale of Bedford, gent., who obtained a charter of pardon in 1452,[13] had issue by Dulcia, his wife, sons Matthew[14] and Gilbert. The latter, as Gilbert Sale of Bedford, gent., had letters patent of pardon from Edward IV in 1479,[15] and was probably father of Matthew Sale of Hopecarr, who did homage for his lands in Bedford in 1504, and died in 1509, when William his son was aged seven years.[16] This William appears at the head of the pedigree of the family entered at the Visitation of 1664–5 by Richard Sale, great-grandson of William.[17] In 1630 William Sale, father of Richard, obtained a grant of his patrimony, which had been forfeited for his recusancy, for a term of forty-one years.[18] In 1674 Richard Sale, his then wife Sylvestra, Gilbert and John his sons, and Anne his daughter were recusants.[19] The son Gilbert died about 1717, his widow then surviving at Hopecarr. Their son William married Jane daughter of Edmund Tristram of Ince Blundell, yeoman, by whom he had issue Richard and Gilbert, both of Liverpool, who sold the estate in 1770 to Randal Gorton of the city of Chester, merchant.[20] Hopecarr Farm is now the sewage farm belonging to the Leigh and Atherton Joint Sewage Board.

In 1557 the Sales possessed a several fishery in the water of Breton,[21] a name which still survives in Breaston Bridge, spanning Bedford Brook.

The descent of a fourth part of a manor which John de Waverton held in 1315 by inheritance from his grandmother, Avice de Bedford,[22] has not been ascertained. For a few generations it passed with the estate of Cleworth in Tyldesley.[23] Possibly it was the estate held *temp.* Henry VII, by John Sale, which passed before 1518 to his daughter Joan, the wife of Henry Serjeant of Newton in Makerfield. At her father's death she inherited lands here worth 20 marks a year.[24] In 1530 John Sale, citizen of London, draper, brother of Henry Sale of Bedford Hall, conveyed the fourth part of the manor with several messuages to Alexander Standish.[25] In 1548 William Serjeant, probably son of the above Henry, held the fourth part of the manor,[26] of which in 1592 Peter Serjeant, probably his son, who had married a Standish, died seised, Thomas his son being then aged nine years.[27] Thomas Serjeant afterwards sold the

[1] See the account of Irlam.

[2] Earl of Ellesmere's rentals, *ante*.

[3] For the payment of Thomas Lathom's debts; *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, ii, 61–3; Earwaker, *East Ches.* i, 130.

[4] *Not. Cestr.* (Chet. Soc. (Old Ser.), xix), 50.

[5] He was sheriff of Cheshire in 1733.

[6] Exch. of Pleas, Plea R. 6 Geo. I, m. 10–11 *d.*; Cal. ix. Lancs. 87.

[7] Ormerod, *Hist. of Ches.* (ed. Helsby), iii, 592, 603.

[8] See the account of Irlam.

[9] In 1329 Adam, son of Alexander de Sale, gave to Henry de Leigh and Agnes his wife land bounded at one end by the hedges (hayae) of Henry Boydell and Richard le Turner at the place called Hopkar; Harl. MS. 2112, fol. 148.

[10] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 6, pt. ii, m. 1 *d.*; De Banc. R. 207, m. 48, 77, 101 *d.*

[11] Rentals and Surveys, 377, m. 1.

[12] *Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc. xcv), 136.

[13] Pal. of Lanc. Chan. Misc. file i, bdle. i, m. 59.

[14] In 1488 the marriage between Matthew son of Gilbert Sale, and Dulcia daughter of Thomas Bradshaw of Aughton, celebrated when they were aged respectively four and six years, was annulled by the bishop of Lichfield, Matthew being then of lawful age; Lichfield Epis. Reg. xii, 164*b*.

[15] Pal. of Lanc. Pat. R. 19 Edw. IV, Towneley MS. RR. fol. 227*b*. By inquest taken in 1496 it was found that Gilbert Sale, late of Bedford, gent., had been outlawed for treason and held at the promulgation of outlawry four messuages, 100 acres of land and meadow, 40 acres of pasture, 3 acres of wood, and 10 acres of moor in Bedford, holden of Sir Thomas Butler, knt., as of his manor of Warrington, and worth 5 marks, the issues of which the said Gilbert had received ever since his outlawry and still received. Harl. MS. 2112, 41*b*; Rec. Soc. xxxii, 9.

[16] *Warr. Homage R.* (Rec. Soc. xii), pt. 1, p. 25.

[17] *Visit.* (Chet. Soc. lxxxviii), 252.

[18] The estate consisted of the messuage called Hopecarr, 30 acres of land, meadow and pasture, in Bedford and Pennington, a free fishery in the water of Bretton, and 5*s.* free rent in Bedford; Pat. R. 6 Chas. I, pt. xii, 15 July. Edmund Sale, S.J., son of William Sale of Hopecarr, was educated at St. Omer's and the English College at Rome, and laboured on the mission in England from 1639 to about 1646, when he was arrested on suspicion of being a priest. He obtained his release, but died soon afterwards. He published an account of the Japanese martyrs, and left a book of 'Second Thoughts' in manuscript. See Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict. of English Catholics*, v, 467; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* vi, 296; vii, 680. Two other members of the family may be noticed:—Richard Sale, son of Richard and Philippa Sale, entered the English College in 1663; he said 'he was born in Lancashire and baptized by a Catholic priest about 24 March, 1641. He studied his humanities at home and at St. Omer's College. His parents were respectable Catholics; he had two brothers and two sisters and was always a Catholic'; ibid. vi, 406. John Sale, S.J., born at Hopecarr in 1722, served the Lancashire mission at Bedford and in Furness for some years, dying in 1791; ibid. vii, 680.

[19] Piccope MSS. vii, 273; *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, i, 297.

[20] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, i, 57, 64, 72.

[21] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 17, m. 12. It is mentioned in 1630. See note above.

[22] De Banc. R. 307, m. 48, 77, 101 *d.*

[23] See the account of Tyldesley.

[24] Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, xxii, N. D. S.16; Rec. Soc. xxxii, 76.

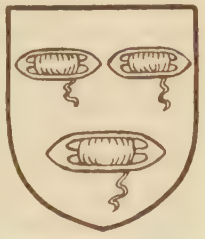
[25] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 11, m. 116. John Newport and Agnes his wife held 3 messuages, 90 acres of land here, parcel of the premises, in right of Agnes' dower.

[26] Ibid. bdle. 13, m. 142.

[27] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xv, *n.* 16.

estate to Adam Mort of Dam House in Tyldesley, gent.,[1] in whose line it descended with the other family estates.[2]

SHUTTLEWORTH was for several centuries in the possession of the Shuttleworth family. Thomas de Shuttleworth held it in 1315[3] and was father of William and Robert, living in 1353.[4] William had sons—Thomas, living in 1371; and Roger,[5] who married Alice daughter of Adam de Kinkenhale, by whom he had John and Thomas.[6] During the fifteenth century the descent is not clear, but in 1504 Hugh Shuttleworth did homage for his lands here,[7] and again in 1523,[8] and was probably father of Richard who held the estate of the lord of Warrington in 1548, by the yearly quit-rent of 12*d*.[9] Before 1587 Richard was succeeded by another Hugh[10] (died 1606), father of Richard, who died in 1620 seised of the thirty-second part of the manor, 4 messuages, a free fishery in the waters of Bedford and Glazebrook, moss on Chat Moss, the liberty of a mill, and to be hopper-free in all mills in Bedford, all of which he held of John, earl of Bridgewater, by fealty and 12*d*. rent. Richard his son was aged thirty years[11] in 1620, and died at Dublin about 1647. He was the father of Richard, who married Frances, one of the daughters and coheirs of Richard Urmston of Westleigh, in whose right his eldest son became owner of a fourth part, and ultimately of the whole of the manor of Westleigh, and the parsonage of Leigh known as the Kirk Hall. He died in or about 1650, when his son Richard was eight years of age.[12] The latter appears to have taken some part in the Stuart rebellion of 1715, in consequence of which his estates were forfeited to the crown and subsequently dispersed.[13] He had a brother John, whose children were Richard, living 1697, a Frances then the wife of John Sampson, and a sister Margaret, in 1697 the widow of John Billinge of Grave Oak in Bedford, gent.



SHUTTLEWORTH. *Argent, three weaver's shuttles sable with threads or.*

LIGHTOAKS is mentioned in a plea in 1356 in which John son of John del Lightokes obtained a verdict that William de Atherton, to whom Gilbert de Kighley had demised the manor of Bedford for a term, had pulled down a mill and rebuilt it upon land of the said John to his disseisin.[14] In the seventeenth century this estate was in the possession of Henry Travers or Travice, who by his will dated 1624 gave £200 in trust, the interest to be bestowed yearly upon forty poor persons of the parish.[15] He died in 1626, his widow Agnes[16] placing a memorial brass upon one of the pillars of the parish church to his memory. The estate appears to have been sold to Sir Henry Sclater, grandson of Richard Sclater of Keighley, Yorkshire, who entered his pedigree as of Lightoaks, at Sir William Dugdale's Visitation of 1664–5.[17] In 1700 Thomas Sclater, younger son of Sir Henry and Mary his wife, with Alexander Radcliffe, gent., conveyed the manor or capital messuage of Lightoaks with 115 acres of land, meadow, and pasture and 140 acres of moss and heath, and tithes of grain, hay, and flax in the parish of Leigh to feoffees,[18] probably for sale.

Graveoak, now a farmhouse, was in 1656 the residence, and probably the property of George Bradshaw, gent., and in 1690 of John Billinge, gent.

The estate of *ECKERSLEY*[19] is first mentioned in a deed of partition of lands made in 1371 between Hugh of the Crosse and Katherine his wife, who took the capital messuage of Eckersley and half the land lying on the western side, whilst John de Halghton and Siegrith his wife took two-thirds of the barn and the reversion of another third part dependent upon the death of Joan, wife of Simon de Byrom, with the other half of the lands in the field and in the hey of Eckersley.[20] In 1452 Nicholas Halghton was in possession of the estate.[21] In 1795 the duke of Bridgewater purchased part of this estate, then known as Limerick farm, from a Miss Houghton, and his trustees afterwards purchased another estate here from Sir Henry Dukinfield.[22]

In 1678 Francis Bradshaw, esq., and John Leathwaite, gent., both of Bedford, were indicted at Wigan for recusancy.[23]

The principal landowners in 1787 were the Rev. Dr. Baldwin, John and James Green, Thomas Patten, William Dumbell's executors, Alexander Radcliffe, and the executors of Atherton Legh Atherton.[24]

The church of St. Thomas, built in 1840, was a structure of brick. A new church has been erected upon the old site and is now (1906) nearing completion. The registers commence in the year 1840. The living is a vicarage, net yearly value £300 with residence, in the gift of the vicar of Leigh. Large and commodious elementary schools have recently been built at Butts End in connexion with the church.

Those who adhered to the Roman Church at the Reformation were occasionally able to hear mass at Hopecarr, the house of the Sale family, the Parsonage,

[1] Towneley MS. C. 8, 13 (Chet. Lib.), p. 866. Adam Mort at his death in 1631 also held here 2 messuages, 40 acres of land late of the inheritance of Thomas, Lord Gerard of Bromley, and another messuage and 12 acres of land late of the inheritance of Leonard Asshawe, esq.; ibid.

[2] See the account of Astley.

[3] De Banc. R. 207, m. 77; 217, m. 161.

[4] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R.

[5] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, pt. i, m. 8 *d*.

[6] *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, i, 85.

[7] *Warr. Homage R.* (Rec. Soc. xii), pt. i, 13, 17.

[8] *Chet. Soc.* lxxxvii, 432.

[9] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142.

[10] Lord Ellesmere's Rentals.

[11] Duchy. of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxii, 26; Rec. Soc. xvi, 166.

[12] John Shuttleworth, younger brother of the Richard who died *c.* 1650, entered his pedigree at Dugdale's Visitation in 1664; *Chet. Soc.* lxxxviii, 270.

[13] See the account of Leigh.

[14] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 5, m. 14.

[15] *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, i, 382.

[16] Mrs. Agnes Travis had received the tithes of the lower side of Bedford for eight years before 1650. Parl. Surv.; *Hist. and Gen. Notes*, i, 40.

[17] *Chet Soc.* lxxxviii, 256.

[18] Pal. of Lanc. Feet. of F. bdle. 244, m. 47. Clause of warranty against the heirs of Agnes Travis, widow, deceased, and others.

[19] Ekelia, 1258; Ekersleght, 1371.

[20] Deed in possession of Mr. Vaudrey of Manchester, in 1887.

[21] Ibid.

[22] Ex inform. Mr. Strachan Holme.

[23] *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com. xiv, Rep. App. iv), 110. William Sale of Hopecarr, Thomas Hulme and Margaret his wife, and Margaret Whittle, also John and Margaret Billinge of Manchester, as 'Papists' registered estates here in 1717, and Alice Sale, mother of William, registered one in Astley; *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 98, 152.

[24] Land-tax returns at Preston.

the seat of the Urmstons, or at Hall House, the Jesuit fathers of Culcheth and Southworth serving from the latter part of the seventeenth century.[1] In 1778, before the first relaxation of the penal laws, a chapel was built and public worship resumed. Schools were opened in 1829, and rebuilt in 1871. The present church of St. Joseph was opened in 1855, a tower being added in 1884. The mission is still served by the Jesuits.[2]

CHARITIES In 1558 Lawrence Asshawe of Shaw in Flixton gave by his will 5 marks towards 'the paving of any horse causey [causeway] from the towne of Leighe unto the Sawter Buttes in Bedford.'[3] Richard Speakman and Catherine his wife in 1673 and 1679 left small sums for the benefit of the poor of Bedford and Tyldesley, of which the interest used to be distributed yearly on Candlemas Day at Speakman House in Bedford.[4] In 1679 Matthew Lythgoe bequeathed £50, and in 1727 Samuel Hilton gave £100, to the overseers of the poor, the interest in both cases to be distributed amongst the poor.[5] In 1872 William Eckersley gave £50 by his will for the benefit of the poor of Bedford church.[6]

ATHERTON

Aderton, 1212, 1242; Atherton, 1259, and common since.

This name, derived from A.S. *Adre*, a watercourse, and *tun*, a farmstead or village, aptly describes the character of this well-watered township, which is bounded on the west and south by streams and traversed by two others. Beginning on the south-west at the town of Leigh the ground rises in gentle elevations from under 100 ft. above sea-level to over 250 ft. on the northern side.

The township has an area of 2,426 acres,[7] and in shape somewhat resembles a pear, the demesne of Atherton Hall occupying the end towards the stalk at the outskirts of Leigh. The town of Atherton, including Chowbent, the name of that part of the town which surrounds the parish church, stands on the high road from Bolton to Leigh with branches westward to Wigan and eastward to Tyldesley. It is the centre of a district of collieries, cotton-mills, and iron-works, which cover the surface of the country with their inartistic buildings and surroundings, and are linked together by the equally unlovely dwellings of the people. There are three railway stations—Atherton Central Station on the Manchester and Wigan branch of the Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway, which passes close to the north of the town; Atherton Station on the Bolton and Kenyon section of the London and North Western Railway, half a mile to the west; and Howe Bridge, formerly Chowbent, Station on the Manchester, Eccles, and Wigan section of the same line, to the south-west of the town. The township was formed into a district chapelry in 1859 from the civil parish of Leigh,[8] and portions were assigned in 1878 to form the ecclesiastical parish of Howe Bridge,[9] and in 1884 the district parish of St. Anne's, Hindsford. In 1894 a portion of the township was transferred to Leigh.

The Local Government Act, 1858, was adopted by the township 22 December, 1863,[10] which was governed by a local board of fifteen members, but under the Act of 1894 is now controlled by an urban district council of fifteen members, elected from five wards—Central, North, East, South, and West. The district is supplied with gas from works belonging to the urban council, and with water obtained partly from the Bolton and partly from the Manchester corporations.

The geological formation consists almost entirely of the coal measures, with a trifling area of the permian rocks and new red sandstone in the south-western angle of the township. The soil is clayey, the land mainly pasture and meadow, but some wheat and vegetables are grown.

Silk-weaving was formerly carried on extensively in the village houses, but owing to foreign competition has now entirely disappeared. The first cotton-mill was erected in 1776. The manufacture of bolts and nails[11] and the spindles and flyers of spinning machinery is also carried on here. The population of the township, including Howe Bridge, in 1901 was 16,211 persons. A cattle fair was formerly held yearly on the last Thursday in March, but has been discontinued. A pleasure fair is held on the third Monday in September.

The cemetery, formed in 1857 and enlarged to about nine acres in 1888, is under the control of a burial board of fifteen members. It contains two mortuary chapels. The Volunteer Hall in Mealhouse Lane, used for public meetings and concerts, was erected in 1883 and will seat about 1,000 persons. The Public Hall in Bolton New Road is used for ratepayers' meetings and the meetings of the urban council. There is a Public Free Library, containing about 8,000 volumes; the building, erected in 1904, was the gift of Mr. Carnegie; also two political clubs, and a village club for the use of the colliers employed in the Atherton collieries, containing a small free library of about 300 volumes. Atherton Parish Church-house in Tyldesley Road serves as a restaurant and club, and contains also a gymnasium and rooms for arts and crafts work. There are athletic grounds belonging to the club in Flapper Fold Lane. A technical school was erected in 1893.

Saxton's map shows that there was a deer park here in the time of Elizabeth.

Adam Twaite of Chowbent issued a token about 1664.[12]

[1] Fr. John Penketh is said to have been resident in 1679 when he was arrested as a priest and sentenced to death, but reprieved. He remained in gaol until the death of Charles II, and died in 1701, aged 71. Fr. Sebastian Needham succeeded him in 1699, and was at Leigh in 1701, with a stipend of £22, of which £6 was given by the people. Fr. Robert Petre followed about 1728, and Fr. John Sale of Hopecarr about 1733. Roger Leigh was in charge in 1750, having seventy 'customers'; in 1784 there were 240 Easter communicants and 135 were confirmed; Foley, *Rec. S.J.* v, 320–4. The bishop of Chester's return in 1767 gave 269 'Papists' in Leigh, with ten in Astley and twenty-five in Atherton; *Trans. Hist. Soc.* (New Ser.), xviii.

[2] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1901.

[3] *Chetham Soc.* (Old Ser.), xxxiii, 82.

[4] *End. Char.* (Lancs.), 1901, pp. 12, 59.

[5] Ibid. 13, 59–60.

[6] Ibid. 64. In 1900 the gross annual value of five charities amounted to £58 10s.

[7] The present reduced area is given as 2,265 acres, including 12 of inland water, in the Census Rep. 1901.

[8] *Lond. Gaz.* 169.

[9] Ibid. 4023.

[10] Ibid. 6650.

[11] John Smythe of the town of Atherton, 'nayller,' was one of the three persons whose arrest at the church led to a riot at Leigh in 1535; Duchy of Lanc. Pleadings, xxii, B. 25; Rec. Soc. xxxv, 43.

[12] *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.* v, 76.

MANOR

Dependent before the Conquest on the chief manor of Warrington, of which it was one of the thirty-four berewicks or dependent manors held by drengs, *ATHERTON* was included in the Warrington fee upon the creation of that barony by Henry I, being held by the ancestor of de Atherton as one plough-land by the service of one mark yearly, and by knight's service, where ten plough-lands made the fee of one knight.[1] At the taking of the Inquest of Service in 1212, Henry son of William de Atherton held the manor of William le Boteler.[2] In 1243 he was succeeded by another William,[3] supposed to be the son of Henry, who was living in 1259,[4] and probably the father of another William, who was amerced before the justices at Lancaster in 1292 with his sons Alexander and Hugh [5] for not appearing to answer a plea,[6] and with another son William attested a charter of Henry, lord of Tyldesley, about the year 1300.[7] In 1298 he was enfeoffed of the manors of Haigh and Blackrod, apparently owing to some connexion by marriage with the Bradshagh family.[8]

William de Atherton, son and heir of William, married Agnes, before 1305,[9] and died before 1315–16, when his son Henry is named lord of Atherton.[10] The latter was summoned in 1324 to attend the Great Council at Westminster on Wednesday after Ascension Day, having been returned as holding lands of £15 yearly value.[11] In 1332 he settled the manor upon himself for life with remainder to his eldest and other sons successively in tail male.[12] In 1342, being very infirm, he had exemption from knighthood.[13] Subsequently in 1352, having been returned as possessing £40 worth of land, although he averred that he had but 40 marks' worth, he paid a fine and had exemption.[14]

ATHERTON. *Gules, three sparrow-hawks argent with bells and jesses or.*

Sir William de Atherton, chr., son of Henry, had a licence for an oratory in his manors of Atherton and Garswood in Ashton in Makerfield in 1360.[15] He and his son were deponents in 1386 in the Scrope and Grosvenor trial.[16] He was twice married and died in 1389, having been one of the knights of the shire in the Parliaments held in 1373, 1379, and 1381.[17] By his first wife Joan, sister and coheir of Ralph de Mobberley, lord of Mobberley, Cheshire,[18] he had issue, Sir William Atherton, chr., who succeeded him, and Sir Nicholas Atherton, knt., lord of Bickerstaffe in right of his wife Joan, daughter and heir of Adam de Bickerstath.

Sir William married Agnes, daughter and heir of Ralph Vernon of Shipbrook, Cheshire, and had livery of her inheritance in 1397.[19] He died 29 December, 1414, seised of this and other manors and lands in the county.[20] His successor, Sir William Atherton, knt.,[21] aged thirty years at his father's death, married first Elizabeth daughter of Sir John Pilkington, knt., by whom he had issue, and secondly Eleanor, by whom he had no issue.[22] His son Sir William Atherton, chr., married Margaret daughter of Sir John Byron, knt., who survived her husband and married before 1443 Sir Robert Harcourt, knt.,[23] and was living in 1479.[24]

Sir William died in 1440, leaving issue, William, Nicholas, and John.[25] William, his eldest son, was under age at the date of his marriage in 1444 to Isabella daughter of Richard Balderston, esq.,[26] and died without issue before 1461. In 1479 his feoffees delivered to his widow certain lands in Ashton in Makerfield to hold for her life, the reversion of which belonged to John Atherton, esq., his surviving brother and heir.[27] The latter was sheriff of Durham in 1461,[28] married late in life, and died in 1488,[29] leaving George his son and heir, then aged twenty-one years and more. George Atherton married three times; first, to Anne daughter of Sir Richard Assheton of Middleton, knt., the mother of his heir, from whom he was divorced in 1506 on the grounds of consanguinity, being related to her in the third degree;[30] secondly to Eleanor, from whom he was also divorced before 1507, she being afterwards the wife of Bartholomew Hesketh of Aughton, esq.;[31] and thirdly to Anne daughter of Sir Thomas Butler, of Bewsey, knt.[32] He died in 1518.[33]

[1] Exch. K. R. Knts. Fees, bdle. i, 9, m. 3*a*; *Lancs. Inquests* (Rec. Soc. xlviii), 9.

[2] Ibid.

[3] *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 396; Rec. Soc. xlviii, 147.

[4] Rot. Orig. 23, m. 2.

[5] In 17 Edw. II (1323–4) Adam de Swillington gave 40 marks to the king for licence to enfeoff Alexander son of William de Atherton of lands and tenements in Swillington. *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* (Rec. Com.), i, 274. In one of the windows of Swillington church the arms of Atherton—gules 3 falcons (sparrow-hawks) volant argent, an annulet for difference, were found by Dodsworth; *Herald and Gen.* iv, 229.

[6] *Plac. de quo War.* (Rec. Com.), 607*b*.

[7] *Lancs. and Ches. Hist. Notes*, ii, 11*b*. He also attested an important charter in 1300; Chet. Soc. lxxxvi, 120.

[8] *Lancs. Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc. xxxix), 185; xlvi, 106.

[9] Assize R. 420, m. 6*d*. She was living at Ashton in Makerfield in 1332 as Henry's widow. Exch. Lay Subs. bdle. 130, 6; *Lancs. Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc. xlvi), 87.

[10] Towneley MS. HH. 2916.

[11] *Parl. Writs* (Rec. Com.), ii (2), 639.

[12] *Lancs. Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc. xlvi), 87.

[13] *Cal. Pat.* 1340–3, p. 198.

[14] K.R. Mem. R. 122, Mich. m. 89*d*.

[15] Lich. Epis. Reg. v, 3*b*.

[16] Nicolas, *Scrope and Grosv. R.* 288, 292.

[17] Pink and Beavan, *Parly. Rep. of Lancs.* 36.

[18] Dugdale, *Visit. of* 1665 (Chet. Soc.), 20.

[19] *Recog. R. of Ches.* (Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxvi, App. ii), 14.

[20] *Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc.), xcv, 107.

[21] In 1429 Sir William Atherton, knt. sued Nicholas Pennington, of Pennington, gent., Simon Bradshagh, of Westhoughton, yeoman, Richard the Arrowsmyth of the same, yeoman, John Rigby, senior, and William Rigby of the same, yeomen, John Prestwich, late of Westleigh, yeoman, James Worsley, of Bedford, yeoman, and David Pennington, junior, of Westleigh, yeoman, of a plea why they together with Richard Harrington, late of Westleigh, gent., and Robert Anderton of Westhoughton, gent., wounded John son of Robert Rylondes, servant of the said Sir William, at Westhoughton, whereby he was deprived of his services for a long time; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 2, m. 8. The same year he was indicted—together with his son Ralph—for waylaying and wounding Robert Anderton at Westhoughton; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 2, m. 5.

[22] Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc.), 20.

[23] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 5, m. 4.

[24] Harl. MS. 2112, fol. 152.

[25] The three sons were under age in 1438; Dodsworth MSS. lviii, 167*b*; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 38.

[26] Harl. MS. 2112, 152.

[27] Ibid.

[28] *P.R.O. Lists and Indices*, ix, 42; *Cal. Pat.* 1467–77, 23.

[29] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 39.

[30] Dodsworth MSS. lviii, 167*b*.

[31] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 39.

[32] Dugdale, *Visit.* of 1665 (Chet. Soc.), 21.

[33] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 39. His will bears the date 23 Nov. 1513. He gave 40*s.* yearly to an honest priest to pray devoutly for his soul in Leigh church for fourteen years, and desired to be buried there near the bones of his father and of Anne late his wife. *Wills* (Rec. Soc.), xxx, 29.

His son Sir John Atherton,[1] who was knighted in 1544, was high sheriff in 1550, 1554, and 1560, and represented the county in the Parliament of 1559.[2] He was married in his father's lifetime to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Alexander Radcliffe, knt.,[3] from whom he was divorced. He afterwards married Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas Catterall of Little Mitton, esq.[4] He was buried at Leigh 8 July, 1573. By his will dated 18 April, 1573, he gave his manors of Atherton, Lancashire, Slingsby, Fryton, and Hovingham, Yorkshire,[5] after his death, to his eldest son and heir John, whom he had agreed to marry to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Byron of Newstead, knt.[6]

John the son, was aged sixteen at his father's death, was high sheriff in 1582,[7] and one of the Parliamentary representatives of the county in 1586, and for Lancaster in 1588–9.[8] He married secondly, Katherine, daughter and coheiress of John, Lord Conyers, of Hornby Castle,[9] Yorkshire, and was buried at Leigh 23 May, 1617. By his first wife he had issue John, his heir, who was buried at Leigh, 23 July, 1628, and by his second wife another John, of Skelton, who was heir to his mother.[10] The former was father of John Atherton, esq.,[11] who died in 1646, having married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Thomas Ireland of Bewsey, knt. This lady was eventually heir to her cousin, Dame Margaret, wife of Sir Gilbert Ireland of Bewsey and granddaughter of Sir Thomas. Surviving her husband, Dame Margaret devised her Bewsey estate to Sir Richard Atherton, grandson of her cousin Eleanor, and died two months after her husband.

John Atherton, third but eldest surviving son of John Atherton by his wife Eleanor, was a Presbyterian, a captain in the Parliamentary army, a justice of the peace and high sheriff of the county in 1654, and at his death early in 1656.[12] His posthumous son Richard Atherton took an active part in politics and was knighted by Charles II at Windsor in 1684.[13] He died two years later. His only son, John, married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Robert Cholmondeley of Vale Royal, and died in 1707 at the age of 29. His son, Richard Atherton, was the last direct male representative of the family. By Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William Farington of Shaw Hall, he had issue an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married Robert Gwillym of Langston and Walford, Herefordshire. They had issue two sons: William, who died at Atherton in 1771, and Robert Vernon Atherton, who at the age of twenty-two succeeded to the family estates and assumed the name and arms of Atherton. From 1774 to 1780 he represented the borough of Newton in Parliament. He died 9 July, 1783, aged 42 years. In 1763 he married Henrietta Maria, eldest daughter and coheir of Peter Legh of Lyme, by whom he had, besides other children who died young, a son, Atherton Legh Atherton, who died in his minority and unmarried in 1789, and three daughters, Henrietta Maria, married to Thomas Powys, second Baron Lilford ;[14] Elizabeth, married to George Anthony Legh-Keck of Stoughton Grange, Leicestershire ; and Esther, married to the Rev. James John Hornby, rector of Winwick, whose only children, two sons, died respectively in 1818 and 1857 without issue. Thomas Littleton Powys, who succeeded his father as fourth Baron Lilford in 1861, inherited in 1860 the estates of George Anthony Legh-Keck at Bank Hall in this county. John, second but eldest surviving son of the fourth baron, succeeded his father in 1896 as fifth Baron Lilford, and is now lord of the manor. No courts for the manor of Atherton have been held for many years.[15]

Chanters, now a farm house standing near the brook of that name, formerly a fine stone-built house with mullioned windows, was built in 1678 on the site of an older building or incorporated with part of an older structure. The initials W.A., which appear over the door of the porch above the date 1678, are possibly those of William Atherton, younger brother of John Atherton, the Parliamentarian who died in 1646. The house is now falling to decay owing to subsidence caused by old coal workings.

CHOWBENT.—Chollebynt, Shollebent, *c.* 1350.[16] In 1385 Thomas Smith, 'nayller' of Cholle, was sued for debt at the sessions at Lancaster.[17] In 1535 William, George, Richard, and Gilbert Cholle were indicted for taking part in a riot at Leigh church, caused by the unseemly arrest of three persons by the under-sheriff in the church immediately after the celebration of high mass.[18] Chowe's tenement, which appears to have been held by the Cholle or Chowe family[19] under a lease from the Athertons in the sixteenth century, was sold in 1616–17, together with the Green Hall and Carrbank tenements, by John

[1] He entered his pedigree at Bennalt's visitation in 1533 ; Chet. Soc. xcviii, 86.

[2] Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 65.

[3] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 39. Sir John Atherton was engaged in many suits in the Duchy chamber during his lifetime. Duchy of Lanc. *Cal. Pleadings*, (Rec. Com.), *passim*.

[4] Foster, *Visit. of Yorks*, 1584-5, p. 70.

[5] He purchased the manor of Fryton, in 1562, from Richard Assheton of Middleton, esq., and Elizabeth his wife ; the manor of Slingsby in 1563 from Henry earl of Huntingdon and Sir Thomas Gerard, knt. and their wives ; and the manor of Hovingham in 1570 from Sir Thomas Gerard, knt. and Elizabeth his wife ; *Feet of F.* (Yorks Rec. Soc.), ii, 261, 279, 384.

[6] Dodsworth MSS. lviii, 166.

[7] P.R.O. *List*, 73.

[8] Pink and Beavan, op. cit. 67, 114.

[9] Foster, *Visit. of Yorks.* 1584-5, pp. 70, 72, 206.

[10] *Visit.* (Chet. Soc., xcviii), 86-7.

[11] In 1632 he compounded for not taking up the order of knighthood. He died about 1646. His will bears date in 1642, proved 1662. In it he names all his children and his mansion house called the Lodge, in Atherton.

[12] The Rev. James Livesey, M.A. minister of Chowbent Chapel 1652–7, has left an eulogistic biography of his patron John Atherton ; *Leigh Chron.* 12 Mar. 1892.

[13] Sir Richard Atherton is said to have been a frequent visitor at the Court of Charles II and in his political principles a high Tory. He was parliamentary representative for Liverpool, 1677–79 and 1685 ; mayor of Liverpool, 1684, in which year he assisted Judge Jeffreys, chief justice of England, in obtaining from the corporation of Liverpool the surrender of their charters ; *Leigh Chron.* 12 Mar. 1892.

He married first Isabel, daughter of Robert Holt of Castleton and Stubley, and secondly Agnes, daughter of Miles Dodding of Conishead ; Dugdale, *Visit.* (Chet. Soc. lxxxiv), 99. In his will (30 Dec. 1686, proved 1690) he appointed his brother-in-law James Holt and his friend William Bankes guardians of his son John.

[14] See *V. C. H. Northants*, Gen. vol. 255–69.

[15] Ex inform. Mr. J. B. Selby.

[16] *Cal. Pat.* Cholle, 1385.

In 1496 Randle Atherton of 'Cholbent' held a tenement in Astley of the king as of the manor of Widnes for 12*d.* per annum ; Harl. MS. 2112, 41. 'Bent' is the grass *Juncus squarrosus*, called in Lancashire 'Goose corn,' upon the ripe seeds of which grouse feed largely in autumn.

[17] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 363.

[18] Cal. Plead. xxii, B. 25 ; *Rec. Soc.* xxv, 43–8.

[19] In 1616–7 this tenement was in the occupation of George Chowe, whose father, Arthur Chowe, had previously held it.

Atherton, esq., under a yearly quit-rent of £5 1*s.* 10*d.* The two latter tenements were afterwards repurchased by the Atherton family, but Chowe's tenement remains alienated from their representatives' estates, subject to a quit-rent of £1 13*s.* 10*d.* Down to 1705 it remained in the possession of the Chowe family, but in that year it passed by mortgage and eventually by sale to Mr. Nathan Mort, son of Robert Mort of Wharton Hall and cousin of Thomas Mort of Dam House, by whose descendants the estate was divided and sold.[1] An interesting description of this place, written in the year 1787 by Dorning Rasbotham, esq., is given by Baines in his *History of Lancashire*.[2]

Previous to the American War of Independence, indeed as far back as 1385, the manufacture of nails was carried on to a considerable extent in this place. Subsequently a great part of the industry was transferred to Staffordshire, but did not become entirely extinct here. After the introduction of machinery into the cotton trade this place became noted for the manufacture of carding and spinning machinery, some of the earlier improvementst being due to the ingenuity of the mechanics of Chowbent. Improvements in the finishing of certain kinds of cotton fabric are said to have been accidentally discovered by a small local manufacturer in the early part of the century.[3]

Alder House, erected by Ralph Astley, gent., in 1697 upon the Alder Fold estate, which, as it existed in the eighteenth century, included Chowe's tenement, was sold by the Astleys in 1724 in moieties to Adam Mort, eldest son of Nathan Mort, esq., sometime of Wharton Hall, and to Roger Rigby of Atherton, whose executors sold this moiety to Adam Mort in 1730.[4]

The principal landowners here in 1787 were A. L. Atherton, holding about one-fifth of the township, Thomas Wrightington, James Ashworth, and Samuel Charlson.[5]

CHURCH

The parochial chapel of St. John the Baptist at Chowbent was a small brick edifice erected in 1645 by John Atherton, esq., and his tenants, the one erecting the chancel, the others the body of the chapel.[6] Down to 1717 it had never been consecrated, and had always been used by the Presbyterians, who quitted the place when the vicar of Leigh came to officiate, leaving him the Bible and Book of Common Prayer ready for use.[7] In 1721 Richard Atherton, upon political grounds, took it from the dissenters and offered it for consecration in 1723, giving £200 towards the augmentation of the living. It was consecrated the same year by the bishop of Sodor and Man.[8] A new chapel was consecrated by the bishop of Chester in 1814. The present church, the third to be erected upon the site, was consecrated in 1879, and is now described as the parish church of St. John the Baptist in Atherton. The plate consists of a flagon, a chalice, and two patens. The flagon was given by Samuel Hilton of Bedford, gent., in 1723.

The registers commence in the year 1778. The living is a vicarage, average tithe-rent charge £44, net yearly value £215, including 23 acres of glebe with residence, and is in the gift of Lord Lilford.

The following have been incumbents :—

c. 1648 James Smith[9]
1652 James Livesey, M.A.[10]
1657 James Wood[11]
1695 James Wood[12]
1723 Edward Sedgwick, B.A.[13]
1755 John Lowe, B.A.[14]
1777 Thomas Foxley, M.A.[15]
1836 Samuel Johnson, M.A.[16]
1870 William Nuttall, M.A.[17]

The original church of St. Anne's at Hindsford was a temporary building of brick, formerly a barn, but in 1901 a new church, from designs by Messrs. Austin and Paley, was erected upon a site given by Lord Lilford. The register of baptisms commences in 1871. The living is a vicarage, gross yearly value £150, in the gift of the bishop of Manchester. A non-sectarian mission church was erected in Laburnum Street in 1904. The church of St. Michael and All Angels at Howe Bridge is a building in the Early English style, erected in 1877, and consisting of chancel, nave, transepts, north porch, and a central turret containing one bell. The register commences in the year 1873. The living is a vicarage, gross yearly value £198, in the gift of three trustees.

[1] T. H. Hope, in the *Bee*, Dec. 1892.
[2] Op. cit. (ed. 1836), iii, 612–14.
[3] Baines, *Direc.* 1825, ii, 47.
[4] T. H. Hope, in the *Bee*, Dec. 1892.
[5] Land-tax rets. at Preston.
[6] In 1665 a legacy in favour of this chapel was detained by John Okey of Bolton, because he could not be assured that it would be employed for the use intended—'to preach God's word'; Visit. Rec. at Chester.
[7] Bp. Gastrell's *Notitia*, from information supplied by the vicar of Leigh in 1717 (Chet. Soc. xxi), 189.
[8] Ibid. Church papers at Chester.
[9] He was sometime minister of Walmesley. A man of good life and conversation, he was curate in 1650, having £70 a year out of the issues of the impropriate rectory of Leigh by order of the committee of Plundered Ministers; Lambeth MSS. *Lancs. and Ches. Rec. Soc.* xxviii, 9, 69. He resigned in 1652; *Rec. Soc.* xxviii, 119.
[10] See Urwick, *Ches. Nonconf.* 365, 401. Son of Robert Livesey of Bury, yeoman, entered Christ's Coll. Camb. 1645, St. John's Coll. 1647 (*Admiss. to St. John's Coll.* i, 82), where he graduated M.A. He was sometime minister at Turton, appointed here in 1652, with the same stipend as his predecessor; *Rec. Soc.* xxviii, 119–20, 123, 130–1, 249. He was presented to the vicarage of Budworth in 1657; ibid. 232.
[11] Son of James Wood, minister of Ashton in Makerfield. He succeeded in 1657, was silenced in 1662, but afterwards resumed his duties and continued here until his death in 1695; T. H. Hope, in the *Inquirer*, 1893. In 1689 he was described as one of the conformable clergy; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com. xiv, Rep. App. iv), 228.
[12] He was the son of the last minister, whom he succeeded, and is noted for having raised a force of men at Atherton in 1715 whom he led to Preston, where they assisted in the defeat of the Pretender's forces; *Memor. of the Rebel.*, Chet. Soc. Old Ser. v. For this service he acquired locally the complimentary title of 'General,' and received the thanks of the Government with an annuity of £100 (*Kenyon MSS.* 464), much of which he is said to have devoted to the building of the Presbyterian chapel at Alder Fold, when the old chapel was taken from the dissenters in 1721 (T. H. Hope, op. cit.). He died in 1759, aged eighty-seven.
[13] Of Brasenose Coll. Oxf. B.A. 1715, was instituted curate here about the year 1723; appointed schoolmaster of Chowbent in 1733; Church Papers at Chester. He continued here until 1755, and died in 1756.
[14] Probably of Trinity Coll. Camb., B.A. 1731, curate of Holcombe and Edenfield; was instituted in 1755 and remained here until his resignation in 1777. He died in 1779 or 1780.
[15] Thomas Foxley, of Brasenose Coll. Oxf., B.A. 1772, M.A. 1780, curate of Chelford, co. Chester, was instituted in 1777. The curacy was of the gross annual value of £130 in 1818. In 1800, 1818, and 1836, Mr. Foxley, rector of Radcliffe, vicar of Badley, county York, and curate here, appointed assistant curates. He resigned in 1836, and died in 1838.
[16] Son of the Rev. Samuel Johnson of Horwich, entered Lincoln Coll. Oxf. in 1816, graduated B.A. 1820, M.A. 1823, instituted 1836; see *Gent. Mag.* 1866, ii, 845.
[17] Of St. Catharine's Coll. Camb., graduated B.A. 1859, M.A. 1868, instituted 1870, surrogate.

There are chapels of the Wesleyan, Baptist, Independent Methodist, and Primitive Methodist denominations. The last-named was built in 1884.

The Chowbent Unitarian chapel was the earliest Nonconformist one in the township, and represents the oldest religious society therein. The chapel was erected by the Presbyterian congregation at the time (1721) when the ancient Chowbent chapel, built in 1645, was transferred to the Episcopal Church. It is a curious and interesting building, enlarged in 1901, and contains high-backed dark oak pews, and a three-decker pulpit in an excellent state of preservation. The Communion table and plate came from the old chapel.[1]

A new Congregational church at Howe Bridge was opened in 1904.

The Roman Catholic school chapel of St. Richard was opened in 1890, the mission having formerly been served from Tyldesley.[2]

A grammar school existed at Chowbent in 1655, of which Mr. Richard Jollie was master. Nathaniel Lommax of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, 1674–5, was partly educated here under Mr. Taylor.[3] Edward Sedgwick was appointed master in 1733.

CHARITIES Bequests yielding £26 per annum in 1900 were made between 1865 and 1899 in favour of Chowbent Unitarian chapel.[4]

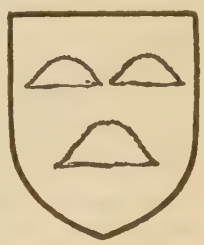
TYLDESLEY WITH SHAKERLEY

Tildeslei, Tildeslege, 1190–1210; Tyldesley, 1242; Tildeslegh, Tildesley, 1332.

This township includes Tyldesley, containing 1,970 statute acres, and the hamlet of Shakerley on the north-west, containing 520 acres, and is bounded on the northern and eastern sides by the hundred of Salford.[5] The ground rises gently from an elevation of 100 ft. above the Ordnance datum on the south to 250 ft. on the north, forming the southernmost spur of the central and east Lancashire hills. The 'Banks of Tyldesley' command an extensive prospect over several counties, extending even to points in the counties of Salop and Montgomery. The town of Tyldesley is situate on the main road between Manchester, Hindley, and Wigan, near the western boundary of the township and on the northern side of the Eccles, Tyldesley, and Wigan branch of the London and North Western Railway, upon which is Tyldesley Station. The Leigh and Bedford branch of the same line connects this town with Leigh. A branch of the Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway from Pendleton to Hindley passes through Shakerley, about one mile to the north of the town. With the exception of a trifling area of the lower red sandstone of the permian rocks, near Dam House, the geological formation consists entirely of the coal measures, which are more or less covered with boulder clay. The soil is of clay, upon which a limited amount of wheat is grown. The land consists mostly of meadow and pasture which formerly produced the noted Leigh cheeses. The aspect of the township is eminently characteristic of an industrial district whose natural features have been almost entirely swept away to give place to factories, iron foundries, and collieries. Except from an industrial point of view this treeless district presents a most uninteresting landscape to the traveller.

In 1901 the population of the township was 14,843.[6] The inhabitants are chiefly employed in the collieries and in the cotton spinning and weaving industry. In 1863 the township adopted the Local Government Act of 1858, but under the recent Local Government Act, 1894, it is governed by an urban district council of fifteen members, representing its five wards—North, East, South, West, and Shakerley. It is supplied with gas from works belonging to the council, who also control the water supply. A cemetery of 9½ acres with three mortuary chapels was formed in 1878, and is administered by a burial board of fifteen members. A building in Elliott Street, known as the Miners' Hall and seating about 750 persons, was erected by the Tyldesley miners in 1893. The public baths in Union Street, erected upon land given by Lady Cotton, were opened in 1876. The township was formed into a parish from the civil parish of Leigh on 15 January, 1828.[7]

MANOR The manor of *TYLDESLEY* was one of the thirty-four manors dependent upon the chief manor of Warrington before the Conquest, being held by a dreng, whose successors afterwards held it of the barony of Warrington. At the date of the inquest of 1212 it was held of William le Boteler by Hugh son of Henry de Tyldesley,[8] and at the date of the Gascon Scutage of 1242–3 by Henry de Tyldesley of the heir of Emery le Boteler.[9] Henry was living in 1260,[10] was seneschal of Warrington in 1261,[11] and survived at least until 1265.[12] It was probably he who in 1260 enfeoffed Richard son of John de Hulton of land called The Fall, on the boundary of which were places called Herbert's Clough, Cart Leach, Wych Brook, and Fairhurst Sike.[13] Henry son of the above Henry released the service due from this land,[14] and in 1300 had a charter from William le Boteler, his chief lord, releasing one of the two beadles whom he kept by custom to serve in his lord's court and fee of Warrington and acquitting him from all claim to, or services for, the wastes and assarts by him improved or to be improved—except the service of puture of one beadle, bode and witness due from his oxgangs of land—and of stallage and pleas of forestalling.[15] In 1301 he divided his manor, lands, and services among his three sons, Hugh, Adam, and Henry. To the eldest he gave the manor, seven messuages,



TYLDESLEY. *Argent, three mole hills vert.*

[1] Ex inform. Mr. W. D. Pink. An account of the chapel and its ministers will be found in the *Seed Sower*, i, New Ser. 6, pp. 91–3.

[2] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.* 1905.

[3] *Admiss. to Gon. and Caius Coll.* 1588–1678, p. 280.

[4] *End. Char.* Lancs. 1901, pp. 80–1.

[5] 2,490 acres, including 11 of inland water; Census Rep. 1901.

[6] Including Boothstown, Makens, and Parr Bridge; *Census Ret.*

[7] *Lond. Gaz.* 98.

[8] Exch. K.R. Knt's. Fees, bdle. i, No. 9, m. 3*a*.

[9] *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 396; *Lancs. Inq.* (Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches., xlviii), 146.

[10] Pipe R. 44 Hen. III, Lancs.

[11] Dodsworth MSS. in *Chet. Soc.* lxxxvi, 74.

[12] *Lanc. Inq.* (Rec. Soc. of Lancs. and Ches. xlviii), 232.

[13] Yates D. No. 39. The date appears on the seal tag.

[14] Ibid. No. 40.

[15] Harl. MS. 2112, fol. 213; cf. *Chet. Soc.* lxxxvi, 119–21. An early seventeenth-century translation of this charter among Captain Clowes' deeds gives 'flortolle' instead of 'forestall.'

one mill, 86 acres of land, 10 acres of meadow, 160 acres of wood, and 26 acres of pasture.[1] To Adam he gave the higher part of the township, bordering upon Worsley, Hulton, and Atherton, and adjoining on the south (from west to east) to lands held by Alexander de Haldale, called 'The Spenne,' the lands of Matthew 'of Hurst,' the King's Hedge of the Woodfall, the Fruyndes Sike, the Mosseld Yard, the lands of Richard de Wylkeshalgh, the Brooks, Holynshurst Sike, the lands of Margaret, relict of Walter the Fuller, and of Richard son of Richard son of John de Hulton.[2] To Henry, the youngest son, he gave lands called the Hurst, whereby later he was described as 'of Tyldesley Hurst.'

As a result of the infeudations the manor was vested in Hugh de Tyldesley and subsequently descended through the family of Tyldesley of Garrett, who held it by the yearly service of 20*d.* and suit to the three weeks' court of Warrington, whilst the higher part of the township was vested in Adam de Tyldesley, younger brother of Hugh, afterwards descending as a reputed or mesne manor through the Tyldesleys of Wardley, who held it for the 10th part of a knight's fee. In a schedule of the free tenants of the barony of Warrington between 1320 and 1330, Hugh de Tyldesley and Adam son of Adam de Tyldesley occur as tenants of this township.[3] These three brothers were noted transgressors during the period of rapine and violence which preceded the defeat and death of Thomas, earl of Lancaster. In 1321 Hugh de Tyldesley and five of his sons were concerned in a fray at Chaddock Hurst with a number of people belonging to the hundred of Salford, in which four of his kinsmen and friends were slain.[4] Three months later he and his sons, accompanied by certain partizans of the Holand faction in the county, burned the house of Margery de Worsley at Worsley and slew some of her servants.[5] A few years later Hugh's sons are found in the king's service in Gascony earning pardon for these misdeeds.[6] In 1341 Adam son of Hugh, slew his elder brother Henry, seized his inheritance, expelled his brother's wife and natural son Hugh, afterwards executing a deed of feoffment of the manor to Roger and Robert de Hulton upon condition that they should re-enfeoff him, as soon as he should obtain pardon for the felony.[7]

This feoffment occasioned much litigation between the Tyldesleys and Hultons, and between certain of the Tyldesleys' free tenants and Thomas del Bothe, whom the Hultons enfeoffed after 1341 for the term of his life.[8] The Hultons maintained that the deed of 1341 was a grant in fee and repudiated the conditions verbally made when they were put in seisin of the manor.[9] The dispute was not terminated until an appeal heard before the king in 1413, in which evidence of the original circumstances and of subsequent trials and judgements was adduced on either side.[10] In 1347 Hugh, natural son of Henry de Tyldesley, made an unsuccessful attempt to prove the legitimacy of his birth.[11] Two years before he had been successful in obtaining some part of his father's estates, for having petitioned the earl of Lancaster, his uncle's estates had been seized and a portion granted to him and to his mother Joan.[12]

Adam de Tyldesley died before 1350,[13] and Henry his son before 1352.[14] Robert, youngest brother of Adam, succeeded and held the manor for a brief term. At his death without issue before 1353 Nicholas son of Adam, and Margery widow of Robert, held the manor. John son of Nicholas predeceased his father, at whose death without male issue the manor passed under the limitations of a settlement made by Robert de Tyldesley to Thurstan son of Hugh, ancestor of Tyldesley of Garrett. In 1390 John son of Thurstan recovered the manor in a trial at Lancaster[15] against Roger de Hulton, son of Roger the feoffee of Adam de Tyldesley in 1341, who had forcibly intruded into the same,[16] and John Tyldesley, his son and heir, subsequently defeated an appeal brought in the king's court in 1413 by Roger Hulton, son of Roger the defendant in the trial of 1390, who sought to obtain a reversal of the judgement obtained in that trial.[17] The dispute appears to have reached a final stage in 1424, when John Tyldesley and Roger Hulton of Hulton entered into recognizances of £100 each to abide the award of Geoffrey Shakerley and Henry Byrom respecting all differences between them.[18] In 1468 John Tyldesley, senior, esquire, presumably son of the last-named, conveyed by fine to a feoffee the manor of Tyldesley and three messuages, 200 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, 60 acres of pasture, 24 acres of wood, and 20 acres of heath in Tyldesley, doubtless for the purpose of making a settlement of his estates.[19] The later descent of the manor follows that of the estate of Garrett.

Returning to the reputed manor which Adam son of Adam de Tyldesley held by descent from his father *circa* 1320–30, the said Adam the son in 1335 enfeoffed Robert de Chisenhale, parson of Chiddingfold, county Surrey, of his estates to hold in trust for

[1] *Lancs. Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc., xxxix), 197.

[2] Clowes D. Box 2, No. 1.

[3] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 13.

[4] Coram Rege R. 254, Rex, m. 50.

[5] Ibid. m. 60. In 1318 Hugh de Tyldesley had made a recognizance of a debt of £10 due to Margaret relict of Henry de Worsley. *Cal. Close R.* 1318–23, p. 109.

[6] *Cal. Close R.* 1323–7, p. 415. For a serious fray at Liverpool on St. Valentine's Day, 1345, during the sessions and in the presence of the justices in eyre, at which several lives were lost, the following members of this family were pardoned upon condition of going in the king's service to Gascony for one year at their own charges, or paying a fine of 20*s.* in lieu thereof, viz.: Thurstan son of Robert, Hugh son of Henry, Thurstan son of Richard, Roger son of Richard, Henry son of Henry, Henry son of Adam, Hugh his brother, and John son of Hugh. Also of Tyldesley Hurst the following: John son of Henry, Hugh and Adam his brothers, and Richard son of Henry. *Cal. Close R.* 1346–9, pp. 48–50; *Cal. Pat. R.* 1343–5, pp. 530–2; ibid. 1345–8, pp. 122, 244, 476.

[7] Assize R. 435, m. 29*d.*; 1435, m. 36*d.* The deed was dated on Friday next after the Epiphany, 1341, and conveyed the manor of Tyldesley, the mill with the suit pertaining to it, and the free services of Hugh Gregory, Robert de Leyland, Henry de Byrom, Gilbert de Swenelegh in Tyldeslegh, and Robert de Wilkeshalgh in Tyldeslegh and Goukelache in Astley, and the reversion of lands held by Robert de Tyldeslegh, the grantor's brother, for term of his life. Coram Rege R. 609, m. 29.

[8] Coram Rege R. 609, m. 29; Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3 (2), m. 6.

[9] Assize R. 435, m. 29*d.*

[10] Coram Rege R. 609, m. 29.

[11] Lichfield Epis. Reg. iii, 111.

[12] Assize R. 1435, m. 36*d.* The premises included 6 messuages, 2 mills and 310 acres of land, meadow, pasture and wood. Hugh seems to have died without issue about 1350.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 3, (2), m. 6.

[14] Ibid. R. 2 (1), m. 3*d.*

[15] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. i, 360.

[16] Coram Rege R. 609, m. 29.

[17] Ibid. No judgement is recorded.

[18] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 25.

[19] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 33, m. 7.

himself for life, with successive remainders to his sons, Nicholas and Ralph, in tail male.[1] In 1353 Nicholas son of Adam, having no surviving male issue, settled the reversion of these estates upon his kinsman Thurstan son of Richard de Tyldesley,[2] of Wardley, who soon after 1331 and at a tender age had been married to Margaret daughter and heir of Jordan de Worsley, of Wardley, in the adjoining township of Worsley, by which marriage the estate of Wardley and other lands passed into the possession of this branch of the Tyldesley family.[3] Thurstan Tyldesley died *circa* 1375 seised of the Hurst, which had descended to him from his grandfather, Henry de Tyldesley of Hurst; the Park, which had been given to the same Henry in 1347 by Robert son of Adam de Hulton;[4] and the Spen.[5] In 1410 Thomas Tyldesley, serjeant at law to Henry IV and son and heir of Thurstan, died possessed of these tenements, together with the reputed manor called Nicholas's manor, and having no issue was succeeded by his brother Hugh, then aged forty.[6] Hugh died in 1434,[7] Thurstan being his son and heir.[8] Thomas Tyldesley,[9] believed to be son of John[10] and grandson of Thurstan, died in 1495 seised of the reputed manor of Tyldesley,[11] and was father of Thurstan, who held the manor of Sir Thomas Butler, knt., in 1506,[12] receiver-general of the Isle of Man in 1532, and M.P. for county Lancaster 1547–52.[13] He died 4 July, 1554.[14]

His grandson Thurstan in 1563 mortgaged his estates in Tyldesley, Astley, Worsley and elsewhere to Edward Jackman and others for £1,200.[15] On his failure to make repayment within the specified term of twelve months, the mortgagees foreclosed and in 1566 joined with Thurstan in a sale of the manors of Tyldesley and Astley to Robert Worsley of Mossley and Christopher Anderton of Lostock.[16] In 1572 a partition of the estates was made between Worsley and Anderton under which the latter took this manor and 17 messuages, 280 acres of arable land, a water-mill, 19*s.* 10½*d.* of chief rents, and a moiety of 40 acres of moor or moss as his share.[17] In 1633 Christopher Anderton of Lostock, grandson of the last, sold the manor and other lands to Francis Sherington of London, merchant, and of Booths Hall in Worsley, esq.,[18] whose estates here and in Worsley were sequestrated in 1645 by order of Parliament,[19] his wife Awdrey receiving an allowance of one-fifth of the profits.[20] In 1677 Sherington entailed the manor on his eldest son, Bennet, with successive remainders to his younger sons, Gilbert and Francis. In 1690 the last-named, who had succeeded his father in 1684, sold the manor and lands here to Alexander Radcliffe of Leigh, esq., John Parr and Peter Parr, his brother, of Westleigh, gents., Radcliffe taking one half and the Parrs the other half of the manor and lands,[21] which with the coal mines they continued to hold in common until a partition was made in 1711. In 1721 Helena Radcliffe, mother and devisee of Alexander Radcliffe, grandson of the above Alexander, for the consideration of £2,500[22] conveyed one moiety of the manor to Samuel Clowes of Manchester, merchant, who purchased a fourth part in 1723 from the trustees and executors of John Parr the elder in consideration of £1,300,[23] and an eighth part of the manor and other lands in 1727 from the devisees of John Parr the younger, son of the above Peter Parr,[24] in consideration of £685. Lastly, in 1752, his son Samuel purchased the remaining eighth part from Peter Green of Westleigh, gent., son and heir of Edward Green, by his wife Anne, sister and coheir of the said John Parr the younger, in consideration of £800.[25] By this transaction the second Samuel Clowes became possessed of the whole manor. A settlement made by Samuel (III) his son in 1774, upon the marriage of his son Samuel (IV) to Martha daughter of John Tipping of Manchester, merchant, describes his estates here as including 'the manor.' In 1810 Samuel Clowes, then of Sprotboro' Hall, co. York, son of Samuel IV, sold the manor with lands here and in Worsley to Robert Haldane Bradshaw, of Worsley Hall, for the sum of £47,000.[26]

Mr. Bradshaw was the first superintendent of the Bridgewater estates, and as such a trustee of the will of the late duke of Bridgewater from the duke's death in 1803 until he resigned his office in 1834. He acquired a large number of properties adjacent to the

[1] Towneley MS. DD. 938. The estate included the free tenements at that time held by Henry de Shakerley, Henry de Tyldesley of Hurst, Thomas de Waverton, John son of Hugh de Tyldesley, Richard de Hulton, of Wycheves in Worsley, Hugh son of John, and Agnes de Cleworth.

[2] Pal. of Lanc. Chan. Misc. bdle. 1, file 8, *n.* 1; Towneley MS. CC. *n.* 202.

[3] Dods. MSS. liii, 13.

[4] Yates D. No. 31.

[5] *Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc., xcv), 95. In 1384 Nicholas's manor in Tyldesley was settled upon Thomas de Strangways and Ellen his wife, who was presumably either daughter or daughter-in-law of Nicholas de Tyldesley, and upon their issue; failing which the reversion was to be to the sons of Henry de Kighley, knt. (*Lancs. Feet of F.* Rec. Soc. iii, 25), apparently a former husband of Ellen, who became the wife of Nicholas Blundell of Little Crosby. The provisions of this settlement did not long continue in force, as the later descent proves.

[6] *Inq. p.m.* ut sup.

[7] Inq. p.m. Towneley MS. abstract, 10*b*; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 1, 35.

[8] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 3, m. 18.

[9] Covenants for a marriage between Thomas son and heir of Hugh Tyldesley and Ellen daughter of Richard Bruche were made in 1471; Lord Ellesmere's D. Worsley, 263.

[10] In 1468 John Tyldesley the elder conveyed the manor of Tyldesley to a feoffee; *Lancs. Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc.), iii, 134.

[11] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, 96.

[12] *Homage R.* (Rec. Soc. xii), pt. i, 18–20. In 1518 the following were free tenants of this manor: Peter Shakerley, paying 13*s.* 4*d.* for Shakerley and 16*s.* for Makens (Machoun); Thomas Tyldesley of Peel, 2*s.* for his lands in Tyldesley; and two other persons each paying 3*s.* 6*d.*; Dodsworth MSS. liii, 12.

[13] He had a grant from the crown in 1540 in consideration of £326 13*s.* 4*d.* of lands in Swinton, Haughton, Westlakes, Kydpull, Westwood, and Marland, parcel of the possessions of the dissolved monastery of Whalley; Towneley MS. DD. 958; Pat. R. 32 Hen. VIII.

[14] His will, dated 1547, has been printed; *Chet. Soc.* xxxiii, 97.

[15] Towneley MS. HH. 3771.

[16] Harl. MS. 2112, 213; Towneley MS. HH. 3772–4; Feet of F. bdle, 28, m. 257; Clowes D. Box ii, 3.

[17] Harl. MS. 2112, 215; Towneley MS. HH. 3775. At this time the free tenants of the manor were Geoffrey Shakerley, esq., paying 13*s.* 4*d.* for Shakerley; William Tyldesley of Peel, esq., afterwards Thomas Fleetwood, 2*s.* for lands adjoining Hulton; Ralph Haslehurst, gent., 3*s.* 6*d.*; Thomas Chaddock, gent., 12*d.* for Chaddock; and Roger Boardman, as tenant of John Parr, gent., ½*d.* for Cleworth; Harl. MS. 2112, 213*b*–215*b*.

[18] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 122, No. 1; Clowes D. Box ii.

[19] *Cal. Com. for Comp.* ii, 1191.

[20] Clowes D. Box ii.

[21] Clowes D. Box ii; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 225, m. 65.

[22] Clowes D. Box ii.

[23] Conveyed by fine and recovery in Lent term 8 Geo. I; Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 514, m. 6; Feet of F. bdle. 287, m. 34.

[24] Clowes D.

[25] Ibid.

[26] Ibid.

Bridgewater estates, and shortly before his death agreed to sell them to Lord Francis Egerton, afterwards first earl of Ellesmere. In 1836 Mr. Bradshaw's devisees in pursuance of this agreement conveyed the manor of Tyldesley, the mesne manor of Garrett, and the estate of Booths to the first earl of Ellesmere, grandfather of the present owner.[1]

CHADDOCK HALL (Chaidok, 1332 ; Cheidocke, 1586), on the eastern side of the township, was for many centuries the estate of a family of yeomen of the same name, of whom Henry and Adam contributed to the subsidy granted in 1332.[2] Thomas de Chaydok, a free tenant, was living in 1350.[3] In 1547 Thomas, Piers, and James, sons of Hugh Chaddock, gent., were summoned to the Duchy chamber to answer Sir Robert Worsley of the Booths, knt., for breaking into his haybarn, taking a tame red deer and conveying it to the house of Sir John Atherton, knt., at Lostock, where they killed and ate it.[4] Thomas Chaddock,[5] great-grandson of the above Thomas, entered his pedigree at the herald's visitation in 1664–5,[6] and was father of Thomas Chaddock who graduated B.A. of Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1692 and was presented by George I to the vicarage of Eccles in 1721.[7] He died in 1723 leaving an only daughter Grace, who married, first, Miles Barrett, B.A., who died before 1728 ; secondly, James Markland of Chaddock Hall, gent., who joined with her in 1731 in a sale of the estate to Samuel Clowes of Manchester, merchant.[8] It passed by purchase with the manor of Tyldesley and the mesne manor of Garrett to Lord Francis Egerton, grandfather of the present earl, as already recorded.

CHADDOCK. *Gules, an escutcheon argent charged with a cross of the field within an orle of martlets of the second.*

THE GARRETT, standing half a mile north-west of Chaddock Hall, was the mansion house of the lords of the manor of Tyldesley,[9] whose descent has been traced to John Tyldesley, senior, esq., living in 1468. He is probably the same person as John Tyldesley who died in 1497 seised of this manor, and of moieties of the manors of Barnston and Arrow, county Chester,[10] whose son and heir John was described in 1505 as of Garrett, when he did homage for his lands in Tyldesley.[11] He died in 1509[12] seised of a capital messuage called 'The Garrette' in Tyldesley, seven messuages, 276 acres of land, meadow, pasture, and heath, which he held of Sir Thomas Butler, knt., as of his manor of Warrington by the yearly rent of 20 pence and suit of court every three weeks.[13] Richard his son was a minor at his father's death,[14] and was married to Mary, daughter of Richard Heaton, who had purchased his marriage in 1511.[15] He was probably the father of Geoffrey, who succeeded him before 1548,[16] and was in turn succeeded by his brother Lambert before 1563,[17] who heads the pedigree entered at the visitation of 1664–5[18] and died in 1596. In the fourth generation from Lambert the family failed in the male line, and by the marriage of his great-grandaughter Mary to Thomas Stanley of Eccleston this estate passed to that family.[19] Richard son and heir of Thomas and Frances was aged three years in 1664, and by his wife Anne was the father of Thomas Stanley of Garrett,[20] who joined with his trustees in 1732 in a sale of the estate to Thomas Clowes of Manchester, gent.[21] In 1829 Robert Haldane Bradshaw, esq., of Worsley Hall, purchased the estate from the Rev. Thomas Clowes of Darlaston Hall, county Stafford, for the consideration of

[1] Ex inform. Mr. Strachan Holme.

[2] *Rec. Soc.* xxxi, pt. ii, 10. In the time of Henry III William son of Reginald de Chadoc gave half the land of Chadoc in Tyldesley to Elias son of Robert de Chadoc, which grant Hugh de Tyldesley confirmed. Elias was father of Robert, to whom Henry de Tyldesley gave lands in Tyldesley with remainder to Thomas son of John de Chadoc. John de Chadoc was father of Thomas, living in 1352 and 1362 ; in 1427–8 lands in this place were settled upon Thomas son of Thomas Chaddock and his issue. Lands in Tyldesley were settled in 1521–2 upon Hugh son and heir of John Chaddock and Ellen daughter of Peter Heywood and relict of Thomas Holt. From this Hugh the descent has been established. These details are from Kuerden's MS., Harl. MSS. 7386, fol. 182. Thomas Chaydok attested an important charter in 1443 with other gentry of the parishes of Leigh and Eccles ; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. ii, 127.

[3] Rentals and Surv. 379, m. 1.

[4] Duchy of Lanc. Plea. xxiv, W. 3 ; *Rec. Soc.* xl, 2.

[5] 'John Cheydocke of Cheydocke, co. Lanc. gent,' in his will, dated in 1626, (proved 1627) named his eldest son, Thomas, and younger son, John, and bequeathed '20*s.* yerelie towards the mainteynaunce of the Ministerie at Allen Brooke Chapple,' until his eldest son attain twenty-one years. Will at Chester.

[6] When he had respite for proof of his arms ; *Chet. Soc.* lxxxiv, 72.

[7] Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* i, 254.

[8] Clowes D. Box ii.

[9] It is stated in a MS. pedigree of Tyldesley made in 1562, and preserved at Peel Hall in 1782, that Henry, lord of Tyldesley in 1300, gave the manor of Tyldesley called Garrett and all his lands in Astley to his eldest son Hugh, the residue of his lands in Tyldesley with the services of divers of his freeholders to his second son Adam, who gave parcel thereof to his brother Henry ; Chet. Lib. Barritt's MSS.

[10] Ches. Inq. p.m. 12 Hen. VII, *n.* 4 ; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxviii, App. 60.

[11] *Warr. Homage R.* (Rec. Soc. xii), pt. 1, 17.

[12] Ibid. 25 ; Ches. Inq. p.m. 24 Hen. VII, *n.* 6.

[13] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iv, *n.* 83. The estate was held of the relict of John Butler, baron of Warrington in 1441 ; Towneley's MS. DD. 1476.

[14] Proof of age, Ches. Inq. p.m. 14 Hen. VIII, *n.* 9. He was born at North Meols, reared in the house of Edward Wareton and was aged twenty-one years and upwards on the feast of the Annunciation (25 Mar.) 1523.

[15] *Rec. Soc.* xii, pt. 1, 27 ; *Chet. Soc.* cx, 194. Richard Tyldesley of Garrett did suit at the court held at Warrington in 1523 ; ibid. lxxxvii, 432. Leonard Asshawe, who died seised of the manor of Astley in 37 Eliz. held a messuage and lands here, possibly 'The Dowere' mentioned in the account of Astley, of Lambert Tyldesley, gent., in socage and by fealty and the yearly rent of 3*s.* 6*d.* ; Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvi, *n.* 11.

[16] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 142.

[17] Exch. Lay Subs. bdle. 131, No. 211.

[18] Where he is incorrectly described as Laurence ; *Chet. Soc.* lxxxviii, 301. The pedigree is also incorrect in introducing a generation between Richard son of the above Lambert, who died in his father's lifetime, and Lambert who died in 1613, the son of Richard. The four children of Lambert by Helen Smith were the issue of the first Lambert by his second wife, whom he married in 1584 ; Leigh Par. Reg. and Wills at Chest.

[19] *Chet. Soc.* lxxxviii, 301 ; Feet of F. bdle. 126, m. 15 ; bdle. 154, m. 67.

[20] Thomas Stanley was attainted of treason and outlawed in 1716. The estate is described as the Hall of Garratt, the demesne lands, one water-cornmill and kiln in Garratt, let to Thos. Kay, tithes in Tyldesley, also let to Kay, and a mansion house called the New Hall of Tyldesley, let to Widow Heys ; in all of which, valued at £118 15*s.* per annum, Ann Stanley of Culcheth, widow, mother of Thomas Stanley, had an estate for life ; Chan. Forfeited Est. Pa. No. 58. In 1717 Anne Stanley, of Culcheth, widow, as a 'Papist,' registered a life estate of £118 15*s.* in the Hall of Garrett ; *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 116.

[21] The consideration was £4,585 and an annuity of £100 to Anne Stanley of Culcheth, widow of Richard Stanley ; Ex inform. Mr. Strachan Holme.

£21,000, from whom it passed by sale with the manor of Tyldesley[1] and other estates to the grandfather of the present earl of Ellesmere, and so became merged in the Bridgewater estates.[2]

The *NEW HALL*, near Dam House, standing on part of the demesne lands, has long been used as a farm-house. It was formerly the property of the Tyldesleys of Garrett.

CLEWORTH (Cluworth, 1333) is an estate of about 163 acres, lying on high ground near the centre of the township and held of the lord of the reputed manor of Tyldesley by a yearly quit-rent of one halfpenny.[3] It was included in the grant of a great part of the township made in 1301 by Henry lord of Tyldesley to his younger son Adam, of whom it was then held by John de Waverton, who also held a fourth part of the manor of Bedford in 1315 of the inheritance of his grandmother, Avice de Bedford.[4] By Ameria his wife John de Waverton had sons—John, who died without issue before 1335, and William,[5] whose wife Agnes held part of this estate in 1335.[6] Their son Thomas married in 1333 Margaret daughter of John de Chisenhale of Longshagh, when a settlement of this estate and a fourth part of the manor of Bedford was made upon them and their issue.[7] The next link in the descent is not clear. In 1352 William son of John de Waverton held the Bedford estate[8] and died before 1365,[9] when Katherine, his daughter and heir by Ellen his wife, was under age and her marriage the subject of dispute between Gilbert Kighley and her guardians.[10] But Cleworth appears to have passed to Margery, a supposed daughter and heir of Thomas de Waverton, who married Henry de Totehill, by whom she had issue an only daughter, Emotte, upon whose issue the estate was settled in 1408.[11] Emotte married Oliver Parr of Kempnall, in whose family the estate descended to Anne daughter of John Parr, gent., who married first, before 1567, Thurstan Barton of Smithills, esq.,[12] by whom she had no issue, and secondly, in 1578, Nicholas Starkie of Cleworth and Huntroyde, esq., whose descendant Mr. Edmund Arthur le Gendre Starkie, of Huntroyde, is the present owner. The old hall, which was timber-built, with bay windows and gables, was destroyed about the year 1810. It is memorable in the annals of witchcraft on account of the supposed fatality to the children of the first possessor, Nicholas Starkie, by reason of spells cast upon them by the credulous dupes of a reputed wizard named Hartley, who supposed themselves to be possessed of evil spirits.[13]

STARKIE OF HUNTROYDE. *Argent, a bend sable between six storks proper.*

The *DAM HOUSE* estate was held of the reputed manor of Tyldesley by the yearly quit-rent of 12 pence.[14] It was acquired in 1595 from James Anderton of Lostock, esq., by Adam Mort, gent.,[15] who erected, early in the seventeenth century, the existing house, which is of brick, with bay windows and gables. It is a good example of the domestic architecture of the period, but has been largely added to and altered. It was a long time the residence of the Mort and Froggat families, but has recently been sold by its owner, Mr. Henry Augustus Ross Wetherall, to the Leigh Urban Council, and is used as a sanatorium for infectious diseases. It is often incorrectly named Astley Hall, and described as in the township of Astley.[16]

The *BANKS* estate was in 1685 the property of John Astley, gent., who held it of Francis Sherington, esq., lord of the manor of Tyldesley, under the yearly quit-rent of 6 pence.[17] In 1728 Thomas Johnson of Bolton, gent., purchased it from Astley's devisees.

Another estate, known since the sixteenth century from a former owner as 'Davenport's,' formed part of the property of the Tyldesleys of Morleys, and descended to the Royalist Major-General Sir Thomas Tyldesley. In 1670 it was conveyed to trustees with many other estates by his son Edward Tyldesley for the liquidation of his debts. In 1672 the trustees sold it to Ralph Astley, gent., and by his representatives it was sold to Hugh Lord Willoughby of Parham and others, who sold it in 1752 to Thomas Johnson, the elder, gent., father of Thomas Johnson, the younger, who purchased in 1742 another estate here from the representatives of the Stanleys of Garrett. Thomas Johnson, the elder, outlived his son and died in 1764, when the united properties passed to his grandson Thomas, who died s.p. in 1823. Elizabeth, sister of the last-named, married George Ormerod of Bury, esq., father of George Ormerod of Tyldesley and Sedbury Park, the historian of Cheshire, who succeeded his maternal uncle in 1823. He was grandfather of the present owner, the Rev. George Thomas Bailey Ormerod, M.A.[18] The town of Tyldesley, formerly known as Tyldesley Banks, stands almost entirely upon these three estates or farms. The tenure of the land is leasehold for a term of 999 years.

ORMEROD. *Or, three bars and a lion passant in chief gules.*

In 1785 the principal landowners in the joint township were—Chas. Buckworth Shakerley, esq.

[1] Both the manor of Tyldesley and the reputed manor formerly held by the Tyldesleys of Wardley were acquired by the Clowes family by purchase and are now vested in the earl of Ellesmere.

[2] Ex inform. Mr. Strachan Holme.

[3] Clowes D. Box ii, 1.

[4] Ibid. No. 44.

[5] In 1309 William de Waverton gave lands in Tyldesley to John son of William de Waverton for life by these bounds, 'from Goderich clogh following the Risshe hadbutt to Holew sike, following Holew sike to Gledhock and thence across to Goderich clogh'; Towneley's MS. DD. 939.

[6] Towneley's MS. DD. 938.

[7] Ibid. 941; *Lancs. Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc. xlvi), 96.

[8] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2 (1), m. 7.

[9] De Banc. R. 420, m. 163 *d.*

[10] Ibid. 430, m. 215 *d.*

[11] Feet of F. 9 Hen. IV; Towneley's MS. DD. 954. Margery afterwards married as her second husband Gilbert de Hulton. Ibid. 959.

[12] *Chet. Soc.* lxxxi, 120.

[13] Ibid. xxi, 183–4.

[14] Clowes D. Box ii, No. 44.

[15] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 57, m. 116.

In the inquest taken after Mort's death in 1631 his estate here is described as 2 messuages, 26 acres of land, also 10 acres of land and 16 acres of moor and moss late of the inheritance of James Anderton, esq., and 26*s.* 8*d.* of free rent; also lands late of the inheritance of Leonard Asshawe, esq., and a messuage late purchased of William Sotherne; Towneley's MS. C. 8, 13 (Chet. Lib.) 866.

[16] See the account of Dam House under Astley, in which township a great part of the estate lies.

[17] Clowes D. Box ii, 15.

[18] Ormerod, *Parentalia*, pt. 1, 14–17.

the Rev. John Clowes, Samuel Clowes, esq., Thomas Johnson, esq., Thomas Froggat, esq., —— Starkie, esq., the Rev. Robert Kenyon, and Alexander Radcliffe, esq. These owned four-fifths of the joint township.[1]

The hamlet and mesne manor of *SHAKERLEY*[2] was given by Hugh son of Henry de Tyldesley in or before the reign of John to Cockersand Abbey by these bounds—From the head of the Ley on the east, following Shakerlege broc to over against the Holhak where the cross stands, thence across to the Carr, following the Carr to over against the Knottihak, thence across to Blakesik and through the midst of the moss to the first boundary.[3] Thomas, abbot of Cockersand *c.* 1279–86, enfeoffed Robert de Shakerley of this land, but Adam son of Robert released it to the abbey about the year 1290,[4] when Henry son of Hugh de Tyldesley augmented his predecessor's gift to the abbey by the addition of lands bounded as follows—From the eastern head of Shakerley to Blaksic, following Blakesic to Blakelowe broc, following that brook to an oak tree marked with a cross in Haylege Komb, following Hailege Komb to Holge sike, thence by a cross to Fyfnakes over Blakelowe brook, thence to Goderic brook and so to the first boundary.[5] The same Adam soon after granted Shakerley, Fiveakis Hurst and Ylgridding to Adam son of Henry de Tyldesley in fee for a pair of white gloves yearly, and a rent of 12 pence yearly to the abbey of Cockersand,[6] the service which the Shakerley family continued to render to the abbey until the dissolution.[7] This grant was probably supplementary to the grant in 1301 of the northern part of the township to Adam from his father Henry, which included the service of Henry de Shakerley. In 1315 Adam de Tyldesley and Henry de Shakerley made an agreement that neither of them in the future would make enclosures upon the wastes or woods in their lands in Tyldesley without the consent of the other.[8]

SHAKERLEY. *Argent, a chevron between three mole hills vert.*

The family of Shakerley resided at Shakerley Hall[9] until the time of Henry VIII, when they made Hulme in the township of Allostock, county Chester, their residence. This property came to Peter Shakerley[10] of Shakerley, esq., by his marriage to Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Legh of Booths, county Chester, esq., and granddaughter of Emma, one of the daughters and coheiresses of Robert Grosvenour of Hulme, esq.[11] The family estate of Shakerley, including the greater part of the hamlet, was sold in 1836 by Charles Peter Shakerley of Somerford Park, county Chester, esq. (created a baronet in 1838),[12] to the late Jacob Fletcher of Peel Hall, esq., whose only daughter and heir brought it in marriage to Viscount Combermere, father of the present owner, Francis Lynch Wellington Stapleton-Cotton, fourth Viscount Combermere.

In 1646–7 Lieut.-Col. Geoffrey Shakerley, as a royalist 'delinquent,' paid a fine of £784 on compounding for his estates, and took the National Covenant and Negative Oath.[13]

Geoffrey Hurst of Shakerley, who married a sister of George Marsh of Dean, was imprisoned as a Protestant in the Marian persecution, but liberated on the accession of Elizabeth.[14]

CHARITIES

In 1729 Joseph Parr charged certain premises in Tyldesley with a yearly sum of £2 to be distributed amongst the poor living in Tyldesley and Hurst Quarter. There are also a number of charities which have been created within recent years, mainly for the benefit of St. George's church and schools.[15]

The church of St. George, commenced in 1822 and completed in 1825, is an edifice of stone in the Early English style from designs by Smirke, and consists of chancel, nave, aisles, transept, western porch and western tower with pinnacles and a lofty spire containing a clock and six bells. In 1886 a new chancel was erected, the church re-seated, and the western gallery removed. There are nine memorial windows of stained glass. The registers date from the year 1825. The living is a vicarage of the net yearly value of £300, with residence at Hindsford, Atherton, and is in the gift of the bishop of Manchester. The church of St. John at Mosley Common, erected in 1886, is a chapel-of-ease to St. George's Church. It is built of Yorkshire freestone in the Gothic style, and consists of chancel, nave, aisles, and south porch.

The first Wesleyan chapel here was opened in 1814; a new building was erected in 1886.

[1] Land-tax returns at Preston.

[2] Shakerlee (1190–1220); Shakerlegh (1332); Shackresley (1350); Shakerley (xiv–xv cent.).

[3] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc. (New ser.), xliii), 714.

[4] Ibid. 715.

[5] Ibid. 714–16.

[6] *Lancs. and Ches. Hist. Notes*, ii, 11*b*.

[7] Duchy of Lanc. Rentals and Surv. bdle. 5, *n.* 3.

[8] *Lancs. and Ches. Hist. Notes*, ii, 13*b*. In Helsby's edition of Ormerod's *Hist. of Ches.* iii, 152, where the descent of this family is given to the present time, Henry Shakerley is shown as son of Adam, but the probability is in favour of his having been a brother or nephew.

[9] In 1429 Robert Shakerley of Tyldesley, gent., Geoffrey his son, yeoman, were indicted by Hugh Tyldesley that they with Geoffrey Shakerley of Tyldesley, gent., Margaret the relict of Peter Shakerley of Tyldesley, and others dug in his soil at Tyldesley and took away sea coal, and that Geoffrey and Robert with others waylaid him at Leigh to kill him and there wounded his servants. Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 2, m. 14.

[10] His will was proved 12 May, 1526. In it he desired burial at Prestwich, and willed that his feoffees should stand seised of his manor of Borough Court and lands in Ditton, East Malling, and Aylesford, co. Kent, to the use of himself for life, and after of Elizabeth his wife for life, with remainder to his son Geoffrey Shakerley, who should also have the reversion of all lands and tenements which 'my lady dame Anne Shakerley' (his mother) occupied in the name of her dower and jointure in the townships of Tyldesley, Worsley, and (Little) Houghton. Nicholas and Lawrence Langley, executors, and William Langley, parson of Prestwich, supervisor; P.C. Canterbury Wills, Reg. Porch 17.

[11] Ormerod, *Ches.* (ed. Helsby), iii, 150.

[12] The manor or reputed manor of Shakerley-cum-Tyldesley with farms and lands in the township containing 514 statute acres, the mines of coal and stone, £1 13*s.* 4*d.* of chief rents, and pews in Leigh church were advertised for sale on 1 June, 1836; *Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Notes*, ii, 91.

[13] *Cal. Com. for Comp.* ii, 1446. He was again threatened in 1651.

[14] Foxe, *Acts and Monuments* (ed. Cattley), viii, 562. He was afterwards appointed one of the commissioners to see that the changes in worship were made according to the Statutes, but died soon afterwards—of grief, as it is suggested, on finding how resolutely the people of the neighbourhood were opposed to Protestantism.

[15] *End. Char.* (Lancs.), 1901, 17, 68–71. In 1900 the total gross income amounted to £93, of which £78 belonged to St. George's church and schools.

The oldest Nonconformist chapel is in Tyldesley Square, generally known as 'Top Chapel.' It was built in 1789 by the countess of Huntingdon's Connexion.

There are also chapels of the Congregational, Primitive Methodist (built in 1828), Baptist, Welsh Congregational, Welsh Calvinistic, and Independent Methodist connexions.

For a century or more after the Reformation the ancient rites were continued in secret at Morleys as opportunity afforded.[1] It was at this place that the Ven. Ambrose Barlow was arrested on Easter Sunday morning, 25 April, 1641, after he had said mass and preached to his congregation of some hundred persons.[2] After a long interval mass was again said in the neighbourhood, but this time at Tyldesley in 1865 in a hayloft over a stable behind the 'Star and Garter.' A personal appeal to the late Lord Lilford resulted in the acquisition of a site, on which the church of the Sacred Heart was built and opened in 1869. The school chapel of the Holy Family at Boothstown was opened in 1897.[3]

ASTLEY

Astleghe, 1200–20; Asteleye, 1292; Astlegh, xiv–xv cent.

This mainly agricultural township of 2,685 acres[4] of open country, but thinly timbered, lies on the northern side of Chat Moss, of which about 1,000 acres are included in it, on ground gently rising towards the north-east. The village is traversed by the main road leading from Leigh to Manchester, and stands three-quarters of a mile to the north of the Bridgewater Canal from Worsley to Leigh, which traverses the township from east to west. The hamlet of Astley Green lies scattered along a straight highway with level fields on either hand, consisting of meadow land and pasture, with occasional fields of potatoes and oats. This highway leads from the village of Astley towards Chat Moss, and to the Astley station on the Manchester and Warrington section of the London and North Western Railway, which is distant two miles from the village. The geological formation consists of the new red sandstone in the lower or southern half of the township, with permian rocks and coal measures to the north of the canal. There are large collieries in the northern part of the township, and an important cotton mill at Astley Green. In 1901 the population of the township, including Astley Green, Blackmoor, Higher Green, and Lower Green was 2,823. The soil consists of clay and sand, the subsoil of clay. In days gone by the green fields afforded a pleasing contrast with the brown and yellow hues of the adjacent moss. Astley Wake is held yearly on the first Sunday in October.

Astley Brook traverses the township from the north-east, and about the centre meets Black Brook or Moss Brook, which, uniting in the adjoining township with Bedford and Pennington Brooks, acquires the name of Glazebrook before its confluence with the River Mersey.

The commons of Astley, including part of Chat Moss, were enclosed under an award dated 16 October, 1765.[5]

The township was formed into a parish 10 January, 1843,[6] and is governed by a parish council.

MANOR

At the Conquest *ASTLEY* was one of the thirty-four unnamed manors in the hundred of Warrington, and was held by a dreng owing suit and service to the chief manor of Warrington. Before the date of Domesday it had been included in the barony of the constable of Chester within the Lyme, afterwards known as the lordship of Widnes, then held by William Fitz Nigel, the earl of Chester's constable. The first recorded tenant of the manor—who also held the neighbouring manor of Tyldesley—occurs about the end of the twelfth century as Hugh son of Henry de Tyldesley.[7] In 1212 he was returned in the Inquest of Service as tenant of the manor under Roger, constable of Chester, by the service of the tenth part of one knight's fee.[8] He gave to Cockersand Abbey lands here called Dicfurlong and Morleghe, the moiety of Birches, a ridding by the brook, half the wood between the brook and Blakelache, and the moiety of the Spenne which lay between Gartemoss and Blakemore, and in other places.[9]

Henry de Tyldesley, lord of Tyldesley, was a juror on the inquest of the Gaston Scutage in 1243,[10] and probably survived until after 1265.[11] His successor, another Henry, was defendant in a plea at Lancaster in 1292,[12] and father of a third Henry, to whom he gave the manor of Tyldesley, and of Hugh,[13] to whom he gave this manor.

On 2 September, 1290, Geoffrey Bussell and Richard de Derbyshire, in right of their wives, established their right before the justices in eyre at Clitheroe against Hugh son of Henry de Tyldesley, lord of Astley, to the fourth penny of agistment and the fourth acre of improvements made in this manor.[14] In 1301 the same Hugh recovered seven messuages, a mill, and 282 acres of land, meadow, pasture, and wood, in Tyldesley against Henry de Tyldesley, apparently his brother.[15] In 1311 he held this manor of the earl of Lincoln by the service of the eighth (*rectius* tenth) part of a knight's fee, a yearly rent of 12*d.* for sake fee, and of doing suit to the three weeks' court of Widnes.[16]

It is probable that Hugh son of Henry died without issue, and that the manor reverted to his nephew Hugh, lord of Tyldesley. In 1327 Hugh de Tyldesley was one of the men of this hundred summoned to join the king's forces on the marches of Scotland,[17] and the year following was returned in an extent of the castle of Halton as holding this manor for the tenth part of a knight's fee.[18] His name occurs both in Astley and Tyldesley in 1330 and

[1] Ralph Parkinson, the domestic chaplain of Thomas Leyland, 'ministered the communion to the people and sang mass to his master'; Foxe, *Acts and Monuments* (ed. Cattley), viii, 564.

[2] Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict. of Engl. Cath.*

[3] *Liverpool Cath. Ann.*

[4] Including 14 acres of inland water; Census Rep. 1901.

[5] Pal. of Lanc. Rec. at Lanc. Castle, including a map of Astley Common and Chat Moss, and a plan of Astley Green, Blackmoor and Marsland Green in allotments; *Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.* vii, 55.

[6] *Lond. Gaz.*

[7] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc. New Ser. xliii), 714.

[8] Exch. K. R. Knts'. Fees, bdle. i, 9, m. 3*c.*; *Rec. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.* xlviii, 9 and 43.

[9] *Cockersand Chartul.* 710, 712.

[10] *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 396.

[11] *Lancs. Inq.* (Rec. Soc. xlviii), 232.

[12] *Rot. de quo War.* (Rec. Com.), 230, 607.

[13] Ibid. 607.

[14] Assize R. 1288, m. 14.

[15] *Lancs. Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc. xxxix), 197.

[16] Inq. p.m. 4 Edw. II, *n.* 51.

[17] *Rot. Scot.* (Rec. Com.), i, 218*a*.

[18] Inq. p.m. 2 Edw. III, i, 61.

1332 with other free tenants who gave bonds to Mr. John de Blebury, parson of Leigh, for various debts due to him arising out of opposition to his appointment.[1] Early in 1335 Henry son of Hugh de Tyldesley made recognizance of a debt of £40 to Ellen, late the wife of Hugh de Tyldesley, and the said Ellen of a debt of £20 to the said Henry,[2] from which we may infer that Hugh was then recently dead.

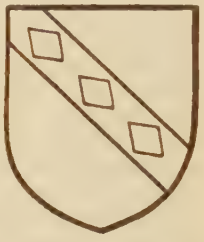
The next link in the descent of the manor is not clear. It is, however, probable that in his lifetime Hugh gave the manor to Ellen his wife, and that she subsequently married Adam son of John de Trafford,[3] who in consideration of 100 marks conveyed it by fine in 1344 to Robert de Radcliffe of Ordsall and his issue, together with the homage and services of Richard de Atherton, William de Astley and Hugh his son, Robert son of Elias, and Hugh de Morleys, free tenants of the manor, with remainder to Richard de Radcliffe and Isabella his wife and their issue.[4] In 1344 Ellen and Cecily, daughters and heirs of Adam and Ellen de Trafford, confirmed this deed.[5] The year following, after the death of Robert de Radcliffe without issue, Thurstan son of Hugh de Tyldesley and Adam de Trafford, with Ellen his wife, made an unsuccessful attempt to re-enter into the manor, contrary to the form of the above fine.[6] In 1352 Richard de Radcliffe, brother and heir of Robert, was taking proceedings against Thomas de Bothe, who had illegally entered upon a water-mill, parcel of this manor, under a demise for the term of his life made by Roger de Hulton, who held an estate in the manor of Tyldesley and lands in this manor, under circumstances referred to in the account of the former manor.[7]

Subsequently the manor descended in the family of Radcliffe of Winmarleigh,[8] near Garstang, until the death of William Radcliffe, esq., without issue, in 1561. Upon a division of his estates this manor descended to Anne, his sister of the half-blood, wife of Gilbert Gerard, esq., Attorney-General (1558–81), knighted at Greenwich 1579,[9] Master of the Rolls (1581–92). In 1565 it was conveyed to Gilbert and Anne and their issue.[10]

Sir Gilbert died in 1593 and was succeeded by his son Sir Thomas Gerard, then aged twenty-nine,[11] who had been knighted by the earl of Essex in 1591.[12] On 21 July, 1603, he was created Baron Gerard of Gerard's Bromley,[13] and early in 1606 conveyed the manor to Adam Mort,[14] gent., who had acquired early in 1595 from James Anderton of Lostock the estate of Dam House in Tyldesley and about 60 acres of adjoining land in Tyldesley and Astley.[15]

Gerard, Lord Gerard. *Argent, a saltire gules.*

Thomas Mort of Dam House, great-grandson of Adam Mort, conveyed the manor to trustees in 1716,[16] who sold it to Thomas Sutton,[17] whose wife Mary, daughter of Robert Bateman of Chesterfield, was relict of Alexander Mort, brother of Thomas Mort of Dam House. In 1734 Thomas Sutton, gent., and Mary his wife conveyed the manor to trustees[18] for the benefit of Thomas Froggat, then a minor, grandson of Mary Mort, one of the daughters of Thomas Mort of Peel.[19]



Mort of Astley. *Argent, on a bend gules three lozenges of the field.*

Sarah grand-daughter of Thomas Froggat by her first husband John Adam Durie, capt. 93rd Highlanders, had — amongst other issue who all died unmarried — a daughter Katherine, who married first Henry Wayet Davenport, who died in 1845, by whom she had no issue, and secondly Sir Edward Robert Wetherall, K.C.S.I., C.B., major-general and aide-de-camp to her late Majesty Queen Victoria. In 1856 he was living at Dam House[20] Upon his death in 1869 he was succeeded by his eldest son, George Nugent Ross, late of the 15th Hussars, who died s.p. in 1893, when he was succeeded by his brother Henry Augustus Wetherall, formerly of the 20th Hussars and Coldstream Guards, the present lord of the manor, who has recently sold the estate of Dam House (now called Astley Hall) to a number of gentlemen, who subsequently sold the house and grounds to the Leigh Urban Council for the purpose of a sanatorium for infectious diseases.

[1] *Cal. Pat. R.* 1330–3, pp. 172, 611.

[2] Ibid. 1333–7, p. 366.

[3] It is possible that Ellen was the daughter of Hugh son of Henry and wife of Adam de Trafford, but the fact that Hugh the nephew was returned as lord of Astley until his death *c.* 1333 points rather to the alternative supposition adopted above.

[4] *Lancs. Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc. xlvi), 128.

[5] Ibid.

[6] De Banc. R. 344, m. 530.

[7] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, pt. i, m. 5. In 1362 Richard de Radcliffe successfully resisted a demand upon him made by the Exchequer to pay Robert de Radcliffe's debts, pleading that Robert had no estate in the manor except in fee-tail; L.T.R. Mem. R. 127, m. viii.

[8] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. i, 32. An extent of the manor is given in the inq. p.m. of Sir Richard Radcliffe, knt., taken in 1431; *Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc. xcix), 32–4.

[9] Metcalfe, *A Book of Knights*, 133.

[10] Described as consisting of forty messuages, four water-mills, and 2,400 acres of land, meadow, pasture, and moss, and 40*s.* rent in Astley, Bedford, Tyldesley, Manchester, Chorlton, Culcheth, and Newton-in-Makerfield; Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 27, m. 84.

[11] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xvi, *n.* 2.

[12] Metcalfe, *A Book of Knights*, 137.

[13] Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, iv, 17.

[14] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 69, m. 23.

[15] Ibid. bdle. 57, m. 116. He is described as of Tyldesley, gent., in a list of freeholders in 1600; *Misc.* (Lancs. and Ches. Rec. Soc. xii), 239. The inq. p.m. of Adam Mort, gent., taken in 1631, describes his estates here as consisting of the manor of Astley, twenty-four messuages, 270 acres of land, meadow, and pasture, 580 acres of heath and turbary, 6*s.* of free rent from the lands of Thomas Tyldesley, esq., and 18*d.* from the lands of Thomas Gillibrand of Peel, a messuage and 15 acres of land in Astley and Tyldesley, late of the inheritance of Edward Fleetwood, and a yearly rent of £5 6*s.* 8*d.* arising from the moiety of the tithes of Astley, late of the inheritance of Thomas Tyldesley, esq.; Towneley's MS. C. 8, 13 (Chet. Lib.), 866. The Dam House estate is partly in Astley and partly in Tyldesley.

[16] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 275, m. 47.

[17] Son of Thomas Sutton of Wetton, Staffordshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Mort of Peel, otherwise Little Hulton, and uncle of Thomas Mort of Dam House.

[18] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 314, m. 61.

[19] Thomas Mort Froggat, esq., in 1787 paid £39 17*s.* 11*d.* of land tax in respect of his lands here. The whole township paid £104 7*s.* 10*d.*

[20] *Pal. Note Book*, iii, 249–51; *Hist. Soc. Lancs. and Ches.* (New Ser.), vi, 74–6.

The reputed manor of *MORLEYS* was originally a parcel of pasture ground, first mentioned about 1200–20 as the More-Leghe,[1] lying on the north-western border of Chat Moss and held of the manor of Astley in socage by fealty and the yearly rent of 12*d.*[2] Subsequently it gave name to a branch of the local family of Astley, who held it of the mesne lords. In 1303 Alice, relict of Hugh de Morlegh, son of William de Astley, demanded her dower in a messuage and oxgang of land from her sons Richard and Henry, who called Hugh son of Hugh de Morlegh to warrant.[3] The last-named heads the list of contributors to the subsidy collected here in 1332.[4] In 1344 Hugh de Morley held this estate of Adam de Trafford, who gave the service of the said Hugh to Robert de Radcliffe in fee tail.[5] In 1352 Henry son of Hugh de Morley was claiming a messuage and lands here.[6] The name does not occur in the Poll Tax Roll of 1381, about which time the estate passed to the Leyland family, but the names Robert and Thurstan de Leyland occur in Tyldesley.[7] In 1431 Robert Leyland held a free tenement in the manor, which was undoubtedly Morleys, of Sir Richard Radcliffe, knt., for 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly.[8] He was probably father of John Leyland of Kirkby, who married first Eleanor, daughter of Richard Molyneux, knt., and secondly Cecily, who was living a widow in 1501.[9] Sir William Leyland, knt., of Morleys,[10] succeeded his father in 1501, and the year following sold his lands in Kirkby to William Molyneux, esq.[11] He married first, Anne daughter and coheir of Alan Singleton of Wightgill, Yorkshire,[12] by whom he had issue, and secondly Alice daughter of Sir Edmund Trafford, knt.,[13] by whom he had no issue. He was knighted in 1513.[14] He was an active agent in the suppression of the monasteries.[15] He was succeeded by his son Thomas Leyland, who married Ann, daughter of George Atherton of Atherton, esq., by whom he had an only daughter Ann, married in 1550 to Edward, second son of Thurstan Tyldesley of Wardley, esq.,[16] in whose family the manor descended to James Tyldesley of Holcroft,[17] who sold it in 1755 to the Leghs of Chorley. Subsequently the old hall and a moiety of the demesne were purchased by Josiah Wilkinson, who devised it to his son John Wilkinson, F.R.S. The other moiety was purchased by Thomas Lyon of Warrington.[18] In 1787 Thomas Lyon paid £7 0*s.* 8*d.* and John Wilkinson £5 13*s.* 8*d.* for land tax in Astley, in respect of this estate. Within recent years the hall and estate have been sold by Messrs. Wilkinson and Lyon, the joint owners, to the Tyldesley Urban Council for purposes connected with sewage disposal.

PEEL HALL represents an estate granted to Cockersand Abbey between 1190 and 1221 by Hugh de Tyldesley, whose charter describes the boundary as beginning at the water called the The Fleet, following this brook northward to the higher part of Limput (Loam pit) hurst, as defined by crosses set up there, thence following the Brunehevese southward by the crosses set there, to the water called The Fleet.[19] In 1251 Alecock (Alexander) de Astley held it of the canons of Cockersand for 12*d.* yearly,[20] and in 1286 John Gilibrond and Margery his wife demanded against Richard son of Alexander de Astley the third part of a messuage here as the wife's dower.[21] In 1292 John son of John Gilibrond held the estate under the abbey by the free rent of 2*s.* yearly. In 1356 it was entailed upon Roger Gilibrond and his heirs male, with successive remainders to his brothers Humphrey, Richard, and Robert, and kinsmen, Adam, Richard son of John, and Henry son of Henry Gilibrond.[22] Robert Gilibrond had letters of protection in 1383 upon going to Ireland on the king's service.[23] In the time of Edward III Thurstan Gilibrond and Margaret his wife, daughter of Richard de Hulton of the Wythens, possessed a considerable estate in Astley, which descended to their son Hugh, who had issue, by Catherine Sale his wife, Thurstan his son and heir. Thurstan Gilibrond, son of the last-named Thurstan, resisted—apparently with success—a claim to the estate made in 1448 by Henry de Kighley (who alleged that Thurstan was a bastard), claiming in right of his grandmother Ellen, daughter and coheir of Nicholas Tyldesley; her father having been named fourth in remainder after Thurstan Gilibrond the eldest in a settlement of the estate made *temp.* Edward III.[24] Roger Gilibrond in 1451, Nicholas in 1461, Charles in 1501, and Nicholas in 1536, successively held the estate under Cockersand Abbey.[25]

[1] *Cockersand Chartul.* (Chet. Soc.), 710. 'Morleys,' the generally accepted form of the name, is merely the genitive case of Morley.

[2] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. xxiv, *n.* 27 (Rec. Soc. xvi, 267).

[3] De Banc. R. 145, m. 321; 148, m. 112*d.* Hugh first occurs in 1278; ibid. 23, m. 10.

[4] Exch. Lay Sub. bdle. 130, 6 (Rec. Soc. xxxi, 10).

[5] *Lancs. Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc. xlvi), 129. In 1334 Ellen, relict of Hugh de Tyldesley, William de Astley, Hugh de Morley, Henry de Birches, and Henry de Valentyne acknowledged a debt of 11 marks to Master John de Blebury, vicar of the church of Leigh; *Cal. Close R.* 1333–7, 361.

[6] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, pt. ii, m. 5*d.* against Simon son of John de Morley and Richard brother of Simon, John de Morley, Margaret daughter of Alexander de Astley, and Hugh son of Margaret de Whytynthery, who called to warrant John de Morleys; Assize R. 435, m. 5 *d.*

[7] Exch. Lay Sub. bdle. 130, *n.* 24, pt. 2.

[8] *Inq. p.m.* (Chet. Soc. xcix), 33.

[9] Croxteth D. P. i, 16.

[10] Leland, the antiquary, wrote of this house: 'Morle in (West) Darbyshire, Mr. Leland's Place, is buildid—saving the foundation of Stone squarid that risith within a great Moote a vi Foote above the Water—al of Tymbre, after the commune sorte of building of Houses of the Gentilmen for most of Lancastreshire. Ther is as much Pleasur of Orchardes of great Varite of Frute and fair made Walkes and Gardines as ther is in any Place of Lancastreshire. He brenith al Turfes and Petes for the Commodite of Mosses and Mores at hand. For Chateley Mosse that with breking up of Abundance of Water yn hit did much hurt to Landes thereabout and Rivers with wandering Mosse and corrupte Water is within lesse than a mile of Morle. And yet by Morle as in Hegge Rowes and Grovettes is meately good Plenti of Wood, but good Husbandes Keepe hit for a Jewell'; Book v, fol. 83.

[11] Croxteth D. P. ii, 16.

[12] Harl. MS. 6159, fol. 53.

[13] MS. Gen. at Knowsley Hall, case 31.

[14] Metcalfe, *A Book of Knights*, 55.

[15] Raines, *Lancs. Chantries* (Chet. Soc lx), 237, *n.*

[16] Thomas Leyland of Morleys, esq., by his will made in 1562 (proved 1564) gave his body for Christian burial 'within my owne chapell at Leyghe churche called Saynt Nycolas chapell, my feate neare adjoyninge to my altar,' and desired to have 'a fayre stone layed over me with scripture sett rounde aboute upon the sayd stone' as specified in his will, and 'an image off brass as ys used upon the same stone'; *Lancs. Wills* (Chet. Soc. (Old Ser.), xxxiii), 163. This tomb has long since disappeared.

[17] See the account of Myerscough.

[18] Baines, *Direct.* 1825, ii, 47.

[19] *Cockersand Chartul.* 712.

[20] Ibid. 1220.

[21] De Banc. R. 64, m. 41 *d.*

[22] *Visit. of Lancs.* (Chet. Soc. (Old Ser.), lxxxii), 124.

[23] *Cal. Pat. R.* 1381–7, p. 289.

[24] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 11, m. 29.

[25] *Cockersand Chartul.* 12.

Thomas Gilibrand entered his pedigree at the Herald's Visitation of 1613,[1] died the same year and was father of Thomas who, in 1648 was succeeded by his second but eldest surviving son, Ralph, the last representative of the family in the male line. Ralph entered his pedigree in the visitation of 1665,[2] and died in 1666. The estate subsequently passed to the Kenworthy family, who held it for upwards of a century. John Kenworthy was the father of George Kenworthy, who died 25 or 30 years ago, after whose death the estate was sold to Mr. Thomas Oliver Cross, the present owner.[3]

A family bearing the local name held a small estate here, and are frequently named in thirteenth-century records.[4] John Astley died in 1390 seised of lands held by knight's service, when the custody of his son John, aged twelve years, was delivered to Robert Worsley. John the son died in 1411, Hugh his son being a minor. At his death in 1429 Hugh left a son Thomas, likewise under age.[5] Subsequently John Astley held the estate and enfeoffed Margaret his wife for life. She died in 1502, when Thomas son of William, younger son of John and Margaret, was found to be heir to the estate, being then aged forty years.[6] Thomas died in 1525 seised of a messuage, 80 acres of land, meadow and pasture, and 200 acres of moor and moss in Astley, which he held of the king for the eighteenth part of a knight's fee and 3*d.* rent. William his son and heir was aged forty years.[7] William Astley appears to have been the last of his line. In 1553 he conveyed his estate to trustees,[8] probably for settlement. The later descent has not been elucidated, but the estate was probably the same as that next described.

WHITEHEAD HALL, a large farm-house with lands adjoining the townships of Worsley and Tyldesley, was in the possession of Richard Whitehead of Astley, gent., in 1683, when he settled it upon his son Thomas Whitehead. Richard Whitehead of New Hall in Astley, eldest son of Thomas, barred the entail in 1728, and by his will, in which he is described as of Salford, gent., dated in 1769, devised the estate to William Campey of York city, gent., with remainder to James Campey of Appleton Roebuck, brother of William. In 1797 Mary, the wife of Thomas Laycock, the elder, of Appleton Roebuck, gent., and Anne Campey, sisters and heirs of James Campey, conveyed the estate to Peter Arrowsmith, by whose descendant it was sold in 1840 to the first Lord Ellesmere, in whose family it remains.[9]

Richard son of Henry de Atherton held an estate here in 1344[10] and was living in 1361.[11] In 1395–6 his three daughters and coheirs complained that they had been disseised by Sir William de Atherton, chr.,[12] who held it in 1431 of Sir Richard Radcliffe, knt., by the yearly rent of 6*s.*[13] In 1547 Sir John Atherton, knt., sold the estate with others in Bedford and Pennington to Lawrence Asshawe of the Hall on the Hill, gent.[14]

Hugh Gregory and Robert his son had lands here in the time of Edward III,[15] which William Gregory held in 1431 of Sir Richard Radcliffe, knt., by the yearly rent of 13*s.* 4*d.*[16] John Gregory, gent., conveyed the estate in 1569 to Robert Edge.[17]

The family of Sale, inheriting from that of Birches, of whom the first on record was Henry son of Henry 'at Birches' in 1292,[18] long held lands here. Also the family of Valentine, of whom Henry Valentine before 1334 married Ellen daughter and heir of John son of Hugh de Hulton, to whom Adam de Tyldesley had granted an estate in Tyldesley called 'The Dowere' in 1308. In 1441 Thurstan son of Hugh Tyldesley recovered from John Valentine a yearly free service of 2*s.* 6*d.* for lands in Tyldesley called 'The Dowere.'[19] This estate subsequently descended in the family of Valentine of Shaw Hall in Flixton, and no doubt passed with the latter estate to the heirs general of that family.[20]

In 1787 the principal landowners, besides the owners of Dam House and Morleys, were Samuel Arrowsmith, William Campey, Thomas Stockton, and William Newton.[21]

CHURCH

The chapel of St. Stephen at Astley, consecrated in 1631, was founded by Adam Mort of Dam House in Tyldesley, gent., who by his will dated 19 March, 1630–1, and proved the same year, endowed the chapel with a messuage and lands worth £18 a year for the maintenance of a preaching minister to be appointed by his son and his successors, or in default by the nomination of the householders and heads of families in Astley, the heirs male of Adam Mort's body and such of his kindred as should have lands in Astley, with the advice of some godly ministers of the neighbourhood. On 3 August, 1631, Thomas Mort, the founder's son and heir, resigned his own and his heirs' right of appointment to the bishop of Chester. In consequence of this, and of the neglect to lay down any order for the appointment of future ministers, disputes and even riotous proceedings arose between the inhabitants and the vicar of Leigh, who claimed the right of appointment by ecclesiastical law.[22] After litigation in the King's Bench judgement

[1] *Visit.* (Chet. Soc. lxxxii), 124. He died in 1623; *Inquests* (Rec. Soc. xvii), 392. Margaret, his widow (d. 1623), by her will desired to be buried 'in the trenitye or chappell that doth belong to the manner howse of Shakerley.' She was sister of Sir Henry Bunbury and had been first married to Hugh Shakerley of Shakerley.

[2] *Visit.* (Chet. Soc. lxxxv), 122.

[3] Ex Inform. Mr. W. D. Pink.

[4] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 2, pt. i, m. 5; ibid. m. 4*d.*; *Feet of F.* (Rec. Soc. xlvi), 128; Rentals and Surv. 379, m. 1.

[5] *Inquests* (Chet. Soc. xcv), 43.

[6] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. iii, *n.* 90; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 30.

[7] Duchy of Lanc. Inq. p.m. v, *n.* 78.

[8] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 14, m. 22. He was defendant in a plea about tithes in Astley in 1559; Duchy of Lanc. Plead. xlii, L. 8.

[9] Ex inform. Mr. Strachan Holme.

[10] *Inquests* (Chet. Soc. xcix), 32.

[11] *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. iv, 343.

[12] *Inquests* (Chet. Soc. xcv), 61. See the account of Chowbent.

[13] Ibid. xcix, 33. See also Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 6, m. 49, a fine by which Robert Rigby and Elizabeth his wife in 1439 conveyed 3 messuages and 550 acres of land, pasture and moss here to Sir William Atherton, knt. In the time of Henry VII Randle Atherton of 'Cholbent' held lands here of the king, as of the manor of Halton, by 12*d.* yearly rent; Harl. MS. 2112, fol. 41.

[14] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 13, m. 297. See the account of Heath Charnock.

[15] Duchy of Lanc. Assize R. 1, pt. ii, m. 4; 2, pt. i, m. 3*d.*; De Banc. R. 458, m. 404.

[16] *Inquests* (Chet. Soc. xcix), 33.

[17] Pal. of Lanc. Feet of F. bdle. 31, m. 79. The pedigree and arms of Gregory of Highhurst were entered at Flower's *Visit.* in 1567; Chet. Soc. lxxxi, 7.

[18] Assize R. 408, m. 21.

[19] Pal. of Lanc. Plea R. 3, m. 18.

[20] See 'The Garrett' in Tyldesley.

[21] Land-tax records at Preston.

[22] Baines, *Hist. of Lancs.* (ed. 1836), iii, 603, where the riots of 1822 are described. In 1702 the curate was elected by Thomas Mort of Dam House, and the vicars of Leigh and Deane; Bp. Gastrell, *Notitia* (Chet. Soc. xxi), 187.

was given in 1824 in favour of the bishop of Chester.[1] The vicar of Leigh now presents.

The chapel was erected at the cost of Adam Mort, whose successors maintained the fabric.[2] After the Restoration, owing to the dispute as to the patronage, it remained for twenty years in the hands of Thomas Crompton, ejected for his nonconformity. In 1760 the old chapel was replaced by a larger edifice of brick erected by the landowners, consisting of a nave with four side and two end lights, measuring 54 ft. 6 in. in length and 36 ft. in width, with about 170 sittings and a small chancel. This building has since been enlarged in the years 1834, 1842, and 1847, and now consists of chancel, nave, aisles, western porch, and an embattled western tower containing one bell. The registers date from 1760. On 10 January, 1843, the township was formed into a district chapelry,[3] and on 18 June, 1867, the benefice was declared a vicarage.[4]

The following have been incumbents :—

1632 Thomas Crompton, B.A.[5]
1683 John Battersby[6]
1702 Roger Seddon,[7] died 1716
1716 James Marsh, died 1728
1732 Thomas Mawdesley,[8] died 1769
1769 Robert Barker[9]
1822 Thomas Birkett
1838 John Wilkinson Edwards, B.A.,[10] died 1840
1840 Alfred Hewlett, D.D.,[11] died 1885
1885 James Alexander Maxwell Johnstone, M.A.,[12] surrogate

A Wesleyan chapel was erected at Astley Green in 1805, the second to be erected within the Leigh circuit. It has recently been pulled down (1904) and a new one erected.

There is a Unitarian Christian chapel at Blackmoor, built in 1865. The Unitarians first held services in 1820 in a cottage, but subsequently they were discontinued for many years.

Adam Mort founded and endowed a school here in 1630, by bequests contained in his will.[13]

CHARITIES

In addition to the endowment of the school, Adam Mort in 1630, and Thomas Mort in 1732, created trusts for the benefit of the incumbent and clerk of Astley parochial chapel, of the yearly gross value of £402 in 1900.[14] Ann Parr, by will in 1707, gave the income of £100 to be applied for the benefit of the poor of Astley in binding apprentices, and of a further sum of £100 for the benefit of the poor. Several small bequests made for various purposes before 1721 were in that year vested in trustees. These in 1900 produced a gross yearly income of £24.[15]

[1] Baines, *Hist. of Lancs.* loc. cit.

[2] Lambeth MSS. ii, where it is stated that Mr. Thomas Crompton, a very honest minister, had £16 a year out of a tenement called Hope House, and half another tenement called Hudman's House in Tyldesley, purchased by the founder, and for three or four years before 1650 had also £40 a year, paid by the agents for sequestration within West Derby hundred, but in 1650 they had discontinued the payment; *Commonwealth Ch. Surv.* (Rec. Soc.), 58. About 1720 the gross value was £38, including a rent-charge of £10 given by Thomas Mort, and £2 15*s.* by Anne Mort. In 1722 the living was augmented by Richard Atherton and Samuel Hilton, esqs., who each gave £100; and again in 1760 by Mr. Froggat; Gastrell, op. cit. 187.

[3] *Lond. Gaz.* 85.

[4] Ibid. 3487. Present gross value £443 with residence.

[5] Son of William Crompton of Bedford, Lancs.; matric. at Brasenose Coll. Oxf. 1629, aged eighteen; B.A. from Exeter Coll. 1630; appointed minister of this chapel 10 Oct. 1632, which he held until his death in 1683. He signed the 'Harmonious Consent' in 1648, being a zealous Presbyterian; *Calamy*, ii, 351 and *Local Gleanings* (Lancs. and Ches.), 856, where there is some account of his life. See also *Lancs. and Ches. Hist. and Gen. Notes*, i, 318. 'Thomas Crompton, clerk, curate,' did not appear at the visitation in 1671; List at Chest. Dioc. Reg.

[6] Described as minister at Astley in 1689; *Kenyon MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com. Rep. xiv, App. iv), 228.

He was probably son of Richard Battersbie of Shakerley; matric. at Brasenose Coll. Oxf. 1667, aged eighteen; B.A. 1671.

[7] Probably son of Thomas Seddon of Farnworth; graduated B.A. at Brasenose Coll. Oxf. in 1701.

[8] Probably son of John Mawdesley of Liverpool, gent.; graduated B.A. at Brasenose Coll. Oxf. in 1730.

[9] Probably of Peterhouse, Camb.; B.A. 1764, M.A. 1767.

[10] Fifth son of Thomas Edwards of Chester; matric. at Brasenose Coll. Oxf. 1830, aged eighteen; B.A. 1834.

[11] Eldest son of William Hewlett of St. Mary Magdalen, Oxf. (city), gent., of Magdalen Hall, Oxf.; B.A. 1831, M.A. 1837, B. and D.D. 1862, died 10 June, 1885.

[12] Of Pembroke Coll. Camb.; B.A. 1867, M.A. 1877.

[13] *End. Char. Lancs.* 1901, pp. 5–10, 80. The annual gross value in 1900 was £34.

[14] Ibid.

[15] Ibid. 10–11, 80. Of these William Sanderson, schoolmaster (d. 1708), gave £40, half the income to be distributed yearly amongst four poor families receiving no weekly allowance from the township, and half to a preaching minister to preach a sermon or lecture every Easter Tuesday in Atherton chapel, or some other neighbouring place.

210653